UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE
3 1761 05026610 5

PAUL ARNOLDAUS BAUER

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/canadianannualre03hopkuoft

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY

FOUNDERS OF

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS

The late Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal

Brig.-Gen. The Hon. James Mason

Brig.-Gen. Sir Henry M. Pellatt, C.V.O., D.C.L., A.D.C.

The late Senator George A. Cox

Sir J. W. Flavelle, Bart., LL.D.

Cawthra Mulock, Esq.

A. E. Ames, Esq.

Sir Edmund Boyd Osler, M.P.

The late R. Wilson-Smith

The Rt. Hon. Lord Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O.

A. J. Russell Snow, Esq., K.C.

The late D. R. Wilkie

Lieut.-Colonel J. Cooper Mason, D.S.O.

The late J. R. Bond

J. Castell Hopkins, Esq., F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

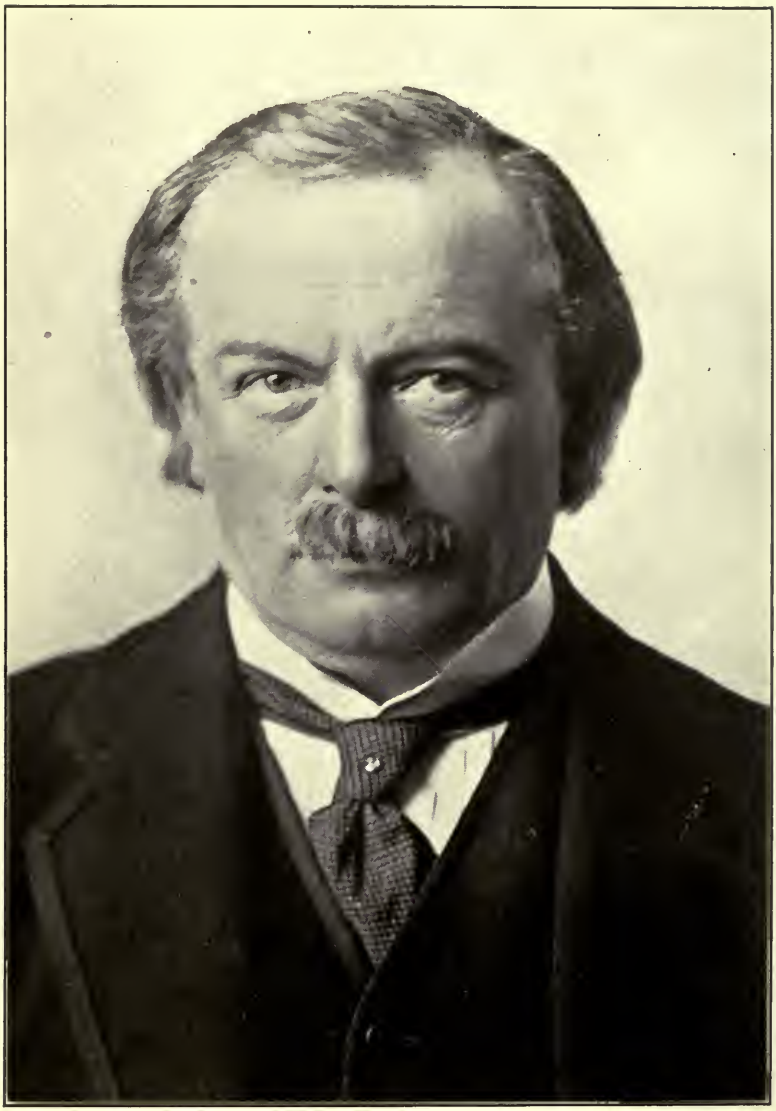
UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY

THE

CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW

WAR SERIES

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY



THE RT. HON. DAVID LLOYD GEORGE, M.P.,
Appointed Prime Minister of Great Britain in 1916.

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW

WAR SERIES

BY

J. CASTELL HOPKINS, F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

1916

ILLUSTRATED

TORONTO: THE CANADIAN
ANNUAL REVIEW LIMITED
1918

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY

THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED

TO

G. FRANK BEER

IN ADMIRATION OF HIS EARNEST EFFORTS
FOR THE BETTER ORGANIZATION OF CANADIAN LIFE
AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF
A HIGHER PLANE OF CANADIAN THOUGHT

BY

HIS SINCERE FRIEND

THE AUTHOR.

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE
LIBRARY
TORONTO

TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE WORLD-WAR IN 1916.

	Page
The Progress and Environment of the War in 1916	17
Position of Germany and Its Allies; Economic Conditions and Peace Proposals	33
German War Methods and Submarines; Belgium and the Little Nations	48
The Great Powers of the *Entente;* France, Russia and Italy in 1916	59
The Balkans and the War: A Balance of Teuton Success in 1916	75
Portugal and Japan in the War: The Lesser Neutral Nations	81
Chronology of the War in 1916	89

THE BRITISH EMPIRE IN THE WAR.

Great Britain: War Policy and General Position in 1916	101
The British Navy and Army in the War: Submarines and Aeroplanes.	122
Ireland and the War; The Rebellion in Dublin	133
Australia in the War; Mr. Hughes and Conscription	145
New Zealand and Newfoundland in the War	160
India and South Africa in the War during 1916	166
The British Empire as a Unit in the War	176
The Empire after the War: Economic Changes and Proposed Policies.	184
British Empire War Notes	190

THE UNITED STATES AND THE WAR.

The General Situation in 1916; Prosperity, Pacificism and Preparedness	193
United States Leaders and the War: The Presidential Elections	205
Controversies with Germany; President Wilson's Diplomacy	216
German Organizations in the United States; Threats Against Canada	221
U. S. Peace Proposals; Germany's Action and the Allies' Position	227
Incidents of American Relations to the World-War	235

CANADA AND THE WAR IN 1916.

The Duke of Connaught's Last Year: A New Governor-General Appointed	238
Sir Robert Borden: Speeches and War Policy of the Year	245
Military Administration of Sir Sam Hughes: Speeches and Policy	254
The Shell Committee and Sir Sam Hughes; The Making of Munitions	269
Military Affairs: The Ross Rifle and Canadian Aviation Efforts	296
Military Affairs: Recruiting Conditions and Policy	302
Military Affairs: Registration and Conscription Proposals	318
The National Service Plan: Speeches of Sir Robert Borden	325
The French-Canadian Ministers; Nationalism and Recruiting	333
The Financial Administration of Sir Thomas White	354
Government War Policy; Sir George E. Foster and other Ministers	366

Page
Two War-Time Problems: Prohibition and Bi-lingualism at Ottawa.. 387
Parliament and the War: Burning of the Parliament Buildings..... 399
The Liberals and the War: Sir Wilfrid Laurier's Policy..... 409
Women and the War; I.O.D.E.; Woman's Suffrage..... 418
Canadian Labour and the War: Alien Problems in Canada..... 429
The Churches of Canada and the War in 1916..... 434
Canadian War Notes of 1916:
Pensions, Plans and Changes 439
The Canadian Patriotic Fund 440
The Canadian Red Cross Society..... 441
The St. John Ambulance Association..... 442
The British Red Cross and Canada..... 443
Belgian and Other Relief Funds..... 443
Patriotic Support for Sailors..... 444
Industrial Research in Canada..... 444
Pacificism in Canada 445

CANADIANS AT THE FRONT.

On the Way to the Front in 1916; Canadians in Britain..... 447
Troops in Action; the 3rd Battle of Ypres, St. Eloi and Courcelette.. 459
Canadian War Incidents, Casualties and War Honours..... 468

PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN ONTARIO.

The Hearst Government in 1916; Departments and Public Policy.... 480
Legislation and Liberal Policy; Bye-Elections of the Year..... 494
The Hydro-Electric Problems of the Year..... 503
The Prohibition Question and Legislation in Ontario..... 515
The Bi-lingual Issue; The Pope's Encyclical and Privy Council Judgment 524
The Ontario Nickel Question in its Provincial and other Relations.. 532
The Hearst Government and the War; Mr. Rowell's Patriotic Attitude. 540
Ontario Incidents and Conditions in 1916..... 546
The University of Toronto..... 548
Other Ontario Universities in 1916..... 549
Porcupine and Its Mines..... 550
Cobalt Silver Production 551
Ontario's Total Mineral Product..... 552
Agriculture and the Farms of Ontario..... 552
The United Farmers of Ontario..... 553
The Berlin-Kitchener Issue 554

THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC IN 1916.

The Government of Sir Lomer Gouin; Administration and Politics.. 556
Quebec and the War: The Bi-lingual Question..... 564
The two Quebec Legislative Sessions of 1916..... 573
The General Elections of 1916 in Quebec Province..... 580
The City of Montreal: Its Conditions and Problems..... 586
Higher Education in Quebec..... 593
Quebec Incidents of Importance in 1916..... 594

THE MARITIME PROVINCES OF CANADA.

Page
Government Legislation and Politics in Nova Scotia..... 597
Education in Nova Scotia; The Prohibition Issue..... 604
Nova Scotian General Elections of 1916; Party Policies..... 610
Nova Scotian Progress: War Conditions and Popular Action..... 615
The Clarke Government and Politics in New Brunswick..... 618
New Brunswick Legislation in 1916; The Prohibition Question..... 629
Finances of New Brunswick; Education and War Action..... 634
Prince Edward Island in 1916..... 640
Important Incidents in the Maritime Provinces, 1916..... 641

THE PROVINCE OF MANITOBA.

The Norris Government; Political and General Conditions..... 644
The 1916 Legislation of the Manitoba Government..... 656
The Parliament Buildings and Other Investigations..... 663
Bi-lingualism and Compulsory Education in Manitoba..... 671
The Prohibition Act; Manitoba and the War..... 677
Education in Manitoba 685
Higher Education and the University of Manitoba..... 687
Manitoba Incidents of Importance..... 688

THE PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN.

Last Days of the Scott Government; Politics and Departments..... 689
The Saskatchewan Legislature in 1916; Charges of Corruption..... 696
The Royal Commissions of Inquiry..... 704
Bi-lingual, Separate School, and other Educational Conditions..... 711
The Temperance Question: Government and the War..... 716
The New Martin Government: Grain Growers and Provincial Production 719
Higher Education and the University of Saskatchewan..... 725
Incidents of the Year in Saskatchewan..... 726

THE PROVINCE OF ALBERTA.

The Sifton Government; Administration and Politics..... 728
Alberta Legislature and Charges of Corruption; Prohibition and Woman Suffrage 736
Alberta and the War; Resources and Progress..... 743
Higher Education and the University of Alberta..... 748
Alberta Incidents of Importance in 1916..... 750

THE PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA.

The Bowser Government; Bye-Elections and Administration..... 751
British Columbia Legislature: Enactments, Charges and Investigations 765
The British Columbia General Elections..... 775
The Province and the War..... 782
British Columbia Incidents of Importance..... 784
The British Columbia University: Higher Education..... 786

TRANSPORTATION INTERESTS AND AFFAIRS.

Page
The Canadian Pacific Railway in 1916 788
The Grand Trunk and Grand Trunk Pacific 790
The Canadian Northern Railway System 792
Transportation Incidents of 1916 794

MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS AND AFFAIRS.

Canadian Resources and Development 795
General Incidents of the Year 797
Financial and Industrial Incidents 803
Canadian Obituary, 1916 808
Index of Names 907
Index of Affairs 922

SPECIAL FINANCIAL SUPPLEMENT.

Canadian Finance and the War; Bank of Montreal—Annual Addresses and Reports 844
War and Finance in Canada; Canadian Bank of Commerce—Annual Addresses and Reports 855
Canada and the West Indies in War-Time; Royal Bank of Canada—Annual Addresses and Reports 865
Financial Conditions in Canada; Merchants Bank of Canada—Annual Reports and Addresses 878
Sun Life Assurance Co of Canada; Annual Report and Statement 885

NEWFOUNDLAND—THE NORWAY OF THE NEW WORLD 889
THE CALL OF NORTHERN ONTARIO 890
WM. A. READ & CO., New York 893
THE NATIONAL PARK BANK New York 895
HANOVER NATIONAL BANK, New York 896
THE HOME BANK OF CANADA, Toronto 898
THE CONFEDERATION LIFE ASSOCIATION, Toronto 899
THE WESTERN ASSURANCE CO. and THE BRITISH AMERICA ASSURANCE CO., Toronto 901
THE INTERNATIONAL NICKEL COMPANY, New York 902
NOVA SCOTIA STEEL & COAL CO. LTD., New Glasgow 891
CANADA PERMANENT MORTGAGE CORPORATION, Toronto 906
LONDON GUARANTEE & ACCIDENT CO., LTD., Toronto 903
WARWICK BROS. & RUTTER, LIMITED, Toronto 904
A. E. AMES & CO., Municipal Debentures, Toronto 903
HOTEL BELMONT, New York 896
THE CORN EXCHANGE BANK, New York 894
THE MANUFACTURERS' LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY, Toronto 900
THE CANADIAN GENERAL ELECTRIC COMPANY, LTD., Toronto 892
THE CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY, Montreal 904

Page
THE CANADIAN NORTHERN RAILWAY, Toronto..... 905
FETHERSTONAUGH & CO., Patent Solicitors, Toronto..... 897
MACHRAY, SHARPE, DENNISTOUN, LOCKE, PARKER & CRAWLEY, Winnipeg 897
LENNIE, CLARK & HOOPER, Vancouver..... 897
THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW..... 906

SPECIAL HISTORICAL SUPPLEMENT.

J. L. Englehart and Northern Ontario..... 814
Colonel A. E. Gooderham and Canadian War-Work..... 828
Thomas Findley and the Massey-Harris Interests..... 824
Lieut.-Col. Noel Marshall and the Canadian Red Cross..... 826
Lieut.-Col. W. S. Dinnick and War Organizations..... 834
Charles N. Candee and Canadian Rubber Interests..... 832
John Gowans Kent and the Canadian National Exhibition..... 840

ILLUSTRATIONS

Page

THE RT. HON. DAVID LLOYD GEORGE, M.P.—Appointed Prime Minister of Great Britain.....*Frontispiece*

HIS EXCELLENCY THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O.—Appointed Governor-General of Canada..... 16

THE RT. HON. WM. MORRIS HUGHES, P.C., M.P.—Prime Minister of Australia in 1916..... 144

THE RT. HON. ANDREW FISHER, P.C.—Appointed Australian High Commissioner in London, 1916..... 144

ROBERT YOUNG HEBDEN.—Chief Agent, Bank of Montreal, New York.. 256

EDWARD FIELD HEBDEN.—Managing Director, Merchants Bank of Canada, Montreal 256

DAVID MACLACHLAN FINNIE.—Appointed in 1916, General Manager of the Bank of Ottawa, Ottawa..... 304

MICHAEL JOHN HANEY.—Appointed President of the Home Bank of Canada 304

LADY DRUMMOND.—Head of the Information Department, Canadian Red Cross Society, London..... 208

MRS. P. D. CRERAR.—A leader in the I.O.D.E. and in war-work, who donated her home "Dunedin" in Hamilton as a Hospital for Convalescent Soldiers 208

THE HON. SIR CHARLES HIBBERT TUPPER, K.C.M.G., K.C.—A Conservative leader in British Columbia, who opposed the Bowser Government 432

THE HON. MAXIMILIEN ANTOINE GALIPEAULT, M.L.A.—Elected Speaker of the Quebec Legislature, 1916..... 432

THE HON. WILLIAM MELVILLE MARTIN, B.A., M.P.—Appointed Prime Minister of Saskatchewan 720

THE HON. HARLAN CAREY BREWSTER, M.L.A.—Appointed Prime Minister of British Columbia..... 768

LIEUT.-COL. JOHN ERNEST BRADSHAW, M.L.A.—A leader in Saskatchewan public affairs and in Provincial Recruiting..... 696

SEAGER WHEELER.—Winner of many International Agricultural Prizes from his Farm at Rosthern, Sask..... 696

THE HON. TOBIAS CRAWFORD NORRIS, M.L.A.—Appointed Prime Minister of Manitoba 648

COLONEL THOMAS CANTLEY.—President, N.S. Coal & Steel Co., New Glasgow; President, Canadian Manufacturers' Association..... 536

LIEUT.-COL. FREDERIC NICHOLLS.—President, Canadian General Electric Co., Ltd.; Vice-President, Electrical Development Co. of Ontario.. 536

LIEUT.-GENERAL THE HON. SIR JULIAN H. G. BYNG, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., M.V.O.—Appointed in 1916 Commander of the Canadian Forces at the Front 584

SIR WILLIAM MAXWELL AITKEN, BART., M.P.—Created LORD BEAVERBROOK in 1916; Canadian Representative at the Front and Official Eye-Witness 584

A BRIEF HONOUR ROLL OF 1916.

	Page
Lieut.-Col. Wm. Renwick Marshall, d.s.o.—Hamilton	112
Capt. Wm. Dumbleton Holmes, d.s.o., m.c.—Vancouver	48
Sergt. Leo. Clarke, v.c.—Winnipeg	48
Lieut. A. H. Bostock—Vancouver	48
Capt. Geoffrey Allan Snow—Toronto	376
Capt. Edwin Lyle Berkinshaw—Calgary	456
Sergt. William Taylor Crummy—Winnipeg	456
Lieut. Clifton Mawbank Horsey—London, England	456

A FEW CANADIAN OFFICERS OF 1916.

Lieut.-Col. Wm. Antrobus Griesbach, d.s.o.,—Edmonton	112
Lieut.-Col. John Grant Rattray, d.s.o.—Pipestone	48
Major Clarence H. Loughheed—Ottawa	352
Capt. W. N. Graham—Brockville	352
Lieut. Joseph W. E. Clark—Toronto	352
Lieut. Percy W. Beatty, m.c.—Toronto	352
Major Peregrine Acland, m.c.—Ottawa	384
Lieut. George Belcher Murray—Halifax	384
Major Ashton Cockshutt—Brantford	384
Capt. John Flint Cahan—Montreal	384
Lieut. James Murray Hazen—St. John	456
Major Edson Raymond Pease—Montreal	376
Lieut. Rodolphe Lemieux—Montreal	376
Major, The Rev. Dr. George Barron Cutten—Wolfville	376

CANADIAN BOOKS OF 1916*

HISTORY, HIGHER POLITICS AND BIOGRAPHY

Chronicles of Canada:			
The Jesuit Missions	Thomas G. Marquis	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Fighting Governor	Prof. C. W. Colby	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Father of British Canada.	Wm. Wood	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The "Patriots" of '37	Alfred D. De Celles	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Winning of Popular Government	Arch. MacMechan	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Fathers of Confederation.	A. H. U. Colquhoun	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Day of Sir Wilfrid Laurier	Oscar D. Skelton	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Acadian Exiles	Arthur G. Doughty	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Cariboo Trail	Agnes C. Laut	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Railway Builders	Oscar D. Skelton	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
The Red Watch: With the 1st Canadian Division in Flanders.	Col. J. A. Currie, M.P.	Toronto:	McClelland.
Report of the Work of the Public Archives	A. G. Doughty, C.M.G.	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Papers and Records: Ontario Historical Society	.....	Toronto:	The Society.
Life and Letters of Sir Charles Tupper (2 vols.)	Rev E. M. Saunders, D.D.	Toronto:	Cassell.
Letters from My Home in India (Ed.)	Grace McLeod Rogers	Toronto:	McClelland.
Mounted Police Life in Canada.	Capt. R. Burton Deane	Toronto:	Cassell.
Sons of Canada	Augustus Bridle	Toronto:	Dent.
Sir Charles Tupper	Hon. J. W. Longley	Toronto:	Morang.
Lord Selkirk's Work in Canada.	Prof Chester Martin, B.A.	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
With a Field Ambulance at Ypres	Prof Wm. Boyd	Toronto:	Musson.
Canada's Future: A Symposium by Prominent Canadians	(Ed.) E. A. Victor	Toronto:	Macmillan.
The Red Indians of the Plains.	Rev. J. Hines	Toronto:	McClelland.
Canada and the War: The Promise of the West	J. H. Menzies	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
Studies in Tudor History	W. P. M. Kennedy, M.A.	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
The Legal Profession in Upper Canada	Hon. W. R. Riddell	Toronto:	Law Society.
Life of Sir Phillip Sidney	Prof. Malcolm Wallace	Toronto:	Dent.
Principles and Methods of Municipal Administration	Prof. W. B. Munro	Toronto:	Macmillan.
La Langue Francaise au Canada.	Louvigny de Montigny	Ottawa:	Privately Printed.
Why France Lost Canada	W. Frank Hatheway	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Rise of Ecclesiastical Control in Quebec	W. A. Riddell, Ph.D.	New York:	Columbia University.
Tableaux Synoptiques de l'Histoire du Canada	(Ed.) Father Le Jeune	Ottawa:	Privately Printed.
Trois Légendes Franciscaines de l'Au, 1629.	Rev. Father Hugolin	Montreal:	Librairie Notre Dame.
La Colonization du Canada sons la domination francaise	Abbé Ivanhoe Caron	Quebec:	Privately Printed.
A Daughter of France	Arthur G. Doughty	Edinburgh:	Ballantyne Press.
Le Noblesse de France et cu Canada	Abbé A. Couillard-Després.	Montreal:	*Le Pays Laurentien.*
Armorial du Canada Francais.	E. Z. Massicotte	Montreal:	Beauchemin.
Annual Report, Historical Landmarks Association	.....	Ottawa:	Privately Printed.
The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs	J. Castell Hopkins	Toronto:	Annual Review Co.
Chapters in the History of Halifax, N. S.	A. W. H. Eaton		*Americana.*
A History of the County of Pictou, N. S.	Rev. George Patterson, D.D.	Pictou:	*The Advocate.*
Ontario Historical Society: Papers and Records	Vol. XIV.	Toronto:	The Society.
Kent Historical Society	Papers and Addresses	Chatham:	The Society.

*NOTE.—Lack of space at the end of the volume—pressure of all-important War facts and record—prevented the Author this year from reviewing some of the Canadian books sent to him. He hopes to make a special Section in the next volume for 1916 as well as 1917 books.

Lennox and Addington Historical Society	Papers and Records	Napanee:	The Society.
London and Middlesex Historical Society	Transactions	London:	The Society.
Niagara Historical Society	Reminiscences of Early Settlers	Niagara:	The Society.
Thunder Bay Historical Society.	6th Annual Report	Fort William:	The Society.
Waterloo Historical Society	Annual Report	Kitchener:	The Society.
Vie de Mgr. Langevin	R. P. A. G. Morice	St. Boniface:	Privately Printed.
David Thompson's Narrative	(Ed.) J. B. Tyrrell	Toronto:	Champlain Society
Les Franciscaines du Canada de 1890 a 1915	Rev. Fr. Hugolin	Quebec:	Privately Printed.
L'Eglise du Canada Aprés le Conquête	l'Abbé Auguste Gosselin	Quebec:	Laflamme.
The Catholic Church in Waterloo County	Theobald Spetz	Toronto:	*Catholic Register.*
The Trail of Love	W. D. Flatt	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.

POETRY

The White Comrade	Katharine Hale (Mrs. J. W. Garvin)	Toronto:	McClelland.
The Witch of Edor	Robt. Norwood	Toronto:	McClelland.
April Airs	Bliss Carman	Toronto:	McClelland.
The Book of Sorrow: Au Anthology	Dr. Andrew MacPhail	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
Poems of the Great War	(Ed.) J. W. Cunliffe	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Songs of the Sons of Isai	Helen Hughes Hielscher	Boston:	Sherman-French.
The Land of Manitou	W. D. Lighthall, K.C.	Montreal:	Privately Printed.
The Lamp of Poor Souls and Other Poems	Marjorie L. C. Pickthall	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Contingent Ditties and Other Soldier Songs	Sergt. Frank S. Brown	Toronto:	Musson.
My Soldier Boy and Other Poems	Mrs. J. A. Morison	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
Lover Lyrics and Others	A. R. Munday	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Maple Leaf Men	Rose E. Sharland	Toronto:	Musson.
Poems, Lyrics and Sonnets	Ethelwyn Wetherald	Toronto:	Musson.
Canadian Poets: Chosen and Edited by	J. W. Garvin, B.A.	Toronto:	McClelland.
Rhymes of a Red Cross Man	Robt. W. Service	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
In the Battle Silences	Frederick George Scott, C.M.G., D.D.	Toronto:	Musson.
The Watchman and Other Poems	L. M. Montgomery	Toronto:	McClelland.
Lundy's Lane and Other Poems.	Duncan Campbell Scott	Toronto:	McClelland.
Songs of Gladness and Growth.	James L. Hughes	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Adventures of Prince Melonseed	M. Ella Chaffey	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Songs of Ukraina	Florence R. Livesay	Toronto:	Dent.
Where Duty Leads	Major H. B. MacConnell	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
In the Day of Battle	Carrie E. Holman	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.

FICTION AND NOVELS

The World for Sale	Sir Gilbert Parker, Bart., M.P.	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Kinsmen. A Story of the Ottawa Valley	Percival J. Cooney	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Tales of the Labrador	Wilfrid T. Grenfell	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Secret Trails	C. G. D. Roberts	Toronto:	Macmillan.
The Homesteaders	Robert J. C. Stead	Toronto:	Musson.
Rod of the Lone Patrol	H. A. Cody	Toronto:	McClelland.
Further Foolishness	Stephen Leacock	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
The Magpie's Nest	Isabel Paterson	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
The Shadow Riders	Isabel Paterson	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
The Klondike Clan	S. Hall Young	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Drawn Shutters	Beatrice Redpath	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Billy Topsail, M.D.	Norman Duncan	Toronto:	Thos. Allen.
The Beloved Traitor	Frank L. Packard	Toronto:	McClelland.
Hearts and Faces	John Murray Gibbon	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Behind the Bolted Door	A. E. McFarlane	Toronto:	McClelland.
The Fur-Bringers	Hulbert Footner	Toronto:	Hodder-Stoughton.
The Money Master	Sir Gilbert Parker	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
La Terre	Ernest Choquette, M.L.C.	Montreal:	Beauchemin.
The Door of Dread	Arthur J. Stringer	Toronto:	G. J. McLeod.
The World, the Church and the Devil	Rev. J. A. Morison	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
The Beechwoods	Duncan Armbrest	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Maple Leaves in Flanders' Fields	Herbert Rae	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.

MONOGRAPHS AND PAMPHLETS

In the Ypres Salient	Beckles Willson	London:	Simpkin-Marshall.
The German Peace Offer	George T. Denison	Toronto:	Privately Printed.
Canada's Champion Regimental Band	J. D. Logan, M.A., Ph.D.	Halifax:	Privately Printed.
Review of Work of the Commission of Conservation	Sir Clifford Sifton	Montreal:	Federated Press.
Pourquoi Nos Parlons Francais.	A. H. de Trémaudan	Winnipeg:	Privately Printed.
Defence and Foreign Affairs	Z. A. Lash, K.C.	Toronto:	Macmillan.
How We Pay Each Other	S. G. Wood	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Jean Baptiste to His Anglo-Canadian Brother	.....	Toronto:	*Telegraph Co.*
The Farmer and the Interests	"Clarence Ager"	Toronto:	Macmillan.
No Trading with Germany	Prof. H. T. F. Duckworth	Toronto:	*Monetary Times.*
Canada and the British West Indies	Watson Griffin	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Indian Practice of Medicine in Champlain's Time	Very Rev. Dr. W. R. Harris	Toronto:	Privately Printed.
La Confédération	Hon. Charles Langelier	Quebec:	Privately Printed.
Ou Allons-nous? Le Nationalisme Canadien	"Un Patriote"	Montreal:	La Presse.
Newfoundland and its Relation to Canada	H. J. Goodyear	Toronto:	University Press.
Voyage Aux Iles-Madeleine	Hon. Paschal Poirier	Montreal:	Privately Printed.
Le Saint Jean Baptiste	Benj. Sulte	Ottawa:	Royal Society.
De Québec à Percé: Sur les pas des Récollets	Rev. Dr. Hugolin	Montreal:	Godin-Menard.
Similia Similiabis	Ulric Barthe	.....	
Our Volunteer Army	*La Presse*	Montreal:	*La Presse.*
The Ape Man	Very Rev. Dr. W. R. Harris	Toronto:	Privately Printed.
Russian Trade: A Report	C. F. Just	Ottawa:	Government Bureau.
The Militia of the Eastern District	Brig.-Gen. E. A. Cruikshank	Toronto:	Military Institute.
The Contest for the Command of Lake Ontario, 1912-13	Brig.-Gen. E. A. Cruikshank	Ottawa:	Royal Society.
La Famille de Chauvigny de la Chevrotière	P. G. Roy	Lévis:	Privately Printed.
The 1st Law Reporter in Upper Canada	Hon. W. R. Riddell	Toronto:	Privately Printed.
Pierre Gualthier, Sieur de la Vérendrye	Hon. L. A. Prud'homme	St. Boniface:	Société Historique.
The Economic Effect of War	Adam Shortt	Ottawa:	Royal Society.
An Historical War-Crop	C. C. James	Ottawa:	Royal Society.
Le Désaven	Hon. Phillippe Landry	Quebec:	Dussault.
Cinquante-six Ans de Vie Litteraire (M. Benj. Sulte)	G. Malchelosse	Montreal:	Privately Printed.
The Co-operative Store in Canada	H. Mitchell	Kingston:	Queen's Quarterly.
The Country Elevator in the Canadian West	W. C. Clark	Kingston:	Queen's Quarterly.
Dollard au Long-Sault	Benj. Sulte	Quebec:	Société de Géographie.
Iroquois Foods and Food Preparation	F. W. Waugh	Ottawa:	Geological Survey.
Education in the Province of Quebec	Mgr. O. E. Mathieu	Prince Albert:	Privately Printed.
Ontario Grammar Schools	Prof. W. E. Macpherson	Kingston:	Queen's University.

GENERAL: RELIGIOUS: LEGAL

Transactions of the Canadian Mining Institute	(Ed.) H. Mortimer-Lamb	Montreal:	The Society.
Waterworks and Sewerage System	Leo G. Denis, B.Sc.	Ottawa:	Mortimer Co.
Proceedings: Commission on Conservation	.....	Montreal:	Federated Press.
Conservation of Fish, Birds and Game	(Ed.) James White, F.R.G.S.	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Water Powers of the West	Leo G. Denis; J. B. Challies	Toronto:	Warwick-Rutter.
The Greater Tragedy	Benjamin Abthorp Gould	Toronto:	Dent.
In Pastures Green	Peter McArthur	Toronto:	Dent.
Hamlet, an Ideal Prince and Other Essays	Prof. A. W. Crawford	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
The Grand Adventure and Other Sermons	Rev. Robert Law, D.D.	Toronto:	McClelland.

Platform Sketches	Jessie Alexander	Toronto:	McClelland.
Rambles of a Canadian Naturalist	S. T. Wood	Toronto:	Dent.
The Wandering Dog	Marshall Saunders	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
Patriotic Plays for Children	Edith Le Lean	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Woman—Bless Her	Marjory MacMurchy	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
A Sunny Subaltern: Billy's Letters from Flanders		Toronto:	McClelland.
The Guide: A Military Manual.	Gen. Sir W. D. Otter, K.C.B. / Lieut.-Col. W. R. Lang	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
God's Covenant—Man: British Israel	Prof. E. Odlum, M.A.	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Wild Animal Ways	Ernest Thompson-Seton	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Essays on Catholic Life	Thos. O'Hagan, M.A., Ph.D., Litt.D.	Baltimore:	John Murphy.
Proceedings of Canadian Club	Toronto	Toronto:	Warwick-Rutter.
Talks on Talking	Grenville Kleiser	Toronto:	McClelland.
The Call of the West: Letters from British Columbia	C. F. J. Galloway	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Canada Chaps	J. G. Sime	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Canadian Club Addresses	Montreal	Montreal:	Privately Printed.
Canadian Club Addresses	Ottawa	Montreal:	Privately Printed.
In the Wake of the War Canoe.	Ven. W. H. Collison	London:	Seeley.

WORKS OF REFERENCE

The Canadian Municipal Record.	(Ed.) J. R. Batholomew	New York:	F. E. Fitch, Inc.
	(Ed.) F. W. Field	Toronto:	*Monetary Times.*
Almanach des Trois-Rivières	(Ed.) J. A. Charbonneau	Trois Rivières:	Privately Printed.
The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs	J. Castell Hopkins	Toronto:	Annual Review Co.
Review of Historical Publications	(Ed.) G. M. Wrong, H. H. Langton, W. S. Wallace	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook
The Canadian Almanac	(Ed.) Arnold W. Thomas	Toronto:	Copp, Clark.
Heaton's Annual	(Ed.) Ernest Heaton	Toronto:	Heaton's Agency.
The Canada Year Book	(Ed.) E. H. Godfrey	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Statistical Year-Book of Quebec	(Ed.) G. E. Marquis	Quebec:	King's Printer.

His Excellency The Duke of Devonshire, K.G.; G.C.M.G.; G.C.V.O.,
Appointed Governor-General of Canada in 1916.

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW

THE WORLD-WAR IN 1916

The Progress and Environment of the War in 1916

At the close of this year the World-war had changed in its form and, perhaps, in its objects. During the first year Germany had unquestionably hoped to get through France, dominate the English Channel and cripple England by means of her great guns and submarines, while compelling a Russian peace from the walls of Warsaw and Riga. During the second period, and into the third year of war, the Teutonic ambitions appeared to centre upon the establishment of a great Central European empire, with the Balkans and Asia Minor as the pivot upon which would turn the ultimate naval control of the Mediterranean and a firm grip upon the Orient. If its war resources achieved this it would be the end of the War; Great Britain and Maritime supremacy would be dealt with later.

Whatever that war-power really was, whatever were the physical needs and supplies of the people of Germany and Austria and their allied States, there was no doubt that at the close of 1916 the Teutonic armies still were active, initiative, aggressive; that their efforts were varied and far-flung and still potent at any given point of the vast war-line; that, whether in defence or offence, their action was directed with unity of command and policy, deliberation of thought followed by rapidity of stroke. Belgium and Northern France, Russian Poland and Courland, were held in an iron grip and bled white as to their resources in food and industry and labour; a large part of Roumania and a small part of Greece had been added to the Serbian territory which served the purposes of German conquest, while the Danube had been opened and added to the already free railway route from Berlin to Constantinople; through the Germanized efforts of King Constantine and his wife —a sister of the German Emperor—the Allied armies at Salonika had been held up and the efforts of Allied diplomacy in Greece practically paralyzed.

In the pivotal aggressive action of the year, however, the Germans had failed. Their tremendous offensive against Verdun, with nearly a million men employed in the attack, with vast accumulations of munitions, and of great guns such as those which had

smashed the Belgian forts to powder, was resisted with almost superhuman courage and devotion by the French troops, every inch of ground was fought for and a maximum of loss inflicted on the Germans. Slowly driven back by overwhelming force the French retired but never ceased fighting and never lost confidence. Then came the Somme offensive by both French and British, with relief to the hard-pressed Verdun defenders, and the year ended with most of the territory in that region regained by the French and a feeling of assurance that the Allies held the upper hand along the whole of the Western front.

While the Allied offensive on the Somme had over-run much territory, gained 85,000 German prisoners, and captured what really were great fortresses, it had failed to break the last German lines and been finally checked with its grasp almost closing upon Peronne. These tremendous battles involving, in the case of Verdun, at least 1,500,000 men directly and indirectly, and even more in the case of the Somme, were accompanied by every conceivable element of force. Aeroplanes provided bombs from the skies and ever-seeing eyes for the armies; great cannon (said to number 2,000 in the German attack upon Verdun) belched forth day and night until opposing sectors of earth were turned into huge ash-heaps; deadly gasses and shooting flames came through varied forms of mechanical ingenuity—mainly German in origin—and played havoc at times with opposing forces; underground tunnels brought tremendous explosions into defence positions, while bombs of every description fell in the trenches and bayonet met bayonet in hand to hand fights above and below the earth, aided by bomb throwers and every kind of screaming, deadly missile; into the Somme struggle came the huge new British "tanks," or machine monsters, which went over trenches and buildings and blasted excavations and great ruins as if they were little garden fences in regions of peace.

The situation upon this front at the close of the year was a dominating one for the Franco-British Allies. Within certain limits of trench warfare they could attack successfully whenever they pleased; their guns and munitions were at least equal, and often superior, to those of the Germans; the fighting spirit of the men was better than that of the enemy and their numbers were greater. On the other hand they still were unable to break through the iron ring which held the richest industrial section of France, and most of Belgium, within its circle. Elsewhere, upon the Eastern front, the Austrians had met great defeats in Volhynia and Galicia, which only failed to be crushing because of a German strengthening of their lines. General Brusiloff, in this great June offensive, had succeeded in crumpling up an Austrian army of 750,000 men, in recovering much territory, over-running most of Galicia and occupying Bukowina, capturing hundreds of thousands of prisoners. He was, finally, however, held up at Lemberg and checked at Kovel and other points.

Upon the Italian front an important Austrian offensive drove a wedge into Italian territory but was, eventually, checked, driven

back and the Italians captured the long-sought-for Gorizia. In the Balkans much of Roumania went to the Teuton allies but the British, French and Italians made some headway from Salonika, and the gallant Serbs captured Monastir—an important strategic point. In Asia Armenia was over-run by the Russians, and Persia more or less occupied by their armies, but they were held up by the Turks from getting much beyond Erzeroum and Trebizond; the British held Egypt securely and though they lost a small army at Kut-el-Amara, on the Tigris, they had their expedition again underway by December; while upon the historic borders of Palestine British forces were trying to obtain an entrance in this new crusade of liberty-loving nations against iron-clad aggression.

Upon the sea the Battle of Jutland was a great British victory, spoiled in its effect upon the world by British neglect to furnish adequate information to the public and the German readiness, no doubt pre-arranged, to flood the world with a distorted view of the conflict. The advance British squadron under Sir David Beatty engaged, held and practically defeated the strength of the German battle-fleet; the arrival of the main British fleet caused the hurried retirement of the German ships to shelter behind the guns of Heligoland and their submarine-guarded, triple-mined coast protection. There they remained up to the close of the year. In another direction Great Britain was not so successful. Her ships still swept the surface of the seas, her men and munitions, supplies and transports, still passed in steady succession and absolute security across the channel to France—guarded, it was believed, by a double line of great steel netting and many destroyers; but her vast naval resources could not cope entirely with the Submarine menace. In the Mediterranean, in Greek waters, on the United States coast, in waters nearer home, steamers were sunk, much property destroyed, valuable supplies lost and, in the case of the eastern seas, some lives and a few transports containing Italian and British troops were destroyed, though in most cases the men were saved. This menace to commerce and shipping was probably the most injurious single factor in the War at the close of the year, so far as Britain was concerned. This was the general situation in the World-war during 1916. Eliminating such mysteries as those of Salonika and Greece and the exact internal conditions of Germany and Austria, certain details may be given here in tabulated form to show more clearly than any military map could do the general situation of the opposing nations*:

I. TEUTONIC SUCCESSES OR GAINS OF 1916.

1. Germany held all its main lines of War intact during 1916, added to its enforced acquisition of territory, repulsed minor Allied offensives in many parts of the great battle-front, held up or finally checked all the more considerable efforts of its enemies.

2. Its armies for striking purposes, whether at Verdun or Lemberg, Riga or Roumania, remained available and its superb transportation arrangements still proved effective.

*NOTE.—See for 1915 a similar statement in *The Canadian Annual Review* for that year—Page 25.

3. Despite all the efforts of Russia and of the Allies at Salonika the Teutonic group of nations held their grip firmly upon the Railway running from Berlin to Belgrade, Sofia and Stamboul, and their control over the Oriental extension to Bagdad, while actually completing certain Asia Minor construction with a view to after-the-War operations. To this hold upon the backbone line of Central Empire ambition was added the opening of the Danube and the operation of lesser lines from Hungary, which were freed by the campaign in Roumania.

4. As a result of the Roumanian operations some wheat and badly-needed supplies and a certain quantity of the product of the great oil wells were obtained—though minimized in the first case by removal under direction of the retreating troops, and in the case of the oil-wells, by scientifically arranged destruction.

5. Coupled with the paralyzing attitude of Constantine of Greece the strength of the Teutonic combination was enough to hold at Salonika, without serious action during the entire year, a variously numbered but costly Expeditionary force of Allied troops.

6. German control—diplomatic, civil, military, economic—was obviously strengthened during 1916 over Austria and Turkey and the ideal of a great Central Empire extending from Berlin to Bagdad was advanced on the military maps and in certain international respects.

7. Germanic pressure upon Belgium, Poland, Courland, Serbia, and finally Roumania, added to the area of its supplies, its industrial resources, its men and women, while in two or three of these regions enforced labour liberated its own men for military purposes.

8. The German policy of rapid war movement, threatened hostilities, arbitrary action, internal racial influence, or submarine activity, undoubtedly and in one aspect or the other, made neutral nations inclined to go a long way in helping Germany to evade the operation of the British blockade.

9. German control and policy at Constantinople and in Asia Minor stiffened the Turkish power, strengthened that nation as a war-factor, provided some at least of much-needed resources for the Teutonic powers and checked the one-time dangerous Russian campaign in the Caucasus and on the high-road to Bagdad.

10. Through the mixing of German troops and military skill in the Austrian operations and the unity of action which gradually developed between the two Powers, Austria finally came under the control of the German General Staff and its troubles in the Carpathians, in Galicia and Transylvania, though not in Bukowina, were largely countered and the Russian drive checked.

11. The Roumanian campaign added at least 20,000 square miles in Wallachia and Dobrudja, by the end of the year, to the 11,000 square miles in Belgium, 8,000 in France, 50,000 in Russia, 40,000 in Serbia and Montenegro, which had been conquered and held by Germany; it also gave Germany access to rich resources of coal, salt and petroleum and a soil of great agricultural fertility.

12. The appointment of Marshal Von Hindenburg as head of the Teutonic forces in the War was a triumph for German solidarity and undoubtedly a factor in stiffening German operations, activities and powers of resistance.

13. The Turks had proved at Gallipoli to be as good fighters as they ever had been; during 1916 their troops went to the assistance of Austria and withstood all attacks upon the Asiatic part of the Bagdad Railway; they came back in Persia and won territory between Hamadan and Sultanabad from the successful Russian offensive.

14. German submarines did not drive British or Allied commerce and transports from the seas but they did destroy many ships, harass varied important interests, complicate British relations with the United States and other neutrals, raise the price of food in Britain and hamper British trade and transport to an unpleasant though not, as yet, dangerous degree.

15. At the close of the year a new Submarine fleet of greater, larger, more effective vessels had been built and was partially in operation, while the voyage of the *Deutschland*, as an under-sea commerce ship, and its return with a cargo of nickel and other necessities, were considered a triumph.

16. The operations of the *Moewe*, as a rover and raider of old-time type, and its successful arrival back at a German port, was an important point, as was the work in the South Atlantic of an unknown raider in December of this year. The meeting of the British and German fleets at Jutland was regarded in Germany as a great victory, and so described; nothing at this time could alter the popular opinion.

Germany claimed, at the close of the year, that she not only was still able to take the offensive, as was shown in Roumania—and feared by Holland, Switzerland and Denmark—but that she had stopped all the great Allied drives of the period. It was claimed that the Somme offensive had cost the British and French armies the loss of over 500,000 men and completely failed to break the German defence; that the Russian offensive had been stopped in its tracks with over 1,500,000 casualties and the exhaustion of Russia's munition supplies; that the Italian offensive aimed at Trieste had been checked; that the Turks had driven the much-vaunted Russian offensive in Persia, which was to relieve the British in Mesopotamia and seize Constantinople in short order, back over 200 miles, in full retreat; that the allied offensive in Macedonia was a dismal failure.

The economic situation, the conditions of food supply, the effect of the British blockade during 1916, were quite different from the military aspect but, of course, intimate parts of the whole. The net position at the end of the year, so far as Germany was concerned, showed an ever-increasing issue of paper money, a plentiful reserve of gold, officially stated to be in the Banks, but none amongst the people, a taking-up of Government loans with large proportions in preceding bonds at special rates, an ever-increasing difficulty in getting food amongst the masses and an ever-growing increase in regulations of a more limited supply, a steadily greater pressure upon industries and war stocks by the influence of the ever-tightening blockade. If the rapid conquest of a portion of Roumania were to be gauged by the importance which the Allied press and public attached to the coming of that country into the conflict, then the German success was both brilliant and effective. The fact, however, was that neither event proved a conclusive factor in the War, though each had an important place, apart from local conditions, in affecting public world-opinion and especially that of the United States.

II. BRITISH ALLIANCE—GAINS AND LOSSES OF 1916.

1. The first and greatest gain was through the successful defence of Verdun by the French and the more limited success of the Somme offensive, proving that Allied men and munitions and guns on the Western front were equal, and at times superior, to those of the enemy; that the offensive power was no longer in his hands and had passed, though in a restricted degree as yet, to the Allies.

2. Heavy fighting at Verdun and the Somme, in Galicia and Hungary, Transylvania and Roumania, caused immense casualties on both sides and ran the total from August, 1914, to the end of 1916 up to an estimated 15,000,000, of which 6,000,000 were allotted to the Teuton Allies. This tremendous drain upon a population one-fifth that of the Allies was necessarily favourable to the latter.

3. Similarly, in the matter of finance, that portion of the $100,000,000 a day, which the War was costing Germany and Austria at the close of 1916,

was making infinitely greater inroads upon their national wealth of $105,000,000,000 than it was upon Britain, France and Russian with a total wealth of $265,000,000,000 and revenues of 7,500 millions to the Teuton total of 1,000 millions.

4. Innumerable evidences in neutral statement and practical detail showed much stress and strain upon the whole fabric of Teutonic power at the close of 1916; as to the degree of privation in supplies or food it was only possible to speculate but of the fact there was no reasonable doubt. Here the tremendous pressure of the British Navy made good and struck with steady and ever-increasing force.

5. Invisible Naval pressure was added to by the visible driving back of the German fleet to its lair at the Battle of Jutland and its continued confinement to Canal duties, while losses were replaced and the British Naval strength increased by at least one-fourth.

6. Great Britain found, during 1916, a way to meet the Zeppelin raid menace, as she had the submarine danger, so far as the English Channel was concerned; a means for the protection of battleships in action from submarines was discovered and the invention of the Tank was one of the sensations of the Somme.

7. In the air the early German preponderance was gradually overcome and during 1916, and especially at the Battle of the Somme, British and French supremacy in aeroplane use and power was distinctly asserted.

8. If, in the world-wide War, territory was measured in miles and not in strategic, national, or historic values the Allies, by the close of the year, had a great superiority in gains—about 800,000 square miles to the Teutons' 125,000. Practically all the German Colonial Empire had passed into British hands, with a potential wealth which, under proper development, was very great.

9. On the Western front there had been an addition of 1,000,000 men to the British strength and a taking-over of the line up to the Somme and, later on, to a distance beyond that. Besides a certain confident belief in the superiority of Allied artillery and air service on this Western front there was, at the close of the year, an assurance of superior *morale* in the troops and of capacity to capture and hold desired positions, while the staff of both French and British Armies had acquired an experience and skill which, in the latter case, had been sometimes lacking.

10. In the Asiatic campaigns of the year the Russian advance, though checked in its great objective of the Bagdad Railway and Bagdad itself, was successful in preventing trouble from a partially-Germanized Persia, which was within striking distance of India; in holding in operation a considerable Turkish army which might have been a menace elsewhere; in getting into touch with the Black Sea and the Russian fleet at Trebizond and in saving some, at least, of the Armenian remnant by its advance to Erzeroum.

11. The Battle of the Somme relieved the pressure upon Verdun, prevented the current transfer of German troops to other points at that period—though it did not prevent the offensive against Roumania—gave the British 38,000 prisoners and the French 34,500, tested and proved the spirit of the new British Armies, captured underground fortresses stronger than any known to history, and seemed to show that the supposedly impregnable German trench system could some day be smashed.

12. As in 1914 and 1915, so in 1916, the British Allies, whatever their losses in territory and, at times, in *prestige*, never lost an army—and armies were still the final test of a military triumph. On the other hand the numbers of prisoners taken on either side might have constituted several large armies had they been captured together or in considerable segments.

13. Upon Sea Great Britain held supreme sway, touched only on the fringe by the under-sea menace of the submarine. Its power in blockading German supplies and in squeezing German resources was only limited by a British desire to treat neutral countries well and even generously—a position which, however wise or politically necessary, undoubtedly weakened the pres-

sure. As to the great Naval battle of the year Mr. Balfour, when First Lord of the Admiralty, said with accuracy: "Before Jutland, as after it, the German fleet was imprisoned. The battle was an attempt to break the bars and burst the confining gates. It failed, and with its failure the High Sea fleet sank again into impotence."

14. While, approximately, 1,800 merchant ships of over 3,000,000 tonnage were sunk during the War up to Nov. 1, 1916—75 per cent. Allies, 18% neutrals and 7% Teutonic—yet they were but a small proportion of the whole. British tonnage alone was over 13,000,000 in 1914 and so far as the ships of the Allies were not requisitioned for war transport, etc., they still, at the close of 1916, traversed the seas for commercial purposes. The bulk of the German shipping lay interned in neutral ports or hermetically sealed in German coast waters.

15. If the Roumanian campaign spelled local disaster to the Allies it averted, on the other hand, a probable organized thrust of the Teutons against Russia which might have regained much ground and *prestige* lost in the Russian attack upon Volhynia, Galicia and Bukowina.

16. The holding of Salonika was, during 1916, a moot point of public and secret international discussion. Yet there was no doubt as to the strategic naval and land value of this famous sea-port with its command of the Eastern Mediterranean, its value as a naval base, its strategic outlook upon the Levant, the Suez Canal, Greece and Serbia. Without it the Balkans would have been all German; with it in Allied control there were many chances of Balkan redemption and liberty.

17. Italy, during the year, carried out a counter-offensive against the great Austrian advance to within sight of Veneto and won back most of her territory; directed a successful offensive against Gorizia and drove along the lower Corso to within a short distance of Trieste. Large Austrian armies were kept busy here and the Russian operations thereby greatly aided. At one time the Russian offensive relieved pressure upon the Italians.

18. At the close of the year Russian successes in Armenia, Galicia, Volhynia and Bukowina largely exceeded in territorial and general importance the German seizures in Roumania, while the capture of Monastir, a sort of key to Macedonia, gave General Sarrail control of direct lines of communication between the Italian, French, Serbian and British sections of his army.

19. With Britain's command of the seas safe passage was ensured to an ever-increasing stream of United States munitions and war supplies; while the German mark, at the close of 1916, was at a discount of more than 25 per cent., Britain and her Allies were able to borrow in the United States with still unimpaired credit sums totalling a billion dollars.

The full effect of these intense struggles and vast campaigns as, indeed, the whole sweep of the World-war, turned upon how far they had by the end of 1916 weakened the vital forces of the contending Powers, in resources, in men, and in money. No one campaign or battle, no single year of conflict, had as yet affected the general issue beyond its influence upon the forces back of the conflict. What was this situation at the close of 1916? As to basic war resources—territory and its potential development, man power and its possible utilization, wealth and its available application—the fundamental supremacy still lay with the British Allies and was being everywhere put into operation, though at times in a halting manner and at other times under conditions affected by Teutonic cleverness in the manipulation of neutrals, in local destruction of Allied plants, and in underground handling of Allied plans. The latter point was illustrated in the occasional paralysis of Russian policy, the plots in Mexico, the United States and India, or the defeat of Conscription in Australia.

fied in this latter connection; the loose voluntary system of British Dominions was another illustration.

During 1916, however, Great Britain did much to meet the world-wide situation and its leaders had produced a financial result, a system of national credit and international exchange which were marvellous. If not so thorough as the German system its world freedom and flexible application to changing conditions made it, as time passed on, much more effective. There were many estimates of national wealth in this connection, and they varied greatly in degrees of accuracy. Favourite United States statistics included Great Britain at the generally accepted figure of $85,000,000,000 but forgot her external Empire; some made a rough calculation as to Canada, etc., but omitted India; others gave the Indian Empire along lines which excluded the immense hidden wealth of that rich region—the countless gems and silver and golden articles held by Princes and Oriental Chiefs and placed by competent Eastern authorities at a minimum total of $50,000,000,000. Including such estimates and all the Colonies of the *Entente* group it would be reasonable to place the wealth of the British Empire at 175 billions and that of the other Allies at 300 billions, while the Teuton group would have a total of 125 billions. These figures included the ownership and value of public property and of property owned abroad. The total war cost at the close of 1916 was about $65,000,000,000 and much of this was borrowed and expended in the countries concerned and not actually lost or destroyed. It was transferred to the makers of munitions, to the families of soldiers, to the countless war industries of the time, to the producers who got immense prices for their products. For the two years of war, ending Aug. 1st, 1916, John Barnes of the *Wall Street Journal* estimated the financial situation as follows:

Country	Pre-War Debt, 1914	Present Debt, 1916	Total Cost to Aug. 1st, 1916	Daily Average Cost
Great Britain	$3,485,000,000	$15,106,000,000	$11,190,000,000	$25,000,000
France	6,607,000,000	14,966,000,000	9,000,000,000	17,000,000
Russia	4,537,000,000	10,363,000,000	8,770,000,000	18,000,000
Italy	2,836,000,000	4,301,000,000	2,500,000,000	8,000,000
Other Allies	.....	.....	1,580,000,000	4,000,000
Total for Allies	$17,465,000,000	$44,736,000,000	$33,090,000,000	$72,000,000
Germany (Empire and States)	5,198,000,000	14,291,000,000	11,500,000,000	22,000,000
Austria-Hungary	3,970,000,000	6,757,500,000	5,360,000,000	12,000,000
Turkey	640,000,000	854,000,000	800,000,000	1,500,000
Central Powers	$ 9,808,000,000	$21,902,500,000	$17,660,000,000	$ 35,500,000
Grand Total	27,273,000,000	66,638,500,000	50,750,000,000	107,500,000

The New York *Tribune* financial expert estimated that at the close of 1916 there were in the Banks of France, Russia, Britain, Italy, Japan, Australia and Canada a total of 4,000 millions in gold, and in those of Germany, Austria-Hungary and Turkey 1,300 millions. This concrete element of wealth was being used over and over again in the Teutonic countries and paper money was being issued in enormous quantities—to a total of 4,000 millions, or more than double the British issue*, while the value of the mark abroad was depreciating 25 per cent. With Britain,

*Note.—Sir Edward Holden, Chairman London City & Midland Bank, Jan. 26, 1917.

as the chief banker and financial power of the *Entente* Alliance, it was different and the above total of gold held by her and her Allies was above and beyond the 2,230 millions held by the United States and of which much had gone from these countries in payment for war supplies without any dangerous depletion of the treasuries at home.

According to an able analytical pamphlet issued by the Mechanics and Metals National Bank of New York, and compiled by F. W. Gehle, it was estimated that three complete years of the War would cost the *Entente* Allies 48 billions, or an average of 70 millions a day and $150 per capita, while the cost to the Teutonic group would be 27¾ billions or 35 millions a day and $188 per capita. As usual, with United States statistics, the external Empires or Colonies were omitted from these calculations. A careful English estimate—also excluding the Colonies from purview—stated that the Allied nations were spending upon the War up to Mch. 31, 1916, 8 per cent. of their national wealth and the Central Empires 16 per cent. As to the 25 billions a year which the War was averaging in cost to the nations at the close of 1916 Sir George Paish estimated that only about 7½ billions was a complete loss because of conditions, pointed out above, under which the populations were maintained by the expenditure of this money for labour and products—differently directed and composed but still serving the same purpose. This estimate did not deal, of course, with the values of human life lost or with the total of potential savings which, instead of being put away, were expended upon war objects, or the value of property which might have been created by the man-power expended in destruction. According to *The Statist* of London the relative increase in the cost of the War as a whole, up to May 31, 1916, was as follows:

	Total		Per Day	
Aug. 2 to Sept. 30, 1914	£ 71,684,000	$ 358,420,000	£1,195,000	$ 5,975,000
Oct. 1 to Dec. 31, 1914	186,098,000	930,490,000	2,023,000	10,115,000
Jan. 1 to Mar. 31, 1915	240,578,000	1,202,890,000	2,673,000	13,365,000
April 1 to June 30, 1915	258,473,000	1,292,365,000	2,840,000	14,200,000
July 1 to Sept. 30, 1915	416,024,000	2,080,120,000	4,522,000	22,610,000
Oct. 1 to Dec. 31, 1915	425,420,000	2,127,100,000	4,624,000	23,120,000
Jan. 1 to Mar. 31, 1916	459,240,000	2,296,200,000	5,046,000	25,230,000
April 1 to May 31, 1916	335,500,000	1,677,500,000	5,500,000	27,500,000

During the year two distinct lines of development were noticeable amongst the battling nations. The Central Powers came closer together, with Germany as the dominating influence holding an ever-increasing control over its Austrian, Hungarian and Balkan Allies. Negotiations as to commercial and fiscal relations, arrangements as to German military supremacy on all fields and war lines through Von Hindenburg, plans for after-the-war unity, were known to be under-way and more or less effective. Details were secret but on the other hand the British Alliance made no attempt at concealment of many and vigorous efforts to come together in military strategy, naval action, diplomatic policy and economic plans. In December, 1915, an Allied Council of War had been initiated and held in Paris and it was repeated in London on Jan. 19 when M. Briand, Prime Minister of France, two Ministerial colleagues, General Graziani, Chief of the General Staff, and

Admiral de Jonquières, Chief of the Naval Staff, with other French officials, were in attendance. Others present were the French, Russian, Italian and Belgian Ambassadors, Mr. Asquith, the British Premier, several members of his Cabinet, Admiral Sir Henry Jackson, First Sea Lord, and General Sir William Robertson, Chief of the Imperial General Staff.

A similar Council was held in Paris on Oct. 20, 1916, with General Joffre and Messrs. Ribot, Lacaze, Roques and Thomas of the French Cabinet present, together with General Haig, General Robertson, Mr. Premier Asquith and Mr. Lloyd George, A. J. Balfour and Viscount Grey from the British side of the Alliance. Other informal gatherings to discuss war strategy took place from time to time but the central event of the year in this general connection was the Economic Conference of the Allies held in Paris on June 14-17 for the discussion of war action and after-the-war policy. It was the outcome of a preliminary Conference held at Paris on Mch. 27-28 and attended, amongst others, by Mr. Runciman, President of the British Board of Trade, and Mr. Bonar Law, when the following Resolutions were approved:

1. The representatives of the Allied Governments affirm the entire community of views and solidarity of the Allies. They confirm all the measures taken to realize unity of action and unity of front. By this they mean at once military unity of action as assured by the agreement concluded between the General Staffs; economic unity of action, the organization of which has been settled by the present Conference; and diplomatic unity of action, which is guaranteed by their unshakeable determination to pursue the struggle to the victory of their common cause.

2. The Allied Governments decide to put into practice in the economic domain their solidarity of views and interests. They charge the Economic Conference, which will be shortly held in Paris, to propose to them measures adapted to realize this solidarity.

3. With a view to strengthening, co-ordinating, and unifying the economic action to be exercised in order to prevent supplies from reaching the enemy, the Conference decides to establish in Paris a permanent Committee upon which all the Allies will be represented.

4. The Conference decides: (a) To continue the organization begun in London of a Central Bureau of Freights; (b) To take common action with the shortest possible delay with a view to discovering the practical methods to be employed for equitably distributing between the Allied nations the burdens resulting from maritime transport and for putting a stop to the rise in freights.

At the succeeding and more conclusive gathering of June M. Clémental, French Minister of Commerce, presided and Aristide Briand, the Premier of France, in his opening address on the 14th, pointed out the pathway of future policy as follows: "To conquer is not enough. In addition to a military union which will assure our military success, and to a diplomatic union which will be formed for future reciprocal penetration and pooling of common interests, we have an economic union, which will guarantee, through fruitful harmony, the intensive development of our material resources, the exchange of allied products, and their distribution throughout the world's markets." The Resolutions made public at the close of the Conference were prefaced by the declaration that the Central Powers, after imposing the War upon the world, were now

preparing a struggle for supremacy in the economic domain and that it had become the imperative duty of the Allied Powers to secure for themselves and the markets of neutral countries "full economic independence and respect for sound commercial practice" and to facilitate organization of an economic alliance on a permanent basis. The Resolutions were divided into three sections and were as follows:

(*a*) Measures for War Period.

I. Laws and regulations prohibiting trading with the enemy shall be brought into accord for this purpose:

A. The Allies will prohibit their own subjects and citizens and all persons residing in their territories from carrying on any trade with the inhabitants of enemy countries of whatever nationality, or with enemy subjects, wherever resident, persons, firms and companies whose business is controlled wholly or partially by enemy subjects or subject to enemy influence, whose names will be included in a special list.

B. The Allies will also prohibit importation into their territories of all goods originating or coming from enemy countries.

C. The Allies will further devise means of establishing a system of enabling contracts entered into with enemy subjects and injurious to national interests to be cancelled unconditionally.

II. Business undertakings, owned or operated by enemy subjects in the territories of the Allies, are all to be sequestrated or placed under control. Measures will be taken for the purpose of winding up some of these undertakings and realizing the assets, the proceeds of such realizations remaining sequestrated or under control. In addition, by export prohibitions, which are necessitated by the internal situation of each of the Allied countries, the Allies will complete the measures already taken for the restriction of enemy supplies both in the Mother Countries and the Dominions, Colonies and Protectorates:

1. By unifying lists of contraband and export prohibition, particularly by prohibiting the export of all commodities declared absolute or conditional contraband.

2. By making the grant of licenses to export to neutral countries, from which export to the enemy territories might take place, conditional upon the existence in such countries of control organizations approved by the Allies, or in the absence of such organizations, upon special guarantees, such as the limitation of the quantities to be exported, and supervision by Allied consular officers, etc.

(*b*) Transitory Measures for the Period of the Commercial, Industrial, Agricultural and Maritime Reconstruction of the Allied Countries.

I. The Allies declare their common determination to insure the re-establishment of the countries suffering from acts of destruction, spoliation and unjust requisition and they decide to join in devising means to secure the restoration to those countries, as a prior claim, of their raw materials—industrials, agricultural plant and stock—and mercantile fleet, or to assist them to re-equip themselves in these respects.

II. Whereas the War has put an end to all treaties of commerce between the Allies and enemy Powers, and it is of essential importance that during the period of economic reconstruction the liberty of none of the Allies should be hampered by any claim put forward by enemy powers to most-favoured-nation treatment, the Allies agree that the benefit of this treatment will not be granted to those Powers during a number of years to be fixed by mutual agreement among themselves. During this number of years the Allies undertake to assure each other, so far as possible, compensatory outlets for trade in case consequences detrimental to their commerce should result from the application of the undertaking referred to in the preceding clause.

III. The Allies declare themselves agreed to conserve for the Allied countries, before all others, their natural resources during the whole period of

commercial, industrial, agricultural and maritime reconstruction, and for this purpose they undertake to establish special arrangements to facilitate the interchange of these resources.

IV. In order to defend their commerce and industry and their agriculture and navigation against economic aggression resulting from dumping or any other mode of unfair competition the Allies decide to fix by agreement a period of time during which commerce with the enemy Powers will be submitted to special treatment, and goods originating from their countries will be subjected either to prohibitions or to a special régime of an effective character. The Allies will determine by agreement, through diplomatic channels, the special conditions to be imposed during the above-mentioned period on the ships of enemy Powers.

V. The Allies will devise measures, to be taken jointly or severally, for preventing enemy subjects from exercising in their territories certain industries or professions which concern national defence or economic independence.

(*c*) Permanent Measures of Mutual Assistance and Collaboration among the Allies.

I. The Allies decide to take the necessary steps without delay to render themselves independent of enemy countries in so far as regards raw materials and manufactured articles essential to the normal development of their economic activities. These measures will be directed to assuring the independence of the Allies, not only so far as concerns sources of supply, but also as regards their financial, commercial and maritime organization. The Allies will adopt such measures as seem to them most suitable for the carrying out of this resolution according to the nature of the commodities and having regard to the principles which govern their economic policy. They may, for example, have recourse to either enterprises, subsidized and directed or conntrolled by the Governments themselves, or to the grant of financial assistance for the encouragement of scientific and technical research and the development of national industries and resources, or to customs duties or prohibitions of a temporary or permanent character, or to a combination of these different methods.

Whatever may be the methods adopted, the object aimed at by the Allies is to increase the production within their territories, as a whole, to a sufficient extent to enable them to maintain and develop their economic position and independence in relation to enemy countries.

II. In order to permit the interchange of their products the Allies undertake to adopt measures facilitating mutual trade relations, both by the establishment of direct and rapid land and sea transport services at low rates and by the extension and improvement of postal, telegraphic and other communications.

III. The Allies undertake to convene a meeting of technical delegates to draw up measures for the assimilation, so far as may be possible, of their laws governing patents, indications of origin, and trademarks. In regard to patents, trademarks, literary and artistic copyright which come into existence during the War in enemy countries, the Allies will adopt, so far as possible, an identical procedure to be applied as soon as hostilities cease. This procedure will be elaborated by the technical delegates of the Allies.

D. Whereas, for the purpose of their common defence against the enemy, the Allied Powers have agreed to adopt a common economic policy on the lines laid down in the Resolutions which have been passed; and whereas, it is recognized that the effectiveness of this policy depends absolutely upon these Resolutions being put into operation forthwith, the representatives of the Allied Governments undertake to recommend that their respective Governments shall take, without delay, all the measures, whether temporary or permanent, requisite to giving full and complete effect to this policy forthwith and to communicate to each other the decisions arrived at to attain the object.

This important document was signed by M. Clémental, French Minister of Commerce, and the Ministers of Public Works, Colonies and Labour, with two Under-Secretaries; by Comte de Brocqueville,

Belgian Premier, and the Ministers of Finance, State and Foreign Affairs; by the Marquess of Crewe, Lord President of the Council (Britain), A. Bonar Law, Colonial Secretary, W. M. Hughes, Prime Minister of Australia, and Sir G. E. Foster, Canadian Minister of Commerce; by Signor Tittoni, Italian Ambassador to France; and Signor Daneo, Finance Minister of Italy; by Baron Sakatani for Japan, Senhors Costa, Finance Minister, and Soares, Foreign Minister, for Portugal; by M. Pokrowsky and M. Prilegaieff for Russia, and M. Marinkovitch for Serbia. The Australian Prime Minister (Mr. Hughes) reviewed the Conference Resolutions on June 21 as follows: "Their adoption by the Allied Powers will effect little short of an economic revolution. I believe that through them we can strike a blow right at the heart of Germany. I believe that, rightly used, they are a great charter guaranteeing us and the Allied nations, and, indeed, the civilized world, economic independence. It would be intolerable if, after we had sacrificed millions of lives and thousands of millions of treasure in order to prevent Germany imposing her political will upon us, we should slip back into her economic maw. . . .. We have seen what the control of dyes, tungsten, spelter, and other metals by Germany means to this nation. It is profoundly true that if one great Power controlled practically all the supplies of such things as copper, lead, zinc, tungsten, petrol, rubber and cotton, all the world would be suppliant at its feet.

A permanent Committee to carry out the objects of the Conference was appointed composed of M. Peltzer, representing Belgium, M. Denys Cochin, Minister of State, and two others, representing France, Prince Ruspoli and two others for Italy, M. Tatsuke of the Japanese Embassy in Paris, Earl Granville for Great Britain, M. de Vilhena for Portugal, M. Sevastopoulo and M. Batcheff, representing Russia, and two representatives of Serbia. Out of the cauldron of war there had thus evolved a strong effort at unity of thought and purpose amongst the representatives of over 800 million people holding half the area of the world under control. It may be added here that according to an estimate issued by the National Foreign Trade Council of the United States the loss of public and private property in Europe, up to the close of 1916, was $5,985,000,000, or $3,735,000,000 on the Western front and $2,250,000,000 on the Eastern. It was calculated that certain immediate needs of France and Belgium in the first year after the War would be as follows:

Product	France	Belgium
Agricultural Buildings	$50,000,000	$50,000,000
Agricultural Machinery	50,000,000	50,000,000
Industrial Buildings	50,000,000	65,000,000
Mining Machinery	40,000,000	60,000,000
Iron Industry Machinery	50,000,000	70,000,000
Food-making Machines	10,000,000	3,000,000
Chemicals Machinery	6,000,000	6,000,000
Textile Machinery	50,000,000	65,000,000
Electrical Machinery and Equipment	50,000,000	130,000,000
Wood-working Machinery	18,000,000	20,000,000
Paper-making Machinery	3,000,000	5,000,000

Another important matter of joint international action was the declaration on Feb. 14 to the Belgian Minister of Foreign Affairs at Havre, France, of the French, British and Russian Ministers at the Belgian Court—presented by Prince Kudacheff, the Russian Minister—that the Allied Powers signatory to the Treaties guaranteeing the independence and neutrality of Belgium, desired to renew their pledges in the following terms: "The Allied and Guaranteeing Powers declare that when the moment comes, the Belgian Government will be called upon to take part in the peace negotiations, and that they will not end hostilities until Belgium has been restored to her political and economic independence and liberally indemnified for the damage she has suffered. They will lend their aid to Belgium to ensure her commercial financial recovery." The Italian and Japanese Ministers intimated their support of this declaration, though their countries were not participants in the original pledges. On July 3rd a Treaty of importance was signed between Russia and Japan in the following terms*: "Article I. Japan will not be a party to any political arrangement or combination contracted against Russia. Russia will not be a party to any political arrangement or combination directed against Japan. Article II. In the event of the territorial rights or special interests in the Far East of one of the contracting parties recognized by the other contracting party being threatened, Japan and Russia will consult with each other on the measures to be taken with a view to support and co-operation being given to one another for the safeguarding and defence of those rights and interests." After a Paris Conference on Nov. 17 M. Briand, Premier of France, and Mr. Asquith, Premier of Britain, sent a joint telegram about Poland to Boris V. Stuermer, Russian Prime Minister, as follows:

We have learned with the liveliest satisfaction of the declaration published, Nov. 14, in the Russian press by which the Imperial Government, taking note of the fresh violation of the law of nations and of international conventions committed by Germany and Austria-Hungary, protests against their pretension of creating a new State out of territory momentarily occupied by them, and of raising an army among the population of those regions. We rejoice to see that foiling the machinations of our enemies and throwing clear light on the illusory character of their promises, Russia, having since the beginning of the War given the peoples inhabiting all Polish lands assurances conformable to their secular hopes, now solemnly renews the unchangeable decision announced more than two years ago in the name of His Majesty the Emperor to realize their autonomy. We are deeply gratified by the generous initiative taken by the Government of His Majesty, the Emperor of Russia, in favour of a people to whom we are bound by ancient sympathies, and who, re-uniting, will constitute a primordial element in the future stability of Europe. We are happy to associate ourselves with the views which the Imperial Government intends to realize for the benefit of the noble Polish people.

The general situation at the close of 1916 apparently had certain lessons open to all. The first was the vital value of a great Navy to any nation having large dominions abroad and a dominant trade. When that nation was first in these two respects the supremacy of its Fleet was all, and more, than Tennyson portrayed or the wisest of statesman could foresee. It had become ever clearer that

*NOTE.—*Journal* of American Asiatic Association, October, 1916.

campaigns were like business and had to be mapped out beforehand, studied and handled by experts, and backed by every kind of preparation; that the Pacifist antagonism to adequate preparation, or to practical analysis of human motives and character, as shown in national aims and actions, was only paving the way for destruction of small peoples and the death of myriads in holding the gates until conditions of unpreparedness could be equalized with those of preparedness; that skilled industry was a vital part of modern war from the making of battleships and artillery, munitions and motors, aeroplanes and submarines, to the construction of tanks, ambulances and ordinary railway cars; that submarines and zeppelins in great naval battles such as Jutland had a place far inferior to what was expected; that in aeroplane warfare the skill, dash and quickness of thought of the British or French aviator soon won superiority over the brave but more intellectually ponderous German; that supremacy of the air will be as vital in the future as supremacy on sea or shore, and especially so to an oceanic Empire; that education in the fearful necessity of war and the need for defence preparations, so long as ambitious military Powers exist, was to peaceful nations an essential part of training in patriotism or love of country.

To financial and fiscal theorists generally this War, as it developed into a world struggle, with 14 nations involved and costs of $17,000,000,000 in the first year, $28,000,000,000 in the second, and an estimated $30,000,000,000 for the third year meant an absolute revolution in thought and in refutation of old theories. Tariffs for protection became of recognized value to very many of the most bigoted free-traders; taxation and expenditures which were declared impossible even in imagination came to be borne with equanimity and confidence as to the future; last, of all, the view that a world-war would destroy the world in an economic and industrial sense was entirely shattered. Individual discipline of mind and habit and expenditure, economy in living, avoidance of luxuries and restriction of liquor consumption, utilization of labour along lines of economic management and personal willingness to increase production, concentrated community exertion in the organized supply of war requirements, worked a marvellous change in Europe and one which went far in meeting the fundamental calls of war.

Position of Germany and its Allies; Economic Conditions and Peace Proposals

At the close of this year the power of Germany, the will of the Kaiser, extended from the Baltic Sea and the German Ocean across Europe and Asia Minor up to the Russian outposts in Persia. Austria, Hungary, Bulgaria and Turkey were links in a chain of military power, tactics, trade and administration which promised, and was intended, to create a basis for the establishment of a great new Power fitted to hold Europe in the leading strings of a gigantic militarism, to checkmate Russia and restrict Russian development, to meet Britain and her Empire in the East upon a level of ever-menacing rivalry and strength. Whatever the

result of the War as to Britain's sea-power or French territory or German Colonies, this, it was hoped, would be a permanent condition. If this hope were to be realized it would alter the map of the world in a sense wider and deeper than even the geographical facts of current conquest or territorial spheres of influence.

Despite all conditions of food limitation, war supply restrictions, trade destruction, financial difficulty, or war casualties, the average German apparently was not convinced at the close of 1916 that his country could be beaten. Austria, he thought, did not count seriously, except when its Armies were stiffened by German troops, Turkey and Bulgaria were useful but dependent Allies, the *Balkanzas,* or Berlin to Constantinople Railway, was a visible proof of Central European power, the possession of Antwerp and control of the Turkish capital promised to create a revolution in sea power when the War was over. Meanwhile, he was told, German armies were almost continuously successful, the Verdun matter was a slow struggle with certain results and the Somme offensive a flash in the night, while the control of the Danube, which came at the close of the year, was anticipated months before by efforts to combine through a system of canals and expansion the Rhine, Danube and Elbe into one great waterway by which vessels of 1,000 tons could pass from Antwerp, Bremen or Hamburg to the Black Sea. The Allied armies at Salonika were the only surface obstacle to the achievement of these hopes.

In shutting Germans off from the world by a censored Government-controlled press its leaders held the power of knowledge in their own hands and they had used that power up to the close of 1916 in a most sweeping and ample form. Translations of articles in a great variety of German newspapers, upon many phases of the War, are before me as I write and they prove a cultivated prejudice, an educated ignorance, a distortion of facts, which would be entertaining if the results were not so deplorable. The situation in Ireland, for instance, was described (*Frankfürter Zeitung*) as the rising of "a small, brave people against the tyrant of the world" who met the trouble with "blood, iron and the rope;" the current story of the Battle of Jutland was indicated by the statement of the Hamburg *Fremdenblatt* that the public interest in this greatest of the world's sea-battles would never be extinguished because "the day when Albion's *prestige* was destroyed for ever will remain an historical date of first-rate importance for all nations for all time;" Prof. Lugo Brentano, once well known in England, stated in a lecture at Zurich in June that "just as England had been the instigator of the War, so she continued to be the soul of the protracted bloodshed;" current news as to British events was illustrated in such despatches as this in *Fremdenblatt* (June 30): "Last week extensive demonstrations against the dispatch of soldiers took place in London and other towns. On Thursday a man attempted to blow up Victoria Station. Especially, women distinguished themselves by organizing great street processions; and the recruiting placards of the Navy and of Kitchener's Army were torn down from the walls."

A curious illustration of history-twisting may be quoted from the Berlin *Morgenpost* as to Roger Casement: "He knew what English 'civilization' meant. He had learned to know its black traces not only from Ireland, he was an eye-witness of the butchery of thousands and tens of thousands of native Indians by the officials of English gun-trading companies in the virgin forests of Brazil." Zeppelin "news" was often of a character indicated in the statement of the *Answärtige Politik* that the business life of London was at night transferred to the cellars and that on one occasion the King and Queen, on their way from St. Pancras to Buckingham Palace, found "it was impossible to drive through the streets in motor-cars owing to the numerous craters formed by the bombs and the King gave orders to proceed to the nearest cellar."

An obvious branch of this subject was the continued campaign of hate against England. As the Hamburg *Nachrichten* put it "England is the driving force of the whole War. England more than anybody else is responsible for the blood shed in the present War." The *Kölnische Zeitung* followed this up by calling for "a hearty curse upon England for every child and every poor and sick person who suffers through the inhumanity of these hypocritical shopkeepers, and an oath that nothing shall be forgotten or forgiven," while Count Zu Reventlow directed a constant stream of denunciation against that country in speech and articles. Arnold V. Senfft wrote in *Der Tag* that "any mercy in a struggle against such an enemy is a crime, and the complete destruction of the British sources of power must be our supreme law of self-preservation," while the hymns and prayers of the Lutheran pastors were, in a large number of cases, worthy of the hymns of hate sung in the schools. The utterance of Pastor Fritz Philippi from his Berlin pulpit, which echoed through the press of the world, may be quoted as an illustration of this feeling: "As the Almighty allowed His Son to be crucified, that the scheme of redemption might be accomplished, so Germany is destined to crucify humanity, in order that its salvation may be secured. The human race can only be saved by blood, by fire, and sword."*

The internal condition of the country had much to do with these and other expressions of thought, and with the outbreaks of cruel policy in conquered countries. In any study of these conditions matters have to be borne in mind which are almost incomprehensible to free peoples accustomed to popular government. Such a thing was the powerful influence of an organized press, directed from the Berlin Foreign Office, and controlling the opinions, thoughts, knowledge, or the reverse, of a population, which had proven docile in its acceptance of manipulated news; another was the fact that wounded were concealed, so far as possible, from the people and totals of casualty lists, positive or comparative, not made public; still another was misrepresentation as to the facts of the War and as to conditions in countries such as England—belted by submarines, starving slowly and surely, clouded by Zep-

*NOTE.—The *Methodist Times*, London, England, advises me that this translation was received from their correspondent in Rome and that they are confident of its accuracy.

pelins and fearful of invasion! The personal power of the Kaiser, the influence of his supreme, authoritative, positive personality and position, were still strong, and this tendency of the people to hero-worship was further shown in the deification of Von Hindenburg.

At the end of 1916 there was no doubt that the ring of war, the sure, silent, increasing pressure of the British blockade, were telling upon German life and German sentiment. How far it was doing so could not be positively stated, though a number of details were clear. There was a food scarcity, there was great and growing discomfort amongst the masses, there was increasing difficulty in getting many supplies necessary for war, there was an ever-growing supply of substitutes. Similar conditions had been occasionally indicated in the winter of 1915 but the volume of proof in this second winter of war was overwhelming. Chemicals were used in the preparation of all kinds of food, bread and meat were issued in very limited quantities and were hard to get, as were sugar, milk, eggs and other essentials. Rutledge Rutherford, in the London *News* of Aug. 11, stated that "the German Government seems at its wits' end to provide enough for the people to eat. Purity scruples have been cast to the winds. Every kind of factory refuse, herb, root, and by-product that can be converted into human sustenance is doped with chemicals and put on the market." How his despatch got out of Berlin was a mystery—the facts apparently were accurate.

D. Thomas Curtin, an American correspondent of *The Times*, writing after he had left Germany, declared in October that "the whole of Germany and Austria-Hungary are in a condition that is not yet serious but is already extremely uncomfortable." According to Arthur R. Marsh of *The Economic World*, New York, the decreased crops of 1916 had produced a more serious situation than this—unless German science had worked a miracle: "A reduction of one-third in the grain crops and of two-fifths in the potato crop, combined with a reduction of fully one-half in the production of milk, butter and meat by reason of lack of feeds and fodders for animals, can mean nothing else than that Germany's food supply, restricted now almost exclusively to domestic production, is not 80 per cent. of the normal annual requirements of the population, but a bare 50 per cent., or even less." The absence of fats was, undoubtedly, having an effect upon the physique of the people; the shortage of potatoes compelled limitation for food purposes and checked the supply required for pigs, while also affecting the manufacture of alcohol and starch; the succeeding slaughter of the swine caused lower and then very high prices for pork and lard; the forbidding of cereals as food for live-stock made poultry-raising almost impossible; fish were very difficult to get and 150 per cent. higher in price; margarine and butter were almost unobtainable, beef fat priceless and the import of palm oil had ceased. The unpalatable war bread was rendered worse by the absence of butter, goose fat, lard or grease of any kind.

Substitutes included artificial honey and wood-meal made of wood and straw with a slight mixture of potatoes and rye; Pohl & Co., of Berlin, advertised egg and sausage substitutes, honey powders and artificial baking powders; wooden shoes abounded while imitation flannel, woollens, string, rope, canvas, etc., filled the stores and the paper advertisements. German inventiveness and resourcefulness, indeed, continued to be a feature of the War. To the substitutes mentioned—of which some were far from satisfactory—were added the more efficient use of various by-products of coal, the combination of sugar with coal-tar in the production of horse feed, alcohol and yeast, the utilization of offal in varied forms, the use of iron and steel in place of copper and bronze, the substitution of paper for rubber, the soaking of wood in certain chemicals to make it fireproof, the use of certain limes with tar-oil and other things to make gum, the use of wheat, rye and potato flour in some mixture to replace grease in textile industries, the new industrial uses for talcum. The food value of bones was alleged to be great and to yield 10 per cent. of fat under certain treatment, while the replacing of Chilian saltpetre by the extraction of nitrogen from the air was claimed to be effective in making explosives.

In Britain the effectiveness or otherwise of the Blockade was much discussed and it, undoubtedly, was affected by the desire to conciliate neutrals and was subject to many evasions. Yet the cutting-off from Germany of cattle-feeding stuffs affected the food supply, the stoppage of artificial fertilizers affected the crops, the restriction of oils and fats affected the vitality of the people. Herr Von Botocki, the Food Dictator, appointed in May, 1916, had most sweeping powers of expropriation, restriction, and rationing of the populace, and in the ensuing drought, blights and frost which damaged the crops, as seriously as the British Blockade had affected them, he had his hands full. As the year advanced a shortage in potatoes—said to be 30 million tons—was succeeded by a growing shortage in cattle suitable for meat purposes, by an increasing and general vegetable diet; while the press was filled with letters indicating strained food conditions, and similar letters were found by the British and French on captured soldiers. In the five months of January-May, 1916, the export of food products to nearby neutral countries—Holland and Scandinavia—had fallen off by one-half or $100,000,000.

From neutral observers in Holland came many statements, toward the close of the year, as to hardships alleged to exist in Germany from lack of food. Tuberculosis was said to be increasing and the victims to be dying rapidly, women were weak from malnutrition, babies, the aged and the weak were suffering—but officials and the army men were still fed fairly well. Much was hoped from the carefully prepared onslaught upon Roumania with its plentiful wheat and oil; what was obtained the world-public did not know. It was notable at this time (December) that the censored press and public discussions of this problem became almost free

and were telegraphed abroad—for what reason did not appear unless the later Peace proposals were the cause.

Marshal Von Hindenburg addressed an open letter to the German Chancellor, urging the better nutrition of workers: "It is clearly impossible that our workers can continue indefinitely to be efficient in their labour if we are not successful in distributing an adequate ration of fat, a ration founded upon common sense rules." He blamed those in control of distribution, and the farmers, for holding up prices. In the New York *Tribune* and Boston *Transcript* there appeared at the close of the year a series of articles from Madeleine Zabriskie Doty describing her experiences and conclusions in Germany as a special correspondent. Her tone was sympathetic toward Germany but there were many details practically bearing out the opinions of Mr. Curtin, in the London *Times,* as to German privations. For the people and for peace she pleaded in words which might have been written by the German Chancellor himself (*Tribune,* Nov. 26): "The people do not wish to be ugly. They do not believe in a Von Tirpitz submarine policy, but if England insists on smashing and crushing the German nation, where is their hope? What is left but ugly retaliation? We are not yet angels."

This view-point added force to her statement of Dec. 3rd that Germany "in years of preparation built up an army and laid in food and munitions for two years. But the two years is up and the nation begins to crack and crumble. . . Slowly the German people are disintegrating." The situation, therefore, at the close of 1916 seemed to be that the people were suffering in body but not vanquishd in spirit; they still believed in victory and, despite occasional food riots, Socialist outbreaks and journalistic statements such as those of Harden, were willing to fight on. In this connection there was a point overlooked by many commentators, though not by Governments, that the German possession and operation of the Serbian copper mines and later on, in degrees not known, of the Roumanian oil fields, together with the undeveloped resources of Asia Minor in cotton, rubber, iron-ore, etc., gave Germany control over many supplies which only required time to exploit. It was asserted by some students of the situation that the French and Belgian coal fields and the iron mines of Longwy and Brieux had, by the close of the year, been worked close to exhaustion, and that Poland was being stripped of its forests to a point which involved changes in the climate.

Casualties had been heavy but came home to the people in an individual rather than concrete form. Belgian, Polish and even French forced labour replaced that of men transferred to army or munitions; stories of Verdun, seeping through into the conscience of the masses, were met by tales of British defeat at the Somme, a great Allied drive checked and immense slaughter inflicted, or by pictures of the Russians driven back, or the Roumanians conquered, or Persia occupied, or Egypt about to be attacked, or the Battle of Jutland won and British naval supremacy destroyed. According to estimates of the Allied press the Austrian

losses in Brusiloff's offensives totalled 700,000 and against the Italians 300,000, the German losses at Verdun were said to be 600,000 and on the Somme 500,000, those in the Lutzk-Stokhod campaign were placed at 150,000 and in the Roumanian struggle 75,000, with an ordinary general wastage of 350,000—a total for the year of 2,675,000. This would include killed, wounded and prisoners and the total was not unreasonable. Taking the casualty lists recorded in the German press, for that country alone, and not locally analyzed or totalled, the British military authorities estimated the numbers at 4,010,000 from the beginning of the War to the end of 1916. As the totals compiled from these sources by *The Times* up to the close of 1915 were 2,591,085 it would leave 1,400,000 as the figures for 1916—exclusive of Austria and the other Allies. The following figures indicate the situation as to alleged prisoners from the official German standpoint:

German Official Total of all Prisoners held to Aug. 1st, 1916.		Prisoners held in Germany proper on Aug. 1st, 1916.	
In Germany	1,663,794	French	354,678
In Austria-Hungary	942,489	Russians	1,211,891
In Bulgaria	38,000	English	30,903
In Turkey	14,000	Belgian	5,408
		Serbians	23,914
Total	2,658,283	Total	1.626,794

What the War finance of Germany was on paper all the world knew; what it really was during this year time only could tell. Friendly writers such as Prof. Moritz J. Bonn of the University of Wisconsin and late of Munich, claimed that (1) at least four-fifths of Germany's war Debt of $10,000,000,000 had been placed with permanent investors at home; (2) that the national wealth of England—putting aside her Empire as usual in these calculations—and Germany and their national incomes were about the same, while British war expenditures were greater; (3) that the British naval blockade had made the Central Powers economically self-supporting and able to organize business life so as to set free funds for war loans; (4) that the bank notes issued for circulation and to save the gold were covered by a gold reserve of one-third and that the fall of the mark in exchange was due to unfavourable trade balances; (5) that Germany's natural resources had not been destroyed and that foreign debts would not hamper her recuperation after the War as they would the Allies.

Some of these conclusions were obviously weak to a degree, as with the idea that partial starvation of a people could be economically good for them, or the loss of trade beneficial because funds used in it had become available for war purposes! Sir Edward Holden, the British banker, stated categorically in connection with some of these claims that the Reichsbank (Government Bank) notes had been rendered inconvertible while the notes of other banks had no gold against them at all and that Germany's credit-balances abroad were all exhausted, its exports largely diminished, its foreign securities sold. As to the war loans no exact details outside of official statements were available. This view was given by

Count Von Roedern, the Imperial Treasurer, in the Reichstag on Oct. 27: "You will remember that the first four loans were essentially of the same type, carrying five per cent. interest and having approximately the same price of issue. There having been raised in this fashion 36,000,000,000 marks in round figures, the question seemed justified as to whether the fifth loan could also be placed under the same conditions." The result was said to have been excellent with 10,000,000,000 marks taken by 4,000,000 subscribers. The British understanding of these Loans was that they were not meeting interest and did not provide a sinking fund, while the paper of one loan was largely pawned to purchase its successor. The total German loans issued to the close of 1916 were as follows*:

Issued	Rate	Issued at	Redeemable	Amount
Sept., 1914	5	95	Not before 1924	$ 865,000,000
Sept., 1914	5	97.50	Between 1918 and 1920	250,000,000
March, 1915 ...	5	98.50	Not before 1924	2,071,000,000
March, 1915 ...	5	98.50	Between 1921 and 1922	193,000,000
Sept., 1915	5	99	Not before 1924	3,040,000,000
March, 1916 ...	5	98.50	Not before 1924	2,650,000,000
Sept., 1916	5	98	Not before 1924	2,647,000,000

Meantime German official policy and opinions had occasionally been stated for the world's benefit. The Barolong case was one of the incidents which were created every now and then as a set-off to the world-wide allegations of German cruelty. It was charged that the officers of the British steamer *Baralong* had "murdered" a German submarine crew; the British Government denied the statements absolutely but offered to submit the matter, with three incidents, which it categorically presented, of German atrocities in naval warfare, to the investigation of a Court of United States Naval officers; the German Government refused to do so and threatened "to adopt measures of reprisal." An early incident of this year was the meeting of the Kaiser and the Czar of Bulgaria at Nish on Jan. 18. The latter, in a banquet speech, referred to the invincibility of the German army, to peace as "the holy fruit of our victories," to Wilhelm II as Emperor, Cæsar and King, and the glorious leader whom the peoples of the East "salute as a redeemer bearing prosperity and salvation to the oppressed." The Kaiser delivered a characteristic speech, glorifying Bulgaria, denouncing the enemies "who envied Germany and Austria-Hungary their peaceful, flourishing and prosperous condition, and the development of kultur and order in all Europe," and declaring that they had wantonly struck at the roots of German strength. Bulgaria had joined the Teuton powers and secured glory and territory; Turkey had come in and "secured her world-position."†

From time to time speeches delivered by the Kaiser were reported in the press with varying degrees of credibility; one, made at a gathering of Army chaplains at headquarters and reported in the *Vössische Zeitung* by the Rev. Dr. Ott, bore the marks of accuracy. "It is a time of sifting," said the Emperor. "The world is separating the chaff from the wheat. You, gentlemen, have the task of teaching the German nation to take things seriously and to

*NOTE.—Toronto *Monetary Times* statement, Jan. 5, 1917.

†NOTE.—*London Daily Mail* special report *via* Reuter's Agency.

accept the present as a time of trial. It is important to understand that life is a trial. We need practical Christianity to bring our lives into harmony with the personality of our Lord. . . . Everybody must admit that our nation is great, that it is, without complaints or hesitation, sacrificing for a great cause. This is an inspiration derived from God." On Aug. 1 the Kaiser issued a Proclamation to his forces on land and sea. It was a pæan of victory and of gratitude to his people, concluding as follows: "Whether the enemy wages war with the force of arms or with cold, calculating malice, we shall continue as before in the third year of the War. The spirit of duty to the Fatherland and an unbending will to victory pervade our homes and fighting forces to-day as at the beginning of the War." At the same time he issued an appeal to the people for further and greater efforts to meet "the iron hail of the English, Russian and African hordes":

> The iron hurricane rages against our brave German men at the Somme. Negroes and white men come upon us in wave after wave, in ever fresh storms, wild and sullen. Everything is at stake. The ice-cold haberdashers on the Thames yearn for our holiest things. The health and life of our women and our children are menaced. Even neutrals must bear hunger. Only the depths of the ocean now are open to us. Should we be victorious there is threatening a 'war after the war' when the best energies and power of the nation, now expressed by its joy in arms, will be taxed to the utmost to meet raw force, hatred and calumny.

According to the Berlin *Tageblatt* (Oct. 25) His Majesty addressed the Somme troops, urging a firm stand against "French insolence and English stubbornness" and declaring that "on all sides the German people stand in a tenacious struggle against half the world and against the manifold superiority of numbers. Even though it continues hard and endures long, yet the Lord of Hosts is with you." The Cologne *Gazette* (Dec. 13) quoted the Kaiser as addressing his troops in Alsace with the following explanation of his Peace proposals: "Confident that we are completely the victors, I yesterday made a proposal to the enemy to discuss the question of further war or peace." On Dec. 31 the Kaiser issued an Order to his Army and Navy, describing them as "victorious in all theatres of war on land and sea," and with this specific reference: "The greatest naval battle this year was our victory in the Skaggerak (Jutland), and the gallant deeds of our submarines have secured for my Navy glory and admiration forever."

Meantime, the Chancellor, Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg, had been carrying on and explaining from time to time German policy and practices; incidentally he was, at the close of 1916, the only remaining leader of a great nation who had held the chief office when War began. In the Reichstag on Apr. 5 he delivered a truculent speech (*Times* translation), declaring that if Mr. Asquith continued to desire the destruction of Prussian military power the only answer was that given by the sword. "After such shocks history does not recognize the *status quo ante*. Poland after the War will be a new Poland. . . . Mr. Asquith speaks of the principle of nationalities. If he can put himself in the place of his unconquered and invincible enemy—can he really suppose that Germany would ever again of her free will surrender to the rule

of reactionary Russia the peoples that have been liberated by Germany and her allies between the Baltic Sea and the Volhynian swamps, be they Poles, Lithuanians, Balts, or Letts? . . . Just as little can anybody suppose that in the West we shall, without complete security for our future, give up the occupied territories in which the blood of our people has flowed. We shall create for ourselves real guarantees that Belgium shall not be made into an Anglo-French vassal State and into a military and economic bulwark against Germany. Here also there is no *status quo ante.* Here also fate does not retrace its steps."

Speaking in the Reichstag (Nov. 9) the Chancellor insisted at length that Russian mobilization was the cause of the War but did not controvert the fact that Russia and Austria had agreed to a Conference on the very day that Germany issued its war ultimatum. As to the rest, French unreadiness, Russian military weakness, Britain's infantile army, were disposed of as follows: "Not in the shadow of Prussian militarism did the world live before the War, but in the shadow of the policy of isolation which was to keep Germany down. Against this policy, whether it appears diplomatically as encirclement, militarily as a war of destruction, economically as a world boycott, we from the beginning have been on the defensive." No aggressive coalitions and no British domination of the seas were to be the essentials of Peace.

To the New York *World* on Nov. 5 he authorized the first official statement as to Germany's policy in the Near East: "We ask and fight for the right to live and to earn our living; we must have room for commercial expansion. England's domination at sea has closed that high road against us or made it subject to her control, so we have worked out lines of development to the southeast—through the Balkans into Asia." Then came the Peace offer and its description in the Reichstag on Dec. 12. The Chancellor declared that great stocks of grain, oil and food had been captured in Roumania by the strokes of Von Hindenburg's sword, that all the fronts were held with iron certainty by German troops and that the Empire was not a besieged fortress but "one gigantic and firmly disciplined camp with inexhaustible resources." Upon this basis and feeling his responsibilities "with a deep moral and religious sense of duty" the Emperor had proposed to the Powers, through neutral states, that Peace negotiations should be commenced. The following was the text of the Note which was thus presented to the Governments of France, Great Britain, Japan, Roumania, Russia and Serbia:

The most formidable war known to history has been ravaging for two and a half years a great part of the world. That catastrophe, that the bonds of a common civilization more than a thousand years old could not stop, strikes mankind in its most precious patrimony; it threatens to bury under its ruins the moral and physical progress on which Europe prided itself at the dawn of the 20th century. In that strife Germany and her Allies, Austria-Hungary and Turkey, have given proof of their indestructible strength in winning considerable successes at war. Their unshakable lines resist ceaseless attacks of their enemies' arms. The recent diversion in the Balkans was speedily and victoriously thwarted. The latest events have demonstrated that a continuation of the War cannot break their resisting power. The general situation much rather justifies their hope of fresh successes.

It was for the defence of their existence and freedom of their national

development that the four Allied Powers were constrained to take up arms. The exploits of their armies have brought no change therein. Not for an instant have they swerved from the conviction that the respect of the rights of other nations is not in any degree incompatible with their own rights and legitimate interests. They do not seek to crush or annihilate their adversaries. Conscious of their military and economic strength and ready to carry on to the end, if they must, the struggle that is forced upon them, but animated at the same time by the desire to stem the flood of blood and to bring the horrors of war to an end, the four Allied Powers propose to enter even now into peace negotiations. They feel sure that the propositions which they would bring forward, and which would aim to assure the existence, honour, and free development of their peoples, would be such as to serve as a basis for the restoration of a lasting peace. If, notwithstanding this offer of peace and conciliation, the struggle should continue, the four Allied Powers are resolved to carry on to an end, while solemnly disclaiming any responsibility before mankind and history.

Following this the Kaiser issued a message to his Army and Navy in these words: "In agreement with the Sovereigns of my Allies and with the consciousness of victory, I have made an offer of peace to the enemy. Whether it will be accepted is still uncertain. Until that moment arrives you will fight on." The intervention of the President of the United States and the unanimous refusal of the *Entente* Allies to negotiate upon these general premises followed. Meanwhile there had been some divergences of thought in Germany, some opposition shown to the policy of the Imperial Government. The women were said to be at the root of considerable dissatisfaction over food conditions, which resulted in riots; the Socialists lifted their heads occasionally, but not with much force. Maximilien Harden continued to be the one voice which reached the outside world in protest or opposition and, in the intervals of life allowed his paper, *Die Zukumft,* his expressions were vigorous. He claimed that Germany had always supplied munitions and weapons to belligerents in preceding wars and asked why the United States should not do so now; he feared that Roumania had moved because it thought the end was near; he argued (Nov. 23) that current German efforts to promote peace were insincere and useless and described the *Entente* Allies' policy as follows:

(1) To bring Germany into line with the political system of Western Europe and to end what the *Entente* Powers consider to be a survival in Germany of bellicose feudalism; (2) to introduce Parliamentary government into Germany so that the people shall have something to say in the policy of the country; (3) the establishment, as the central idea of German preparations, of a determination to keep the peace and not, as hitherto, the determination to be ready for war; (4) to restrict armaments in proportion to population, and (5) to establish real international arbitration, based upon such guarantees as will insure punishment of the rebellious.

Frederick Elbert, a Socialist leader in the Reichstag, supported the Government as a whole; *Vorwaerts,* the organ of the party, opposed both policy and war action but its light was a fitful one; Philip Scheidemann, a Social Democrat leader in the House, defended Germany as to inception of the War and claimed it to be a defensive one, but at the close of the year wanted peace and was willing to waive annexations. Dr. Karl Liebknecht, the Social-Democrat leader, was a source of continued irritation to the Government and, on June 28, he was sentenced by a military tribunal

to 30 months in gaol for "treasonable utterances and general insubordination," shown in a speech of which this is an extract: "We Prussians are a privileged people. We have the right to serve as soldiers, we are entitled to bear upon our shoulders the entire burden of taxation, and we are expected to hold our tongues. Don't talk! If you are hungry, don't talk! If your children starve, don't talk! They ask for milk—hold your tongue! They ask for bread—don't say a word! Comrades, we are starving, but no one must know it—least of all the soldiers. Poor German soldier, he really deserves pity. Under the compulsion of a war-like Government he has invaded a foreign country, and is doing his bloody work, suffering untold horrors." Later, a letter was addressed to the Trial tribunal which declared that "the German Government, in conjunction with the Austrian Government, plotted this war, and so bears the chief responsibility for its direct outbreak." The Pan-German League, on the other hand, with its embodiment of forceful militarism and ideals of conquering power. remained influential up to the close of 1916 and, in November, issued a sort of manifesto declaring "the awakening of a strong, popular will sure of its object" as the aim of the organization. A pamphlet published before the War and re-issued afterwards by the Neue Vaterland League explained the objects of the movement along lines steadily urged by the *Pan-German Gazette*:

> The real goal is the acquisition of Colonies where Germans may settle, where German peasants may cultivate the soil; of Colonies that may supply us with raw material for our manufactures and use German products in exchange. That is the 'sure market,' the dream of the German export trade. This Colonial empire can be obtained according to the view of the pan-Germans, only by strengthening Germany's position as a power in Europe. For this, universal military service must be introduced to the utmost limit, and there must be unhindered building of warships, for whose efficiency, in addition, the acquisition of coaling stations and naval bases is indispensable.

Incidents of the year included the formation of a National Committee for the obtaining of an honourable peace with Prince Von-Wedel, Paul Von Schwaback, Adolph Harnack, as prominent members; the declaration of war against Portugal on Mar. 9, chiefly because of the seizure of German vessels in Portuguese ports on Feb. 23 preceding; the capture on the Somme front by the British forces of a long and critical report to his Government from General Sixt Von Arnim, Commanding the 4th German Army Corps, as to the results of the battle and regarding German deficiencies in weapons and ammunition, means of communication and transport, with British improvements in *personnel*, artillery, aircraft, etc. Under the German Auxiliary Service Bill passed in December the services were called of all men from 17 to 60, the practical mobilization of labour was arranged for and an increase in munition-making provided for; a Kriegsant or War Bureau was created with control over the Works Office, the Field Ordnance, the Munitions, the War Raw Materials Department, the Factory Department, the Substitution Service, the Food Supply Branch, and the Export and Import Section, with the Wurtemberg General,

Von Gröner, who had distinguished himself in railway management during the War, in charge.

According to the Hamburg *Fremdenblatt* by April of this year work on two portions of the Aleppo-Bagdad Railway, which were being constructed before the War, had been completed; General Von Falkenhayn was superseded in his higher powers by Field Marshal Von Hindenburg who became supreme commander, under the Kaiser, of all the German Armies; Dr. Alfred Zimmerman became Minister of Foreign Affairs in succession to Herr Von Jagow of War diplomacy fame. The retirement of Admiral Von Tirpitz from the Ministry of Marine in March and the accession of Admiral Von Capelle were supposed to have involved a change in submarine policy but it was not very visible.

German statistics, submitted to the Hamburg Institute of Science at the close of the year, stated that 152 German ships, representing 452,000 tons, had been destroyed by mines and torpedoes, while 267 ships, of cargo capacity of 807,000 tons, had been captured by the enemy and turned to his own use, and 621 merchant ships, of 2,341,000 tons, were lying interned in neutral harbours. In German harbours were 490 steamships, of 2,400,000 tons. This left about 79% of German shipping available for the close of the war. As to this Mr. Curtin stated in one of his *Times* articles that one vessel of 20,000 tons finished, since the War began, and another of 16,000 tons, lay in the River at Hamburg. "The whole extensive yards lying in the river are full of activity. Two million prisoners, working from 12 to 14 hours a day, allow the Germans to retain men in the ship-yards who would otherwise be needed in the army or agriculture. The National Liberal party is a vast trust which embraces Krupp's mines, ship-building yards and factories. The scheme is brutally simple. These people believe that by building ships themselves and destroying enemy and neutrals' shipping they will be the world's shipping masters at the termination of war." It may be added that detailed lists compiled by the United States Naval Institute showed the destruction up to Sept. 2, 1916, of 38 Zeppelins.

As to the people of Germany during the year it does not appear that there was any clear change of view or attitude toward the War. Information of a kind was lavish though discussion was not free. The mass of Germanized war literature circulated abroad and, in part at home, was phenomenal—Dr. T. F. A. Smith in the *Contemporary Review* for August stating that "the total number of German war publications down to the end of September, 1915, was 6,395, classified as follows: Military science and the happenings of war, 1,174; maps, 447; political, economic, cultural, and philosophic war problems, 1,590; war laws and legal questions, 295; religious matters, 1,128; belles lettres, 1,696; various, 65. These figures were vastly increased during 1916 with a total of 8,000 items at least." If militarism continued to be the god of the classes materialism remained the deity of the labouring masses. The magnificent organization was further extended and transferred to ever new fields such as food, supplies and produc-

tion, but it was mechanical and absolutely lacking the soul of individuality. The brains at the top still ruled and were upon the whole blindly obeyed, while the work done abroad by clever and trained minds, such as those of Von Bülow, Von der Goltz and Von Bernstorff, was duplicated in that of thousands of lesser men acting as instruments. Espionage remained a practical ideal of German thought and of the work of Embassies, consulates or disconnected individuals abroad, and especially in the United States.

The work of Bernhardi, Nietzche, Treitschke, etc., was succeeded in 1916 by such further advocacy of expansion as that of Friedrich Naumann whose work, *Mitteleuropa,* was widely read and formed a popular basis for the idea of a great Central European state emerging out of the War and hammered into shape by the iron flail of Prussian war-power. It embodied to the people what the lure of the purple East, the vision of Asiatic empire, had been to Napoleon, and what it had in a vague way become to the Kaiser himself. The masses still were proud of the great War record of Germany—one which must be admitted even by its enemies and which came to the ordinary German mind and heart undefiled by knowledge or comprehension of the nature of the warfare or the origin of the conflict. It was a struggle of Germany against the three greatest of world-powers and it appeared as a succession of victories whose glory even privation and casualties did not yet dim to the stolid German mind. The people, however, were too busy with war-work to think very much. That would come later. Even the men at the Front were kept working when not fighting, while many prisoners of war and hosts of devoted women were maintaining industry and production at a high pitch.

What was the position of Austria during this year? The data was infinitely less, the known facts fewer, than about Germany which stood out as the pivot upon which the War turned. Stories there were of internal exhaustion, of controversies between German and Austrian high commands, of collapse in the face of aggressive Russia prevented by the coming of German forces, of riots and racial troubles, of food scarcity and high prices, of terrific casualties. The exact conditions were unknown. Financially Austria and Hungary were estimated to have had a National wealth of $45,000,000,000 in 1914, with a population of 50 millions, and to be spending on the War $11,000,000 a day at the close of 1916 with an assumed total for the three years ending in August following of $9,250,000,000 or $180 per capita. The War loans of the Dual Monarchy were as follows:

Austrian loan	5½%	November, 1914	$445,000,000
Austrian loan	5½%	June, 1915	552,000,000
Austrian loan	5½%	November, 1915	800,000,000
Austrian loan	5½%	May, 1916	800,000,000
Hungarian loan ...	6%	November, 1914	243,750,000
Hungarian loan ...	6%	June, 1915	233,500,000
Hungarian loan ...	6%	November, 1915	400,000,000
Hungarian loan ...	6%, 5½%	May, 1916	360,000,000
Total			$3,834,250,000

Meanwhile the paper currency was being steadily inflated and the necessaries of life were undoubtedly decreasing in quantity and increasing in price, while the poor classes were protected by a moratorium and the richer were accumulating large stocks of paper money. Every known method of taxation was in operation. According to a neutral correspondent in *The Times* (Feb. 25, 1916) discontent was rife and in Bohemia, Northern Hungary, Bosnia, Croatia and Dalmatia, executions and internments ran into the thousands.

Casualties ran into the millions and defeat, with utter military collapse, more than once menaced the unhappy country. Von Mackensen's drive across Galicia in 1915 had saved the situation at that time and the conquest of Serbia by German troops carried out a task which the palsied hand of Austria had found impossible; German backing helped the Austrians to over-run Montenegro and Albania and checked Brusiloff's 1916 sweep through Galicia and Volhynia and Bukowina; German troops recovered Transylvania from the Roumanians and conquered the richest portions of that little kingdom. What the reward was to be, what the degree of power to be exercised by the dominating Germany over the weaker country, was not revealed. Announcements, however, were made of negotiations looking to a close fiscal and trade alliance. Then Von Hindenburg assumed command and unified all the Austrian forces with the armies of Germany, while Turks were brought to the Galician lines and Bulgarians fought under German leaders for the conquest of Roumania. The Berlin-Constantinople-Bagdad Railway strengthened German power in the Balkans and that Empire rapidly superseded the old-time influence of Austria in that troubled region.

With the death of the veteran Emperor Francis-Joseph on Nov. 21, and the accession of the Archduke Charles, there passed away a personal factor of great importance in this Dual Monarchy, with its 10,000,000 Germans inclined to view Wilhelm II as the head of the race, and an equal number of Hungarians inclined to independence and separation—though this tendency was exaggerated in outside comments. The new Emperor-King issued a proclamation on his accession in which he paid homage to his predecessor and added: "I will continue to complete his work. I ascend his throne in a stormy time. Our aim has not yet been reached and the illusion of the enemy in efforts to throw down my Monarchy and our Allies is not yet broken." A new Premier, (Count Clarim-Martiniz) announced on Dec. 22 that one of his tasks would be "the establishment of closer economic relations with the German Empire."

Austria joined with Germany in establishing Russian Poland as an "independent State" under German conditions which were described by a proclamation to the people issued on Nov. 6 by the two Emperors and read amid much ceremony at Warsaw by General Von Besseler, Governor-General of the conquered country, and at Lublin by the Austro-Hungarian Governor-General. It was stated that Their Majesties, "sustained by firm confidence in the final victory of their arms, and guided by the wish to lead to a

happy future the Polish districts which by their brave armies were snatched with heavy sacrifices from Russian power," had decided to form out of these districts "an independent State with a hereditary Monarchy and constitution"—and frontiers which would be defined later. Neither German nor Austrian Poland was included in the new Kingdom. Then came the vital point. The glorious Polish army was to be revived and "its organization, training and command regulated by mutual agreement"—between the conquered country and two great Powers! The Austrian Emperor at the same time promised self-government in internal affairs to Galicia.

To this action the *Entente* Powers responded with a statement issued from London, Paris and Petrograd which declared that "it is an established principle of modern International law that military occupation resulting from operations of war cannot, in view of its precarious and *de facto* character, imply a transfer of sovereignty over the territory so occupied, and cannot, therefore, carry with it any right whatsoever to dispose of this territory to the advantage of any other Power whatsoever. . . . Moreover, in proposing to organize, train, and dispose of an army levied in those 'Polish districts' occupied by their troops, the German Emperor and the Emperor of Austria, King of Hungary, have once more violated the engagements which they have undertaken to observe. . . . The Allied Powers, in submitting these fresh violations of law, equity, and justice to the unbiased condemnation of neutral Powers, announce that they will not accept these violations as justification for any future action which the enemy Powers may wish to take in Poland."

The condition of Turkey was, perhaps, the least known of all the Teutonic Allies. Its people, headed by Talaat Bey, welcomed at Constantinople on Jan. 17 the coming of the first Balkan through train from Berlin and communication thence with Bagdad and Jerusalem; financially, it was carried by Germany and its note issues were taken at home, in Germany, and to a slight extent in neutral countries; famine, want of the necessaries of life, suffering poor, there were in Constantinople, but how general the conditions were or how they affected the national vitality were not known. The Turkish Army was controlled and officered in all its higher commands by Germans; it won a triumph at Kut-el-Amara with its capture of 10,000 British troops; it checked several offensive movements by the Russians, though not till Armenia had been conquered and Trebizond lost. To Turkey and Bulgaria—which latter also was largely financed by Germany—the War had cost at least $2,000,000,000 by the end of 1916 against an estimated national wealth of $8,000,000,000.

German War Methods: Submarines; Belgium and the Little Nations

The world became accustomed in these years to any and every reversal of the practices, customs, traditions and laws of nations at war. To Germany any line of action which seemed necessary for war-success or greater national safety became automatically legal and right; any new course of action on the part of the enemy which

CAPT. WM. DUMBLETON HOLMES,
D.S.O., M.C.,
7th Battalion; killed in action at Ypres, June 13, 1916; son of W. C. Holmes, Vancouver.

SERGT. LEO. CLARKE, V.C.,
2nd Battalion, Winnipeg; killed in action, 1916, after winning the Victoria Cross.

LIEUT. A. H. BOSTOCK,
4th C.M.R.; killed in action, July 26th, 1916; son of Hon. Hewitt Bostock, Vancouver.

LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN GRANT RATTRAY, D.S.O.,
of Pipestone, Man., 10th Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force.

hurt the German people or interests, or hampered their success in the War, became at once opposed to International law. The submarine issue, after the invasion of Belgium, was the most conspicuous illustration of this "will to power." On Feb. 11 the German press published a Government Memorandum regarding the future treatment of merchant vessels, as to which it was stated that 20 enemy ships of this character—13 unknown—had dared to fire upon German or Austrian submarines.

To this right of defence-armament Germany now took exception. International law, the sea practice of a thousand years and British Naval instructions from 1625 down, had authorized the arming of merchant vessels in war-time for purely defensive purposes. In modern naval codes the right of a non-combatant to defend his ship was recognized not only by Great Britain, France, Italy and Russia, but by the United States, whose Naval War Code of 1900, Article 10, read as follows: "The *personnel* of merchant vessels of an enemy who in self-defence and in protection of the vessels placed in their charge, resist attack, are entitled, if captured, to the status of prisoners of war." Against this view Germany now, in the above Memorandum, quoted certain alleged secret instructions to British merchantmen to attack submarines on sight—which the British Government denied and answered by publishing the instructions referred to—and proceeded as follows:

> The German Government does not doubt that merchant vessels by being equipped with guns acquire a warlike character, whether the guns serve for defence only or also for attack. The German Government considers any warlike activity on the part of enemy merchant vessels to be contrary to International law. . . . In view of the aforesaid circumstances, enemy merchantmen carrying guns are not entitled to be regarded as peaceful merchantmen. The German naval forces, therefore, after a short interval in the interests of neutrals, will receive an order to treat such vessels as belligerents.

Then followed the controversy with the United States and the merging of this issue in the greater one of sinking neutral ships carrying German contraband of war without warning or care of passengers. The Fryatt case involved the execution of the British Captain of a captured merchant vessel because he had on Mar. 20, 1915, attempted to ram a submarine in self-defence and been presented with a watch by certain British admirers of his skill. In other words, for carrying out an accepted principle of naval war, he was treated as a pirate and not a prisoner of war and tried, condemned and shot on July 27, 1916; despite also the clause in the German Naval Prize Regulations issued at Berlin on June 22, 1914, as follows: "If an armed enemy merchant vessel offers armed resistance to the right of visit, search, and capture, this is to be broken down by all means possible. The enemy Government is responsible for any damage thereby caused to the ship, cargo, and passengers. The crew are to be treated as prisoners of war."

Meantime, the Channel and North Sea campaign of the submarines had been overcome for a period and attention was turned by the German authorities, with some success, to submarine operation in the Mediterranean. Herr Von Jagow, Foreign Secretary,

on May 4 advised the United States as to German principles in this matter: "Neutrals cannot expect that Germany, forced to fight for existence, shall, for the sake of neutral interests, restrict the use of an effective weapon if the enemy is permitted to continue to apply at will methods of warfare violating rules of International law." As to charges against Britain it is sufficient to say that in 2½ years of war no neutral ship was sunk or life lost by attack from the Power which ruled the seas. The German Chancellor had previously intimated in the Reichstag on Apr. 5 that neutrals should support Germany in this view: "Our right way and our duty should be recognized to use all means against this policy of starvation." As there was no contention that an adequate blockade of any country was illegal this excuse for submarine ruthlessness was rather weak. When the *Deutschland,* so-called merchant submarine, started home from the United States the view-point changed and Herr Von Jagow said to an American correspondent (Wm. Bayard Hale) at Berlin on July 16:

> We claim nothing for this new type of merchantman, save that she is entitled to be hailed, visited and the crew placed in safety before she is destroyed—the precise rights which have been insisted upon for every merchant ship by our Government. If after she is hailed, she attempts to escape she does so at her own risk and may properly be attacked and sunk. But to allow the attack without warning upon an unarmed, fragile boat, the lives of whose crew are at the mercy of a single shot—that is something which we refuse to believe the United States is capable of.

Yet this very ship was carrying nickel and other contraband of war and was essentially a war-ship—even though not for the moment, armed with torpedoes. In the autumn there was a revival of submarine activity. Large numbers of British, Allied and neutral ships, including some with Americans on board, were sunk —many without notice and including two British Hospital ships in the Mediterranean. Prince Von Bülow was authority for the statement at Geneva in October that Germany had constructed 225 submarines since the beginning of the War; if so, she could not have had more than 100 available for service. So keen was the German warfare against Norwegian shipping at this time that 5 steamships were sunk in one day and at the close of the year it was stated by the London *Daily News* that 470 vessels had been sunk in the past three months of which 187 were British and a still larger number neutral. The menace to Britain in her shipping, her food and her war supplies had become serious.

The sinking of neutral ships after notice, the destruction of enemy merchant ships at sight without notice, the sinking of neutral steamers such as the *Lusitania* without notice or saving of civilian life, had by now become so common that it is a question if the world-public gave International law a thought. Practically there was none. If British civilized and Christian practice demanded courtesy and obedience to old-time naval and military practices or traditions, it was expected of her and nothing else seemed possible; but the Teuton Allies on sea and land had put themselves quite beyond such things as precedent or International law. As

the Rev. Dr. Lobel, Pastor of the Lutheran Church at Liepzic, put it in a sermon: "We must fight the wicked by all possible means; their sufferings must please us; their cries of anguish must fall upon deaf German ears. There can be no compromise with the forces of hell, no pity for the slaves of Satan; in other words, no quarter for the English and the French, and the Russians, and all other peoples who have lent themselves to the Devil, and who have been in consequence, sentenced by Divine judgment to damnation." Let the British Admiralty's description of the sinking of the steamship *Westminster* on Dec. 14, when 180 miles from the nearest land, be the final commentary on this phase of the situation: "The *Westminster* was attacked by a German submarine without warning, and was struck by two torpedoes in quick succession, which killed four men. It sank in four minutes. This ruthless disregard for the rules of International law was followed by a deliberate attempt to murder the survivors. The officers and crew while effecting their escape in boats were shelled by the submarine at a range of 3,000 yards. The master and chief engineer were killed outright."

As to the Land, war conditions continued to be without precedent. Asphyxiating gasses, with all the untold, indescribable tortures which they inflicted, had become a matter of course in the struggle, despite the Hague Conference pledge of 1899, signed and ratified by Germany, which prohibited "the use of projectiles having as their sole object the diffusion of asphyxiating or deleterious gasses." This particular German practice would appear to have been deliberate and pre-arranged as these gasses were produced from the poisonous seeds of the Sabadilla plant grown in Venezuela, which for years was exported to Germany in small quantities and nowhere else; but in 1913 increased to 247,226 kilos with 112,826 shipped in 1914, and in the same year, for the first time, a quantity sent to the United States which, probably, was re-exported to Germany. In 1915, when it could not go directly to Germany, the exportation increased greatly to the Netherlands. Akin to this was the fearful liquid fire which was used again and again at Verdun and far-away upon the Russian fronts; another was a sort of liquid which was not fire though it produced a burning sensation and, after a few days, death from clotting of the blood.

The treatment of prisoners in Germany was one of the questions of the year. They were looked upon (1) as hostages, with officers or men of high standing treated according to certain things which the authorities wanted done or undone in a similar connection abroad and (2) as labourers with about 2,000,000 of them at the close of 1916 working in Germany and Austria at reclaiming swamps, tilling the soil, building roads and railways, and working in factories. Some of the prison camps were well managed, such as that at Soltau; others such as Wittenberg, Ruhleben, Cassell and Gardelegen were centres of the worst forms of ill-treatment and cruelty. Wittenberg was grossly over-crowded, there was a great shortage of coal in a winter of severe cold, a typhus epidemic

was dealt with in a way described by Mr. Justice R. Younger, Chairman of an English Committee of Inquiry, as follows: "Incredible as it may seem, the action of the officers and guards in precipitately deserting the Camp (when the epidemic came as a result of official neglect) and thenceforth controlling its caged inmates with loaded rifles from the outside, was only in keeping with the methods and conduct of these men throughout."

Three British army surgeons, surviving out of six whom the Germans sent up to do their work, gave testimony to the Committee and it appears from this that over 15,000 prisoners were crowded into an encampment area of 10½ acres; that the diet supplied by the Germans would have meant slow starvation for all had it not been for parcels from home; that conditions of indescribable filth prevailed; and that it was almost impossible to obtain medical supplies, clothing, or bedding. The doctors fought on, and eventually won out. Mr. Justice Younger and his Committee also inquired into conditions at Gardelegen, where there were 11,000 prisoners, and found that a similar epidemic of typhus was caused by neglect, ill-treatment, starvation, cold, lack of clothes, soap, water, drugs and almost every essential of life. At Ruhleben, where 4,000 British civilians were interned, Lord Newton told the House of Lords (June 8) that conditions were "very bad," and he was given to understand, on the best authority, that many of the men were in danger of losing their reason. In England 27,000 German civilians were interned and it was an open secret that they were too well treated rather than the reverse.

One of the chief clauses in the Hague Conventions declared that in an occupied territory during war "requisition of services shall only be demanded of countries or of inhabitants for the needs of the army of occupation and of such a nature as not to imply on the part of the population the obligation to take part in the operations of the War against their country." In France, Belgium, Poland and Serbia there was no pretence by the Germans of adhering to this declaration. As to France its Government on July 29, 1916, addressed a Note to neutral Powers, describing the manner in which certain populations had been treated by the German authorities in April of that year. "On the order of General Von Graevenitz, and with the aid of the 64th Infantry Regiment detached by the German general headquarters, about 25,000 French subjects, young girls of between 16 and 20 years of age, young women and men up to the age of 55, without distinction of social condition, have been torn from their homes at Roubaix, Tourcoing, and Lille, separated without pity from their families, and forced to work in the fields in the departments of the Aisne and the Ardennes." The fate of many of these people can be better imagined than described. As to prisoners the French Government contended in an official volume issued in October that the following accusations were proved:

Theft from French prisoners; killing of wounded prisoners; execution without formality of civilians arrested on the pretext of sniping; transportation of prisoners in foul cattle cars with healthy, sick and wounded crowded

together indiscriminately without food or medicine; insults and violence to prisoners by German soldiers on their arrival in Germany; attacks upon French prisoners by women at Erfurt with knives, sickles and scythes, tolerated by the escort; spitting upon and whipping of prisoners by civilians, and kicking of prisoners by young German recruits as they filed through Trogau; great ravages in nearly all prison camps by tuberculosis developed by neglect of most elementary hygienic precautions; spread of typhus among British and French prisoners by mixing them with infected Russians; general prevalence of rheumatism in all prison camps as the result of dampness; enforced labour of prisoners of war on military works such as trench dipping, manufacture of arms and munitions; insufficient food, shelter and clothing.

In Poland conditions were deplorable during this year, though German administration in every military sense was thoroughly organized. Supplies for the people were begged for through the Polish National Alliance of America and British facilities asked for shipment, but on Jan. 15 Mr. Premier Asquith said: "His Majesty's Government are earnestly considering the question of Polish relief in consultation with the French Government. They are faced with accumulating evidence that not only is the present shortage of the necessaries of life in Poland due to the systematic confiscation and export of native stock by the occupying armies, but also, notwithstanding the deplorable condition of the country to-day, this process of spoliation still continues." Obviously, he pointed out, the replacement of these stolen stocks of food would only involve help to the enemy and not the people. Reasonable guarantees and oversight must first be given.

According to the London *Tablet* (reprinted in *Catholic Register* of Toronto on June 15) 11,000 cases of infant paralysis had been reported in Warsaw, while at Lodz the situation was terrible: "To put it crudely, there is not enough food to go round. All the corn and foodstuffs that remain in Poland are being hurried into Germany. The Poles are left to starve." In a book describing conditions as he saw them Arnold J. Toynbee dealt with the destruction of Poland—the organized exploitation of food products, the employment of a million starving people in planting and growing food for export to Germany, the grant of a monopoly in the food trade to a German syndicate of semi-official character and to others in coal and coke, a destruction of native industry under which all possible machinery, plant, metals and supplies of raw material were taken away. Suspension of work and starvation, it was hoped, would compel migration to Germany in search of work and Prussian Labour bureaux did persuade 80,000 or more to go into what was practically slavery.

The tragedy of Belgium continued to develop during 1916. This industrial centre of Europe was turned into an annex of Germany's war machine and war industries, its people into working slaves or sufferers from varied species of persecution. The American Commission for Belgian Relief tried to evolve a plan for aiding the people to feed themselves, through rehabilitation of the national industries under the Commission's supervision, but it failed because the German authorities would not grant the request for guarantees that raw materials and manufactured goods should not be seized by the occupying armies, and because Britain, there-

fore, could not permit the import and export of products. A British Memorandum, published in February, stated that the Commission's plan had then been four months before the German Government without reply. "Their fixed policy of impoverishing the country and driving the workmen into their employment now stands revealed. His Majesty's Government must refuse to accept responsibility under the conditions cited." As to this situation F. M. Lord French stated in London on Dec. 30th that:

> The financial robbery carried on by the Germans in Belgium, must amount now, at a very rough estimate, to 2,500,000,000 francs, (say $500,000,000). More serious still, if possible, has been the German seizure of raw materials and machinery of every kind To sum up, the indirect cost to the Allies has been the relieving of the Germans of all responsibility for maintenance of more than 7,000,000 people, whom, under International law, they were obliged to feed and maintain in health, and whom, moreover, they otherwise actually would have had either to feed or deport wholesale, since it is impossible from a military point of view to have a starving population on the lines of communication of a great army.

In March Cardinal Mercier, Archbishop of Malines, issued a Pastoral to his people describing recent representations made by him at Rome and the Pope's interest in and regard for Belgium, analyzing the admiration of other nations for his suffering country, and continuing in terms bitterly hostile to Germany: "The conviction, natural and supernatural, of our final victory is more deeply than ever anchored in my soul. . . . We shall conquer, do not doubt it, but we are not at the end of our sufferings. France, England, Russia, have pledged themselves to make no peace until Belgium has recovered her entire independence and has been largely indemnified. Italy, in her turn, has adhered to the pact. Our future is not in doubt, but we must prepare for it. We shall prepare for it by fostering in our hearts the virtues of patience and the spirit of sacrifice."

To this General Von Bissing, the German Governor-General, responded with a sharp command to the Cardinal to cease political activities and received a reply which lacked neither vigour nor capacity: "It was not, Your Excellency may be sure, without deep reflection that we denounced to the world the evils with which our brothers and sisters are overwhelmed—frightful evils, indeed atrocious crimes, the tragic horror of which cold reason refuses to admit. . . Belgian, we have heard the cries of sorrow of our people; patriot, we have sought to heal the wounds of our country; Bishop, we have denounced crimes committed against our innocent priests." Following this the Cardinal and the Bishops of Namur, Liége and Tournai addressed an open letter to the Bishops of Germany, Bavaria and Austria-Hungary which reviewed the original outrages upon Belgium and denounced the continued German policy toward its people.

By the middle of the year, according to A. J. Hemphill of the Guaranty Trust Co., New York, speaking after a visit to the country, the whole Belgian nation was organized in a passive resistance strike.* "Belgium normally lives on imported raw

*NOTE.—Toronto *News* report of interview in New York July 26.

materials and food and pays for her food by export of her manufactures. This vital current is stopped by the War and 60 per cent. of Belgium's work-people are idle. A large part of the commercial class are also idle and reduced to dependence upon charity. . . . The outward appearance of normality is sustained only by the fact that relief to the value of over £1,200,000 is, so to speak, injected into the country every month." One-half the population was described as more or less destitute with 600,000 children absolutely dependent upon outside relief and 2,000,000 persons partially so. A Belgian white-book issued in August, signed by the Ministers of Justice and Foreign Affairs, gave the following summary of German crimes, proved solely by German witnesses, against the population of that country:

> Some 5,000 Belgians, non-combatants (several hundred of whom were women, old men and children) put to death; from 13,000 to 14,000 civilians deported to Germany as hostages and civil prisoners (about October 1, 1915, only 3,000 had been sent back to their homes); some 20,000 houses burned down without any military necessity; deeds of violence of all sorts and plundering accomplished throughout the country, under the lenient eyes of officers, if not with their complicity or under their orders.

In September it was stated from Havre by the Belgian Minister of Finance that large enforced loans were being taken from the Banks under threat of the Directors' imprisonment with the actual arrest and ill-treatment of one of them—M. Calier. A little later (Nov. 9) a most serious charge was publicly made by Baron Beyens, Foreign Minister: "The German Government is rounding up in large numbers, in towns and villages of occupied Belgium such as Alost, Ghent, Bruges, Courtrai, and Mons—to name only the first to be victims of the measure—all men fit to bear arms, rich and poor irrespective of class, whether employed or unemployed. Hunch-backs, cripples, and one-armed men alone are excluded. These men are torn in thousands from their families (15,000 from Flanders alone), are sent God knows where; whole trainloads are seen going east and south."

On Nov. 17 a Belgian delegation to the United States presented an official protest to the Secretary of State at Washington, in which it was explicitly stated that "the German Governor-General in Belgium is forcing thousands of Belgian workmen who are unemployed or without work to go to Germany, to work in the quarries, in manufacturing concrete and in lime-kilns, under the pretext that they are a charge upon public charity." It was added for information of the American people that "the German Government has absolutely paralyzed all business in Belgium. Furthermore, the German Government, which claims to try to encourage Belgian industry, has imposed a war tax of 40,000,000 francs a month (about twenty times the normal amount of Belgian taxation) for the past two years upon a country which is without business." To these official protests Cardinal Mercier on Nov. 7 had added an earnest statement:

> The situation which we denounce to the civilized world may be summed up as follows: Four hundred thousand workmen are reduced to unemployment through no fault of their own, and largely inconvenience the German occupa-

tion. Fathers, respectful of public order, bow to their unhappy lot. With their most pressing needs provided for, they await with dignity the end of their period of trial. Now, suddenly, parties of soldiers begin to enter by force these peaceful homes, tearing youth from parent, husband from wife, father from children.

Within a week of this time it was estimated that 30,000 Belgians had been deported; Tournai which defied the order for a list of available men was fined $40,000 a day until the list was given; 1,200 were taken (Oct. 26) from Mons without necessary clothing or the right of farewell to their families; at Bruges the town was fined $25,000 for each day's delay in enrolling men for deportation; estimates by the end of the year ran from 200,000 to 300,000 as the total number deported; Lord Robert Cecil, British Minister of Blockade, called upon the United States to interfere and end the outrage and declared that $8,000,000 a month was being exacted from Belgium by its conquerors. On Nov. 16 the Belgian Government sent from Havre to the Pope, the King of Spain and other neutral rulers a statement and earnest protest, as did Emil Vandervelde, Minister of Munitions and international leader of Socialism, in a letter to his confréres. On Dec. 5 the British Government issued a Declaration regarding these conditions in which it was stated that Allied support to the American Relief work was seriously endangered by the new situation:

The Germans have abandoned all pretence of respecting personal freedom in Belgium. They have deliberately ordered the suspension of the public relief works supported by the Commission and openly aimed at creating unemployment, which furnishes them an excuse for deportations. They have become themselves the organizers and co-operators in man hunts which they pledged themselves by the Brussels Convention of 1890 to put down in Africa. The machinery of Belgian industry is now totally destroyed, and exports of Belgian foodstuffs (to Germany) have again begun on a large scale. The Allies must therefore warn the world of what is about to take place. The Central Empires, as their own situation grows more desperate, intend to tear up every guarantee on which the work of the Relief Commission rests. They intend to cast aside all their promises and use Belgian foodstuffs and Belgian labour to support their own failing strength.

Maurice Maeterlinck followed in vigorous appeal to the United States for intervention: "The population of all Belgium is being systematically starved. Consumption and other diseases stalk through the land. The miserable inhabitants are dying like animals. Women and children are being herded into Germany to make munitions for the German army. Every man between the ages of 18 and 30 is being taken, not to German factories, but to German trenches." To the Governor Cardinal Mercier, on Oct. 26 and Nov. 10, had written appealing for mercy and in the latter epistle exclaimed: "To-day it is no longer war. It is cold calculation, desired destruction, the domination of might over right, the humiliation of man in defiance of humanity." General Von Bissing replied that the removals were justified by "the clandestine emigration of large numbers of young men wishing to join the Belgian army;" that Britain's "merciless economic isolation of Germany" bore equally upon Belgium and compelled this action; that many thousands had gone voluntarily to get better pay. In

reply to United States and Spanish protests which followed the German Government stated that "the unemployed (Belgians) sent to Germany shall be engaged in agricultural and industrial establishments. They will be excluded from occupations to which a hostile population, according to International law, cannot be coerced."

Austrians under German leadership had the most terrible charges laid against them. According to a number of escaped Russian prisoners employed in digging trenches on the Italian front—Swiss despatch, London *Standard* of Jan. 4—"many of the Russian prisoners refused to dig trenches for their captors, whereupon they were subjected to all sorts of cruel tortures. They were deprived of food for several days consecutively; they were beaten; they were tied to posts; they were suspended from trees by ropes passed beneath their arms and round their waists. Sergeant Alexander Sergeieff deposed that the Austrian General Hoffman interrogated a number of Russian prisoners while they were hanging from trees in this way. The General asked them if they persisted in refusing to dig trenches, and those who defied him were thrashed as they swung helpless and at the mercy of their tormentors." The Italian Government was stated to have proofs that Austrians and Bulgarians in Serbia had killed in battle or massacred 700,000 men, women and children. The number seems exaggerated but horrible details were numerous and explicit.

Prof. R. A. Reiss of the University of Lausanne, in his published report on the first Serbian invasion, gave photographs and quoted eye-witnesses as to men, women and children mutilated, bayonetted or knifed, burnt alive, killed in massacres, beaten to death with rifles or sticks, stoned to death, hanged and bound and tortured. On frequent occasions the Austro-Hungarian army was guilty of killing captive or wounded Serbian soldiers. But the treatment, and the killing and mutilation, of civilians, formed the most terrible part of Prof. Reiss's indictment. There were many pages of alleged atrocities—of old men and boys tied together, shown their graves, and then shot; of civilians herded together and then set upon and exterminated by the bayonet; of children hanged to trees; and of women, children, and old men placed in front of Austrian troops during a battle.

Such charges are hard to believe but the Austrian officers and troops were very different in this war from those of other days. They were of all races and classes and character. The bad treatment of Russian prisoners was officially denied and the Russian Government then appointed a Commission which reported that the punishment of placing men alive in a coffin, and keeping them there for hours with a lid containing only a small air hole, had been inflicted on a number in the Duna-Szerdehely Camp whose names and former addresses were given. So with the hanging up of prisoners to trees and thrashing them or compelling others at specified camps to dig trenches on the Russian front. The Report was signed by Senator Alexis Krivtsov. Atrocities are a part of all Balkan wars and the Bulgarians in this conflict were not behind

the record. Gaston Richard, correspondent of the *Petit Parisien,* wrote from Salonika on June 2nd as to Bulgar crimes in Eastern Macedonia which had been carried on without interference from the German officers. Cruelties of varied nature, wholesale pillage and the carrying off of girls and women were frequent.

As to the rest Turkish outrages were too many, too horrible, too well-authenticated and known to need extended reference here. The million or more Armenians slaughtered or tortured in Turkey, Syria and Persia have been dealt with over and over again—one notable publication of 1916 being *The Blackest Page of Modern History* by H. A. Gibbons. This American writer denounced the Young Turks as worse than the men of Abdul Hamid's règime, and added: "When we try to find the purpose behind the Armenian massacres, we are confronted with what is, under the circumstances, an eloquent accusation against the German Government and German people. The Germans, and the Germans alone, will benefit by the extermination of the Armenians. I have pointed out how the Armenians are the essential factor, the guarantee indeed, of Turkish economic and political independence in Asia Minor. By the same token, they appear to be the stumbling block to German domination. . . . It was not for the Bagdad Railway alone, but also for all that the Bagdad Railway implied, that Kaiser Wilhelm II fraternized with Abdul Hamid after the massacres of Armenians in 1895 and 1896."

In Syria and elsewhere the cruelties perpetrated by Turkish armies or rulers controlled—when deemed necessary—from Constantinople, would fill many volumes of detail. Great numbers of Syrian Christians in and out of their country perished; it was estimated that 100,000 natives of the Lebanon died of starvation. Appeals from Armenia were sent to Berlin, as was afterwards found from documents captured by the British, but without known effect. Lord Bryce, in his Report, edited from many documents with sworn statements by A. J. Toynbee, gave the most terrible indictment against a nation ever made. As the veteran English statesman put it in his Preface: "The vast scale of these massacres and the pitiless cruelty with which the deportations were carried out may seem to some readers to throw doubt on the authenticity of the narratives. Can human beings (it may be asked) have perpetrated such crimes on innocent women and children? But a recollection of previous massacres will show that such crimes are part of the long-settled and the often-repeated policy of the Turkish rulers." From Africa also came echoes of these Asiatic and European practices of the Teutons and Turks. In German East Africa, before its conquest, a number of Englishmen and ladies were seized and treated with brutalities so calculating as to be clearly intended for the purpose of hurting British *prestige* amongst the natives by a public treatment of prisoners as German slaves; so brutal as to be practically unfit for record here. The Rev. E. F. Spanton, Principal of St. Andrew's College, Zanzibar, described this treatment in detail in the London *Times* of Jan. 12,

1917. The following summary gives the chief German breaches of International law, during this period, in tabular form:

1. Invasion of Belgian neutral territory.
2. Treatment of Belgian civilians as a conquered people compelled to do what the conqueror willed.
3. Stripping of whole countries—Belgium, Poland, Serbia—bare of (a) food supplies and (b) industrial machinery.
4. Laying of mines in water highways of commerce.
5. Wholesale destruction by submarines of (a) belligerent merchant ships without notice and (b) neutral merchant ships with or without notice.
6. Bombardment of "unfortified, open and defenceless towns" on England's coast.
7. Dropping of bombs on undefended civil centres in England.
8. Treatment of non-combatant neutrals as prisoners of war.
9. Ill-treatment of varied kinds, cruel punishments and intense privations inflicted upon prisoners of war.
10. Employment of prisoners and civilians in occupied territory on work associated with the War.
11. Firing upon Red Cross stations or workers and sinking Hospital ships at sea.
12. Employment of poisonous gasses.
13. Seizure of belligerent property and undue levies upon belligerent centres—as in Belgium.
14. Deliberate destruction of such national institutions as Rheims Cathedral or Louvain University.
15. Refusal to re-establish civil life and liberty in conquered territory.
16. Exacting collective penalties for the offences of individuals.

The Great Powers of the Entente; France, Russia and Italy in 1916

The British Empire in the War will be dealt with separately; of the other Great Powers ranged around or with Britain the struggles of France were the most strenuous in this year, the suffering the most severe, the strain hardest to endure. Verdun called for men, and more men, for war material in vast quantities available for instant use, for endurance, patient courage, keen faith in leaders, a patriotism which must, literally, have permeated every physical and intellectual fibre of soldiers and people. The siege of this Fortress, the assaults upon the French lines and trenches and fortifications surrounding it, showed wonderful physical bravery in the Germans; they proved the French to possess a stamina worthy of the highest of places in history and in the lasting appreciation and admiration of peoples making up the great Alliance. The year began optimistically as what President Poincaré termed "our year of victory;" it ended as a year of victories but not of a final or conclusive character. Much of industrial France remained in German hands; such soil as was recaptured comprised ruined masses of scarred, beaten and hammered earth, ploughed up as by a succession of earthquakes.

In an address to the soldiers of France on Jan. 1 the President once more stamped on written pages the spirit of his people: "Now that war has been declared against us in spite of ourselves, we must carry it on, with our faithful Allies, until we have gained victory, the annihilation of German militarism, and the entire reconstruction of France." As to the future he was emphatic: "Shall we to-morrow be the vassals of a foreign empire; shall our industries, our commerce, our agriculture be placed forever under

the influence of a Power which openly flatters itself on aspiring to universal domination, or shall we safeguard our economic independence and national autonomy? This is a terrible problem, which admits of no half-way solution. Any peace which comes to us with suspicious form and equivocal purpose would bring us only dishonour, ruin and servitude." From the Czar of Russia, on the same day, came a despatch to the President, declaring unshakable confidence in the triumph of the common cause; to him, also, came a message from the British King, which marked the strength and spirit of their Alliance:

Our two countries are united, in common with our Allies, in the prosecution of a great cause, and it is a source of unfailing gratification to me that the two peoples are bound together by ties which the heroism and sacrifices of our gallant soldiers and sailors have rendered indissoluble. I beg you to accept, on behalf of myself and my Empire, most cordial greetings to the great nation over which you preside, and an expression of my deep admiration for the splendid qualities of the land and sea forces of France, which have been in this war of such inestimable value, and which offer a sure guarantee of ultimate victory. GEORGE R. I.

In February M. Briand, the French Premier, visited Rome and discussed with Italian leaders the position and progress of the campaign. He was given a great welcome and at a banquet on the 10th Baron Sonnino, Italian Minister of Foreign Affairs, toasted "the unshakable union of the Allies for the cause of liberty and justice." M. Briand, in his reply, declared that "our two nations are equally convinced that final victory will spring from their firm determination to employ, in common with their Allies, all their resources, all their energies, all their strength." Closer co-operation was a natural result of the visit and it was badly needed. Then followed the Battle of Verdun, which began on Feb. 21 and lasted with varying degrees of intensity until the Battle of the Somme (July 1) stamped the German advance toward Verdun as ended and the defeat of the most savage and sustained onslaughts of men, artillery and munitions recorded in history up to that time. General Petain was the French hero of the struggle; the Crown Prince of Germany the leader of the enemy forces.

Back of Petain and of General Nivelle, his successor in after months, was the cool, untiring, watchful, skilful hand of General Joffre, who on Mar. 24, after three weeks of persistent defence, had addressed to his soldiers this word of hope and cheer: "The battle has not yet terminated because the Germans have need of a victory. You will be able to wrest it from them. We have munitions in abundance and numerous reserves, but you have above all your indomitable courage and your faith in the destinies of the Republic. The country has its eyes upon you. You will be of those of whom it will be said: 'They barred the road to Verdun against the Germans.'"

Such words were needed at that time as the very few descriptions of the struggle which passed the Censor indicate. One of them described "the unspeakable horror of the spectacle—Dantesque visions of piled-up dead, lit by the red flames of burning houses, or the green glare of rockets or the cold, white shafts of

searchlights, deafening explosions, the sounds of shrieks and curses and groans, the infernal debauch of blood, fire and iron of this never-to-be-forgotten battle." To the intensity and import of this struggle no finer tribute was, or could be, paid than the speech delivered to the defenders by Mr. Lloyd George early in September which, however, did not reach the press till the 11th. From the casements of Verdun he told them: "This victorious resistance will be immortal because Verdun not only saved France but our great common cause and the whole of humanity. Upon the heights surrounding this old citadel the evil power of the enemy has been broken like a furious sea against a granite rock. I am deeply moved to come in contact with this sacred soil. In the name of the British Empire I express their admiration. With me they bow their heads before your sacrifices and glory."

Long before Aug. 1-4, when the contending nations marked in varied ways the end of the second year of war, danger to Verdun was passed and General Joffre was able to congratulate his soldiers on their splendid five months' resistance and to anticipate still greater successes: "The moment is approaching when, under the strength of our mutual advance, the military power of Germany will crumble. Soldiers of France, you may be proud of the work you already have accomplished. You have determined to see it through to the end. Victory is certain." To the Army, also, President Poincaré, on the same occasion, addressed a ringing manifesto, reviewing the War in its inception and progress, and mixing eulogy with warning. He was unstinted in praise of the soldiers as to the Marne, the Yser, Artois, Champagne, the Meuse and the Somme. "It is you who have enabled France to organize her equipment and Belgium and Serbia to reconstruct their armies. It is you who have given England the time to form the admirable divisions which are fighting now at your side. It is you who have given to Russia the means to supply rifles and guns, cartridges and shells, to her heroic troops."

On Aug. 22 M. Viviani, ex-Prime Minister, in a speech expressed views which a later phrase, used by the United States President, made interesting: "Although victory is certain it will require hard and prolonged efforts to break Prussian militarism and prevent recurrence of its crimes. There can be no peace before the attainment of victory, before adequate reparation is made and before justice triumphs. . . . We will accept only such a peace as assures legitimate reparations, as well as independence and security." An assured faith in victory permeated France at this time. The tardy declaration of war by Italy against Germany, the accession of Roumania to the Allies, and the fighting details of the Somme struggle where only the weather prevented a complete victory, induced the French Premier (Sept. 14), even while warning against excessive optimism, to declare that "the hour of reparation is approaching for the individuals as well as for the peoples upon whom German aggression fell." In this latter Battle it may be added, the French re-captured 70 square miles of trritory,

took 30,000 unwounded prisoners and captured 144 cannon and 500 machine guns.

Meanwhile, many developments had occurred. A distinct religious revival had taken place and 100,000 persons shared in the Te Deum for victory at the Marne, in and out of Notre Dame de Paris, while the ruined Cathedrals of Rheims and Ypres and Arras and Laon and Chartres attracted to their crumbling aisles,—as did more fortunate edifices elsewhere to their peaceful interiors—throngs of worshippers who before the War never entered a church door. Modern ideas of the French as being all vivacity, light-hearted and light-headed, devoted to pleasure, degenerate in habits, teeming with national dissensions, were absolutely destroyed and replaced by knowledge of a cool, virile, courageous, determined and serious people. More than any of the Allies, in proportion, had she supplied men, and all her sons from 17 to 47 had long been serving on the different points, in dêpots or at munitions—priests and professors, business men and financiers, loyalists and socialists, all alike shared in the desperate ordeal.

The credit of France had been splendidly maintained and, after 19 months of war, the Bank of France held immense reserves in gold while 3,000,000 subscribers had shared in a 3,000 million dollar loan. The women of all ranks and classes had shown equal endurance and resolution, old pleasures and luxuries, old-time ease, or short working hours, had been exchanged for every kind of arduous duty or responsible work. Munition-making, nursing, the care of 1,500,000 Belgian refugees and those from French territory held by the Germans, revealed many a prose poem of self-sacrifice. There were no labour strikes and many French capitalists devoted their means freely to the creation of munitions and to public service. Yet, more was needed, and Stephen Pichon, in Paris on Dec. 2nd, urged a more complete industrial mobilization, while Gustave Hervé described the country as hungry for decision and energy, and M. Clemenceau demanded a policy of blockading Germany which would not mind hurting the United States a little. Other groups of opposition and criticism there were—especially as to the Salonika campaign—but they were not strong enough to bring more than 165 to 314 votes in the Chamber (Dec. 13) against the re-organized Briand Ministry.

Financial conditions were met with success. M. Alexandre Ribot, Minister of Finance, was able to raise the necessary loans amongst the people with striking success and to obtain large sums from Great Britain and several loans in New York. M. Raoul Peret, ex-Minister of Commerce, stated in the Chamber on Dec. 12 that, including the first three months of 1917, France would have spent upon the War $14,520,000,000 or $4,000,000,000 less than Great Britain. As the national wealth of the country was at least $65,000,000,000 this was not a ruinous expenditure although the national resources were, of course, weakened by the rich portions of France still held by the invaders. The daily cost of the War to France was about $18,000,000 at the close of the year.

Reliable statistics* of French loans up to August, 1916, were as follows:

"Loan of Victory" 5s at 87 on 5.75 per cent. basis	$3,100,000,000
National defence bonds	1,700,000,000
National defence obligations	300,000,000
Advances from Bank of France to June 29	1,580,000,000
Estimated to Aug 1	500,000,000
Advances Bank of France to foreign Governments	228,000,000
Bonds and notes in London	506,000,000
Half Anglo-French loan in United States	250,000,000
Collateral loan in United States	100,000,000
One-year 5 per cent. notes in United States	30,000,000
Banking credits in New York	50,000,000
Advances from Bank of Algeria	15,000,000
Total	$8,359,000,000

As to relations with Britain they became closer and closer during the year in finance, in joint military operations at home and abroad, in ever-increasing British troops on the Western front. During the first week of September a series of conferences were held in Paris between the French and British Ministers for War and Ministers for Munitions. David Lloyd George and Edwin S. Montagu were accompanied by assistants and by officers from the staff of General Sir Douglas Haig. An interchange of views took place as to the recent military operations. Measures were discussed for the most effective employment of the joint military resources of France and Great Britain. It was officially announced that satisfactory conclusions were reached. When Mr. Lloyd George became Premier he at once telegraphed M. Briand (Dec. 12) that: "I shall have no other aim than to develop and strengthen the bonds of friendship and alliance which unite our two countries. His Majesty's Government will pursue the War against the common enemy with unshakable determination and greater vigour in order to secure for the Allies victory and a lasting peace." M. Briand sent a similar reply with "a lasting peace" as his objective.

Incidents of the year included a French honour list on Feb. 24, which mentioned a large number of British officers and men and conferred the Grand Croix of the Legion of Honour upon Gen. Sir Douglas Haig and created Generals Sir Ian Hamilton, Sir W. R. Birdwood, Sir H. S. Rawlinson and Sir H. H. Wilson, Grand Officers. The enormous development of the Creuzot works in steel-making methods, in construction of colossal machinery for handling metals, in the installation of United States machinery for sympli-fying certain processes, in the forging of better shells, in new appliances of chemistry to physical forces, was an important matter. French casualties were not officially published but Deputy Longuet estimated the killed or totally incapacitated, up to the spring of 1916, as 900,000 and, including Verdun and Somme struggles, the total at the close of the year was at least 1,500,000. In May, 1916, French subjects in and out of France, under 49 years of age, were called to the colours, as well as those hitherto deferred or exempt of the 1915-16-17 and earlier classes.

*NOTE.—Compiled by John Barnes, Bond Editor of the *Wall Street Journal*, New York.

Other matters included the death from wounds of Capt. the 12th Duc de Rohan, Member of the House of Deputies, and of 36 sons of Generals holding commands at the Front; the appointment in December of General Joseph Joffre as Marshal of France, Commander-in-Chief of all French Armies, and head of the War Council of the Allies, with General Nivelle as Commander-in-Chief of the French Armies on the Western front and General Sarrail remaining in command at Salonika; the creation of a War Council composed of the President, the Premier, General Herbert Lyautey, who had just been recalled from Morocco to become Minister of War, Rear-Admiral Lacaze, Minister of Marine, Albert Thomas, the organizing genius who had become Minister of National Manufactures, and Alex. Ribot, Minister of Finance. This Council on Dec. 23 decided that "all questions concerning the preparation and carrying on of the War will be under the direction of the War Minister, and that he will notify the interested Ministers and the Generals-in-Chief of the decisions taken and assure the co-ordination necessary to their execution." These were great powers and, with the accession of Lloyd George to office in England, and the growing force of the Allied War Council, promised much for future operations.

It is impossible to generalize about Russia. As in India there was a bewildering variety of races, languages, ideas, religions; a conglomerate mass of population made up of Poles, Swedes, Jews, Lithuanians, Armenians, Finns, Roumanians, Tartans, Kurds, Kalmucks, Germans, many different types of Russian, and 100 other ethnographic divisions; varied forms of religion running from Buddhism, Mohammedanism, the Greek, Orthodox and Roman Catholic faiths to the negation of Paganism. Barbaric customs and actions and inclinations had not entirely gone when this world-war commenced; traditions held a tremendous place in the Russian mind, popular prejudices—as against Jews, for instance—were many and varied; ideals of popular government were still crude on the side of the Douma and the masses, rude in the municipal institutions of the country, reactionary and arbitrary amongst a large aristocratic class, wild and anarchistic in a section of the people, somewhat confused and changeable in the Councils of the Czar with ever-changing Ministers and confidential, treacherous, pro-German advisers to still further complicate matters.

Into this melting-pot of conditions and opinions had been interjected for years the scheming, solid, organized power of German thought, policy and determined lines of action. With the coming of war this element in population and court and government had become an unmixed evil, a source of divided councils, frequent hesitancy of action, military difficulty, press and political division, treasonable action in the revealing of secrets, destruction of munitions, plots against the Allies, diffusion of false news and stories, development of enemy espionage into a science of local application. Out of it all, by the close of 1916, was coming a still worse condition of chaotic liberty, incoherent control for a time by the ignorant inflammable, democracy of a few centres of popula-

tion, a country without head or guiding principle, a nation at war without leader or discipline or cohesion in work or policy.

How far the Czar controlled or was controlled by his varied environment during these years of war was unknown abroad. His personality was more or less shrouded in a mist of innuendo as to "dark forces" and in extraordinary stories told of Manuiloff, Mme. Vasylchikova, and Stuermer, and Rasputin; but it would seem that a Monarch who could press upon his Ministers the abolition of Vodka, against all the tremendous influences and popular support involved, must have had some strong qualities. He failed in clearing his Court of German intrigue, personalities and influences though the Army was largely purified; the management of reactionary nobles and a reform Douma was no easy task. As to the Teutons Stanley Washburn, a special correspondent of the London *Times*, in a book issued during 1916, stated that German organization had permeated Russia before the War. "This influence, working through a thousand hidden channels, impeded the development of the Russian educational system, delayed the abolition of Vodka, and crippled the country commercially. It was said to be responsible for the dismantling of the permanent forts of Warsaw not long before the War. German engineers, also, had built important Russian bridges, and so when these were blown up the Kaiser's army had duplicate materials with which to replace them. So with the officer who had laid out important forts in the Russian defence line and had been on Von Hindenburg's staff." As late as September, 1915, German power had created a most menacing political situation at the capital through false rumours and statements as to the War and the Allies. Only by the strongest efforts was the Czar able to hold the situation in hand and after events showed that these were often paralyzed by German influences around the ruler. Back of these pro-German courtiers and Ministers was the Czarina—a Princess of the Hesse-Darmstadt family. Whether she led, or was led, only time could say. On the Russian New Year's Day the Emperor issued an Order to his Army which was typical of preceding utterances and indicative of his personal feeling toward the *Entente* Alliance:

> In heart and thought I am with you while you battle in the trenches, imploring the aid of the Most High on your work, your valour, and your courage. Remember this: Our beloved Russia cannot be assured of her independence and her rights, cannot enjoy the fruits of her labours or develop her resources, unless a decisive victory is gained over the enemy. Let it, therefore, be impressed on your minds and consciences that there can be no *peace without victory*. However great the suffering and however numerous the victims the struggle may cost us, we must bring victory to our Mother Country.
>
> Rest assured, as I said at the beginning of the War, I will not make peace before we have forced the last of the enemy out of the limits of the Mother Country, and not otherwise than with the consent of our Allies, to whom we are bound, not by paper, but by sincere friendship and ties of blood.

In the Douma on Feb. 23 M. Sazonoff, Minister of Foreign Affairs, delivered an optimistic speech following the news of the capture of Erzeroum. The reunion of dismembered Poland was urged, the entrance of Roumania into the Alliance would, he said, come in good time, an economic *rapprochement* with the United

States was hoped for. As to the rest: "When dealing with an enemy like Germany, we must take thought in good time how best to prevent the repetition of the events which occurred so rapidly 18 months ago. . . . Otherwise the sacrifices of the Allies would have been made in vain." An interview with this Minister appeared in the United States press on June 22, as given to a well-known correspondent at Petrograd—W. P. Simms. To him M. Sazonoff declared that "the War can end only in one way, and that will be when Allied soil is swept clean of the enemy, and our every demand is admitted. To accept peace earlier would be to shirk our duty, for civilization has reached the crossroads. One way means the mailed fist and the will of the strongest; the other the right of nations to enjoy individual culture."

In February M. Goremykin, a representative of the Bureaucracy, retired from the Premiership and was succeeded by Boris V. Stuermer who, upon the resignation of M. Sazonoff in July, assumed, also, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. In an interview given the correspondent of *Le Journal,* Paris, (Mar. 20) M. Stuermer dealt with varied statements as to his pro-German views by declaring that "with equality in armaments and great superiority in human resources, we must be victorious; that we shall triumph over our enemies has become a self-evident truth to the Russian peasant." On Nov. 24 M. Stuermer was replaced by Alex. F. Trepoff and for the first time in Russian history there was a distinct connection between the wishes of the Douma, popular feeling (as to the high prices of food) and a change in Ministerial composition. There was no doubt about M. Trepoff's position toward the Allies; there had been grave doubt as to that of M. Stuermer who was *persona grata* to the German press and apparently in favour of a separate peace. English papers upon his retirement openly declared it a defeat to pro-German influences.

During December came a revival of the reactionaries and an increasing activity amongst the reformers, with debates in the Douma which were at times violent. There had, however, gradually grown up a co-operative action between the Council of the Empire —a body composed of retired officers and functionaries appointed by the Czar with a leaven of elected members—and the Douma which promised much and, indeed, resulted in both bodies agreeing upon a Resolution which urged the formation of a Government capable of working with the Legislature and strong enough to eliminate irresponsible influences from State affairs. A curious personal influence was interjected into the situation by the appointment, in October, of A. D. Protopopoff as Minister of the Interior and his retention in the Trepoff Cabinet. He was accused of being reactionary, pro-German, and in favour of an early peace. On the other hand M. Pokrowsky, the new Minister of Foreign Affairs, was acceptable to the loyal, progressive element and the Allies. It will be of interest to record here the various reforms asked for—though not always in organized form or with united action—by

various parties and sections in Russia. There were (1) those desired at once and (2) those which might wait till after the War:

I. IMMEDIATE REFORMS.

1. Autonomy for Poland under the Russian Parliament.
2. Full civil rights for Jews and removal of their present disability in inhabiting Russia proper.
3. Amnesty for all political prisoners.
4. Removal of disabilities of working men and recognition of right of organization in trade unions.
5. Appointment of a special Minister of Munitions and eventually of a mixed Munitions Committee.
6. A liberal and honest policy in respect to Finland.
7. Complete economy and emancipation of commerce, especially from German restrictions.

II. REFORMS AFTER THE WAR.

1. Appointment of a new Legislative body elected by universal male suffrage.
2. Autonomy for Lithuania, Siberia and the Caucasus.
3. Reform of the schools, autonomy for the universities, and the establishment of secular elementary schools.
4. Reforms in the Church, restriction of the powers of the Synod, and the restitution of the Patriarch.
5. Repeal of the Statute of Zemstvos of 1890 and reform of municipal administration where the power is exercised by great land-owners.
6. Restriction of privileges of local Governors which are exercised in defiance of the Minister of the Interior.
7. Restriction of the powers of the Upper House—the Council of the Empire.
8. Responsibility of Ministers.
9. Liberty of the press, of speech, and of assembly—in a word, recognition of the essential rights conceded in the Manifestoes of October, 1905, and April, 1915.
10. Agrarian reforms.

During the War the All-Russian Zemstvo Union and the Union of Municipalities had become very vigorous and powerful; enormous sums were collected by them for war purposes, and hospitals and institutions of every kind maintained at the Front and in the interior; organization was carried out upon a large and practical scale which would have been deemed impossible a few years before; immense supplies of clothing and food and motors were made or obtained and handed over to the War Office. At the same time the Russian Red Cross organization had become one of the largest and richest in the world with immense financial assistance from the nobles in the Provinces, but managed by successful business men elected from the municipalities. As illustrating the infinite diversity of Russian life the following Resolution was passed—cabled to London from Petrograd on Dec. 17—by the General Congress of the Associations of Nobility:

The Associations of Nobility, faithful from time immemorial to their Sovereign, record with deep regret that at this solemn and historic time when the principles of monarchies are especially important for the maintenance of cohesion and unity, the immemorial constitution of the Empire is being shaken severely by mysterious and irresponsible influences foreign to legitimate power, which are filtering into the administration of the state. . . . It is necessary to uproot these mysterious influences and to create a strong government, Russian to the core, possessing the confidence of the people and able to work in agreement with legislative institutions, but responsible only to the Monarch.

Meantime the Munitions problem had been in process of solution—to some extent, at least. Lack of big guns and munitions and transport facilities had been the cause of the retreats in Galicia and Poland, the prolonged delays on various fronts from time to time. On May 2, 1916, R. L. Newman, an expert engineer who had been employed in Russia during the War, told the Montreal *Star* that "at the present time their own home factories are turning out ammunition for their field pieces at the rate of 2,000,000 a month, or 36,000,000 a year." Graft, bribery and incompetent officials in this part of the service had been steadily weeded out and increasing efficiency resulted, while the Government-purchasing machinery for supplies was reformed and simplified. During 1915 and the first part of 1916 official figures stated that "the production of 3-inch guns had increased eight times, of 4-inch howitzers four times, of 4-inch shells nine times, of 6-inch shells five times, of 3-inch shells 19 times, and of 4 and 6-inch bombs 16 times."

In May, also, the Holy Synod, a body of large influence in Russia—though its Metropolitan, Pitirim, was considered a pro-German—issued an appeal to Russian artisans not to strike at the secret dictation of German sympathizers and to help Munitions in every possible way: "Defend your just interests by just measures, but when secret well-wishers of the Germans whisper to you that for this it is necessary to suspend the production of armaments, do not believe them. . . . Brother-workmen betake yourselves to work in unity. The more unitedly, the more diligently you work, the sooner we shall finish with the Germans, and the sooner will come the peace which we all desire." Large orders were placed in the United States and Canada and arrangements were made to direct freight *via* Vancouver or Seattle and Vladivostock. From Seattle on May 24 went one shipment of $15,000,000 in war supplies. On Nov. 30 it was reported that $80,000,000 in gold and securities had arrived at San Francisco as payment to the United States for munitions and railway supplies, and that the total Russian expenditure to date in the Republic was $360,000,000. Meanwhile Japan had been pouring in supplies, munitions and big guns.

As to men Russia was supposed to have immense numbers, ranging from 9 millions, available when armed and equipped, to double that number if all calls were made. How many were actually in the field could only be estimated but at least 3,000,000 men were required to hold the long war-fronts of 1916 and to fight aggressive actions, while the casualties must have been very heavy. The Grand Duke Nicholas, with his armies in the Caucasus, or marching through Persia, or conquering Armenia, had several objects in view—the protection of the vast Russian Oil fields around the Caspian Sea, the capture of Trebizond, a useful Black Sea port needed for wider operations, the relief of the Armenians, the cutting of the Bagdad Railway, if possible, and junction with the British troops on the Tigris. Part of this programme was achieved. Early in June General Brusiloff began his great offensive against the Austrians and within a month had captured 235,000 prisoners,

an estimated total of 250 large guns and 700 machine guns, with many supplies and transports. In the Volhynia region of this far-flung battle line the Austrians were driven back a considerable distance; a large part of Eastern Galicia was over-run and Bukowina taken, together with the oft-captured City of Czernowitz (June 17) which the Russians had evacuated on Jan. 13; through the Carpathians Hungary was once more threatened but not successfully. German soldiers and German artillery came to the rescue of the crumpled-up Austrians and the advance was checked at all important points.

During these great offensive operations there were a dozen Russian army groups involved and 600 miles of battle-front concerned, directly or indirectly, with three main divisions under Generals Kuropatkin, Evert and Brusiloff, respectively. Under the latter Commander, whose troops of about 1,000,000 men bore the brunt of the fighting, were four generals—Sakharoff, Keladin, Cherbacheff, and Lechitski—while the Austrian leaders directly concerned were the Archduke Friedrich and his successor General Von Linsingen, with Von Hindenburg and Prince Leopold holding the Northern forces which were so persistently hammered while Brusiloff carried on his drive. Meanwhile, more and more Russian troops were being prepared and others getting into action—as with the 3,000,000 men who were said to have become available during this summer period. Six contingents of Russian troops, totalling about 30,000, reached France between April and July and appear to have come *via* Manchuria and the Suez Canal, or about 17,000 miles; others joined the Allies on the Macedonian front and, in the autumn, armies of unknown numbers were trying to check the Germans on the Transylvanian and Dobrudja fronts of Roumania. Of the military situation General Brusiloff said in an interview with the Petrograd correspondent of the London *Chronicle* on Sept. 6, after a high tribute to Britain for raising her army and an expressed belief that peace would be signed in August, 1917:

> Now the closer the connection between the Allies, the more their movements will be co-operative, and the sooner will the War be brought to an end. It is absolutely indispensable that all the Allied armies should fight at the same time, without interruption Such simultaneous and continuous action is calculated to bring about conditions leading to rapid success. The present war is one in which it is impossible for us to lose and although a vast deal remains to be accomplished, a successful result is ready at our hands. The game is already won. I said so two years ago, and I did not change my mind when one year ago the dearth of munitions obliged us to undergo great trials.

The financial resources and condition of Russia were little known in 1914; by the end of 1916 they were being studied wherever the world's finances were of importance. Holding territory twice the size of the United States and a population only exceeded by China and India (174,000,000), with tremendous undeveloped riches in agriculture and fisheries, in mines of iron-ore, coal, copper, silver, graphite, marble, petroleum, gold, platinum and other minerals, in forests and in all the elements of cattle-raising, Russia had much to commend it to men of money and foresight. Its agri-

cultural production of 1915 was about one-half that of the United States (782 million bushels), with more horses and sheep upon its vast plains and steppes than the Republic and nearly as many cattle, and with, also, a potato product of 1,300 million bushels.

According to statistics compiled in an able pamphlet issued by the National City Bank of New York in June, 1916, the normal excess of Russian exports over imports—varying from an average of 159 million dollars in 1901-5 to 151 millions in 1906-10, and from a total of 220 millions in 1911 to 73 millions in 1913—had changed to an excess of imports totalling 369 millions in 1916. The closing of all ports except Archangel and Vladivostock, the necessary embargo upon certain exports, the stoppage in the large trade with Germany and Austria, and the essential importation of war supplies, were the obvious causes. In 1916, however, the new port of Soroka on the White Sea, and a Siberian port at the mouth of the Amur River, were opened.

Russia, therefore, without a favourable trade balance, had to meet a normal yearly total of from 150 to 200 millions due to outside nations, finance its internal military preparations and armies, provide for and assimilate over 2,000,000 war refugees from the over-run regions, purchase large war supplies abroad. The National Debt totalled $4,500,000,000 when the War began and the National wealth was estimated at $50,000,000,000 but this total was much below the real value of national resources owing to the immense private wealth of the Church and the nobles. In addressing the Council of the Empire on Apr. 13, 1916, M. Bark, Minister of Finance, stated that Russian war expenditures to date totalled $6,789,000,000, or a little less than France and $2,500,000,000 more than Germany. A great deal of money for war and general purposes had been raised internally—$8,000,000,000 in 1914, $3,000,000,000 in 1915 and $4,250,000,000 in 1916.* This was not all for direct war purposes and some of it must have been repaid as the increase of the National Debt was only $10,500,000,000 during this period.

Meanwhile the Russian peasant was receiving nearly two-thirds as much for his produce while the deposits in the Savings Banks had risen by $1,500,000,000 and, according to official figures issued by M. Bark, the deposits in the Commercial banks of Russia had increased in the first six months of 1916 by over $1,900,000,000 or 450 per cent. At the same time the gold reserve had increased from 850 million dollars on Jan. 1, 1914, to 1,750 millions on Aug. 1, 1916; the issue of paper money had also grown largely—from 830 millions to 3,460 millions—but the bulk of this increase was in 1915 and during 1916 the addition was 20% compared with 55% increase in the gold supply. Russia also undertook, at this time, to begin an enormous construction of Railways and plans were developed for $600,000,000 of increased transportation facilities—to be backed up after the War by popular savings from, in part, the elimination of Vodka. Reliable data as to Russia's bond issues

*NOTE.—Special statement by Petrograd correspondent of New York *Post*, Dec. 30, 1916.

up to the summer of 1916 was issued by F. M. Halsey of the United States Department of Commerce and showed a total of $2,055,000,000.* The total Loans up to Aug. 1, 1916, were as follows:

First internal, 5s at 95 on 5.35 per cent. basis	$ 257,500,000
Second internal loan	257,500,000
Third loan, five-year 5½s	515,000,000
Fourth loan, ten-year, 5½s at 95	515,000,000
Fifth loan, 5½s at 95	1,030,000,000
Four per cent. bonds	309,000,000
Treasury bills, 5 per cent.	2,000,000,000
Issues discounted in England	642,886,860
Issues in France	120,896,250
Special currency loan	103,000,000
Loan in Japan	25,000,000
Three-year 6½ per cent. credit in United States	50,000,000
Total	$5,825,783,110

With Great Britain relations were excellent except when efforts were made by the German element in the country to promote dissatisfaction with Britain's part in the War. At the beginning of 1916 the situation for the moment was rather serious and official Russia took occasion to express its view of Britain's position. M. Sazonoff cabled *The Times* on Jan. 3rd that "every responsible Russian believes in England. We are absolutely certain that our feelings of sincere friendship are reciprocated there, and we have complete faith in Great Britain's amity and in her loyalty to the Alliance. We take no notice whatever of insinuations coming from outside against her loyalty." M. Kulomozin, President of the Council of the Empire, also cabled congratulations to the English journal upon its work and added: "I am confident that Russia will spare no efforts to attain victory. Our independence and our business alike are menaced by German militarism. As for the future, I pray for an everlasting Alliance between Russia and Great Britain." A little later (Jan. 30) M. Sazonoff spoke on international relations and said in this connection: "All rumours that England is taking only a minor part in the War—rumours which our enemies spread in order to sow discord among the Allies —are evidently devoid of all foundation. To dissipate them it is only necessary to recall that British losses are estimated at 25,000 officers and 600,000 men." Sir George Buchanan, British Ambassador, took the unusual course of making a public speech at Petrograd (Jan. 18) in which he said:

> Russia, for her part, in spite of all the lies spread by German agents, does not doubt our determination to support her with all the resources of the Empire. The Fleet, as she knows, has rendered the Allies services which it is impossible to exaggerate, and the command of the sea which the British Navy has secured will prove, if I am not making a mistake, a deciding factor in the War. In the European wars of the eighteenth century we supported our Allies with our Fleet and subsidized a small number of troops. Now we have raised in addition an army that will soon number 4,000,000. We have had to transport to various theatres of war a million and a half of men, we have assisted our Allies with transports and munitions, and have sent submarines to co-operate with the gallant Russian Navy in the Baltic. We are financing the war expenditure of our Allies to the enormous amount of £422,000,000. Finally, we are sacrificing the principles of voluntary service, endeared to us by secular traditions under which the fabric of the Empire was built up.

*NOTE.—Special information as to Russia—its finances and trade—was issued in 1916 by the American-Russian Chamber of Commerce at New York and by the Canadian Department of Trade and Commerce from its Russian Commissioner, C. F. Just.

During 1916 these clouds were largely scattered and the situation greatly improved. Russian troops on the Allied fronts, British monetary advances and a British Naval armoured car detachment, which arrived at Moscow in July, were proofs of the change. As the months passed Russia's position in the War also chrystalized in policy. Its claims to Turkish territory took definite form in a demand for Constantinople and Adrianople, both shores of the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus, the Northern shore of the Sea of Marmora and its islands and the whole of Armenia, with Kurdistan, and possession of both shores of the Gulf of Alexandretta where the Bagdad Railway approached the Mediterranean. As to Poland it was to comprise Russian, German and Austrian territories occupied by the Poles with a position semi-officially announced on Nov. 15: "Russia's intention is to create a complete Poland, embracing all Polish territories, which will enjoy the right, when the War is ended, of freely regulating their national, intellectual and economic life on the basis of autonomy under the sovereignty of Russia and maintaining the principle of a united State." At the close of the year two important, far-reaching utterances were made in Petrograd—one by the Prime Minister in the Douma, the other by the British Ambassador in a public speech:

I. Dec. 2, M. Trepoff in Douma. The vital interests of Russia are as well understood by our loyal Allies as by ourselves, and that is why an agreement which we concluded in 1915 with Great Britain and France, and to which Italy has adhered, established in the most definitive fashion the right of Russia to the Straits and to Constantinople. The Russian people should know for what they are shedding their blood, and in accord with our Allies the announcement of this agreement is made to-day from this tribune. There is no doubt that after she has obtained sovereign possession of a free passage into the Mediterranean Russia will grant freedom of navigation for the Roumanian flag, which now, not for the first time, floats in battle side by side with the flag of Russia.

II. Dec. 31. Sir George Buchanan. The British Government, when first approached on the subject of Constantinople and the Straits, early in the spring of 1915, immediately expressed its whole-hearted assent. We want to see Russia largely compensated for all her services and sacrifices; we want to help her to the prize she has so long dreamed of; we want to see her strong and prosperous, and we want to consolidate for all time the alliance which this War has cemented, for upon its maintenance depends the future peace of the world. This is the corner-stone of our policy.

Italy did its share in the world-war during 1916 but it was in the main a local and indirect one. Except for a small force in Albania she contributed nothing directly to the Alliance in men, money or strength. Indirectly she gave aid in the important keeping of one-half to a million Austrians busy; in cutting off from Germany and Austria enormous supplies of all kinds which had been obtained by them in the first year of the War; in keeping the Austrian fleet occupied or locked up in its ports. As with Russia pre-war conditions had included practical domination of the Italian economic life by Germany. According to the *British Export Gazette* (September issue): "Out of 600 companies trading in Italy no fewer than 327 had been fed by German money. The iron, steel, and electrical industries were absolutely German or

German-controlled. German banking power was felt in business operations of every description and sucked up profits in every phase of Italian commercial life." At home and abroad the War was for Italy a national one—a house-cleaning with political and economic enemies at the centre, an extension of territory with Italian homes and one-time soil in Trieste or the Trentino as the external object. As King Victor Emmanuel put it in an Order of May 24, following celebrations all over Italy:

Soldiers of land and sea—Responding with enthusiasm to the appeal of the country a year ago, you hastened to fight, in conjunction with our brave Allies, our hereditary enemy, and assure the realization of our national claims. After having surmounted difficulties of every nature, you have fought in a hundred combats and won, for you have the ideal of Italy in your heart. But the country again asks of you new efforts and more sacrifices. I do not doubt that you will know how to give new proofs of bravery and force of mind. The country, proud and grateful, sustains you in your arduous task by its fervent affections, its calm demeanour, and its admirable confidence.

In June Signor Salandra resigned the Premiership and was succeeded on the 13th by Paolo Boselli, a veteran politician and ex-Minister. This incident marked the final defeat of Giolitti and his pro-German followers and the end of a process under which the curious relations with Germany were reaching a climax. Italy was not at war with Germany yet had agreed with the Allies not to sign a separate peace and had taken part in forming a permanent War Council of the Allied Powers, while the latter were pressing for the use of Italy's surplus troops on other fronts where they would necessarily come in contact with the Germans. On Feb. 29 Rome requisitioned 34 German steamships interned in Italian ports and a little later sent troops to Salonika, while German officers were known to be concerned in the defence of Trieste. On Aug. 6 the Commercial treaty still in operation with Germany was denounced and control assumed over all concerns financed by German capital; on Aug. 28 war was declared against Germany and ended the doubtful and complex situation hitherto existing. The following were the chief reasons given:

(1) The surrender to our enemy by the German Government of Italian prisoners who had escaped from Austro-Hungarian concentration camps and had taken refuge in German territory.

(2) The invitation addressed to credit establishments and German bankers, at the initiative of the Imperial Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, to consider all Italian subjects as alien enemies, and to postpone all payments which might be due to them.

(3) The suspension of the payments to Italian workmen of pensions owing to them in view of the formal declarations of German law.

During the year Italy's land battles continued to make a wonderful story in mountain fighting, skilled endurance and unshaken courage. It was much more of a continuous campaign than that of the Western front. It included the offensive of the Austrians in the Trentino and the Italian counter strokes, the Isonzo offensive and the Carso drive. From the first Italians fought over a front of 500 miles where almost impassable mountain ranges of 10,000 and more feet in height were overcome and strategic positions fortified by Austrian troops, in apparently supreme sway, were captured,

while ammunition, guns and supplies were successfully carried over immense obstacles. Austria had lain in the mountains with the sun-lit plains and historic shrines of Italy below. Yet part of the mighty passes in the Trentino had been captured; the war of the High Alps, of the Dolomites and the Carnia, had been carried on with varying success; the struggle along the sea or the Isonzo front had resulted in thousands of prisoners being captured, 250,000 Austrians killed or wounded; in the most terrible country of all to overcome, the rock-ribbed Carso on the road to Trieste, a degree of mastery had been attained.

Through all these struggles, with practically four campaigns underway, with only a million troops available at first and many of these untrained but with a steady increase until the end of 1916 when there were about 3,000,000 men under arms, Italy held her gates free except in the one Austrian drive during the spring of 1916, when, with an organized local superiority of men and guns, the Austrians poured through the valleys of the Adige and Brenta and were stopped only within sight of historic Veneto. Then they were driven back and at the close of the year held only a rocky square of 100 miles along the Trentino border and upon Italian soil. There had followed the August drive of the Italians along the Isonzo and the capture of Gorizia with the October campaign in the Lower Carso which culminated in an Italian approach within a few miles of Trieste. The Commander-in-Chief in all these operations, General, Count Luigi Cadorna, dominated the Italian military situation, held frequent conferences with representatives of the French General Staff, with Lord Kitchener and with the later Allied War Council.

Financially Italy was able to hold her own though not in very good shape, owing to the Tripoli campaign, when the War began. Her National wealth ran in estimates from 10,000 to 20,000 million dollars; the National Debt was 2,800 millions for a population of 35,000,000; the war expenses from May up to the close of 1915 were $800,000,000. Up to Aug. 1, 1916, a total of 1,465 millions had been borrowed of which 250 millions was a British war credit for supplies and 25 millions a Loan in the United States.

As the year 1916 came to a close Italy was coming more closely and clearly into the Allied circle. A Pacifist Resolution in the Chamber of Deputies was defeated by 342 to 47—the latter chiefly Socialists; in the same month the class of 1896 was called to the colours one year in advance; in a speech to the House on Dec. 5 Signor Boselli reiterated the purpose of Italy to maintain the War, with her Allies, until the restoration of Belgium, Serbia and Montenegro was accomplished. He termed this "the noble and essential object of the War." The official announcement was made that 2,100 factories were working on war material with one-fifth of the employees women. The Premier in his speech of Dec. 5 declared that Valona in Albania would be Italy's strategic post on the Adriatic and that from there would radiate her future commercial expansion in the Balkans. The exact territorial ambitions of Italy, in case of Turkish dissolution, were not officially defined but

it was understood that she would like the shore of Asia Minor from Rhodes to Alexandretta, or the Vilayet of Smyrna.

The Balkans and the War: A Balance of Teuton Success in 1916

All the past Turkish power of ruthless rule, the varied ambitions of Russia and Austria, the new and wider aims of Germany, the racial feelings and semi-barbaric war impulses of the lesser nations concerned, concentrated during 1916 in one of those whirlpools of opinion and action and conflict, which only this cockpit of Europe could develop. Withal there was much of patriotism and an always abounding courage in the struggles of the smaller States. The Turkish army, of whose European fighting little was heard during the year, was estimated by a Russian expert at its beginning to total 539,000, of whom 240,000 were around Constantinople, and in Thrace, with the balance in Syria, Persia, Mesopotamia and the Caucasus.

Under German control and tuition it is probable that, with all the losses of the year in Asia and Gallipoli admitted, there remained an army of not much less. Including Bulgaria there was a fighting population of 36,000,000 to draw upon with Loans from Germany of at least $250,000,000 for equipment and maintenance. The collapse of the British campaign against Gallipoli and the Straits strengthened Turkey; the occupation and fortification of Salonika changed again the whole Balkan situation. It was the key to the Ægean Sea for a maritime power, a continuous menace to the army movements and railway connections of the Teutons, Bulgars and Turks, a base for action against any one of them and for various possible campaigns against the German bridge from Europe to Asia which had been created by the conquest of Serbia. But its value was greatly affected by the attitude of Greece.

The military tragedy of Serbia was an event of 1915; its sufferings and the heroism of its surviving army continued in 1916. Its King was a fugitive hidden away in the Island of Eubœa where, on Feb. 26, he said to a United States correspondent—with all his 72 years, his wrecked nation and life behind him: "I do not know if it is quite understood in America why almost entire Europe is at war. But I will tell you in a word: it is the supreme, the last effort of feudalism, a fight to a finish between the feudalism of yesterday and the freedom of to-morrow." Meanwhile, the Prince Regent, Alexander, had worked for his country in other courts and lands during this year and at Rome on Mar. 21 stated that Serbia had "lost nearly 1,000,000 of her 5,000,000 people through death by the sword, by starvation, or in the recent typhus epidemic, while the remaining 4,000,000 faced starvation."

As to the smouldering ambitions and hopes of the crushed nation its Prime Minister, M. Nicholas Pashitch, told the London *Times* (Apl. 7) that the Southern Slavs, whom Serbia represented, included the Serbs, Croatians and Slovenes of Austria-Hungary: "We Southern Slavs are now all in like case and stand and fall together. When we shall have been liberated and united we shall naturally be bound by treaty, as by ties of gratitude and interest, to the Allies, whose help we shall need in developing our resources and

upon whose markets our produce will be placed. . . . It is natural that the future Serbia or, rather, the United Southern Slav people, will be a somewhat different State from what Serbia has been in the past. The new Serbia will necessarily become more Western, more European than the purely Balkan Serbia of old could possibly be. A State that includes 5,000,000 Catholic Southern Slavs within its borders will necessarily be a State tolerant and respectful of religious and political liberty." During the year the Serbian refugee army, nursed in its first miseries by British generosity, revived and fed and clothed and trained by Allied action, came into its own, was assigned by General Sarrail the most formidable position in the proposed line of advance from Salonika and ultimately, after actions of conspicuous skill and courage, defeated the Bulgarians again and again, won its way to the re-capture of Monastir and stood once more on Serbian soil.

Actuated by purely national ideals and ambitions, anxious to round-out her racial and territorial conditions by the acquisition of Transylvania and Russian concessions in Bessarabia, believing the great Brusiloff offensive to mark Russian mastery on the Austrian and Balkan fronts, affected sentimentally by racial sympathies with Russia and intellectual influences from France, Roumania came into the War. She had been kept, by the late King Carol's German birth and feelings, by a lack of armament and, perhaps, by a lack of faith in Allied success, from coming in before. With Russia, however, in possible occupation of Constantinople and able to strangle Roumania commercially by its control of the Dardanelles and the only waterway through which its bulky exports of wheat, petroleum and timber could pass, it became essential for the lesser country to be on the right side. With her 8,000,000 people and a possible addition of 4,000,000 more from Transylvania and the Bariat, with its imports of $118,000,000 and exports of $134,000,000, with an army generally assumed to number 500,000, with great agricultural riches and petroleum production, Roumania appeared to be a factor of importance.

Take Jonescu, the Opposition Liberal leader in her Parliament, had been an early and strong advocate of intervention. On Jan. 4 he declared that: "Roumanians of common sense know that our national unity and honour will compel us to fight with the *Entente* Allies whose victory is certain despite Germany's ephemeral successes in the Balkans, due to Bulgaria's perfidy and the *coup d'etat* of the Greek King, who took up an attitude contrary to the wishes and interests of his people." For months, however, as in the preceding period, Roumania continued to play the neutral with its affairs in the hands of M. Bratiano, a statesman noted for caution and foresight. German agitators and concealed sympathizers, German trade and diplomacy and money, and possible victory, continued to be factors, and it was not until August that the pendulum swung slowly and surely toward the Allies, with satisfaction of national aspirations as the avowed reason. War was declared against Germany on Aug. 27th and on the 28th Count Czernin, Austro-Hungarian Minister at Bucharest, received a Note from the

Roumanian Government summarizing their reasons, which may be given as follows:

1. The Triple Alliance, to which Roumania was indirectly a party, was broken when Italy declared war against Austria-Hungary.
2. Austria-Hungary's assurances that it was not inspired by a spirit of conquest or territorial gains, in attacking Serbia, have not been fulfilled.
3. Roumania is confronted with territorial and political changes menacing her future.
4. Roumanians in Hungary suffered oppression, arousing a continual state of animosity between the two races.
5. Roumania desires to hasten the end of the War, safeguard her racial interests, and realize her national unity.

The peoples of the *Entente* Alliance hoped much from Roumania; whether their rulers did so or not was far from clear in 1916, though they expressed much gratification at the event as a proof that they were the heirs to victory. They surely must have been aware, however, of the absence of big guns, the shortage in munitions, the impetuous intentions of the political leaders which at first controlled the nation's war strategy. The German rulers resented the action, though they, probably, had anticipated it in their preparations; their public resented it because some time before ammunition in quantities had been exchanged for Roumanian grain. Considerable financial interests were concerned and, while a large part of the purchase price of the Roumanian 1915 crop remained in the Reichbank, large amounts of German capital were invested in Roumania and part of the Roumanian National Debt was held in Germany.

The Queen of Roumania, a daughter of the late Duke of Edinburgh and a great grand-daughter of Czar Nicholas I, was strongly in sympathy with the Allies and may have had an influence over her husband similar to the alleged influence of the Kaiser's sister over her husband, the Greek King. The first results of Roumanian action were the shipping of French guns and munitions from Russia, the sending of other war material from France, the purchase by Great Britain of the new 1916 crop and advance of needed money, the promise of troops from Russia, the shipment of war equipment from Italy.

Then followed the dash into Transylvania, the winning of the passes, the capture of various towns, the over-running of much territory, the proud feeling of conquest which did not last long. They had left their own southern frontier unprotected and slowly, relentlessly, the carefully worked out schemes of Von Hindenburg were carried through by Von Falkenhayn and Von Mackensen. The Roumanian troops were driven back, the passes of the Carpathians stormed, the plains of Roumania occupied and the German drive carried into Bucharest and a little beyond, while Von Mackensen occupied the Dobrudja, captured Turtukan and Sillistria and Constanza, the Czernavoda Bridge and the control of the lower Danube. More than half of Roumania with its capital and great oil-fields, at the close of 1916, were in German hands but, though partly overrun, the country was not conquered, the people were unsubdued, the armies were safe in the main, though bedraggled and driven from pillar to post.

The Russians came in time to prevent the conquest of the whole country and, as winter settled down upon the scene, held the invaders on the Sereth and stopped their further advance. The campaign appears to have been a series of blunders or misfortunes, and Frederick Palmer, the able United States war correspondent, put his finger on the facts when he said at New York on Nov. 16 that "at the start the Roumanians ran away with the bait. They would not listen to the advice of the Allied commanders. They wanted Transylvania, and started through the passes to take it, closing their eyes to Bulgaria (whose forces were in Dobrudja). Indeed, they thought they had assurances that Bulgaria would not join in; but nobody ought to have known better than they that assurances are poor collateral in the Balkans. The Germans gathered all the Turks and Bulgars possible, on the one hand, and, on the other, all available Germans, Austrians and Hungarians; and, with the best generals and every gun that they could concentrate, attempted another drive such as they had made against Belgium, Serbia and Poland." That was checked but much harm was done; injury to the Allied cause which would have been most serious had the oil-fields not been carefully put out of business by a contingent of British engineers under Col. Norton Griffiths, M.P., before they were captured.

The incapable Roumanian commanders were then changed, French officers re-organized the army and Russian troops took hold of the lines of defence. There had, also, been unexplained delays in the promised Russian aid, though difficulties were many and obvious enough in that connection, while the hoped-for Salonika advance was largely a failure—due, in some degree, to a lack of guns and munitions, and in part to the danger of the Greek army in the rear. From being a source of potential strength to the Allies and a menace to the Teutons, Roumania had been changed within two months to a source of recuperative power for the Germans and another bit of needed *prestige* for their armies; an object of defence and protection requiring more men and money and munitions from Allied sources. On the other hand the 300,000 men engaged in the campaign were only partially gone—at the most, 100,000 of them; enough remained, with the additions to be called out, to make another and more efficient army after a stage of equipment and recuperation.

Incidents of this period included the establishment of Prohibition in Roumania, as a War measure; the effective use of British armoured automobiles in the final checking of the German advance; the aid given by pro-German Roumanians to the Teuton armies and the presence, with the invaders, of Prince Auton Karl of Hohenzollern, brother of King Ferdinand, as one of their Commanders, and issuance of a proclamation from Craiova declaring himself to be the rightful heir to the Roumanian throne. Another brother, Prince William, was also a General in the German service. As to finances Roumania had, up to her entrance into the War, obtained $70,000,000 from internal loans for purposes incidental to the

War, of which the estimated cost, up to March, 1917, was $450,000,000.

Greece, to the outside world during 1916, was a mystery, its diplomacy and policy a maze and tangle of conflicting actions, its treatment by the Allies a subject of hostile criticism or friendly amazement. The real situation, probably, was a mixture of high politics and strategical considerations on the part of the Allies; of a tortuous but persistent effort by a Germanized King to (1) keep his people from following their natural interests and aspirations and joining the *Entente,* and (2) do as much injury to the latter by delays and unceasingly new complications as was possible. King Constantine believed that the Germans would eventually reach him and save his position; he knew that neither the Russian Czar nor the King of Italy had any desire to see a Republic set up in the Balkans which—it was thought—without any apparent basis—might develop if Venizelos had his way; he knew, also, that while the Venizelist policy spelt revolution to Russia it meant a Greater Greece which might have run counter to Italy's ambitions; his wife, as the Kaiser's sister, may have kept German power and German policy before him, though her influence was greatly exaggerated; his military strength, though not great, would in certain possible junctures have enabled him to throw a German-led army upon the backs of the Salonika forces.

On the other hand the Allies had absolute command of the sea and geographical conditions made it possible for them to stop Greek trade and practically starve the Greek nation, should they desire to do so; though strenuous action would be construed abroad as an attack upon a small neutral nation—a German offset for Belgium. Another, and one of the chief Allied difficulties, was the ever-present, multiform work, of German spies and influence, of German intrigue with Baron Shenck as the central figure, backed by German credentials, money and the local Embassy. Greek newspapers, facile politicians, frankly Germanized officers and men, an ignorant populace, made easy marks when handled by a clever personage with lots of money and Court influence behind him. When Shenck and the enemy Embassies were cleaned out it was too late—the harm was done.

Whatever the reasons Greece was treated with a consideration which often spelled weakness and vacillation to the outside world. The occupation of Salonika, originally undertaken to help the Greeks in their treaty-pledged support of Serbia and by invitation of Venizelos when Premier, was maintained to aid in winning back that unfortunate country after Constantine had deserted it and the Allies were not strong enough to advance alone. With Salonika, and as a strategic part of the policy made necessary by the Greek King's tortuous action, there were, also occupied by the Allies, Lemnos, Imbros, Mytilene, Castelloriza, Corfu, a part of Macedonia and the Chalcidice Peninsula. In an appeal to the United States, by way of an Associated Press interview, the King, on Jan. 13, denounced the Allied treatment of Greece as on a par with the German action in Belgium. His Majesty's comments were

sufficiently tart: "The history of the Balkan policies of the Allies is a record of one crass mistake after another, and now, through pique over the failure of their every Balkan calculation, they try to unload on Greece the result of their own stupidity. We warned them that the Gallipoli enterprise was bound to fail, that negotiations with Bulgaria would be fruitless, and that the Austro-Germans would certainly crush Serbia. They would not believe us, and now, like angry, unreasonable children, the *Entente* powers turn upon Greece." As to the War itself he declared it would be a draw.

The Allied answer to these statements was indirect only. The occupations of territory were admittedly temporary in a cause with which the Greek people, if not the King, were in sympathy; Salonika was first used to succour Serbia, the Ally of Greece, and its occupation welcomed by the people, while in Belgium the whole world knew what had happened; Germans and Austrians were found to be using Greek islands and harbours for their submarines and this made further Allied occupations necessary; the Greek Government believed in and wanted to share in the Gallipoli campaign, but their demands were so extreme that the Allies declined. Prince Nicholas, a brother of the King, in a statement published on Feb. 13, declared that Greece at the beginning of the War had declined the request of the Central Powers to join them; at a later stage she declined to join the *Entente* group but promised "benevolent neutrality." The Serbian treaty, he stated, was one applicable to Balkan conditions only and not to a war with Germany and Austria. Following this the Venizelists were not idle and at a great pro-Ally demonstration in Athens on Aug. 27 Resolutions were passed for presentation to the King, declaring that he had fallen a victim to evil advisers who sought to nullify the Revolution of 1909, and achieve a return to the former state of misgovernment; that he accepted advisers of purely military and oligarchical ideas who had persuaded him that Germany must be victorious; that these advisers hoped to set aside the free constitution of Greece and concentrate absolute power in Royal hands.

In an interview given out at Athens on Sept. 20 M. Venizelos described the situation under Bulgarian invasion and the Government's inaction as deplorable. "Our boundaries have been invaded; towns, crops and farms have been destroyed, and horrors enacted. We have had all the feelings of war and the cost of maintaining a useless mobilization. The *morale* of the army, which three years ago was at the topmost pitch, has been destroyed by inaction and is now completely gone. We have an army corps of Greeks held prisoners of war in a foreign country (kidnapped by Germany) and already we have paid the Bulgars an immense war indemnity, amounting in military equipment, property destroyed and loot of Greek cities occupied, to over $40,000,000." About the same time the Liberal leader left for Crete in order to establish a Provisional Government which should have war as a policy and the closest co-operation with the Allies. He was joined by Admiral Conduriotes, Commander of the Greek Navy, and most of the Fleet

followed suit. At a Salonika banquet on Oct. 14 M. Venizelos spoke out in clear language:

> The Greek people have been led to the brink of a precipice by a conscienceless Monarchy, which has made common cause with the politicians of our decadent epoch. When this great War afforded us the opportunity of realizing our national ideals our people were prevented from pursuing the path to their glory because of an alliance with hereditary enemies. King Constantine believes himself King by the grace of God. This conception is diametrically opposed to the mind of the nation, which admits of a regime of Royalty, but desires that Royalty shall be democratic.

On Nov. 25th his Provisional Government declared war against Germany and Bulgaria, and Venizelos with his followers joined the Allies at the Front. On Dec. 1st occurred the riot at Athens. The city had been partially occupied by Allied troops in order to ensure compliance with certain demands, and a force of about 3,000 appears to have been wantonly attacked by the King's soldiers, armed with rifles and machine guns, and placed in excellent positions, with numbers stated as high as 25,000—after the veil of the censor was lifted. Many lives were lost and the Allies withdrew. A night of terror followed at the hands of reservists and about 2,000 Venizelists, or so-called rebels, were arrested and a hundred or so killed. To neutral nations an appeal followed from the Greek Government, pointing to the seizure of part of its Fleet, the restrictions of the blockade—imposed until guarantees and terms were accepted,—the stoppage of trade and foreign control of some of its public services. The Government intended to refuse the last demand of the Allies for the surrender of war material and was said to be supported by the army. Hence, no doubt, the "riot" as a final resource. On Dec. 7 a formal blockade of Greece was announced by the Allies and was maintained up to the close of the year. On the 9th Viscount Grey, British Foreign Minister, issued a statement as to Greece, in which he said:

> The Greek posts, telegraphs and wireless stations were being used to the prejudice of the Allies. The police and so-called reservist associations were becoming centres of anti-Ally propaganda, and the enemy legations had become the agencies of an elaborate system of espionage. These dangers had to be averted, and it was also necessary to ask the Greek Government to hand over to the Allies an equivalent amount of war material to that with which it had furnished the Central Powers by the pre-arranged surrender of Fort Rupel and Kavala. This the King had spontaneously offered to hand over to the Allies, and when the obligation was not fulfilled the demand for the surrender of the material was the cause for the recent grave disturbance. Allied troops were landed to enforce this demand, and, although a definite promise had been given by the King and Government that order would be maintained and that Greek Royalist troops would in no case begin hostilities, the Allied troops were treacherously attacked and suffered considerable losses. The Royalists also took advantage of the situation to treat the adherents of M. Venizelos, who are in the minority in Athens itself, with the grossest brutality, of which particulars are now beginning to arrive.

Portugal and Japan in the War: The Lesser Neutral Nations

Portugal had been on the verge of war with Germany ever since August, 1914. Its Colonies in Africa had been raided by Germans, its shipping, as with all neutrals, more or less injured by submarines, its old-time Alliance, beginning as far back as 1373, with Britain, was at stake and would have involved war at once had

Great Britain asked for aid. A strong internal party urged intervention, and troops were sent to strengthen Portuguese East Africa, which ran along the southern frontier of German East Africa. On Feb. 23, 1916, German ships in Portuguese ports were seized and utilized in current commerce. On Mar. 9 Germany declared war on Portugal with the seizure of the ships as the chief reason given but with, also, the enumeration of various alleged breaches of neutrality such as the permission of free passage to British troops through the Colony of Mozambique; permission given to British men-of-war to use Portuguese ports for a time exceeding that given neutrals; permission given the British Navy to use Madeira as a naval base; actual engagement between Portuguese and German troops on the frontier of German Southwest Africa and Angola; frequent insults to the German nation by members of the Portuguese Parliament, who were never reprimanded.

Portugal's Colonies were important and, had Germany controlled the seas, would have been pleasant prey to her Navy; its population, however, was less than 6,000,000, its trade only $150,000,000, its army about 30,000 men with reserves of 200,000. It was pointed out by Portugal that compensation was promised for the ships and that there was no real *casus belli;* Sir Edward Grey observed in London (Mar. 14) that "Germany, who has accused Portugal of a breach of neutrality, had herself, in October and December, 1914, raided the Portuguese colony of Angola and tried to stir up a rebellion in Portuguese East Africa." At this time a statement was issued by Viscount de Alte, Portuguese Minister at Washington, which contained this paragraph: "Like Belgium, Portugal desires nothing that belongs to any other nation; she has nothing to gain and much to lose in the present conflict. But she is ready, notwithstanding, to aid England to the full extent of her resources—whether great or small—because the treaties in force compel her to do so and because her people firmly believe that international good faith, as evidenced by the fulfillment of treaty obligations, which is the principle for which Great Britain is fighting, provides the only basis on which intercourse between civilized nations can securely stand." At the close of the year a Portuguese Contingent was fighting with the Allies on the Western front and Portuguese soldiers were helping General Smuts to conquer German East Africa.

Japan did not appear in the active operations of the War during 1916. Its Army and Navy were not required under existing treaties and obligations for anything but Oriental services and no occasion arose for their use. The country did, however, render immense service to Russia and other Allied nations by the supply of ammunition, artillery and other military equipment, while its industries and trade experienced during 1916 an unprecedented prosperity. Early in the year it was stated unofficially that the British Government had guaranteed payment of Russian demands for an enormous quantity of war supplies; the Japanese big merchant marine not only transported supplies for the *Entente* Powers but, so far as the Orient was concerned, practically took over at

an immense profit the sea transportation held in time of peace by the vessels of Great Britain. Freight charges to all points, including the United States, soared, with corresponding profits; the Russo-Japanese Treaty* was practically an extension of the Anglo-Japanese Alliance. G. G. S. Lindsey, K.C., a Canadian who spent many months in China on official business—drafting new Mining laws for the Republic—told the Toronto *Globe*, on his return (July 21) that: "Japan controls the Pacific. She released the British Pacific fleet for North Sea purposes, and has policed the Pacific ever since. She has supplied Russia, her old enemy, with the guns and munitions she used in the recent drives, and has given her the new explosive of which the Germans and Austrians talk so much. But she has made Russia pay. . . . . Japan has got Manchuria, for she has got the railway. She is making money fast."

The Marquess Inouye, Ambassador at London, passed through Canada during the year and in a Toronto interview (Aug. 3) stated that "the major portion of ammunition used by the Czar's armies in blasting their way through the Austro-German front in both Poland and Bukowina came from Japan, and much of the Russian military success is due to our unfailing supply of high explosives and other munitions." In various other interviews he reiterated this statement and deprecated any idea of Japanese hostility to the United States. Meanwhile, the Marquess Okuma had given way as Premier to Field Marshal Terauchi who represented the Militarist spirit of Japan—the party that aimed at adding Chinese Manchuria and Mongolia to the Korean Kingdom which had been acquired and re-christened Chosen.

As to internal affairs Japan, in 1916, was accumulating great wealth. It was only nominally at war and Germans in Japan, together with German business interests, were treated with the greatest consideration; its whole resources were devoted to benefitting by current conditions. Financially its revenue had for years been greater than its expenditure—outside of war expenses; in July $50,000,000 were lent to Great Britain on Treasury bills, and in December arrangements were made for the turning over of $50,000,000 in American credits as another Loan. Specie holdings doubled during the war period of 1914-16, Russia also floated a $25,000,000 loan in Japan and obtained a war supply credit for $40,000,000 more; the ship-building, cotton, chemical and metal industries found great expansion. Japan came to the front, therefore, in many ways during the year; so far as its surplus population was concerned, however, it still had no place in the sun.

Neutral Powers during 1916 had a most unhappy experience and the closer they were to the seat of war the more strenuous was the situation. The British Navy was omnipotent, exacting, restrictive, troublesome, in its efforts to prevent supplies from reaching the Central Powers; at the same time it was considerate in details, courteous in treatment, legal in action as its almost over-sensitive

*NOTE.—See 1st Sub-section of volume, page 32.

Foreign Office construed legality. The German submarine force, on the other hand, was indifferent to all rules, regulations or precedent, oblivious to suffering or hardship or even death, merciless in its sinking of almost every kind of neutral or enemy ship, above or below all restrictions of International law. With countries such as Holland or Norway it was necessary to accept German action under or without protest, or suffer something much worse; Great Britain argued the matter with them at length, modified details if found to be harsh, made adjustments of a business character for special control of exports and imports, and did more than was advisable, at times, to soften the application of war measures.

Despite the blockade neutral countries near to Germany imported largely throughout 1914-15 from the United States for export to the Teutons. During these years United States wheat increased in export to these countries (Scandinavia and Holland) from 15 million bushels in 1913 to 50 millions in 1915, flour from 1,500,000 barrels to 5,100,000, bacon from 30 to 93 million pounds, boots from 462,000 pairs to 4,800,000. Put in another way the increase of United States exports in the first 10 months of 1915, to Holland and Scandinavia, was $169,000,000 and the decrease of United States exports to Germany was $160,000,000. Such neutral countries benefitted financially by the War but suffered, also, as in the case of Holland, where a large Army had to be kept mobilized and multitudes of refugees aided and fed. In a London interview on Dec. 30 Field Marshal Lord French dealt with the value of the impressed labour of little countries to an unscrupulous conqueror and the danger of Holland, Denmark and Norway being seized for that purpose. The cost of the War to neutral nations—aside from the United States—was a huge amount and was shown in the Loans made for preparedness and emergencies. The following table gives* the facts up to Aug. 1, 1916, concisely:

NEUTRAL LOANS DUE TO WAR.

Netherlands 5 per cent. internal loan	$110,000,000
Netherlands India loan	25,000,000
One-year Treasury loan	8,000,000
Roumania 4 per cent. loan from National Bank	40,000,000
Internal loan	30,000,000
Egypt, Treasury bills	25,000,000
Switzerland internal loan	16,000,000
Internal 4½ per cent. loan	20,000,000
Notes in United States	15,000,000
Internal 4½s at 97	20,000,000
Danish 4s and 5s	28,000,000
Spanish 4½s at par	10,000,000
Spanish 3s	14,800,000
Loan to refund bonds in France	40,000,000
Greece from England, France and Russia	8,000,000
Internal 5s at 88½	23,000,000
Norway internal loans	8,000,000
Notes in United States	3,000,000
Seven-year 6s. in United States	5,000,000
Sweden internal loans	9,380,000
Notes in United States	5,000,000
Total Neutral Loans	$463,180,000

The three Scandinavian countries combined in various directions and at a Conference of Ministers held at Copenhagen on Mar. 11 such subjects as submarines, mines, the blockade and the

*NOTE.—Compiled by the *Wall Street Journal.*

possible extension of the blockade were discussed. An agreement was come to on some at least of these questions and the official announcement made that the Governments would continue to act in common and preserve neutrality. In September another Conference was held, at Christiania, and dealt especially with the destruction of neutral prizes at sea, interference with neutral shipping and the British Black list. More extensive collaboration of Neutral Powers—especially with the United States—was urged. Meanwhile in Stockholm, Christiania and Copenhagen the large floating population supplied thousands of spies and provided Germany with all possible information from their various sea-ports.

During the year Spain was much troubled by a pro-German propaganda with Barcelona as one of the chief centres and with much damage to factories making war supplies for the Allies. A strong group of Carlists, a great part of the aristocracy and a considerable section of the middle class, took the German side. A majority of the active Churchmen were pro-German according to Lord Northcliffe, though 500 prominent Catholics signed a document expressing sympathy with the Allied cause; persistent German work on the part of University professors and many school-masters was carried on, while German settlers in Spain, including many 1914 refugees from France, totalled about 100,000 and were continuous agents of Germany. The arguments of the propagandists were very subtle and really kept Spain neutral though they were not quite strong enough to make the people enemies of the *Entente*.

Arguments were presented to the clerical mind that the Kaiser intended to restore the temporal power of the Pope, to the military mind that he would inaugurate an era of dazzling military power in Europe, amongst the population generally that he would restore Gibraltar to Spain, allow her a free hand in Portugal and make her the chief power in Morocco, amongst the upper classes and reactionaries that he would put a muzzle on democracy. Much news of the War was Germanized in the press. Yet the mass of public opinion was satisfied to remain neutral and much of it was pro-Ally; as a result the United States invitation to force a premature peace was received with the official statement, at the close of the year, that such action would be "inefficacious."

Switzerland was in a very difficult position. If of any advantage, in a desperate crisis, there was little doubt felt that Germany would break its neutrality and attack France from a new base. Racially the Swiss were German, Italian or French in their characteristics and border associations; the question was whether traditional patriotism and love of country would win out in such a case against an invasion from the German frontier—where there were no visible Swiss fortifications. The majority of high opinion and popular sentiment was inclined to be pro-German; in a majority of the Cantons German was the language of the people, and the whole country was a hot-bed of plots and spies with a people dependent for supplies and food upon three belligerent nations; yet they were doing a big business and the country had become one of

the chief mechanical workshops of the world. At Lausanne, a pro-Ally city, the German Consular flag hoisted on the Kaiser's birthday, (Jan. 27) was pulled down by a mob; the Federal Council in special session at once apologized to Germany. Nearly all the Federal Insurance Fund was found early in 1916 to have been invested by German-Swiss officials in the German war-loans, to the intense indignation of Ally sympathizers. The Army Commander, appointed when war commenced, was General Wille-Bismarck, and he was in 1916 the military dictator of Switzerland.

With such conditions, with no direct access to the sea, with the demand from Germany sending prices of food and supplies sky-high, with the loss of the tourist traffic and its great profits, with a large Army mobilized and growing friction between the racial elements, the country was in a difficult situation. Yet it is probable that the old-time pride and independence of the people were not seriously under-mined by their complex strains of external sentiment. As Henri Martin, Consul-General in Canada, said to the press at Montreal on Aug. 1—the anniversary of the founding of the Republic: "The country which has stood so many political storms, through six centuries, which has always been at the head of democratic reforms and institutions, does its utmost to keep up its neutrality." To his nation, also, M. Camille Decoppet, President of the Republic, issued this statement: "Surrounded by powerful nations engaged in the most terrible war the world has ever known, our fatherland lives in peace. Great by the respect Switzerland has earned, protected by the Army formed by its citizens, strong in the affection and the union of all her children, Switzerland watches jealously for her independence." At the close of the year the new President, M. Schulthess, issued an interview in which he said:

> I cannot conceive that any of the belligerents harbour the idea of passing through our country. It would not be to their advantage. In addition to the difficulties of terrain they would be confronted with the vigorous resistance of the Swiss Army and the whole people. My country knows only one form of neutrality—absolute neutrality. Let there be no mistake. In the presence of external danger, no matter from what side it comes, Switzerland will be united notwithstanding differences in race and language.

Sweden was very largely pro-German in opinion but anxious, officially, to keep out of the War. A German propaganda, which early developed, had convinced many that England could have prevented the War but for selfish, mercenary reasons had deliberately allowed it to develop; the people were naturally anti-Russian on account of Finland, and the fortification by Russia of the Aland Islands—lying a little above Stockholm—fanned the feeling for a time into a flame of resentment; the Activists or German party was insistent in urging that Sweden should join Germany in the War. In opening Parliament on Jan. 17 King Gustave made no reference to good relations with other Powers but used this significant phrase: "Our Government earnestly hopes to be able always to maintain the neutrality which it decided to observe from the beginning of the War but, in order to maintain neutrality and the sovereignty of Sweden, increased forces on land and sea must be in

readiness." The Premier, M. Hammarskjold, who had always been Neutralist in opinion as against the German or "Activist" party, followed in these words: "We repudiate the idea that our policy means we will not abandon neutrality under any conditions. It is our fervent desire to keep peace and it is our duty to work for this end with all our might, but we must also reckon with eventualities in which maintenance of peace, in spite of all our efforts, would no longer be profitable."

A violent controversy prevailed at this time as to Britain's inspection of mails for contraband and Sweden had retaliated by holding up a mass of British mail for Russia. The United States was asked to co-operate in protest and action upon this subject. Great Britain offered to arbitrate the question of her right to pursue this policy as part of the blockade if Sweden would withdraw its embargo on Russian mails. Tart correspondence, verging on the hostile, followed without any direct settlement, though in June the Russian mails began to be forwarded again. In September France took a hand as to Sweden's treatment of submarines, under a decree issued on July 22nd and declared—with the support of the other Allied Powers—that "the position of Sweden in distinguishing between submarines for war and those for commerce has an effect contrary to neutrality, since the Swedish naval forces would hesitate to attack a German submarine in Swedish waters, under the pretext that it might be a commercial submarine, whereas there would be no similar hesitation in dealing with a submarine of the Allies, because they have no commercial submarines." Other questions were referred to and the French Government concluded by declaring that Sweden's attitude was not one of "loyal and impartial" neutrality. In an interview given out on Oct. 4 the Premier denounced the British black-list action and alleged restrictions of trade but said nothing of German submarine policy.

Norway was, in general, as friendly to Britain as neutrality would permit and keenly resented during 1916 the German destruction of its shipping. Large orders for ships were placed in the United States and some in British Columbia but the losses of 268,000 tons up to October, 1916, must have had a serious effect upon trade—especially with Great Britain. On Oct. 13 the Norwegian Government issued a decree prohibiting belligerent submarines in Norwegian waters, except in cases of emergency, when they must remain on the surface and fly the national flag; commercial submarines were to travel only on the surface, in daylight, and flying their colours. Germany protested vigorously while it continued a persistent warfare on Norwegian shipping. Herr Zimmerman, Foreign Secretary, announced at Berlin that "severe measures would be taken" and described Sweden's milder decree against submarines as being directed against all Powers and as not including commercial submarines. At this time Norway had become rich and prosperous through the War, though the distribution of money was unequal and the prices of supplies very high. It had a small but effective Navy and could put 100,000 men in

the field. Its losses in shipping totalled $27,000,000 in value, with 149 lives destroyed.

Denmark maintained its neutrality under difficulties. Britain controlled its sea trade routes and it was traditionally friendly to, and associated with, that country; Germany bullied it by diplomacy and threats and the advantages to the latter of a hostile policy were obvious. Occupation of its territory would ensure supremacy in the Baltic against British submarines and would provide large forced supplies for the German larder. At the beginning of 1916 Danish importations of rice, lard, pork, meats, etc., had increased far beyond home consumption, but as the year passed this condition was greatly changed by an improved British blockade. It lost a number of ships through German submarines but, as with all these countries, a part of its population waxed fat on high prices and exported produce to the Teutons. During the year arrangements were consummated for the sale of the Danish West India Islands of St. John, St. Thomas and Santa Cruz to the United States for the sum of $25,000,000.

As with Sweden, Denmark and Norway, so with Holland—it grew rich by trade with the Germans but poor in pride and public moneys by the loss of shipping from German under-sea craft. It had the additional complication of possessing a coast line invaluable to Germany in its naval operations. The Government, also, had to provide aid for multitudes of Belgian refugees and thousands of interned soldiers. The sinking (Mar. 16) of the Steamer *Tubantia*, the finest of Dutch ships—valued at $1,600,000 and carrying a valuable cargo—by a submarine, and without notice, provoked a storm of indignation and official protests; at almost the same time (Mar. 18) the *Palembang* was sunk in the North Sea. Tension followed but nothing more—even when other vessels were sunk. Preparations, of course, were maintained, an Army of 200,000 were kept under constant training with unspecified reserves, the defensive water lines, barrier fortresses and heavy coast guns were ready for action while trenches were prepared on the eastern border, and munition factories, when not shipping shells to Norway and Sweden, were piling them up for emergencies. The Minister of Finance estimated that these and other conditions had cost $180,000,000 by Aug. 1, 1916.

The acquisition of Holland and its much-desired Colonies had long been an object of German ambition and of the teachings of men like Treitschke; its ruler had married a German Prince under the Kaiser's avowed patronage and against the wishes of perhaps the majority of her people and their daughter and only child would probably marry another German; the commercial and financial classes were said to be inclined toward Germany and a Teuton commercial league; its people were determined not to give Germany cause for offence; its war-trade in 1916 steadily grew with the latter Power and decreased with Britain. The Orange or official blue-book of war despatches, issued in July, 1916, showed an equality of protests as between German submarine outrages and British blockade enforcement. Meanwhile, through the Agency of

the Netherlands Overseas Trust, Great Britain practically had Holland under a system of rations—anything needed for its own people but nothing for export except food. Of the latter Germany got much in exchange for coal and at tremendous prices. In November the Holland section of the League of Neutral States issued an appeal to the United States on behalf of the Belgians whom Germany was deporting: "Every day numbers of fugitives, in spite of the deadly electric wire which the Germans have erected along the frontier, succeed in escaping to the Netherlands. From them we learn the painful details of the unutterable despair of the women and children who are left behind." Holland was thus practically guarding, by her neutrality, a vulnerable German frontier while, for a long time, and despite British care, providing much in supplies and food for Germany's use.

Meanwhile South American countries had maintained their neutrality better than in 1915. Brazil was the country chiefly interested in the War because of its arrogant and aggressive German population in the States of Santa Catharina and Rio Grande do Sul, with their German clubs, German education, language, patriotism and active German Consuls; the known designs of Germany in respect to the country and its aggressive treatment of Brazil in recent years; the fact of a German Minister of Foreign Affairs, Dr. Lauro S. Müller, being in office and representing Santa Catharina in Parliament. The latter, by the way, was a guest of the Toronto National Exhibition in September, 1916, and received many courtesies from that British city. During 1916, however, German arrogance provoked a reaction in Brazil outside of the two states mentioned and, despite German spies, distorted views from the seats of war, and immense circulation of Germanized literature, public opinion changed greatly. German organization continued, however, and in the spring of this year it was found that in three southern states German shooting societies had formed, practically, an Army of 100,000 men. The final result was enforced disarmament but the whole incident was significant.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE WORLD-WAR IN 1916*

Jan. 1st.—British liner *Persia* torpedoed in Eastern Mediterranean; many lives lost. British forces occupied Yaunde (Kamerun) in Africa.

Jan. 2nd.—Russians occupied several heights in the Bukowina, and drove enemy back on the Strypa.

Jan. 6th.—Russian success on River Styr; advance towards Kovel.

Jan. 7th.—British relief expedition for Kut-el-Amara encountered Turkish forces; heavy fighting on both banks of Tigris, Turks finally defeated.

Jan. 9th.—Evacuation of Gallipoli completed with one British casualty reported. British battleship *King Edward VII* mined; crew rescued.

Jan. 10th.—Fierce fighting in Champagne; French lost some ground. Austrians defeated Montenegrins and captured Mount Lovtchen.

Jan. 11th.—French troops landed on Corfu and used the German Emperor's property, the Achilleion, as a sanatorium for the Serbian Army.

*NOTE.—For 1914 and 1915 Chronologies of the War see similar Sections in *The Canadian Annual Review* of those years. For much of the data in this Chronology the author is indebted to the columns of the London *Times*, the N. Y. *Tribune* and *United Empire*, the interesting organ of the Royal Colonial Institute.

Jan. 12th.—*Entente* Allies blew up railway bridge at Demir-Hissar, cutting Turkish and Bulgarian communications.

Jan. 13th.—Austrians occupied Cettigne. Further fighting on Tigris; Turks defeated at Wadi.

Jan. 14th.—French submarine sank Austrian cruiser off Cattaro.

Jan. 17th.—Successful British attack on Givenchy.

Jan. 18th.—Turkish Army in Armenia routed by Russians, who captured Koprikeui.

Jan. 19th.—Allied War Council in London.

Jan. 20th.—King Nicholas and Royal Family of Montenegro left country *en route* to Lyons.

Jan. 21st.—British relief expedition attacked Turkish forces 23 miles east of Kut with heavy losses. Flight of Turks before Russians to Erzeroum; forts bombarded by Russian artillery.

Jan. 23rd.—Air-raids—German, on Dover, three machines; French, on Metz, 24 machines; French, on Monastir, 32 machines. Senoussi camp attacked and tribesmen dispersed (Western Egypt). Austrian troops occupied Scutari (Albania).

Jan. 24th.—British force occupied German camp near Mbuyuni (East Africa).

Jan. 25th.—Vigorous German offensive in Artois and bombs dropped on Dunkirk. British aeroplanes attacked hostile aircraft. General Dobell reported Kamerun coast-line clear of enemy.

Jan. 26th.—Austrians captured San Giovanni di Medua (Albanian port).

Jan. 27th.—News received from Mesopotamia that enemy had retired about a mile from British entrenchments at Kut.

Jan. 28th.—Fierce fighting near Loos and Arras, in France, with German attacks repulsed, except near Givenchy, where some advanced French trenches were taken. New Russian offensive in the Caucasus; Turkish supplies and munitions captured. Allied troops occupy fortress of Kara Burun, commanding harbour of Salonika.

Jan. 29th.—German success at Frise, on the Somme. Zeppelin raid on Paris; 23 killed and 30 injured.

Jan. 31st.—Zeppelin raid on England; six counties invaded; 59 killed and 101 injured.

Feb. 1st.—German air raid on Salonika; 10 killed. British liner *Appam* (believed lost), arrived at American port of Norfolk, Virginia, as German prize.

Feb. 3rd.—British Admiralty announced destruction of a Zeppelin in North Sea. Parliament Buildings at Ottawa almost wholly destroyed by fire.

Feb. 6th.—Desperate fighting on the Dniester; Russians reported heavy enemy casualties.

Feb. 7th.—Fierce artillery battles on Western front; Lens again bombarded by the Allies. British reconnoitring column from Nasiryeh (on the Euphrates) attacked on its return by Arab force; two days later punitive expedition destroyed four Arab villages.

Feb. 9th.—Germans shelled Belfort. Further Russian successes on the Dniester. Hostile sea-planes over Kent; 3 casualties. General Smuts appointed to command British and South African forces in East African campaign.

Feb. 10th.—Successful bombing raid by 18 British aeroplanes on enemy huts at Terhand. Russians captured Uscieczko, and crossed to west bank of the Dniester, driving enemy before them.

Feb. 12th.—Austrian air raid on Italian coast.

Feb. 13th.—French captured trenches in Champagne. Bulgarians occupied Elbasan.

Feb. 14th.—Germans gained ground near Ypres. Bombs dropped on Milan.

Feb. 15th.—Raid on Strumnitza by 13 French aeroplanes. British Admiralty announced loss of cruiser *Arethusa*, mined off East coast.

Feb. 16th.—Russians took Erzeroum, most important Turkish stronghold in Armenia; 13,000 prisoners, 323 guns captured. Conquest of Kamerun completed; bulk of enemy forces escaped into Spanish territory.

Feb. 17th.—British contingent landed at Chios; German and Austrian Consuls at Athens arrested.

Feb. 19th.—Germans attacked British lines near Ypres.

Feb. 20th.—German seaplanes dropped bombs on Lowestoft and Walmer.

Feb. 21st.—Verdun Battle began. French motor-gun destroyed by a Zeppelin.

Feb. 22nd.—Germans delivered continued fierce attacks on Verdun lines; enemy successes at two points. Russian advance continued along Black Sea coast.

Feb. 23rd.—Verdun Battle continued with increasing violence; French evacuated Haumont. French air-raid on Metz. German raider *Moewe* captured five British ships and one Belgian vessel. Portuguese seized German steamers lying in the Tagus.

Feb. 24th.—French lines north of Verdun partly withdrawn; violent artillery battle continued on front of 25 miles. Portuguese seized eight more German ships lying at St. Vincent.

Feb. 25th.—German attacks repulsed in Verdun district. French captured salient in Champagne; heavy enemy casualties. Russian success in Persia; two important passes carried and enemy pursued towards Kermanshah.

Feb. 26th.—Russians captured Ashkala, 30 miles west of Erzeroum. British success in Western Egypt, enemy completely routed. French transport sunk in Mediterranean with great loss of life.

Feb. 27th.—Desperate fighting at Verdun; Germans carried part of Douaumont ridge but were finally driven off, except for small force which remained almost surrounded. Important Russian success in Persia, Kermanshah taken. British liner *Maloja* sunk off Dover; 150 lives lost.

Feb. 28th.—Railway station at Eix taken and re-taken; finally in French hands. German success in Champagne; surprise attack carried the Navarin Farm. British captured Barani (Western Egypt).

Mar. 1st.—German seaplane raid on Southeast coast; machine wrecked and picked up by French.

Mar. 2nd.—British re-captured "International Trench" near Ypres. Fierce fighting continued round Douaumont, Fresnes, and Vaux. Russians occupied Bitlis.

Mar. 4th.—Russian force landed at Atani under cover of fire from fleet; Turks defeated and pursued. Germans claimed return of *Moewe* to home port.

Mar. 5th.—Zeppelin raid on Northeast British coast; eight counties visited, 70 casualties.

Mar. 6th.—Germans captured Forges and made slight gains in Champagne.

Mar. 7th.—Germans took Fresnes and part of Hill 265. Russians captured Rizeh (Black Sea coast). Successful advance by British forces in East Africa.

Mar. 8th.—French re-captured part of Bois des Corbeaux; Germans driven back in Champagne. Metz again bombarded.

Mar. 10th.—Germany declared war on Portugal. British force in Mesopotamia obliged to fall back owing to lack of water. Successful British advance in East Africa; Chala and Taveta captured.

Mar. 11th.—Surprise German attack near Rheims and some ground gained. Russians occupied Kerind (Persia). Fighting in East Africa; Germans dislodged from Kitovo Hills, near Mt. Kilimanjaro. Turkish position on Tigris attacked.

Mar. 13th.—Great aerial activity on Western front; six German aeroplanes brought down. British success in East Africa—Moshi occupied.

Mar. 14th.—Fresh attacks on Verdun; enemy repulsed, except at two points. British force occupied Sollum without opposition; Egyptian Bedouins surrendering.

Mar. 15th.—French re-captured ground near Verdun. Austria declared war on Portugal.

Mar. 16th.—Fierce struggle round Vaux and the Mort Homme positions; German attacks repulsed with heavy losses. Resignation of Admiral von Tirpitz. Dutch liner *Tubantia* torpedoed off Dutch coast. Russians occupy Mamakhatun, 60 miles west of Erzeroum.

Mar. 18th.—Dutch linner *Palembang* torpedoed in the North Sea. Prince of Wales arrived in Egypt to be staff captain on the staff of the British Commander-in-Chief after long service in France.

Mar. 19th.—Four German seaplanes over East Kent with bombs dropped at Dover, Deal, and Ramsgate; 9 people killed, 31 injured. Russian success on the Dniester.

Mar. 20th.—Allied aeroplanes, 65 in all, bombarded Zeebrugge, causing considerable damage. British destroyers chased three German destroyers into Zeebrugge, seriously damaging one. Russians entered Ispahan.

Mar. 21st.—German attack on Verdun renewed on the West and the wood of Avocourt captured.

Mar. 22nd.—Area of fighting on Russian front extended. Russians assumed offensive.

Mar. 23rd.—Atlantic liner *Minneapolis* torpedoed; some 18 lives lost.

Mar. 24th.—Channel steamer *Sussex* torpedoed and about 50 lives lost.

Mar. 25th.—British seaplanes raided German airship-sheds in Schleswig-Holstein, east of Island of Sylt; 3 machines reported missing. German raider *Greif* sunk by gun-fire, British armed merchant-cruiser *Alcantara* torpedoed.

Mar. 26th.—British air-raid on Turkish advanced base at Birel-Hassana (Sinai).

Mar. 27th.—British advance at St. Eloi, France; two lines of enemy trenches captured on front of 600 yards. German air-raid on Salonika; two machines shot down.

Mar. 29th.—Fierce fighting around Verdun; French regain possession of Avocourt redoubt, but forced to evacuate position near Malancourt.

Mar. 31st.—French evacuated Malancourt and Vaux. Zeppelin raid on Eastern British Counties and northeast coast; one Zeppelin brought down and crew taken prisoners.

Apr. 1st.—Zeppelin raid on British northeast coast.

Apr. 2nd.—Zeppelin raid on Scotland and northern and southern counties of England.

Apr. 5th.—Further British advance towards Kut; Turkish positions at Umm-el-Hannah and Felahieh carried. Another Zeppelin raid on northeast coast.

Apr. 6th.—Germans captured village of Haucourt. Slight German gains at St. Eloi. A German force surrendered in East Africa.

Apr. 8th.—German bombs dropped on Russian aerodrome at Oesel (Gulf of Riga).

Apr. 9th.—Fierce fighting in Verdun region; Germans captured advanced trench on the Mort Homme. British force delivered unsuccessful attack on Turkish position at Sanna-i-Yat (Mesopotamia).

Apr. 10th.—British captured mine-crater at St. Eloi (previously relinquished), also some German trenches.

Apr. 12th.—Great artillery activity between Douaumont and Vaux. British advanced on Tigris; enemy driven back over a distance varying from 1½ to 3 miles. Reported occupation of Kionga (German East Africa) by Portuguese troops.

Apr. 14th.—British naval air-raid on Constantinople and Adrianople.

Apr. 15th.—French captured trenches and prisoners near Douaumont.

Apr. 16th.—Russian advance on Trebizond continued; passage of the Kara Dere forced.

Apr. 17th.—Fierce fighting on the Meuse; Germans repulsed with heavy losses, except at one point. Turkish force attacked British line on right bank of Tigris, but lose 3,000 killed.

Apr. 18th.—Trebizond taken by Russians.

Apr. 19th.—British line attacked near Ypres; everywhere driven back except at St. Eloi. Death of Field-Marshal von der Goltz at Turkish headquarters.

Apr. 20th.—Attempt to land arms on west coast of Ireland from German ship. Sir Roger Casement taken prisoner.

Apr. 23rd.—Fresh British attack on Sanna-i-Yat position repulsed. Turks attacked Katia and Duweidar posts east of Suez Canal. Katia garrison retired.

Apr. 24th.—Rebel rising in Ireland, Dublin Post Office seized; troops called out. British attempt to send supply-ship to Kut failed and ship ran aground. Turkish camp near Katia completely destroyed by British bombs

and machine-gun fire. Report published of further British successes in East Africa; Kondoa Irangi occupied on Apr. 19, enemy retreating.

Apr. 25th.—Naval battle off Lowestoft and Yarmouth;; damage slight and German squadron driven off and chased. Zeppelin raid on East coast, over 100 bombs dropped. Martial law proclaimed in city and county of Dublin.

Apr. 26th.—British troops occupied Liberty Hall and Stephen's Green, Dublin.

Apr. 27th.—Further rebel outbreaks in Ireland; martial law proclaimed over whole country; street fighting continued in Dublin. Germans delivered fierce attacks against British lines in France; enemy repulsed at all points. British battle-ship *Russell* mined in Mediterranean; about 124 of the crew missing.

Apr. 28th.—Russian reverse in Baltic Provinces; Germans recaptured trenches near Vilna.

Apr. 29th.—Fall of Kut; British force surrendered unconditionally. British success at Bushire (Persian Gulf); hostile force attacked and dispersed.

Apr. 30th.—Irish rebels surrendering in Dublin and over 700 prisoners taken. French captured enemy trenches near Mort Homme and Cumières. Seven German machines accounted for by French. Hostilities resumed on Salonika frontier.

May 1st.—Dublin reported safe; all rebels in the city surrendered. Two British war vessels mined in Mediterranean. French gains near Douaumont; 100 prisoners taken.

May 2nd.—Air raid on Yorkshire and Scotland. French troops occupied Florina (Macedonia).

May 3rd.—Three Irish rebel leaders tried and shot; trials proceeding. Further French gains at Mort Homme; many prisoners captured. Zeppelin wrecked on Norwegian coast. Air raid on Deal. Exchange of wounded British and Turkish prisoners commenced in Mesopotamia.

May 5th.—Two Zeppelins destroyed by British warships, one off Schleswig coast (May 4), and one at Salonika. Slight German gain in region of Avocourt

May 7th.—Germans delivered furious attacks against French lines near Verdun with success at two points. Russians defeat Turks on Persian frontier.

May 8th.—Successful French counter-attacks near Verdun; several trenches recaptured.

May 10th.—Russians occupied Kasr-i-Shirin, on the road to Bagdad.

May 11th.—German success near Vermelles, France; about 500 yards of British lines captured. Sharp fighting in East Africa; Germans deliver last of a series of fierce attacks at Kondoa Irangi which were all repulsed with heavy losses.

May 14th.—Turks assumed the offensive near Erzeroum; Russians forced to retreat.

May 15th.—Successful Russian advance to Rowandiz in the direction of Mosul.

May 16th.—British success east of Suez Canal; Australian and New Zealand troops pursued enemy, and captured considerable war material.

May 18th.—Violent artillery actions on Western front; French successes at two points. Three German ships sunk in Baltic by British and Russian war vessels. Heavy Austrian attacks in the Trentino.

May 19th.—Small Russian cavalry force joined British Mesopotamian Expedition; General Gorringe captured Dujailar Redoubt, near Kut.

May 20th.—Vimy Ridge captured by Germans on the 18th, recaptured by British.

May 22nd.—Vimy Ridge again lost. French re-enter Douaumont Fort.

May 23rd.—French forced to evacuate Douaumont and Cumières; Russians occupied Sirdisht (Persia). British force occupied El Fasher (capital of Darfur, Soudan); Sultan's forces completely routed.

May 25th.—British advance in East Africa continued and Neu Langenberg occupied.

May 26th.—German-Bulgarian force invaded Greece; no resistance offered.

May 27th.—French regained lost ground near Cumières.

May 29th.—Heavy German bombardment on British front in France; Bulgarians bombarded French advanced lines on the Vardar (Greece). Italians evacuated Asiago.

May 31st.—Great naval battle off coast of Jutland; heavy losses in ships and men on both sides; Germans driven into port. Australian and New Zealand troops raided Turkish camp at Bir Salmana.

June 1st.—Austrian advance into Italy continued. Turks took the offensive against Russians in the Caucasus.

June 2nd.—British lines heavily attacked and pierced near Ypres. Slight German advance near Verdun; Vaux Fort threatened.

June 3rd.—Canadian counter attacks near Ypres; much lost ground regained. Allied troops occupied Government Bureaux at Salonika, and proclaimed state of siege throughout the territory occupied by them. Austrian advance in the Monte Cengio region.

June 4th.—Great Russian offensive began on a front extending from the Pripet River to the Roumanian frontier; large captures of prisoners and guns. Canadians compelled to fall back near Ypres; heavy casualties.

June 5th.—British cruiser *Hampshire* sunk off the Orkneys; Lord Kitchener and Staff drowned.

June 6th.—Battle of Ypres extended; heavy fighting on front of some 3 miles. Russians occupied Lutsk. Bulgarian forces concentrated on Greek frontier. Allies placed restrictions, amounting to a pacific blockade, on Greek shipping.

June 7th.—French compelled to evacuate Vaux Fort. Sharp encounter between French and Bulgarian troops on Greek frontier; enemy driven back.

June 8th.—Naval skirmish off Zeebrugge; German destroyers chased into port.

June 9th.—British forces in East Africa occupied Mombo.

June 11th.—Russian advance continued and Austrian line pierced in three places; large capture of prisoners.

June 13th.—British force in East Africa occupied Wilhemstal. Italian success in the Lagarina Valley; Austrian line captured. Russians sunk German auxiliary cruiser and two torpedo-boats in the Baltic. Canadians recovered lost positions at Ypres.

June 14th.—Economic Conference of Allies opened in Paris.

June 15th.—Germans launched fresh attacks against Verdun; repulsed with heavy losses. In East Africa, important station of Korogwe captured; Island of Ukerewe (Lake Victoria) occupied.

June 17th.—Russians captured Czernowitz.

June 19th.—As a result of fortnight's fighting Russians took over 170,000 prisoners. Air raid on El Arish.

June 21st.—News received of proclamation by the Grand Shereef of Mecca, of Arab independence of Turkey. Mecca, Jeddah and Taif captured by Arabs; Medina besieged. Allied Powers presented ultimatum to Greece, insisting upon demobilization, formation of new Cabinet, dissolution of Chamber, new elections and dismissal of certain police officials.

June 22nd.—Germans captured British trenches near Givenchy; French recovered ground between Fumin and Chenois Woods.

June 23rd.—German advance at Verdun; several positions captured.

June 24th.—Russian success in the Bukowina; Kimpolung and Kuty captured. German defeat in East Africa.

June 25th.—Great Italian advance; Asiago, Priafora, and Cengio Mountains retaken.

June 26th.—British activity on Western front; German lines penetrated in ten places. French gained ground near Thiaumont. Italians re-occupied Arsiero and Posina.

June 28th.—Russians defeated Austrians east of Kolomea; great number of prisoners taken.

June 29th.—Roger Casement found guilty of high treason and sentenced to death.

June 30th.—Russians captured Kolomea.

July 1st.—Beginning of combined British and French offensive on Western front with fierce fighting on the Somme; British captured German trenches on seven-mile front, also Montauban, Mametz, and Fricourt; over 8,000 prisoners taken by French and British.

July 3rd.—Allied advance continued; British captured La Boisselle; French within four miles of Peronne. Successful Russian attacks at two points against Von Hindenburg's forces; heavy fighting in Lutsk salient.

July 5th.—Further Allied progress between the Ancre and the Somme; all gains consolidated. Struggle for Verdun continued. Russians cut main railway-line from Hungary to the Austrian centre.

July 7th.—Second stage of British advance; more enemy positions carried; desperate struggle for Contalmaison. Russian successes in Lutsk salient. British force in East Africa reached the coast; Tanga occupied.

July 8th.—French took Hardecourt; British entered Trones Wood; many prisoners and much war material captured.

July 9th.—German submarine *Deutschland,* carrying mails and cargo, arrived in America.

July 10th.—British captured Contalmaison for the second time.

July 11th.—Sir Douglas Haig reported complete capture of German first system of defence on front of 14,000 yards. Enemy regained some ground in Mametz and Trones Woods. German stand on the Stokhod; Russian advance checked. German submarine bombarded Durham coast.

July 14th.—Allied advance in West continued; German second line of defence attacked on front of four miles; all British gains held; Trones Wood and two villages captured.

July 15th.—Russians occupied Bailburt, on Erzeroum-Trebizond road. In East Africa, British force captured Mwanza—principal German port on Lake Victoria-Nyanza.

July 16th.—British advanced almost to the crest of Albert plateau in France; third system of German defences attacked.

July 17th.—More British successes in France; Ovillers captured. Russian victory in Lutsk district.

July 18th.—Heavy German counter-attacks on Western front; enemy gained some ground. Bombs dropped on Reval (Russian port).

July 19th.—British regained most of the lost ground.

July 20th.—British Government appointed Commissioners to enquire into the Dardanelles operations and the Mesopotamian campaign.

July 21st.—Further Russian success on the Rivers Liga and Styr.

July 22nd.—British continued attacks along the whole front from Pozières to Guillemont. Resignation of M. Sazonoff.

July 23rd.—Naval action near mouth of the Scheldt; German destroyers put to flight.

July 24th.—French success near Thiaumont; continued advance near Fleury. British force in East Africa gained complete possession of the Usambara Railway.

July 25th.—Heavy German counter-attacks repulsed on Western front; French gained ground near Estrees. Russians occupied Erzinjan.

July 26th.—British captured Pozières. Important Russian victory in Lutsk salient, near Brody.

July 27th.—British penetrated into Delville Wood; desperate fighting continued. Grand Shereef of Mecca captured Yamba (port of Medina) from the Turks. Captain Fryatt shot at Bruges.

July 28th.—British captured whole of Delville Wood and entered Longueval. Russians occupied Brody. Patrol engagements in Egypt.

July 29th.—Further important Russian successes; enemy's line broken on front of 13 miles; passage of the Stokhod forced. British force in East Africa occupied Dodoma (German Central Railway).

July 30th.—Combined British and French advance in the West. Arrival of Russian troops at Salonika.

Aug. 1st.—German aerodrome and ammunition-sheds near Ghent attacked by British Naval air-squadron; about two tons of bombs dropped and considerable damage done. Russian success in Galicia; Koropiec River crossed.

Aug. 2nd.—French gains on the Somme and at Verdun; Fleury re-captured.

Aug. 3rd.—Roger Casement hanged. Belgian troops in East Africa occupied Ujiji—German port on Lake Tanganyika and terminus of Central Railway.

Aug. 4th.—Turkish army (about 14,000 strong) attacked British positions east of Suez Canal; British counter-attack successful; Turkish force completely routed and pursued with large captures of prisoners and guns.

Aug. 5th.—British gains in region of Thiepval and north of Pozières.

Aug. 6th.—Development of great Italian offensive; substantial gains on Isonzo front.

Aug. 8th.—Portugal agreed to extend her co-operation with the Allies to Europe.

Aug. 9th.—Italians occupied Gorizia. French guns at Salonika bombarded Doiran. Turkish counter-attack beaten back in the Sinai Peninsula. Zeppelin raid on eastern and northeastern British coasts.

Aug. 10th.—Russians occupied Stanislau; steady advance on all fronts. French occupied Doiran station in Macedonia.

Aug. 11th.—Numerous British air-raids on Western front; airship-sheds at Brussels and Namur and several railway stations bombarded. Fresh German defeats in East Africa. Italian troops landed at Salonika.

Aug. 12th.—Allies advanced in the West; many prisoners taken. German air-raid on Dover.

Aug. 13th.—Centre of Austro-German lines in Russia broken; Von Bothmer's forces retreating.

Aug. 15th.—H. M. the King returned from a week's visit to British Army in France.

Aug. 16th.—French advanced on the Somme; substantial gains.

Aug. 17th.—French captured Fleury (Verdun). Bulgarians entered Florina on Greek territory.

Aug. 18th.—Further British and French advance, and Thiepval Ridge captured. Bulgarians advanced into Greek territory towards Kavalla.

Aug. 19th.—German High Seas Fleet came out into North Sea, but avoided an engagement and returned to port. H.M.S. *Nottingham* and H.M.S. *Falmouth* torpedoed.

Aug. 20th.—General Sir Charles Monro succeeded General Sir Beauchamp Duff as Commander-in-Chief in India.

Aug. 21st.—Heavy counter-attacks repulsed on Western front. British forces in East Africa occupied Kidete; steady advance on Dar-es-Salaam.

Aug. 22nd.—Further headway in the West. Turks retreated in the Caucasus. Italian successes in the Dolomites. British forces occupied Kilossa in East Africa.

Aug. 23rd.—Russians re-captured Mush (Caucasus), and defeated Turks near Turco-Persian frontier.

Aug. 24th.—French captured Maurepas, and advanced beyond it; British advanced on Thiepval, many prisoners taken. German submarine-liner *Deutschland* returned to Germany.

Aug. 25th.—Zeppelin raid on E. and S.-E. coasts and outskirts of London; 29 casualties. Bulgarians entered Kavalla.

Aug. 26th.—Five British aeroplanes lost in heavy storm at the front. Serbian progress in the Ostrovo district.

Aug. 27th.—Italy declared war on Germany. Roumania declared war on Austria-Hungary.

Aug. 28th.—Germany declared war on Roumania. Austrians bombarded Roumanian towns on the Danube.

Aug. 29th.—Roumanians forced Transylvanian passes; Austrians evacuated three important towns. Marshal Von Hindenburg appointed Chief of the German General Staff.

Aug. 30th.—Turkey declared war on Roumania. Slight German gains on British front in France. Russian advance in the Carpathians. German forces in East Africa retreated east and west of the Uluguru Mountains.

Sept. 1st.—Fierce German attacks on Western and Russian fronts. Allied Fleet anchored off Athens; pro-Ally rising in Salonika. Bulgaria declared war on Roumania.

Sept. 2nd.—Combined Russian and Roumanian advance; Austrians retired across River Cerna. Allied Governments made important demands on Greece; three German vessels seized off Athens at the Piraeus.

Sept. 3rd.—Raid on Eastern counties and outskirts of London by 13 enemy airships; one Zeppelin destroyed and another damaged; British capture Guillemont.

Sept. 4th.—French successes on the Somme. Occupation of Dar-es-Salaam—capital of German East Africa.

Sept. 6th.—French success at Verdun; Germans occupied Tutrakan.

Sept. 7th.—Russian advance on the Dniester; Halicz bombarded. Roumanian reverse in the Dobrudja.

Sept. 9th.—British captured Ginchy; further French advance at Verdun.

Sept. 10th.—British force at Salonika crossed the Struma; enemy driven back.

Sept. 11th.—Russian and Roumanian Armies joined forces in the Carpathians; Mount Kapul and other important heights captured. Belgian force occupied Tabora in German East Africa.

Sept. 13th.—Brilliant French advance; German third line pierced between Combles and Péronne.

Sept. 14th.—British advance on the Salonika front. Successful Russian air-raid on German hydroplane station (Gulf of Riga), several machines destroyed.

Sept. 15th.—Important Allied advance in the West; British occupied High Wood, most of Bouleaux Wood, and several villages. Canadian troops captured Courcelette. Italian advance on the Carso, many prisoners taken. Serbian advance on Monastir; enemy driven back ten miles.

Sept. 16th.—British gained more ground in the West; over 4,000 prisoners taken and Mouquet Farm captured. Russian success north of Halicz.

Sept. 17th.—Greek Army Corps in the territory occupied by Bulgarians "kidnapped" and interned in Germany.

Sept. 18th.—French force in Macedonia occupied Florina; Bulgarians pursued towards Monastir. News received of capture of two last remaining enemy ports in German East Africa. British captured the Quadrilateral, strongly fortified German work between Bouleaux Wood and Ginchy. "Tanks" first in action. French captured Deniécourt.

Sept. 19th.—Roumanian advance checked near Vulcan Pass—Carpathians.

Sept. 23rd-24th.—Air raid by 12 German airships over London and Eastern Counties. Two airships destroyed. Two French airmen dropped bombs on Essen.

Sept. 25th.—Allied offensive resumed on the Somme; British captured Morval and Lesboeufs; Combles isolated. Zeppelin raid on N. Midlands and English coasts. M. Venizelos headed a Nationalist movement in Greece.

Sept. 26th.—Important successes on Western front; Thiepval and Combles captured.

Sept. 27th.—British and French advance continued in France; all gains consolidated. German airship bases raided by British naval aeroplanes. Russian advance checked in the Lutsk salient.

Sept. 29th.—British success near Le Sars. Pro-ally proclamation issued in Crete.

Oct. 1st.—Further British advance on the Somme. Air-raid on E. coast and N. London; one Zeppelin brought down. Russian advance S.-W. of Brody and N.-E. of Halicz; many prisoners taken. German success against the Roumanians; Roter Turm Pass seized.

Oct. 2nd.—Roumanians crossed the Danube and invaded Bulgaria. Stubborn fighting on the Russian front; some Russian progress in the Lutsk region.

Oct. 3rd.—Bulgarians compelled to retreat before combined French, Russian and Serbian forces; Allies ten miles from Monastir.

Oct. 4th.—British captured Eaucourt l'Abbaye; French line advanced east of Combles. Roumanian success in Transylvania. British troops crossed the Struma; Bulgarian occupation of Eastern Macedonia threatened. Resignation of the Greek Cabinet.

Oct. 5th.—Roumanians compelled to withdraw across the Danube.

Oct. 7th.—British captured Le Sars; combined British and French advance further south. Germans reinforced in Transylvania; Roumanians evacuated Brasso.

Oct. 9th.—Allied advance in Macedonia continued. German submarines active in American waters; 8 vessels torpedoed.

Oct. 10th.—Brilliant French advance south of the Somme; heavy enemy losses. Roumanian retreat in Transylvania continued.

Oct. 11th.—Important Italian successes on three fronts—the Carso, in the Trentino, and in the Julian Alps—large captures of prisoners. Allied Governments demanded, and obtained under protest, complete surrender of Greek Fleet.

Oct. 13th.—Allied air-squadron bombarded German Mauser works at Oberndorf; six enemy aeroplanes brought down. Roumanians pushed back to Transylvanian frontier.

Oct. 14th.—Allies pushed forward on the Thiepval plateau and between Barleux and Chaulines. Russian success on Lutsk salient.

Oct. 17th.—Allied troops landed at Athens; all important posts put under military control. Austro-German force captured the Gyimes Pass; Roumanians retired to neighbourhood of Agas.

Oct. 18th.—French captured Sailly-Saillisel.

Oct. 19th.—Roumanian success at Gyimes. Serbians occupied Brod. New German offensive launched against Roumanians in the Dobrudja.

Oct. 20th.—News received of successful operations in East Africa; enemy forces confined in the Rufiji valley; British in command of all ports and railways. Roumanian withdrawal in Torzburg and Buzan Passes.

Oct. 21st.—British gained ground between Schwaben Redoubt and Le Sars. Russo-Roumanian forces in retreat in Dobrudja, and fell back in Predeal Pass. Count Sturgkh, Austrian Premier, murdered.

Oct. 22nd.—Fall of Constanza (Roumania) to Germans. German seaplane over Sheerness is destroyed by British seaplane.

Oct. 23rd.—British advanced east of Guedecourt and Lesboeufs; 1,000 yards of trench captured. Predeal captured.

Oct. 24th.—French victory at Verdun; German line pierced a depth of two miles over five-mile front; 3,500 prisoners taken. Austro-German forces captured Vulcan Pass—Carpathians.

Oct. 25th.—Czernavoda captured by Von Mackensen's force. Bridge over Danube cut by Roumanians.

Oct. 26th.—German naval raid in the English Channel. British transport service attacked by 10 destroyers; 2 German destroyers disabled and the rest driven off.

Oct. 27th.—French closing in on Vaux Fort. Roumanian retreat in the Dobrudja continued.

Oct. 29th.—British gained ground near Lesboeufs. Roumanian success in the Transylvanian Passes.

Oct. 30th.—French advance towards Sailly-Saillisel. German success south of the Somme; French line pierced. In E. Africa Germans defeated east of Lupembe.

Oct. 31st.—Fierce fighting in Galicia; Russians forced back at one point.

Nov. 1st.—Allied advance on the Somme; ground gained near St. Pierre Vaast Wood. Germans evacuated Vaux Fort. Roumanians continued to pursue enemy in Vulcan Pass. British force in Macedonia captured three villages on the Struma front. Italian successes; enemy driven from heights east of Gorizia; further advance on the Carso plateau, and over 4,700 prisoners taken. Successful Italian naval air-raid on Austrian base at Pola.

Nov. 3rd.—Italian gains extended on the Carso plateau.

Nov. 5th.—Further Allied advance on the Somme; British captured high ground near the Butte de Warlencourt; French occupied Damloup. Two German battleships torpedoed in North Sea.

Nov. 6th.—Fierce German counter-attacks on the Somme; British forced to relinquish ground in region of Butte de Warlencourt. British liner *Arabia* torpedoed in Mediterranean. British conquest of Darfur, Africa, completed.

Nov. 7th.—French advance towards Chaulnes; two villages captured and over 500 prisoners. Russian success in the Carpathians.

Nov. 9th.—Allied rally in the Dobrudja; Harsova recaptured. Enemy reinforced in the Vulcan Pass.

Nov. 10th.—Big air battle on Western front, enemy squadron dispersed; seven British machines lost. British naval air-raid on harbour and submarine bases at Ostend and Zeebrugge. Serbian advance on Monastir; Chuke Heights stormed and Polog captured. German destroyers enter Gulf of Finland and shell Baltic Port; Russians sank several destroyers; American steamer *Columbian* torpedoed.

Nov. 12th.—French recaptured Saillisel.

Nov. 13th.—Battle of the Ancre began; British advance on front of nearly five miles, Beaumont Hamel and St. Pierre Division captured; over 3,300 prisoners taken. Bulgarians evacuated Iven, 15 miles east of Monastir. Roumanians fell back south of Roter Turm and Vulcan Passes.

Nov. 14th.—British captured Beaucourt, France; nearly 6,000 prisoners taken.

Nov. 15th.—French lines heavily attacked on the Somme; Germans regained ground at Pressoir and Saillisel. Ostend and Zeebrugge heavily bombarded by British naval aeroplanes.

Nov. 16th.—French retrieved losses on the Somme. Bulgarians defeated near Kenali; Allies nearing Monastir.

Nov. 17th.—French airman dropped bombs on Munich.

Nov. 18th.—Further British advance on the Ancre; outskirts of Grandcourt reached. Zeppelin destroyed on Russian front. Allied successes on Salonika front.

Nov. 19th.—Monastir captured by Allies. Germans claimed success in battle of Tirgu Jiu and to have reached Orsova-Craiova railway in Roumania. French Admiral invited Ministers of Central Powers and their Allies in Athens to leave by the 22nd.

Nov. 21st.—Death of the Emperor Francis Joseph. Austro-German forces occupied Craiova in Roumania. British hospital ship *Britannic* (48,000 tons) sunk by enemy submarine off the south coast of Attica.

Nov. 22nd.—Zeebrugge raided by British naval aeroplanes.

Nov. 24th.—Hospital ship *Braemar Castle,* on her way from Salonika to Malta, torpedoed in Ægean Sea. Further invasion of Roumania. Von Mackensen crossed the Danube; Austro-German forces made further progress east of Craiova. M. Trepoff succeeded M. Stuermer as Russian Prime Minister.

Nov. 25th.—German advance in Roumania reached Alexandria and Curtea d'Argesh.

Nov. 26th.—Alexandria captured; Roumanian line broken on left flank by General Delmensingen who captured Rymnik; Allied success near Monastir; Hill 1,050 captured by Serbs. German naval raid on Lowestoft.

Nov. 27th.—Further retreat by Roumanians; Giurgevo and Curtea d'Argesh captured. Zeppelin brought down off coast of Durham, another off Norfolk coast; Serbian advance continued.

Nov. 28th.—Success of Russians near Jablonica Pass in the Carpathians; advance of Germans towards Bucharest. *City of Birmingham* (Ellerman liner) torpedoed in Mediterranean. Enemy aeroplane dropped bombs on London; is afterwards brought down in France.

Nov. 29th.—Appointment of Sir John Jellicoe to succeed Sir Henry Jackson as First Sea Lord, and of Sir David Beatty as Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Fleet. Further retreat of Roumanians; Germans captured Kampulung.

Nov. 30th.—Greek Government handed Note to Allies refusing to comply with the demand to surrender guns and munitions.

Dec. 1st.—German advance on Bucharest, within 12 miles of inner forts; removal of Roumanian Government from Bucharest to Jassy in Northern Moldavia; landing of Allied detachments at Athens; fired upon by Greek troops.

Dec. 2nd.—Severe fighting in the Carpathians, Russians taking the offensive. Serbians' offensive brought to standstill owing to bad weather. 503 prisoners taken in German East Africa by General Smuts' forces. Pillage and outrages by Greek troops continue in Greece.

Dec. 4th.—Russian offensive continued north of Roumanian frontier. Ministerial crisis is Great Britain; Prime Minister advised King to consent to a reconstruction of the Cabinet.

Dec. 5th.—Roumanians' retreat continued; the Serbians advanced north-east of Monastir and heights north of Grunishta carried. Resignation of Mr. Lloyd George from the British Cabinet; Mr. Asquith handed in resignation of Ministry.

Dec. 6th.—German advance in Roumania threatened the oil districts around Ploesti.

Dec. 7th.—Bucharest taken by the enemy; Germans claimed 6,000 prisoners. German attack against French lines at Verdun gained a footing. Russians lost ground in the Jablonica Pass. Mr. Lloyd George invited to form a British Cabinet, Mr. Bonar Law having informed the King of his inability to do so.

Dec. 8th.—Roumanians still retreating; Germans claimed to have taken 10,000 prisoners. British liner *Caledonia* sunk.

Dec. 11th.—British "War Cabinet" and new Government completed. Russian success on the Carpathian front.

Dec. 12th.—Germans began war levies on Roumanian towns. French surprise attack near Rheims. Russian advance in the region of Kirlibaba. Allied Note to Greece presented.

Dec. 13th.—Special meeting of Reichstag. Germany and her Allies propose peace negotiations. British resumed the offensive in Mesopotamia; Shattel-Hai reached.

Dec. 15th.—Resignation of Austrian Cabinet. German advance from the Danube reached the Jablomitza.

Dec. 16th.—French success at Verdun; enemy's front broken and several villages and over 7,500 prisoners taken. British advanced towards Kut. Roumanians evacuated Buzeau and retired from the Jablomitza line.

Dec. 19th.—French capture at Verdun totalled 11,387 prisoners with 115 guns. Germans advanced towards Braila in Roumania. Russian retreat in the Dobrudja. Warrant issued by Greek Government for arrest of M. Venizelos.

Dec. 20th.—Russians checked enemy advance on Braila.

Dec. 21st.—President Wilson addressed Notes to the belligerents suggesting a statement of the terms on which they were prepared to make peace. British offensive in Sinai; El Arish captured.

Dec. 23rd.—Turkish force routed at Maghdaba, S.E. of El Arish; 1,350 prisoners.

Dec. 24th.—Allied retreat in Roumania continued. Enemy took Tulcea and attacked Machin on the Danube opposite Braila.

Dec. 25th.—Invitation sent to Dominion Premiers and the Government of India to attend "Special War Conference of the Empire." German reply to American Peace Note, repeating proposal for conference of belligerents.

Dec. 26th.—Further retreat of Allies in Roumania. Rimnic-Sarat captured by enemy. Announcement made that British had taken over a larger portion of the Allied line in France.

Dec. 27th.—Retreat of Russians on the Moldavian frontier. Chikaldir Bridge, east of Adana (Asia Minor), destroyed by British aviators. French battleship *Gaulois* sunk by submarine in Mediterranean.

Dec. 28th.—Germans claim to have taken 10,000 prisoners in Rimnic-Sarat.

Dec. 29th.—Enemy's new offensive on Moldavian border. Allies repulsed German attack northwest of Verdun.

Dec. 30th.—Allies' reply to German peace proposals communicated to the United States Government.

Dec. 31st.—Complete failure of German attacks on French posts in Champagne. New Allied Note presented to Greece, demanding reparation and guarantees in connection with the outrages of Dec. 1 and 2.

THE BRITISH EMPIRE IN THE WAR

Great Britain: War Policy, and General Position in 1916

This year of the World-war saw Great Britain in a position of naval and military power, industrial and financial strength, and national unity which would have seemed inconceivable a few years before. It was no longer the England which Europe and the United States had once thought they knew—the England of unpatriotic politics and supposedly decadent conditions, of shrieking suffragettes and Pacifist weaklings, of selfish capitalists and aggressive labourites. It was a United Kingdom of united peoples and interests; a country of cool action and steady determination, of almost universal self-sacrifice and devotion to the one great object of freeing the world from an incubus of military terror and unscrupulous power.

In a higher sense the public mind and outlook had been broadened, chastened, subdued; the heart of Britain, to a remarkable degree, had been spiritualized by suffering, self-restraint and sacrifice. In this great struggle Britain claimed, and believed herself to stand for, humanity in war, for liberty in peace, for the integrity of treaties, for the right of small nations to live, for the free self-government of dependencies, for a defensive Navy which should guard the real freedom of the seas. But her people and leaders had never advertised their virtues or the faith that was in them, and they too often did advertise their national vices, differences and deficiencies. Hence the early doubts abroad as to Britain's place in the struggle. Gradually it had permeated the mind of Europe, slowly it reached the Teuton intellect and conviction, that Britain was to be the deciding factor in the mighty conflict as she had been in the days of Napoleon, that without her money, Navy and, finally, Army, Europe would have lain prostrate at the feet of a new Conqueror and national liberty of life been relegated to the world's byways and corners.

The tremendous efforts of the country, the immense organization of interests, the concentration of countless energies which marked these years of war and came to a head in 1916, were not guided, encouraged, controlled by political weaklings. The men who stood at the head of affairs were in the main big men—intellectually, as statesmen, and as leaders. In a tossing, turbulent democracy, such as Britain possessed, there was certain to be in such a crisis a period of political controversy, of heated public discussions, of party and class antagonisms. By 1916 that period was passing away and had been replaced, in a degree greater than at first was understood, by a steeled determination that the War was the first and great matter to be settled and that all others were subsidiary.

Mr. Asquith, as Prime Minister, had brought the nation through this time of crisis, through bitter political and economic and social controversies, through days of doubt and disaster. Lord Kitchener and David Lloyd George had been towers of strength to him, and to the people, but it was a period when conciliation, calmness, caution, common sense, were needed, when the qualities possessed by the Premier filled a place that the grim determination of Kitchener, the dignified diplomacy of Grey, the versatile activities of Lloyd George, the impetuous brilliance of Churchill, the cold energy of Derby, could not have occupied. Some of his colleagues made mistakes, as with Mr. Churchill at the Dardanelles or Mr. Birrell at Dublin, while party crises, Labour troubles, military difficulties, diplomatic tangles, munition problems, came and went. But the cool, adroit, patient mind of the Premier held the scales between men and parties, adjusted difficulties, smoothed over the rough places of a terrible time, worked with his colleagues and obviously held the active unity of the nation as the supreme object of his policy—as the basis upon which victory in the War must rest.

The first crisis which Mr. Asquith had to meet in this year was the struggle over Conscription. Organized labour and the Irish situation were the chief obstacles in the way. The first was met by the skill and popularity of Mr. Lloyd George, the second by omitting that section of the United Kingdom from the Military Service Bill, the whole situation was eased greatly by the public confidence in Lord Kitchener's attitude and Mr. Asquith's tactful qualities. The issue was a vital one. Lord Derby, Director-General of Recruiting, had reported the situation at the close of 1915 as follows:

	Single	Married
Available men of military age	2,179,231	2,832,210
Of whom were starred	690,138	915,491
Number of men enlisted direct since opening of Derby scheme	103,000	112,431
Attested under group system	840,000	1,344,979
Rejected	207,000	221,853
Total	1,150,000	1,679,263
Number of men still available	1,029,231	1,152,947
Of whom were unstarred	651,160	

Men were needed everywhere and the British Empire, as M. Hanotaux, the French statesman, put it at this time, was menaced at many points of its far-flung borders: "The British Government knows what it is facing; it knows that defeat would mean the fall of the British Empire and the loss of British liberties; it knows that it is engaged in a struggle to the death and that to finish its adversary it is not sufficient to half conquer him—it is necessary to crush him utterly. To obtain this absolute victory, what is necessary? The mastery of the sea, munitions, numbers." On Jan. 5th Mr. Asquith presented his Military Service Bill to a crowded House and prefaced his speech by congratulating Lord Derby and the country upon the fact that during the former's campaign nearly 3,000,000 men had voluntarily come forward to serve their

country and by expressing the belief that no case had been made out for general compulsion. But "if, after due inquiry it is found that there are single men of military age who have no ground whatever for exemption or excuse, they should be deemed to have done what every one agrees it is their duty to the State in times like these to do, and be treated as though they had attested for enlistment. That is the course which we propose to adopt in this Bill. . . . It applies to all male British subjects who on Aug. 15, 1915, had attained 18 years and who had not attained 41 years, and who at that date were unmarried or widowers without children dependent upon them." There were various exceptions and exemptions and Tribunals in each registration district to deal with them.

Mr. Asquith thus redeemed his pledge (Nov. 2, 1915) to married recruits that they would not be called on before the young, unmarried men had been utilized. After various speeches, with Sir John Simon, lately Home Secretary and now a Pacifist politician, leading the opposition to it, the Bill passed a 1st reading by 404 to 107. The 2nd on Jan. 12 was approved by 433 to 41, after a notable speech by Arthur Henderson, Labour leader, and President of the Board of Education, in which he said: "My opinions have not changed, but they have been overborne by the conviction that some measure of compulsion is required on grounds of absolute military necessity. I have not reached that conclusion lightly or without the most anxious consideration of all possible alternatives, but in the end I found it impossible to resist the conclusion that unless the Bill proposed by the Government were introduced and passed we could not continue the War with any prospect of either a successful or speedy termination." In conclusion, he appealed to the Labour members who opposed the Bill to join with the rest of the House in sending a message to their fellow-workmen in Liége and Lille, bidding them to take courage, because with British assistance the hour of their delivery was not far off.

The Premier was explicit in declaring that without the men to be obtained by this measure England could not do her duty in the War or fulfil her obligations to her Allies. The 3rd reading passed by 385 to 38, of which latter total all were Liberals and Labourites, with one Nationalist, and all representative of Pacifist thought—Sir J. Simon, C. P. Trevelyan, R. L. Outhwaite, J. Allen Baker, Sir W. P. Byles, Phillip Snowden, etc. The measure passed the House of Lords with little opposition after Lord Kitchener had agreed with the Premier as to general compulsion being unnecessary and, on Feb. 15, a proclamation was issued, calling up all single men in the remaining groups under the Derby scheme and the remaining classes under the Military Service Act. Voluntary enlistment continued but, in the operation of the Compulsory law, there was much laxity of enforcement amongst the tribunals and a growing public agitation for universal service.

Meanwhile organized Labour had opposed this whole policy, though many of its representatives in the Commons had supported it. The Trade Union Congress, attended by 1,000 delegates, met in London on Jan. 6 and by a majority representing 781,000

members asked the Labour members of the House to oppose the Bill; on Jan. 14 the Executive of the National Railway Men's Union declared that "unless the Government is prepared to confiscate the wealth of the privileged classes for the more successful prosecution of the War, the railroad workers will resist to the uttermost the confiscation of men, whose only wealth is their labour power;" the day before this the representatives of 800,000 miners opposed Conscription by Resolution and on Jan. 27 the Annual Conference of the Labour Party, meeting at Bristol, took similar action. It first approved British participation in the War by a majority of delegates claiming to represent 900,000 members; it then endorsed the action of the Parliamentary Labour Party in aiding national recruiting by a high majority of 1,641,000; it protested emphatically against "the adoption of Conscription in any form" as being opposed to the spirit of British democracy and the liberties of the people by an equally large majority of 1,796,000 against 219,000; it voted down a proposal to agitate against the Military Service Bill, should it become law, by an almost identical majority; it approved of Labour representatives in the Coalition Government by an equally large majority. It would seem clear from these votes and general conditions that the Conference was simply holding, academically, to an old-time position and that the anti-Conscription motions did not represent the views of the labouring masses.

On May 2nd Mr. Asquith introduced an extended Military Service Bill, applicable to all male British subjects of 18 to 41 years of age, married as well as single. He stated that the total naval and military effort of the Empire, up to this time, had exceeded 5,000,000 men, declared that almost identical criticisms were directed against the Pitt Government in the Napoleonic days as were now aimed at his Administration, and added that, despite errors or mistakes, the solid contribution of the Empire to the War was increasing month by month. The 2nd reading of the Bill was carried on May 4 by 330 to 38, after a speech from Mr. Lloyd George in which he said that there was no principle involved in the opposition to Conscription: "There has never been a country yet faced with great military peril that has saved itself without resorting to compulsion. . . . Washington won the independence of America by compulsory methods. They defended it in 1812 by compulsory methods. Lincoln, whose career was in itself the greatest triumph that democracy ever achieved in the sphere of government, maintained the principle of government by Conscription. In the French Revolution the French people defended their liberties against envious monarchies by means of compulsion. France defends her country to-day by Conscription. The Italian democracy are seeking to redeem their liberties by compulsion. The Serbian peasants defend their mountains by compulsory levies, and are going to win their country back by the same means. When Hon. members say that Conscription is against liberty and true democracy they are talking in

defiance of the whole teaching of history and common sense." On May 25 H. M. the King gave his assent to this measure and issued the following Address to his people:

To enable our Country to organize more effectively its military resources in the present great struggle for the cause of civilization, I have, acting on the advice of my Ministers, deemed it necessary to enrol every able-bodied man between the ages of 18 and 41.

I desire to take this opportunity of expressing to my people my recognition and appreciation of the splendid patriotism and self-sacrifice which they have displayed in raising by voluntary enlistment since the commencement of the War no less than 5,041,000 men, an effort far surpassing that of any other nation in similar circumstances recorded in history, and one which will be a lasting source of pride to future generations.

I am confident that the magnificent spirit which has hitherto sustained my people through the trials of this terrible War will inspire them to endure the additional sacrifice now imposed upon them, and that it will, with God's help, lead us and our Allies to a victory which shall achieve the liberation of Europe. (Signed) GEORGE R. I.

In this way did the Asquith Government overcome the first great crisis of the year and establish one of the bases upon which success must rest. As the months passed Conscription regulations were made more effective, the Tribunals were tightened up in the treatment of exemptions, and a Man-Power Distribution Board was appointed on Sept. 21. It was composed of J. Austen Chamberlain, M.P., (Chairman), Viscount Midleton, Arthur Balfour of Sheffield, G. N. Barnes, M.P., and Stephen Walsh, M.P., and was instructed "to determine all questions arising between Government Departments relating to the allocation or economic utilization of man-power for the successful prosecution of the War;" while the machinery necessary to co-ordinate the activities of men and women, as between war enlistment and war industries, was also created. With all these efforts Colonel Repington, the Military writer for the London *Times*, had to say at this time that "we Allies have a marked superiority, but not yet such as to provoke decisions and to promise annihilation."

Meanwhile though the Government had done much it was not enough to satisfy Lord Northcliffe and his virile, partisan yet patriotic press. Speaking to the New York *Times'* correspondent on Feb. 20 A. Bonar Law, Colonial Secretary, described, with pride, the fact that 4,000,000 men had enlisted up to this date, while 6,000,000, altogether, had offered their services; spoke of the splendid patriotism of the Dominions and the fighting work of South Africa; declared that British financial resources "although not inexhaustible are so great that they have not yet begun to feel the strain;" stated that an economic *entente* would be established amongst the Allies after the War. As to the general situation in Britain he made a statement which applied even to the improved position of 1916:

We must never forget that democratic countries are always at a disadvantage in prosecuting a war. Take ourselves. We were not prepared for war, except for defence at sea. We were not organized for war. Plunged into this conflict suddenly and unexpectedly, as we were, it was inevitable that there should be mistakes, muddles, and delays. Organizing for war does not mean merely gathering together great armies, training and equipping them; it means that all departments of national life have to be brought into national unity, and organized on a war basis. This takes time.

Early in August Mr. Asquith was in France and Italy consulting with statesmen and commanders and trying still further to improve the comity of the Allies. On Apr. 10 a delegation of French Senators and Deputies had visited London, been received by the King and told by him that "you will see for yourselves, wherever you go, how unanimous is the resolution of the people of these Islands, without distinction of race, or class, or political party, to prosecute this war until that menace of aggression, which has long darkened the sky of Europe and threatened the prospects of peaceful progress all over the world, has been finally removed." At a succeeding function Mr. Asquith reviewed the situation and declared that "we intend to establish the principle that international problems must be handled by free negotiation on equal terms between free peoples, and that this settlement shall no longer be hampered and swayed by the over-mastering dictation of a Government controlled by a military caste."

On May 7 Mr. Lloyd George made one of his fighting, winning speeches at Conway, Wales. In guarded reference to charges of hostility to the Premier he denounced those who had said that he plotted against him; of course he had differences from time to time with Mr. Asquith but they were the differences of friends. He stated that of the 1,900,000 men and women engaged in munition work 40 per cent. of the former were of military age; declared that the time had come for Conscription—in agreement now with others in the Government, such as Mr. Asquith himself, who had before this opposed general compulsion; told his old-time Pacifist followers that "you either make war or you don't. It is the business of statesmen to strain every nerve to keep a nation out of war, but once they are in it it is also their business to wage it with all their might." As to the *Entente* Alliance he was explicit: "We must have unity among the Allies, design and co-ordination. Unity we undoubtedly possess; no alliance that ever existed has worked in more perfect unison and harmony than the present one. Design and co-ordination leave yet a good deal to be desired. Strategy must come before geography. The Central Powers are pooling all their forces, all their intelligence, all their brains, all their efforts. We have the means; they too often have the methods. Let us apply their methods to our means and we win."

To a United States correspondent on May 13 Sir Edward Grey was clear in his statement of national and Allied policy: "What we and our Allies are fighting for is a free Europe. We want a Europe free, not only from the domination of one nationality by another, but from hectoring diplomacy and peril of war—free from the constant rattling of sword in the scabbard and from perpetual talk of shining armour and war lords." In the House of Lords on May 31 the Marquess of Crewe explained the constitution of the War Committee of the Cabinet. It was presided over by the Premier (Mr. Asquith) and included the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Mr. McKenna) the Secretary for the Colonies (Mr. Bonar Law), the Secretary for War (Lord Kitchener), the 1st

Lord of the Admiralty (Mr. Balfour) and the Minister of Munitions (Mr. Lloyd George).

Following the death of Lord Kitchener, Mr. Asquith took over the War Department and administered it for a month until on July 6 Mr. Lloyd George accepted the post with the Earl of Derby as Under Secretary. Speaking at Ladybank on June 14 the Premier referred to the heavy duties of his temporary post and paid high tribute to Lord Kitchener—"that imposing figure, a magnificent embodiment of virile force and resolution." He explained his view of Conscription as follows: "I have consistently maintained ever since the recruiting problem began to become urgent, that compulsion could only be practicable and made effective when at each stage of the road it was accompanied by general consent." Reference followed to the Irish rebellion, to the week which he, the Premier, had recently spent in Ireland in a study of its problems and association with its people, to the efforts of Mr. Lloyd George for a permanent settlement of the Home Rule issue, to the future closer relations of the Empire. At a Belgian meeting in London on July 21 Mr. Asquith spoke explicitly to its unfortunate people. He quoted the recent German decree as to men who refused to work for their conqueror: "Instead of having recourse to penal prosecutions, the Governors and Military Commandants may order that the recalcitrant workmen shall be led by force to the places where they are to work." The comment was that: "We in Great Britain are taking note of these things. We do not mean to forget them. We intend to exact reparation for them."

Meanwhile, all through the year, a part of the press had been denouncing the Coalition Government with unbridled, uncensored criticism. Lord Northcliffe led the battle from the standpoint of those who desired more active, energetic prosecution of the War, more ginger and patriotic jingoism in its conduct; the *Times* and *Daily Mail* were insistent in criticizing the Gallipoli adventure, the Salonika slowness, the Greek, Bulgarian and Roumanian diplomacy of Sir Edward Grey. Conscription was demanded without ceasing and in this connection Lloyd George was supported against the Premier, while more and more munitions were urged. One school of thought described Lord Northcliffe as one of the greatest Englishmen of the War and a tremendous asset to the Allies; the other declared that he weakened the Alliance by disclosing British weaknesses, and that his unsparing articles had aroused a distrust in the Balkans which helped to bring about the failure of British diplomacy. He, himself, and his papers had no doubt. The War must be pushed ahead, victory in the end was certain. There must be greater activity in dealing with submarines, more unity of action in the Air Board and more energy in the Admiralty for which Mr. Balfour was temperamentally unsuited, more sternness in the blockade, more force in the Government's diplomacy.

Journalists such as E. Ashmead Bartlett were vigorous in denunciation of the Government as "muddlers" (*Sunday Times*, Dec. 3) always committing blunders while Lovat Fraser described

the Government as having deficient vitality and cloudiness of purpose; public gossip and this part of the press constantly harped upon alleged disagreements in the Government and weaknesses of individuals; the slowness in winding up German banks in London was a fruitful theme of criticism and one Lord Northcliffe personally ventilated in published correspondence. Early in December the *Daily Mail* characterized the Government as "The Limpets —a National Danger," described Mr. Balfour and Lord Lansdowne as "idle Septuagenarians," and Lord Grey as a semi-invalid; denounced the alleged indecision of the Cabinet with seven urgent questions awaiting settlement and more than 100 Committees "endeavouring to make up its mind for it"; declared its policy to be one of general inaction. This editorial was said to have had a great effect on the situation.

The crisis came on Dec. 5 and did not, as in so many previous cases, give way to Mr. Asquith's ability in conciliating factions. During this storm-laden day the Premier visited groups of his supporters—Unionist and Liberal—while Bonar Law and Lloyd George remained in their offices. The constitution of an inner War Council was the immediate issue, with Mr. Lloyd George opposed to the Premier as a member and demanding larger powers to more actively prosecute the War, with himself, Sir Edward Carson, Mr. Bonar Law and a Labour representative as the Members of this Council. Mr. Asquith declined to accept such an arrangement, Lloyd George resigned, the issue became acute, and the Premier then gave up his post. How far the rivalry in opinion and ambition between the Premier and his energetic War Minister was responsible, is difficult to decide. Speaking on Dec. 8 Mr. Asquith said: "There has been a well-organized, carefully-engineered conspiracy—not, I believe, countenanced in any quarter of the Liberal Party, but directed against members of the Cabinet, and directed, it is true, in part against some of my late Unionist colleagues, but in the main, I think, against my noble friend Lord Grey and myself. He and I are the two men who are mainly responsible for the part which this country took before the outbreak of the War, and since then up to the present time."

In the end Mr. Asquith's resignation terminated a stormy and remarkable Premiership of 8 crowded years. Since Pitt and Liverpool there had been no continuous Premiership so long as that of Henry Herbert Asquith. He had done some great things for his country in that period; if he had limitations bred of long association with opinions opposed to war, he rose above the most of them in this crisis; if he might have done more it will be for time and mellowed thought to determine the fact. The King at once called upon the Rt. Hon. A. Bonar Law, a Canadian-born leader in the Unionist Party, to form a Government and he made the effort though without success. He was known to have worked in harmony with Mr. Lloyd George during the recent crisis while Viscount Grey of Falloden—so created in the preceding July—Lord Crewe and Messrs. McKenna, Harcourt and Runciman had stood by the Premier. He failed in his effort to bring the factions

together and then the King called on the inevitable, the only man, for the place, and on Dec. 10 David Lloyd George announced his Government as follows—with the first five men constituting a War Cabinet and the others as administrators of Departments:

Name.	Position.	Politics.
David Lloyd George	Premier	Liberal.
Earl Curzon	Lord President of the Council and Government leader in the House of Lords	Unionist.
Arthur Henderson	Minister without Portfolio	Labour.
Lord Milner	Minister without Portfolio	Unionist.
Andrew Bonar Law*	Chancellor of the Exchequer	Conservative.
Sir R. B. (Lord) Finlay	Lord High Chancellor	Unionist.
Sir George Cave	Secretary of State for Home Affairs	Unionist.
Arthur J. Balfour	Secretary for Foreign Affairs	Conservative.
Walter Hume Long	Secretary of State for the Colonies	Conservative.
Earl of Derby	Secretary of State for War	Conservative.
Austen Chamberlain	Secretary of State for India	Unionist.
Lord Rhondda	President, Local Government Board	Liberal.
Sir Albert H. Stanley	President, Board of Trade	None.
Sir Edward Carson	First Lord of the Admiralty	Unionist.
John Hodge	Minister of Labour	Labour.
Dr. Christopher Addison	Minister of Munitions	Liberal
Lord Robert Cecil	Minister of Blockade	Conservative.
Lord Devonport	Food Comptroller	Liberal.
Sir Joseph P. Maclay	Shipping Comptroller	Liberal.
Rowland E. Prothero	President, Board of Agriculture	None.
Herbert A. L. Fisher	President, Board of Education	None.
Sir Alfred M. Mond	First Commissioner of Works	Liberal.
Sir Frederick Cawley	Chancellor, Duchy of Lancaster	Liberal.
Albert Illingworth	Postmaster-General	Liberal.
George N. Barnes	Minister of Pensions	Labour.
Sir Frederick E. Smith	Attorney-General	Conservative.
Robert Munro	Secretary for Scotland	Liberal.
Lord Wimborne	Lord Lieutenant of Ireland	Liberal.
Henry E. Duke	Chief Secretary for Ireland	Unionist.

The constitution of the War Cabinet was unique in British history; practically it was a dictatorship with supreme power in the Prime Minister's hands. He and three others had no administrative duties; simply the task of oversight and creative policy, new activities and better organization, unified work with the Allies and co-operation of parties, the guidance of public opinion. In the Government there were 9 Liberals, 13 Unionists or Conservatives and 3 Labourites, with three members who had no political associations—also a unique situation. The new men were Lord Rhondda, well known in Canada as D. A. Thomas, M.P.; Sir Albert Stanley, who had never been in Parliament and was famous as a transportation expert; Lord Devonport (Sir Hudson Kearley), capitalist, politician, Chairman of the Port of London Authority, and a man of determined, aggressive character; R. E. Prothero, M.V.O., was an expert in Agriculture and food problems; Dr. H. A. L. Fisher, Vice-Chancellor of Sheffield University, was an historian and writer of high repute and like Sir Joseph P. Maclay, the Shipping magnate, had never been in Parliament.

The head of this National Government was unmistakably the man of the hour. When Munitions were needed to save England and the civilized world from disaster he was called upon and his nervous energy did the work; when the Labour situation promised to check munitions and hamper recruiting he saved the situation; when rebellion and the Home Rule issue reached a crisis in Ireland he almost solved the problem and, in any event, held the elements in

*NOTE.—Asked by the Premier to be Leader in the House of Commons, and also member of the War Cabinet, though without being expected to attend regularly.

hand; when the great War Minister was called away he had taken over his enormous task. Now he was Prime Minister with a united nation and consolidated parties behind him; with memories of past agitations and extreme views and wild statements and personal enmities put aside for the moment; with the greatest field in all history for the exercise of his wonderful energies, vibrating beliefs, and personal magnetism.

On Dec. 19th Mr. Lloyd George delivered a speech in the Commons outlining his policy. He had begun this bearing of the national burden by stating his refusal of the so-called peace terms of the German Government and re-defining the British demands as "complete restitution, full reparation and effectual guarantees." To realize those demands was the supreme object of the new Government; an earnest of success would come from personal sacrifice following that of the men in the trenches. "Let the nation as a whole place its comforts, its luxuries, its indulgences, its elegancies on the national altar, consecrated by such sacrifices as those our men have made. Let us proclaim during the War a national Lent." The solution of the Irish problem, he declared, lay in the removal of mutual distrust and suspicion, the creation of a better atmosphere, and to this he would devote himself as far as possible. "The policy of a common front must be a reality. Austrian guns are helping the German infantry, and German infantry is stiffening the Austrian arms. The Turks are helping the Germans; Austrians and Bulgarians mix with all. There is an essential feeling that there is but one front, and we have got to get that more and more, instead of having overwhelming guns on one front and bare breasts on the other." There must be recognition by all the Allies that there is only one front. The Empire was one in "the superb valour of our kinsmen" and he declared that the Dominions should be more fully consulted as to the progress and course of the War, the steps essential to secure victory and to hold the fruits of it.

Food supplies would be and must be conserved and conditions equalized amongst rich and poor; excessive profits would be checked and labour mobilized. "We propose to appoint, immediately, a Director-General (A. N. Chamberlain of Birmingham), who will be in charge of the matter of universal nation service. A Military Director will be responsible for recruiting for the Army. A Civil Director will begin by scheduling all industries and services according to their character, as essential or not essential to the War." On Dec. 22 the King prorogued Parliament with these significant concluding words: "The vigorous prosecution of the War must be our single endeavour until we have vindicated the rights so ruthlessly violated by our enemies and established the security of Europe on a sure foundation." A factor in, or an important adjunct to, the general process of government during this period was the appointment of a multitude of Royal Commissions or Committees to inquire into every conceivable matter of public importance, to meet sudden political issues, or to provide for war energencies, and they numbered at least 100.

Meantime politics and persons might come and go but one of the most remarkable phenomena in British history went through the stages of a great development. The output of Munitions in 1915, under Mr. Lloyd George's control, had been great; that of 1916 was infinitely greater. When he took charge of the new Department, in May of the former year, Germany was turning out 250,000 shells per day—chiefly high explosives—and Great Britain 2,500 a day of the latter and 13,000 in shrapnel.* He had brought the best brains, resources and organizing skill of the country into this work. At the beginning of 1916 2,500 Government-controlled factories, employing 1,500,000 men and women, were at work, and on Mar. 17, 3,078 such establishments were in operation: on Aug. 1st the number was 4,052 and by Oct. 1st, 4,319. On Apr. 19 it was officially stated that a census of all the machinery in the country had been made, the machine tool trade was placed under Government control and measures were taken (including purchase of machinery in America) to provide adequate plant, properly distributed, to secure an increased output.

The supply of metals of all classes was also placed under Government control, and this step not only ensured an adequate and abundant supply of raw material, but also effected savings amounting in the aggregate to from 75 to 100 millions of dollars. Labour, too, was organized and the supply increased, technical advice was given manufacturers in overcoming difficulties. Men were appointed of special character to push contracts forward and the result was an increase of deliveries on old orders from 16 per cent. on the promises to 80 per cent. on the promises. Private firms were appealed to and many placed their works at the disposal of the Government for the further production of gun ammunition. The country was divided into twelve areas—England and Wales, eight; Scotland, two; and Ireland, two.

Thirty-three National shell factories had been started, run by local boards of management on behalf of the Government and many of them were conspicuously successful,—increasing the supply threefold and minimizing labour difficulties by avoiding the usual questions between capital and labour; there were 1,900,000 persons in the spring engaged on munition work, of whom 200,000 were women with approximately 13,000 factories and workshops in operation besides the Government establishments; in June the number of workers was stated as 2,250,000 of whom 400,000 were women. On July 9 Edwin S. Montagu, M.P., Financial Secretary to the Treasury, had become Minister of Munitions in succession to Mr. Lloyd George and, in the Commons on Aug. 15, summarized the progress of the great industry. He could not, of course, give exact figures but stated that "we are now producing every four days as much heavy howitzer ammunition as it took us a whole year to produce at the rate of output in 1914-15." In artillery "we are turning out in a month nearly twice as many big guns as were in existence for land service" in May, 1915. To the latter date from

*NOTE.—Mr. Lloyd George in House of Commons, Dec. 20, 1915.

the outbreak of war the number of machine guns accepted was only 1/18 of the number accepted in the next 12 months and "the total stock existing in May, 1915, could now be replaced in from three or four weeks." So with rifles and small arms, while the production of high explosives was 66 times that of the beginning of 1915. "The cost of the factories, which was high at the start, has fallen rapidly, and is now much less than the 1915 contract prices. The reduction in home contracts which has ensued represents a saving, in the case of shell, of £20,000,000 a year. American shell contract prices have been reduced 15 per cent.; Canadian shell contract prices 12½ per cent."

The Labour difficulties in the way had been great and it was especially hard to persuade the men to give up stated hours for which they had been fighting for years, to abandon holidays which had become an institution, to sacrifice regulations as to wages and competition of unskilled and female labour which had become political sacraments, to forego, practically, the right to strike for higher wages. There were a number of these strikes, especially in the turbulent, independent mining circles of Wales and amongst the shipping and munition workers of the Clyde. Disputes in March involved 58,000 workers, in April 54,000, in June 32,000, in July 34,000, in August 21,000, in October 18,000 and so on. The number in proportion to the millions engaged was small and the facts greatly exaggerated in the press and despatches abroad. The Lloyd George influence was tremendous, the Labour leaders, outside of a few agitators like Ramsay Macdonald, stood loyally by their country and by the end of 1916 every species of production bearing upon the War was advancing by leaps and bounds.

The dilution of workers with female labour, the replacing of unskilled men, fitted for active service, by women was a great problem successfully worked out with 500,000 women employed in munitions at the close of 1916. Taking all occupations in the United Kingdom there were 3,219,000 women employed in July, 1914, and 4,085,000 in July, 1916, with 766,000 acting as direct substitutes of male labour. There was some discontent as to the small wages given and public criticism in this respect, which would seem to have been partly justified. To this female labour Mrs. Humphrey Ward in April, 1916, paid high tribute. The patriotism, cheerfulness, readiness to work in all and any hours, which these girl-women of Britain showed, was said to be remarkable. "The men are steadily training them, and without the teaching and co-operation of the men without, that is, the surrender by the men of some of their most cherished trade customs—the whole movement would have been impossible." With all the enormous effort of the workers, the buzzing of countless machinery, the turning of England into a vast work-shop for war, the labour of peer and peeress and society girl beside the mechanic and artisan and farm hand, the sacrifice of every class in the community, still more labour was required at the close of the year, still more men were wanted for active service. In the New York *Times* of Dec. 30 Sydney Brooks, an English journalist, reviewed with unusual

LIEUT.-COLONEL WM. RENWICK MARSHALL, D.S.O.,
In command of 15th Canadian Battalion; Killed in action on May 19th, 1916.

LIEUT.-COLONEL WM. ANTROBUS GRIESBACH, D.S.O.,
In command of the 49th Battalion (Alberta) Canadian Expeditionary Force.

freedom what had been done in general product and result. Besides being the naval and financial bulwark of the Alliance Great Britain had become its supreme arsenal and workshop:

> Already, and on an enormous scale, she has furnished the Allies with indispensable supplies, munitions, ships, coal, clothing and other material. Shells, field howitzers, heavy guns, grenades, machine-guns, and small arms leave British ports in immense quantities day after day for the use of our Allies. One-third of our total production of shell steel goes to France. Three-fourths of the steel-producing districts of France are occupied by the enemy, and our Ally absolutely depends on us for command of the sea to procure the essential basis of all modern warfare. It is the same with other metals; with copper, for instance, antimony, lead, tin, spelter, tungsten, mercury, high-speed steel, and other less vital substances. All these we are manufacturing in Great Britain or in other parts of the Empire, or purchasing in neutral lands and delivering to our Allies, under the protection of the British Navy, to the value of $30,000,000 a month. Millions of tons of coal and coke reach them from our shores every week; one-fifth of our total production of machine tools is set aside for them, and huge cargoes of explosives and machinery are daily despatched to their address. There is a factory in England wholly manned by Belgians and engaged in manufacturing nothing but guns and small arms for the Belgian troops. There are two or three that do nothing but supply Russia's needs, and two or three others solely devoted to making guns for the French. All the Allies, except the Roumanians, are fighting at this moment in British-made military boots, of which we have turned out some 30,000,000 pairs since the War began, and British workshops played their part in the Russian sweep through Galicia last May, and the Italian repulse of Austria's offensive. There are to-day in Great Britain over 4,000 firms wholly engaged in the production of war material, and not one of them before the War had had even an hour's experience of that class of work. Nearly 100 colossal plants have been erected, and some 3,500,000 people, of whom 700,000 are women, find employment therein. That is a miracle of improvisation that must, I suppose, be unique in industrial history.

Meanwhile there had been some unpatriotic and Stop-the-War agitations, some strikes engineered by enemy agents and Pacifist individuals, some inevitable survivals of the peace-at-any-price school. They made up an unpleasant but not influential force. One of the chief "friends of Germany" was C. P. Trevelyan, M.P., who on Jan. 27 declared at Bristol that "the Germans ought to be got out of Belgium on terms, and not by fighting." That was also, he believed, the view of most Belgians. He protested against the idea of crushing and dismembering Germany. E. D. Morel, a Labour agitator, in the *Labour Leader* (Jan. 20), proposed the enforced neutralization of all Colonial commerce, and equal rights of trade for England or Germany or Morocco in Britain, Canada or German East Africa or Italian Tripoli; the abandonment of British sea power and its duties. All this in order to promote Peace!

Under the auspices of the Union of Democratic Control and the Independent Labour Party many anti-war and anti-Conscription meetings were held. Most of them were noisy, the speeches incoherent, irrational, violent, and many were broken up. Of the former organization the Executive Committee included Norman Angell, C. R. Buxton, J. A. Hobson, F. W. Jowett, M.P., J. Ramsay Macdonald, M.P., E. D. Morel, Arthur Ponsonby, M.P., and C. P. Trevelyan, M.P. On Apr. 6 the *Labour Leader,* the organ of the Independent Labour Party, republished a leaflet which was being

circulated and which declared that "the nations must accept the principle of international government." This organization—not to be confused with the Parliamentary Labour Party or other national Associations—met in Conference at Newcastle on Apr. 24 and passed a Resolution in favour of "a vigorous campaign by all possible means in favour of settlement of the issues of the War by peace negotiation." Philip Snowden, M.P., told the delegates that "there is nothing now dividing Germany and England which is worth the sacrifice of another human life."

The *Labour Leader* of May 25 described the operations of the Peace Negotiations Committee which was circulating a Memorial in favour of Peace by immediate negotiation. It was said to include representatives of 18 organizations and the Memorial to have been signed by those mentioned above and others such as Lord Courtney of Penwith, Hon. Bertrand Russell, F.R.S., Lord Peckover, J. H. Whitehouse, M.P., R. L. Outhwaite, M.P., etc. Mr. Russell, about this time, was fined $100 for writing anti-recruiting literature and a little later was forbidden entrance to certain areas or to leave the country. In the September *U.D.C.*, C. R. Buxton said of the British Government that: "It is not for Belgium, France, and Serbia, but for territorial aggrandisement and commercial boycott, that they are calling upon our sons and brothers to fight and die."

Financially Great Britain did marvels during these years—something which all history and all time will view with admiration. Full statements were made public, everything was open and aboveboard, there was no censorship in respect to the $25,000,000 a day expenditure, which at the end of 1916 had become $30,000,000, every detail was clear. In the war-months of the fiscal year 1914-15 Britain raised 860 million dollars in taxation, in 1915-16 a total of 1,685 millions, in 1916-17 the estimate of taxation was the enormous sum of 2,500 millions. This covered all ordinary expenditure, interest on War loans, and a part of the actual cost of the War. The gold standard was maintained, the British sovereign showed no depreciation while the German mark in New York went down 30 per cent. Most of the British loans of $14,167,000,000 to Dec. 31, 1916,* were made at home—taken up by the British people; $800,000,000 borrowed in the States was largely to help exchange and steady rates; to that country the Allies—chiefly Britain—shipped 1,100 millions in gold during this war period. The total British War debt, as above, was made up as follows:

3½% War Loan, 1914	£ 62,774,000
4½% War Loan, 1915	899,997,000
3% Exchequer Bonds (repayable 1920)	21,660,000
5% Exchequer Bonds (repayable 1919-1921)	333,515,000
6% Exchequer Bonds (repayable 1920)	169,204,000
Treasury Bills (repayable at intervals in 1916)	1,116,043,000
War Savings Certificates (repayable 1921)	41,500,000
War Expenditure Certificates (repayable 1918)	29,857,000
Loans in United States	161,370,000

With preceding indebtedness and miscellaneous items the total British Debt at the end of 1916 was $17,309,000,000 and of the War part of that liability $4,000,000,000 was lent to the Allies and

*NOTE.—London *Times*, converted at $5 to the pound.

Dominions. These figures, colossal as they are, hardly reveal the nature of the task which Britain carried out in these years. Other countries borrowed huge sums and will suffer for it in many respects; Britain borrowed from her own people with revenues which covered sinking fund and interest and current expenditures and overflowed into war expenses; the money was spent in the country and heaped up wealth for the individual which, in turn, was restricted by taxation. The liability remained and some of the resources of the nation were depleted and the incidence of taxation promised to be a tremendous problem for a time, but trade flourished, industries such as shipping, cotton, woollens, etc., grew to huge proportions; the entire credit and financial system of the world's centre remained intact; London with its highly perfected banking system and facilities for exchange operations and financial action, remained the pivot of things financial, even while New York was reaching a position in that respect far beyond all past expectations.

Early in the year (Mar. 21) Sir George Paish pointed out before the Royal Statistical Society that Britain's annual income of 12,000 millions of dollars had increased by 3,000 millions in less than two years of war; that although 2,500 millions of British capital invested abroad had been drawn upon for the War, nearly all of it had gone in loans to the Allies; that, virtually, the tremendous war expenditure was being carried on without drawing upon capital and was still far from that borne (per capita) by the people in the Napoleonic wars. J. Ellis Barker in the *XIX Century* early in 1916 pointed out that "Great Britain's expenditure on the war with France amounted to about $5,500,000,000. This means that a century ago Great Britain spent on war a sum about equivalent to the national income of two and a half years, and considerably larger than one-third of the entire national capital of that time."

He therefore argued that Britain could now, with infinitely greater industrial and trade resources, spend one-third of her capital which he placed at $20,000,000,000. But his estimate of total capital was 60,000 millions instead of the usually accepted one of 90,000 millions, so that the ratio might run as high as $30,000,000. Moreover, there was the capital wealth of India and the Dominions back of that or another 60,000 millions at least. As to this Sir Leo Chiozza-Money, a statistician of a very different school of political thought, came to similarly optimistic conclusions conditioned upon the proper mobilization of resources and national economy. He estimated the British ownership of overseas wealth or Public securities at $20,000,000,000 as follows:

United States of America	£800,000,000
Canada	500,000,000
Latin America	700,000,000
Total American Securities	£2,000,000,000
In Australasia and other parts of the Empire	1,300,000,000
In other parts of the world	400,000,000
	£3,700,000,000
Private Securities	300,000,000
Total	£4,000,000,000

As a matter of fact Great Britain in providing for interest and sinking fund out of revenue for all new indebtedness as she went along and in paying part of the current war cost out of revenue while finding funds for her Allies and Dominions, was proving conclusively her wonderful financial stability and the strong position she should hold after the War. The extreme limit of British expenditure on the War was 10,000 millions a year; it had not averaged more than 6,000. Taking the former figure there was much to meet it including a yearly revenue from investments estimated at 10,000 millions which, though it shrank no doubt from external war conditions increased also from internal war prosperity; a margin of 2,000 millions a year from savings by the people which also was increased by industrial activity at home; there was 1,000 millions of ordinary British revenue now increased to 2,500 millions.

Britain suffered, of course, in the loss of the capital wealth which she might have created during these years; comparatively also she was poorer in relation to the United States. So with the loss in buildings and homes which would have been constructed, the improvements in cities and other centres, in sanitation and beautification of the country, in railway and other expenditures and in new investments abroad. On the other hand, as Hartley Withers of the *London Economist* put it (Jan. 2, 1917) "war will have shaken her up and invigorated her, and taught her many lessons in organization and method which will be useful in peace. Her debt charge will be enormous, but will mainly involve a transfer of wealth from the tax-payers to debt-holders who will be her own citizens." It may be added that in a special interview granted the New York *Times* Rt. Hon. Reginald McKenna, Chancellor of the Exchequer, stated on Aug. 13 that:

> It has been a British tradition to meet the cost of war as far as possible by taxation, and we maintained that policy even in this unprecedented struggle. Out of a total expenditure for the current year of $9,125,000,000 no less than $2,500,000,000 is being met by taxation. We have increased certain indirect taxes on tobacco, tea, sugar, etc., and we have introduced new ones on matches, table waters, entertainments, etc., but our harviest demands have been made through direct taxes, our citizens to-day paying in an Income tax from slightly under 1 per cent., when their incomes are very small, up to over 41½ per cent., when their incomes are very large. Finally, we have enacted that from any increase in Profits earned during the War 60 per cent. shall be surrendered to the State. Our position is so sound that if we were to end the War at the end of the current financial year, that is to say on Mar. 31, 1917, our present scale of taxation would provide not only for the whole of our peace expenditure and the interest on the whole National Debt, but also for a sinking fund calculated to redeem that Debt in less than 40 years, and there would still remain a surplus sufficient to allow us to abolish the Excess Profits tax and to reduce other taxes considerably.

Meanwhile war saving and thrift campaigns had met with signal success, war loans were always over-subscribed, contributions to War charities and gifts had been enormous, external securities were being mobilized for purposes of United States borrowing, war profits had been taxed up to 60 per cent. Mr. McKenna, in a letter written on July 13, said: "There are not enough goods and services for war purposes unless civilians refrain from all un-essen-

tial demands. We must take as sole criterion of right spending not preconceived standards of comfort or luxury, but health and efficiency. Extravagance and waste are treason in wartime, indifference is a crime." The Securities mobilization involved transfer to the Treasury for five years subject to the right of return to the holders after Mar. 31, 1919, on three months' notice. The consideration for the loan was a half per cent. above the interest and dividends paid on the securities.

As to the general situation Richard Vassar-Smith, Chairman of Lloyd's Bank and a leading authority, stated to the New York *Tribune* on Dec. 15 that "we are able to continue paying for our purchases in America and also financing the War—I am not specifying any particular time—until Germany is absolutely exhausted and compelled to give up. . . . Every one knows that the War cannot continue indefinitely at its present rate, but so long as it does we will be able to finance it without anxiety." It may be added here that the aggregate values of British securities shrank largely during this period. Of 387 representative securities listed on the London Stock Exchange the total shrinkage for 1916 was 750 million dollars, and from July 30, 1914, to Dec. 18, 1916, a total of 2,915 millions. Of course, the bulk of this shrinkage was not permanent nor was it a national loss. More important was the fact that the position of British Banks during this war-period was very strong with satisfactory earnings, increased profits and reduced distributions—the 11 chief Banks in London having on July 31, 1916, Deposits of £829,068,201 or $400,000,000,000, cash in hand of £229,387,835 or $1,100,000,000, Loans of £401,230,199 or $2,000,000,000.

The London-German Banks were a fruitful cause of controversy in 1916. There was no doubt as to slowness in the winding-up of these institutions and of 400 enemy firms which also were under control and of which it was said by critics that "if the War were to end suddenly to-morrow a great many German traders would find that their business had been preserved for them by the British Government and that they would be in a better position to start again than many of their British competitors." The tolerance of the British character was never more clearly shown than in this condition but, toward the close of the year, the public, urged on by the Northcliffe press, began to demand a settlement. On Oct. 26 Mr. McKenna explained the matter and said that "any transactions of the German banks in London, under their license, were subject to the supervision and control of Sir W. Plender, who was appointed by the Treasury. The process of the realization of assets and discharge of liabilities had been completed in the case of the Deutsche Bank and in that of the Dresdner Bank, while the Disconto Gesellschaft had been so far completed that practically all the creditors had been paid with the exception of the Bank of England. The sum paid to British, Allied, and neutral creditors in respect of these three banks amounted approximately to £20,000,000. The disposal of the securities remained to be completed and these

were valued at £20,000,000 and involved the severance of connection with their customers."

In a broader sense German financial matters were dealt with by a Royal proclamation of Nov. 23 which amended the April conditions agreed to by all the Allies and which had left loopholes for the Central Powers. It was officially stated that since the Allies began examining mails to neutrals contiguous to Germany they had stopped about £50,000,000 which were going to banks or persons in enemy countries and including large numbers of subscriptions to Enemy war loans. The Proclamation defined this new Contraband as follows: Gold, silver, paper money, securities, negotiable instruments, cheques, drafts, orders, warrants, coupons, letters of credit, delegation or advice, credit and debit notes or other documents which authorized, confirmed or gave effect to the transfer of money, credit or securities.

Hardly less remarkable than British finance was the trade of this year. Imports for the calendar year 1916 totalled the huge sum of $4,745,000,000 as against 4,260 millions in 1915 and 3,845 millions in the last peace year of 1913. Exports during 1916 were $2,535,000,000 as against 1,925 millions in 1915 and 2,625 millions in 1913.* These figures do not include Government imports and exports or movements of gold and silver, which, of course, were very large, and they are affected, also, by the higher prices prevailing. With all that the record was a notable one. To have carried on a total trade of over 7,200 millions in a time of intense war, depleted man-power, enemy submarines, lessened shipping facilities and enormous financial demands, was a great record in itself. The Imports were the largest in British history and more significant still, the Exports were so, also, with the one exception of 1913.

According to the New York *Tribune* in its financial review of the year: "Great Britain paid special attention to the cotton trade; in spite of the fact that less cotton was imported in 1916 than in the previous year, exports of manufactured cotton goods increased by over 12 per cent. Special attention was paid to the Indian and Central South American markets, which are the mainstay of the Manchester mills. Exports of woollen goods increased 10 per cent., and the purchases of the United States were satisfactory. In the steel and iron trades Great Britain exported 20 per cent. more than in 1915, in spite of the fact that the number of factories employed in making munitions had been doubled." An important incident of the year in this connection was the inauguration of the British Black List, or a published statement of firms in various neutral countries with whom British subjects were debarred from trading. By the close of 1916 they totalled 4,544 according to official figures, and included 452 firms in Denmark, 581 in Holland, 325 in Norway, 623 in Sweden, 353 in Spain, 186 in Switzerland, 155 in the United States, 232 in Brazil, 228 in China, 92 in Greece and the rest scattering throughout 23 other countries and South America as a whole.

*NOTE.—London *Times*, Jan. 12, 1917; changed into currency at $5 to the Pound.

The price of food was an important subject in 1916 and it grew more so with each passing month. The Government urged economy, public men urged Government restriction and popular self-denial, while prices mounted higher. Early in August an Order-in-Council authorized, amongst other things, the seizure of food stuffs which were held to the prejudice of national interests. This was primarily intended to enable the Board of Trade to prevent large stocks of wheat, or frozen meat, or other goods, such as bacon, cheese, butter, dried fruits, barley, oats and maize, being stored away and not released until high prices could be obtained for them. Nothing very strenuous was done, however, and at the Trades Union Congress held in Birmingham on Sept. 8 the following Resolution was passed: "This Congress views with alarm the enormous increase in the price of food since August, 1914, and expresses its profound astonishment and indignation that, in view of the undoubted fact that the increased price is to a large extent due to the action of shipowners and others in charging exorbitant rates for transport, the Government have not completely taken over the direct control of shipping, railways, and all means of transport."

When Parliament met Mr. Runciman, President of the Board of Trade, announced (Oct. 10) the appointment of a Royal Commission "to inquire into the supply of wheat and flour in the United Kingdom; to purchase, sell, and control the delivery of wheat and flour on behalf of His Majesty's Government; and generally to take such steps as may seem desirable for maintaining the supply." This was only a partial measure but as a sequel to other action previously taken—the Grain Supplies Committee of 1914, the Indian Wheat Committee, 1915, the Co-operative Allied Committee (Britain, France and Italy) appointed early in 1916, good results were expected. Meanwhile in the two fiscal years of war the United Kingdom wheat crop had increased from 7,804,000 quarters to 9,239,000 quarters and the imports of wheat and wheat-flour had remained very nearly stationary—26,000,000 quarters or the equivalent. The price of wheat, meanwhile, had risen over that of the pre-War period by 64 per cent.; British barley went up 83 per cent., and oats 62 per cent.

In September a Committee of economic experts, appointed in June to investigate the causes of the increased price of commodities of general consumption and make suggestions to meet the situation, reported no evidence of any rings, combines or manipulation of prices, approved the Government's restrictive action in certain cases, advised special action as to milk, meat and bacon, and declared the average increase in cost of living to the working classes, from July, 1914, to Sept. 1st, 1916, as about 45 per cent. At the same time it was estimated that war bonuses and increases in the normal rate of wages granted to workpeople of the manual labour classes in the two years had affected 5,800,000 persons to the extent of £1,480,000 per week. These figures did not include the increase in earnings which resulted from greater regularity of employment, additional overtime, substitution of piecework for timework, and

other factors which tended to raise the actual earnings quite apart from the increase in rates. It was found that freight increases did not greatly affect the price of meats as the average was only one pence in the pound. Various mild recommendations were made.

Incident to this price and food problem was the Liquor question as to which Prohibitionist statements were that enough grain to make 2,000 million quartern loaves of bread, and enough sugar to supply the entire Army, had been destroyed during the War in the manufacture of Alcohol, and that 2,400,000 measurement tons of shipping—or 96,000,000 cubic feet of shipping space,—had been used up by the Liquor traffic in 12 months of War. During 1916 1,000 of the most distinguished persons in the United Kingdom signed a Memorial to Parliament in favour of the suspension of Alcohol manufacture and sale during the War and ensuing Demobilization. They included 8 Admirals such as Sir Edmund Fremantle, 8 Generals such as Sir H. Smith-Dorrien, many Privy Councillors headed by Lord Bryce with members of Parliament such as Sir Ivor Herbert, and representatives of Labour, Literature, Science and Art such as the Rt. Hon. Thomas Burt, M.P., Thomas Hardy, Sir William Osler, Sir Luke Fildes, R.A., and Sir J. Forbes Robertson.

It was claimed that this policy would save $30,000,000 a day or enough to pay for the War as well as thousands of lives. At the same time there had been a tremendous improvement in conditions without Prohibition. Restricted areas and hours for sale of liquor and prohibition of treating had worked wonders since the Central Liquor Control Board had taken over control of the traffic on May 15, 1915. Lord D'Abernon, its head, stated on Apr. 15, 1916, that there was 50% less public drunkenness and disorder than before the War, that 20,000,000 were directly affected by the Board's operations and had shown surprising willingness to accept war-time restrictions, and that much of pre-war drunkenness would never exist again. He declared that "the object of reform should be not to hit the brewer and the distiller, but to get better results from them. And that is possible only if a broad view is taken of their position, if their difficulties are recognized and if their co-operation is procured in modifying the present position."

Meantime, the Earl of Selborne was leading a strong agitation for better farming conditions and increased production, and the feeding of England by her own people. Elaborate plans were underway with the Small-holding Colonies Act of this year as a central force. On Nov. 3 it was authoritatively announced that European requirements for wheat were 538,000,000 bushels and the available world surplus was only 528,000,000 bushels—including Russia. Lord Crawford's Wheat Commission, appointed in October, was instructed "to inquire into the supply of wheat and flour in the United Kingdom; to purchase, sell, and control the delivery of wheat and flour on behalf of His Majesty's Government; and generally to take such steps as may seem desirable for maintaining the supply." Following this it was announced on Nov. 15 that a Food Comptroller would be appointed and this was done in

the person of Lord Devonport by the new Lloyd George Ministry. There had been during these months more than one crisis in the Coal trade, with its essential supplies for the Navy and munition works, and its difficult labour problem. A Departmental Committee inquiring into the War situation as to coal reported (Sept. 26, 1916) that production in the pre-war year of 1913-14 was 281,135,000 tons, in August, 1914, to July 31, 1915, 250,368,000 tons, in 1915-16 254,748,000 tons. With enormously increased demands, therefore, the output had decreased, though an improvement was now evident. Up to Mar. 31, 1916, the Miners enlisting totalled 282,200 or 25 per cent. of the labour employed at the beginning of the War. "In the autumn of last year it became evident that, whatever remedial measures were adopted, if the miners continued to be recruited in large numbers, it would be quite impossible to meet the home demands for coal, supply the Allies, and have sufficient coal for export to neutral countries in return for obvious necessities." Hence the inclusion of underground workers in the "barred" classes. Transport difficulties had, also, been serious. Hence, the taking over by the Government on Dec. 1 of the Coal mines and the temporary solution of some serious labour troubles. Hence, also, the commandeering, a little later, of private railway waggons for public service.

War charities, gifts, allowances, during these years were wonderful in amount and in organization. There seemed plenty of money available—the wealthy classes lived less luxuriously, the poorer classes made more money, the War Savings Committee was constantly at work, the appeals to patriotism were unceasing. There was, of course, still much extravagance and self-indulgence but upon the whole the response was splendid, with an estimated 300 million dollars contributed by the public to these special calls, while also taking thousands of millions in War loans and paying increased taxes in every direction. One Fund is typical of many—the Prince of Wales' National Relief Fund which collected up to Dec. 31st, 1916, £6,020,204 or $30,000,000; another was the London *Times'* Red Cross and Order of St. John Fund, which started with $1,000,000 on Sept. 22, 1914, and on Nov. 15, 1916, stood at $25,400,000, and on Dec. 29 at $28,700,000. The "Our Day" Red Cross collection, in which various parts of the Empire joined during October, brought in $2,500,000—to which H.M. the King gave $25,000, J. P. Morgan of New York $50,000. Of the other Funds there were many—one being an Emergency Fund started by the Quakers to "aid innocent Alien enemies in Great Britain" which was stated to be the only one of the kind in existence. There were at least 50 Funds calling for public support and receiving it.

Meanwhile the country was being dotted over with all kinds of Hospitals—wounded and convalescent, Colonial and British. Money and houses and parks and voluntary nursing were given generously. An illustration of the large needs of these institutions was the appeal of the Charing Cross Hospital in Surrey during August for £80,000. In France the Royal Army Medical Corps and British Hospitals were everywhere with a result of rapid recovery from wounds and a general good-health unprecedented in

war. Sir William Osler stated in an interview (Mar. 15) that "the handling of the sick and wounded by all the Allied nations has been extraordinary from the start." The fact that nearly all the fighting had been done in thickly populated country, highly cultivated and thoroughly infected with septic germs had made the problem very difficult. In the result, however, there was practically no dysentery, typhoid or cholera amongst the Allies on the Western front; in the American-Spanish war there had been 20,000 typhoid cases amongst 100,000 men and in the American Civil War 29,336 deaths from this cause in the Northern Armies.

Under the new system and, similarly in the Dominion Services, the field ambulances consisted not only of stretcher-bearers to carry the men back of the lines, but were in themselves small temporary hospitals for minor cases. Behind them were the Casualty clearing stations or temporary stations for the wounded, then came permanent hospitals, where operations that could not be delayed were performed. Early in 1916 a dearth of medical men became noticeable and a movement, headed by Lord Derby, was started to mobilize doctors. In June Sir Alfred Keogh issued an appeal to the physicians to do this voluntarily, pointed out that 12,000 already were with the Army and 4,000 more were called for with only 30,000 all-told upon the Medical register. Meanwhile all kinds of humanizing influences were at work in factories and public employments; sanitation was improved in England and, at the Front, its efficiency was remarkable, while Governmental influences, special legislation and social organizations were hard at work to check in London the evil diseases which are always rife where large bodies of soldiers gather.

The British Navy and Army in the War: Submarines and Aeroplanes

The work and place of the British Navy in this world-war were as wide as the sweep of the seas; as effective as brains and experience, great ships and many of them, splendid sailors and absolute national confidence and support, could make them. In only one respect was there question—the diplomatic difficulties, the neutral protests, which had made the blockade of Germany during 1915 not as forceful or complete as it should have been. Otherwise the work of the Navy was wonderful.

The silence of those shadowy, sombre ships patrolling stormy seas, covered conditions which the neutral world took long to fully recognize—success in a gigantic pressure upon German life and trade, business and *morale;* success in an omniscient watchfulness over enemy ships passing along the ocean highways; success in two terrific campaigns of unknown detail against the submarine; success in guarding the transport of millions of soldiers to France without the loss of a man, and to many other parts of the world with trivial losses; success in guarding the shores of Britain and, up to the close of 1916, in keeping the seas reasonably clear of the great new war monster which German skill had created; success in the absolute destruction of German sea-trade, the protection of an increased British trade and the tying up of German shipping with the practical internment of the second greatest fleet

in the world—a fleet which had cost Germany 1,500 millions of dollars; success in controlling the English channel and North Sea, protecting the shores of France, helping Russia in the Baltic, or the White Sea, or the Persian Gulf, carrying 2,000,000 troops to all parts of the world; success in guarding the Suez Canal route for commerce, holding Greece from the German side, enabling the United States to become a great factory and granary for the Allies.

To these 4,000 sentinels of the deep, which in varied degrees of power and size patrolled the world's waters, guarded the trade routes, convoyed countless shipping, hunted for submarines, intercepted and examined an average of 80 neutral ships every week, no tribute could be too high from those whose lives, liberties and interests were thus safe-guarded. From the 350,000 officers and men of the Navy in all parts of the world, but especially in home waters, the wearing monotony, the weary waiting, the prolonged nerve-strain of that ceaseless watch in the North Sea took a silent toll of heart and body. In the four corners of the ocean-world the British fleet stood for a stern courtesy and integrity of action which injured no one in person and carried only the absolute minimum of inconvenience in business, while asserting a supremacy of power which eventually was accepted by the whole world. It was war carried on like the Knights of old with chivalry toward the weak and courage toward the strong. It was the exact opposite of the German system with its raids upon defenceless coast towns of England, its strewing of the open seas with floating mines, its torpedoing and sinking of passenger boats and fishing craft, its shelling of defenceless crews or the throwing of passengers into open boats on stormy seas.

What this British command of the sea meant was illustrated in another way by the statement in New York (Apr. 24) of Emile Lesage that in a journey around the world he had not met one German fellow-traveller! As to trade the situation was not hard to imagine had German cruisers been free of the seas when one chance raider could destroy 20 British merchant ships before it was caught. As to conditions associated with the Navy T. J. McNamara, Secretary of the Admiralty, stated in March that there were from 600,000 to 900,000 persons engaged on ship construction and repairs in the Royal dockyards and naval establishments, who thus contributed to the maintenance and fighting efficiency of the Fleets. What this British labour meant is seen in the fact that despite all losses—including those of the Battle of Jutland, Mr. Balfour was able to say at Glasgow on Sept. 5 that "since the War broke out the Fleet has not only increased absolutely in numbers, in power, and in efficiency, but to the best of my belief, as compared with the capital ships of our opponents, it has increased relatively also. If we were strong in capital ships at the beginning of the War we are yet stronger now. If we were well provided with cruisers and destroyers at the beginning of the War there is absolutely no comparison between our strength at that time and our strength now."

The Battle of Jutland, or Skagger Rack as the Germans called it, was an extraordinary victory—one which was announced in the press of the world on the following day, with characteristic Ger-

man prevision and unscrupulous statement, as a great British disaster. The British Admiralty took its time to obtain and announce the exact facts; when it did so the hostile or indifferent or ignorant part of all nations was inclined to consider the statements as explanatory, as excuses, as a covering up of real defeat. First impressions are powerful and this first impression held its place amongst the historic incidents of the War. In these early despatches the British admitted losses were over 14 ships of 100,000 tons and 6,000 sailors; German admitted losses were about 14,000 tons and a few hundred men. Details cannot be given here but it was the greatest Naval battle in history and was fought off the coast of Denmark with freedom in the North Sea and escape from Kiel as the German objective; the holding of this great Fleet in control, driving it back to its base, preventing escape of cruisers or raiding vessels, and destroying as many ships as possible, as the British objective.

This was on May 31 and only gradually did the full report of the struggle sift into the intelligence of the world. Admiral Sir David Beatty, who commanded the advance squadron that held up the great German fleet until the main British ships could come upon the scene, said to the officers and men of the *Tiger, Princess Royal* and *Lion* on their return to the base—not made public until June 10—that "you can take it from me now that the damage we inflicted on the Germans was far greater than that which they inflicted on us. They lost two battleships and two battle-cruisers of the most modern type, including the *Lutzow,* four light cruisers and so many destroyers that we have not managed to count them." The strategy of the engagement was thus described by Admiral Sir Cyprian Bridge (July 7):

> It was a brilliant achievement for the British Navy. To put the situation succinctly, it may be said that before the battle the British fleet at sea was divided into two parts, one force under Sir David Beatty, and the other, the Battle Fleet, or main body, under the commander-in-chief, Sir John Jellicoe. This distribution of the ships was the dominating factor in bringing on the battle. Had the whole British fleet been massed and close together it is more than likely that no battle would have occurred at all. With the British fleet divided the Germans were encouraged to give battle to Beatty. Sir David, determined to get them into a fight, arranged the management of the action so that he could draw them nearer and near to Jellicoe's main body, which was coming up in support. He thus greatly shortened the interval between the first collision and eventual participation in the action by Jellicoe's battleships. . . . The gunnery of the British fleet was the more accurate of the two. This was due not only to very thorough training, but also to the cool and deliberate manner in which the guns were fired. The Germans, in the earlier stages of the battle, fired more rapidly but after their early shots they showed no accuracy of aim. As to the whole engagement, after reading Admiral Jellicoe's report, I can say, unhesitatingly, that it was one of the most decisive the British ever fought. In fact, there are only three others, to my mind, which outvie it in respect to strategy and final result. These are Lord Hawke's battle of Quiberon, Nelson's battle of the Nile, and Nelson's Trafalgar.

Admiral Jellicoe's published dispatch (July 6) finally gave the full facts and recorded 6 British battleships of 104,700 tons and 8 destroyers lost; 10 German battleships and cruisers of uncertain tonnage with 9 destroyers lost. To Sir John Jellicoe and his

Fleet the Admiralty issued a letter of thanks describing this first fleet action of the War as "severely punishing" an enemy who had to withdraw to his ports and as having proved the gallantry and devotion of officers and crews, showed a handling of ships with skill and determination, and exhibited engineering zeal and efficiency—with naval commanders proving initiative and tactical subordination. At the close of the year Admiral Jellicoe became First Sea Lord of the Admiralty and Admiral Beatty was placed in command of the Grand Fleet. Meanwhile every kind of editorial, serious or regretful, joyful or apologetic, as the case might be, had appeared in the United States press. In Canada and Australia and South Africa, excuses were abundant but not even a dim prescience that it was a great victory in strategy, conduct and enemy losses. The news was contradicted in a day or so but, of course, many erroneous impressions remained. On Aug. 4 following Mr. Balfour as 1st Civil Lord of the Admiralty issued a message reviewing the war situation. To the Battle of Jutland he referred as follows:

> Before Jutland, as after it, the German fleet was imprisoned; the battle was an attempt to break the bars and burst the confining gates; it failed—and with its failure the German High Seas Fleet sank again into impotence. . . . The object of a naval battle is to obtain the command of the sea, or to keep it, and it is certain that Germany has not obtained it, and that we have not lost it. The tests of this assertion are easy to apply. Has the grip of the British blockade relaxed since May 31?

The first great function of the Navy in 1916 was this holding of the seas against, and free from, the German fleets and it was duly accomplished; the second was to enforce and tighten the blockade upon German trade and supplies; the third was to meet and defeat the submarine menace. In March, 1915, the blockade had commenced as a reply to the first submarine campaign; it was followed up in the creation by the Foreign Office of a series of Agreements with bodies of traders in countries contiguous to Germany, with a view to preventing things the enemy most needed from reaching him, in return for permission to ship him other articles of no value for munition purposes and of little value for nutrition. It was complicated by neutral pleas and threats and by British diplomatic courtesy in dealing with conditions admittedly difficult for neutral traders and countries; it resulted during the first year of operation in such evidences of efficiency as the reduction of coal exports to the Scandinavian countries and Holland by 1,700,000 tons, while Germany's supply, direct or through Belgium, was cut off to a total of 11,000,000 tons. On the other hand the Netherlands' import of oil-seed rose from 2,800 tons in 1913 to 36,000 in 1915, British exports of palm-oil rose from 21,000 cwt. to 162,000 cwt., Sweden and the Netherlands took seven times their usual quantity of raw cotton, British exports of cocoa—destination not given—rose from 15 to 61 million pounds and so on. Much public discussion followed with criticism of the Government and the Admiralty and, more especially, the Foreign Office, for alleged lack of the stern, severe enforcement which the

Navy could carry out if permitted. Early in 1916 the Government had issued an official summary of what had been done:

1. German exports to oversea countries have been almost entirely stopped. Such exceptions as have been made are in cases where a refusal to allow the export of the goods would hurt the Neutral concerned without inflicting any injury upon Germany.

2. All shipments to neutral countries adjacent to Germany are carefully scrutinized with a view to the detection of a concealed enemy destination. Wherever there is reasonable ground for suspecting such destination, the goods are placed in the Prize Court. Doubtful consignments are detained until satisfactory guarantees are produced.

3. Under agreements in force with bodies of representative merchants in several neutral countries adjacent to Germany, stringent guarantees are exacted from importers, and, so far as possible, all trade between the neutral country and Germany, whether arising overseas or in the neutral country itself, is restricted.

4. By agreements with shipping lines and by a vigorous use of the power to refuse bunker coal, a large proportion of the neutral mercantile marine which carries on trade with Scandinavia and Holland has been induced to agree to conditions designed to prevent goods carried in these ships from reaching the enemy.

5. Every effort is being made to introduce a system of rationing which will ensure that the neutral countries concerned only import such quantities of the articles specified as are normally imported for their own consumption.

During 1916 still more vigorous action was taken, neutrals were more closely watched, the United States more firmly treated. The increased effectiveness which followed was slow in coming, however, and the Northcliffe press in England found much to criticize. As an illustration of the leakages it may be said that on Jan. 26 Lord Devonport asked the Government whether they were aware that large and frequent shipments of iron ore and other metals were arriving at Dutch ports and stated that in 16 months, to the end of 1915, cargoes had arrived at Rotterdam bringing ore to a total of 1,500,000 tons. "The ore had come in an unbroken stream, and, strange to say, was allowed to pass through Holland into Germany without interference, or inquiry, or protest on the part of our Government. There was no doubt that it did pass into Germany." In the Commons on the same day Mr. Shirley Benn moved that "this House, having noted the volume of the imports into neutral countries, bordering on enemy territory, of goods essential to the enemy for the prosecution of the War, urges the Government to enforce as effective a blockade as possible."

Sir Edward Grey admitted leakages but said everything possible was being done and the motion did not come to a vote. A stormy meeting in London on Feb. 14 was addressed by Lord Devonport, T. Gibson Bowles and others and the former declared that "we are not maintaining, indeed we have not established, a thorough blockade, such as the strength of our sea-power justifies and having regard to our legitimate legal rights under International law." On Feb. 22 the Government announced in the Lords, and in response to a proposed Resolution by Lord Sydenham asking for more effective measures, that the transfer of all matters relating to the Blockade to a new Cabinet Minister—Lord Robert Cecil —had been arranged. From this time onwards conditions gradually improved and the pressure on Germany steadily increased with

results obvious in letters, newspapers, captured documents and public utterances.

The Submarine policy against Britain was effective mainly where it broke every International law or precedent in making direct war on civilians and indirect war on neutrals. It was not seriously injurious to the battleships and fleets of Britain or even to armed merchant vessels, but in certain periods of the year, before British measures had time to dispose of the menace, it did sink a lot of shipping. Up to Dec. 31, 1915, 40 unarmed British steam vessels and 14 unarmed neutrals were torpedoed and sunk without warning and hundreds of others with warning; following this many of the merchant ships were armed. In March, 1916, the British Government issued official instructions in this respect which claimed "(1) the right of the crew of a merchant vessel forcibly to resist visit and search, and to fight in self-defence, as well recognized in International law, and expressly admitted by the German prize regulations issued in June, 1914." The armament was supplied solely for the purpose of resisting attack by an armed vessel of the enemy and "must not be used for any other purpose whatsoever."

Early in 1916 the losses of submarines compelled a slackening in the German warfare and it was generally believed that from 80 to 100 had been captured or destroyed, though it was British policy not to make any announcement—further than the declaration by Lord R. Cecil on Apr. 7 that "Germany slackened her Submarine warfare for some time when the operations of the British Navy deprived her of the necessary number of submarines." As to British shipping affected, the loss at the close of 1915 had been 741 steamers and 334 sailing ships with a tonnage of 1,534,901; the additions to the British register during this period were 807 vessels of 1,523,750 tons. At the beginning of 1916 there were 420 British merchant vessels under construction with an aggregate gross tonnage of 1,627,316; on Sept. 30 following 469 vessels were being built with a tonnage of 1,789,054. This result was achieved in addition to immense naval construction, proceeding in haste, special constructive work of a secret nature in connection with submarines, and the building of super-dreadnaughts and "mystery ships." At the close of the year ending June 30, 1916, the situation in merchant ships compared with 1915 (Lloyd's Register of Shipping) was as follows:

June 30, 1916 .. Description	British		Other Countries		Total	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Iron and Steel ..Steam	5,822	13,322,424	3,405	8,737,324	9,227	22,059,748
Iron and Steel ..Sail	203	229,805	518	889,112	721	1,118,917
Wood and composite ..Steam and Sail.	81	10,948	3	525	84	11,473
Total	6,106	13,563,177	3,926	9,626,961	10,032	23,190,138

June 30, 1915 .. Description	British		Other Countries		Total	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Iron and Steel ..Steam	5,624	13,073,336	4,008	9,981,172	9,632	22,924,508
Iron and Steel ..Sail	186	214,545	626	1,022,180	812	1,236,725
Wood and composite ..Steam and Sail.	89	12,067	9	1,577	98	13,644
Total	5,899	13,299,943	4,643	11,004,929	10,542	24,174,877

There had been a net loss, therefore, in British and Neutral shipping together of nearly 1,000,000 tons but a positive gain in British tonnage. Another period of Submarine activity followed but with not very different net results and, on Nov. 16, Winston Churchill stated in the Commons that "at the beginning of the War Great Britain had over 18,000,000 tons in ships exceeding 1,000 tons. She has almost the same amount to-day." In a later statement Lord Curzon (Feb. 13, 1917) confirmed this statement dealing, however, with ships of 1,600 tons and a total of 16,000,000. The net result, therefore, of Germany's ruthless policy and practice had been to prevent the increase in British and neutral shipping necessary to meet increased war requirements. Up to Mar. 23, 1916, Admiral Sir Cyprian Bridge estimated the total loss of British steam shipping as 5 per cent. in numbers and 6 per cent. in tonnage. As the destroyed British tonnage was being steadily replaced it was obvious that the world shortage in shipping was not due to Submarine activities but to other causes. The Liverpool *Journal of Commerce* in November estimated the British shortage at 4,000,000 tons and apportioned the causes as follows: (1) Hindrance of new construction 1,700,000 gross tons, (2) War losses 1,520,000 tons, and (3) excessive depreciation 1,000,000 tons. Government control covered nine out of every ten merchant ships and this control used 57 per cent. of them for War purposes. According to figures stated by Lord Beresford at the close of the year the aggregate tonnage lost by the British during the War was 4,000,000, while 3,200,000 tons had been launched to replace the losses. The net loss, therefore, was 800,000 tons, or 5 per cent. of the gross, and under special building plans then being carried out it was expected that 5,000,000 tons would be completed within a year.

The Submarine menace proved, however, very clearly that without British sea-power during these years no united Allied action would have been possible; there could have been no British offensive in France, or British Armies there, or in Egypt, Persia, Gallipoli or Salonika; there would have been no aid in supplies and munitions to Russia, or Italy, or France; no trade in foodstuffs and munitions between the United States and England. The underwater craft had steadily improved in effectiveness, in speed, and in distance capacity. The net result of it all was the destruction of a small percentage of British shipping and a large one of neutral shipping—apart from the United States; the introduction of a new terror of the sea and a new barbarism in war; the enforced recognition by the world of the services of the British Navy to civilization and humanity.

The detailed campaigns and battles of the British Army in 1916 cannot be dealt with here; a general picture may be sketched into the narrative and that is all. That there should be a British Army of 5,000,000 volunteer soldiers was, in itself, one of the great elements in the War; that it should be fighting in France and Greece and Mesopotamia and Egypt and the borders of Palestine, were

incidents in the result; that the Kaiser's "contemptible little army," which defied his hosts at Mons, should have grown into armies which could meet and defeat the finest products of Prussian science, skill and life-long training, was a tremendous fact in the struggle. The Gallipoli campaign had come and gone and been replaced in 1916 by the Salonika preparations for an offensive which, in the main, was delayed during the entire year; the campaign of the Indian Expeditionary Force against Kut, with Bagdad as the objective, was held up by the capture of General Townshend's Army of 2,970 British troops and 6,000 Indian soldiers on Apr. 29, but at the close of 1916 this force was replaced by an Army which threatened to re-capture the place and had defeated the Turks in several engagements; the Egyptian forces were successful in guarding the Suez Canal against all injury, in protecting the shipping passing through it, and in defeating various tribal raids and Turkish tentative efforts.

Of the Army on the Western front many volumes were and will be written. At the beginning of the year the British held 90 miles and along this line, according to Major-General F. B. Maurice, Director of Military Operations at the War Office, there were as many Germans facing the British troops as there were on the 230 miles extending from Rheims to the Swiss border. Both climatic and ground conditions were much worse in this section of the front. Later in the year the British holdings on the front were further extended with the fact, generally known, of 1,500,000 men available. Back of this line were 3,000 miles of railway built by British labour which ensured a perfect supply of munitions, easy withdrawal of wounded, and the rapid movement of troops. During the Battle of Verdun British troops relieved one of the French Armies in Artois—supposed to be a most difficult sector—and from Loos to the Somme dealt effective trench-warfare blows and occupied and held such places as the Labyrinth which French valour had already captured. To them *Le Bulletin des Armèes* paid this tribute early in May: "The list of the successes and valorous traits of the British Army is a long one. It is made up of daily combats during twenty months of war, thousands of heroic or brilliant episodes, victories like that of Loos, and successes like those recently scored on the Ypres-Commines canal and at St. Eloi." The Commander-in-Chief during 1916 was Lieut.-General Sir Douglas Haig who, in December, was made a Field Marshal, and under him were Major-Gen. Leonard Kiggell, Chief of the General Staff, Sir Charles Monro, Sir Archibald Murray, Sir Henry Rawlinson, Sir E. H. H. Allenby, Sir Robert Gough and other Generals. There were many small engagements which would in other wars have been deemed great battles, but the overshadowing British conflict of the year was that of the Somme. In his despatch of Dec. 23 General Haig gave the following reasons for this offensive:

By the end of May the pressure of the enemy on the Italian front had assumed such serious proportions that the Russian campaign was opened early in June, and the brilliant successes gained by our Allies against the Austrians at once caused a movement of German troops from the Western to the Eastern

front. This, however, did not lessen the pressure on Verdun. The heroic defence of our French Allies had already gained many weeks of inestimable value and had caused the enemy very heavy losses; but the strain continued to increase. In view, therefore, of the situation in the various theatres of war, it was eventually agreed between General Joffre and myself that the combined French and British offensive should not be postponed beyond the end of June. The object of that offensive was threefold:

(1) To relieve the pressure on Verdun.

(2) To assist our Allies in the other theatres of War by stopping any further transfer of German troops from the Western front.

(3) To wear down the strength of the forces opposed to us.

Only the briefest reference can be made to the details of the prolonged Battle which followed and lasted from July 1 into November. It included amongst the more notable captures the Liepsic Salient, Montaubau and Mametz, Fricourt, La Boisselle, Contalmaison, Ovillers, Trônes Wood and High Wood, Bazentin, Guillemont, Delville Wood, Longueval, Pozièrs and Thiepval, Ginchy, Flers and Martinpuich, Raucourt, Morval and Combles, the Regina Trench, St. Pierre Devion, Beaucourt and Beaumont-Hamel. The two latter places were taken on Nov. 14 and marked the practical end of the Battle, or rather offensive action. Weather conditions had intervened frequently to prevent advances and they then terminated any large movement. Sir Douglas Haig in his Report declared that "the three main objects with which we had commenced our offensive in July had already been achieved at the date when this account closes. Verdun had been relieved; the main German forces had been held on the Western front; and the enemy's strength had been very considerably worn down. Any one of these three results is in itself sufficient to justify the Somme Battle. The attainment of all three of them affords ample compensation for the splendid efforts of our troops and for the sacrifices made by ourselves and our Allies."

Mr. Lloyd George, Secretary of War, declared in the House on Aug. 22 of this Battle that "it relieved the pressure on Verdun and prevented the enemy from pouring his forces into the Russian theatre to support the Austrians against General Brusiloff's thrust. The German accounts of our losses on the Somme are ludicrously exaggerated. Our losses, though deplorable, have been relatively low as compared with those of the Germans. The French and ourselves have captured positions on the Somme front whence the course of the campaign is visible, and I think in the dim distance we can see the end." According to the most reliable estimates obtainable the first three months of this offensive on both its French and British sides captured over 600 guns, and put from 400,000 to 500,000 of the enemy out of action. General Haig gave the total British captures as 38,000, including 800 officers, 514 machine guns, and 261 larger guns. For the four months of the struggle the New York *Tribune* estimated the British losses at 415,000. Mr. Bonar Law stated a little later that the French military authorities put the German losses at 690,000, while the Germans claimed the Allied losses to be 800,000 men. During the conflict each of the places

mentioned above was a huge fortress, above and below the ground, buttressed by concrete and built to defy every artillery or military attack which was deemed possible. Yet 400 miles of trenches were captured with 40 of their fortresses, of which some were more formidable than those of Liége or Namur, and were regarded by the Germans as impregnable.

A word must be said here as to the famous "Tank" which first came into service at the Battle of the Somme. It was a huge, ungainly, powerful machine which rolled over and through all kinds of rough, chopped-up, trench-filled, ruin-covered ground as easily as a waggon across a lawn, strewing death as it went along and apparently immune to the force of any ordinary gun or projectile. It was described as a triumph of British science and inventiveness, a combination of the ancient *testudo* and battering-ram with modern electrical force, a sort of ugly land iron-clad ship. It did much to win points of vantage and to injure German *morale;* it climbed over walls and lesser obstructions, it rammed houses and trees and larger walls and then climbed over the ruins, it crossed trenches and wallowed through vast muddy shell-holes, it was filled with engines, guns, ammunition and men. Credit for its invention was given chiefly to Lieut.-Col. E. D. Swinton of the General Staff in London; Winston Churchill, then First Lord of the Admiralty, was said to have first taken up the idea; Americans claimed that the whole thing was an adaptation of the caterpillar tractor.

Meanwhile, in the death of Field-Marshal Lord Kitchener, Secretary of State for War, by the sinking of H.M.S. *Hampshire,* west of the Orkneys on June 5, the Germans had won the equivalent of a great battle—perhaps several of them. The genius of this master of organization, this maker of the greatest of British Armies, was about to be placed at the service of Russia and with such enormous material in man-power available no one can estimate the possible results. As it was, Dr. Carl Peters was not far wrong when he stated in the Hamburg *Nachrichten* that: "I regard as our greatest success in this War the drowning of Lord Kitchener." How it was that his ship had no consort and that one of England's greatest war assets was allowed to leave its shores in a solitary cruiser, was not explained, though a lot of explanation will be asked in the future.

An important feature of the War in 1916, as in the preceding period, was the continued loss of men of noble families and historic names. The British aristocracy was being depleted in two ways—one by the death of its members and sons, the other by the heavy war taxation and old-time death duties—which wiped out the value of properties or compelled their sale and made necessary many transfers of exquisite or valuable art collections to newer families or United States connoisseurs. Many great estates were partly broken up, with Lord Crewe, Lord Arundell, Earl Howe, the Duke of Bedford, the Marquess of Huntley, Lord Tweedmouth and others

selling properties of more or less importance. Amongst the sons of famous families who fell* during this year were the following:

Lieut. Ivan Campbell	Grandson of	The 8th Duke of Argyll.
Viscount Weymouth	Son and Heir of	The Marquess of Bath.
Lieut. Raymond Asquith	Eldest Son of	The Premier.
Lieut. The Hon. G. J. Goschen	Son and Heir of	Viscount Goschen.
Lieut. The Hon. Harold Tennyson, R.N.	Son of	Lord Tennyson.
Capt. Lord Desmond Fitzgerald	Brother of	The Duke of Leinster.
Capt. The Hon. R. S. A. Palmer	Son of	The Earl of Selborne.
Capt. The Hon. J. C. W. Saville-Foljambe	Brother of	The Earl of Liverpool.
Lieut.-Com. The Hon. H. C. R. Fielding	Son of	The Earl of Denbigh.
Capt. The Hon. J. B. Campbell	Son and Heir of	Lord Stratheden and Campbell.
Lieut.-Col. Arthur Lister	Nephew of	Lord Lister.
Lieut. The Viscount Clive	Son of	The Earl of Powis.
Lieut. The Hon. V. S. T. Harmsworth	Son of	Lord Rothermere.

General the Earl of Longford, Capt. Lord Petre and Major Lord Llangattock, were amongst the Peers killed, while Lord Tennyson not only lost a son but a second son was wounded twice during the year. Up to Aug. 31, 1916, ten Peers had been killed, 18 wounded and 11 taken prisoners; 240 altogether (out of about 600 members of the House of Lords) were on active service and 28 had been mentioned in despatches. The House of Commons record showed to the same date 215 members who were or had been at the Front, with 8 killed, 14 wounded and 4 prisoners of war, while 31 had been mentioned in despatches. *Debrett's* list or roll of honour, at the close of 1916, of the sons of families mentioned in its pages, who had lost their lives, was 1,450 including one member of the Royal family, 14 peers, 21 baronets, 9 members of Parliament, 200 knights, 114 sons of peers, 110 sons of baronets and 150 sons of knights.

So far as Great Britain and practical war-results were concerned the Zeppelin policy and raids up to the close of 1916 were distinct failures. While killing 127 non-combatants, 92 women and 57 children up to Mar. 1 of this year they had served no military or strategical purpose though costing Germany large sums of money to build and maintain. It would seem, also, that no single detail in the War so helped recruiting and so strengthened Lord Kitchener's hand as did the 24 raids up to this time. As with Zeppelins so with enemy Aeroplane raids. On Feb. 22 it was stated in London that 80 Zeppelins were then in commission and that 25 had, so far, been destroyed by the Allies. Meantime Britain had been making gigantic efforts to meet the situation, defend rural England and London itself, supply the Navy with Aeroplane scouts and give the Army eyes which would see the enemy-side and act, also, as guards over the British trenches.

At first she was greatly behind others in this branch of defence and offence; then matters slowly improved and, as young men of eagle sight and courage poured into the Royal Flying Corps and the War Office put its constructive energy into the effort, the progress became phenomenal. Speaking at Edinburgh on Sept. 12, 1916, Lord Montagu dealt with the slowest part of this development when he pointed out that in 40 Zeppelin raids, with 120 airships in defence, the first Zeppelin had only just been brought

*NOTE.—See also Page 123 in 1915 volume.

down on British soil.* As to the Army it was different and the military branch in France had recently brought down 27 Fokkers —the new and improved German machine—and were then masters of the air. It was stated a little before this that during a specific period the Allies had crossed the German lines 1,227 times and the Germans had come back 310 times. The French had been the first to specialize in these machines and they had one of different qualities for each of varied kinds of work—a line which the British quickly imitated. Then came air-squadrons and great air battles, or bombardment expeditions to German military centres with big planes carrying machine-guns and bombs. A special British development was the artillery observation machine equipped with wireless and reporting the effect of artillery fire on enemy lines. Lieut. Floyd Faulkner, R.F.C., of Toronto, stated in New York on Dec. 31 that:

> The machines used on the battle-front are much in advance of any used over here. A new machine, whose name may not be mentioned, makes 138 miles an hour and is only arriving at the Front now. It can ascend straight up without banking, and has reached 15,000 feet in seven and a half minutes. This makes it the ideal machine for Zeppelin work, as it can get height quickly enough to catch the dirigibles. It is the greatest fighting machine in the world, and will guarantee that we maintain the supremacy of the air, so necessary in this war.

Meanwhile there had been much discussion in England over the failure of the Aerial Service, up to the middle of the year, in eliminating the Zeppelin. It was forgotten that British attacks and skill in defence, if they did not capture or destroy the enemy, did drive the Zeppelins away, prevent serious damage and save the historic buildings, great munition plants and famous cities of the country. An Air Board had been established on May 24 with Lord Curzon as President, and Lord Sydenham, Admirals Tudor and Vaughan-Lee, Generals Sir D. Henderson and Brancker, Major Baird, M.P., as members. It was to think out and formulate a policy of defence and took the place of a Committee which had little real power. Difficulties between the military and naval wings of the service still continued, however, and it was not till the latter part of the year that organization, initiation, construction and training of men had combined to evolve a wonderfully complete and effective system,—which between June 1 and Dec. 1 resulted in the destruction of 666 German machines compared with the loss of 203 British and 198 French. In December, 1916, Lord Cowdray of Midhurst became Chairman of the Air Board.

Ireland and the War; The Rebellion in Dublin

Ireland has always been a difficult point in times of British war; it was a frequent source of interest to Napoleon over a century ago. It was, however, hoped that years of conciliation, the evolution of loyal leaders, the certain coming of Home Rule, would, in 1914-16, have worked very different results. Germany thought

*NOTE.—Prof. J. C. McLennan of Toronto on his return from England stated (Nov. 17) that "we have now in the north of Scotland a factory where dirigibles can be manufactured that will dispose of the German Zeppelins. They were used when the last two German craft were brought down with a special kind of bullet."

otherwise and, as it turned out, Ireland was the one section of the British Empire which, in some part, realized the expectations of German leaders. As it was put in a pamphlet supposed to be written by Count Zu Reventlow and secretly circulated amongst Irishmen and other assumed enemies of England: "Britain's maritime supremacy cannot be destroyed until Ireland is a free country. So long as Ireland remains a British Colony—or, rather a British fortress—Britain can at any time shut off the whole of Northern and Eastern Europe from all access to the ocean even as by means of Gibraltar, Port Said, and Aden she can close the Mediterranean. Ireland is the key of the Atlantic. Release Ireland from bondage and the Atlantic is at once opened up to Europe.*"

To succeed in this aspiration the Germans depended upon (1) underground discontent and real anti-British sentiment; (2) economic conditions which, though better than ever before in rural Ireland, were not so good in centres like Dublin; (3) organizations such as the Sinn Feiners who were allowed by mistaken British conciliators to burrow their way to a strength and audacity far greater than was supposed possible. Sinn Fein owed its origin to a pamphlet published in 1904 by Arthur Griffith, a journalist, which urged Irish independence based upon the experience of Hungary. Its work at first was quietly educative with the "intellectuals" as the dominant spirits and a certain association with the Clan-na-Gael and other Irish-American Societies. Then came the industrial troubles of 1913, the forming of the Citizen Army by James Connolly, and that of the Irish National Volunteers by the Sinn Feiners and others—the latter numbering in 1914, 65,000. Following Mr. Redmond's advocacy of recruiting in September, 1915, the Sinn Feiners had broken away from the more moderate majority and formed the Irish Volunteers which soon numbered 13,000.

Augustine Birrell, Secretary for Ireland at this time, was a man quite unfitted for the post—a man of literature, a student, a philosopher with his head in the clouds, a dreamer of peaceful dreams, a believer in the best side of human nature. There had been many signs and portents of storm during 1915; disloyal papers were printed and suppressed and revived again under other names, or else allowed to run their way without interference; speeches were permitted which in time of war were simply treason; efforts to prevent recruiting and to misrepresent war issues and conditions were allowed to pass as of no consequence. There was much distress in Dublin—poor pay and poor housing and poor living—but nothing was done, perhaps at such a time little could be done, to remedy it.

Meanwhile Larkin, the Labour demagogue, embodied these miseries and discontents, Connolly, once a Labour organizer in Scotland and the Countess Markieviecz, the clever Irish wife of a Polish youth, were his chief followers; the *Irish Review* was the centre of the little band of "Intellectuals," poets, dreamers, and so-

*NOTE.—From extracts in New York *World* and London *Times*, Jan. 23, 1916.

called patriots, to whom rebellion was an ideal and force, in this connection, an influence for freedom; back of them all was Devory, an Irish-American, working with money and supplies from the United States, and Sir Roger Casement in Germany working for and expecting German military aid in the creation of a real insurrection. The sentiment beneath the movement was that of the Gaelic Sinn Fein—"Ourselves alone." As afterwards appeared plotting also proceeded amongst Irish bot-heads in the United States, led by the *Irish World,* and amongst German-Americans whose roots of action were in the German Embassy; they had the natural support of the German Government but it was given in a feeble and futile way.

The Sinn Feiners were active and systematic in their policy. They obtained guns or rifles from somewhere, they did their best to undermine Mr. Redmond and the loyal Irish leaders, they urged the non-consumption of British goods, resisted recruiting and tore down posters, promoted small riots, vilified the British Army and Government unceasingly. Liberty Hall, the headquarters in Dublin, became an armoury for drilling and organizing an Army of freedom, while the Countess Markieviecz had a printing press in her home and issued pro-German literature. Sir Maurice O'Connell, a descendant of the Irish Liberator, wrote *The Times* in March that recruiting was dead in Kerry and the villages "rotten with sedition;" H. de Vere Stacpoole, the author, at the same time declared that wherever you went in Dublin you would find "seditious rags —some printed openly, some in cellars, and all working on the same lines with a uniformity that is disturbing—all sowing pro-Germanism and anti-Englishism, all playing into the hands of the enemy." Sinn Feiners, armed to the teeth, were everywhere guarding secret meetings and speaking in Gaelic.

Sir Mathew Nathan, Under-Secretary for Ireland, frankly admitted in his evidence, after the event, (May 18) that the strength and issues of the movement were known to the authorities—that there were altogether 15,200 rebels—3,000 in Dublin alone, and 12,000 in the provinces; that the plotters had many rifles and pistols at their disposal; that they were openly and constantly violating the statute requiring permits for the bearing of arms, and the statute against unlawful assembly, by openly and regularly drilling, instituting sham fights and training women to take care of wounded; that they were counting upon German aid and already had been supplied with a certain quantity of German arms; that three days before the Rebellion started information had been obtained that the rebels reckoned upon a combined German attack against Great Britain by land, sea and air; that large amounts of money were pouring into their coffers from America.

Of these facts there was every proof before the Rebellion itself. The organ of the Sinn Feiners—*The Irish Volunteer*—on Feb. 26 stated that "since the Howth landing there has never been a moment at which Headquarters was not in a position to supply guns for money down." On Mar. 17, 1,100 Irish Volunteers marched in

procession at Cork, largely armed with rifles, while in Dublin they marched in similar fashion 1,600 strong. At a meeting in April Prof. John MacNeill, President of the Irish Volunteers, stated that "there was one thing they were determined on, that Irish Volunteers meant *armed* Irish Volunteers. They were bound in honour, for the sake of their country, in order to protect her against an intolerable tyranny, to preserve their arms. The Irish Volunteers were now stronger in every way than they were 12 months ago; they were becoming stronger every day. If the Government desired to suppress the Irish Volunteers there was one possible way to do it. Let them move their military forces against them. Let them call out the forces of the Crown and they will be met."

As to the general situation Mr. Justice Kenny stated in Dublin on Apr. 11 that: "We read in our daily papers of anti-recruiting meetings, of the seizure of seditious literature, of the police in the execution of their right of search, being met and repulsed by men armed with rifles and bayonet; of street disturbances in which firearms appear to be freely used, and you have in the public thoroughfares of this city what I regard as the most serious attempt to paralyze the recruiting movement—namely, the display of large and attractive posters outside shop doors which must necessarily have a most mischievous and deterrent influence on certain classes of the population." With such conditions some kind of an insurrection was inevitable and that Mr. Birrell and his advisers would not see it and did not prevent it helped to make one more tragic page in Irish history. On Apr. 20-21 an attempt was made to land arms and ammunition in Ireland by a vessel under the guise of a neutral merchant ship, but in reality a German auxiliary, in conjunction with a German submarine.* The auxiliary sank itself when approached by a British vessel and Sir Roger Casement escaped from the submarine and landed, only to be arrested a little later with one of his two companions.

On Apr. 24, in Dublin, the rising was commenced by a large body of Sinn Feiners, armed and garbed in a sort of uniform, who occupied Stephen's Green, took forcible possession of the Post Office, seized the Ammunition magazine in Phœnix Park, cut the telegraph and telephone wires, occupied a number of houses, barricaded the streets in the vicinity of Dublin Castle, captured the Four Courts and other important buildings, attacked the 3rd Royal Irish Regiment and held them up from relieving the Castle. The 6th Reserve Cavalry Regiment was surrounded in Charles Street and besieged for 3½ days until relieved. British troops were rushed in from various points, though less than 5,000 seem to have been available, but on the 28th, when General Sir John Maxwell arrived to take command, the Castle was safe, the North Wall Docks protected, and the Custom House held, though the rebels held many other points of vantage—due, it was afterwards stated, to the fact that armed bodies of civilians had been continually allowed to parade in, and march through, the streets of Dublin and

*NOTE.—Official Admiralty statement.

throughout the country without interference, thus making it easy to spring a surprise when action was decided upon.

During these days there had been many deaths, citizens killed on the streets, property looted and destroyed, disorder rampant. Snipers were everywhere and caused many casualties; in one of the struggles two priests helping the wounded were shot. Finally a cordon of troops was drawn around the Sackville Street district in which centred the insurrection; several conflicts took place with severe casualties—as many as 234 in one instance; many buildings had to be burned down or destroyed by cannon and Liberty Hall itself bombarded until on Apr. 29 P. H. Pearse, the rebel leader, and the Countess Markieviecz, surrendered unconditionally and hundreds of others followed suit.

In the course of this medley of conflict some mistakes were unavoidable. The summary shooting of Sheehy-Skeffington was one and was made much of by the anti-British press and in the United States. His sympathy with the rebellion was not denied; the worst that can be said was that a British officer's nerves gave way during a crisis, and that an arbitrary and improper deed was done. General Maxwell, in a statement issued on May 19, declared that "as the troops moved along the street the rebels would escape by back doors and fire again from behind houses, necessitating the searching and occupying of every house. These rebels wore no uniforms, and a man who was shooting at a soldier one minute might, for all we knew, be walking quietly beside him in the street at another. . . . It was impossible from Headquarters to exercise direct control of this sort of fighting because the telegraph and telephones were out of commission, and nearly everything had to be left to the troops on the spot. Possibly, unfortunate incidents, which we regret now, may have occurred." Careful investigation followed and the guilty officer was adjudged insane.

By May 1st the trouble was over in Dublin. During the fighting great anxiety was caused by disquieting reports from other parts of Ireland, and chiefly from the Counties of Dublin, Meath, Louth, Galway, Wexford, Clare, and Kerry. Small risings did occur at Ardee and Swords and Lusk. In other places police posts were attacked, and to deal with these scattered outbreaks mobile columns were organized, each with an 18-pounder gun and an armoured car. Many arrests were made and arms were surrendered or seized. In Dublin 179 buildings altogether were destroyed and $9,000,000 of damage said to have been done and, according to Mr. Asquith in the Commons (May 11), the Military casualties were 521 of whom 124 were killed, and the Civilian casualties, known at that date, were 794, of whom 180 were killed.

Meanwhile, the men who were to suffer as leaders of the insurrection had come out before the world in a Proclamation which had been distributed by Sinn Fein organizations throughout Ireland on Apr. 24. They were, in the main, typical of a class rare in most countries but not uncommon in Ireland—emotional, sentimental, idealistic, and without practical knowledge or experience. MacDonagh was a poet of capacity but with signs of moral degenera-

tion, Plunkett and Pearse and Stephens were in the circle of writers who made the *Irish Review* a centre of thought, and amongst whom were Maude Gonne, the advocate of an Irish Republic, Kuno Meyer, afterwards known for his German operations in the United States, W. B. Yeats, the genius of the Gaelic agitation, and T. M. Kettle, a loyalist who afterwards fell at the Front. The Proclamation was clearly the product of men who did not realize what they were doing; who recklessly sacrificed friends and followers and innocent or ignorant citizens upon an altar of ancient animosities; who had so long been nurturing these feelings in private or cultivating them in poetic or literary effusions as to have lost all mental ballast or sense of proportion; who seemed to know nothing of England's power and Germany's position of impotence in this connection; who, therefore, easily allowed an ideal of impossible liberty to become the tool of an unscrupulous tyranny. The Proclamation follows in full and was addressed by "The Provisional Government of the Irish Republic to the People of Ireland":

Irishmen and Irishwomen. In the name of God and the dead generations from which she receives her old traditions of nationhood, Ireland, through us, summons her children to her flag and strikes for her freedom. Having organized and trained her manhood through her secret revolutionary organization, the Irish Republican Brotherhood, and through her open military organization, the Irish Volunteers, and the Irish Citizen Army, having patiently perfected her discipline, having resolutely waited for the right moment to reveal itself, she now seizes that moment, and, supported by her exiled children in America and by gallant allies in Europe, but relying in the first on her own strength, she strikes in full confidence of victory.

We declare the right of the people of Ireland to the ownership of Ireland and the unfettered control of Irish destinies to be sovereign and indefeasible. The long usurpation of that right by a foreign people and Government has not extinguished the right, nor can it ever be extinguished except by the destruction of the Irish people. In every generation the Irish people have asserted their right to national freedom and sovereignty; six times during the past 300 years have they asserted it in arms. Standing on that fundamental right, and again asserting it in arms in the face of the world, we hereby proclaim the Irish Republic as a sovereign independent State, and we pledge our lives and the lives of our comrades in arms to the cause of its Army, of its welfare and of its exaltation among the nations.

The Irish Republic is entitled to, and hereby claims, the allegiance of every Irishman and Irishwoman. The Republic guarantees religious and civil property, equal rights and equal opportunities to all its citizens, and declares its resolve to pursue the happiness and prosperity of the whole nation and of all its parts, cherishing all the children of the nation equally and obliviously to the differences carefully fostered by an Alien Government which have divided a minority from the majority in the past.

Until our arms have brought the opportune moment for the establishment of a permanent national Government representative of the whole people of Ireland and elected by the suffrages of all her men and women the Provisional Government here constituted will administer the civil and military affairs of the Republic in trust for the people. We place the Irish Republic under the protection of the Most High God, Whose blessing we invoke on our arms, and we pray that no one who serves that cause will dishonour it. In this supreme hour the Irish nation must by its valour and discipline, and by the readiness of its children to sacrifice themselves for the common good, prove itself worthy of the august destiny to which it is called. Signed on behalf of the Provisional Government:—

THOMAS J. CLARKE.
SEAN MACDERMOTT.
P. H. PEARSE.
THOMAS MACDONAGH.
EAMORNE KENT.
JOSEPH PLUNKETT.
JAMES CONNOLLY.

All of the seven men who signed this document—P. H. Pearse was the President of the so-called Irish Republic—were promptly tried and executed and, to the considerable class in Ireland and amongst the Irish in the United States who did, undoubtedly, hate Great Britain, they became the martyrs of a great cause, the central figures in a tragic fight for freedom. Without direct association with this school of thought John Dillon embodied it in the Commons (May 16) when he described the Government in respect to these executions as "letting loose a river of blood." As to this John Healy, Editor of the *Irish Times,* who saw the whole *èmente,* differed and declared on May 2 that "there must be no mistake about the uprising. It was brutal, bloody, savage business. It was marked by many cases of shocking and callous cruelty. Innocent civilians were butchered in cold blood. Unarmed policemen and soldiers were shot down. As the result of promiscuous looting and incendiarism one of the finest public buildings in Ireland, and the most important commercial centre of Dublin, are in ashes. The full toll of death will never be known."

Up to May 23, following, 15 rebels were sentenced to death and executed, 70 were so sentenced but with commutation, 6 received penal servitude for life, including John MacNeill, and 90 others for a term of years, 21 had various terms of imprisonment awarded and 576 were interned but afterwards (December) released. Sir Roger Casement was tried at length for treason in time of war, every advantage and elaboration of detailed defence was allowed him, he was found guilty and on June 29 sentenced to death and duly executed on Aug. 23—after being degraded from his order of Knighthood—despite strong efforts by Bernard Shaw, United States sympathizers, the Manchester *Guardian,* Cardinal Logue and 43 representatives of Irish University and intellectual life. The London *Times* of the next day had an official statement on the subject:

> All the circumstances in the case of Roger Casement were carefully and repeatedly considered by the Government before the decision was reached not to interfere with the sentence of the law. He was convicted and punished for treachery of the worst kind to the Empire he had served and as a willing agent of Germany. The Irish rebellion resulted in much loss of life, both among soldiers and civilians; Casement invoked and organized German assistance to the insurrection. In addition, though himself for many years a British official, he undertook the task of trying to induce soldiers of the British Army, prisoners in the hands of Germany, to forswear their oath of allegiance and join their country's enemies. Conclusive evidence has come into the hands of the Government since the trial that he had entered into an agreement with the German Government which explicitly provided that the brigade which he was trying to raise from among the Irish soldier prisoners might be employed in Egypt against the British Crown. Those among the Irish soldiers, prisoners in Germany, who resisted Casement's solicitations of disloyalty were subjected to treatment of exceptional cruelty by the Germans; some of them have since been exchanged as invalids and have died in this country, regarding Casement as their murderer.

The immediate result of these events was to intensify local prejudices against England, though the stern treatment meted out to the rebels may have done good for a time in controlling the wild or dangerous element of the population which, however, grew

somewhat larger toward the close of the year. A certain school of thought was not reached by either pre-war conciliation or after-rebellion coercion—of such was Dr. O'Dwyer, Bishop of Limerick, who was presented with the Freedom of that borough (Sept. 21), and in his reply said*: "We are a subject province. We are like Egypt, governed by English Satraps of an inferior kind, but in no sense are we constituents of the British Empire. . . . Sinn Fein is, in my judgment, the true principle, and alliance with English politicians is the alliance of the lamb and the wolf; and it is at this point precisely that I differ from the present political leaders, and believe that they have led, and are leading, the National cause to disaster." Other results were the stirring up of old-time distrust in England, the increase of Irish hostility to Britain in America, the promotion of feeling elsewhere such as that in Australia which helped to defeat Conscription. So far, indeed, Germany had advanced its aims; it seems hardly probable that a successful Revolution was hoped for.

To the Irish-Americans of a certain type the Rebellion gave new opportunities. President Wilson was pressed to intervene on behalf of J. C. Lynch, a naturalized American who was one of the few instigators of the rising from the United States side who took a personal part, and whose death sentence, finally, was commuted; the United States Senate by a vote of 46 to 19 actually passed a Resolution (July 28) asking the British Government to "exercise clemency in the treatment of Irish prisoners;" on June 10 12,000 Irishmen, and some Germans, met in New York to pay tribute to the executed rebels and the speakers included W. Bourke Cochran, well-known in Canadian Club circles, Representative Fitzgerald of Brooklyn, Banbridge Colby, Rev. A. A. Berle and J. A. O'Leary, President of the American Truth Society.

Mr. O'Leary was interesting: "When Christ died to redeem his fellow-man he became an American. When Patrick Pearse and his Irish Volunteers on Apr. 23, 1916, struck for the liberty of their native land they became Americans of the purest type." Mr. Cochran was still more so: "This meeting is a protest against barbarity without a parallel in the history of civilization. . . . The execution of the patriot Pearse and his followers is a monument to the treachery of the British Government and the cowardice of British soldiers. . . . Men quick to butcher unarmed men are always quick to flee from those who are armed." Meantime the Hearst newspapers were glorifying the rebellion and Mr. Hearst described Casement's speech in his trial as one of the noblest of human utterances, while Winsor McCay, a notable Cartoonist, compared this leader of a German movement in Ireland to George Washington.

The question on every lip during the days of May following the rising was how far this flash of folly would affect Home Rule and Ireland's future. John E. Redmond, the Irish leader, whom Sinn Fein denounced so fiercely, had issued a statement on Apr. 28

*NOTE.—Cork *Free Press*, Sept. 23, 1916.

expressing a first feeling of horror, discouragement and almost despair: "I asked myself whether Ireland, as so often before in her tragic history, was to dash the cup of liberty from her lips; was the insanity of a small section of her people once again to turn all her marvellous victories of the last few years into irreparable defeat." To J. C. Walsh of *Ireland*, a New York journal, came on May 1st a cable from Mr. Redmond as follows: "The attempt to torpedo Home Rule and the Irish party has failed. Damage has been done, life has been lost, but the ship has not been sunk. The whole thing was organized by those in Ireland and America who have always been irreconcilable enemies of Home Rule and of the Irish party. Though the hand of Germany was in the thing it was not so much sympathy for Germany as hatred for Home Rule, and of us, which was at the bottom of the movement."

The Home Rule apparently desired by him in recent years meant conciliation in Ireland, co-operation with England, constitutional freedom properly safe-guarded, and for these reasons could not appeal to the dreamers and undisciplined minds of the Sinn Fein. T. P. O'Connor put the issue (May 6) as really favourable to Home Rule: "It brings out (1) the impossible weakness of the British Government of Ireland; (2) the mistake in refusing to give Mr. Redmond, through an Irish Parliament, executive responsibility for maintaining order in Ireland; and (3) the mistake in obstruction from London to Mr. Redmond's Irish National Volunteers, who, if properly armed, would have prevented or made short work of this attempt." Following the suppression of the rising Mr. Redmond took action in trying to limit the number of executions and to avert any vengeance upon the promoters. On May 9 the Nationalist Party met and urged that no more executions should take place and martial law be at once abrogated. A Manifesto was also issued drawing the attention of Irishmen to the success of the Movement initiated by Butt and Parnell and to the great modern changes wrought in Ireland:

> Rack-rents, evictions, the rent office, the rent warmer, the bailiff, to a large extent the landlord, have disappeared from the life of Ireland. Two-thirds of the entire land of the country has passed into the hands of the people. The remaining third is in process of gradual transfer. . . . In addition, the worst-housed, worst-clothed, and worst-fed class in Europe have been transformed into the best-housed, most comfortable, and most independent body of labourers in the world. In the congested districts healthy houses have taken the place of miserable cabins, local government is in entire possession of the people, and the Parliamentary and municipal franchise has been reformed. The efficient administration of the Factory Acts and the rights of trade unionism have been extended to Ireland, education has been enormously improved, and, lastly, Ireland has been enabled to share to the full in all the program of social reform. Old Age Pensions have brought comfort and hope to tens of thousands of old men and women. The National Insurance Act has given to the workers of Ireland the same guarantees as to those of England against illness, unemployment, sickness and disease. Finally, the Irish Party has achieved the last and the greatest of the objects of every Irish movement since the Union by placing on the Statute Book the greatest and largest measure of Irish self-government ever proposed and ever achieved.

On May 11 Mr. Asquith went to Ireland, met the leaders and people and studied the situation on the spot, and a little later the

Government appointed Lord Hardinge of Penshurst, Mr. Justice Shearman, and Sir MacKenzie Chalmers, as a Royal Commission to probe into the causes of the trouble. Mr. Birrell, upon his resignation (May 3), had publicly admitted his error in holding "an untrue estimate of the Sinn Fein movement—not of its character, or the probable numbers of persons engaged in it, nor of the localities where it was most to be found, nor of its frequent disloyalties; but of the possibility of disturbances of the kind which have broken out, of the mode of fighting which has been pursued, and of the desperate folly displayed by the leaders and their dupes." The Commission's hearing of Lord Wimborne, Mr. Birrell and other officials revealed a bewildering lack of organized, efficient government.

The Report was made public on July 3rd and acquitted Lord Wimborne, the Lord Lieutenant, of all blame—he had resigned but was afterwards re-appointed; it stated that "there is always a section of opinion in that country bitterly opposed to British connection, and that in times of excitement this section can impose its sentiments on largely increased numbers of the people," and declared that "the main cause of the rebellion appears to be that lawlessness was allowed to grow up unchecked, and that Ireland for several years past had been administered on the principle that it was safer and more expedient to leave the law in abeyance if a collision with any faction of the Irish people could thereby be avoided." Mr. Birrell was distinctly blamed: "We are of the opinion that the Chief Secretary, as the administrative head of Your Majesty's Government in Ireland, primarily was responsible for the situation that was allowed to arise and the outbreak that occurred."

Following this came a vigorous attempt to settle the Irish question by bringing the suspended Home Rule Bill into immediate operation under certain compromise conditions. Mr. Lloyd George was asked to undertake the work of negotiation and settlement, and at the end of May began his work. The new Conciliator saw everyone of standing in the matter and used all his energy and enthusiasm. He submitted to Mr. Redmond and Sir Edward Carson certain proposals, and the two leaders went at once to Ireland to consult their supporters. The substance of the proposals were first made public after a meeting of the Irish Parliamentary Party held in Dublin on June 10. They were accepted by the Nationalists under Mr. Redmond and by the Ulster Unionists subject to Sir Edward Carson's approval of details. In concise terms they were as follows:

(1) To bring the Home Rule Act into immediate operation.

(2) To introduce at once an Amending Bill as a strictly War Emergency Act for the period of the War and a short specified interval after it.

(3) During that period the Irish members to remain at Westminster in their full numbers.

(4) During this War emergency period six Ulster counties to be left as at present under the Imperial Government.

(5) Immediately after the War an Imperial Conference of representatives from all the Dominions of the Empire to be held to consider the future gov-

ernment of the Empire, including the question of the government of Ireland.

(6) Immediately after this Conference, and during the interval provided for by the War Emergency Act, the permanent settlement of all the outstanding problems to be proceeded with.

Then something happened. Lords Balfour of Burleigh, Cromer, Halsbury, Midleton and Salisbury denounced the agreement as untimely in the midst of war and Lord Selborne resigned from the Government; the Amending Bill was delayed and Mr. Asquith made it clear that the Government could not agree to the retention of the Irish members in the Imperial Parliament in undiminished numbers, after the next election, except to deal with any proposed alteration of the Home Rule Act or of the Amending Bill. Mr. Redmond's reply was that in these circumstances the Bill would be vigorously opposed by his party, and he failed to respond to Sir Edward Carson's appeal for a settlement which would give Nationalist Ireland a chance of winning over Ulster by good government. Mr. Asquith was constrained to state that he could not introduce any Bill about which the parties were not in substantial agreement, and there the whole question was hung up.

Recruiting in Ireland under all these conditions was, naturally, not good in 1916. Its population was 4,381,000 and of that 1,102,000 was Protestant and, in the main, apart from these movements and uprisings. None-the-less the men of the North did not come forward in sufficient numbers to counter-balance the troubled South and much-harassed Dublin. On Jan. 10, in connection with the exclusion of Ireland from compulsory military service, it was stated in the Commons that the men between 19 and 41 years of age available for military service in the four Provinces of Ireland on Aug. 15, 1915, were approximately as follows: Leinster, 174,597; Ulster, 169,489; Munster, 136,637; Connaught, 81,392; while up to Oct. 15 the official returns showed enlistments as follows: Leinster, 15,636; Ulster, 66,674; Munster, 21,079; other areas, 21,412—a total of 562,115 men available and 124,801 enlisted.

To an interviewer on Mar. 1 Mr. Redmond stated: "At the present moment we have at the Front an entire Irish Army Corps, in addition to the old, historic Irish regiments which were in existence when the War commenced. I have made a careful inquiry into the number of Irishmen enlisting in Great Britain and find that of all ranks, in the English and Scotch regiments, there are, at the lowest possible estimate, few, if any, short of 200,000 Irishmen. Thus, it becomes apparent that we have with the colours, to-day, at least 350,000 Irishmen, and if to these are added the 20 per cent., or even 50 per cent., of Irishmen in the Canadian, Australian and New Zealand contingents, we find that there can be no exaggeration in the statement that Ireland has given to the service of the Allies a full half-million men." Mr. Redmond made no bones as to his hostility to the Coalition Government and opposition to Conscription. At Waterford on Oct. 6 he said:

Since the War commenced the conduct of the Government towards this country has been marked by the most colossal ineptitude and want of sympathy and stupidity, so much so that their conduct would have chilled the confidence

of any people, much less the people of Ireland. The whole of history has taught us how dangerous it is to trust English statesmen. . . . The Government postponed the putting of the Home Rule Act on the statute-book until the Irish people were absolutely sick with disgust. They refused the offer of the National Volunteers; they did everything to show that they could not bring themselves to trust the Nationalists of Ireland; they cloaked and made little of Irish valour in the field, and then they formed a Government with Sir Edward Carson, by an extraordinary irony, as Attorney General. Finally, they suppressed the recent Rising with gross and panicky violence, they closed their ears to the plea for clemency, and now they have reconstituted Dublin Castle.

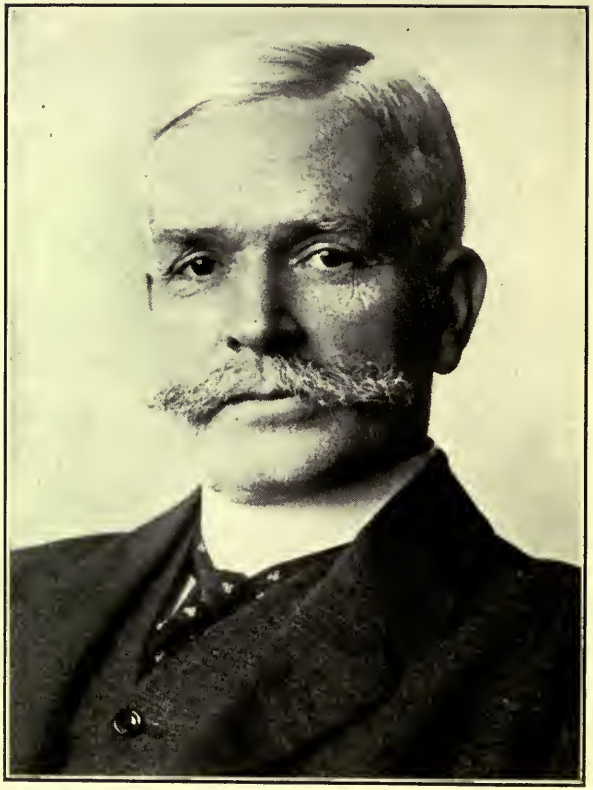
As to Conscription its enforcement would be a scandal and cause unquestioned violence; at the same time only 6,000 men, he noted, had enlisted since the Rising—a period of five months. Meanwhile, Irish troops had greatly distinguished themselves at the Front, with Loos and Hulluch, Guillemont and Ginchy, as brilliant spots of Irish colour in a mass of brave achievement. Major William Redmond, M.P., wrote from the trenches on Oct. 10 urging Ireland to keep the Irish Division, "which has never lost a trench," in the field, to reinforce the gaps and save it as a national unit. In the Commons on Oct. 18 Mr. Redmond moved a Resolution declaring that "the system of government at present maintained in Ireland is inconsistent with the principle for which the Allies are fighting in Europe and has been mainly responsible for the recent unhappy events and for the present state of feeling in that country." It was lost by 303 to 106.

In his speech the Irish leader stated that Ireland had 157,000 men in the Army and 10,000 in the Navy, but that there was danger of the Irish battalions at the Front not being kept up to their full strength. "Personally I would do anything possible to avert that catastrophe. . . . Several of my colleagues are themselves in the Army. One who joined at the commencement of the War died in the service very soon after. An ex-colleague of ours, a brilliant young Irishman, Prof. Kettle, died the other day on the Somme. At least 20 Irish Nationalist members have sons in action. One of my Hon. friends here has four sons in the Army. Two of my colleagues in this party have had their sons killed in this War." He wanted Ireland to do its full duty but he deprecated Government distrust, Ulster hostility and Tory politics. As to recruiting H. E. Lord Wimborne stated on Oct. 10 that before the War there were with the colours and reserves 34,822 Irish Catholics and 16,224 Protestants; since mobilization 57,583 Catholics and 46,167 Protestants had joined the Army from Ireland with 2,798 unclassed, or a total of 157,594. The following official statistics were published* on Nov. 13:

Province, Oct. 15, 1916	Men of Military Age in National Register	Men considered indispensable	Men Joined since National Register	Estimated Number of Physically Unfit	Estimated Number Available for Service	Men Joined since outbreak of War
Ulster	169,477	79,214	14,922	30,136	45,205	66,674
Munster	136,637	59,939	5,461	28,495	42,742	21,079
Leinster	101,936	46,409	4,165	20,544	30,818	15,636
D.M.P. area (estimated)	58,385	14,596	7,171	14,648	21,970	21,412
Total	466,435	200,158	31,719	93,823	140,735	124,801

*NOTE.—Parliamentary Paper No. 8390.

THE RIGHT-HON. WM. MORRIS HUGHES, P.C., M.P.,
Prime Minister of Australia. A central figure in Imperial affairs, 1916.



THE RIGHT-HON. ANDREW FISHER, P.C.,
Prime Minister of Australia before appointment as High Commissioner in London, 1916.

Australia in the War; Mr. Hughes and Conscription

This great Commonwealth of the Empire, with its population of 4,954,086 scattered chiefly along the coasts of a country which covered 2,974,581 square miles, paid a response to the call of war which was excellent in numbers and splendid in the qualities of dash and courage and endurance. Late in 1916 there was slowness in recruiting but at the beginning of the year the troops sent to the Front—Egypt, Mesopotamia and Gallipoli—had totalled 129,195; by Feb. 14 20,848 more men had gone and 60,000 troops were in camps of training getting ready for service; in addition to these and the 9,500 a month pledged for monthly reinforcements the Government had undertaken to raise another 50,000 men in new units—making a total of 300,000 men to be supplied by June, 1916. By Sept. 20 the total of voluntary enlistment was 319,000 or about one in 15 of the population. On Oct. 1 all men in Australia between the ages of 21 and 35 were called to the colours under the Home Defence Act; but they could not be sent abroad on active service without approval by the people in a Referendum.

The system of training was similar to that adopted in England and Preparatory Schools for officers were held at all Military camps—though at first the training had been in State schools. A Central Flying School had, at the beginning of this year, been established for some time at Laverton with a training *personnel* of 28, an aerodrome 700 acres in extent, and various necessary buildings. A Squadron of the Australian Flying Corps—28 officers and 200 of other ranks—was under training and a contingent of the Corps had already served in Mesopotamia. Action was taken with the view to forming a large reserve force after the War and to keep up the glorious traditions of the units by maintaining their identity, and for this purpose Colonel the Hon. Kenneth MacKay, C.B., of New South Wales, was appointed to formulate a scheme. In the matter of medical work 736 registered Australian practitioners out of 2,400 were wholly engaged on military duty and many others partly so, while the total of medical officers, staff nurses, sisters, dentists, etc., was 874 with 6,090 men or women in other ranks.

As to Hospitals the principal one in England was at Harefield Park with arrangements for treatment, also, in various British hospitals and 5,547 Australians under treatment at the beginning of 1916. In Egypt special efforts had been made and there were in that country and other Mediterranean points 3 Australian general hospitals, 15 others of different grades, 8 field ambulances, 4 horse ambulances and 2 hospital ships. In Australia itself there were 37 war hospitals and convalescent or rest homes. The Royal Military College was doing good service with 84 students from Australia and New Zealand in training at this time and 105 graduates holding commissions on active service.

The Royal Australian Naval College also had 87 cadets under training with 120 expected for the 1916 term. There were 11 ships of war commissioned by Australia, serving at sea in connection with the War, and carrying 3,500 officers and men; all the troops had been transported overseas without a mishap; ship-building was

carried on at the Cockatoo Island Naval Dockyard from which the *Brisbane* cruiser and 3 destroyers had been launched. It may be added here that in the second year of war H.M.A.S. *Australia* was attached to the Grand Fleet in the North Sea and performed useful patrol duty, as did the light cruisers *Sydney* and *Melbourne* which cruised as far north as Nova Scotia and south to Montevideo; H.M.A.S. *Pioneer* served in the Indian Ocean and the others on the Australian station.

Meanwhile Recruiting and the need for men gradually became the central subject of Australian discussion. The male inhabitants were under compulsory training as (1) Cadets and (2) as members of the Citizen Force from the age of 12 to 26 years, but the system had not had time to get into full operation. Australia was far from the scene of struggle and the masses, even in 1916, were not fully conscious of its vital nature; Labour interests, organizations and policy had been directed to make things comfortable for the workmen rather than to instruct them in great or world-wide issues; the climate was, in the main, genial, hours of labour few and wages pretty good, so that no personal causes disturbed this inertia; the Unions resented dictation even in the form of social influence or the pressure of industrial employers. A Call to Arms had been issued by the Premier—Hon. Wm. Morris Hughes—late in December, 1915, and sent to every male person between the ages of 18 and 45, with a card which was to be filled out, signed and returned, under penalties up to $2,500 or one year's imprisonment, or both. Questions asked included particulars as to residence, age, health, family or otherwise, occupation and willingness to enlist at once, at a later date or not at all—if the last answer reasons were to be given.

Early in the New Year Mr. Hughes left for what was to prove a famous visit to England and passed through Canada on his way. He reached Vancouver on Feb. 12 and at Ottawa on the 18th was given a Dinner by Sir Robert Borden at the Rideau Club with speeches by the Premier and Sir W. Laurier. In his response Mr. Hughes declared that "this is not England's war any more than it is Canada's war or Australia's war. This War is for every principle that has made government in Canada or Australia possible. There is no alternative for any freeman." During the day the Australian Premier received the unique honour of being sworn in as a member of the Canadian Privy Council with H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught officiating. His subsequent admission to the British Privy Council made Mr. Hughes the only statesman who had ever held membership in three of His Majesty's Councils. After the Ottawa ceremony he attended a meeting of the Canadian Cabinet as Sir Robert Borden had of the British Cabinet a few months before and as he was to do later on. To the Canadian Club at Ottawa on the 19th the Australian Premier spoke with the eloquence which afterwards took London by storm. He eulogized the compulsory training system of the Commonwealth and declared it the duty of a freeman to be "able as well as willing to defend his country."

From the time Mr. Hughes arrived at Liverpool on Mar. 7th until he sailed for home his visit was a succession of Imperial compliments, popular and press demonstrations of personal interest or political approval, and strenuous work and speech-making on his own part. He had seen Mr. Massey, Premier of New Zealand, before leaving home waters and his treatment in Canada touched a popular note in England, his earnest, outspoken, energetic personality reached the heart of the public, he stood as indirectly representing three great Dominions, and there is no doubt that he voiced many of their aspirations and views in succeeding speeches. On Mar. 9 the Australian Premier had an audience of the King at Buckingham Palace and was sworn of the Privy Council, attended a meeting of the British Cabinet and was entertained at luncheon by the Empire Parliamentary Association with Mr. Bonar Law in the chair and many well-known persons present. Mr. Hughes in his speech instantly caught the attention of his hearers and the interest of the public.

He began by dealing with those who had formerly "browsed in the Elysian fields of Pacificism," who had lived in a world of their own, to whom the Hague Tribunal was a Pantheon—hedged about by ten million bayonets! The practical keynote he struck at once: "What is to be our commercial and industrial policy after the War? Are we to allow—to use the shibboleths of an economic doctrine which has been regarded with almost sacred veneration in Britain for three-quarters of a century—'Trade to flow along its natural channels' after the War, or are we to follow the example of all other nations and pursue a policy which will enable us to exercise such control over trade as consideration for national safety and the country demands? This is a question of transcendent importance, for upon it not only the welfare of these islands depends, and their future relations with Britain overseas, but the future of Germany herself. . . . . After this war I hope Great Britain will have a policy compatible with her national safety and her national greatness. We, in Australia, have done something to show our earnestness in tearing out the cancer of German influence. We have annulled every contract, we have cancelled every trademark and design belonging to Germany. We have given notice to every Company that they must within three months from Jan. 16 put out every German shareholder, whether naturalized or not. You must make it plain to the world that you are destroying the control of British trade by Germans."

On Mar. 15 Mr. Hughes was banquetted by the Imperial Chamber of Commerce and declared that before the War national safety had been endangered by the policy of *laissez faire* and the entire fabric of British industry honey-combed by German enterprise; that German influence in British trade and national life must be ruthlessly destroyed; as to the Empire he wanted it "organized for trade, for industry, for economic justice, for national defence, for preservation of the world's peace"; as to the Navy the least he could say was that it had saved Britain. "But the truth is that it has saved the civilized world! Behind that impregnable wall of triple

steel we have had an opportunity to remedy our lack of preparation. Had we been as well prepared on land the peace of the world would probably have remained unbroken." At a Pilgrim's Club banquet (Mar. 17) Mr. Hughes addressed an audience largely American with Lord Bryce in the chair. He told them of the certainty of success if the British Empire organized its war-strength and described the incident at Gallipoli where the 8th Australian Light Horse charged in three waves into the face of certain death and eclipsed the charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava.

On Mar. 20 the Australian Premier was dined at the City Carlton Club with Mr. Balfour presiding, and his motto was that after the War "we must exploit every opportunity, develop every resource." He dealt with the stupendous folly that gave Germany a monopoly of tungsten powder essential for hardening steel, permitted the dyes which were essential for the textile industry to pass into German control, accepted a cheap German sugar and allowed Empire sugar-lands to lie idle. "This War has rung the death knell of a policy of cheapness that took no thought for the social and industrial welfare of the workmen, that mistook mere wealth for greatness." The new trade policy must be announced at once. A passing illness followed but on Apr. 18 Mr. Hughes was able to accept the Freedom of the City of London and utter one of the most eloquent tributes to Empire ever heard in the historic Guildhall.

At a succeeding Mansion House luncheon he declared that the War had saved the nation and the Empire from moral and physical degeneration and decay, its people from becoming flabby and losing the ancient qualities of the race. To the representatives of British organized Labour he spoke on the 19th as the Labour leader of a new Commonwealth: "We did not desire war. No men desired it less, or hated it more. But we recognized that war was, like death and disease, one of the great facts of life, and so to be faced. To be faced, mark you, not to be provoked; indeed, by all means short of surrendering our honour and our free institutions to be avoided; and in the fullness of time to be stamped out like disease—but in the meantime to be faced. And the Australian Labour Party had not only faced the possibilities of war, for many years before this war broke out, but prepared for it. We had adopted as planks of our platform a system of universal military training for home defence, and an Australian Navy."

In Australia, he added, Labour had endeavoured to build up a constructive fiscal policy for the economic and social welfare of the people. Britain must do the same and change its present fiscal system. "If you ask how far that change will go and by what means it will achieve its purpose, my reply is that it will go as far as is necessary to do at least three things; to ensure national safety; to conserve and extend trade and industries; to lift up the masses of the people to a level which will ensure to every worker, using that term in its very widest meaning reasonable remuneration and conditions of labour." Speaking in Glasgow on Apr. 28, after receiving in Edinburgh the Freedom of that City and an LL.D.

from the University, Mr. Hughes described how the lead, copper, and zinc markets were absolutely controlled by Germans before the War. They had large holdings in the companies, and their agents were the sole buying agents for the raw material.

Meantime Mr. Hughes had attended the Allies' Economic Conference as a representative of Great Britain and, after his departure for Australia, received the unique tribute of a Memorial signed by a group of 300 public men, thinkers, writers, Admirals, soldiers, financiers, etc., declaring that: "The Australian Prime Minister possesses that insight into the necessities of the times, that broadness of outlook freed from inner political traditions and perplexities, that quickness of thought and adaptability to change, and the consequent readiness of action; above all, that freshness and strength of will which fit him in a quite pre-eminent degree to take a leading part in the solution of the grave economic problems arising out of the War." The Memorial urged that "in such constitutional manner as the Government may see fit, Mr. Hughes be invited to return to this country to take his seat in the Inner War Council of the Empire, to our common utility and inspiration."

On June 27, the Australian Premier had purchased 15 cargo steamers with an average capacity of 7,000 tons at a price of $10,000,000, which he proposed to run as a state-owned line for the relief of the transport problems of the hour. He arrived in Australia again on Aug. 7 after a passing visit to South Africa and was given a series of enthusiastic non-party receptions. The keynote of his speeches was the fact that no community of 5,000,000 can hold a continent capable of supporting 200,000,000 unless they are ready to defend their shores. As a natural outcome of conditions in recruiting, of his speeches in Britain and upon his return, a policy of Conscription was proposed and presented to the country. Events had been gradually leading up to this action. *The Age,* perhaps the chief popular organ of Australian thought, had declared on Apr. 5 that "the farcically inept voluntary system must be discarded and compulsory national service adopted and enforced."

The Hon. G. F. Pearce, Minister of Defence, had been making speeches urging enlistment and on Apr. 8 declared that "we are being defended by the conscript armies of France, Russia, and Italy, and sooner than have German rule here I would have Conscription." Labour bodies grew rapidly suspicious, then openly hostile, with various Unions and Conferences passing Resolutions against Conscription, with organs such as the Sydney *Worker* and Melbourne *Labour Call* fiercely attacking Mr. Hughes and his Labour Government. A Party split was inevitable and this came in August when the Premier was expelled from the Political Labour League of his own State—New South Wales. As this situation developed the Liberal party, led by Rt. Hon. J. H. Cook and Sir W. H. Irvine, leaned toward the Premier who on Aug. 30 outlined his policy in the House of Representatives:

> In view of certain urgent and grave communications from the War Council of Great Britain, and of the present state of the War, and the duty of Australia in regard thereto, and as a result of long and earnest deliberation,

the Government has arrived at the conclusion that the voluntary system of recruiting cannot be relied upon to supply that steady stream of reinforcements necessary. . . . The will of the nation must be ascertained. Autocracy forces its decrees upon the people—democracy ascertains and then carries out the wishes of the people. In these circumstances the Government considers that there is but one course to pursue, namely, to ask the electors for their authority to make up the deficiency by compulsion. Set out briefly, the policy of the Government is to take a Referendum of the people at the earliest possible moment upon the question whether they approve of compulsory overseas service to the extent necessary to keep our Expeditionary Forces at their full strength. If the majority of the people approve, compulsion will be applied to the extent that voluntaryism fails. Otherwise it will not.

The Liberal leaders considered this proposal inadequate but decided to support the Government policy and the Referendum Bill which was introduced on Sept. 13 included the following question to be asked the people on Oct. 28: "Are you in favour of the Government having in this grave emergency the same compulsory powers over citizens in regard to requiring their military service for the term of war outside the Commonwealth as now apply to military service within the Commonwealth?" Many influential papers expressed keen disappointment that the Premier had not declared outright for Conscription. After heated debate the vote in the House on the 2nd reading (Sept. 22) was 46 to 10 and it then passed all stages to the Senate where it was approved by a final vote of 17 to 9. The Government's announced plan of operation, if successful, was that voluntary recruiting should be continued and the deficiency be made up by Conscription; men to be called up monthly, as required, but no compulsory calling of men under 21 years of age; absolute exemptions for only sons and single men who were the sole supports of dependents.

Mr. Hughes took a strenuous part in the ensuing struggle, his eloquent speeches were worthy of his Imperial reputation, his facts were hard to gainsay or refute. Yet the issue was taken and every foot of the fighting was contested keenly either by clever evasion, innuendo, or direct attack. The women were appealed to on the side of their natural shrinking from war and the horrors of battle in a country where the shriek of the cannon-ball had never been heard and where there was no apparent danger of actual invasion; every Pacifist doctrine, every instinct of irresponsibility, every ideal of the Peace-lover or the ease-lover, were appealed to; easily aroused prejudices amongst the Irish electorate were fanned by misrepresentations of the troubles in Ireland; the Labour party, already suspicious of their leader's Imperialism, ignorant of England and Empire, devoted to local and personal questions of wage and social development, were stirred up by the wildest talk of militarism, autocracy and even British bribery of Mr. Hughes.

Business men were told they would be deprived of the necessary workers to run their business; farmers were warned that a labour famine and wasted crops would follow, though one of the pledges was that recruits would be kept available for harvesting; the Australian branch of the anarchistic society, Industrial Workers of the World, carried on a conspicuous campaign of lies, disloyalty and absolute treason with 30 conflagrations started in Sydney alone by

the use of chemicals, and threats of general anarchy if Conscription prevailed. On Sept. 18 the Prime Minister issued a Manifesto which appealed to the people as boasting their freedom and now called upon them to prove themselves worthy to be free. A supreme effort was the price of victory; Australia was called upon to help in that effort:

> What we are expected to do in this great hour has been stated in precise terms. We are to keep our five Divisions up to their full strength. This is a task neither beyond our power nor beyond our due obligation. For September of this year 32,500 men are required, and for each subsequent month 16,500 men. This is the task before us, and from it we ought not, must not, dare not, shrink. Our only hope of national safety, of retaining our liberties, lies in decisive victory by Britain and her Allies over the hosts of military despotism. While our lives and liberties are at stake how can we do more than enough? But we are not asked to do more than our share. Up to date we have sent over 220,000 men oversea, and have 44,000 in camp. The total number of the British forces, excluding Dominion and Indian troops, is well over 5,000,000. If Australia had done as well as Britain she would have an Army of over 500,000, instead of one under 300,000. But this is not all, for Britain has nearly 4,000,000 men helping to win the War by working at munitions and other work! That is to say, that Britain has put nine millions of men into this fight. And she is calling up more men!

He declared the supreme duty which a democrat owed his country was to fight for it and quoted Juares, the French Socialist, and Lincoln, the United States patriot, to prove that democracy must in this submit to compulsion when necessary. "Were Australia to fail on Oct. 28 Democracy and Labour would have failed. But Australia must not fail." At Melbourne on the same day, at Sydney on the 21st, at Adelaide and other centres, he took a strong militant position. To the great meeting in Melbourne he spoke of this as the gravest crisis in the history of the Commonwealth. The Australian reserves would be exhausted by the end of January and more trained troops would not be available unless his proposal were accepted. There were to be many exceptions; family and industrial life would be well looked after.

As to the issue: "Let every man who hesitates, who talks about liberty, who sees in this some dreadful menace to democracy, know that it is on the battlefields of France his fate is being decided. But for the Allied Armies and the British Navy we were doomed men. We may bleat and we may struggle, but we are like sheep before the butcher, and nothing can save us." As to Pacifists he was explicit: "I say that any people who will not fight for their country deserve not to retain the rights that country gives them. If they will not fight the enemy outside their gate they will not fight in their times of trial the enemy within their gate. . . . Nearly 300,000 men have enlisted. Why should some take on their shoulders the burden that belongs to all? If life be such a sacred thing that no Government or no individual has a right to lay hands upon it, why should these 300,000 be chosen to die, that we may live, unmolested, allowing the roll and thunder of battle to pass over us undisturbed?"

Despatches were obtained and published from British leaders and officers at the Front such as Arthur Henderson, G. N. Barnes

and John Hodge, Generals Haig and Birdwood, Aristide Briand, Premier of France, Gen. Joffre, and others. Mr. Henderson, the Labour leader, said (Oct. 20): "I say to the workers of Australia as I said to the trades unionists of the Mother Country: Between the issue of compulsion and defeat there can be no room for doubt; we applied compulsion to extend trade unionism, to secure more drastic social re-organization, to improve the health of the people, to secure greater equality in the distribution of wealth; we must not object to use the same means to save not only our nation or Empire but small nations everywhere." As the campaign developed Mr. Hughes had the support of all the State Ministries excepting Queensland and all the leading papers of Australia with the strenuous opposition of the Labour organizations of Queensland, New South Wales and Victoria; Mr. Holman, Premier of New South Wales, and two of his Ministers, with Senator E. J. Russell of the Commonwealth Government, were expelled from the Labour organizations; F. G. Tudor, W. G. Higgs, Albert Gardiner and E. J. Russell retired from Mr. Hughes' Government as opposed to Conscription.

Australian soldiers at the Front and in Australia were allowed to vote and to them Mr. Hughes issued a Manifesto declaring that their votes would be taken first and should lead Australia: "Soldiers, if the people of Australia vote 'No' they encourage the enemy, they abandon you, they desert France that has shed its blood in the common cause, they desert Belgium, they leave unavenged those foul outrages inflicted upon women, children, and helpless non-combatants of the Allied nations, they repudiate the debt they owe to Britain, they cover Australia with the mantle of eternal shame." To the Women he appealed on Oct. 14 in part as follows: "Our enemy stands for military despotism. We stand as a free democracy, whose ideals rest upon reason and righteousness. . . . For the first time in the history of the world this issue is submitted to the votes of a nation. For the first time in history the voice of woman is to speak directly on the greatest question that can confront any community." All the denominational churches of Australia appealed for support to the policy and were joined by Archbishop Clune of the Roman Catholic Church. On Oct. 27, the last day of the contest, final appeals were issued by Mr. Hughes and by Mr. Cook who had been speaking for a month in favour of Conscription. The result of the vote on Oct. 28 took time to obtain but finally it was as follows:

The number of votes cast "Yes" or in favour of Conscription was	1,084,918
The number of votes cast "No" or against Conscription was	1,146,198
The majority recorded against Conscription was.....	61,280

THE VOTE BY STATES.	YES!	NO!
New South Wales	356,209	472,705
Victoria	353,229	328,022
Queensland	143,051	152,101
South Australia	87,368	113,591
Western Australia	83,888	40,807
Tasmania	48,437	37,703
Northern Territory and Papua	2,136	1,269

All the tremendous influences in favour of Conscription had been ineffectual—combined parties, united churches, educated classes, financial support, had failed against organized Labour's fears and suspicions, the farmers' belief that they would be deprived of labour, the moral weakness of women in facing such an issue, and the Irish vote, which went against the policy. The bringing in of the British Government as wanting Conscription and even the approval letters of leaders and soldiers may have had the opposite effect from that desired upon a people very sensitive as to self-government and outside control. Mr. Hughes' bitter attacks upon opponents also had a bad influence. The posters of the contest were an interesting study and in themselves a great factor in the result. The Conscriptionists were fond of bringing the Kaiser in as urging Australia to vote "No"; one placard which influenced thousands of women voters the other way depicted a woman with woe on her face, condemning her son and the sons of others to die, by placing her vote in favour of Conscription in the ballot box. A solid German vote in South Australia also had weight.

It did not appear that the negative vote meant disloyalty or opposition to the War as such; the fight may indeed have awakened many as to the vital issues involved; a majority probably believed the Voluntary system would be found sufficient. Mr. Hughes on Nov. 13 expressed this view but added: "The decision of the people will profoundly affect the future, not only of this young Commonwealth, but democratic Government generally. This refusal on the part of a free people to make a sacrifice to defend their freedom will be used as a proof of the unwisdom of submitting great national issues directly to the people." On Nov. 22 the Government's tentative action in calling up single men between 21 and 35 was reversed and on Dec. 10 Donald McKinnon, M.L.A., was appointed Director-General of Recruiting, with an influential committee of one representative from each State. In November a new Labour Party was formed to oppose Mr. Hughes made up of 19 Labour Senators and 24 members of the House, with Hon. F. G. Tudor, as Leader in the latter body, and Hon. Albert Gardiner in the Senate. Messrs. Hugh Mahon and King O'Malley retired from the Government which Mr. Hughes then re-organized—with 13 Representatives and 11 Senators as direct Labour supporters and 34 Liberals and 5 Liberal Senators as indirect supporters, and 26 Labour Representatives and 19 Senators in direct opposition—as follows:

Prime Minister and Attorney-General	Rt. Hon. W. M. Hughes.
Minister of Defence	Hon. G. F. Pearce.
Minister for the Navy	Hon. Jens A. Jenson.
Postmaster-General	Hon. Wm. Webster.
Treasurer	Hon. Alex. Poynton.
Minister of Trade and Customs	Hon. W. O. Archibald.
Minister of Home Affairs	Hon. F. W. Bamford.
Minister of Works	Hon. P. J. Lynch.
Vice-President of Executive Council	Hon. W. G. Spence.
Hon. Minister	Hon. E. J. Russell.
Hon. Minister	Hon. W. H. Laird Smith.
Solicitor-General	Hon. R. B. Garran, C.M.G.

Meantime Australian soldiers had been winning new honours in France. On Mar. 31 the last detachment of Australians and New Zealanders for this front had left Alexandria; all had been transported to Marseilles and Havre without a single mishap. Their popular Commander, Lieut.-General Sir Wm. Birdwood, addressed them before leaving Egypt in a Message which enclosed a reprint of Lord Kitchener's first message to the troops going to France: "You have made for yourselves a national reputation as good fighters, which has earned for you the esteem of your comrades, alongside of whom we will shortly be fighting. The training that you have had will, I hope, enable you to utilize your fighting qualities to advantage. But, in addition to these two qualifications, there is still a third which is essential to success—Discipline; and it is the greatest of the three, for without discipline the best fighting troops in the world will fail at the last to achieve success."

Many Anzacs (Australian and New Zealand Army Corps) still remained in Egypt, or were reinforced from home as, on May 16, they carried out a successful expedition against the enemy at Bayoud. At the Katia oasis in the desert, early in August, General Chauvel's Anzac Mounted Division attacked the Turks with great success—the London *News* correspondent stating that "these magnificent troops fought with a tenacity, courage and endurance worthy of comparison with the greatest things done by them on Gallipoli. The part they took in overthrowing the attempt to reach the Suez Canal will stand out as one of the finest things done by the Colonials during the War, and will illumine the pages of the Anzacs' short but illustrious military history. Fatigue is not counted a hardship by these hardy men." Finally, this Battle of Romani, was made secure as a victory when the New Zealanders threw the Turks off Mount Royston and drove them towards Katia. The troops operating in the Sinai Peninsula also included Australian and New Zealand mounted men who took part in the capture of El Arish, a town on the coast road from Egypt to Judea, 100 miles east of the Canal and an important stronghold of the Turks. A day or two later Bir-el-Maghdabah, some 15 miles southeast of that spot, was captured and it appeared that the whole Sinai Peninsula was being systematically cleared of Turks by Anzacs and British troops.

In France, under date of July 20, C. E. W. Bean, the Australian press representative, stated that on the 21st "an Australian force attacked the German trenches south of Armentières. The Australians on the left seized the German front line and passed beyond it to further trenches of the first system. In the centre the Australians carried the whole of the first system and reached more or less open country. On the right the troops had to cross a much wider stretch between trenches where the Germans held a very strong fortified salient. From some captured trenches here they were subsequently driven out. . . . Our troops in this attack had to face shell fire heavier and more continuous than was ever known in Gallipoli. At least 200 prisoners were captured, and several machine-guns brought in."

On July 23 the Australians advanced toward Pozières and after capturing the first line with a bayonet charge they started toward the second line which was strongly held with machine guns. "Not even the German gunners could keep back this line of keen, ardent men, these clean-shaven, hatchet-faced lads who, without such heavy casualties as might have been expected, took the territory and two more lines of trenches in front of them. Then, leaving some of their number to make sure of the ground behind they went on again and carried their objective with an irresistible rush." They had reached the ruins of Pozières and held half the village while a British curtain of fire was in front and a German one behind—holding them to the deadly conflict with the Germans in the other half of the village. Digging, bombing, fighting hand to hand, rushing and tumbling amid piles of *debris* and constant roar of great guns, they won their way and held the place.

For this action warm tributes were paid by the French press; a practical result was the capture of 7,000 prisoners. But, as *The Times* correspondent of Nov. 9 described it, the fighting did not end there. "There has been no sterner or more determined struggle than that which went on day after day, week after week, up the slope from Ovillers-la-Boisselle to Pozières and on beyond to Mouquet Farm on the left and to the further first stages of the descent of the ridge towards Courcelette. What the Australians did would have been impossible for any troops who did not possess both perfect courage and determination and a magnificent physique." To Oct. 31 the official figures of casualties from the beginning of the War included 16,666 killed, 30,895 wounded, 3,394 missing, 654 prisoners of war and 302 unspecified—a total of 51,911. There were many War honours during the year, including the C.B. for Maj.-Gen. John Monash, Brig.-Gen. H. G. Chauvel, C.M.G., and Brig.-Gen. F. G. Hughes; the V.C. to A. S. Blackburn, C. C. Castleton, Martin O'Meara, John Leak, Wm. Jackson and Thos. Cook; the C.M.G. to Brig.-Gen. G. de L. Ryrie and 10 other officers, the D.S.O. for 45 officers and a large number of Distinguished Conduct and Military Medals.

Australian financial conditions of the year were satisfactory. According to the War Census of 1915 the wealth of Australia totalled $4,700,000,000 and the annual income $1,075,000,000 while the Savings Bank deposits were stated to be the highest per capita in the world. The number of fit men between 18 and 44 and not enlisted was over 400,000. War loans were splendidly taken up. The first one, which had closed on Aug. 31, 1915, asked for £5,000,000 and realized £13,389,440; the second, closing on Jan. 31, 1916, was for £10,000,000 and realized £21,651,720; the third closed on Sept. 1st and asked for £18,000,000 realizing £23,495,690—a total of over $290,000,000. In June the Government floated a £4,000,000 domestic Loan in London at par, 5½ per cent. interest, and redeemable in 1920-22. It was fully subscribed. Meanwhile the Imperial Government had granted a War credit of £25,000,000 or £2,000,000 a month.

Revenues slowly increased and the total for 9 months ending Mar. 31, 1916, was £12,438,963 or $6,300,000 more than in the same period of 1915. The Budget for the year of June 30, 1916, showed total receipts for the financial year of £91,052,000, of which the ordinary revenue was £30,627,000. The War loans raised in Australia amounted to £35,257,000 and those from the British Government to £22,400,000. Outstanding Treasury bills amounted to £2,768,000. The total receipts for the new financial year were estimated at £127,836,000, including revenue, £38,929,000; War loans to be raised in Australia, £45,931,000; loan from the British Government, £13,000,000; balance to War loans from the previous year, £17,075,000.

The expenditure for the past financial year was £73,978,000, including ordinary expenditure, £24,065,000; War expenditure from revenue, £3,563,000; and War expenditure from loans, £37,-632,000. The Commonwealth Note issue at the former date was £43,324,730 with a gold reserve of £15,741,911 or 35%. In Parliament at the close of the year the Government's financial policy included a levy on wealth for repatriation of soldiers which was estimated to bring £3,333,000, an Entertainment tax of £2,000,000, a War-time profits tax of £2,000,000, and a 25% increased Income tax of £1,000,000—a total in round figures of $41,500,000. On Nov. 11 the Government issued regulations providing for a Moratorium as to mortgages or agreements to purchase.

Trade during the year was hampered by restricted transportation and high freights but, for the period ending June 30, 1916, it had increased from £125,024,413 in 1914-15 to £152,283,687 or $761,418,435. At a Brisbane Congress of the Associated Chambers of Commerce of Australia, held in July, Resolutions were passed in favour of the following after-war policy: Preference within the Empire and a modified degree of preference for Allied nations; fair and reasonable treatment of neutral nations and a surtaxed tariff against enemy nations; a lower scale of tonnage dues and port charges to apply in all British ports to British-owned vessels; permanent measures to be adopted against the dumping of enemy and other goods within the Empire. In September it was stated that a Commission would be appointed to visit Canada and the United States and to report upon methods of manufacture and production and conditions of employment.

The Wheat yield of 1915-16 was 164,400,000 bushels compared with 24,800,000 in 1914-15 and 103,300,000 in 1913-14. The Government took over the marketting of the last year's crop. No one was allowed to sell wheat to anyone but the Government which gave a certificate when the grain was delivered at any country railway station, and this certificate entitled the holder to obtain an advance from his Bank of 2s. 6d. per bushel. The arrangement was primarily due to lack of transportation facilities. A Wheat Board was appointed by the Government and its operations, up to the middle of the year, totalled receipts of £11,994,000, certificates paid of £22,750,000, an Imperial Government advance of £8,992,000 and a net Government indebtedness of £9,044,000.

During this year energetic Government action was taken in the matter of Munitions. In the early summer of 1915 a Federal Munitions Committee had been appointed and co-operation with the different States resulted in each of these forming Munitions Committees which at once got actively to work. Munition Bills were passed by the Federal Parliament, giving the Government power to manufacture, and contract for the manufacture of, munitions, and the different States also approved similar regulations and powers. The work was entered upon in a public, official, and thoroughly systematic manner. The great difficulty encountered from the first lay in the fact that Australia, unlike Canada and unlike the United Kingdom, was not a mechanical or manufacturing country.

The leading engineers of the Commonwealth were called into conference to supply all possible information on which actual progress could be based; a Metal Exchange was established by the Federal Government to arrange for the control of metals produced in the country, so that all supplies would be readily available as required; the Munitions Committee proceeded with the formation and enrollment of a Munition Workers' Corps, to include all men of military age who were indispensable for the manufacture of munitions, and these men were given certificates to indicate that they were performing their full share of work in defence of their country. After consultation with the British War Office, the Federal Munitions Committee decided that Australia could best serve the needs of the Empire by the manufacture of 18-pound high-explosive shell bodies.

A price of $5.05 per shell, including the cost of the steel, was set, and all contractors willing to accept this price were given open contracts to supply all the shells they could manufacture up to June 30, 1916, with the provision that this price might be revised, if so decided by the Government, on or after Mar. 31, 1916. It was also arranged that the British Government should give three months' notice when no more shells were required. Many tenders came from State Governments with a minimum of profit asked or proceeds to go to public purposes. Several private firms tendered with the undertaking that profits would be refunded. During 1916 a large production was underway with, later on, the making of all kinds of munitions, including machine guns, aeroplane engines and an anti-gas apparatus.

Of miscellaneous matters it may be said that Federal and State representatives agreed upon a Land Settlement plan for soldiers which included grants of land by the States; provision of funds by the Federal Government, by way of loans to the States, for making advances through the agricultural banks or similar Government institutions, for improvements, for stock and for implements; the State institutions to advance to the soldier settlers such money at cost, *plus* reasonable working charges; a special Repatriation Fund to be collected by citizens to help the soldiers in subsidiary matters; training farms to be established with 42,000 families expected to be settled on the land in three years. A striking event was Anzac Day—the first anniversary of the landing of

the Australian and New Zealand contingents in Gallipoli—which was celebrated in London on Apr. 25 and throughout the Commonwealth and Dominion. The King and Queen were present at an impressive service in Westminster Abbey, held in remembrance of "those, our brothers, who died at Gallipoli for their King and Empire, in the high cause of Freedom and Honour." Great demonstrations took place in Australian and New Zealand centres while from London came an eloquent tribute by Mr. Hughes and a message from the King:

"Tell my people of Australia and New Zealand that to-day I am joining with them in their solemn tribute to the memory of their heroes who died in Gallipoli.

They gave their lives for a supreme cause in gallant comradeship with the rest of my sailors and soldiers who fought and died with them. Their valour and fortitude have shed fresh lustre on the British Arms.

May those who mourn their loss find comfort in the conviction that they did not die in vain, but that their sacrifice has drawn our peoples more closely together, and added strength and glory to the Empire.

In England Australia had long been represented by Rt. Hon. Sir George H. Reid as High Commissioner. He had resigned in 1915, on Jan. 11, 1916, he was elected unopposed as M.P. for St. George's Hanover Square, and on the 19th was entertained at luncheon by the Royal Colonial Institute with Lord Milner in the chair. His successor as High Commissioner, Rt. Hon. Andrew Fisher, arrived in London on the 31st and in an interview declared that as to "the future defence of British interests in the Pacific, the effective existence of a Navy, Australian-owned, manned, and maintained; the raising and equipment of Australian and New Zealand local forces; and the manufacture of arms and munitions on the scale seen during the past year; are indications that no undue anxiety need be felt." He was banquetted on Feb. 4 by the Australian Agents-General in London with tributes to Australia from Mr. Bonar Law and Lord Kitchener. The Hon. T. J. Ryan, Premier of Queensland, visited London in April-May.

In Canada, on their way to England, there were several prominent Australian visitors during the year besides Mr. Hughes and including Hon. P. McM. Glynn, K.C., R. J. Burchell, M.P., Senator Hugh de Largie, Hon. Josiah Thomas, M.P., Hon. David Watkins, M.P., Senator Stephen Barker, A. C. Palmer, M.P., A. J. Hampson, M.P., Sir Wm. McMillan, a Free Trade and Confederation leader, and Brig.-Gen. V. C. M. Sellheim, of the Australian Army. An Australian Cadet party under Lieut. J. J. Simon, after many months in Canada and the United States, visited Stratford, Guelph, Berlin and other Ontario points early in the year and were at Victoria on Jan. 19 where they were given a farewell luncheon by the Provincial Government.

The latest official statistics for Australia are for the close of 1915. During that year the immigrants into the country were 5,796 as against 37,445 in 1913 and the total population showed a decrease of 8,964 for the first time in many years; the total deposits in the cheque-paying Banks of Australia were £174,979,336 or approximately $870,000,000—an increase in the year of $55,000,000; the total on deposit in Savings Banks was £91,577,667 or,

approximately, $457,000,000—an increase in the year of $40,000,000; the 1915 taxation by the Commonwealth Government was £16,870,596 and by the State Governments £7,000,395—a total per head of about $4.60; the Public Debt of the Commonwealth was only £37,428,830 but that of the six States was £342,925,669—a total of $1,900,000,000 or $380 per head—against which the Railways were held as assets and other public properties owned; the total Commonwealth subsidies to the States were £6,273,775 while the revenue of the Commonwealth and States totalled £69,000,000 or $345,000,000; the mileage of Government-owned Railways was 20,062 in 1914-15, the cost to the country £193,227,301, the gross revenues £20,966,059 and the working expenses £15,409,210. As to industries the number of factories in 1914 was 15,427, the hands employed 331,579, the wages paid £34,090,428, the value of the output £166,405,922 or $830,000,000; the value of minerals produced (1915) was £22,382,652, Agricultural and pastoral production £96,317,000, dairy, poultry, etc., £21,562,000, forestry and fisheries £6,419,000—forming, with manufacturing as above, a net total production for Australia of $1,046,000,000.

It may be added that in 1915 the number of Trades Unions in the Commonwealth was 415 with 528,031 members and that on June 30, 1916, 15,742 were reported as unemployed; that the total expenditure of the States on Education in the calendar year was £4,475,762. Incidents of the year included the suppression of the Industrial Workers of the World or I.W.W.,—the anarchistic, socialist organization which had spread out from the United States into this and other countries; the British purchase in November of 500,000 tons of wheat at a price of $20,000,000; and the Coal strike which began early in November with the miners' demand for a bank-to-bank clause and the employers' offer of a compromise, followed by the Government seizure of available coal supplies and further disorganization of transports and shipping; repeated Government and Labour conferences and, finally, the appointment of a Tribunal by the Government under War legislation and with arbitrary powers to deal with the crisis. On Nov. 30, it was settled by the granting of an 8-hour day, a bank-to-bank clause, and an increased price to compensate owners.

During the year the Government took important measures against German influence in commerce and industry, and adopted an elaborate scheme for the defence of Australia, involving the formation of a Council of Defence, the organization of a General Staff, and the establishment of a National Arsenal The anti-Conscriptionist Labour party in December tried to force a Dissolution and the Senate, for the first time in Commonwealth history, reduced a Supply Bill by one month and thus attacked the prerogative of the Lower House; at the same time (Dec. 9) the Inter-State Labour Conference expelled Mr. Hughes, the members of his Cabinet and other leaders who had supported Conscription. On Apr. 3, in connection with an Australian combination of Metal Companies then under organization, Mr. Mahon, Federal Attorney-General, declared that they would probably produce 85 per cent. of the zinc of the Empire and entirely replace the old-time German monopoly.

About this time the Commonwealth Government closed by proclamation all hotel bars at six o'clock and several States, during the year, passed moderate Temperance legislation; out of a total length of 1,063 miles the new Transcontinental Railway, on June 30, 1916, had 770 miles completed at a cost of $25,000,000; in July Canadian architects were given an opportunity of competing in plans for the construction of the new Australian Parliament Buildings with Jan. 31, 1917, as the limit of time; statistics showed that in the first 15 months of War, equipment of the Australian Expeditionary Force cost £75,000,000 or $375,000,000; the First Report of the Advisory Council of Science and Industry—Chairman, Senator Albert Gardiner and Deputy Chairman, Prof. D. Orme Masson, D.Sc., F.R.S.—was an important document dealing with the many scientific yet practical issues brought home to Australia by the War. The total of Australian voluntary subscriptions to the various Patriotic Funds of the War to the close of 1916 was about $25,000,000.

New Zealand and Newfoundland in the War

These two Island countries—one within the British Pacific orbit, and the other within the American orbit—were alike during 1916 in devotion to War success and Empire support. In New Zealand during the year there was little politics and much war-work. Sir Joseph Ward's Budget of June 16 stated the revenue at £14,510,137 and the expenditure at £12,493,107—the surplus to be invested in Imperial Treasury Bills in addition to £1,325,000 already invested, or a total of $16,500,000. There was much direct taxation in New Zealand and in 1914-15 the Land Tax had brought $4,000,000, the Income tax $2,700,000 and the Death duties $3,880,000. The Government's announced policy included a tax of 45 per cent. on war profits, an additional income tax of 5 per cent., the issue of new War bonds and the borrowing of £12,000,000 for war purposes.

The Finance Minister in his address stated that: "New Zealand's wonderful natural advantages are able to meet all the demands upon her finances, and to provide a sinking fund for the repayment of all loans, including those raised or to be raised for war purposes." As to trade the exports of the year 1915-16 (Mar. 31) totalled £32,000,000 or an increase of £5,500,000. The Imperial Government purchased the whole of the wool clip of 1916 and, as in 1915, the frozen meat supply was also taken over, though at an increased price. In October the Rt. Hon. W. N. Massey, Prime Minister, and Sir Joseph Ward, left for England upon invitation of the Imperial Government, with the Hon. James Allen remaining as Acting-Premier. At a luncheon in London on Oct. 27 Mr. Massey was explicit as to German pre-war plans. While the German Army and Navy had grown unchecked to enormous proportions:

> We allowed them to send their spies into every corner of the Empire. We allowed them to see our harbours and our ports and our preparations, such as they were. We invited their officers to see our military and naval reviews. We allowed their ironmasters to see our arsenals and all our latest machinery, and

consequently be able to calculate for themselves our possible output of munitions. We hid little or nothing from them. German waiters listened to our conversations in clubs and hotels, and reported the more important of them to the German authorities. German governesses won the confidence of the families where they were employed, only in many cases to act the part of female Iscariots. We allowed their ships to trade to British ports without let or hindrance. We allowed them to carry passengers and goods between British ports when we knew they were competing unfairly with British ships, because, as a matter of fact, many of them were subsidized by the German Government. We allowed German bounty-assisted goods to come into competition with British-manufactured goods, very much to the disadvantage of our own people and our fellow-citizens. We allowed German bounty-assisted sugar practically to stifle the production of sugar within the Empire, and, bitterest thought of all, when she was preparing the great Army which took the field in August, 1914, and which was intended to crush France and smash Britain, she was financing her great undertaking partly from profits made from Australia and Canada and every part of the Empire.

He took the same line as Mr. Hughes of Australia regarding Free-trade and urged British trade for British people as a substitute. As to returning soldiers New Zealand, he stated, had set apart 500,000 acres of the best Crown lands and purchased 100,000 acres of private property for settlements. Land Boards had the details in hand and the Government would, if necessary, advance up to $2,500 to each soldier for purchase of stock, material and supplies. Sir Joseph Ward stated the financial situation as follows: "We owed at the end of last year £110,000,000, including our expenditure of over £12,000,000 for the War. The capital value of land and improvements in New Zealand at the end of 1915 was £365,000,000 and that is quite apart from the value of public assets. And, I think it is a good set off against the whole indebtedness of £110,000,000. We have made provision for nearly all our loans, for nearly 14 years, that are falling due, and for some months we have relieved the Imperial Treasury from sending us any contribution for the purpose of carrying on the War. We put a loan on the market of New Zealand of £8,000,000 just before we left, and the total subscribed was £10,500,000. We pay 4½ per cent. and get the money at par. We have provided a sinking fund for our War loans, all our ordinary loans, and for the repayment for the gift battleship *New Zealand.*" Following the precedent set for Sir R. L. Borden and W. M. Hughes, a British Cabinet meeting was attended by Mr. Massey and Sir J. G. Ward on Oct. 25 and, on Nov. 6, the Freedom of the City of London was conferred upon the New Zealand Premier.

Meantime recruiting slackness and Government policy had been tending toward Conscription with, however, Census results from 1915 which showed 109,000 men willing to enlist under certain conditions. During the War Session, which opened in May, a Military Service Bill was passed which applied to all physically-fit men of 20 to 45 years, inclusive, but was not to be put in force until the supply from voluntary enlistment was insufficient. It passed the Lower House with only five votes in opposition and the Upper House unanimously. Arrangements were, also, made for the formation of a National Reserve to be composed of middle-aged men and others who, though unfit in certain details for military

service, were still in good health and able to bear arms. On Aug. 1st, in Parliament, Mr. Massey reviewed the share of New Zealand in the War, and after reference to the men under enlistment added: "We have further contributed about 400 nurses who have gone with the New Zealand troops to different hospitals. Coming to supplies, about 10,000 horses have been sent to Egypt for the use of the troops as required, while vast supplies of frozen meat and general produce have been forwarded from the Dominion to the British Government for the use of the troops, all of which have, of course, been paid for. On the other hand, New Zealand itself is paying every shilling of the expenditure in connection with her own Force, including transport, food and clothing expenses. We are also paying for all munitions, rifles and general equipment of our troops. In short, our expenditure at the present time is a little over a million pounds a month, and is gradually increasing."

On. Aug. 19 there were 65,000 men under arms. In March arrangements were made to establish a separate New Zealand Division at the Front with three brigades instead of retaining the famous Anzac condition of a combination with the Australian troops. General Sir A. J. Godley was in command and it was understood that the Division would contain 20,000 men. The fighting done by New Zealanders in Egypt before going to this front had, however, been mixed closely with that of the Australians and so it continued to be there and in the Desert, and the Sinai Peninsula. In October Mr. Bonar Law, Secretary of State for the Colonies, received this message from Sir Douglas Haig: "New Zealand Division has fought with greatest gallantry in Somme battle for 23 consecutive days, carrying out with complete success every task set, and always doing more than was asked for. Division has won universal confidence and admiration. No praise can be too high for such troops." As to this fighting the London *Times* correspondent wrote on Nov. 9: "In the fine share which they took in the capture of Flers, and still more in the hard fighting which went on to the north and northwest of that stricken village, when they forced their way with bomb and bayonet along the German third main line, and cleaned out the labyrinth of strong trenches and sunken roads up to and beyond the level of Eaucourt l'Abbaye, the New Zealanders did practically faultless work. They were a tower of strength to the troops on both their right hand and their left, always doing what they were expected to do, and always being where they ought to have been." Some of the chief Honours bestowed during 1916 upon New Zealand officers were as follows:

C.B. Lieut.-Col. Alexander Charters.
C.M.G. Lieut.-Col. J. G. Hughes, D.S.O.
C.M.G. Lieut.-Col. Wm. Meldrum.
C.M.G. Col. Charles Begg.
C.M.G. Lieut.-Col. W. H. Parkes, M.D.
C.M.G. Lieut.-Col. Frank Symon.
C.M.G. Lieut.-Col. Robert Young.
C.M.G. Lieut.-Col. James J. Esson.
D.S.O. Major Norris S. Falla.
D.S.O. Major N. F. Hastings.
D.S.O. Capt. Bertram Finn.

A large number of Military Crosses, Distinguished Conduct and Military Medals were also won. It may be added that a party of

New Zealand politicians passed through Canada in June, 1916, on their way to attend the Empire Parliamentary meeting in London, including Sir James Carroll, M.P., an ex-Minister in two Cabinets, Hon. W. C. F. Carncross, M.L.A., Hon. E. P. Lee, M.P., and Hon. C. J. Parr, C.M.G., M.P. They were variously entertained and saw something of Canadian life and soldiers. Contributions to Patriotic Funds in New Zealand during 1916 maintained a high level and including $75,000 a month given to Belgian Relief; up to the close of 1915 they had totalled £1,586,249 or nearly $8,000,000.

The trade of New Zealand increased during the year far beyond its average with Imports (Mar. 31) of £21,308,431 and Exports of £33,468,391; the Bank deposits rose from £24,030,250 in the year of Mar. 31, 1914, to £31,274,053 in 1916, while discounts and advances remained almost stationary—£23,733,892; the revenue from Land and Income taxes which was estimated by Sir Joseph Ward at £619,000 for the fiscal year 1916 actually realized £2,570,000; the total raised for War expenditure up to the middle of the year was $55,000,000 and part of it was being paid out of current revenues, and by October the expenditure was $5,000,000 a month; in March, 1915, the Government had put at the disposal of the Imperial authorities all the meat produced in the Dominion at a low price and by September, 1916, the shipments had totalled 100,000 quarters of beef, 4,000,000 carcases of mutton, and 5,500,000 carcases of lamb, entailing payment to the New Zealand producers of something like £11,750,000. To this was added about £1,000,000 for cheese, which was also supplied through the Government.

Newfoundland was prosperous during 1916. Its possession at Bell Island of iron deposits valued at $3,500,000,000 was, in itself, a great asset at this time; the seal, cod and herring fisheries had an average season which increased prices ran up to about $12,000,000 in value; the pulp and paper mills were active but there were no industrial war orders—except as Bell Island fed the Nova Scotia industries; a number of new sailing vessels were added to the fleet; there was an increased trade and for the year of June 30, 1916, the Imports were $16,427,000 and the Exports $18,969,000; Government revenues increased and an issue of $5,000,000 3-year bonds was floated in New York. The expenditure by the Colony up to the close of 1916 upon the Newfoundland Regiment was $2,375,000 together with a yearly contribution of $90,000 to the Admiralty toward the upkeep of the Island's Naval Reserve.* The Newfoundland Patriotic Fund receipts totalled $120,000, the Women's Patriotic Fund collected $60,000 for the purchase of materials to be made into shirts, socks and other comforts for the troops; machine-gun and aeroplane Funds raised $53,000; other special War Funds received $50,000.

The sons of Newfoundland greatly distinguished themselves during the year with, it was claimed by the Newfoundland Society of Montreal, 12,000 natives of the Island enlisted in Canadian or

*NOTE.—Figures obtained by courtesy of W. M. Nicholson, Canadian Trade Commissioner to Newfoundland.

British or in the Island forces. At the opening of the Legislature on Mar. 16 Sir W. E. Davidson, the Governor, announced that both the Naval and Military forces would be increased; up to Dec. 31st, 3,180 men had enlisted locally in the Newfoundland Regiment, with 206 more enlisted and under training at St. John's, while there were 1,551 Naval enlistments or a total of 4,937 out of a population of 242,000. During the War up to this time the total casualties of the Regiment were 235 men killed, 590 wounded and 143 missing. They had seen the most strenuous service of the War in Gallipoli (88th Brigade of the 29th Division), endured a climate to which they were utterly unsuited, and proved their metal in many a fight where, as Brig.-Gen. D. E. Cayley reported, they showed "a splendid spirit and readiness of resource." The Regiment claimed to have reached the nearest point to Constantinople—a hill which they called Caribou—and they had the honour of being the last unit to leave the Peninsula.

Afterwards they were sent to France and took part in the Battle of the Somme. On July 1, at a point near Beaumont-Hamel, the Newfoundlanders drove forward after British troops in two advances had been wiped out by the deadly machine-gun fire. The first line of German trenches was reached but the Regiment had suffered so severely that it could not advance further. It was said long afterwards that over 100 were killed, large numbers wounded, and 150 officers and men missing who were never traced. Amongst the officers killed were four cousins of a well-known Island family —E. S., W. D., B. P., and G. W. Ayre. Capt. Bruce Reid, son of Sir W. D. Reid, who originally had helped to equip the Regiment, also was killed.

He had joined as a private and been promoted for bravery in Gallipoli and two days before the fatal battle wrote to his father: "I want you to know that whatever happens to me in the next few days that you need not worry about me: I am glad that I joined up, and if it is my luck to go under I shall go endeavouring to do my part as any man who is worth his salt would do at a time like this." Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig cabled to the Governor of the Island that: "Newfoundland may well feel proud of her sons for the heroism and devotion to duty they displayed on July 1, which has never been surpassed. Please convey my deepest sympathy and that of the whole of our arms in France in the loss of the brave officers and men who have fallen for the Empire, and our admiration for their heroic conduct. Their efforts contributed to our success and their example will live." Other tributes followed, the London *Daily Mail* correspondent declaring on July 14 that "you have done better than the best." Three months later the Regiment had another chance at an unnamed position and the correspondent of the London *Times* (Nov. 11) described the result:

> Less than half the normal strength of the battalion went into action over the parapets and reached a German trench 400 yards away. The trench was held in strength by the enemy, who stayed to meet them. When the trench was ours there was hardly a Newfoundlander's bayonet which was not red with German blood. The trench was full of enemy dead. Those who were not dead

were prisoners. Then came the counter-attacks. The little force spread out, held the trench, which was normally a front for two battalions, and beat off counter-attack after counter-attack. When night fell the Newfoundlanders were very tired, but very satisfied.

Amongst the casualties of this period were Pte. H. H. Goodridge, son of an ex-Premier of Newfoundland, and Capt. James J. Donnelly, who had won the Military Cross in the Dardanelles. Honours bestowed upon troops from the Island during this year included an M.C. for Capt. J. W. March and a Bar to the Military Cross for Capt. Bertram Butler, M.C. Sir Edward Morris, Premier of Newfoundland, was in London during July and in France not long after the first Newfoundland brush with the enemy. In Paris he met the President and M. Briand, the Premier, and paragraphs afterwards appeared in various Canadian papers saying that when peace came Newfoundland would get the long-desired French islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon lying off the south coast of the colony. Meantime the Island Government had appointed a Pensions and Disabilities' Board which was to provide for the soldiers discharged on account of medical unfitness, and the dependents of those who died on active service.

The Board was, also, to deal with cases in the Newfoundland Naval Reserve, to the extent of levelling up to the same scale as that provided for the soldiers, the allowances made by the Admiralty. The Hon. P. T. McGrath, President of the Legislative Council, was appointed Chairman and the members included J. A. Clift, K.C., representing the Opposition, and Hon. M. P. Cashin, the Government, in the Lower House, while the Hon. M. G. Winter and C. P. Ayre represented business interests. In August, it may be added, a cheque for £1,000 was received from Lord Rothermere, Chairman of the Anglo-Newfoundland Development Co., for the Island War Contingent Comforts. On Apr. 7 Hon. A. B. Morine, K.C., who had returned to Newfoundland and re-entered politics after some years' absence in Canada, announced his final retirement from the Assembly and intention to live permanently in the Dominion.

Other incidents of the year included the retirement of Hon. James Kent from the Opposition Leadership; on Dec. 13 the Prohibition Act became operative and stopped the import, manufacture, or sale of intoxicating liquors of every kind within the Colony, except for medicinal, manufacturing, or sacramental purposes while the appointment of a Public Controller to look after medicinal prescriptions and the cutting off of 50 bars and $400,000 of revenue was announced; following his re-election the Hon. R. A. Squires, K.C., Minister of Justice, and Grand Master of the Island Orange Order, addressed the Orange Royal Black Chamber of British America (Toronto, July 25) and expressed the hope that "generations now unborn may not look upon the tragedy of the 20th century as a mere waste of human life and effort but, rather, as a great convulsion of Nature out of which has sprung a nobler and a truer civilization and the era of permanent peace."

An arrangement was made by which the British Admiralty

aided the shipping shortage of Newfoundland and supplied a number of steamers to take paper and pulp to England, and on their return to bring cargoes of salt for the fisheries and of coal; the appointment (Oct. 25) of Hon. J. A. Robinson, M.L.C., as Postmaster-General was announced and the death in Montreal on July 20 of Hon. E. M. Jackman, for nine years Minister of Finance in the Island; on Sept. 20 Sir Edward Morris told a London audience that there were large deposits of minerals in Newfoundland including iron, copper, asbestos, and oil, but that capital was necessary and that Lord Northcliffe had made a splendid beginning in that direction.

India and South Africa in the War during 1916

India, while still a mighty problem in myriad forms, became during 1916 a settled equation as to the War. In that connection, and so far as the dim light of censored news would permit to be seen, the record was marvellous—a splendid tribute to the past policy and present *prestige* of Great Britain, a remarkable illustration of passive unanimity or general acceptance, amongst 300 million persons, of the view that Britain was going to win the War and that India's place, in some vague and shadowy way, was with the King-Emperor and against his enemies. In such a great mass of population, with its infinite variety of languages, races, castes, creeds, opinions, hatreds, superstitions, customs; its conflicting racial qualities of courage and endurance, physical feebleness and sinuous strength, its autocratic rule or exotic democracy, its Oriental subtleties and deceitfulness or friendships to the death; there could be no concentrated public opinion, no concrete patriotism of the Western type. Hence the futility of comparisons where there are no similar bases and no elements of agreement.

It is true that England had gradually equipped the vast country with railways, canals and roads, and had built up for it a great trade, growing industries and a splendid financial system; had eliminated much of starvation and suffering, through failure of crops, by constructing irrigation works at enormous cost; had given to its millions internal peace and protected the people against the tyrannical turmoil of earlier days or the frequent invasion of their frontiers; had built up a splendid educational system of schools, technical training and universities and had provided a Judicial system of remarkable strength and honesty while establishing a Civil Service which was incomparable for honour and integrity. But there was and could be no concrete presentation of these results to the average ignorant native; one half-educated and wholly-vain Hindu product of an English College in Calcutta could teach more sedition in a day than a year's work of all these influences could suppress; one flashy native paper, under a freedom utterly unfitted to the Oriental mind, could do more mischief in a week than a great statesman could remedy in a year. Yet in this fundamental crisis of British life and rule the minor things seemed to be swept away; the broad benefits of British liberty and government to be vaguely but sufficiently understood by such portion of these teeming millions as had anything to do or say about it.

As a matter of fact one-fifth of the population was under the direct rule of Native Princes with only an indirect guidance by the British Resident at each Court. By the constitutional reforms of Lord Morley and Lord Minto the Legislative Councils in India, of which there were now ten, one attached to the central Government, and one in each of the big Provinces, had been greatly enlarged and their functions materially extended. The size of the Councils was nearly trebled, and in place of 39 elected members there were over 170; while the electorates of the former Councils had only the right to recommend the candidate of their choice for appointment by the head of the Government, an elected member of the new Councils sat as of right.

Not only were local administrative bodies permitted to elect representatives to the Councils, but the privilege was also granted to the landholding and commercial communities, to the Universities, and to special Mohammedan electorates. The functions of the Councils, too, were widened, and they were no longer confined to the work of making laws; the members were given a voice in settling the budget of the year in place of the right to criticize after it had been settled; they could put questions to the Executive Government and move resolutions on matters of public interest. Still wider was the sphere of influence which local self-government had attained. The country was covered with a network of local and municipal boards and corporations, constituted on a representative basis and exercising self-governing powers. These bodies were not free from official control, but the policy was to relax it as the level of public morality and public spirit rose.* Lord Hardinge, who retired in March, 1916, from the Viceroyalty and was succeeded by Lord Chelmsford, did certain things of great importance to India:

(1) He supported boldly and, in the main, successfully the claims of British Indians in South Africa.

(2) Urged a plan of reciprocal action and conciliation in the differences between India and other parts of the Empire as to migration.

(3) Requested the British Government to allow Indian forces to take an active part in the world-war.

(4) Approved the Legislative Council's request for representation of India in the Imperial Conferences.

(5) Recommended abolition of the system of recruiting Indian labour by contracts of indenture which often touched the slave-line when the Coolies reached Jamaica, Trinidad, British Guiama, Figi or Dutch Surmain.

Speaking to his Council for the last time on Mar. 25 Lord Hardinge said: "During the past few months I have seen mention made, in speeches at meetings in the country and in the Press, of self-government, Colonial self-government, and Home Rule for India. I have often wondered whether those speakers and writers fully realize the conditions prevailing in the Dominions, such as Canada or Australia, which render self-government possible. I do not for a moment wish to discountenance self-government for India as a national ideal, but we should do our utmost to grapple with realities, and lightly to raise extravagant hopes or encourage unrealizable demands can only tend to delay and will not accelerate poli-

*NOTE.—See Statement made to United States press representatives by Lord Islington, Under-Secretary for India, June 4, 1916.

tical progress. I know this is the sentiment of wise and thoughtful Indians." As to the War he spoke clearly:

We do not feel the shock of battle here as the nations feel it in Europe, but we have had ample evidence of German designs to create trouble in India, which have so far proved abortive, based as they were on the fallacy that India would be disloyal to the Empire. During the past 20 months of war, the people of this land have displayed a loyalty and patriotism deeply appreciated by the Empire at large, that have been beyond all praise and have entirely justified the confidence and trust that I reposed in them. Heads of Government have told me that never in their experience have the relations between the Government and the people been closer or of greater confidence, and I readily believe it. When I hear pessimistic prophecies or apprehensions as to the future of India, I ask myself who, 20 years ago, would have predicted the magnificent loyalty of the ruling Princes and the people of India which we have seen since the outbreak of the War? None ever doubted the valour of the Indian Army, British and Indian, but who would have said 20 years ago that it would be possible to send out of India to the different theatres of war army after army of brave and experienced soldiers? When it is remembered that the largest expedition that ever left the shores of India before the present war numbered only 18,000 men, and that since the outbreak of the War India has despatched about 300,000 soldiers overseas, and has contributed several million pounds' worth of war materials to the Empire, I think we have everything to be proud of.

On his return to London Lord Hardinge reiterated his tributes to Indian loyalty and stated in a press interview on May 20 that: "We sent out of the country no less than 300,000 men to the various fields of the Imperial battle-line in France, Egypt, China, Mesopotamia, East Africa, Gallipoli and even the Kamerun. These consisted of both Indian and British troops. When it is remembered that the British Army of occupation usually numbers some 73,000 men and that at one time, for a few weeks, there remained only a handful of British troops, something between 10,000 and 15,000 men in a country with a population of over 315,000,000, one can realize that such a course of action would have been foolhardy in the extreme had there been any real foundation for the reports of widespread and serious disaffection, spread from enemy sources." Mr. Austen Chamberlain, Secretary of State for India, in a press interview on Apr. 14 had anticipated some of these statements: "India, instead of being a cause of anxiety, has been a substantial help to the Empire in time of need. She was able to send troops to aid in the great battle of Ypres and in those critical days when the Germans were striving to reach Calais. She has, also, sent troops to Egypt, Gallipoli, East Africa, Mesopotamia, Persia, and China. No less than twenty-one regiments of Indian cavalry and eighty-six battalions of Indian infantry, in addition to the troops placed at the disposal of Government by the rulers of the Indian native States, have been fighting the battles of the Empire far beyond the Indian borders. These have been despatched, completely equipped, and, in addition, drafts more than filling up the vacancies caused by casualties, have been regularly forwarded."

In Paris on Apr. 18 the Sultan Aga Khan, Spiritual head of many millions of the Islamiah Moslems of India and other parts of Asia, told the press that: "People attach over-much importance to reports of Indian sedition, which is really due to an insignificant

handful of agitators. The country as a whole is contented and loyal, and fully satisfied with English rule, the benefits of which it appreciates. The attempts by German gold to stir up religious ill-feeling among the Indian Moslems have been perfectly fruitless. My people cheerfully fight their Turkish co-religionists in Mesopotamia or Gallipoli, just as fellow-Christians kill each other in France." On Oct. 13, in this general connection, H. E. Lord Chelmsford said a significant thing at Simla to a correspondent of the U. S. Associated Press: "Go wherever you please throughout the length and breadth of India. Study our work and study our difficulties. No sentry will bar the way and no secret agent will shadow you. Talk to whom you please; see what you please; do what you please, and then write what you please. In India we have nothing to conceal."

Despite these conditions and facts a hostile under-current found expression and encouragement from time to time in the subtle, veiled utterances of a Lajpat Rai, a Sir Rabindranath Tagore, or some other Hindu visitor to America; in the attempted circulation of writings such as those of W. J. Bryan or Mrs. Annie Besant in India; in the ever-present Bengali love for plots and sedition and conspiracy; in the work of German missionaries illustrated in the sermon preached by Dr. Conrad at Berlin (Jan. 17) before the Kaiser and 66 of these apostles of German Kultur who had been expelled from India and of whom the speaker said that "all our missionaries prayed in India for the victory of the German Armies, but they gave of their very best to the country;" in the extreme demands of a certain class of agitators. A remarkable document was presented in the Autumn of this year to Lord Chelmsford and signed by 19 out of 22 elected non-official members of the Imperial Legislative Council. This Memorandum asked for:

(1) In all the Executive Councils, Provincial and Imperial, half the number of members should be Indians. The statutory obligation, now existing, that three of the members of the Supreme Executive Councils shall be selected from the public services in India and similar provisions with regard to Provincial Councils should be removed. The elected representatives of the people should have a voice in the selection of the Indian members of the Executive Councils and for that purpose a principle of election should be adopted.

(2) All the Legislative Councils in India should have a substantial majority of elected representatives. The franchise should be broadened and extended directly to the people, Mohammedans or Hindus.

(3) The total number of the members of the Supreme Council should be not less than 150 and of the Provincial Councils not less than 100 for the major provinces and not less than 60 to 75 for the minor provinces.

(4) The Budget should be passed in the shape of money bills, fiscal autonomy being conceded to India.

(5) The Imperial Legislative Council should have power to legislate on all matters and to discuss and pass resolutions relating to all matters of Indian administration, and the Provincial Councils should have similar powers with regard to provincial administration, save and except that the direction of military affairs, of foreign relations, declarations of war, the making of peace, and the entering into treaties other than commercial, should be vested in the Government of India. As a safeguard, the Governor-General-in-Council, or the Governor-in-Council, as the case may be, should have the right of veto, but, subject to certain conditions and limitations.

(6) The Council of the Secretary of State should be abolished. The Secretary of State should as far as possible hold in relation to the Government of India a position similar to that which the Secretary of State for the Colonies holds in relation to the Colonies.

(7) In any scheme of Imperial federation, India should be given, through her chosen representatives, a place similar to that of the Self-governing Dominions.

(8) The Provincial Governments should be made autonomous as stated in the Government of India's despatch, dated Aug. 25, 1911.

(9) The United Provinces as well as the other major provinces should have a Governor brought from the United Kingdom with an Executive Council.

(10) A full measure of local self-government should be immediately granted.

(11) The right to carry arms should be granted to Indians on the same conditions as to Europeans.

(12) Indians should be allowed to enlist as volunteers and units of a Territorial Army established in India.

(13 Commissions in the Army should be given to Indian youths under conditions similar to those applicable to Europeans.

Meantime, what of the War? The general facts of India's participation are obvious. There were 300,000, perhaps by the close of 1916, 500,000, of her troops in the various theatres of conflict; many millions of money had been offered by Indian Princes and accepted for specified campaign or other purposes; the Hindus raised and equipped the Bengal Ambulance Corps, composed entirely of Hindu doctors, stretcher-bearers, and hospital orderlies, and hospital ships were supplied for the British wounded. Lord Chelmsford told his Council on Sept. 7 that the Mesopotamia campaign, in which 6,000 Indian troops were captured at Kut and regarding the responsibility for which there was grave doubt as between Lord Hardinge in India and the British Cabinet at home, was to be investigated by a Royal Commission; that India had in the past two years supplied and kept up to strength large forces in France, and had also sent troops and supplies to East Africa, Egypt, Mesopotamia, Muskat, and Aden and had, also, to maintain troops on the frontiers and conduct certain important operations there; that 2,600 combatant officers had been withdrawn from India, and, in order to replace these, the Indian Army Reserve of Officers had been raised from 40 to 2,000; that recruiting had been excellent, the number of recruits since the opening of the War having exceeded the entire strength of the Indian Army as it existed on Aug. 1, 1914; that 16 new transport corps or *cadres* had been formed and that the Marine had done splendid work with 171 vessels chartered and fitted as transports and 78 steamers and many smaller craft purchased for Mesopotamia.

As to the Mesopotamia and other forces a new arrangement following the Kut episode was made by which the Chief of the General Staff assumed responsibility for supplies and transport—hitherto held by the Indian Government—as well as for the direction of operations. Meanwhile, Indian troops had been winning reputation with six Native officers and soldiers earning the Victoria Cross up to August, 1916, and 20 gaining the Military Cross; on July 14 the Deccan Horse charged somewhere in the Somme

battle beside the Dragoon Guards in what was described as a glorious fight; elsewhere they shared in the gallant defence of Kut-el-Amara, helped in holding Egypt against the Turks, and Aden against vigorous attack. The War-time finance of India was an interesting subject, and in view of the spontaneous generosity of Indian Princes, etc., it was currently supposed that large sums were being spent by the Indian Government on the War. As a matter of fact the Military and Naval expenditure of India was £19,896,113 in 1913-14 and £20,500,000 (according to Budget estimates) in 1914-15, or practically the same as in the previous five years. The Hon. M. de P. Webb, C.I.E.,—an authority on Indian affairs—stated* in November, 1916, that: "Although India has sent forward several Expeditionary forces and large supplies of munitions and materials, Great Britain is paying for everything over and above India's normal peace-time outlay on military and naval services. These payments (September, 1914, to Mar. 31, 1917) will amount, approximately, to £50,000,000." The Finance Minister of India in these War years was Sir Wm. Meyer—who bore a significant name and whose parentage was not recorded in *Who's Who*—with a self-announced policy of "restricting war expenditure to the maintenance of efficiency and the protection of this country."

In medical men and equipment Lord Chelmsford stated on Oct. 20 that India had done more than well. "There were now serving Overseas 40 field ambulances, six clearing hospitals, 35 stationary hospitals, and 18 general hospitals. The *personnel* provided amounted to 258 officers of the R.A.M.C., 704 Indian medical service officers, 40 lady nurses, 475 assistant surgeons, 854 sub-assistant surgeons, 724 British nursing orderlies, 2,345 Indian ranks, and nearly 20,000 Indian followers. In Munitions, also, great progress was made. It was stated in January of this year that Government factories were going full blast, while all the workshops of the great railway systems of the country were similarly engaged, and most of the big private firms were lending their aid. Exact facts are not available but it would appear that progress continued steadily. It was known early in the year that 200 firms and associations had lent their machinery to the Government free of charge. To the Central Indian War Relief Fund $3,300,000 was subscribed up to the close of 1916 and many other Funds were contributed to with generosity. India also exported large quantities of raw materials to the Allies, especially jute and saltpetre, while Burma supplied wolfram (Tungsten ore). On Dec. 20 a Message from the new Prime Minister (Mr. Lloyd George) was despatched to the Viceroy of India as follows:

> On taking up the high office with which His Majesty the King-Emperor has charged me, I send to your Excellency, on behalf of the people of this country, a message to the Princes and peoples of India. We are determined that the sacrifices already made shall not be in vain and that the great struggle on which we have entered shall be waged to a triumphant issue. We realize that yet further efforts are needed both in men and money and that the whole might of the Empire must be thrown into the struggle. The splen-

*Note.—Article in *British Empire Review*.

did contributions to the common cause already made by the Princes and peoples of India give us sure confidence that their determination is no less high than ours, and that however long the path to final victory, we shall tread it side by side.

The War continued, all through the year, to be a pivotal subject of thought and work amongst the ruling classes. On Nov. 1, for instance, Lord Chelmsford met in conference 46 of the principal Chiefs of the native States of India, including the rulers of Kashmir, Kutch, Cochin, Gwalior, Kolhapur, Jaipur, Baroda, Bikaner, Junager and Patiala and the Begum of Bhopal. To these Princes of the Empire His Excellency said: "Your Highnesses have stood as true pillars of the Empire, and both by personal service in the field and lavish contributions of money and material you have earned a place in the hearts of the British people which will remain for all time." As to the future: "It may be that in time to come some constitutional assemblage may grow out of these Conferences which will take its place in the government of this great Empire, but for the moment I would ask you to content yourselves with the prosaic but useful task of advising the Government of India in certain specific matters." Nearly every section of the India Office at home had, by this time, become a War department dealing with passports to India, the movements of Indian troops from one area to another, the presence of large numbers of wounded and invalided officers of the Indian Army, stores and the supply of war, railway and other material to India, the "blockade" control of exports of jute, rice, cotton, etc., from India to neutrals.

These references to Indian conditions may conclude with the statement that during 1916 Canada was visited by various missionaries or business men from that Empire—including W. G. Brodie, Calcutta, E. C. Carter of the Indian Y.M.C.A., Rev. R. H. A. Haslam of the Punjaub, Bishop J. W. Robinson of the U. S. Methodist Episcopal Church at Bangalore, M. A. Brooks of the Y.M.C.A., N. M. Marshall, Bombay, Rev. Dr. E. V. Kelly of the Baptist College, Rangoon—who one and all spoke with enthusiasm of the loyalty of India as not passive but active. Rustom Rustomjee of Bombay, the eminent Parsee speaker who, in 1915 and 1916, addressed many meetings in Canada and the United States, summarized at Winnipeg (Apr. 6) the situation as follows:

India has a population numbering more than 322 millions of people. It is composed of several sets of peoples, with different ideals, aspirations and ambitions There are 700 Indian Princes, ruling more than 65 millions of people. Gentlemen, these Princes of India have never swerved to the right or to the left from devotion and loyalty to the British Crown ever since its power was consolidated in 1857. The next most important element in India is a seething mass of Indian agriculturists, upwards of 200 millions in number. These men are loyal. Their loyalty has been proverbial, and yet they are so ignorant they do not know and do not care to know anything about the Government, so long as it is kind and ready to remit the land tax whenever the rains fail. After the agriculturists come 72 million Mohammedans, comprising the third integral part of the population of India. All through this period of stress and storm, not a single Mohammedan has been found guilty of sedition or disaffection. In India, the rapidly growing number of educated Hindus are divided into two parties—the constitutionalists, and the extremists or nationalists. The former are strong and influential, and the first article in their creed is the permanence and consolidation of British sovereignty in India; and

their programme of work is the gradual improvement of the British administration and the bettering of conditions of the sons of the soil. The extremists form a minority, clamouring for Home Rule for India. They make a great deal of noise.

In South Africa during 1916 many roads—political and military—led to German East Africa. That great sweep of 384,000 square miles of tropical country with about 8,000,000 native population was more or less prepared by its small German population and compact forces for a war in which France and its French colonies were involved; but it was not prepared to fight the British colonies —Uganda and British East Africa in the north and Northern Rhodesia and South Africa on the south, with, later on, the Portuguese and Belgian possessions—*plus* British sea-power and the blockade of its 300 miles of coast line which was proclaimed on Feb. 28, 1915. The South African authorities had taken their time in the matter. They had first of all to deal with the local, German-inspired, rebellion which was crushed and then in 1915 General Botha, Prime Minister of South Africa, conquered German Southwest Africa with its 322,000 square miles of territory.

Strengthened in political power and personal *prestige* by this situation, holding a balance with rare skill in the difficult racial conditions of the Union, General Botha then turned to the Eastern possessions of Germany where, upon the frontier, a brigade of Indian troops under Major-General Tighe, and a battalion of South African Militia had been holding British East Africa against attacks from 2,500 German troops aided, as they soon were, by native enlistments to a total of 14,000 men or more. At the beginning of 1916 the Germans held Taveta in British territory and, later on, acquired control of the Lake Tanganyika region but by that time General Tighe had two brigades under him with additional forces on the way from South Africa. When the Union took up the campaign in earnest it was natural that Lieut.-Gen. Jan Christian Smuts, Minister of Defence, who had commanded one of the Armies in Southwest Africa, should be placed in command of forces which then included the 1st, 2nd and 3rd South African Brigades and the King's African Rifles (Negro) as well as the Indian forces.

An attack upon and capture of the Kilimanijaro region followed with an advance over the Usambara highlands and the occupation of Tanga on July 7; Bagamoyo was then captured and, on Sept. 4, Dar-es-Salaam, the capital of German East Africa, was occupied after a combined naval and military attack. Meantime, in other parts of this difficult and most inaccessible country, Belgian and Portuguese troops were skirmishing and advancing from time to time while General Van Deventer with a Union column, and General Northey with a Rhodesian column, carried out advances along other lines agreed upon. A series of fights with the ever-retreating Germans and their native auxiliaries followed, the most of their artillery was captured, the junction of Generals Smuts and Deventer near Kissaki still further hampered their movements and supplies, while fresh troops were sent from the Coast to take them in the rear.

Many small places were occupied until by the close of the year only one small German force was left and it was confined to an unhealthy strip of territory in the southeast corner, covered with thick brush and very swampy, with malaria or surrender inevitable. Practically the last of Germany's Colonies had been captured by the troops of a Dutch-governed Union from which the Kaiser had expected great things of a different nature; in two years vast regions three times the size of Germany itself had been taken possession of by Generals Botha and Smuts; British liberty of life and institutions and British sea-power, which made these expeditions possible, had won again. As to General Smuts he had entered this last campaign with a high reputation to which *The Times* referred upon his appointment (Feb. 10) as including "great intellectual powers, industry and an almost uncanny insight into the essentials of any problem;" he came out of it with enhanced *prestige*. It had been a prolonged campaign in great regions of bewildering physical difficulties—jungle, swamps, mountains, deserts as well as floods, malaria, drouth, tropical rains and heat, wild beasts and wilder poisonous insects of varied nature, and savage natives, made worse by their harsh and hardened masters.

In a country such as the Union, where General Hertzog, with clearly anti-British tendencies, held a strong portion of the Boer vote and where General De Wet, on his release from gaol for his rebel leadership, had not adhered to his pledge as to making disturbing or disloyal speeches, the greater *prestige* won by General Smuts was a very important factor in politics. The response to his recruiting appeal early in 1916 had been the prompt enrollment of 10,000 men for service in the East and Overseas; in May some of the troops who had marched through German Southwest Africa were serving as a Battalion in Egypt and winning distinction beside the Anzacs; an estimate of the total troops who had left South Africa to take part in the Empire's wars at this time was 50,000 and amongst them was Jasper Kruger, a nephew of the late Transvaal President, who had volunteered for service in France and was trained in England; in August General Botha returned from a visit to the Front in East Africa with an urgent appeal for 900 recruits a month to keep General Smuths' force effective but this was held over as not absolutely essential so as to obtain the men needed to bring up the Brigade in France to its full strength after the Delville Wood losses. Meanwhile South Africa had won honours in France as well as Canada, Australia and India. The South African Brigade during the British advances at the Somme was given Delville Wood to storm and hold—one of the most difficult propositions of the struggle. To them it was what Pozières proved to the Australians and Courcelette to the Canadians. The London *Times* correspondent of Nov. 9th described the battle as follows:

> Their defence of the Wood is one of the classic episodes of the War, and perhaps no war has ever produced a finer incident than that charge of July 18. After a long day's shelling the Highlanders, having fought for four days, shattered in numbers and worn in body and soul, still clung to the trench which they had won four days before, when out of the fringes of

the wood came the South Africans, borne back by overwhelming numbers of the enemy. Posts of the South Africans still held in the Wood, and those who were forced back, when they came to the Highlanders' trenches, dropped into them, and, when the supreme moment came and the great tide of Germans rolled towards them, the ragged regiments of Scot and South African together went forward to meet it in the open, rather than be smothered in the trench; and, outnumbered by five or six to one, dead tired as they were against fresh troops, they broke the enemy and drove him back and dug in on a new line in advance, which the enemy for all his numbers, did not dare to attack again.

The casualties were said to have been fully one-half of the Brigade. Their one grievance at this time arose from a lower rate of pay than other Colonial troops—the Imperial rate of one shilling a day compared with three or four shillings in other cases and three paid to their own comrades in East Africa. Later on the 10,000 South African natives whom the Government undertook to recruit under military conditions as labourers in France, on docks and behind the lines generally, were to receive 2 shillings. The fact was that General Hertzog and his Nationalists kept the pay down so as to discourage recruiting for Europe and the Government did not desire to take direct issue with them on a detail or minor point. Even upon the broad issue of paying the troops at all the Government had to fight.

In the House of Assembly on Mar. 17 General Hertzog moved that no South African money should be paid out in connection with the War, and declared that the country would rue participation in any phase of the European struggle. General Botha warmly reiterated the Government's policy to see the War through. He hoped that it would not be said that South Africa was the only country under the British flag which had backed out of its share in the War. Sir Thomas Smartt, Leader of the Opposition, repeated the Unionists' assurance of support to the Government's war policy. Eventually the motion was altered to refer to East Africa only, and it was then negatived by 79 votes against 21. Besides the force of labourers mentioned it was arranged to recruit other black troops toward the end of the year—from what Sir H. H. Johnston described as a reservoir of 1,500,000 splendid soldiers—for service in Egypt and Mesopotamia. It was said that 40,000 Zulus alone—the best and bravest of the natives—were anxious to fight for Britain. The following South African honours were awarded during the year: V.C., Pte. Wm. F. Faulds; D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. Edward F. Thackeray, C.M.G., and Capt. L. W. Tomlinson; Knighthood, Sir W. W. Hoy, General Manager of Union Railways.

As to general conditions Hon. Henry Burton, Minister of Finance, had a revenue of £16,620,000 and expenditures of £16,257,000 in the year 1915-16, while for the year beginning Apr. 1, 1916, his estimated revenue was £16,336,000 and expenditures £17,758,000 with a deficit of £1,422,000 which was to be met by a war-levy on gold mines, additional postal charges, increased Income tax, excise duties and customs, an export duty on diamonds; the output of the Rand gold mines reached in 1915 the large figure of £38,639,095 or 40 per cent. of the world's total, with an expenditure in the country of £25,000,000 of working costs and dividends of £7,824,000; the trade of the Union included to Dec. 31, 1915, Im-

ports of $33,833,542 and Exports totalling £16,859,373—without the gold which in 1913 amounted to £37,589,000 and in 1915 to a slightly larger figure of production; the increased cost of living in 1915 over 1913 was stated in official figures regarding standard items of consumption as £2 1s. 11d. monthly or 8·24 per cent.

The trade of the Union with the British Empire was 67 per cent. of the whole and in 1916 a Preference or rebate on goods was given the United Kingdom, Australia, Canada and New Zealand; in addressing the Johannesburg Chamber of Commerce (Apr. 11) E. Chappell, the President, declared that everything in South Africa at the outbreak of war had depended upon keeping the gold mining industry in full working order and that the successful result, the maintenance of general business, and the carrying on of their campaigns had all turned upon the question of sea-power and the strength of the British Navy; the output of diamonds in 1915 was only £400,000 compared with £11,389,000 in 1913 and that of coal (1915) was £2,121,836; the earnings of the Railways in 1915 were £12,197,890 and the expenditures £7,271,877, the population of the Union was 5,046,585 and the deposits in the Banks £51,316,926. The Government assumed the administration of Southwest Africa during the year and the Public Debt increased from 117 to 151 millions sterling or $170,000,000.

The British Empire as a Unit in the War

The picture of the greatest free Empire in the world's history, fighting in the greatest of world-wars with a purely voluntary system as to men and money, and the nations within its bounds, was one which posterity will appreciate more than did the peoples of the period involved. Even when limited compulsion was resorted to in Britain, after the greater demands for men had all been met, it was evolved and carried out by leaders who beyond all question represented the masses—their democratic aspirations and policy as well as their War loyalty. The Dominions were treated as absolutely free entities doing what they desired in their own way and at their own time—as equals working for a common end in a union of free peoples. It was an inspiring sight and not all the draggled ends of local controversies such as Registration or Conscription or Home Rule could detract seriously from the general result or mar the picture as a whole. With its ever-increasing area of 14,000,000 square miles and population of 434 millions, with an Imperial wealth of at least 160,000 million dollars,* a total popular income in British countries of about 20,000 millions,† normal public revenues in the countries concerned of 3,500 mil-

*NOTE.—The usual figures given in press, etc., deal only with Great Britain. See 1914 volume, page. 20.

†NOTE.—The generally accepted estimate is as follows:

United Kingdom	$12,500,000,000
Canada	1,750,000,000
Australia	1,250,000,000
South Africa	250,000,000
New Zealand	275,000,000
India	3,500,000,000
Crown Colonies and Protectorates	750,000,000
Total	$20,275,000,000

lions, a trade of 10,000 millions and a gold accumulation of 1,400 millions at the beginning of the War, the British Empire was in a position to do much if it could only have time to organize and develop its resources; and that time was given it by the Royal Navy. Within its bounds were the greater wheatfields of the world, the greatest gold mines and supply of the precious metal; the chief diamond fields, the main wool production, the root of the greatest of all industries—iron; enormous potentialities of every description in land-cultivation and production of every conceivable kind.

The result of war policy and organization at the close of two years and five months of conflict was, approximately, an armed military force of 6,000,000—exclusive of casualties—and nearly all raised by voluntary enlistment; a total financial expenditure or war-cost of 20,000 millions or, deducting payments out of revenue and loans to Allies and Dominions, about two-thirds of one year's income of the people of the Empire; the voluntary contribution of money to Patriotic and War Funds of at least 300 millions; production in every part of the Empire of great quantities of munitions and war supplies with, in the case of Britain, a concentrated and multiplied product of artillery, guns, etc., which was one of the marvels of the period; the maintenance of a trade which covered all the seas with shipping and grew greater even while submarines were taking steady toll of ships; a huge British industry devoted to the construction of battleships, airships and aeroplanes, trading vessels, the invaluable and invincible trawler, destroyers, etc., which was effective beyond all experience; a Navy which held the seas secure from German warships, German trade, German travel or German soldiers and even checked the desperate plunging of the undersea monster.

What did the Dominions contribute to this War? Considering their white population of 14,000,000 and their isolation from the seat of war and even the heart of the Empire, they did admirably. In men* Australia, by the close of 1916, had 300,000 at the Front in Egypt and France, or in training; Canada had 400,000 on the Western front or in England and Canada training; New Zealand and Newfoundland had 75,000 in active service or under preparation; South Africa, in its occupation of Southwest Africa, its campaign in East Africa, its troops at the Somme and under enlistment at home, had about 75,000 under arms. If India, with its forces in Mesopotamia, East Africa, Egypt and the Kamerun, were included another 400,000 would be added to a total which was at least 1,250,000 for the external Empire alone.

Without compulsion, without even public urgency on the part of the greatly-strained War authorities of Britain, Hindus and Parsees, Sikhs and Mohammedans from India, Canadians and Australians and New Zealanders and South African English and Boers, had fought side by side in France; squatters of Australia fraternized with Maoris from New Zealand and Boers from South

*NOTE.—Total number without considering casualties.

Africa and Bengali Lancers from India at the foot of the Pyramids; Indian and British and Australian troops fought together in Mesopotamia or within the borders of Palestine; Indian troops helped Sir Charles Dobell to conquer the Kamerun, and the negroes of the King's Own (South African) Regiment aided the Boers and British to conquer East Africa. The West Indies, Fiji, Ceylon, Straits Settlements, Nyassaland and Uganda and Nigeria, all proffered men and money to the cause. And this amazing conglomeration of races and interests were fighting voluntarily and were transported freely over half the seas of the world by British Naval power. Meantime the *Malaya* and *New Zealand,* two Colonial battleships, shared in the Jutland naval victory and brought their respective countries Admiralty cables of appreciation.

In financial expenditure on the War Canada's part during this period was $500,000,000, Australia about $400,000,000, South Africa $200,000,000, New Zealand $100,000,000. The Indian Government, as such, had as yet contributed little directly but Indian rulers, to some extent, made up for this in voluntary gifts to the King-Emperor which reached a total of $30,000,000, according to an official statement in the Commons on Mar. 1, 1916. In voluntary gifts to Patriotic Funds the response of the external Empire was generous. In Great Britain a splendid example was set by the raising of $75,000,000 for the relief of distress growing out of the War or the re-establishment of soldiers returning from it, with the Prince of Wales Relief Fund as the chief means of service; about $30,000,000 was raised in the external Empire for Patriotic Funds connected with the troops and their families. For sick and wounded soldiers or sailors the British Red Cross was the chief medium of collection and the estimated total to the middle of 1916 was $30,000,000—at least a third of which came from the Dominions and dependencies.

In the first two years of war $30,000,000 was raised in Britain for soldiers' comforts of every kind, with similar contributions (proportionately) raised in each of the Dominions, while throughout the Empire an estimated total of $100,000,000 was collected for the relief of peoples in other countries—chiefly Belgium and France and to a much lesser extent for Poland, Roumania, etc. One organization, the National Committee for Relief in Belgium, reported* British contributions to its cause as totalling up to Dec. 31, 1916, £2,150,788 or $10,750,000. Of this $4,800,000 came from Australia, $2,440,000 from New Zealand, $350,000 from Canada, $140,000 from South Africa, $150,000 from India, $37,000 from the West Indies and the balance from a great number of small British territories. So far as estimates can be made Canada collected for these various Funds at least $50,000,000, Australia $30,000,000, New Zealand $10,000,000 and others in proportion with India—apart from direct gifts to the King for military purposes—totalling an-

*NOTE.—Through courtesy of W. A. M. Goode, Hon. Secretary, Mar. 5, 1916, who added that $120,000 more had come from Canada since Dec. 31st.

other $50,000,000. The grand total was $350,000,000 at least and probably much more. During 1916 the following specific gifts or totals illustrate the process during the whole period in this respect:

New South Wales: Australia.	To Patriotic Fund (Sept. 23)	$13,435,000
" "	To French Relief Fund (Apr. 28)	235,000
" "	Government Gift of 4 Aeroplanes	30,000
" "	Popular Gift of 4 Aeroplanes	30,000
" "	For Australian Battle-plane Squadron	138,000
Natives of Rewa	Aeroplane Gift	7,500
Low Islands	2 Red Cross Motor Ambulances	5,000
Australia: Western	British Red Cross Contributions	53,000
Australia: Victoria	Collected for War Funds by sale of Buttons	500,000
Australia: Tasmania	Contributions to British Red Cross	16,250
New Zealand	Canterbury Contribution to Red Cross	19,250
"	$75,000 a month to Belgian Relief Fund	900,000
British Honduras	Gift to Belgian Relief	6,875
Barbadoes	Up-keep of Motor Ambulances	10,500
Windward Islands	For British Red Cross	10,000
Bahamas	War Contribution of £10,000	50,000
Bermuda	War Contribution of £2,450 a year for 15 years	258,750
Leeward Islands	War Gift to British Government	50,000
Dominica	War Contribution of £10,000	50,000
Jamaica	Local Aeroplane Committee	11,250
"	British Red Cross Contribution	15,000
"	War Contribution of £60,000 a year for 40 years	12,000,000
Canada	Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association for Army (flour)	150,000
Canada: Ontario	British Red Cross Contribution	1,250,000
Canada: Ontario	Cheque for Munition Profits: F. W. Baillie,	758,000
Canada: Nova Scotia	British Red Cross Contribution	50,000
Canada: Quebec	British Red Cross Contribution	240,000
Ceylon	The Padikara Madaliyar for the Army	2 Motor Ambulances
"	Women's Gift for a British Hospital	$11,250
"	Legislative Grant of £100,000 a year for 10 years	5,000,000
Malay States	Local War Loan for British Government.	15,000,000
"	Aeroplane Gifts since outbreak of War..	337,500
"	Annual War Contribution	2,500,000
"	Presentation to Royal Flying Corps	29 Aeroplanes
Kedah	Sultan's Gift for Aeroplanes	$20,000
Hong Kong	War Gift to British Government	1,250,000
"	Popular Contribution to British Red Cross	25,000
"	Committee for Flying Corps Hospital	50,000
"	Prince of Wales Fund	12,000
Straits Settlements	Legislative Grant of £200,000 a year for 5 years	5,000,000
Cyprus	For use of Troops	1,000 tons of Wood-Fuel
India	United Provinces War-Gift for Navy	10 Motor Ambulances
"	People of Bombay to British Red Cross	$25,000
"	Maharajah of Benares Nursing Home	For 150 War Patients
"	Rajah of Faridkot for Ambulances	$5,400
"	Durbars of Baroda, Bahawalpur, Faridkot and Kharsia	Horses for Army
"	Maharajah of Patiala For Red Cross	$6,400
"	Rajah of Cutch	Maintenance of Regiment
"	43 Armoured Aeroplanes from Punjaub..	$480,000
"	Punjaub Aeroplane Fund	480,000
"	Bengal Chambers of Commerce	Motor Battery and Ambulance
"	Bengal Women's Fund for Hospitals	$6,600
"	Maharajah of Bobbilli: War Gift to King	16,000
"	Maharajah of Bikauer: War gift to King	Rs. 250,000
South Africa	Natal *Mercury* Red Cross Fund	37,500
"	Witbank District Collieries	100,000 Tons of Coal
"	Fund for War Widows and Orphans	$50,000
"	Red Cross Gift to Wounded Anzacs	10,000 Cigarettes
"	Investment in Government War Stock by Natives	$25,000
"	Transkei Investment in British War Loan (Chiefs and people)	25,000
Gold Coast	To Imperial Aircraft Flotilla	30,000
"	Legislative Grant for War	1,000,000
"	War Contribution of £200,000 in 10 yearly installments	1,000,000
Nigeria	Government Assumption of part of British War Debt	30,000,000
"	Gift of Residents for Aeroplane	7,500

Zanzibar	Additional War Gift to British Government	$100,000
"	Contribution to British Red Cross	20,000
"	War Contribution of £10,000	50,000
Mauritius	Grant to British Government for War	330,000
"	Other Contributions to War Funds	100,000
"	Aeroplanes for Royal Flying Corps	30,000
Egypt	British Red Cross Contribution	425,000
Egypt and Soudan	British Red Cross—Personal Contributions	42,000
East African Protectorate	Valuable gifts for Troops	3,531 Goats, Cattle and Sheep
Nyassaland	Contributions to Prince of Wales Fund	$5,500
Malta	Contributions to British Red Cross	15,600
Burmah	War Contributions to British Government.	965,000
Turks and Caicos Islands	War Contribution of £1,000	5,000
The Empire	Overseas Club: 86 Aeroplanes from British Countries	750,000
"	Overseas Club: Tobacco for Soldiers and Sailors	900,000
"	Overseas Club for Other Funds	550,000

One result, and an inevitable one, of this partnership in war action and sacrifice was a strengthening of the principle of closer general union—a more pronounced advocacy of closer relations amongst British statesmen who had hitherto feared to wound Colonial susceptibilities. Speaking in London on June 14 Mr. H. H. Asquith, with all his weighty responsibilities as Prime Minister, made this statement: "When the War comes to an end, when the reign of peace is re-established, we shall have to take stock, as an Empire, of our internal relations." After a tribute to the Dominions in the War Mr. Asquith proceeded: "With such an Imperial record, it will never be possible, in my judgment, to revert to our old methods of counsel and of government. The fabric of the Empire will have to be refashioned and the relations not only between Great Britain and Ireland, but between the United Kingdom and our Dominions, will of necessity be brought, and brought promptly, under close and connected review."

As Mr. Bonar Law put it at the West India Club in London (Sept. 13): "This War, so far as our Dominions are concerned, is being carried on under conditions which never existed in the world before. It required and does require great good-will and good sense on the part of both the Dominions and the authorities at home to enable an arrangement to work by which one set of men should contribute lives and treasure and have no voice as to the way in which those lives and that treasure are expended. That cannot continue. There must be a change. The War has done more, I believe, than many generations in other directions could have done in welding the Empire together. We feel that we are one and it rests chiefly with the men of the Colonies and of the Dominions to find some method by which, in the future, the unity which has characterized us in the War will be found to be as durable when peace comes."

Meanwhile the Dominions were being consulted upon every vital phase of the War and upon many of the steps taken; the Prime Ministers of Canada, Australia and New Zealand, when visiting England, were invited to attend meetings of the British Cabinet, the representatives of Australia and Canada attended the Paris Economic Conference as British Empire delegates, the Imperial Government, in 1915, had pledged itself to consult with the Dominions as to terms of peace whenever that time came. In a

press interview on Mar. 8, 1916, the Colonial Secretary (Rt. Hon. A. Bonar Law) said: "Of course I can speak for myself, only; but it is my hope that as the direct result of the great war may come the creation of an Imperial Parliament in which every one of the Dominions will have its full share of representation, allotted in accordance with population and resources."

At a luncheon to Mr. Hughes of Australia (Mar. 9), after the latter had attended a Cabinet meeting, the Colonial Secretary was still more explicit; "There are no secrets while the Australian Premier is here and the Government and British people are ready to welcome the Colonies to their counsels. Where the Colonies give so much the present relations between them and the Mother-country cannot be permanent. . . . The future will depend largely on the action of the Dominions themselves, for the Mother-country will welcome any scheme, almost, that is approved by them." On Mar. 15 Mr. H. L. Samuel, Home Secretary, at an Australian Dinner said: "I speak from my own firm conviction when I say that the Mother-country is very ready to admit the Dominions into a share in the decisions of policy as soon as they desire such admission. It is for them to decide whether, after the War, we shall be able to take a forward step in the evolution of our Imperial institutions." Lord Headley, an Irish Peer, suggested (May 3) a War Cabinet composed of 8 British statesmen and Messrs. Borden, Hughes, Botha and Massey. In July occurred a War visit to Britain of members of Dominion Parliaments which was arranged by a Committee of the Empire Parliamentary Association, headed by the Rt. Hon. A. J. Balfour as Chairman and Howard d'Egville as Hon. Secretary. The Delegates appointed by the Dominions were as follows:

Canada:
Joseph E. Armstrong, M.P.
Senator N. A. Belcourt, K.C.
Senator William Dennis.
Hon. Sir George E. Foster, M.P.
W. Erskine Knowles, M.P.
Senator A. C. P. Landry.
W. Folger Nickle, K.C., M.P.
Edgar N. Rhodes, M.P.
Senator J. H. Ross.
F. H. Shepherd, M.P.

New Zealand:
The Hon. W. C. F. Carncross, M.L.C.
Sir James Carroll, K.C., M.G., M.P.
E. P. Lee, M.P.
C. J. Parr, C.M.G., M.P.

Newfoundland:
The Hon. R. Kirby Bishop, M.L.C.
J. A. Clift, K C., M.P.

Australia:
Senator Stephen Barker.
Reginald Burchell, M.P.,
The Hon. P. M. Glynn, K.C., M.P.
Alfred J. Hampson, M.P.
Senator J. H. Keating.
Senator Hugh de Largie.
Richard B. Orchard, M.P.
A. Clayton Palmer, M.P.
The Hon. Josiah Thomas, M.P.
Senator David Watkins.

South Africa:
H. C. Becker, M.L.A.
Senator A. J. Fuller.
Colonel John Hewat, M.L.A.
Charles P. Robinson, M.L.A.
Edward Rooth, M.L.A.
Senator H. G. Stuart.
E. M. O. Clough.

Every kind of function and visit and conference contributed to the activities and better knowledge of these Delegates during the tour and discussions which followed and lasted from July 1st to Aug. 1st. The visitors were welcomed on July 4 at a Parliamentary luncheon with Mr. Balfour presiding and contributing a characteristic speech of eulogy for Empire efforts and the following

statement as to the future: "I do not ask myself whether it will be wise or easy to modify the relations between the various parts of the Empire. I look forward to the problem with absolute confidence, whether we change it or leave it. As it is, this fact always remains: that we are bound fundamentally and essentially, because we enjoy the same common ideal of liberty and freedom and the same spirit of law and order." On the 7th the Delegates were received by H. M. the King who spoke at some length in tribute to the Empire's War sacrifices and declared that visits such as this should be fruitful and frequent: "They will tend to consolidate the union of the Empire, which is consecrated by memories of common sacrifice and heroic determination to defend it." Sir George Foster (Canada) replied for the Delegates.

At the close of the year and for the first time a British Prime Minister on assuming office formally recognized the fact that he was, in many things, acting for a world-wide Empire as well as for the United Kingdom. On Dec. 19 Mr. Lloyd George cabled to the Prime Minister of each of the self-governing Dominions a Message which declared that "there is no faltering in our determination that the sacrifices which we and you have made, and have still to make, shall not be in vain, and that the fight which we are waging together for humanity and civilization shall be fought to a triumphant issue. . . . The splendid contributions to the common cause already made by the Dominions give us sure confidence that their determination is no less high than ours, and that, however long the path to final victory, we shall tread it side by side." In reply Sir Robert Borden for Canada voiced the opinion of all the Premiers when he declared that "we shall indeed tread the path side by side in full realization that the sacrifice, however great, is for a cause transcending even the interests and the destiny of our Empire, and in supreme confidence that that path alone can lead to the ultimate triumph of democracy, liberty, and civilization." To these and many other British views of Empire policy an official imprint was given by the dispatch of Dec. 25 from Rt. Hon. W. H. Long, Colonial Secretary, to (1) the various Dominions and (2) to the Viceroy of India:

1. His Majesty's Government invite your Prime Minister to attend a series of special and continuous meetings of the War Cabinet, in order to consider urgent questions affecting the prosecution of the War, the possible conditions on which, in agreement with our Allies, we could assent to its termination, and the problems which will then immediately arise. Your Prime Minister, for the purpose of these meetings, would be a member of the War Cabinet.

2. His Majesty's Government have invited the Secretary of State for India to represent India at these sittings of the War Cabinet, of which for that purpose I shall be a member. I desire the assistance of two gentlemen specially selected for the purpose in consultation with you as foreshadowed in Lord Hardinge's speech in the Legislative Council on Sept. 22, 1915.

The Dominions' view of this question was a varied one but friendly, as to closer union in general, from all official sources and only keenly antagonistic amongst a section of the Nationalists in South Africa and Quebec; with the expressed opposition of a few able newspapers in each of the Dominions which still adhered to

anti-Imperialistic opinions. Mr. Hughes, Premier of Australia, throughout his famous speeches in England during this year struck the highest note of Empire unity, the strongest chords of commercial policy. Perhaps the frankest statement of existing conditions and the essential need of change, of proof that the Dominions lacked one great element of self-government and could only obtain it in these days of world-powers and world-wide policies and ambitions, through a great Empire, was the speech delivered by him in London on June 23. A few extracts may be given:

> For all practical purposes, save one, the Dominions are really independent nations, bound to Great Britain only by ties of kinship, of self-interest, and common ideals. The exception to which I refer has very far-reaching effects. On the question whether there shall be peace or war the Dominions have no voice. In the direction of war when made they have no share. The position of a citizen of Australia is quite different from that of a citizen of Britain, who, though not directly consulted as to whether war shall be declared, elects those persons who so decide. War being declared by persons over whom a citizen of the Dominions have no control he finds himself involved in all its consequences. There is no real alternative. . . . When Britain declares war, every citizen of the Empire is involved. Obviously this is incompatible with the concept of self-government as understood here and in the Dominions. . . . The consequences of war to the Dominions are not limited to the contributions of men to fight the battles of the Empire, nor to their maintenance, but extend in such a way as, in effect, to reduce the self-governing powers of the Dominions, to merely giving effect to the war policy determined by those who controlled it. . . . It will hardly be denied that if Britain has a right to compel the Dominions to incur such a tremendous burden of Debt as this War will impose upon all of them, it has for all practical purposes the power to compel them to impose heavy taxation upon themselves; and if one nation has a right to tax another, it is perfectly clear that the sovereignty or quasi-sovereignty of the latter disappears. This is incompatible with democratic government. Everybody must accept the Prime Minister's statement that it must not continue.

Side by side with his other strenuous speeches for closer union the inference was obvious; as Mr. Hughes had the support of the larger part of the Labour party, practically the whole of the Liberals, and the official approval of the Australian Natives Association, it was obvious that his words carried much Australian significance. There had never been any doubt as to the position of New Zealand. The late Prime Minister, Sir J. G. Ward, now Minister of Finance in the Coalition Government, had long been in favour of direct contribution to the British Navy and representation in an Empire Council. Mr W. N. Massey, the Premier in 1916, was entertained at a Luncheon in London during the July visit of the Parliamentarians and declared that "on the all-important question of the relationship of the Dominions and dependencies to the United Kingdom, something more would assuredly be required—something which would distribute the responsibilities of Empire more satisfactorily and equitably."

As to Canada the views of its Prime Minister were well known —and will be dealt with further on in this volume. Sir Robert Borden stood for closer relations in representation, in defence and in fiscal policy. So did most of his party outside of Quebec and, even there, the majority of it would follow his lead. Liberal opinion was not stable or settled in the matter; much depended upon

the results of the War, the terms of policy propounded, the strength of the Free-trade element and the Western farmers' influence in the Party. The one chief objection raised by opponents in all the Dominions was that closer Imperial unity might jeopardize national autonomy; the answer now given was that in obtaining a control over (1) the Foreign policy of the Empire, (2) the question of peace or war and treaties affecting that issue, (3) the provision of funds and organization necessary for war, (4) a voice in the fiscal policies of a re-organized Britain, and (5) a share in governing the great dependencies of the Empire, each Dominion was obtaining much and giving little; receiving in fact the crown and apex of its self governing powers.

The Empire After the War: Economic Changes and Proposed Policies

The War by the end of 1916 had worked a revolution in many theories and beliefs, in the prejudices of many a lifetime, in faiths which had become fetishes. The end of the War meant the opening out and future evolution of a new world; in military, economic, diplomatic and social conditions alike. The tremendous impact of the struggle had destroyed the aloofness of England and made her one in policy with some of the great nations of Europe; it had absolutely changed the British viewpoint of Russia and her ambitions; it had shattered the confidence which the English masses had in the friendship of the United States as a strand which would hold strong in days of stress; it had brought classes and masses together for a time, which no one could say would be short or long, but was presently obvious; it had removed a dim cloud which stood before the eyes of the people in looking at the growing greatness of their own Empire; it had given a vital shock to the ideal of England standing alone in Free-trade policy without a fiscal weapon to protect herself or control her rivals.

This latter point was a vital one during the year under discussion with a culmination of much international feeling and British thought at the Paris Economic Conference. The Resolutions* of that great gathering were largely devoted to plans and principles for trade and fiscal unity between the nations involved without, however, any direct use of the word "Tariffs." Yet everything led up to and passed beyond the after-war application of special tariffs, protective of the trade interests of each country, against the Teuton Allies; helpful to the industries of each country by mutual preferences. So far as Great Britain was concerned the economic problem in 1916 was serious. The United Kingdom had, before the War, become a hive of Germanized trade and industry with such vital things as chemical articles, dyes and tungsten, and such important trades as the toy industry, optical and electrical apparatus, almost entirely in German hands; the great metal interests of Australia had got completely under German control and so with a number of South African and Canadian interests—more in the latter case than was generally known. In many branches of supply to India the Germans had acquired a monopoly and were steadily

*NOTE.—See Pages 28-31 of this volume.

ousting British industries. It was a peaceful penetration equivalent to economic warfare. Was all this to continue after the war in, perhaps, still greater degree, with still cheaper goods, with still higher German tariffs against British goods?

Steadily but surely, in 2½ years of war, the conviction had grown in the British mind that there must be a change in British policy. It was not because of decreasing trade—the figures showed a war-time total in Imports of £696,635,113 during 1914, £851,893,-350 in 1915 and £949,152,305 in 1916, and in Exports of £430,721;-357, £384,868,448 and £506,545,443 respectively. The astounding increase, in this period, of 1,265 million dollars in Imports and 380 millions in Exports—despite the loss of all Teutonic trade—was a clear proof of the commercial virility of the British people and of the amazing power of the British Navy. But it was obvious that much of it was due to special conditions and, to retain it in total if not in detail, would require immense after-war adjustments in business methods, national customers and tariffs. One of these changes would be in the reconstruction and up-building of Europe as to which the United States Foreign Trade Council made an arbitrary estimate of $6,000,000,000 in requirements. Another would be found in meeting the enormous loss of shipping which—Allies and Neutral alike—Germany had deliberately undertaken and which amounted at the end of this year to at least 5% of British and as much more of the other countries while most of Germany's ships remained interned in her own or neutral harbours.

The basis of the change which developed in British thought can be easily traced. Mr. Runciman, President of the Board of Trade, and a vigorous free-trader in theory, said in the Commons on Jan. 10: "An economic war should be well within the range of our powers. How long that economic war is to be waged is another matter. At any rate we must see to it that having ended this War victoriously we do not give Germany a chance of reconstructing her commercial position." Sir Alfred Mond, one of the most vigorous old-time members of the Cobden Club, followed with the admission that: "It will be to our interest, and probably necessary for political reasons, to take steps which some may consider economically unsound in order to tie ourselves and our Allies closer together." On Feb. 2nd a Parliamentary paper was issued giving the Report of a Committee appointed by Government to inquire into measures for securing certain branches of British industry after the War and it included many detailed recommendations—amongst them the declaration that Government Departments and local authorities should buy only goods produced within the Empire and the following Tariff statement: "We are of opinion that where the national supply of certain manufactured articles, which are of vital importance to the national safety, or are essential to other industries, has fallen into the hands of manufacturers and traders outside this country, British manufacturers ready to undertake the manufacture of such articles in this country should be afforded sufficient tariff protection to enable them to maintain such production after the War; and that (after the War) it will be necessary to

impose some widely spread import duties, and we are, therefore, prepared to recommend that a larger proportion of the revenue should be raised by reasonable import duties. We are of opinion that such import duties would go a long way toward satisfying the requests for special Protective treatment for the industries which we have had under consideration."

The members of the Committee were Sir Algernon Firth, President of Associated Chambers of Commerce, A. J. Hobson, Stanley Machin, E. Parkes, M.P., and Sir Albert Spicer, M.P.—the last of whom preferred a wider scheme to a "piece-meal tariff" dealing with selected industries. The tariff rates suggested applied to paper-printed matter, silverwares, cutlery, fancy leather goods, glassware, china and earthenware, toys and brushes, and ran from 10 to 33 1-3 per cent. *ad-valorum* with, in two cases, prohibitive duties. Following this the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, in the heart and centre of the free-trade propaganda of sixty years, on Feb. 14 referred back to its Directors by 988 to 527 a Memorandum in favour of Free Trade and against Protective tariffs; the Edinburgh Chamber of Commerce had already (Jan. 27) declared that "under no circumstances ought it to be possible for foreign countries, after the War, to dump their manufactures on our markets to the detriment of our manufactures and consequent unemployment of our workpeople; and for this purpose, as well as for the encouragement and extension of inter-Imperial trade and development of trade with our Allies, a discriminating Customs tariff is necessary, and should be prepared forthwith."

The Associated Chambers of Commerce met in London on Feb. 29 and passed Resolutions declaring it desirable to make provision (1) for preferential reciprocal trading relations between all parts of the Empire; (2) for reciprocal trading relations between the Empire and the Allied countries; (3) for the favourable treatment of neutral countries; and (4) for restricting, by tariffs and otherwise, trade relations with all enemy countries, so as to render dumping and a return to pre-war conditions impossible, and for stimulating the development of home manufacture and the consequent increased employment of native labour. The following quotations—it is superfluous to quote Conservative opinion—indicate the further growth of the Protective sentiment:

The Earl of Rosebery—Liberal and Free-trader:

There are two points on which I think we should be prepared to disregard pre-conceived notions. One is the question of tariffs, as to which we shall have to reconsider, I suspect, many of our previous formulas, and by which we cannot be hampered in the prosecution of a successful foreign trade. The other is this. As you are aware, the Foreign Office has always had the greatest antipathy to their consular agents engaging in promoting commerce of particular firms in foreign countries. I think the *laissez aller* policy will have to be abandoned.—At Edinburgh, Jan. 20.

Lord Joicey—Liberal and Free-trader:

It would be absolutely necessary for us to impose some tariffs upon imports which we could manufacture to protect ourselves from the inroads of the enemy. He had been a Free-trader all his life, but he quite realized the necessity, for revenue purposes, of imposing these tariffs.—At Newcastle, Feb. 1.

*Harold Cox, ex-*M.P.—Cobden Club leader:

The principle may be safely accepted that where it is clear that any particular commodity is required either for the needs of the Navy or the Army or for those of any commercially important group of home industries, then steps should be taken to prevent the supply of this commodity being cut off by a possibly hostile foreign nation. . . . To that end the best means may conceivably be the imposition of a tariff so as to encourage the home production of the commodity in question.—In *Sunday Times*, Feb. 6.

Rt. Hon. John Hodge, M.P.—Labour Leader and Free-trader:

It appears to those with whom I have spoken, as it does to myself, that we cannot permit Germany the freedom of our markets which she had in times past. . . . It, therefore, behooves those who formerly held Free-trade opinions, to make it known to the Coalition Government that all those notions have been placed in the melting-pot, and that we are prepared to reconsider the position free from the trammels of party.—In *The People*, Feb. 27.

Following the Paris Conference in June it was announced on July 19 that the Prime Minister had appointed a Committee to consider the commercial and industrial policy to be adopted after the War, with special reference to the conclusions reached at the Economic Conference of the Allies, and to the following questions: (1) What industries are essential to the future safety of the nation, and what steps should be taken to maintain or establish them; (2) what steps should be taken to recover home and foreign trade lost during the War, and to secure new markets; (3) to what extent and by what means the resources of the Empire should and can be developed; and (4) to what extent and by what means the resources of supply within the Empire can be prevented from falling under foreign control. The Committee was composed as follows: Lord Balfour of Burleigh, K.T., G.C.M.G. (Chairman), Arthur Balfour, H. Gosling, W. A. S. Hewins, M.P., Alfred Illingworth, M.P., Sir J. P. Maclay, Bart., the Rt. Hon. Sir A. Mond, Bart., M.P., Arthur Pease, R. E. Prothero, M.P., Sir Frederick H. Smith, Bart., and G. J. Wardle, M.P., together with the heads of various Government Committees on associated subjects.*

Meantime there had been some vigorous opposition led by the Manchester *Guardian* and London *News and Leader* and by such men as the Directors of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce—of whom 30 out of 33 resigned, following the Chamber's repudiation of Free-trade. In the *Daily News* on July 6 was published a letter signed by a number of prominent Free-traders and recording the emphatic opinion that no reason existed for changing the fiscal policy of Britain. "This War has proved the strength of Free trade and the weakness of Protection at home and abroad. After the War free trade will be more needful than ever to Great Britain and the British Empire, for it is only by returning to cheap production and unfettered intercourse with all nations that we shall be able to resume our commercial and manufacturing superiority, and to find from our incomes the huge revenue necessary to pay pensions to the victims of war, and interest on a dead-weight debt of unexampled magnitude." Amongst the signatories were Earl Beauchamp, Lord Ashton of Hyde, Sir Hugh Bell, Earl Brassey,

*NOTE.—The Report issued in 1917 was favourable to a measure of Protection and to Preferential tariffs.

Viscount Bryce, Lords Courtney of Penwith, Farrer and Eversley, the Earl of Loreburn, Sir John Simon, M.P., Rt. Hon. John Burns, F. W. Hirst and H. W. Massingham, Lord Weardale and ten not very well known members of the Commons.

Back of the changed viewpoint of so many men and interests was the idea of an Empire trade and fiscal policy. Mr. Bonar Law, Colonial Secretary, put this clearly when he said on Feb. 20 in the New York *Tribune*: "The Allies will very probably enter into an economic *entente* with one another and the British Empire will have to rely more on its own resources and the War will have shown us how this can be done." In a speech on June 23 he was more explicit: "The value of a change in fiscal policy in the past has always depended, in my opinion, on its use as a means of securing a closer union of the British Empire." As the issue developed he further amplified the view which Mr. Chamberlain had first presented to the people and, in addressing the Unionist National Association on Aug. 9 said: "There may be a fight (on the fiscal issue) but I ask you to remember what is always present in my mind, that behind any trade question in connection with this there is a bigger question. Behind all there is the question of the closer union of the British Empire." The following table* of progressive production in the Empire illustrates the scope there was for development:

Staple Articles	Average Yearly Production in the British Empire during 3 periods of 5 years each		
	1899-1903	1904-1908	1909-1913
Coal .....Value—£	105,800,000	110,800,000	134,200,000
Iron-Ore .....Tons	14,500,000	16,200,000	17,000,000
Pig-Iron .....Tons	9,000,000	10,000,000	10,500,000
Diamonds .....Value—£	4,700,000	7,300,000	8,900,000
Gold .....Value—£	23,500,000	48,400,000	56,400,000
Silver .....Value—£	1,000,000	2,200,000	4,500,000
Copper .....Value—£	3,200,000	5,100,000	5,300,000
Tin .....Value—£	6,700,000	9,300,000	11,100,000
Wheat .....Bushels	452,400,000	515,700,000	702,200,000
Barley .....Bushels	103,000,000	115,300,000	124,200,000
Oats .....Bushels	341,900,000	409,300,000	536,100,000
Maize .....Bushels	36,300,000	41,600,000	44,000,000
Tea .....Lbs.	339,700,000	410,100,000	470,800,000
Cocoa .....Lbs.	57,500,000	89,900,000	162,300,000
Coffee .....Lbs.	42,600,000	43,100,000	41,000,000
Raw Sugar .....Lbs.	5,833,000,000	6,091,000,000	6,940,000,000
Rubber .....Lbs.	7,100,000	10,300,000	47,900,000
Cotton .....Lbs.	1,066,700,000	1,524,200,000	1,754,000,000
Jute .....Lbs.	2,656,000,000	3,270,000,000	3,343,000,000

In the Commons on Jan. 10 W. A. S. Hewins moved a Resolution which passed unanimously and stated that "with a view to increasing the power of the Allies in the prosecution of the War, His Majesty's Government should enter into immediate consultation with the Governments of the Dominions in order, with their aid, to bring the whole economic strength of the Empire into co-operation with our Allies in a policy directed against the enemy." It was pointed out during the debate that in 1913, before the War, Germany had sent 48 per cent. of its exports or $1,026,000,000 to Britain and her Allies. In many discussions and speeches and press editorials throughout the year this Empire co-operation in war and trade was accentuated until at its close the calling of a War Council brought the former phase of the matter to a climax.

*NOTE.—Compiled by John Holt Schooling, a British statistician and authority on Trade subjects.

It is true that the Dominions were not directly represented at the Allies' Paris Conference but Mr. Hughes and Sir George Foster were there as British Delegates; neither were they included on the Committee elsewhere referred to and which was appointed to report on British industries and the War; but as to the latter *The Times* of July 20 asked why this had not been done. "We have urged again and again that the proper course was to determine upon an Imperial policy in consultation with the Dominions before we went to the Paris Conference at all. This could easily have been done, *but it was not done.*" Another sign of the times was the official proposal—Report of Committee on Financial Facilities for Trade—to establish a British Trade Bank under Royal charter with a capital of £10,000,000 for the purpose of filling "a gap between the Home banks and the Colonial and British-foreign banks and banking houses, and to develop facilities not provided by the present systems." Two important duties were specifically mentioned: "If financial assistance is given by the Government to undertakings in connection with what are known as 'key' industries, the business should, if possible, be done through the medium of this institution. In the financial operations of the institution the desirability of assisting British trade and of placing with British manufacturers orders in connection with new undertakings should be always borne in mind."

Meanwhile, the Dominions expressed themselves upon occasion as strongly favourable to Preferential trade and tariffs—as to which they were all on practical record by a British preference clause in their own tariffs. Mr. Hughes of Australia, in the speeches which so aroused England, took strong fiscal ground. Mr. Premier Massey expressed the New Zealand idea in a *Times* interview on Oct. 17 as follows: "There is, I believe, a strong and growing desire in all the outlying parts of our Empire for closer and larger commercial intercourse, not only with the Motherland, but between themselves. Mutual interests point to the desirability of increased and freer interchange of our respective products. Obviously, this may be promoted and expedited by the adoption of the principle of preferential treatment as is proved by the satisfactory reciprocal arrangements which at present exist in certain portions of the oversea Dominions." Canada's position was one of unanimity in willingness to accept a British preference, if offered; but with strong objections on the Liberal side of politics to pressing any fiscal change on the British people and with considerable love for Free-trade ideals in the rank and fyle of that Party.

As to South Africa little was said officially but, on Apr. 3, the Johannesburg Chamber of Commerce passed Resolutions which embodied the feeling of the English part of the population of the Union and the views of many Boer followers of Generals Botha and Smuts. They began by the declaration that "a return to pre-war conditions in regard to trading with enemy nations would be contrary to the best interests of the Empire" and recommended (1) the desirability of co-operation between the Imperial Govern-

ment and the Dominions so as to make the Empire self-supporting; (2) that the Imperial and Dominion Governments should encourage the production and utilization of raw materials and manufactured goods within the Empire under such legislative conditions as will prevent their being controlled by or on behalf of foreigners; (3) that the Imperial and Dominion Governments should encourage for a period of years the continuance, by subsidy or otherwise, of new and 'Key' industries within the Empire; and (4) that the various Governments of the Empire should take steps for the development of technical instruction and scientific research, and their adaptation to industrial and commercial ends."

They also urged, for the Union itself, Preferential arrangements with all Empire countries and reciprocal relations with other countries—but in no case on an equality with the British Empire; prohibitive tariffs against the present enemy countries, differential charges against their shipping, prohibition of entry for their trade catalogues, price lists and advertising matter. They desired, also, the internment of all alien enemies and their elimination from business firms and companies; that "enemy subjects holding certificates of British naturalization shall be required to obtain within 12 months of the conclusion of Peace papers of denaturalization from the country of their origin;" and that no further immigration of such persons be allowed after the War. On Sept. 14 the South African Chambers of Commerce closed their Cape Town meeting, after discussing various phases of the War, by passing Resolutions along the line of the Johannesburg Chamber's views.

Not only were the Paris Conference conclusions approved in a general motion, but an omnibus Resolution was unanimously adopted recommending, among other things, a South African Customs tariff amendment which should: (1) give a substantial rebate on the products and manufactures of the British Empire; (2) recognize the principle of reciprocal preference to the Allies; (3) establish reciprocal tariff relations with other countries "but in no case placing such countries on an equality with the British Empire or the Allies;" (4) organize a special tariff against enemy countries on such a scale and for such a period as the coming Imperial Conference may decide. The Resolution also contained a recommendation for differential charges against all enemy shipping to South African ports.

BRITISH EMPIRE WAR NOTES.

Jan. 1st.—The official statement of the Rhodes Trust for 1914-15 stated that only 18 Colonial scholars were in residence at Oxford. The full number would be 81, or 27 from Canada, 18 from Australia, 3 each from New Zealand, Newfoundland, Jamaica and Bermuda, and 24 from South Africa. All the others had enlisted and, of the 18, five were seeking commissions, 4 were unable to serve and 6 were advised to continue their Medical studies. Altogether 167 had joined the Army.

Feb. 11th.—It was announced that the New South Wales Cabinet had decided that in purchasing supplies for the Public service ten per cent. preference would be extended the local British or Empire manufactures.

Feb. 22nd.—Lord Lansdowne announced in the House of Lords that the Government was turning over all matters connected with the blockade of Germany to a special Cabinet Minister and that Lord Robert Cecil, M.P., Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs and a son of the late Lord Salisbury and cousin of Mr. Balfour, had been appointed Minister of Blockade and Contraband.

Mar. 8th.—The British Prime Minister, in answer to an inquiry, stated that the number of British non-combatants who had been killed or drowned by the enemy were as follows:

	Men	Women	Children	Total
By bombardment	49	39	39	127
In air raids	127	92	57	276
Total	176	131	96	403

The number of non-combatants who had lost their lives on British merchant vessels and fishing vessels, by enemy action, between Aug. 4, 1914, and Mar. 8, 1916, was approximately 2,750.

Mar. 19th.—H. R. H. The Prince of Wales arrived in Egypt after service on the Western front to act as Staff Captain to General Murray in command of the Mediterranean Forces.

Mar. 31st.—H. M. The King addressed a statement to the Prime Minister placing £100,000, or $500,000, of his personal income at the disposal of the Government for war purposes.

Apr. 4th.—The Headmaster of Eton, the Rev. and Hon. E. Lyttleton, D.D., tendered his resignation of the Headmastership which he had held since 1905. It was accepted and the disgrace of having a Pacificist head, with pro-German affiliations, was removed from the famous old School.

Apr. 20th.—It was officially announced that H. M. the King-Emperor had been pleased to sanction the grant of a salute of 11 guns and the rank and status of a First Class Chief of the Bombay Presidency, for life, to His Highness Aga Sultan Sir Mahomed Shah, Aga Khan, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E. This very exceptional honour conferred upon His Highness was the more noteworthy as his authority was spiritual and not territorial. Many millions of Islamiah Moslems, not only in India and on its frontiers, but elsewhere in Asia and in various parts of Africa, owed him spiritual allegiance, but there was no State in India where he held sway as ruler. His services to the British cause in the War had been so great as to merit any honour and he had even offered to serve the King-Emperor as a Private in the ranks.

June 1st.—A despatch from Major-General Sir Charles M. Dobell—a Canadian by family and birth—gave the history of the conquest of Kamerun with a Force composed of British, French and Belgian troops and 9,700 Indian and West African native soldiers. The country covered 306,000 square miles or 1½ times the size of Germany, and was defended by a well-trained, well-led native force with plenty of machine guns. Yaunde, the Capital, was finally occupied early in January, 1916, with several detachments which after fighting and marching for 17 months amidst the greatest of tropical and geographical difficulties had converged on their objective within a few days of one another.

June 29th.—The Prime Minister announced that an interim official *History* of the War was under preparation from material collected by the Historical Section of the Committee of Imperial Defence. There would be three sections: Naval—Entrusted to Mr. Julian Corbett (Barrister-at-law and Lecturer in History to the Naval War College); Military—Entrusted to Mr. John Fortescue (Librarian at Windsor Castle since 1905); and Trade—Entrusted to the Garton Foundation.

July 6th.—The King conferred an Earldom upon Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P., Secretary for Foreign Affairs. At Sir Edward's request, and in view, presumably, of an Earldom of Grey already existing, he was allowed to take a lesser dignity and became Viscount Grey of Falloden.

July 31st.—Australian Contributions to War Funds to this date, estimated from semi-official sources, were as follows: Victoria, £1,489,906; New South Wales, £2,399,683; South Australia, £509,000; Tasmania, £139,703; Queensland, £923,487; Western Australia, £295,782. The total was £5,757,561.

Aug. 4th.—King George sent a despatch to the King of the Belgians promising that the Allies would "liberate Belgium and restore her to the full enjoyment of national and economic independence" and to the Allied States in identic terms as follows: "On this day, the 2nd anniversary of the commencement of the great conflict in which my country and her gallant Allies are engaged, I desire to convey to you my steadfast resolution to prosecute the War until our united efforts have attained the objects for which we in common have taken up arms. I feel assured that you are in accord with me in the determination that the sacrifices which our valiant troops have so nobly made shall not have been offered in vain, and that the liberties for which they are fighting shall be fully guaranteed and secured.—(Signed) GEORGE R.I.

Aug. 12th.—The King, after some days in the trenches and amongst his soldiers of the British Army in France, met and conferred at a certain French chateau with President Poincaré, General Joffre, General Foch and Sir Douglas Haig. His Majesty visited many parts of the Front and was frequently under fire. A Message to the troops was issued on the 15th: "Do not think that I and your fellow-countrymen forget the heavy sacrifices the armies have made and the bravery and endurance they have displayed during the two years of bitter conflict. These sacrifices have not been in vain. The arms of the Allies will never be laid down until our cause has triumphed. I return home more than ever proud of you. May God guide you to victory."

Sept. 15th.—Lieut. Raymond Asquith, son of the Prime Minister, was killed in action. He was 38 years old, a graduate of Oxford and had been President of the famous Oxford Union, a prominent barrister, and one of the most promising of the younger men in British public life. Lieut. Arthur Asquith, a brother, was in the Royal Naval Reserve at this time, and Lieut. Herbert Asquith had been wounded at the Dardanelles in June, 1915.

Oct. 1st.—A despatch from Gen. Sir Archibald Murray described the operations of the Forces in Egypt from Jan. 1 to May 31, 1916, and dealt with a campaign covering a front of 1,000 miles in the west and 90 in the east, with the construction of 252 miles of railway and 114 miles of road. During the period, also, at Salonika he reported that 200 miles of deep trenches, 710 emplacements for guns, 230 strong posts, 160 miles of barbed wire and 1,300 miles of telegraph cable had been completed.

Oct. 15th.—It was officially stated in the Commons that the number of German prisoners of war in British hands was as follows:—Military officers, 729; other ranks, 36,165; Naval officers, 150; other ranks, 1,976—total 39,020. The approximate net number of British prisoners of war interned in Germany was:—Military officers, 923; other ranks, 28,770; Naval officers, 47; other ranks, 361—total 30,101.

Dec. 2nd.—Major-General Sir Stanley Von Donop, the Master-General of the Ordnance, under whom British munitions and artillery had assumed such deplorable conditions and whose power had been minimized by D. Lloyd George's appointment as Minister of Munitions, was relieved of his position and replaced by Major-General Wm. T. Nurse.

Dec. 31st.—Official estimates of a necessarily partial nature showed $500,000 contributed in the Union of South Africa and sent to England for charitable and other War purposes up to the end of 1916, together with $2,500,000 collected for the Governor-General's Patriotic Fund and large sums contributed to the South African Hospital and Comforts Fund, London, the Red Cross, Cape Town, the Anglo-French Ambulance, Cannes, France, and the Gifts and Comforts Organization, Cape Town.

THE UNITED STATES AND THE WAR

The General Situation in 1916; Prosperity, Pacificism and Preparedness

War-time prosperity gripped the Republic during 1916 with a power which influenced international relations, affected political issues, controlled financial policy and chloroformed individual convictions. It was often quite an indirect, sometimes an almost invisible, power; in centres like New York it was a direct, potent, obvious force. As F. A. Vanderlip, President of the National City Bank, put it in a Chicago address (Dec. 16): "We have always known that nature had been lavish, that in a material way everything was ready at hand and needed but industry, thrift and right-living to bring material success to the country and to all of its people. But on top of that comes what seems almost a conspiracy of events to test our moral fibre—a flood-tide of wealth, of opportunity, which, added to our resources, puts upon the people of this country a responsibility of trusteeship to the world. We are like the heir of an enormously wealthy father. None too well trained, none too experienced, with the pleasure-loving qualities of youth, we have suddenly, by a world tragedy, been made heir to the greatest estate of opportunity that imagination ever pictured."

The year 1915 had been one of economic recovery in the United States with a gradual shifting of much financial power from London to New York and an excess of Exports over Imports totalling 1,750 million dollars; that of 1916 was one of leaping prosperity and even higher production and exports until, by the close of the year, the excess of Exports was 3,100 millions. The U. S. Secretary of Commerce stated the figures for the fiscal year in his annual Report as follows: Imports of merchandise in the year ending June 30, 1916, $2,197,883,510 and Exports $4,333,658,865, or a total favourable balance for the fiscal year of $2,135,775,355. For the calendar year 1916 there was a larger balance—the Imports being $2,360,000,000 or 32% increase over 1915, and the Exports $5,460,000,000 or 55% over 1915 and 157% over 1914—making the favourable total of $4,800,000,000. As to this trade condition O. P. Austin of the Statistical Department of the National City Bank, New York, estimated (New York *Tribune,* Nov. 19) the internal trade of the United States at $40,000,000,000 or about the same as the normal external commerce of the rest of the world and, in this connection, he calculated the yearly value of manufactured products, the $10,000,000,000 product of farms, and that of mines, forests and fisheries, with the total imports—though he did not apparently deduct the exports.

Meanwhile against the United States trade balances the net import of gold—over and above exports—was $541,800,000 in 1916 and $420,529,000 in 1915 compared with an unfavourable balance in 1914 of $165,000,000. During the war period of 29 months the

net import of gold was 838 millions while at the end of 1916 there were 2,845 millions altogether in the country. In this connection H. P. Davison of the Morgan firm told the New York *Tribune* (Nov. 4): "There is danger—a very grave danger—to the United States in the continued imports of gold. Naturally the wealth of the world won't stay here after peace is restored, and if the inflation which gold brings is too great there will be peril in the contraction which must follow. We will have no monopoly of the world's business after the War, as we have no monopoly of genius or industry." Meanwhile, however, the nation was turning from a borrowing to a lending people and the imports of gold already made had given it an estimated basis for a $6,000,000,000 expansion of credit.

During the years 1914 and 1915 the United States had sold 4,800 millions more to the world than it had bought and was rapidly changing from a debtor to a creditor nation; it held nearly one-half of the world's whole stock of gold in its possession with, also, 1,500 millions of repatriated railway and industrial securities on which interest had been payable abroad. President L. F. Loree, of the Delaware & Hudson Railway, estimated that "foreign holdings of American railway securities, which on Jan. 31, 1915, were of the aggregate par value of $2,704,402,364, had been reduced by liquidation to $1,415,628,563 on July 31" while 2,500 millions of interest-bearing foreign-Government notes had been acquired. Such a condition and such changes produced much speculation in financial circles, a flood of theoretical statements in the press, and many indirect results. One of the latter was an increase of loans and discounts in all the banking institutions totalling 2,000 millions —according to the New York *Tribune* financial review of the year; another was the receipt in 1916 of more than half-a-billion in gold over and above that shipped out of the country.

General and individual extravagance prevailed, higher and higher prices and wages met increased local and international demands—steel, cotton, tin and copper being conspicuous instances of the advance in price with 20% as *Bradstreet's* estimate for the 1916 average increase; materials for shipment abroad increased in demand as did domestic requirements for supplies and luxuries at home, so that railways ran out of cars to meet the combination and freights went still higher. Iron production increased in average daily output by 22% above the highest of pre-war figures and railway gross earnings were 19% above 1915. Money, however, grew tight toward the close of the year and the stock market suffered severe fluctuations, while the yield of all the great cereal crops was less than in 1914 and 1915—the 639,000,000-bushel wheat crop comparing with 1,000,000,000 bushels in 1915 and with 891,000,000 in 1914, and being, in fact, the smallest since 1904. There was a reduced yield in other grains which brought the total yield of the five great cereal crops to 4,703,000,000 bushels, as against 5,882,000,000 in 1915, with 4,942,000,000 in 1914.* Only

*NOTE.—New York *Post*, Financial Summary.

tremendous industrial prosperity could have countered this shortage without a clear depression in business. The following estimate, in detail, of orders in hand for Munitions and explosives totalling $2,000,000,000 in value was published in July†:

Company	Gross Amount	Material
AEtna Explosives	$30,000,000	Exposives
American Can	41,000,000	Shells
American Car and Foundry	7,300,000	Shells
American Locomotive	50,000,000	Shells
American Brake Shoe	10,000,000	Shells
Baldwin Locomotive Works	143,000 000	Shells and rifles
American Steel Foundries	18,000,000	Forgings
American Woollen Co.	30,000,000	Blankets, etc.
Bethlehem Steel	300,000,000	Shells, guns, etc.
Canadian Car and Foundry	146,000,000	Shrapnel
Crucible Steel	90,000,000	Miscellaneous
Curtiss Aeroplane	15,000,000	Aeroplanes
Du Pont Powder	200,000,000	Powder
Driggs-Seabury Ordnance	40,000,000	Guns, shells
Electric Boat	100,000,000	Boats, etc.
General Electric	69,000,000	Various
Hercules Powder	25,000,000	Cordite
Lackawanna Steel	10,000,000	Rails, shrapnel
New York Air Brake	20,000,000	Shrapnel
Midvale Steel	60,000,000	Shells, rifles, rails
Pressed Steel Car	15,000,000	Miscellaneous
Studebaker	20,000,000	Vehicles, etc.
Westinghouse Air Brake	18,000,000	Shrapnel and brakes
Westinghouse Electric	44,000,000	Rifles and shells

One authority put the Du Pont orders at 320 millions with its stock paying a 200 per cent. profit in October, 1916, while the Bathlehem Steel plant profits for this year were estimated at $46,000,000. As to possibilities in this respect, were the United States to come into the War, H. E. Coffin, Chairman of a Committee of the U. S. Naval Consulting Board, stated (July 30) that there were "more than 30,000 manufacturing concerns, representing a total annual business of about $3,000,000,000, which could render important service." Of United States manufactures, as a whole, it may be added that the capital invested (1914) was $22,790,000,000; the output $24,246,000,000 or an increase in five years of 17%, while the cost of materials had increased 18%; the employees numbered 8,265,426 and the wages had increased 19%. In the War-years these figures must have developed largely; during 11 months ending May, 1916, United States exports of iron and steel, alone, increased over the preceding annual period by 351 millions, of explosives by 384 millions, of brass by 116 millions, of automobiles by 58 millions, of drugs and chemicals by 68 millions.

During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1916, the United States increased its exports to Britain 600 millions, to France by 260 millions, and to Canada by 166 millions. Of the totals in this trade at least 25% were war supplies of one kind or another with an estimated amount from January, 1915, to September, 1916, of $1,617,000,000. At the same time this war-trade was special and not permanent; of the 8,000 million dollar total of the world's international absorption of manufactures the United States only supplied, normally, about 1,000 million in export. Meantime, United States authorities had been trying to estimate the total wealth of the Republic and one result may be given here—not as

†Note.—This table is extracted from the Toronto *Mail and Empire* of July 21 and is approximately correct.

being entirely beyond criticism but as interesting in the premises. It was that of the Comptroller of the Currency, John Skelton Williams, in a public address at Norfolk, Va., on Dec. 12 and the total given was $220,000,000,000 or more than that of the whole British Empire. The figures were partly official and based upon the Census estimate of 1900 as 88 billions and of 1912 as 187 billions.

A curious commentary upon this statement and upon the riot of riches in New York at this time, and the extravagance of the people in general, was Mr. Williams' further statement that "the total of all American gifts to the distressed of Europe, Asia, and Africa, has been less than one-twentieth of one per cent. of the income of the American people since the War began." This was borne out by statistics as to the Belgian Relief Fund, up to the close of the year, given by Herbert C. Hoover, the Chairman of the Commission, who declared on a visit to New York* that "the United States has made over three times as much profit out of the stricken Belgians as it has given to succour them. In other words, it contributed approximately $9,000,000 to Belgian Relief, about eight cents per capita; it has sold to Belgium about $130,000,000 worth of food on which there was an approximate profit of $30,000,000 for the American pocket." The New York *Times* also compiled an approximate statement of United States two-year contributions to War Relief Funds which totalled $35,969,634—less about $2,000,000 in duplications:

Belgian Relief	$10,000,000	Committee of Mercy	1,512,000
Germany and Her Allies	6,000,000	Armenia and Syria	1,025,000
Jewish War Relief	5,580,000	Polish Relief	800,000
American Red Cross	3,395,649	American Ambulances	800,000
Rockefeller Foundation	3,159,985	Federation of Churches	500,000
War Relief Clearing House	2,750,000	Serbia, France and Albania	437,000

Meanwhile an important financial incident had occurred. J. P. Morgan & Co., in particular, and New York banks in general, had made arrangements to accept British Treasury bills in large amounts running in estimated totals from 500 to 1,000 million dollars and to be issued at 30 and 90 days up to 6 months, saleable throughout the country, as in England, and bearing variable rates of interest. The object was to facilitate payment for War supplies and provide credits for new purchases. At this juncture, like a bolt from the blue, came an official statement (issued Nov. 28) from the Federal Reserve Board as follows:

The Board believes that at this time Banks should proceed with much caution in locking up their funds in long-term obligations or in investments which are short term in form or name but which, either by contract or through force of circumstances, may in the aggregate have to be renewed until normal conditions return.

While the loans may be short in form, and severally may be collected at maturity, the object of the borrower must be to attempt to renew them collectively, with the result that the aggregate amount placed here will remain until such time as it may be advantageously converted into a long-term obligation. It would, therefore, seem, as a consequence, that liquid funds of our Banks, which should be available for short credit facilities to our merchants, manufacturers, and farmers, would be exposed to the danger of being absorbed for other purposes to a disproportionate degree, especially in view of the fact that many of our Banks and Trust companies are already carrying

*NOTE.—N. Y. *Evening Post*, Jan. 17, 1917.

substantial amounts of foreign obligations, and of acceptances which they are under agreement to renew. The Board deems it, therefore, its duty to caution the member Banks that it does not regard it in the interest of the country at this time that they invest in foreign Treasury bills of this character.

This institution was a Government one subsidiary to the United States Treasury and with the following members: W. P. G. Harding (Governor), Paul M. Warburg, F. A. Delano, Adolph C. Miller and C. S. Hamlin. Mr. Warburg, the ablest financial member of the Board, was charged by a part of the press with views favourable to Germany and with personal relations which made such feelings natural, but his public utterances did not strengthen that impression. As the more important Banks of the country were under control of the Board in connection with their reserves—which it held to the extent of $630,000,000—such an expression of opinion was important. At first it appeared that Messrs. Morgan would continue the projected issue of notes but on Dec. 1st it was announced that this would not be done: "We have been instructed by the British and French Governments to withdraw their Treasury bills from sale. This action is taken because these Governments desire to show every regard to the Federal Reserve Board, a government body of which the Secretary of the Treasury and the Comptroller of the Currency are *ex-officio* members. We may add that the sale in limited amount of these Treasury bills, payable in dollars in New York, had never been an essential part of the Allied Government's financial plans, but had for some time been under consideration, with a view to furnishing a credit medium that would accommodate the American banking demand for an instrument of short maturity and such limited volume that the Governments could always undertake to lay down gold in New York sufficient to meet the maturing bills. It was believed further that these bills would have furnished, at the end of the War, an excellent measure of protection to the American financial situation."

There was much criticism of the public nature of this action of the Board as hampering British orders and credits, American trade and finance, while giving ignorant masses of people a wrong impression of Allied financial standing. F. A. Vanderlip was explicit in this view and, as head of a great New York Bank, his statement at a Chicago bankers' meeting on Dec. 16 was significant: "In my judgment, the Federal Reserve Board have ruled unwisely in taking the attitude they have concerning the inadvisability of investment by member Banks in very short-term obligations of the belligerent Governments. I believe that such action on the part of the Banks would be wise from the strictly banking view-point. I believe that it would be wise, because such investment would tend to restrict further gold importations which may lead to dangerous domestic inflation, and would provide credits which would be better than gold when eventually the exchanges turn against us."

In a little pamphlet circulated at this time in California and written by J. S. Macdonnell of the First National Bank, Pasadena, it was pointed out that Great Britain held in securities of the various Americas about $20,000,000,000 value while there were

also about $30,000,000,000 securities held within Great Britain as evidences of continuous energy and success. "That ought to justify a loan of $1,000,000,000 for temporary purposes—even unsecured." Following the incident came a curtailment or cancellation of British and French orders—though this, also, was due in part to the tremendous development of Allied home industries. The year closed financially with the official statement from Washington that "the New York Federal Reserve Bank has been authorized to appoint the Bank of England as its London correspondent;" the estimate of the United States Foreign Trade Council that 6,000 million dollars worth of recuperative work would be required in Europe after the War; the arrangement by the Corn Exchange Bank, New York, for a commercial credit to the British Government of $25,000,000 for the purchase of wheat; the year's statement of the International Mercantile Marine Co., New York, which controlled $100,000,000 worth of ships, and showed a net operating income of $40,000,000.

So much for Prosperity produced by war. What was the situation as to Preparedness for eventualities; readiness to meet the varied issues and stormy situations of the period? Aside from the party leaders and politics there were two distinct and powerful schools of thought in the Republic. One was in favour of increasing the Army or Navy, or both of them, and preparing generally for war or peace as destiny might decide; the other was in favour of Peace, of pacific inaction, of refusal to engage in Militarism, whether defensive or offensive. The need for a decision was obvious in the futility of the Mexican policy and the helplessness of the United States if conflict came with a country like Germany—and the bar of the British fleet were lifted. The authorized strength of the Army on June 30, 1916, was 123,038; the actual strength was 107,641. Then came the Mexican troubles and strenuous efforts at enlistment for the State Militia and its transition into a National Guard, with a strength on Aug. 31 of 140,259 officers and men—Secretary of War Report. Meantime the War College Staff had submitted to the War Secretary, at the close of 1915, a statement showing 160,000 equipped and trained troops, 185,000 partially-trained troops and 30,000 harbour-defence troops, as being available at the close of the *first* year of a serious war in which the United States were engaged. While such operations were in progress hostile Expeditions could be landed in accordance with the following table—provided sea-power lay with the possible enemy:

Nation	Strength of Army (pre-war)	Tonnage Available	First Expedition Men	First Expedition Animals	Second Expedition Men	Second Expedition Animals	Days needed to cross	Return and re-cross
Austria	4,320,000	762,756	72,000	14,000	108,000	21,600	20·7	40·4
France	5,000,000	1,705,931	160,931	32,186	243,295	48,279	15·8	30·0
Germany	5,000,000	7,688,147	387,000	81,270	440,000	94,600	15·8	30·8
Britain	695,000	13,000,000	170,000	90,000	.....	.....	14·0	27·0
Italy	2,600,000	1,065,321	91,000	13,650	136,000	20,475	18·3	35·0
Japan	2,212,000	1,013,985	95,745	24,416	142,622	36,623	22·5	41·0
Russia	5,000,000	428,019	37,630	7,940	66,444	11,918	20·5	40·0

According to the National Security League, of which J. H. Choate was Hon. President and S. S. Menken, President, with a

National Committee of 16 State Governors and others equally prominent, the total available American troops on an emergency call of 30 days would be 40,000 of the regular Army and 60,000 Militia. Yet the male population of the United States (1910 Census) of fighting age—between 18 and 39—was 16,598,000. Speaking of the situation on Mar. 3rd, at St. Louis, Hon. J. P. Mitchel, Mayor of New York, said, after referring to 90,000 men as possibly available on a declaration of war:

> Behind these we have no reserves at all. On the basis on which wars are waged to-day, and in view of modern means of transportation, which would permit the landing of 350,000 men within three weeks from first embarkation in Europe, military authorities tell us that the United States should have not less than 500,000 equipped and trained troops ready to take the field instantly at the outbreak of a war, with ample trained reserves behind them. That the Government is woefully and pitiably lacking in ordnance, in field guns, in all the equipment that modern warfare has made essential to successful operations, is known to every military man and every military authority within this country. We have no ammunition trains. The estimate of field guns necessary to the operation of 500,000 troops is 1,292. We have about 623 completed field guns, and about 225 under manufacture or contract, and these will not be finished for some twelve months. For these guns completed and under construction, we have approximately 27 per cent. of the estimated necessary ammunition. Our Government possesses not one of the new powerful, large-calibre mobile siege guns which have been winning the battles in the field on either side in Europe. The Government has in its possession not more than 700,000 rifles. It is equally a matter of common knowledge that these munitions require a long time for their production.

As to the Navy the General Board of the Department had reported in 1913 the "absence of any definite naval policy on our part except in the General Board, and the failure of the people, the Congress and the Executive Government to recognize the necessity for such a policy." In battleships, scout cruisers, aircraft, gunboats and *personnel* the Navy was stated to be very deficient. "No nation in time of peace keeps all the ships of its Navy fully manned and in full commission. But all leading nations except ourselves provide an active list, officers and men, sufficient to keep the best of their fleet in full commission." The country had not (according to the National Security League) for years been building battleships, cruisers, scouts or destroyers, to match the greater Naval Powers in speed or in proportionate numbers. According to elaborate tables presented by Sidney Ballou to the Navy League of the United States, Apr. 10, 1916, the fighting value of all armoured ships calculated upon the F. T. Jane method was as follows: Great Britain, 754; Germany, 373; United States, 344; France, 313; Japan, 240.

Meanwhile the Secretary for the Navy (Josephus Daniels). had recommended to the 1916 Congress the extra expenditure of $100,000,000 a year for five years, with current appropriations of $28,000,000, to continue authorized construction and $57,000,000 to begin the work along lines suggested—the total estimates being $217,652,000. On June 27 a Conference of National Defence organizations met at Washington and passed Resolutions declaring (1) that the increase of the Regular Army contemplated by the Army Reorganization Bill—which was the outcome of Secretary

Baker's policy—was chiefly an increase on paper, and one which could not become fully effective for five years and that, while creating the impression that the Regular Army would be a force of 178,000 men, as a matter of fact, the total mobile regular force was not likely to exceed 50,000 during the coming year; (2) that such was the unpreparedness of the citizen-soldiers who were being mobilized for service on the Mexican border that the Government which sent them and the nation which permitted them to be sent into the field without sufficient training and equipment could not escape the charge of blood-guiltiness; (3) that the Navy, as the first line of defence, should be restored at the earliest possible moment to the first rank in the Pacific and the second in the Atlantic and that Dreadnaughts and battle-cruisers, with the necessary auxiliaries including aircraft, scouts, destroyers and sea-going submarines, should be laid down at once to the full capacity of the building facilities of the United States.

The President in this defence connection had presented a message to Congress at the end of 1915, urging greater preparedness in Naval and Military policy and he had followed this up by an early 1916 tour of the West in which he made 20 speeches, urged immediate action, and found little enthusiasm. Shortly after his return (Feb. 9) L. M. Garrison, Secretary for War, wrote to Mr. Wilson that: "I consider reliance upon the Militia for national defence an unjustifiable imperilling of the nation's safety." To this the President's reply urged patience and the Secretary at once resigned. His policy had been one of preparation to put 500,000 men in the field against an existing maximum of 50,000 a year in recruits, great popular antagonism to Conscription and much indifference in Congress.

A measure presented by James Hay to the House in March provided for an Army of 140,000, tentative reserves of 60,000 and a Federalized National Guard of 425,000 men; G. E. Chamberlain in the Senate proposed a Federal Volunteer Army of 178,000 increased by recruiting to 250,000 in time of war; a Conference Committee of the Houses fixed upon 186,000 officers and men as the maximum peace strength; this was accepted by the Senate but rejected in the House by 221 to 142, as was a proposal to increase the Hay number of 140,000 to 178,000. The Hay Bill passed in due course. As to the Navy, after much divergence of opinion between the two Houses, a Bill was passed largely increasing the 1915 proposals of the President and Mr. Daniels to a total of 10 battleships, 6 battle-cruisers, 10 scout-cruisers, 50 destroyers, 58 coast submarines, 9 fleet submarines, etc., to be completed in three years at a cost of $600,000,000 with a Naval vote of $315,000,000 for the coming year. At the same time the provision for increasing *personnel* was inadequate and there was no provision for dry-docks fitted for a battle cruiser. The total "preparedness" or defence vote of Congress in 1916 was nearly $700,000,000.

These debates evoked many strong statements. Major-Gen. Leonard Wood told the House Committee on Jan. 27 that the United States should have a regular Army of 220,000 with at least

2,000,000 reserves behind them, and that the United States Navy was fourth in fighting efficiency and could not maintain control of the seas or defend American coasts. G. Von L. Meyer, ex-Secretary of the Navy, stated in New York on Mar. 4 that if war were declared to-morrow morning the Navy would be absolutely impotent in checking an invasion of the coast. "Our Navy has no organization prepared to act on a war footing; it has no tested war plan, mobilization plan, or general staff; it has a shortage of enlisted men and officers on practically every fighting ship, and no enlisted reserves; we have no fast cruisers, with the exception of three that are obsolete; we are lacking in armed hydro-planes and the lamentable condition of our submarine flotilla was demonstrated in the Fall manoeuvres." David Jayne Hill, former U. S. Ambassador to Germany, declared in Washington on Apr. 10 that the President's foreign policy had caused a complete loss of *prestige* to the nation, and rendered its Government a practically negligible quantity as an international influence. "The pressing question of the hour is, have we as a people abandoned the essential policies of a self-respecting nation?" He demanded protection for every American citizen on land or sea.

Elihu Root advocated universal military training and in a letter to General S. B. M. Young (Oct. 4) declared the volunteer system obsolete and the National Guard as inadequate and incapable of serious improvement. On Dec. 7 Major-Gen. H. L. Scott's Report, as Chief of Staff, handled the failure in Mexican recruiting without gloves: "Public interest in the Army and Navy and the national defence generally had been aroused to a comparatively high degree, and in what was considered by the Government a grave emergency the National Guard was mobilized for service on the Southern frontier to protect the lives of American men, women and children. Recruiting was found so difficult that many of its organizations have not yet, over three months after the call, been raised even to minimum peace strength, and likewise the units of the regular Army have not been recruited to the minimum peace strength authorized. . . . The failure should make the whole people realize that the volunteer system does not, and probably will not, give us either the men we need for training in peace or for service in war." To the Senate Committee on Military Affairs General Scott (Dec. 18) renewed his statement that Voluntaryism in the United States was and always had been a failure; that universal training was imperative and that:

> The conclusion of the War College Division, which is concurred in by the remainder of the General Staff, is that our system should be able now to furnish in round numbers 1,500,000 trained and organized troops at the outbreak of war and 1,500,000 additional in ninety days thereafter. This is due to the fact that one of the Powers involved in the War and whose territory extends the whole length of our northern frontier has increased its Army from a relatively small force to a strength approximating that of the other great European powers. The Navy of this Power absolutely controls the sea, and its merchant marine is sufficient in extent to transport without delay over 1,000,000 soldiers, with the necessary equipment for such an Army. . . . It should be pointed out, also, that our northern neighbour is in alliance with a powerful Oriental nation—another island empire—which for the same reason,

when acting in alliance with a Power which has control of the sea, has ability to send its Army of 2,250,000 to any part of the world without danger of invasion.

As to the recent mobilization of troops for Mexico General Leonard Wood, in following, told the Committee that: "It is a most terrible and deep failure. Nothing could be more pronounced than the complete inefficiency. There is not a single regiment now on the border at war strength; not one. There is a shortage of equipment and a shortage of men. Thirty per cent. of all the men in the Militia were physically unfit and had to be dropped. . . . The mounted troops were not equipped. They did not have horses. As far as the field artillery goes, some had no training, some had only a trifle. Our complement should have been 152,000 men. To-day we are short 47,000; in other words, 35 per cent." Newton D. Baker, the new Secretary for War, told the House on Dec. 19 that he had not made up his mind whether compulsory military service or a system of selective conscription was the best solution to the country's preparedness problem. "The needs of the country will be best served, I think, by a method of selection of soldiers not voluntary." He would not admit that the Militia had been tried and found wanting, declared the mobilization experiment "very encouraging," and hoped for a more efficient National Guard under Federal instead of State control.

Meanwhile there had been an immense amount of discussion as to the general subject of preparation, pacificism and the present war. Mr. Garrison, before his retirement from the Cabinet, put the essentials very clearly—*National Guard Magazine* for February: "Strength of mind, of body and of spirit, are pre-requisites for progress along right lines. The essential basis of civilization is maintained by the triumph of what is right over what is wrong, and its progress can only be continued and assured so long as those who sustain the right are stronger than those who assert the wrong. Weakness inevitably results in overthrow, as the abundant instances of history demonstrate, both with respect to individuals, cities and nations. . . . Before leaving this, one is impelled to query upon what proper consideration there is based any distinction between the right or necessity or desirability of using mental force to repel error, moral force to repel evil, and physical force to repel wrong." To those who claimed that war would never come to the United States he pointed out that "wars have come upon nations from the earliest date of recorded history to this moment; there is no basis of fact for such a position."

As to the advocates of non-resistance he was explicit: "They base this counsel upon the expressed fear that if we possess force, we will be induced to use it when we should not. This position ignores the responsibilities which we have undertaken and which we must maintain at any self-sacrifice. It ignores the fact that if nations which possess force are likely to use it when they should not, some nation which has such force is likely to use it against us when it should not. It assumes that our nation may not be trusted with force for fear that it may misuse it." During these months,

while politicians talked or acted and the masses lay more or less inert, a number of organizations became very active.

Universal obligatory military service was urged by the National Security League and its Congress in Washington on Jan. 22; the National Defence Conference of Mayors at St. Louis on Mar. 4 expressed approval of "the adoption of universal military training under Federal control throughout the United States:" President Hibben of Princeton, Cardinal Gibbons, Col. Roosevelt, T. A. Edison, Dr. C. W. Eliot, supported the policy as did Mayor Mitchel of New York, Hon. H. L. Stimson and Senator J. W. Wadsworth. On Dec. 17 figures were produced by the National Association for Universal Military Training, after a country-wide newspaper inquiry, which showed that 93 per cent. of those polled throughout the country favoured their principle, and that 87½ per cent. favoured its adoption by law in accordance with the Association's plan.

Meantime, the Pacifists had proven their power. Out of the welter of nationalities and political uncertainties, and war-time lines and trenches of thought, had come a new Republic in which even the dominant Anglo-Saxon was uncertain of his foot-hold, bewildered by new viewpoints, doubtful as to the national unity of which he had always been so proud. Into this chaos of conflicting sentiment came the pleasant lover of the easy ways of peace, backed by the selfish capitalist who cared more for profits than patriotism, the racial unit who wanted to help Germany and the workmen of limited horizon who could always find leaders to point the way to higher wages rather than National self-sacrifice. The horrors of all war and the impartial wickedness of all combatants—outside of America—and the duty of avoiding these horrors and evils appealed to such men as Henry Ford, who stated on Jan. 2 that if the people wanted armament they would eventually get war. His "expedition" had just passed through Germany in sealed cars, and a little later it met at The Hague and elected a Permanent Peace Board to sit in Europe with W. J. Bryan, Henry Ford, Miss Jane Addams, Rev. Dr. C. F. Aked and Mrs. Joseph Fels as members at substantial salaries.

Mr. Ford in a special article (New York *Times*, Apr. 23) declared that "we Americans have three duties before us. We must keep out of this war, for we have no right in it no matter what the Wall Street Tories and 'patriots' tell us through their newspaper spokesmen; we must do all in our power to help the nations at war find a common ground for an early peace; we must take the lead in suggesting the limitation of armament that will lead to disarmament." His Peace Party, or Neutral Conference, issued a manifesto in June signed by L. P. Lochner, General-Secretary, and declaring in elaborate detail the terms on which the belligerent nations must come together and principles which they should follow—along lines which included such an extraordinary jumble of proposals as the following: "The recognition of the principle of the open door in all the colonies, protectorates, and spheres of influence; the German colonies to be returned and the exchange

of colonies made possible by satisfactory compensation; Germany's access to the Near East guaranteed with Freedom of the Seas and Parliamentary Control of Foreign Policy." Mr. Ford and his followers are mentioned here because they represented a much larger school of thought than outsiders realized and when, on Sept. 15, it was announced that the Pacifist leader would support Mr. Wilson, there were many who regarded it as very significant—especially when he undertook to spend $500,000 in advertising the fact that the President had kept the Nation out of war.

Meanwhile, and all through the nation, meetings were being held and organizations formed to promote peace or urge preparedness, to oppose militarism, to support or oppose compulsory service, or the training of youth in arms. There was an infinite variety of motive and opinion back of these organizations. For instance, the American Peace and Arbitration League, with Messrs. Wilson, Taft and Roosevelt as Hon. Presidents, published a speech by the President of Princeton University urging military preparedness as the best pathway to permanent peace; its platform included submission of disputes to The Hague or a Joint Commission with (1) adequate armament for National Security and Defence, and (2) the gradual and proportionate limitation of the world burden of maximum armament by International agreement between the nations concerned. The Women's Peace Party, launched in 1915, enunciated the Ford policy of "early peace" and a Convention of neutral nations to compel it; limitation of armaments and nationalization of their manufacture; education of youth in ideals of peace, an international police in place of armies and navies, etc. Its Chairman was Jane Addams of Chicago.

The American School Peace League organized the teachers in support of Pacificism, while the Church Peace Union, founded by Andrew Carnegie, had a similar mission amongst the churches. The American Peace Society, of which Louis P. Lochner was a Director, developed the general idea of peace and circulated literature wherever an opening arose; the International Peace Forum, with Mr. Carnegie as Vice-President, proposed to mould public opinion in the appalling nature and consequences of war; the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, with its $10,000,000 of capital devoted to "hastening the abolition of international war," dealt with the academic and scientific side of the question—international study and education, with conciliation, wherever possible. The League to enforce Peace was a different kind of organization which proposed to carry the United States into a militant union of nations in an organization which would not permit the peace of the world to be broken. These organizations and others of a more indirect character, the many and influential branches of the German and Irish National Associations, all impressed upon a ready public mind the wickedness of war, while the great majority urged, also, the desirability of keeping out of it at almost any cost.

United States Leaders and the War: The Presidential Elections

President Wilson in his policy as a whole undoubtedly represented the masses of the American people. Whatever his personal views—whether pacificism, opportunism or "pure Americanism"—he was able to hold men of one extreme, such as Bryan, and Republicans of the opposite school, in sufficient number to ensure his position. He had to deal with a people profoundly immersed in business and pleasure, with politics regarded as either a professional game or a side issue, and with a nation which Norman Angell declared* at this time was "not interested in its foreign problem. It is far more interested in baseball."

He had to deal with great numbers of patriotic, high-principled and intelligent individuals, above the masses, who preached peace as the Jesuit priests and the Puritans of old once preached religion and saw nothing in life but social or moral reform; with large numbers who practically believed money and morals to be the fundamentals of democracy; with many millions of people coming from the countries at war who were in the main profoundly glad to be out of it and, in the case of the German element, profoundly anxious to keep the United States out of it; with 10 per cent. of the population coloured people who cared nothing at all for anything outside of their own interests and limited circle; with those who believed there were greater grievances against Britain than Germany and who apparently put cotton and beef above human life; with those who thought the first militant duty of the United States was in the protection of American lives and property in Mexico; with the pro-German class which wanted an immediate embargo upon all shipments of munitions to the Allies and the warning of Americans off Atlantic shipping—so as to give the submarine a free swing.

A great leader of militant views might have led his people, formed public opinion, organized public action, despite these difficulties; Mr. Wilson was content to represent and embody a passive and negative opinion of inaction—too proud and too great to fight unless absolutely compelled. American History may, in point of fact, crown him with laurel as the President who had the courage to try and keep a peace-loving people out of war. It is possible that no other policy could have been carried through up to the end of 1916; that the masses would not have paid the money or given the men for a great war in which they thought they had no concern. When a famous old New England journal such as the Springfield *Republican* could advance the following reasons for not going into the conflict, it is obvious that President Wilson faced a National opinion which had other elements than those dominating New York and Boston: "(1) The bedevilling of American politics for a generation at least, because of the large number of people in the United States who sympathize with Germany, and the formation of secret organizations followed by chronic riots in New York, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Milwaukee,

*Note.—*The Annals*, American Academy of Political Science, July, 1916.

Chicago and St. Louis, where pro-Teuton sympathy is strongest and most aggressive; (2) the blowing up of the Panama canal locks, the blowing up or burning of the national Capitol building and various state Capitols, and raids of the most recently-built German cruiser submarines to attack shipping at the harbours of Boston, New York and Philadelphia, with many American boys—your boy—being sent to die in the trenches of France and Flanders so that the map of Europe may be drawn to suit London, Paris, Rome and Petrograd."

At New York on Jan. 27 President Wilson opened a campaign for what he called Preparedness, or better National Defence conditions, but it was vastly different from that voiced by Mr. Roosevelt. He said that in the past few months he had learned something as to the necessity for action in this respect; declared that "there is something deeper than peace and that is the perpetuation of national independence and individual liberty and political freedom"; urged "a degree of military training with industrial education," but added the proviso that in special schools where this teaching prevailed "the military training should be subordinate to the higher objects of civil life." He concluded with a warning against those "who saw red when all the world seemed to run with blood" and eulogized the patriotism and good sense and unhurried resolution of the American people. "This is a peace-loving nation. We realize that everything we hold most dear depends upon the preservation of peace and the supremacy of those principles of justice and fair dealing upon which the supremacy of peace depends. I myself need hardly tell you that I am an ardent and determined and devoted partisan of peace."

At Cleveland on the 29th he was emphatic as to the need for stronger Army and Navy forces and for Congressional action in this respect, and then came the keynote of all his speeches: "America has done more than care for her own people and think of her own fortunes in these great matters. She has said ever since the time of President Monroe that she was the champion of freedom and the separate sovereignty of peoples throughout the Western Hemisphere. She is trustee for those ideals and she is pledged, deeply and permanently pledged, to keep those momentous promises. She not only, therefore, must play her part in keeping this conflagration from spreading to the people of the United States; she must also keep this conflagration from spreading on this side of the sea." He once more urged neutrality in spirit and feeling as well as practice.

At Pittsburg on the same day he held the scales between Pacifists who wanted no preparation and the passion of people who wanted too much. "I believe that there should be provided, not a great militant force in this country, but a great reserve of adequate and available force which can be called on upon occasion. I have proposed that we should be supplied with at least a half million men accustomed to handle arms and live in camps. And that is a very small number as compared with the gigantic proportions of modern armies. And, therefore, it seems to me that no

man can speak of proposals like that as if they pointed directly to Militarism." In Milwaukee (Jan. 30) the President spoke to a mixed racial audience and expressed himself in favour of Government manufacture of munitions for itself. He said that he knew the people wanted him to keep the nation out of war. There was prolonged applause. 'I pledge you,' he continued solemnly, 'that, God helping, I will keep it out of war.' "

At Chicago on the 31st he declared that "this War was brought on by rulers, and not by the people; and I thank God there is no man in America who can bring war on without the consent of our people." The superiority of Americans over all other peoples was urged: "Those looking at us from a distance don't feel the strong pulses of ideals and principles that are in us. They don't feel the conviction of America that our mission is a mission of peace, and that righteousness cannot be maintained as a standard in the midst of arms." Following this, at St. Louis, he declared that "the American Navy ought to be incomparably the greatest Navy in the world." The net result of the tour was its effect upon Congress and the eventual passage of legislation strengthening both Army and Navy.

Meanwhile the advocacy of an official warning to Americans to keep off armed merchant ships of belligerent nations had made headway in Congress. Senator T. P. Gore was the exponent of this feeling and it was one which, put into practice, would certainly have averted much danger of war over the Submarine issue. It was a part of the Bryan policy and had many supporters amongst the Democrats in both Houses—including leaders such as Messrs. Clark, Kitchen and Flood. Mr. Bryan went even further and toward the end of February telegraphed his followers urging legislation to refuse passports to all Americans travelling on belligerent ships, to which Senator Cabot Lodge (Rep.) responded with the statement that "it would proclaim America to the world as a nation of cowards to tell our citizens they must not exercise their rights, and if they did so we would not protect them. A nation that will not protect its citizens cannot protect itself; and if democracy fails to protect itself, how can it hope to live?" Mr. Gore introduced a Resolution in the Senate (Feb. 25) declaring that no American should travel abroad at this juncture in a belligerent ship and, for a few days, the situation was tense with the press of the country, however, largely opposed to the proposed action. At this point Mr. Wilson wrote an important letter to Senator W. J. Stone, Chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee, from which the following extract is taken:

> You are right in assuming that I shall do everything in my power to keep the United States out of war. I think the country will feel no uneasiness about my course in that respect. Through many anxious months I have striven for that object, amidst difficulties more manifold that can have been apparent upon the surface, and so far I have succeeded. I do not doubt that I shall continue to succeed. . . . But, in any event, our duty is clear. No nation, no group of nations, has the right while war is in progress to alter or disregard the principles which all nations have agreed upon in mitigation of the horrors and sufferings of war, and if the clear rights of American citizens should ever unhappily be abridged or denied by any such action, we should, it

seems to me, have in honour no choice as to what our own course should be. For my own part, I cannot consent to any abridgement of the rights of American citizens in any respect. The honour and safety of the nation are involved. . . . Once accept a single abatement of right and many other humiliations would certainly follow, and the whole fine fabric of international law might crumble under our hands piece by piece.

At the same time Mr. Wilson wrote to Congressman E. W. Pou asking for an early vote in the Lower House upon this question which he regarded as a censure upon the Administration. The result of it all was that the Senate voted down the Gore motion by 68 to 14 and the House a similar one of Mr. McLemore by 276 to 143. The President was supreme and the fight had been won against what the New York *Herald,* the New York *Sun* and other papers, with many people in and out of Congress, claimed to be the hand of Germany and its friends. The *Sussex* message followed and won the Presidential wide approval for sturdy rhetorical support of United States rights and, at Charlotte on May 20, he discussed United States ideals and declared "untainted Americanism" as the one great essential. Three days before he had been more explicit than usual in jumbling up all the nations concerned in one common mass of wrong-doing:

> There are two reasons why the chief wish of Americans is for peace. One is that they love peace and have nothing to do with the present quarrel; the other is that they believe that the present quarrel has carried those engaged in it so far that they cannot be held to the ordinary standards of responsibility, and that, therefore, as some men have expressed it to me, since the rest of the world is mad why should we not simply refuse to have anything to do with the rest of the world in the ordinary channels of action? Why not let the storm pass, and then, when it is all over, have a reckoning?

On May 29 Mr. Wilson addressed at Washington the League to Enforce Peace, of which W. H. Taft was President, and used preliminary words similar to those frequently expressed but which always aroused criticism from the small minority who believed the duty of the United States lay in the War: "With its causes and its objects we are not concerned. The obscure foundations from which its stupendous flood has burst forth we are not interested to search for or explore." Apart from the War, however, he asserted American rights in the result: "We are not mere disconnected lookers-on. The longer the War lasts the more deeply do we become concerned that it should be brought to an end and the world be permitted to resume its normal life and course again. And when it does come to an end, we shall be as much concerned as the nations at war to see peace assume an aspect of permanence."

Mr. Wilson further described the fundamentals of American belief as (1) that every people has a right to choose the sovereignty under which they shall live; (2) that the small states of the world have a right to enjoy the same respect for their sovereignty and for their territorial integrity that great and powerful nations expect and insist upon; (3) that the world has a right to be free from every disturbance of its peace that has its origin in aggression and disregard for the rights of people and nations. "So sincerely do we believe these things," the President went on, "that I am sure I speak the mind and wish of the people of America

LADY DRUMMOND,
Head of the Information Department, Canadian Red Cross Society, London; Lady of Grace St. John of Jerusalem; 1st President Montreal Women's Canadian Club.

MRS. P. D. CRERAR,
A leader in the I.O.D.E. and in war work, who donated her home "Dunedin," Hamilton, as a Hospital for Convalescent Soldiers; Lady of Grace, St. John of Jerusalem.

when I say that the United States is willing to become a partner in any feasible association of nations formed in order to realize these objects and make them secure against violation." On the following day he told the same organization that "we are ready to fight for our rights when those rights are coincident with the rights of man and humanity."

Then came the Elections with a Democratic platform of policy set forth at the St. Louis Convention of June 14-16, which re-nominated President Wilson, and announced the details of Party policy as to trade and tariffs, preparedness and defence, Mexico and theoretical international relations, Conservation and Labour and other domestic matters. The spirit of the Convention was obvious from the start when Martin H. Glynn, Temporary Chairman, declared that Peace was what Woodrow Wilson stood for and the maintenance of peace the platform upon which he would be re-elected: "As a result of this policy America stands serene and confident, mighty and proud, a temple of peace and liberty in a world aflame, a sanctuary where the lamp of civilization burns clear and strong, a living, breathing monument to the statesmanship of the great American who kept it free from the menace of European war. Wealth has come to us, power has come to us, but better than wealth or power we have maintained for ourselves and for our children a Nation dedicated to the ideals of peace rather than to the gospel of selfishness and slaughter."

Senator O. M. Jones, following, in his Chairman's address, stated that "when the *Lusitania* was sunk the militant voice of Theodore Roosevelt cried out for war, and if he had been President of the United States at that time, to-day 500,000 brave American sons would be contending around the fort of Verdun in this mighty maelstrom of blood—thousands would have been buried in the ditches. Our President, patient, patriotic, farsighted, the real statesman, handled this question with the greatest ability, and won for America its greatest diplomatic victory." Neither in this nor other speeches eulogizing the Peace-maker and Democracy was there any differentiation between the nations involved or any recognition of any high principle or policy in Britain and her Allies. The following clauses in the Platform were the vital ones as to the War and the attitude of the Republic:

1. We condemn as subversive of this Nation's unity and integrity, and as destructive to its welfare, the activities and designs of every group or organization, political or otherwise, that has for its object the advancement of the interest of a foreign Power, whether such object is promoted by intimidating the Government, a political party, or representatives of the people, or which is calculated and tends to divide our people into antagonistic groups.

2. We favour the maintenance of an Army fully adequate to the requirements of order, of safety, and of the protection of the Nation's rights; the fullest development of modern methods of sea-coast defence and the maintenance of an adequate reserve of citizens trained to arms and prepared to safeguard the people and territory of the United States against any danger of hostile action which may unexpectedly arise; and a fixed policy for the continuous development of a Navy worthy to support the great naval traditions of the United States and fully equal to the international tasks which this Nation hopes and expects to take a part in performing.

3. We hold that it is the duty of the United States to use its power, not only to make itself safe at home, but also to make secure its just interests throughout the world, and, both for this end and in the interest of humanity, to assist the world in securing settled peace and justice, to maintain inviolate the complete security of the highway of the seas for the common and unhindered use of all nations.

4. The Monroe doctrine is reasserted as a principle of Democratic faith. That doctrine guarantees the Independent Republics of the two Americas against aggression from another continent. It implies, as well, the most scrupulous regard upon our part for the sovereignty of each of them.

5. The American Government should protect American citizens in their rights not only at home but abroad, and any country having a Government should be held to strict accountability for any wrongs done them, either to person or to property.

Speaking at this time (June 13) Mr. Wilson began his Presidential campaign by telling the West Point Military students that the United States was going to have a hand in the results of the War: "It is not going to be by accident that the results are worked out, but by the purpose of the men who are strong enough to have guiding minds and indomitable wills when the time for decision and settlement comes." A succession of speeches followed this—all clever in diction and thought, appealing to Americanism as an ideal and abstraction of justice, liberty and humanity and to "America first," in all things, as the essence of public policy and private practice. They evaded, as a rule, the great world-issues of the moment and put Europe aside as beyond the need of American consideration or policy unless Europe forced itself into contact with the United States. There were some exceptions, as when 2,000 young Democrats came to his home at Long Branch and, amid cries of "We want Peace" he warned them that Republican success was dangerous: "There is only one choice as against peace, and that is war. Some of the supporters of that party, a very great body of the supporters of that party, outspokenly declare they want war."

At Omaha (Oct. 5) he told 7,000 persons, as a climax to a great Pacifist demonstration and amid street and other cries of "He kept us out of war," that "the causes of the European war are not plainly known. But Europe should understand us. We are holding off because when we use the force of this nation we want to know what we are using it for." At Cincinnati (Oct. 26) the President made the very definite statement that "this present War is the last war of this or any kind involving the world that the United States can keep out of. I believe that the business of neutrality is over, not because I want it to be over, but war now has such a scale that the position of neutrals becomes intolerable." At Buffalo on Nov. 1st he once more told an immense audience that the United States had no place or concern in the War: "We are not going to be drawn into quarrels which do not touch the thing towards which America has set her face. America is not interested in seeing one nation or one group of nations prevail against another. . . . We are not only not afraid to fight but not disinclined to fight when we can find something as big as American ideals." In New York on the next day he urged the

destruction of financial privilege, the unity of races in the Republic, and proclaimed success for his policy on Nov. 7: "This tide of humanity swelling in America is sweet with the purposes of peace; it is wholesome with the judgments of justice." Upon one occasion only the President threw his uniform language of racial conciliation to the winds and that was in his emphatic reply on Sept. 29 to the accusation of J. A. O'Leary, President of the American Truth Society, that he was pro-British: "Your telegram received. I would feel deeply mortified to have you or anybody like you vote for me. Since you have access to many disloyal Americans, and I have not, I will ask you to convey this message to them."

Such were the principles of peace, the doctrines of international relationship, upon which President Wilson sought re-election and for which, in the main, he obtained it. The Republican attitude was neither so clear nor so positive. Nothing could be more so than the utterances of Theodore Roosevelt but nothing could be more vague upon the War issue than the expressions of the finally-selected candidate—Charles E. Hughes. Mr. Roosevelt neither changed his policy nor his vehement expressions of opinion when the Elections loomed up; he simply spoke with his usual freedom and force. On Jan. 14 he issued a statement declaring that "there is a hundred times the justification for interfering in Mexico that there was for interfering in Cuba. We did nothing when our citizens were murdered on the high seas by Germany. Apparently we intend to do nothing about the citizens that have been murdered by Mexico." In an interview given out on the 19th he added: "We should have interfered years ago. We should act through the regular Army for this kind of police work is not the work for volunteers. . . . But in noting the effect of watchful waiting in Mexico, do not forget the effect in the world-war of our policy of being too proud to fight. The despatches from Washington indicate that the pressure of the English fleet has caused Germany and Austria to believe it unsafe to carry on further their submarine warfare against helpless passenger ships. . . . Eight months have gone by since the *Falaba* and the *Lusitania* were sunk. Ship after ship has been sunk until the total of lives lost exceeds 2,200 and President Wilson has done nothing except to write Notes, each Note being followed by a fresh outrage." In a speech at Brooklyn on Jan. 30 Mr. Roosevelt handled the issues of the day without gloves:

> Unfortunately it is evident that many of our public men are afraid of Germany, afraid of the professional German-American vote, and are willing to sacrifice the honour of their country to their fears. There is practically no French-American or English-American vote and these politicians, therefore, feel that they can act against England and France with safety—and their motto is: 'Safety First.' I ask Americans of German descent to stand against England when it is wrong. I ask that all alike stand as Americans and nothing else. I stand for ample preparedness in order to avert war and in order to avert disgrace and disaster, if war should come. I ask, moreover, that this nation in the great crisis of this world-war refuse to be tricked or bullied by foes without or by politicians within. I ask that our people remember that while their first duty is to the United States they have a second duty to humanity at large. I ask that we stand for property rights,

but that we put human rights ahead of property rights, and finally that we show that we have it in us to dare to risk something and to suffer some discomfort and some loss, and, if necessary, some danger on behalf of a lofty ideal.

In a volume of Essays published at this time Mr. Roosevelt argued that President Wilson had missed his opportunity for leadership and that his "too proud to fight" speech* had misguided the people. "This policy made our great democratic Commonwealth false to its duties and its ideals in a tremendous world-crisis at the very time when, if properly led, it could have rendered an inestimable service to all mankind, and could have placed itself on a higher pinnacle of worthy achievement than ever before." On Mar. 9 he denied any special desire for the Presidency and denounced the Wilson foreign policy in strong words: "The American people should desire public servants and public policies signifying more than adroit cleverness in escaping action behind clouds of fine words, and with complete absorption of every faculty in devising constantly shifting hand-to-mouth measures for escape from our international duty by the abandonment of our national honour—measures due to sheer dread of various foreign Powers, tempered by a sometimes harmonizing and sometimes conflicting dread of various classes of voters, especially hyphenated voters, at home."

A succession of similar utterances and writings along the same lines followed and on Apr. 23, in denouncing alleged peace-at-any-price policies and a lack of national preparedness which would involve useless bloodshed and possible disaster, the ex-President said: "In the event of war my four sons will go, and one, and perhaps both, of my sons-in-law; I will go myself; the young kinsfolk and friends of my sons will go; so my words are spoken with my eyes open." Preparedness was urged in all these speeches as well as just appreciation of the real issues of the War. At Chicago (Apr. 29) Mr. Roosevelt said: "Our prime duty, infinitely our most important duty, is the duty of preparedness. Unless we prepare in advance we cannot, when the crisis comes, be true to ourselves. We have been sinking into the position of the China of the Occident; and we will do well to remember that China—pacifist China—has not only been helpless to keep its own territory from spoliation and its own people from subjugation but has also been helpless to exert even the most minute degree of influence on behalf of right dealing among other nations. . . . The preparedness of a big, highly efficient Navy and a small, highly efficient regular Army will meet our immediate needs, and can be immediately undertaken. But ultimately, and to meet our permanent needs, I believe with all my heart in universal training and universal service on some modification of the Swiss and Australian systems adapted to the needs of our American life."

At Detroit (May 19) he declared that "for 16 months the American Government has been employed in sending ultimatum

*NOTE.—See the study of United States Policy in *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1915.

after ultimatum to Germany while Germany in equally monotonous succession sank ship after ship. While the Notes were being written the loss of life among non-combatants on ships, which were torpedoed and about which Notes were being written, was greater than the total number of lives lost in both the Union and Confederate Navies during the entire Civil War. . . . I firmly believe that if at the outset we had clearly made it evident that our words would be translated into deeds Germany would have yielded, the *Lusitania* and other ships would not have been sunk, and all this lamentable loss of life would have been avoided." In an address at Kansas City on May 30 Mr. Roosevelt was emphatic as to Pacifists. "'In actual practice,' he said, 'the professional pacifist is merely the tool of the sensual materialist, who has no ideals, whose shrivelled soul is wholly absorbed in automobiles, and the movies, and money-making, and in the policies of the cash register and the stock-ticker, and the life of fatted ease.'"

Then came the Elections. The spirit of the Republican National Convention at Chicago on June 7-10 was divided between the claims of the Peace-lovers in the land, the influence of the German element in the Party and the country, the old-time and proud war-record of a party once led by Lincoln and still forced to recognize Roosevelt as one of its later leaders. The platform chosen was not as clear along traditional lines of policy in respect to peace and war as was the Democratic one at St. Louis. While it denounced the President's policy in Mexico it did not advocate armed intervention; while urging preparedness for war the words and phrases used were general; it declared for tariff duties "reasonable in extent" and for a Tariff Commission. The War and Peace references were as follows:

(1) We declare that we believe in and will enforce the protection of every American citizen in all the rights secured to him by the constitution, treaties and the law of nations, at home and abroad, by land and sea.

(2) We desire peace, the peace of justice and right, and believe in maintaining a straight and honest neutrality between the belligerents in the great war in Europe. We must perform all our duties and insist upon all our rights as neutrals, without fear and without favour. We believe that peace and neutrality, as well as the dignity and influence of the United States, cannot be preserved by shifty expedients, by phrase-making, by performances in language, or by attitudes ever changing in an effort to secure groups or voters.

(3) We believe in the pacific settlement of international disputes and favour the establishment of a World Court for that purpose.

(4) In order to maintain our peace and make certain the security of our people within our own borders, the country must have not only adequate, but thorough and complete national defence, ready for any emergency. We must have a sufficient and effective regular Army and a provision for ample reserves, already drilled and disciplined, who can be called at once to the colours when the hour of danger comes. We must have a Navy, so strong and so well proportioned and equipped, so thoroughly ready and prepared, that no enemy can gain command of the sea and effect a landing in force on either our western or our eastern coast.

(5) We can perform our rightful part in promoting permanent international peace only by a willingness and a prepared ability to defend our own rights and the rights of other nations.

(6) Failure to deal firmly and promptly with the menace of the Mexican disorders has brought conditions worse than warfare, and has weakened

our national self-respect. Every resource of Government should forthwith be used to end those conditions, and protect from outrage the lives, honour, and property of American men and women in Mexico.

During this Convention—which nominated Mr. Hughes as more likely to hold the votes of the Party than Col. Roosevelt—the latter declined the nomination of the Progressive National Convention, whose banner he had carried in 1912 and which was sitting at the same time as the straight party gathering. In his letter of June 22 to its Committee Col. Roosevelt urged support for Mr. Hughes as possessing an "instinct for efficiency, unbending integrity, and trained ability." As to certain current rumours which grew weighty with iteration he said: "It is urged against Mr. Hughes that he was supported by the various so-called German-American alliances. I believe that the attitude of these professional German-Americans was due, not in the least to any liking for Mr. Hughes, but solely to their antagonism to me. . . . I need hardly repeat what I have already said in stern reprobation of this professional element." A succession of speeches for Mr. Hughes followed of which the keynote was given at Lewiston (Aug. 31): "Since 1912 we have had four years of a policy which has been an opiate to the spirit of idealism. It has meant the relaxation of our moral fibre. Horror of war, combined with a sordid appeal to self-interest and to fear, have paralyzed the nation's conscience."

At Battle Creek, Mich., (Sept. 30) he dealt with Mr. Wilson's submarine policy: "On Feb. 10 (1915) President Wilson issued his Strict Accountability note. On Mar. 28 the *Falaba* was torpedoed. If he had then made good his words; if he had immediately held Germany to strict accountability, not one of the subsequent sinkings would have taken place. The *Lusitania,* the *Arabic,* the *Persia,* the *Sussex* and the other vessels would be afloat, and 2,300 men, women and children would be alive." At New York on Oct. 3, on a platform from which Mr. Hughes and W. H. Taft also spoke, Mr. Roosevelt declared that "under the administration of Charles E. Hughes the laws of humanity and the rights of non-combatants shall be rigidly respected." During these speeches Mr. Roosevelt denounced in every possible form the German-American "hyphenates"—at Chicago on Oct. 26 describing them as "fifty-fifty loyalists" to two countries and as guilty of "moral treason" to the United States. At New York, again, (Nov. 3) he declared that if the President was re-elected "we would show ourselves for the time being a sordid, soft and spineless nation; content to accept any and every insult; content to pay no heed to the most flagrant wrongs done to the small and weak; anxious only to gather in every dollar that we can, to spend it in luxury, and to replace it by any form of money-making which we can follow with safety to our own bodies."

Meantime Mr. Hughes had been speaking in all the chief centres of the Republic. Lacking Col. Roosevelt's fiery vigour and President Wilson's urbane smoothness of diction, he was further hampered by an apparent desire to hold the scales even between German-Americans and other racial entities of the Republic.

Whatever his chief supporter might say he must hold aloof from entangling utterances! Upon other subjects he was clear in statement—as in his reference to the Labour legislation of the Administration (Milwaukee, Sept. 20) which had averted the great Railway strike by granting, through Congress, practically everything demanded: "I won't stand for any abuses. I don't care what power it is, whether it is the power of Labour or the power of Capital, I am opposed to surrendering American government to any demands of force." Through all his chief utterances in a 30,000-mile tour with its 500 speeches ran the note of his Acceptance speech of Aug. 1st—"America first and America efficient."

Mr. Hughes' references to the War always held matters even between the belligerents, as at Philadelphia (Oct. 9): "We propose to protect American lives on land and sea. We do not propose to tolerate any improper interferences with American property, with American mails or with legitimate commercial intercourse. No American who is exercising only American rights shall be put on any Blacklist by any foreign nation. We propose to protect American lives, American property and American trade according to our rights under International law." His attitude upon the *Lusitania* episode was as "neutral" as any Democrat could desire; his references as to what he would have done if in power were very vague. The clearest was at Louisville on Oct. 12 when he answered a question thus: "When I said 'strict accountability' every nation would have known that that was meant; when that notice was published with respect to the action threatened I would have made it known in terms unmistakable that we would not tolerate a continuance of friendly relations through the ordinary diplomatic channels if that action were taken—and the *Lusitania,* sir, would never have been sunk."

Meanwhile the Democrats had been continuously charging Mr. Hughes with courting the German vote by what he said and didn't say; in New York on Oct. 24 he declared that, if his Party were elected, "we shall not tolerate the use of our soil for the purpose of alien intrigues. We shall not permit foreign influences or threats from any quarter to swerve our action." The American ideals expressed in all his campaign speeches were much the same as Mr. Wilson's; the aloofness from Europe and the War in thought and phrase was exactly similar; there was no difference in the two candidates' desire to avoid recognition of any world-principle or moral issue being at stake in the War; the love of peace professed by each was identical. As Mr. Hughes put it at Ogdensburg (Oct. 28): "We do not want war. I am amazed at the audacity of the assertion that a vote for me is a vote for war. I am a man devoted to peace." Neither candidate hinted at any intention to take part in the War; even Mr. Roosevelt did not go further than to say what he would have done in the past.

The result of the contest was a triumph for Mr. Wilson, a decisive victory for his general policy and attitude in the War, a vindication of his belief that the people wanted peace and prosperity and were behind his Administration in its keeping of the nation neutral

in spirit and in fact. At first it was believed and announced in the press that the President was defeated; finally certain States swung into his column and the popular vote was found to be 9,116,296 for Mr. Wilson and 8,547,474 for Mr. Hughes. In 1912 the former had only received 6,293,019 votes with the Republicans divided between Taft and Roosevelt, and he now came back to Washington with a clear public mandate from a country normally Republican. It was said that the women's vote, of which 2,000,000 were polled, elected Mr. Wilson and that this was due (1) to his distinct promise to fight for the further extension of their franchise and (2) to their Pacifist tendencies of thought. The Progressives of the Western States did not follow Mr. Roosevelt's lead back into Republicanism as expected; while the President's policy in the Railway strike crisis and the declaration of the Labour leader, Samuel Gompers, (Nov. 5) that "in this campaign Woodrow Wilson stands for all that is true to labour, justice, patriotism, freedom and humanity," had much to do with the result.

It did not appear that Mr. Hughes controlled the German-American vote, though that vote did ensure his nomination at Chicago in order to defeat Roosevelt or Root. In and around Chicago, Cincinnati, St. Louis, St. Paul and Des Moines, however, the German organizations were active and, in the main, against Mr. Wilson; as a whole the German press of the United States opposed the President and favoured Mr. Hughes because his views and record were colourless and, no doubt also, because the opportunity offered to show their strength with a voting power stated at 1,200,000. At a great Hughes meeting in New York on Oct. 22 Henry Weissman, President of the New York German-American Alliance, was in the chair and, after denouncing President Wilson in set terms, he declared that it was not he who had kept the United States out of war but the Kaiser! As a matter of fact, however, the leaders and their press could not deliver all the goods and Mr. Hughes lost votes in Milwaukee, Illinois and Cincinnati though successful in other German centres; details indicated losses and gains in general without any apparent rush of the German vote one way or the other.

Controversies with Germany; President Wilson's Diplomacy

The issues between the American Republic and the Central Powers at the beginning of this year were still unsettled and turned upon how far the latter would stand by such limited pledges as had been made with, also, negotiations still pending as to the *Lusitania,* etc. The attitude of the Wilson Administration had been one of persistent protest against German infractions of neutral rights. The first was against the German announcement as to sinking all merchant vessels belonging to the Allies which was met, Feb. 10, 1915, by the United States Government's statement that it would be an "indefensible violation" of neutral rights for which the German Government would be held "to a strict accountability;" then followed the sinking of the *Falaba, Gulflight* and *Lusitania* and on May 13 the President's declaration that "manifestly sub-

marines cannot be used against merchantmen, as the last few weeks have shown, without an inevitable violation of many sacred principles of justice and humanity"; then the *Armenia* and *Orduna* were sunk—the latter without warning—and on July 21 the German Government were advised that another such action would be regarded as "deliberately unfriendly"; the sinking of the *Arabic* followed and then came a German assurance (Sept. 1) that "liners will not be sunk by our submarines without warning and without safety of the lives of non-combatants, provided that the liners do not try to escape or offer resistance." The sinking of the *Ancona* and *Persia* succeeded with lives of Americans lost on all these occasions.

The latter action, by which 400 lives were lost, aroused much strong comment in the United States press early in 1916 but before the agitation could develop Mr. Secretary Lansing announced on Jan. 7 at Washington that Germany had presented the following general statement, renewing a preceding pledge, through Count Von Bernstorff: "German submarines are permitted to destroy enemy merchant vessels in the Mediterranean, i.e., passenger as well as freight ships, as far as they do not try to escape or offer resistance—only after passengers and crews have been accorded safety. . . . If commanders of German submarines should not have obeyed the orders given to them they shall be punished; furthermore, the German Government will immediately make reparation for damage caused by death or injuries to American citizens." The Administration regarded this as a concession and so did a part of the press. On Jan. 18 the Secretary of State (Hon. Robert Lansing) directed to the United States Ambassadors abroad a letter of advice and suggestion as to the desirability of not arming belligerent merchant ships in order to save the lives of non-combatants. His preliminary observation was as follows: "I do not feel that a belligerent should be deprived of the proper use of submarines in the interruption of enemy commerce since those instruments of war have proven their effectiveness in this particular branch of warfare on the high seas.*" Certain rules were suggested as to stopping, when ordered by a submarine, and as to methods of attack, and then Mr. Lansing proceeded:

> The use of the submarine, however, has changed these relations. Comparison of the defensive strength of a cruiser and a submarine shows that the latter, relying for protection on its power to submerge, is almost defenseless in point of construction. Even a merchant ship carrying a small calibre gun would be able to use it effectively for offence against a submarine. Moreover, pirates and sea rovers have been swept from the main trade channels of the seas, and privateering has been abolished. Consequently, the placing of guns on merchantmen at the present day of submarine warfare can be explained only on the ground of a purpose to render merchantmen superior in force to submarines and to prevent warning and visit and search by them. Any armament, therefore, on a merchant vessel would seem to have the character of an offensive armament.

He, therefore, urged the prohibition of merchant vessels "from carrying any armament whatever." On Feb. 10 the Central Pow-

*NOTE.—These extracts are from the official correspondence as published by the United States Department of State—*European War No. 8.*

ers took their next important step in submarine policy. A year before they had announced the intention to sink all belligerent merchant ships if possible—with a later pledge as to giving warning and saving lives; now they proclaimed the policy of sinking such ships without warning.* The Memorandum presented by the German Ambassador reviewed alleged actions of the British Government in arming its merchantmen; claimed that "a merchantman assumes a warlike character by armament with guns regardless of whether the guns are intended to serve for defence or attack," and formally declared that "the German Naval forces will receive orders, paying consideration to the interests of neutrals, to treat such vessels as belligerents"—which carried the right to sink without warning. A similar Note was issued by Austria-Hungary. Meantime, the *Entente* Powers had unanimously declined to accept Mr. Lansing's proposals—which had come so opportunely for Germany's new course of action—and he accepted their decision The German Government had, meanwhile, accepted the proposals and hoped (Bernstorff Memorandum, Mar. 8) for their recognition by the Allies.

Amongst the shipping sunk as a result of this new policy—which came into force on Mar. 1st and to which no specific official protest went from the United States—was the *Sussex,* an unarmed French steamer sunk by a torpedo in the English Channel on Mar. 24, without warning, with 325 passengers on board and about 80 lives lost, of which some were American. A Despatch from the Secretary of State to Berlin on Apr. 18 pointed out these facts and others ascertained after careful investigation, stated that other vessels had recently been sunk in similar fashion, and described this as "one of the most extreme and most distressing instances of the deliberate method and spirit of indiscriminate destruction of merchant vessels of all sorts, nationalities, and destinations which have become more and more unmistakable as the activity of German undersea vessels of war has in recent months been quickened and extended." The United States position of a year before was restated and, in definite terms, Mr. Lansing declared that this method of warfare was "utterly incompatible with the principles of humanity, the long-established and incontrovertible rights of neutrals, and the sacred immunities of non-combatants." If it was the purpose of the German Government to continue its ruthless and indiscriminate warfare by submarines there was only one course for the United States to pursue: "Unless the Imperial Government should now immediately declare and effect an abandonment of its present methods of submarine warfare against passenger and freight carrying vessels, the Government of the United States can have no choice but to sever diplomatic relations with the Government of the German Empire altogether."

During the next three weeks there was tense excitement at Washington, much talk as to the country being on the verge of war, press comments which gave approval almost unanimously to

*NOTE.—Early in 1917 neutral ships were added to the belligerent list.

the President's policy as above—apart from the German and Hearst papers. On Apr. 19 the President followed up his Note—these diplomatic documents were generally admitted to be his though signed by the Secretary of State—with a formal address to Congress in terms very similar to his despatch and concluding as follows: "We owe it to a due regard for our own rights as a nation, to our sense of duty as a representative of the rights of neutrals the world over, and to a just conception of the rights of mankind, to take this stand now with the utmost solemnity and firmness." The reply of Herr Von Jagow (May 4) denied the general charges of the American despatch, though admitting occasional errors; reviewed once more the alleged British breach of International law in trying to starve the German people by blockade, and the consequent justification of the submarine policy; and then announced the following orders to its Naval forces—really a repetition of those of Sept. 1, 1915: "In accordance with the general principles of visit and search and destruction of merchant vessels recognized by International law, such vessels, both within and without the area declared as Naval war-zone, shall not be sunk without warning and without saving human lives, unless these ships attempt to escape or offer resistance." At the same time the confident belief was expressed that the United States would now co-operate with Germany in compelling Britain to restore "the freedom of the seas."

The American reply (May 8) expressed gratification at this recognition of its demands but declined to, in any way, discuss this question as connected with the other British issue specified by Germany. "Responsibility in such matters is single not joint; absolute not relative." As to the rest the Government of the United States would "rely upon a scrupulous execution henceforth of the now altered policy of the Imperial Government." The American press was divided as to the German attitude but it had the effect of robbing the situation of all war danger or sensational utterance. Two things appear obvious, however, (1) that the German "concession" simply repeated a preceding declaration and (2) that the clause about "ships attempting to escape" provided an ample excuse for any future action. Following this "settlement" it was announced by the British Admiralty on Nov. 15 that between May 5 and Nov. 8 following 33 vessels were sunk by German submarines without warning and 140 lives lost. Those with which the United States was directly concerned were the British *Marina,* sunk on Oct. 28 off the Irish coast with 6 American lives lost, and the *Arabia,* in the Mediterranean on Nov. 6 with one American on board who was saved.

Within a few months ten inquiries were sent to Berlin by the United States as to the sinking of these and other ships but in each case some kind of an explanation was given which presumably the United States accepted—although there were various denials as to statements of fact from the British Government. In the case of the *Marina* the German excuse was that she was a British troop ship; the reply was that she had never been anything but a

peaceful, private merchantman, and proofs of this were submitted to Washington. Later boats to suffer were the *Columbian*, the *Russian* and the *Palermo*. Subsidiary to these matters had been the sinking of the American steamer *Petrolite* by an Austrian submarine on Dec. 5, 1915, which, after long negotiations, evoked on June 21 a despatch to the Ambassador at Vienna including the statement: "In the absence of other and more satisfactory explanation of the attack on the steamer than that contained in the Note addressed to you by the Foreign Office, the Government of the United States is compelled to regard the conduct of the commander of the submarine, in attacking the *Petrolite* and in coercing the Captain, as a deliberate insult to the flag of the United States and an invasion of the rights of American citizens." Apology, punishment and reparation were demanded. Late in the year a compromise arrangement was come to. Concurrently with all these issues had run informal negotiations for a settlement of the *Lusitania* matter which did not, however, reach any final solution —Germany being willing to pay indemnities but unwilling to acknowledge that her action was wrong.

A new development came on July 9 in the arrival at Baltimore of the *Deutschland*—a large submarine merchantman which was claimed to be quite unarmed and to have a cargo of 750 tons of dyestuffs. The return cargo was said to be all ready and to consist of nickel and special supplies. Much was made of this incident by the sensational or pro-German press as revolutionizing Naval war and trade; the United States Government decided to accept the submarine as a merchant ship with all the usual privileges; and, after some weeks in harbour the *Deutschland* left for home on Aug. 1 loaded with crude rubber, bar nickel and crude tin—according to local statements. The Allied Governments followed with a protest against submarines using neutral ports or waters on the ground that "any place which provides a submarine warship, far from its base, with an opportunity for rest and replenishment of its supplies, thereby furnishes such addition to its powers that the place becomes in fact, through the advantages which it gives, a base of naval operations." It was, also, pointed out that grave danger would follow to neutral submarines in such waters. Mr. Lansing, for his Government (Aug. 31, 1916), refused to accept these views, in rather tart terms "reserved liberty of action" to deal with such vessels, and added: "The Government of the United States announces to the Allied Powers that it holds it to be the duty of belligerent Powers to distinguish between submarines of neutral and belligerent nationality."

Following upon this incident was the arrival of the German submarine *U 53* at Newport on Oct. 7 flying the German flag and with disappearing guns mounted fore and aft. After an exchange of courtesies it steamed out of the harbour and next day, off Nantucket, sank 6 ships, of which 4 were British, one Dutch and one Norwegian with a total tonnage of about 15,000. United States destroyers were present in time to save all lives and, as the despatches in the press, put it—"to see fair play." There was

panic for the moment in shipping circles and a practical blockade of United States ports for a few days; there were all kinds of stories as to varied elements in a new submarine war. Then the submarine appeared to be going homeward and, watched by the United States Torpedo-boat *Balch,* about 60 miles from shore, it sank the steamer *Stephano*—after putting the American passengers on board into boats. About the same time the Dutch liner *Bloqmeradjuk* was sunk with another United States destroyer (*The Benham*) looking on and, according to one of its officers, Lieut. L. C. Carey, obeying the request of *U 53* to get out of the way of its torpedo.* In November the *Deutschland* was back again and obtained another cargo but, from all accounts, was captured by the British on its return voyage while its sister-ship, the *Bremen,* also appears to have been lost.

The year closed with vigorous protests from the Administration against the German policy of deporting Belgians for labour in Germany or in the trenches. On Nov. 29 a despatch was sent stating that "the Government of the United States has learned with the greatest concern and regret of the policy of the German Government to deport from Belgium a portion of the civilian population for the purpose of forcing them to labour in Germany, and is constrained to protest in a friendly spirit, but most solemnly, against this action, which is in contravention of all precedents and of humane principles of international practice." Germany replied that its action was an attempted solution of an unemployed problem involving 1,200,000 persons and that to relieve this the Governor-General had, on May 15, 1916, issued an order under which, "persons enjoying public relief and declining without adequate reasons to accept or to continue to do work corresponding to their abilities," had confinement or coercive labour imposed. The action was claimed to be quite in accordance with The Hague Convention. The President also tried to arrange a plan for the relief of Poland but on Oct. 17 was compelled to announce that the Belligerent Powers could not reach an agreement as Germany refused to give any guarantees that such foodstuffs would be used only by non-combatants.

German Organizations in the United States; Threats Against Canada

The National German Alliance was a strong United States organization during these years; it had a large membership variously described but running into the millions; it included many members who were Americans first, many who wanted and believed the interests of the United States and Germany to run together; others who were prepared to use force or any other influence to help their native land. It is not probable that this organization held more than 1,000,000 voters and it is clear that in the Elections even these were divided. But the mere threat of unity was naturally a potent force with politicians and certainly had influence in promoting or determining some State elections, various Party nominations and some Congressional policy.

*NOTE.—Private Letter quoted in New York *Tribune,* Oct. 16, 1916.

The Alliance programme was declared by the New York *World* (Mar. 7) to demand the refusal of passports to Americans travelling on ships of the belligerents, an embargo on contraband of war, and the prohibition of Federal Reserve banks subscribing to foreign war loans. If so, they only obtained the last. But the mere pressure of 8,817,000 people (Census of 1910) of German origin, or 10 per cent. of the population, was sufficient to create divisions and form public opinion—no matter how this population was sorted out and sifted down into the mass. It appeared that only 2,501,000 were actually born in Germany (with 1,670,000 more born in Austria-Hungary) and that many of them had lost their early associations; that 3,911,000 were born in the States of German parentage and 1,869,000 of one German parent, while others were descended from Germans of revolutionary days. Added to this element were a large mixed population from Poland, the Balkans, etc., a distinct percentage of pro-German Irish out of 1,352,000 people born in Ireland and settled in the States, with a number of Jews and Swedes holding racial animosities against Russia. Since 1910 there had been 350,000 German immigrants and there were said, in Germany, to be 300,000 reservists in the United States German population. With all the contra influences of public schools and business, the press and educated opinion, this left a wide margin for agitators to work upon—aided by a multitude of special publications and journals published in the native languages.

At the very most or best this element could have no friendship for the Allies or the Allied cause, no desire to support policies or men promising any risk of war. They would be Americans pure and simple with a feeling as to keeping out of the War similar, in effect, to the inherited and anti-British feeling or suspicion of many English-speaking Americans, which tended to make them honestly neutral. At the worst they would organize and vehemently oppose any action likely to take the Republic into the War and vigorously support all pro-German advocacy and policy. Upon the top of the agitation which followed, and which was inevitable, came the froth and foam of violence which, though sensational in details and press comment, was not at any time really serious.

Ridder and his *Staats Zeitung,* Viereck and his *Fatherland* and *International,* with German-language papers in all the centres, and the *Irish World* in New York, took other means of reaching results. They worked for war with Mexico which diverted some recruits and much munition and, perhaps, money from the Allies while keeping the United States too busy to bother about German policy on the seas; for Mr. Bryan's policy of no Americans on belligerent ships and no addition to United States defences; for peace in any of the myriad shapes in which that agitation presented itself and for all the doctrines of the Pacifist school; for the principle of no interference in outside affairs and the one ideal of America for the Americans; for the presentation of a Germany very different in kind from the stern knowledge and experience of Europe; for the embroilment of the United States, if in any way possible, with Great Britain.

The methods used by Germany in the United States had been many and included the espionage system which centred at its Embassy in Washington and the diplomatic policies described in Thayer's *Life of John Hay;* the visit and observations of Prince Henry of Prussia and the practical work and visit of Von Bernhardi; the organization of a League of German soldiers and visits of German military societies to the United States; the exchange of Professors between American and German Universities and the pilgrimage of many students—not confined to the United States—to the Teutonic shrines of learning; the flooding of the American market with cheap books and literature having Germany as the text or the teaching of the German language as an excuse. Some of these things were not in themselves reprehensible; the after-war revelations as to Germany's schemes in all countries made them suspicious until the Von Papen revelations and dismissal turned popular suspicion into certainty. According to the estimate of George Haven Putnam, President of the American Rights League, $27,000,000 were spent in America from the beginning of the War up to the end of 1916, under German authority, for propaganda work, destruction of American property, furtherance of strikes, and the purchase of American papers.

It was frequently stated and elaborately reasoned at Washington, by officials who, of course, would not give their names, that every important document fyled in any of the State Departments on international affairs, or on Defence conditions, or new patents and discoveries such as the wireless-controlled Fish torpedo, or other guns and projectiles, promptly found its way in copies or detailed form into German hands. According to W. H. Skaggs in a book, entitled *German Conspiracies in America,* it was stated that "the whole United States is 'Spy-ridden'; German spies are everywhere, engaged in every line of business, employment, trade, and profession. They are always on the alert; their system extends from the most humble servant to the German Embassy at Washington." Mr. Skaggs also declared that the German beer interests in the United States were all-powerful with a large population. Besides these interests in beer-producing cities the Germans had a monopoly of the whisky business in the South. "They have debauched everything that could be reached with their money or political intrigue. The story of corrupt practices, crime and vice, with the suffering and sorrow that the German whisky dealers have brought upon the poor whites and negroes of the South is as shocking as the record of atrocities in Belgium." Much of this evil was due to the traffic and to human weakness—not especially to Germans—but there was enough to indicate a class from which trouble might come. Most of the Germans in the States were not Prussians and their assimilation should, therefore, have been easier than appeared; no doubt also, many of them were as opposed to German militarism as any English-American could be. Still, the element was large enough and strong enough to make formidable conspiracies possible, with recurrent but spasmodic episodes of violence, in

the explosion of munition plants, planting of ships with bombs, terrorizing banks with financial threats and attempts upon Canadian railways, canals and buildings.

There were public men and public interests and some financial institutions ready to aid in pro-German manipulation of public opinion. The American Truth Society with J. A. O'Leary, President, whose support Mr. Wilson had, finally, to repudiate, was one; the American Embargo Conference and its satellite, the American Commerce Protective Committee (under control of W. R. MacDonald) issued millions of circular letters drawing attention to "the insolent manner in which Great Britain is ignoring our Nation's rights, how our mails are seized and rifled; how Red Cross supplies intended for the wounded in Europe are held up on New York piers, and how American citizens attempting to carry financial relief to the suffering citizens of Ireland are turned back by the British authorities"; the Irish American Alliance and the Friends of Irish Freedom were others and the Order of American Women for Strict Neutrality obtained an immense Petition to the Senate in favour of an embargo on Munitions; Senators T. P. Gore, Hoke Smith, G. M. Hitchcock, W. S. Kenyon, M. E. Clapp, H. F. Ashurst, J. E. Martine, all worked for the Munitions embargo; Senators J. D. Phelan, J. A. O'Gorman and J. K. Vardaman joined in denunciation of Britain's Irish policy and appeals for Roger Casement; the American Neutral Conference Committee, with Hamilton Holt, Jacob G. Schiff, Oswald G. Villard and Dr. D. Starr Jordan, as the leaders, was formed to force opinion in Europe along the lines of a premature peace which would have been a triumph for German militarism; Senator G. E. Chamberlain, at New York on Jan. 8, declared that Britain must be brought to book and that the purpose of the British Alliance with Japan was to intimidate the people of the United States; James W. Gerard, United States Ambassador to Germany, assumed the Presidency of the American Relief Committee for German Widows and Orphans of the War and issued an appeal (Nov. 27, 1916) in which he stated that he would "be careful to let the German public know from whence the money comes"; Dr. C. A. Hexamer of the German-American Alliance, ex-Congressman Richard Bartholdt and his American Independence League, urged Peace intervention and necessity at every opportunity.

In touch with all such neutral sympathizers and politicians but apart from some in his real work and objects was Count Von Bernstorff, head of the German Embassy, a clever and socially-popular Ambassador, a master and a leader in manipulating men—and he had many capable instruments at hand such as Von Papen, Dr. Albert, Boy-Ed, Von Igel and Franz Bopp, with help for a time from Dr. Dumba, Austrian Ambassador. The circle of conspiracy in which Von Bernstorff and his men appear to have moved was a small one but its ramifications were wide and its indirect influence—personal and political—greater than surface indications

showed. In the papers seized by British officers from Capt. Von Papen and duly published, there was clear evidence of these conditions and of German intrigues in Mexico, of attempts to influence the United States press, of cheques payable to persons guilty of violent attempts upon Canada—such as Horn, Von Wedell, Kupfuerle and Hans Tauscher. The latter was a friend of Von. Papen, agent of the Krupps in America, Captain in the German Reserves and husband of Mme. Johanna Gadski, the singer. Another figure in the drama of these events as they unrolled during 1916 was Horst Von der Goltz, a German spy arrested in London as B. W. Taylor, who confessed the various plots he had been associated with and was granted safe conduct to the States to testify in American Courts.*

As to Canada the association of the United States plots with it was close. There can be no doubt that invasion by forces of German reservists and others was discussed and the evidence of Von der Goltz showed that, finally, it was vetoed, for the time, by Von Bernstorff himself because of the large force of Canadian troops in the country. As to this it was frequently stated in the press that large quantities of arms and ammunition were being purchased for the German Government and stored—especially in New York —and it was charged that the Bridgeport Projectile Co. was a purely German concern for the making of munitions. The first investigation of the year was at Detroit in January and evidence was adduced to show an attempted organization of strikes in local Munition factories and a payment of $1,000 by Von Papen to A. Kaltschmidt in connection with certain acts of incendiarism on the Canadian side. At the trial of Charles Respa in Sandwich, Ont., during March for taking part in these plots, his confession, which had been made when first arrested, was accepted as evidence and it declared that Kaltschmidt had agreed to pay Respa $200, in return for which the latter was to blow up the Windsor armouries and the Peabody factory in Walkerville; that other "jobs" had been talked of between the two, among them being the destruction of plants of the Tate Electric Co., also in Walkerville, and the Canadian Bridge Works. The evidence of Lefler, a British subject who had previously been given a 14-year sentence in this connection, was taken against Respa who, finally, was found guilty (Mar. 7) and condemned to life imprisonment at Kingston. Kaltschmidt could not be extradited and was not interfered with by his own Government.

The trials in New York of certain men accused of trying to blow up the Welland Canal and to otherwise injure Canadian property and interests—following upon the arrest of Paul Koenig and others in December, 1915—evoked many interesting side-lights on Germanism in the United States. New York dealers in January stated that every available rifle had been bought up in that city and it was afterwards found that most of them had gone to Mexico. On Mar. 30 Capt. Hans Tauscher was arrested on the charge that

*Note.—See 1915 volume of *The Canadian Annual Review*.

he and five associates had "on Aug. 15, 1914, set on foot a military enterprise to be carried on from the United States against the Dominion of Canada for the purpose of destroying or damaging the Welland Canal, and had also obtained a large quantity of dynamite and other explosives." It was stated that on Sept. 14 of that year all the defendants, except Tauscher, left New York carrying the dynamite in suit cases and proceeded by rail to Niagara Falls. The information on which this charge was based came from Von der Goltz who was one of those concerned, and it was said to be the first of several plots directed to the same end.

The Federal grand jury on Apr. 17 indicted Tauscher and three others together with Capt. F. Von Papen and Wolf Von Igel, late of the German Embassy, as having "begun, set on foot, provided and prepared the means for a certain military enterprise to be carried on from within the territory and jurisdiction of the United States against the territory and dominions of the King of Great Britain." Additional indictments named John J. Ryan of Buffalo as the intermediary in making Von Papen's payments and John Devoy of the *Gaelic-American*, there, as having cognizance of the conspiracy. Meantime, another trial was going on for attempts to destroy shipping and witnesses testified (Apr. 26) that the German Government was willing to pay $500,000 each for the destruction of ships loaded with War supplies; Robert Fay, a German Army lieutenant, testified that Von Papen disapproved the Canal plots. In the Tauscher trial, however, (June 27) a dossier found in Von Igel's office when arrested on Apr. 18—and which, with other documents, the German Ambassador made strenuous efforts to have returned to him—showed that Capt. Von Papen had paid the bill for the dynamite and the fuses that were to be used in blowing up the locks of the Welland Canal. A concurrent case against Franz Von Rintelen and his National Labour Peace Council in their efforts to stir up labour troubles at munition plants and international difficulties in Mexico, was also affected by the Von Igel documents in which there were found various proofs of efforts to embroil the United States with Japan as well as Mexico. With the Von Igel papers was a German code book which gave the Secret Service much valuable information. At this time, also, the Department of Justice was stated to hold much other evidence of plottings which it did not make public.

Meanwhile, Franz Bopp, German Consul-General at San Francisco, had been under indictment (Feb. 10) by the Federal grand jury, together with Baron Von Schack, Vice-Consul, M. H. Hall, Consul-General for Turkey, J. A. Von Koolbergen, H. W. E. Kauffman, C. C. Crowley, Baron Von Brincken and many other persons and firms. These German officials and business interests were proceeded against under various complicated legal forms for offences involving United States munition plants and for other plottings but chiefly for those which aimed at the setting on foot of military expeditions against a friendly nation, in connection with plans to blow up Canadian railway tunnels. The indictment of the

Turkish Consul-General was for an alleged use of the steamer *Sacramento* to supply German ships of war in the South Pacific, which had resulted in the internment of that vessel by the Chilean Government. They were committed for trial and proceedings dragged along until December. Eventually the trial was confined to Bopp and his supporters for a conspiracy to violate American neutrality.*

Whatever the result of these and other trials not mentioned here, and of the curious mass of evidence adduced, there was a far greater accumulation of data in the hands of officials and Government Departments. It seems evident that much was discussed and the wildest schemes proposed but that the conspirators were well watched from Washington and, upon the whole, international interests safe-guarded. Out of the enormous number of munition plants and workers in the United States the total destruction of property up to the close of 1916 was only $100,000,000 with 150 lives lost. Proof of incendiarism, also, was absent in many cases. In Canada, during 1916, there were only five explosions with about $180,000 damage. The possibility of the American Club, Toronto, having been destroyed by German incendiarism on Feb. 16 was widely discussed; still more so was the burning of the Parliament Buildings, Ottawa, on Feb. 3. There were still wider ramifications of some of these plots—reaching to India through the San Francisco crowd and Hindu residents and plotters, while a huge organization was referred to by the British Attorney-General on Apr. 11 as having been constituted to evade the blockade of Germany. One of a Canadian nature was an attempt to boycott British, and especially Canadian, Insurance companies by the issue of a circular to German organizations, signed C. A. Collman, in which the leading Canadian companies were named and German-Americans advised to (1) buy no British goods or patronize British companies of whatever nature; (2) buy no British textiles, cloths, gloves, cutlery and use no English ales or Scotch liquors; (3) buy no Canadian whiskeys and deal with no Canadian concerns. Collateral to these organizations was the Industrial Workers of the World, or I.W.W. Bought in the United States with German money and striving to promote strikes and trouble; in Australia, fighting Conscription and enlistment; in Canada trying to tie up the Cobalt and Fernie mines; in South Africa helping the Rebellion and opposing Recruiting; they were everywhere an influence for anarchy—and yet helpful to German autocracy!

U. S. Peace Proposals; Germany's Action and the Allies' Position

There were many things which made President Wilson's action, at the close of 1916, seem reasonable and fair; there were others which had exactly the opposite effect. His country wanted Peace, interests which had helped recently to re-elect him demanded action, German threats of unrestricted submarine warfare and withdrawal of pledges to the United States hastened it. As to this Mr. Gerard had come in haste to Washington and no doubt laid before

*NOTE.—Early in 1917 several convictions were found and sentences imposed.

the President the situation at Berlin and the views and wishes of the German Government. Behind the President were powerful organizations pressing him forward along lines of intervention and pacificism and a public feeling throughout the West and on the Pacific Coast very different from the pro-Ally sentiment of the East. Jacob G. Schiff, the eminent financier, with his hand on the lever of many financial interests, a partner in Kuhn, Loeb & Co.,* leader of the Jewish people in the United States, a patron of the fine arts and a respected man of philanthropic and public spirit, was the centre of an influential group of pro-Germans and Pacifists. Though German-born Mr. Schiff would have stood for the United States as against Germany; he also stood for Germany as against any other outside country.

Associated with him in the American Neutral Conference Committee were a number of persons already mentioned in these pages with others such as James Speyer, the New York banker and close friend of Von Bernstorff, whose Firm originated in Frankfort; B. W. Huebsch, the publisher of pro-German books lavishly advertised in *The Fatherland* and similar papers; Mrs. Henry Villard, owner of the New York *Evening Post*—a Pacifist organ of great ability—widow of the German-American financier who made a fortune out of the Northern Pacific. The object of this organization was stated in New York by its Chairman, Hamilton Holt, on Nov. 25: "A joint Conference of all the neutral nations would command respect and would undoubtedly receive a hearing. . . But we have no desire to insist on a Conference as the one and only method. We have, therefore, incorporated in the petition to our Government the idea of action by the United States alone should single mediation be deemed more feasible than mediation by a Conference of neutral nations." Dr. Starr Jordan emphasized the Pacifist claim that no special guilt attached to any nation: "To crush Germany is to crush Britain. And all nations concerned have been punished as never before in all history, while the real war-makers, a small minority in every country, have mostly gone scot free." The largely signed Petition, finally presented to the President, urged the Administration:

1. To invite the Belligerents to state the basis upon which they would be willing to begin peace negotiations.
2. To mediate by constructive peace proposals which shall safeguard the just claims of the Belligerents and the common interests of all nations.

The President, therefore, in trying to press peace negotiations had the backing of his own country—including the active support of certain large and aggressive organizations, financial and political interests, and the passive sentiment of masses which lacked all feeling as to the issues involved. Against him were the strenuous opinions of many New York papers, publicists in general and the intellectual classes—which yet did not go to the point of demand-

*NOTE.—Another partner in this noted House was Paul M. Warburg, the leading member of the Federal Reserve Board—whose influence was supposed to have caused the warning to Banks as to taking Allied short-term loans. Two others in the Firm were said to be pro-Ally.

ing war. Against him, also, were the utterances of belligerent Governments, the fact that the Allied nations believed Germany was on the down grade of its military strength and that a Peace at this juncture would be a temporary, patched-up arrangement preliminary to another struggle. The German Chancellor on Dec. 9, 1915, had spoken of being ready for peace—on the basis of the war map of Europe. In the spring of 1916 advances were made to President Wilson by Germany through Col. E. M. House, who had then returned from his confidential mission to Europe, but without success. The suggested terms, as unofficially stated in March, included no indemnities, return of German Colonies, Serbia and Albania to be divided between Austria, Bulgaria and Greece, evacuation and freedom of Belgium and the occupied part of France, Persia to go to Russia and Britain to be as she was! In his speech of May 27 following Mr. Wilson had declared that "the world is even now upon the verge of a great consummation."

But there was no real appreciation of the attitude of the Allies or understanding of German objects. In the German Note, submitted at Washington on May 4, Herr Von Jagow declared that "the German Government, conscious of Germany's strength, has twice within the last few months announced before the world its readiness to make peace on a basis safeguarding Germany's vital interests, thus indicating that it is not Germany's fault if peace is still withheld from the nations of Europe." That basis was defined in an official interview by Chancellor Von Bethmann-Hollweg (New York *World,* May 22) as one that "offers guarantees to Germany against further attack from a coalition of her enemies." Prof. Ernest Haeckel, at this time, issued a book further illustrating the point, in which he declared that Germany would retain Belgium, acquire the Congo, give Egypt to the Turks, hand Cape Colony and Ceylon to Holland, destroy British sea supremacy and drive her out of Africa! In another volume by Prince Von Bülow (*German Policies*), issued at this time, it was declared that "we must gain real security and guarantees, both as a recompense for the unheard of trials and sufferings we have endured and as a security for the future."

On June 5 the Chancellor told the Reichstag that he had done all he could. "Further talk of peace initiated by us becomes futile and evil." Then came the partial Allied success at the Somme following the German failure at Verdun and by November peace rumors were filling the papers of the Teutonic capitals, while the German Chancellor was telling the Reichstag (Nov. 9) that: "I have never designated the annexation of Belgium as our intention when I spoke about the aims of the War. The first condition for the evaluation of international relations by way of arbitration and peaceful compromise of conflicting interests ought to be that no more aggressive coalitions be formed. Germany is at all times ready to enter a League of Peace which will restrain the disturber of peace."

Meantime what of the *Entente* Allies? On Jan. 30, 1916, M.

Sazonoff, Foreign Minister, told Petrograd journalists that "the vital interests of the Allies demand a struggle to the death"; six months later he told the Associated Press (June 23) that "peace talk now is doubly futile. Germany assuredly has not won the War. Hence, she is not in a position to say anything. We cannot say yet that we are the victors, so peace suggestions are unfriendly to us"; while M. Trepoff, the new Prime Minister of Russia, declared to the Douma that "the whole world must know once more that whatever difficulties and whatever temporary checks are encountered Russia and her valiant Allies will mobilize to the last man and will sacrifice all their patrimony. But the War will be carried on to a decisive end, until the German yoke and German violence have disappeared forever."

Speaking for France at Nancy, on May 14, President Poincaré was explicit: "We do not want our enemies to offer Peace to us; we want them to ask it of us. We do not want to submit to their conditions; we want to impose ours on them. We do not want a peace which would leave Imperial Germany with the power to recommence the War and keep Europe eternally menaced. We do want peace which restores rights and provides serious guarantees of equilibrium and stability." At Rome on Dec. 6 Signor Boselli, Prime Minister, reiterated the Italian viewpoint: "It is only by victory that peace can be made durable. It is only thus that Italy will secure the mastery of all her territories and her seas, and only thus that the political conformation of Europe will rest on a solid basis, being founded not on treaties, but on the principle of nationalities." It was Great Britain, however, that spoke most clearly and most frequently upon this point and a few selected extracts indicate the position taken by its leaders in 1916:

King's Speech to Parliament, Jan. 27:

In this struggle, forced upon us by those who hold in light esteem the liberties and covenants which we regard as sacred, we shall not lay down our arms until we have vindicated the cause which carries with it the future of civilization.

Lord Rosebery, Edinburgh, Jan. 30:

You embody the nation's resolution that so long as there is an enemy in the field not a man or a woman will spare any exertion to secure a triumphant victory. My only fear is that when success begins weak minds may cry for a premature peace, which would mean a short peace and a worse war to follow.

Mr. Premier Asquith, Commons, Feb. 23:

What I said Nov. 9, 1914, I repeat now: 'We shall never sheathe the sword, which we have not lightly drawn, until Belgium—and I will add, Serbia—recovers in full measure all and more than she has sacrificed; until France is adequately secured against the menace of aggression, until the rights of the small nations of Europe are placed upon an unassailable foundation, and until the military domination of Prussia is wholly and finally destroyed.'

Sir Edward Grey, London Interview, May 15:

What we and our Allies are fighting for is a free Europe. We want a Europe free, not only from the domination of one nationality by another, but from hectoring diplomacy and the peril of war, free from the constant rattling of the sword in the scabbard, from perpetual talk of shining armour and warlords.

Lord Cromer, London Times, May 31:

President Wilson cannot too clearly understand that although the people of this country are desirous of bringing the War to a close they would altogether reject the idea of concluding peace save on terms wholly acceptable to themselves and their Allies; and he should realize that the meaningless and misleading phrase 'freedom of the seas,' is generally regarded here as a mere euphemism for the destruction of the naval supremacy of Great Britain.

D. Lloyd George, London Interview, Sept. 29:

The whole world—including neutrals of the highest purposes and humanitarians with the best of motives—must know that there can be no outside interference at this stage. Britain asked no intervention when she was unprepared to fight. She will tolerate none now that she is prepared until the Prussian military despotism is broken beyond repair. . . The inhumanity and pitilessness of the fighting that must come before a lasting peace is possible is not comparable with the cruelty that would be involved in stopping the War while there remains the possibility of civilization again being menaced from the same quarter. Peace now or at any time before the final and complete elimination of this menace is unthinkable.

This was the situation and these the international points of view which met President Wilson when the German Government passed from hints, and confidential references and diplomatic advances to Neutrals, into a direct request for Peace negotiations transmitted on Dec. 12 to the United States, Spain, Switzerland and His Holiness the Pope. The despatch is given under the Section dealing with Germany. In a separate Note to the Vatican its statements were reiterated but with such significant additions as this: "Germany is ready to give Peace to the world." An official statement was issued by the Austrian Government, in addition to the despatch of identic Notes, in which the proposal was said to be "a new and decisive proof of our love of peace." The replies of the *Entente* Allies were given speedily and without formal preliminaries. Mr. Bonar Law in the British Commons on Dec. 13 declared that "adequate reparation for the past and adequate security for the future are essential"; on the 15th the Russian Douma passed unanimously a Resolution urging "a categorical refusal by the Allied Governments to enter, under present conditions, into any peace negotiations whatever." M. Pokrowsky, Russian Foreign Minister, declared that "the innumerable sacrifices already made will be in vain if premature peace is concluded with an enemy whose forces have been shaken but not broken, and an enemy who is seeking a breathing space by making deceitful offers," while the President of the Douma (M. Rodzianko) stated that "we shall agree to negotiate only when the enemy is finally beaten"; Baron Sonnino, Foreign Minister, spoke for Italy on the 18th and declared that the proposals were not genuine and not conducive to any lasting peace; M. Briand, for France, described the Note as an attempt to "poison opinion," deceive neutrals and gain time.

For Great Britain Mr. Lloyd George, the Prime Minister, spoke in a great address to Parliament on Dec. 19th. In it he declared there were no real proposals for peace before the world, that Germany showed no consciousness of any offence against mankind, and that the German Note gave no hint at restitution. His statement of British policy was then enunciated as "complete restitution, full reparation and effectual guarantees against repetition."

Following these utterances and enclosure of the German Note to the Powers, without comment, the President of the United States issued on Dec. 20 an appeal—in which he was subsequently joined by Switzerland, Spain and the Dutch Government—prefaced by the statement that it came from "the representative of a Neutral nation whose interests have been most seriously affected by the War and whose concern for its early conclusion arises out of a manifest necessity to safeguard those interests," and of which the salient paragraphs follow:—

The President suggests that an early occasion be sought to call out from all the nations now at war such an avowal of their respective views, as to the terms upon which the War might be concluded and the arrangements which would be deemed satisfactory as a guarantee against its renewal or the kindling of any similar conflict in the future, as would make it possible frankly to compare them. He is indifferent as to the means taken to accomplish this. He would be happy himself to serve or even to take the initiative in its accomplishment in any way that might prove acceptable, but he has no desire to determine the method or the instrumentality. One way will be as acceptable to him as another if only the great object he has in mind be attained.

He takes the liberty of calling attention to the fact that the objects which the statesmen of the Belligerents on both sides have in mind in this War are *virtually the same*, as stated in general terms to their own people and to the world. Each side desires to make the rights and privileges of weak peoples and small States as secure against aggression or denial in the future as the rights and privileges of the great and powerful States now at war. Each wishes itself to be made secure in the future along with all other nations and peoples against the recurrence of wars like this and against aggression or selfish interference of any kind. Each would be jealous of the formation of any more rival leagues to preserve an uncertain balance of power amidst multiplying suspicions, but each is ready to consider the formation of a League of Nations to ensure peace and justice throughout the world. Before that final step can be taken, however, each deems it necessary first to settle the issues of the present war upon terms which will certainly safeguard the independence, the territorial integrity, and the political and commercial freedom of the nations involved.

In the measures to be taken to secure the future peace of the world the people and the Government of the United States are as vitally and as directly interested as the Governments now at war. Their interest, moreover, in the means to be adopted to relieve the smaller and weaker peoples of the world of the peril of wrong and violence is as quick and ardent as that of any other people or Government. They stand ready and even eager to co-operate in the accomplishment of these ends when the War is over with every influence and resource at their command.

Following the issue of the President's despatch an extraordinary incident occurred. Mr. Lansing, Secretary of State, on Dec. 21 authorized the statement under his name that the reasons for sending this Note were as follows: "It is not our material interest we had in mind when the Note was sent, but more and more our own rights are becoming involved by the Belligerents on both sides, so that the situation is becoming increasingly critical. I mean by that that we are drawing nearer the verge of war ourselves and therefore we are entitled to know exactly what the Belligerents seek in order that we may regulate our conduct in the future. . . . The sending of this Note will indicate the possibility of our being forced into the War. That possibility ought to serve as a restraining and sobering force safe-guarding American rights. It may also serve to force an earlier conclusion of the War. Neither the

President nor myself regard this Note as a peace note; it is merely an effort to get the Belligerents to define the end for which they are fighting." The press and public took this to mean a serious situation and, later in the day, Mr. Lansing issued a second statement: "My intention was to suggest the very direct and necessary interest which this country, as one of the neutral nations, has in the possible terms which the Belligerents may have in mind, and I did not intend to intimate that the Government was considering any change in its policy of neutrality which it has consistently pursued in the face of constantly increasing difficulties." Meantime there had been almost a panic on Wall Street and the stock market for a few hours was swept off its feet with tumbling prices and breaks in many war stocks.

Germany and her Allies at once responded (Dec. 26) by urging an immediate exchange of views and a "meeting of Delegates of the Belligerent States at a neutral place," but they evaded the request for a statement of terms. Much opinion in Britain keenly resented the American Note for its untimeliness and indirect aid to Germany, but, above all, for its refusal to recognize any moral issues or differences between the warring nations. The press was practically unanimous in rejecting the suggestions and repudiating the idea that Britain stood upon the same level as Germany in the War. Empire opinion was along the same lines. W. F. Massey, the New Zealand Premier, declared on Dec. 24 that "it is our duty to go on until the power of Germany is broken and her Armies driven back over their own border. That will be the time for peace." J. H. Cook, Opposition Leader in Australia, said on Dec. 14 that "we are fighting primarily to crush the military machine, not to suspend it for future use." W. M. Hughes, Premier of the Commonwealth, declared that "no peace will be satisfactory, or even possible, which does not provide for the evacuation of Allied territory and an indemnity sufficient to repatriate the unfortunate inhabitants of Belgium, Serbia, and Poland, rebuild the ruined cities, and re-establish the destroyed industries as well as provide effective guarantees against the recurrence of such a crime against civilization." Sir R. L. Borden (Dec. 22), for Canada, declared that "we cannot yield our purpose in this war unless we are prepared to let military aggressiveness go unchecked. I say all the sacrifices we and the Allied nations have made would have been in vain and would be worse than in vain if we did not pursue the struggle until its purpose is crowned with absolute and complete triumph." W. H. Hearst, Premier of Ontario, (Dec. 14) went further: "I have no faith whatever in Germany's proposed peace terms. The terms of peace will have to be dictated by Great Britain and her Allies and we should double our efforts in every direction to assist in bringing about a final triumph and a lasting peace." On Dec. 30 the Allies' reply to the United States, and indirectly to Germany, was issued in a collective Note from the Powers specified of which the essential paragraphs follow:

The Allied Governments of Belgium, France, Great Britain, Italy, Japan, Montenegro, Portugal, Roumania, Russia and Serbia, united for the defence of the liberty of their peoples, and faithful to engagements taken not to lay down their arms separately, have resolved to reply collectively to the pretended propositions of peace which were addressed to them on behalf of the enemy Governments through the intermediary of the United States, Spain, Switzerland and Holland. Before making any reply the Allied Powers desire particularly to protest against the two essential assertions of the Note of the enemy Powers that pretend to throw upon the Allies responsibility for the War and proclaim the victory of the Central Powers.

The Allied Governments cannot admit an affirmation doubly inexact and which suffices to render sterile all tentative negotiation. The Allied nations have sustained for thirty months a war which they did everything to avoid. They have shown by their acts their attachment to peace. That attachment is as strong to-day as it was in 1914. But it is not upon the word of Germany, after the violation of its engagements, that the peace broken by her may be based. A mere suggestion, without a statement of terms, that negotiations should be opened is not an offer of peace. The putting forward by the Imperial Government of a sham proposal lacking all substance and provision would appear to be less an offer of peace than a war manoeuvre. It is founded on calculated misinterpretation of the character of the struggle in the past, the present and the future.

As for the past the German Note takes no account of the facts, dates and figures which establish that the War was desired, provoked and declared by Germany and Austria-Hungary. At The Hague Conference it was a German delegate who refused all proposals for disarmament. In July, 1914, it was Austria-Hungary who, after having addressed to Serbia an unprecedented ultimatum, declared war upon her in spite of the satisfaction which had at once been accorded. The Central Empires then rejected all attempts made by the Entente to bring about a pacific solution of a purely local conflict. Great Britain suggested a conference. France proposed an International Commission; the Emperor of Russia asked the German Emperor to go to arbitration, and Russia and Austria-Hungary came to an understanding on the eve of the conflict. But to all these efforts Germany gave neither answer nor effect.

Belgium was invaded by an Empire which had guaranteed her nationality and which had the assurance to proclaim that treaties were 'scraps of paper, and that 'necessity knows no law.' At the present moment these sham offers on the part of Germany rest on the 'war map' of Europe, which presents nothing more than a superficial and passing phase of the situation and not the real strength of the Belligerents. A peace concluded upon these terms would be only to the advantage of the aggressors, who, after imagining that they would reach their goal in two months, discovered after two years that they could never attain it.

As for the future, the disasters caused by the German declaration of war and the innumerable outrages committed by Germany and her Allies against both belligerents and neutrals, demand penalties, reparation and guarantees. Germany avoids mention of any of these. In reality these overtures made by the Central Powers are nothing more than a calculated attempt to influence the future course of war, and to end it by imposing a German peace. The object of these overtures is to create dissension in public opinion in the Allied countries. But that public opinion has, in spite of all the sacrifices, already given its answer with admirable firmness, and has denounced the empty pretence of the declaration of the enemy Powers.

Fully conscious of the gravity of this moment, but equally conscious of its requirements, the Allied Governments, closely united to one another, and in perfect sympathy with their peoples, refuse to consider a proposal which is empty and insincere. Once again the Allies declare that no peace is possible so long as they have not secured reparation for violated rights and liberties, the recognition of the principle of nationalities and of the free existence of small States; so long as they have not brought about a settlement calculated to end once and for all forces which have constituted a perpetual menace to the nations, and to afford the only effective guarantee for the future security of the world.

INCIDENTS OF U. S. RELATIONS TO THE WORLD-WAR.

Feb. 15.—The Hon. Elihu Root, ex-U.S. Secretary of State and one of the ablest of the Republican leaders, made a speech at New York in which he dealt with the Belgian question as follows: "The law protecting Belgium which was violated was our law, and the law of every other civilized country. For generations we had been urging on and helping in its development and establishment. Moreover, that law was written into a solemn and formal Convention, signed and ratified by Germany and Belgium and France and the United States, in which those other countries agreed with us that the law should be observed. When Belgium was invaded, that agreement was binding not only morally but strictly and technically." He summed up his criticism of President Wilson in these terms: "A study of the Administration's policy toward Europe since July, 1914, reveals three fundamental errors—(1) The lack of timely provision for backing up American diplomacy by actual or assured military and naval force; (2) the forfeiture of the world's respect for our assertion of rights by pursuing the policy of making threats and failing to make them good; (3) a loss to the moral forces of the civilized world through failure to truly interpret the spirit of the American democracy in its attitude toward the terrible events which accompanied the early stages of the War."

Mar. 23.—In the British Government's reply to Mr. Lansing's representations as to dis-armament of merchant ships Sir Cecil Spring-Rice was directed to point out (1) that "it seems obvious that any request that a Belligerent forego lawful means of protection from the enemy's unlawful attacks places upon him, whoever he may be, who formulates the proposition, the duty and responsibility of compelling that enemy to desist from such attacks, for the said enemy would otherwise be encouraged rather to persist in that course" and (2) that "Great Britain is unable to agree that upon a non-guaranteed German promise, human life may be surrendered defenceless to the mercy of the enemy who, in circumstances of this kind as in many others, has shown himself to be both faithless and lawless."

April 14.—A final settlement was reached in the Chicago meat-packers' cases at this date when a cheque was handed in London to Chandler P. Anderson, representing the Armour, Swift, Hammond and Morris Companies, and B. Lloyd Griscomb, representing the Schwarzchild & Sulzberger Co., for the amount agreed upon. In receiving Messrs. Anderson and Griscomb, Sir Edward Grey said: "I hope the people of America will accept the friendly settlement of the Packers' cases as a further evidence of the good-will of Great Britain towards the United States and of the desire of the British Government to maintain its spirit of justice and fairness despite all the difficulties and new problems arising from the condition of war." Lord Robert Cecil stated that "guarantees were given that there would be no future trading with the enemy."

May 26.—Lord Robert Cecil, Minister of Blockade, stated that Great Britain would be obliged to deny the request of the United States that cargoes of dye-stuffs from Germany be permitted to go through as a relief to the industries of America. "Our answer to America's request must be No," he said. "When we agreed over a year ago to allow two cargoes of dye-stuffs to pass through from Germany to America it was stipulated by America and Germany that these cargoes were to go in exchange for a cargo of cotton." The agreement was not kept by Germany which was now trying to get $50,000,000 worth of dye-stuffs through.

July 26.—The Black-list protest of the United States Government of this date was a vigorous one despatched by Frank L. Polk, Acting Secretary of State, to Mr. Page, United States Ambassador in London. "The announcement that his Britannic Majesty's Government has placed the names of certain persons, firms, and corporations in the United States upon a proscriptive 'black-list' and has forbidden all financial or commercial dealings between them and citizens of Great Britain has been received with the most painful surprise by the people and Government of the United States, and seems to the Government of the United States to embody a policy of arbitrary inter-

ference with neutral trade against which it is its duty to protest in the most decided terms. . . . Whatever may be said with regard to the legality, in the view of International obligation, of the Act of Parliament upon which the practice of the Black-list, as now employed by His Majesty's Government is understood to be based, the Government of the United States is constrained to regard that practice as inconsistent with that true justice, sincere amity, and impartial fairness which should characterize the dealings of friendly Governments with one another.''

July 31.—In London it was announced that Viscount Mersey, Arbitrator in the case of the cargo of the American steamship *Wilhelmina* (destined ultimately for Hamburg) seized and placed in the Prize Court on Feb. 11, 1915, had awarded £78,400 to the W. L. Green Co., of St. Louis, owners of the cargo. They had asked for £86,161, while the British Government had offered £33,142 as compensation.

Aug. 2nd.—In connection with the Examination of Mails' question Great Britain announced officially that a large number of consignments of securities passing between Holland and the United States in the mails would be released from the Prize Courts and forwarded in view of representations as to damage done genuine neutral interests. ''The Allies' Governments maintain their right to intercept such securities in the future, but they have concluded arrangements whereby neutral business will be safeguarded from inconvenience, and neutral transactions may be made with certainty of freedom from seizure.''

Oct. 9.—In connection with the *U 53* visit and assaults upon neutral shipping off the American Coasts it was pointed out that Great Britain, at an early stage in the War, had yielded to American remonstrances against the maintenance of belligerent shipping in United States waters. ''Now,'' as the New York *Herald* of this date put it, ''in the case of submarine vessels the application of the principles of the law of nations is affected by special and novel conditions: (1) by the fact that these vessels can navigate and remain at sea submerged and can thus escape all control and observation; (2) by the fact that it is impossible to identify them and establish their national character, whether neutral or belligerent, combatant or non-combatant, and to remove the capacity for harm inherent in the nature of such vessels. It may further be said that any place which provides a submarine warship, far from its base, with an opportunity for rest and replenishment of its supplies thereby furnishes such addition to its powers that the place becomes in fact, through the advantages which it gives, a base of naval operations.''

Oct. 10.—Lord Grey of Falloden replied to the United States Black-list protest at length. ''His Majesty's Government neither purport nor claim to impose any disabilities or penalties upon neutral individuals or upon neutral commerce. The measure is simply one which enjoins those who owe allegiance to Great Britain to cease having trade relations with persons who are found to be assisting or rendering service to the enemy. I can scarcely believe that the United States Government intend to challenge the right of Great Britain as a sovereign State to pass legislation prohibiting all those who owe her allegiance from trading with any specified persons when such prohibition is found necessary in the public interest. . . . The steps which His Majesty's Government are taking under the above-mentioned Act are not confined to the United States of America; the policy is being pursued in all neutral countries. Nay, more. With the full consent of the Allied Governments, firms, even in Allied countries, are being placed on the statutory list if they are firms with whom it is necessary to prevent British subjects from trading. . . . One other matter should be mentioned, namely, the exclusion from ships using British coal of goods belonging to firms on the statutory list. This is enforced by rendering it a condition of the supply of bunker coal. What legal objection can be taken to this course? It is British coal; why should it be used to transport the goods of those who are actively assisting our enemies?''

Oct. 13.—It was announced from London that in consequence of the publication in America of false news respecting England, the International News Service, controlled by W. R. Hearst, was debarred from further facilities of obtaining information. To this Mr. Hearst made a characteristic reply, and

the Press Bureau promptly retorted by giving instances of the falsification of British news by the Service and his papers. Various "padded" telegrams, London despatches written in New York, false statements of all kinds, were quoted and described and W. Orson Tewson, the London correspondent of these journals, resigned. It may be added that Mr. Hearst controlled *The Examiner* of San Francisco, Los Angeles and Chicago, *The American* of New York, Chicago and Boston, the Atlanta *Georgian*, the New York *Evening Journal*, the New York *Deutsches Journal* and the following magazines: *Hearst's, Cosmopolitan, Good Housekeeping, Motor Boating, Motor, Harper's Bazaar.*

Oct. 16.—Viscount Grey in the British House of Lords pointed out that the United States had requested Great Britain very emphatically not to patrol off its coast, and said that instructions were sent to the British ships there to avoid causing any unnecessary irritation, and to comply, as far as possible, with the American request. "With regard to the *U 53*" the Foreign Secretary continued, 'we do not know what steps were taken by the United States for patrolling its waters or in regard to her coming into port and securing information from the newspapers. We do not know whether it is true that American warships got out of the submarine's way. That is a matter for the American Government only and we assume that Government is making full inquiries.' "

Oct. 16.—Earl Grey in the Lords, speaking upon the "statement in the press of Oct. 10 that the Commander of the German *U 53* asked the commanders of the American destroyers *Denham* and *MacDougall* to clear out of the way so that he might have room to blow up the ships he was attacking, said: 'To me it is so incredible that commanders of American war vessels should have acted in the way reported that I cannot and I will not believe it until all room for doubt has been removed. Such action on the part of the American war vessels would involve a new and startling departure from the old tradition of mutual service between America and Britain in the cause of humanity.' "

Dec. 6.—In *The Fatherland*, New York, appeared a letter from Geo. Humphrey, author of *Why Germany Will Win the War*, stating that the United States Leather Co. had just received a contract from Germany for delivery, after the War, of $100,000,000 worth of leather and that the stock was being collected and stored; that German-America was largely in control of South American leather interests, of the new United States Copper Combine, of the Steel industry and even of some of the munition plants; that German capital in the United States had made a profit of $500,000,000 since the beginning of the War; that the "North German Lloyd Co. has recently purchased huge water-front sites and acreage at New London, Conn., and near Baltimore."

Dec. 31.—An organization which had much influence in promoting support for the Allies and developing a sentiment in favour of War with Germany, was the American Rights League of which Geo. Haven Putnam, the New York Author, publisher and publicist was President, with a Boston Committee presided over by Wm. Roscoe Thayer and one at Indianapolis by Booth Tarkington. The Vice-Presidents included 130 eminent Americans—men of light and leading—and its principles were effective intervention in the War.

Dec. 31.—A document was issued on this date, addressed to the United States people and signed by 50 Prelates and Clergy and leading laymen of different denominations throughout the country declaring that "the Christians of America should consider the right or wrong of the occupation of Belgium, Poland and Serbia, the Armenian massacres, the destruction of merchant ships, the hardships of Jews and Syrians, the "attempt to array Moslem against Christian in holy war," and to be reminded that "peace is the triumph of righteousness and not the mere sheathing of the sword." It further declared that the signatories "view with some concern the organized and deliberate effort now being made so to stampede Christian sentiment as to create a public opinion blindly favourable to stopping hostilities without adequate consideration of the issues which the War involves." Amongst those who signed were Lyman Abbott, 5 Episcopal Bishops, "Billy" Sunday, Principal Hibben of Princeton and Winston Churchill, the Author.

CANADA AND THE WAR IN 1916

The Duke of Connaught's Last Year: A New Governor-General Appointed

There was no doubt as to the quiet, effective, usefulness of the Duke of Connaught's administration of Canadian affairs during his tenure of over five years. It had been of much importance to have the counsel and experience of His Royal Highness in the organization of Canadian forces during these years of war and they might, perhaps, have been utilized to an even greater extent. As *The Times* Canadian correspondent (Sept. 22) very well put it: "There was a feeble undercurrent of criticism when the Duke was appointed. There were a few anxious democrats who foresaw a rigid and arbitrary etiquette. There was talk of the trappings of a Court, whatever these may be, of offensive ceremonialism, and an era of social extravagance at the capital. But none of these forebodings were realized. There never was greater simplicity at Government House, more gracious hospitality, less social display. In peace, the Court was an example of quiet living and unobtrusive service; in war, of inspiration to duty and sacrifice."

The duties and functions of the Duke during 1916, as in the previous war-period, were largely associated with military affairs and patriotic objects—though matters of purely civil importance, such as Town Planning, were not disregarded. At Montreal on Jan. 21 His Royal Highness once more inaugurated a Patriotic Fund campaign by addressing a Canadian Club luncheon with a record attendance and such guests as Archbishop Bruchési and Lord Shaughnessy. He stated that the Fund was then looking after the families of 30,000 soldiers and spending $540,000 a month: "We have set an example by the generous manner in which this Fund has been supported from the Atlantic to the Pacific. We have set an example of patriotic and generous feeling which, I am sure, has done much to raise the character of Canadians. We have inculcated into all the idea that we ought to help others and that the little we could give, be it big or be it small, is worth the object of showing that we wished to be with those that have done so much to maintain the honour, the integrity and the freedom of their country." Following the destruction of the Parliament Buildings at Ottawa the Duke addressed Sir Robert Borden on Feb. 5 as follows: "I desire to express through you my warm sympathy to both Houses of Parliament on the terrible calamity of last night, by which these historic buildings were almost destroyed by fire. I know how universal will be the regret felt not only in the Dominion itself, but throughout the Empire. I deplore the loss of life which has, I fear, occurred, and desire to express my deep sympathy with the families of those who have so unfortunately perished."

An incident of this time was the Governor-General's Dinner to W. M. Hughes, Premier of Australia, (Feb. 21) at which he paid

high tribute to Mr. Hughes and to the Australian Army and Navy, and added: "One of the most important results—as I foresee it—when this lamentable war is ended, is that those who only knew each other by sentiment will have been thrown together as comrades in arms; and I feel that this is bound to cement a close feeling between the different portions of the Empire, and a greater appreciation and knowledge of each other." In his reply Mr. Hughes declared that the men they had sent were "the very essence of Australian manhood. They are clad from top to toe in Australian materials—wool from Australian sheep made into cloth; shod with Australian leather; while even their buttons and accoutrements are made in Australia." On June 24 it was announced that the Duke would leave Canada in October, and that Prince Alexander of Teck, whose appointment had been approved before the War broke out—but who had asked to be allowed to go on active service—preferred to remain at the Front. A little later it was stated that the Duke of Devonshire had been appointed, and that the retiring Governor-General would make a farewell tour through part, at least, of the Dominion. Tributes to His Royal Highness came from every direction. Sir George Foster, who was in England, stated (*Daily News*) that "his counsel has been counsel of wisdom, and his great experience, both in military and administrative work, has enabled him to be of the greatest possible use to Canada in the stress and strain of the period through which it is passing." The Ottawa correspondent of that most Radical of journals—the Toronto *Telegram*—declared that "he combined all the qualities of the ideal Governor-General. Pity 'tis he is not to be with us longer."

The Duke and Duchess, with Princess Patricia, were in Kenora on June 28 and at Winnipeg on the 29th. The streets of the Manitoba capital were gaily decorated, the garrison troops were reviewed by His Royal Highness, the Military Convalescent Home, established by R. J. MacKenzie, was opened, the Boy Scouts inspected. Camp Hughes was visited on June 30 and the Duke, in whom the soldiers always saw and felt the Field Marshal, the experienced military leader, issued an Order stating that he was "particularly impressed with the splendid physique of the men and their steadiness on parade, and, considering the short time since they joined their units, the manner in which they executed the parade movements and the march past was most creditable." At Regina on the 1st he was cordially welcomed and here as elsewhere Princess Patricia took special interest in any veterans of her famous Regiment who appeared. The Mounted Police were inspected, the local troops and Boy Scouts reviewed, and St. Chad's Military Convalescent Home visited. Moose Jaw was briefly visited and two weeks spent at Banff in the heart of the Rockies; on July 17 the new Selkirk Tunnel on the C.P.R. line was formally christened by His Royal Highness, and on the following day the Military Camp at Vernon, B.C., inspected.

Vancouver was reached on the 19th when the Firemen were inspected and an Honour Roll of 50 men from their ranks serving

in the War was unveiled by the Duke, with a succeeding review of Boy Scouts and Girl Guides; the Red Cross work was inspected, the Returned Soldiers' Club visited and, on July 20, Victoria was reached. Here the local V. A. D. Hospital was seen, Boy Scouts and Girl Guides reviewed and a Red Cross Fête attended; on succeeding days the Overseas troops at Sidney were reviewed, the Red Cross quarters visited with the headquarters of the I.O.D.E., and the Military Hospital at Esquimalt; on July 27 farewells were said to the Pacific Coast and on the way back to Ottawa brief stops, only, were made at Kamloops, Revelstoke and Calgary, where the local troops were reviewed. Halifax was visited by His Royal Highness and Staff on Aug. 23 and its military and naval defences inspected, with various local functions interjected and visits made to the local Internment Camp. The Duke and Princess Patricia were at Kentville, N.S., on the 26th and the Governor-General reviewed the Nova Scotia Highland Brigade at Aldershot Camp. Miscellaneous public duties of the year were as follows:

Jan.	5—Inspection, 87th Battalion	St. Johns, P.Q.
"	5—Inspection, 73rd Highlanders	Montreal
"	5—Visit to Grey Nunnery Convalescent Home	Montreal
"	16—Review of 9,000 Troops	Toronto
"	17—Visit to Central Convalescent Home and Secours Nationale	Toronto
"	17—Attendance at Red Cross Meeting	Toronto
"	20—Presided at Opening of City Planning Conference	Toronto
Feb.	17—Inspected Training of Troops at Exhibition Camp	Toronto
Mar.	10—Attended Annual Meeting of Boy Scouts' Association	Ottawa
"	27—Reviewed Overseas Troops in Champ de Mars	Montreal
"	28—Addressed Y.M.C.A. Workers	Montreal
Apr.	30—Reviewed 18,000 Soldiers	Toronto
"	29—Reviewed 4,000 Overseas Troops	Hamilton
May	18—Reviewed Calgary and Winnipeg Battalions	Montreal
June	19—Reviewed 13,000 Overseas Troops	Niagara
"	27—Inspected and Reviewed 4 Artillery Brigades	Petawawa
Aug.	16—Reviewed 16,000 Overseas Troops	Valcartier
"	24—Inspected Military Forts and Establishments	Halifax
Sept.	7—Inspected Aviation School	Long Branch

The corner-stone of the new Parliament Buildings at Ottawa was laid by the Duke on Sept. 1 as his brother, the late King Edward VII, had done 56 years before with the structure which had been destroyed. A Toronto farewell visit by the Royal party followed on Sept. 5-8 and included a visit to the Exhibition and a Military Tattoo by 30 Overseas bands, inspection of the Military Base Hospital and similar institutions, a review of 1,700 Boy Scouts, with Receptions at the City Hall and Government House. At Camp Borden on Sept. 4 the Duke spent a day with, and amongst, 25,000 troops but held no ceremonious review. To the officers he addressed a few words of farewell and some specific advice: "At no time in our history—certainly at no time since this War began—has the matter of discipline been of more importance than it is to-day. It is to discipline we owe everything. Without it we should not be able to make the steady progress we are making against the highly-organized, highly-trained, intelligent and disciplined Teuton Army. In Canada everybody is brought up with democratic ideas, and everyone thinks he may do much as he pleases. That will do in civil life, but it means chaos in military matters. I have noticed this year a great improvement in all ranks of the Canadian forces, and if there has been any falling short in the past I am sure it was not because of want of desire to do what was right. It was from

want of knowledge and want of practice." Replying to an Address presented by Mayor T. L. Church (Sept. 6) in Toronto His Royal Highness declared that it had been a labour of love to do what he could to promote the interests of the great Dominion and the Empire. "The Duchess and Princess Patricia have cheerfully shared my duties and, like myself, are convinced there is a great and glorious future for the Dominion."

To Montreal good-bye was said on Sept. 27-8 when a portrait of the Duke, painted by Miss Gertrude des Cleves, and presented to the Montreal Art Galleries by the local I.O.D.E., was unveiled by Princess Patricia after an address from Mrs. H. B. Walker, followed by one from Sir Vincent Meredith in its formal acceptance. The Duke and Duchess visited the Grey Nuns Convalescent Home, an inspection of troops was made, the Exhibition of Enemy Supplies visited. Meanwhile, Sept. 20, a farewell Message had been issued by the Duke, as Chief Scout, to the Boy Scouts of Canada. As President of the Association in England he had, from the first, taken great interest in the Canadian movement for which greater public support was now urged: "There is no slackening of interest amongst the boys, but owing to the departure of so many scoutmasters to the Front, there has been a serious depletion of qualified officers throughout the Dominion. . . . In bidding farewell to the Boy Scouts of Canada I cannot but impress upon them their watchword—'Be Prepared' for the future as you have been for the present and past."

To the Canadian Club at Ottawa on Oct. 7 His Royal Highness delivered a farewell address which contained some frank statements. The occasion was graced by almost every member of the Cabinet and by various other leaders in Canadian life and thought. After references to his official position and caution in speech, to the War and Canadian sacrifices in it, the Duke spoke of the future: "Canada, after the War, will have many difficult questions to face. Possibly the most important is as to what class of immigrants you are going to have? I venture to think that it will be wise for Canada to insist on having immigrants of British stock. You have reason to know that you can depend on English stock. They have proved their splendid valour on many a battlefield. At present many in Canada are of alien stock. Future immigrants had better be from the Old Country, whence they would bring the best traditions and be loyal to Sovereign and Empire." The War had brought out the best feelings of the people. "Possibly before that Canada was too prosperous; perhaps we thought too much of ourselves;" but duty now was realized and, he hoped, was placed before everything else.

Meanwhile the Duchess and her daughter had carried out their rôle of quiet, sympathetic work for public objects and war interests. The personal graces of the Princess Patricia had early won her a distinct place in Canadian sentiment and the reproduction of her miniature, which was sold for Red Cross purposes during 1916, had the widest kind of popularity. Though she took little direct part in ceremonial duties, except an always expressed interest in

men of the P.P.C.L.I. who might be present at reviews, etc., there is no doubt that her presence really added greatly to the interest of Royal functions. The Duchess showed tact in declining the special farewell gift from the women of Canada which previously had been accorded Ladies Grey, Minto and Aberdeen. In a letter addressed by the Governor-General to Sir Robert Borden (June 27) it was stated that "Her Royal Highness deeply appreciates the wish expressed, but she feels that under the present circumstances of the War, with the heavy demand for subscriptions for patriotic and philanthropic objects, she would prefer there being no presentation." On Sept. 12, following, Lady Borden telegraphed the wives of the Lieut.-Governors of the different Provinces, referring to this proposed gift and stating that "the women of Canada had again brought the matter to the attention of Her Royal Highness and she graciously consented to allow us to supplement her 'Prisoners of War Fund.' As our time for appeal is limited would you kindly place it as early as possible before the women of your Province as worthy of their sympathy and co-operation." This was done and the sum of $55,000 collected for the Fund. The Duchess had been for some time President of the Canadian Red Cross and she had taken special interest in hospitals, the work of convents in Quebec, the pecuniary welfare of the Victorian Order of Nurses, the Cliveden Hospital in England which was called after herself and appeals for the sailors of the Atlantic Fleet. She had taken a personal interest in the Irish-Canadian Rangers of Montreal, to which her name was given.

The only Royal Governor-General of Canada up to this time, with his family and staff, left Ottawa on Oct. 11 and sailed from Halifax a little later. Sir Robert Borden addressed a farewell letter to His Royal Highness before leaving the capital, which described the "earnest and effective co-operation" between the Government and the Duke in all things affecting the welfare of Canada: "Particularly is this true of all matters relating to the War, in which we have enjoyed the inestimable advantage of Your Royal Highness' ripe experience and wide knowledge of military affairs." To this the Duke briefly expressed regret at severing his official connection with the Dominion but added: "I shall, at all times, continue to take the greatest interest in all that affects the welfare and happiness of all sections of the Canadian people. . . In bidding farewell, I pray that God may ever bless Canada and its people." The Duchess received a similar tribute from Lady Borden on behalf of the Women of Canada: "By your untiring energy and earnestness; by wise advice and counsel; by your ideals of duty and of service; Your Royal Highness has proved yourself an inspiration to the womanhood of Canada." A final incident was the conferrment of certain personal honours by the King, on the recommendation of His Royal Highness, as follows:

Baronet	Henry Vincent Meredith	President, Bank of Montreal
K.C.M.G.	Col. A. P. Sherwood, C.M.G.	Chief Commissioner of Dominion Police
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. E. A. Stanton	Military Secretary
C.V.O.	Lord Richard Neville, C.M.G.	Controller of the Household
C.V.O.	Arthur F. Sladen, C.M.G.	Private Secretary
M.V.O.	James F. Crowdy	Chief Clerk, Governor-General's Office

There were no discordant notes in the press utterances as to the Duke's *règime;* only one important repetition occurred of the fears expressed at his appointment and that was in the Winnipeg *Free Press* of Oct. 17: "The success which attended the Duke of Connaught's occupation of Rideau Hall ought not to be regarded as a precedent to justify further experiments of like nature. The next Royal Viceroy might be as great a failure as the Duke of Connaught was a success." Let the Toronto *Globe* comment of Sept. 7 conclude these references: "The people of Canada realize with profound regret that the Duke of Connaught's Governorship is drawing to its close. During his official *règime* there has not been a single incident to weaken the favourable impression he made when he began the long series of public appearances in which he has played the most prominent part, but there have been many to deepen and strengthen it." A month later the Duke was with the Canadian troops in France and inspecting the British front as a whole and, on Nov. 24, he and the Duchess opened the new Canadian Women's wing of the Naval Hospital at Chatham.

The Duke of Devonshire, K.G., P.C., G.C.V.O., G.C.M.G., whose appointment had been announced on June 28, was a large landowner in England with such splendid seats as Chatsworth, Hardwick Hall, Bolton Abbey and Compton Place. He had been in the Commons for a time and had served in subordinate Ministerial positions such as those of Financial Secretary to the Treasury and a Civil Lord of the Admiralty; he was Chancellor of Leeds University as well as Chairman of several important business concerns. The Duchess of Devonshire was a daughter of the Marquess of Lansdowne and, as Lady Evelyn Fitzmaurice, had spent some years in Canada when her father was Governor-General. There were two sons—the Marquess of Hartington, in the Army, and Lord Charles Cavendish, who was a boy at school, and five daughters. The appointment was gazetted on Aug. 19 and on Oct. 18 the Duke was entertained at dinner by the Canada Club, London, with Sir George Perley in the chair and Earl Grey, Mr. Balfour and Gen. Sir Wm. Robertson amongst the speakers. In his speech Sir George Perley made the interesting remark that the Duke of Devonshire would be in Canada when the terms of peace were being discussed, and when the question of future Imperial relations had to be determined. "We feel and believe that the time has come when the Overseas Dominions ought to have something to say about matters such as peace and war and foreign relations, which are their common concern." The Duke, in his reply, declared that "Imperial statesmen would have to provide a system by which the great self-governing communities of the Empire would be able to work out their own destiny in the light of what were their responsibilities to the Empire as a whole." At a luncheon given by the Associated Chambers of Commerce on Nov. 1 the Earl of Derby took the same view of the important matters which were coming up, but added: "New relations may arise after the War between ourselves and the Dominions, but none can be as strong as these which are binding us now. People talk glibly of a new constitution. Well, I am a Conservative, and the old constitution is

good enough for me when it gives such results as during the present war."

The new Governor-General arrived at Halifax on Nov. 11 and was sworn in by Sir Louis Davies of the Supreme Court of Canada at the Nova Scotia Provincial Building. With the Duke were the Duchess and Ladies Maud and Blanche Cavendish. His first public function was the inspection of an Edmonton Overseas Battalion at Ottawa on Nov. 21; his first speech was at a Red Cross meeting. To the Ottawa Canadian Club on Nov. 25 His Excellency delivered this message: "I come, gentlemen, with a message from England to say how proud and grateful the inhabitants of the Old Country are to be working shoulder to shoulder with you in this great cause we have both undertaken. I come with a message of determination that this struggle shall be carried through, and that so far as it lies in our power it will never be possible again for any clique or small collection of men to force such an outrage against civilization and humanity on the world." A visit to Toronto followed on Nov. 27-30 and included the presentation of loyal Addresses, a visit by the Vice-regal party to the Royal Ontario Muscum, a dinner to the Governor-General by Sir Wm. Mulock, President of the Toronto Patriotic Fund, and another at the Toronto Club, visits to the Technical School and Soldiers' Convalescent Home, attendance at St. Andrews' College Prize Day, and a review of troops.

During these days (Nov. 29) a run was made up to Guelph and the Government Farm and Agricultural College inspected. At a College luncheon the Duke dealt with the war situation and then added: "We have talked a great deal in the past about the Empire maintaining itself. I fear we have talked a great deal; now it is time for action. We have to see in the future, whatever our relations may be to other Powers, that we shall have sufficiently developed the resources of the Empire that we can rely on the products of our own countries." The Guelph institution would, he thought, be one of the great factors in this future development. An Empire "self-containing and self-reliant" was his motto in several succeeding speeches. Speaking to the Canadian Club at Montreal on Dec. 13—after having reviewed the departing Irish-Canadian Rangers —the Duke was frank as to questions of peace: "We ran many risks in attempts to maintain peace and we are not going to sheath the sword until we have gained a peace which is of our making and of our choosing." He described the Lloyd George Ministry as a "National Government" in the best sense of the words. An Hon. LL.D. was conferred upon the Duke by McGill University on the 14th and various Montreal institutions visited by Their Excellencies —including the historic Chateau de Ramezay where W. D. Lighthall, K.C., did the honours for the Antiquarian Society. The Duke's personal appointments (Nov. 13) were as follows:

Military Secretary	Lieut.-Col., the Hon. H. G. Henderson
Private Secretary	Arthur F. Sladen, C.M.G., C.V.O.
Comptroller of the Household	Lord Richard Neville, C.V.O., C.M.G.
Aide-de-Camp	Capt. Angus A. Mackintosh
Aide-de-Camp	Capt. R. O. R. Kenyon-Slaney
Aide-de-Camp	Capt. E. F. Bulkeley-Johnson.
Hon. Aide-de-Camp	Lieut.-Col. Henry R. Smith, C.M.G., I.S.O.
Hon. Aide-de-Camp	Colonel Sir A. P. Sherwood, K.C.M.G., M.V.O.

Sir Robert Borden: Speeches and War Policy of the Year

The Prime Minister of Canada had no easy task in 1916. He did not have to deal with a number of great nations in complex alliance as had Mr. Asquith, but he did have to control and hold together in a lesser arena complicated interests of a racial, geographical, industrial, agricultural and political character. If the West felt differently from the East and had different requirements, the question of conciliation vitally concerned Sir Robert Borden; if an Ontario or Manitoba majority wanted more men recruited and a Quebec majority lacked interest in the matter or waited for a leader like Bourassa to seize the opportunity of setting the heather on fire, it was for the Premier to hold the situation in hand; if the Minister of Militia and military interests very properly demanded enthusiastic, strenuous Government action for increasing the Army while manufacturers and farmers protested that the vital interests of war and other industries of the country were being injured by lack of men, it was Sir Robert who had, primarily, to solve the problem; if any or many of the myriad details in war control and war developments hurt individual interests or wounded individual feelings, or disappointed personal expectations based upon inaccurate premises or unavoidable ignorance of conditions, it was the Prime Minister who first suffered in reputation or temporary popularity.

Private criticism of the Government was rampant during the year; how far or in what degree it was justified the facts in this volume will help to indicate. "Not enough energy in recruiting," said one; "too many men taken from the country's business," said another; a total lack of leadership, was the complaint in one direction; too much dictation from the Minister of Militia, was the claim in another. And so it went on. It can be said at once that the greater issues were well met; the fundamental requirements of an Army large for this peace-loving and war-ignorant Dominion were faced successfully; the immense financial calls of a difficult time satisfactorily adjusted; the relations with Great Britain maintained upon a high level of co-operation and dignified harmony; the internal condition of the Dominion safe-guarded with a minimum of public friction and no divergence of war policy between Provinces and Dominion. Much of this was due to the refusal of Sir Robert Borden to depart from his personal policy of 1914 and 1915—a cool, steady hand upon the helm of affairs, a quiet and courageous indifference to political attack or personal criticism. It was the policy of Asquith transplanted and re-adjusted; whether Canadian conditions warranted a change of attitude in policy or any striking divergence was a matter of opinion. There were no Zeppelins or Submarines to place Canadian thought in a hothouse.

Abroad Sir Robert Borden's reputation had grown during the year. Lord Headley was responsible in May for a suggestion that the Premiers of Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa should be added to a special British Cabinet of eight for the purpose of carrying on the War; the King of the Belgians conferred on Sir Robert the Grand Cordon of the Order of Leopold; the New

York Lawyers' Club, a most important and representative body of many members from all parts of the United States, made him an Hon. life member. At home McMaster University created the Premier an Hon. LL.D., while the Geographic Board named one of the great mountains of the Coast range "Sir Robert." Though a party journal the Toronto *Daily News* (Apr. 11) may be quoted in a rather interesting reference to certain phases of the Premier's personality and difficulties during this period:

> The Prime Minister of Canada has many of the qualities of Abraham Lincoln. He has no petty vanity. He has no merely selfish ambitions. He has genuine patriotism, infinite patience and solid judgment. If he has a fault it is that he suffers fools too gladly. But who are fools and who are not may appear more clearly when peace comes. By persuasion and argument he appeals to the Canadian people. By character and example he commands their confidence and support. It may be that if our system of government had prevailed at Washington Lincoln, during the early years of the War, could not have overcome the dissatisfaction which prevailed in his own party, and all the devious intrigues and activities of his opponents. . . . In the experience of Lincoln there is a lesson for Canada. There is no fear that Sir Robert Borden will suffer defeat in Parliament. There is every reason that he should trust the people, who have come to know and understand his simplicity of character and utter devotion to the public welfare, and who more and more seek his counsel and lean upon his judgment.

The year opened with the Premier's appeal for 500,000 men to stand by the Empire and its Allies in the War*; it closed with a record of 392,000 volunteers and 434,000 men all told on active service of various kinds. On Jan. 21 it was announced that Sir Robert had offered a fully equipped 4th Division for the Front and that it had been accepted; in a few months it was on the way to France. In his correspondence with Sir Wilfrid Laurier as to the extension of the life of Parliament (November, 1915) Sir Robert had done his best to obtain an agreement which would put a general election out of bounds during the War, but he could not get beyond the agreement for one year and a general pledge of non-partisan aid in all War issues. Upon the important point of British and Allied purchases of War material and supplies from Canada the Premier had been pressing in his representations to the Imperial Government and had succeeded in obtaining pledges of most gratifying nature from London. Speaking in the Commons on Jan. 17 Sir Robert stated something of his intercourse with the British Government: "We provided them with a list of articles of a very varied character that could be furnished by this country for the use of the Allied nations. I discussed also with the British authorities the importance of emphasizing to the Allied Governments the abundant resources of Canada for supplying many needed articles. I had also a conference with the International Purchasing Commission. All of the Allied nations were represented there. I furnished them with a full list of articles that we could supply, and I pressed upon them the importance of looking to Canada in that regard." Up to July 10, 1915, orders to the value of $240,000,000 had been placed in Canada; he estimated the total up to the beginning of 1916 at $500,000,000.

*NOTE.—See *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1915, Page 185.

An interesting discussion in the House on Mar. 13 revived an historic subject and presented the Premier's position on a past issue in a new light. E. M. Macdonald, one of the Liberal leaders, had criticized Winston Churchill as having failed in his Admiralty policy at Antwerp and the Dardanelles after having, also, failed in giving the right advice to the Canadian Government in its 1912 Dreadnaught policy. Sir Robert responded with the statement that the Memorandum in question, urging certain reasons for making Canadian Naval aid at that juncture both important and valuable, was from the Admiralty Naval Board and not Mr. Churchill alone, and that it did not include all the information given Canada. "I have not the slightest doubt that the message which came to us from the British Government, through the Admiralty, was to some extent influenced by the very fact that the British Government knew more than they thought it discreet or prudent to reveal to the public of Great Britain, but which they did partially reveal to us, not only in the document laid on the table of the House, but in a certain other document which was communicated to some of the Hon. gentlemen on the other side of the House and which said far more than the document which has been made public in this country." Yet, he said, the Opposition had continued their policy of refusal to grant this aid or to believe in the German emergency. During this Session of Parliament the Premier proved once more his effectiveness as a Parliamentary leader and debater. Whatever the criticisms of his personality and policies this fact was apparently admitted during his later years of office. He never became excited or doubtful of himself in debate and, therefore, never lost control of the House; if he did not sweep members off their feet with eloquence neither did he arouse angry passions nor make religious or racial mistakes of expression. Patience of temper, clearness of thought, and a sense of public responsibility and public honour were the best things attributed to him; lack of inspiring leadership—a Lloyd George personality—was the worst charge against him. A high tribute to France on its National Fête day was given by Sir Robert on July 14 in response to a request from Paris:

> A year ago I was in France and had the opportunity of learning at first hand something of the spirit and the achievements of her people. It would be impossible to describe in measured terms the indelible impression made upon me by the serious courage, the resolute patience, and the strong self-control of the French nation. At the Front, or in reserve, the whole manhood of the nation was mobilized to do each his appointed task in aiding to repel the invader. In that wonderful organization of a great democracy to defend and preserve its independence and its very existence the highest and the humblest met on equal terms. For each the supreme test was efficiency and the prime duty self-sacrifice.

Meantime, some important Deputations had waited upon the Premier. On Jan. 27 representatives of the Prohibition cause came from several Provinces and were headed by F. S. Spence, Rev. T. Albert Moore and Rev. Dr. A. S. Grant, Toronto; A. W. Fraser, K.C., J. R. Booth, Charles Hopewell and Rev. Dr. W. T. Herridge, Ottawa; Judge Lafontaine, S. J. Carter and John H. Roberts, Montreal; Rev. H. R. Grant, Halifax, and Calvin Lawrence

for the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. They asked the Government to support the complete Federal abolition of the sale of liquor for beverage purposes in Canada. The Premier in reply pointed out that "the enactment of a law is one thing and its enforcement another thing." He had seen counties in Nova Scotia where there was local option, and yet liquor was sold openly. This was as evil a thing as could be imagined. "If the public opinion in any Province has not compelled the Legislature to go to the limit of its power, there must be some reason and this must be taken into account." He believed that if Prohibition was a good law to be enacted during the War, it was a good law for any other time. On Apr. 14 a Delegation representing 42 Recruiting leagues of Canada with Chief Justice Mathers of Winnipeg and S. F. Washington, K.C., of Hamilton as the chief speakers, waited upon the Premier and presented a Memorial urging some form of compulsion to complete Canada's enlistment. In his reply Sir Robert refrained from committing the Government but reminded the Delegation that there had so far been no lack of recruits, since men were coming forward at the rate of 1,000 a day. He also pointed out that even when men had been enlisted from six months' to a year's training was necessary to fit them for service. He admitted that there were loopholes for economic waste in the system of voluntary enlistment. "In an informal way, however, the Government has been endeavouring to arrange that men be drawn from the industries which can afford to spare them and as little as possible from those that are essential."

At Valcartier on Aug. 5 the Premier reviewed 13,000 troops representing Quebec and parts of Ontario and in addressing the officers, told them that over 200,000 were then Overseas. "Canadians are appreciated for their adaptability at the Front and Sir George Perley has told me that British officers in the regular Imperial Army have likened the Canadians to some of the best Guards' regiments." Two days later he reviewed the four Battalions of the Nova Scotia Highlanders and the 97th Battalion of the American Legion at Aldershot, N.S., with this farewell message: "You are going to the Front at a most important and vital period of this great struggle. The first year of the War was one of testing; the second, one of preparation; but the third year will be one in which the Armies of Great Britain and her Allies will fight harder and fiercer than they have ever fought before." At Halifax on the 10th the Premier addressed the Commercial Club and emphasized the great, silent work of the Navy: "I beg of you to try to realize what would be the condition of the Dominion to-day if the control of the ocean's highways should pass from our Empire to that of Germany. Our fate would be like that of Belgium." As to Britain the task of preparation in the first two years of the War had been almost incomprehensible in its magnitude. "The work done by the Imperial Government is one that almost surpasses anything the imagination can conceive. . . . No effort on the part of the Dominion shall be spared to enable the Empire and our Allies to achieve success."

To the Halifax Conservative Club (Aug. 11) Sir Robert spoke of public affairs in general with the premise that he had not made a political speech since the outbreak of the War unless in defence of some Department of the Government. "The day will come when our tongues will be loosed and we will be able to give a good account of our stewardship. With reference to graft or scandal I wish to say a few words. If any man in this city, in this Province or in this Dominion knows of any person in the employ of the Government of Canada, who he believes is guilty of wrong-doing with public funds, let him bring a charge to my notice and if an investigation is necessary it will be made without one moment's delay. If proceedings in the Courts are required to deal with any public offical those proceedings will be instituted." The policy of the Party he defined as Unity and Development. In connection with the Naval question of 1912-14 he said: "I asked the Imperial authorities for the best Naval expert to advise us as to the way we could best take part in the defence of the Empire. In June, 1914, we were told that Sir John Jellicoe was to resign his position and take command of the Grand Fleet in December, and for two months we could have the benefit of his ability and experience. It was arranged that he was to come early in August or October. On August 4th war broke out and Sir John took command of the Navy. We enquired whether we should devote our energies to the effecting of a Naval policy or to concern ourselves with the development of an adequate military force. We were asked to pursue the latter course." A visit to the Musoquodoboit region of Nova Scotia followed along a line of railway for which the Government were responsible and from which much local development was hoped. The Premier at this time accepted the position of Hon. Colonel of the 85th Highland Battalion, though declining, as unprecedented, the suggestion that he should hold that post in the Nova Scotia Highland Brigade. An interesting incident of early October was the appearance in *Le Devoir* of an open letter from E. W. Thomson, Canadian correspondent of the Boston *Transcript,* a quasi-Liberal and believer in J. S. Ewart's scheme of an independent Canada under the King, in which he approved of the Dominion's participation in the War, urged French-Canadians to enlist, and added:

> Inasmuch as Sir Robert Borden boldly put Canada on that way, and has steadily pursued that course, he appears to me to have been guided by well-informed sense, and by such inspiration as may properly be termed genius. None but a great man would have dared what he dared in August, 1914—venturing to interpret the real mind of the Canadian people in such a time of confused opinion and quaking dismay. I humbly confess that he then knew, as by instinct, what men like myself, who at first objected to Canada being committed to the War without a mandate from the Electors, would be thinking when time should have disclosed the power, preparedness and ambition of Prussia.

During this month Sir Robert faced successfully a serious situation in the West under which 8,000 conductors, trainmen and yardmen of the C.P.R. threatened to strike. After varied negotiations conducted by the Company, by Mr. Crothers, Minister of

Labour, and others, it seemed that matters were hopeless and a walk-out was ordered for Oct. 25. At this juncture the Premier took the question into his own hands and on the night of the 23rd wired the men's leaders at Winnipeg an appeal to their patriotism: "Having regard to the obligations of this country to do its part in the pending struggle which involves its future, we hope that every effort will be made to reach such a settlement that will prevent the necessity of a strike in the midst of the War and the Government, if desired, will be glad to place its good offices at your service with a view to avoiding a controversy which would weaken our efforts in the War and which might be attended with disastrous results to the great cause that we all have at heart." Failing success of current negotiations he urged a conference at Ottawa with the Government. From S. N. Berry and James Murdock, the Chiefs of the Order of Railway Conductors, came the immediate reply that "this dispute has reached the point where the undersigned are powerless to prevent the will of the men, the constituted authority in the organization, from carrying out their desires. The general committees representing the conductors and trainmen decided several days ago that strike would occur on Oct. 25 unless in the meantime satisfactory settlement was conceded by the Company."

There was no way, it was added, of delaying the issue except by a satisfactory settlement from the Company, which, the despatch asserted, had gained most bountiful returns in the past year as a result of the War. A special Cabinet Council followed on the 24th and then the Premier issued this very clear intimation that the strike *must* be averted: "The rights of the employees and those of the Company, whatever they may be, are entitled to every respect and consideration, but the rights of the public must also be taken into account, and the Government cannot forget its duty as guardians of those rights. This duty is especially imperative in time of war. Before taking any active step to prevent public disaster the Government appeals once more to the Company and the employees that such settlement be made as will prevent the threatened strike." Both sides recognized that this meant serious Government action and a satisfactory settlement was reached followed by telegrams of congratulation from Sir Robert Borden to the Company and the men.

In October and November the differences between the Premier and his strong-willed Minister of Militia were coming to a head. There had been an obvious divergence of view developing for some time but Sir Robert Borden was instinctively loyal to his friends and colleagues, loathe—too much so his critics claimed—to believe ill of them, prone to give his full confidence and a free hand to anyone whom he once trusted. Occasionally, in the past two years, the Premier had felt impelled to reverse or alter various details in Militia policy or to contradict certain hasty statements of the Minister, but he appears to have had a strong sympathy for Sir Sam Hughes' boundless optimism and vigorous policy and to have con-

sidered complaints and difficulties, for a long time, as matters for compromise. The break came over the question of control and co-ordination of Canadian military interests in England—the concerns of 100,000 men at the Front and the management of 150,000 men in England, with hospitals, training and a great variety of details included. Correspondence afterwards published showed that Sir Thomas White, as Minister of Finance, had drawn attention, also, to this situation. On Oct. 16 the Premier wrote to his Minister enclosing a Memorandum of proposals discussed the preceding day and in which Sir Robert had stated more efficient organization in Great Britain to be necessary and the appointment of an Overseas Minister of Militia to be desirable. To this General Hughes took exception, in succeeding letters he suggested a Sub-Militia Council with Sir Max Aitken in charge, and finally, on his own responsibility, appointed such a body in an advisory capacity. This action and a letter on Nov. 1st of considerable personal tartness evoked a short and concise reply from the Premier on Nov. 9 which ended with a request for the Minister's resignation:

> During your absence I have given very careful consideration to your letter of the 1st instant, and I must express my deep regret that you saw fit to address to me, as head of the Government, a communication of that nature. Under conditions which at times were very trying and which gave me great concern, I have done my utmost to support you in the administration of your Department. This has been very difficult by reason of your strong tendency to assume powers which you do not possess and which can only be exercised by the Governor-in-Council. My time and energies, although urgently needed for much more important duties, have been very frequently employed in removing difficulties thus unnecessarily created. You seemed actuated by a desire and even an intention to administer your Department as if it were a distinct and separate Government in itself. On many occasions, but without much result, I have cautioned you against this course, which has frequently led to well-founded protest from your colleagues as well as detriment to the public interest. . . . Some portions of your letter are expressive of the attitude which I have described and to which you evidently intend to adhere. Such an attitude is wholly inconsistent with and subversive of the principle of joint responsibility upon which constitutional government is based.

Whatever else this correspondence indicated—and further consideration is given it in connection with Military affairs—it showed self-possession and self-control on the Premier's part up to a certain point and then dignified determination. Meanwhile Sir Robert had been dealing with a new and greater issue. The easing-down of recruiting, the increasing demand for labour, the calls of industry and transportation for more men, had created a situation of great difficulty and, during the four months beginning with September, it was a subject of constant consideration and effort. Out of this came the establishment of a National Service Commission, the Premier's appeal for more recruits and for organized action to relieve men for active service, and a tour of the country which included speeches at Montreal, Quebec, Winnipeg, Saskatoon, Edmonton, Vancouver, Victoria, Calgary, Regina and Toronto. Before leaving on this latter tour the Premier was the guest on Nov. 18 of the Lawyers' Club, New York, and in his speech supported (1) the Taft idea of a League to Enforce Peace, and (2) a future co-

operation of the whole British Empire in supporting the British Navy:

> Nations determined to uphold ideals of public right and resist attempts of militaristic domination may be concerned to co-operate for the preservation of peace until they can erect and maintain a tribunal whose decree in international differences shall be respected and enforced by the organized power of civilization.
>
> The Overseas men will have learned before they come back that the liberty and security of our Empire are dependent upon the safety of the ocean pathways, whether in peace or in war, and that while sea power cannot of itself be the instrument of world domination, it is nevertheless the most powerful instrument by which world domination can be effectually resisted. This burden must not rest upon Britain alone, but also upon the greater Commonwealth which comprises all the King's dominions.

During his visit to Victoria, B.C., Sir Robert Borden, on Dec. 16, received a Board of Trade delegation, headed by C. H. Lugrin, which urged the early construction of the Esquimalt drydocks, national development of the iron and steel industry, and the abolition of the existing embargo on labour from the United States. Careful consideration was promised; as to the Labour situation the Premier stated that 400,000 men were enlisted and 300,000 working in munition factories. Other incidents of the year included the creation of the post of Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs as an aid to the Premier in the Department of which he was head with Sir Joseph Pope as the active administrator; the appointment of Colonel Hugh Clark, M.P., for North Bruce, an experienced and popular member of the House, to the position; a contribution by the Canadian Government of $25,000 to the Kitchener Memorial Fund. On Dec. 20, in reply to the stirring message sent by Mr. Lloyd George to all the Dominions upon accession to the Imperial Premiership, Sir Robert Borden responded in eloquent terms:

> On behalf of the Canadian people I send to our kinsmen of the Motherland the assurance that our hearts are as undaunted and our determination as resolute as when we ranged ourselves in the Empire's battle-line two years ago. All our sacrifices would be worse than useless unless the purpose for which this war was undertaken is achieved in such victory as assures the future peace of the world. Your message reached me in the Western Provinces of Canada, while engaged in commending and supporting proposals for better organization of our national service and for more effectual utilization of our natural resources from the Atlantic to the Pacific. I have found everywhere the strongest determination that both the human energy and the national resources of this Dominion shall be utilized to such purpose as will throw the full strength of Canada into the struggle. At Regina and at Brandon I read your words to two great gatherings, and the response which they evoked was splendid and inspiring. We shall indeed tread the path side by side in full realization that the sacrifice, however great, is for a cause transcending even the interests and destiny of our Empire, and in supreme confidence that this path alone can lead to the ultimate triumph of democracy, liberty, and civilization.

Meanwhile, the question of selling horses to British and other buyers had been a subject of fitful discussion during the whole war-period. A petition sent forward to the Premier early in 1916 declared that the horse-breeders and dealers of Ontario had been the victims of exorbitant charges and unfair treatment from the large dealers in Toronto, and elsewhere, when they had tried to sell their

horses to the British or French Governments. These complaints, and difficulties also stated in the West, appear to have risen from war complications. During 1915 there was for a time an embargo upon the export of horses to the United States in view of possible British requirements but this was raised when the British Government ceased, for a short period to buy in Canada; in August, 1915, an arrangement was made by which the British Government purchased all Canadian horses that it required through a Remount Commission of which Sir Adam Beck was the head, and also purchased for the requirements of the Canadian force. In the House on Feb. 14, 1916, Sir Robert Borden stated that "the French Government was also buying horses in Canada for war purposes and that representations had been made to both the British and French Governments as to the number available in Canada for remount purposes." In May it was stated that 60,000 horses had been purchased by the Allied Governments since the outbreak of the War, while over 600,000 had been bought in the United States. Later in the year the demand was reported as strong with the British agents wanting heavy animals and the French a light horse for riding purposes. A British Remount Commission—Sir Charles Gunning in charge—was, also, established in Montreal.

At the close of the year Sir Robert Borden sent a number of messages abroad on behalf of Canada. To the troops in England, under Gen. R. E. W. Turner, and those in France, under Gen. Sir Julian Byng, Christmas greetings went with an assurance that "the Canadian people are resolved to spare no effort and shrink from no sacrifice to support the cause for which you have taken up arms on behalf of your country." To the Overseas Club, which had raised so much money for war purposes, he addressed an eloquent tribute (Dec. 30) as to the Empire's military services which concluded as follows: "Those who at every sacrifice are writing this undying story in their splendid achievements in every far-flung theatre of war, may rely on the unalterable determination of all Britons that nothing shall be wanting to support their heroic efforts and preserve the common Empire and the common brotherhood." New Year greetings and official war pledges were sent on Dec. 31 by the Governor-General on behalf of the Government to H. M. the King, the King of the Belgians, the French President, the Russian Czar, the Emperor of Japan, the President of Portugal, the Governments of all the British Dominions and India, and the King of Italy.

At the close of 1916 the Government of which Sir Robert Borden was the head had under its control 110,000 men at the Front with 10,000 more about to leave for France; it had despatched overseas during that year 165,000 men and maintained 13 Field ambulances, 7 general hospitals and 9 stationary hospitals with the forces in England, France and elsewhere; it had helped to establish the Munition industry in Canada up to a total of 630 plants with 304,000 workers, and had obtained $175,000,000 from the people to lend to Great Britain for the further purchase of munitions: it

had established a War Purchasing Commission, under Hon. A. E. Kemp, which had controlled purchases and administered payments to a total of about $100,000,000 without a suspicion of trouble or even partisan attack; it had organized a Transport system under A. H. Harris as Director which controlled 75 ocean steamers and handled 2,250,000 tons in the year, besides helping to guide the complex war interests of the country in railway transport; it was at the end of the year, trying to develop a system of National Service which would include the whole country in its scope and influence.

Military Administration of Sir Sam Hughes: Speeches and Policy

Time which mellows criticism, weakens partisan feeling and modifies personal animosities, will seize the large things which Sir Sam Hughes did during his period of war-work, draw a veil over the lesser things which he did not do or did badly, forget the unwise things which he said and which for a time rankled in public and private memories. It is always easy after an event to say that matters would have come out all right without the particular lever or personal force which moulded them; it is not impossible that a Hughes at the head of the Militia Department in 1900—excellent Minister as Sir F. Borden was in many respects—might have sent 70,000 men to South Africa instead of 7,000. For concentrated effort and energy the Valcartier Camp of 1914, with its 33,000 men ready for the ships in six weeks, will be long remembered; as a matter of practical result and with all due consideration for details, or error in act or policy, the raising of 400,000 men in this country will stand as a great achievement. An Army of 5,000,000 would be the United States equivalent if that country's population be accepted as 100,000,000.

The work of enlisting, organizing, equipping and partially training such an army was a great one, no matter how many defects there were in the process or how much criticism may have been justified as to details. The provision of arms and ammunition in a fully-equipped Peace community, the creation of lines of communication units, ammunition supply columns, transport commissariat, medical service, hospitals, etc., entailed immense labour. The carrying of troops over the 3,000,000 square miles of Canada's area and their transport across the Atlantic was a great task in itself. The re-organization of the Department and its various sections, the allignment of new and strange duties and heavier responsibilities for its Staff, the provision of adequate care for wounded in England and in Canada through a special Commission—these and many other matters were a part of the Minister's work and achievement.

On the other hand his critics and opponents claimed that all Sir Sam Hughes' zeal and energy and patriotism and democracy were marred and the results broken by his personal egotism and arrogance of manner, and that he had made himself the head and chief of the military forces of Canada in a way quite different from that of the Minister of War in any other country—had transferred

a civilian position into a purely military one. Political antagonists such as the Toronto *Star,* which had been friendly at the beginning of the War, gradually merged into hostility; inconsiderate and blunt treatment of officers aroused ill-feeling in many personal quarters; rash or unwise utterances such as that about the Ypres salient estranged strong party supporters; the usually valued trait of standing by friends or by a policy became unpopular when applied to Wesley Allison or to the Ross Rifle; the intense optimism which at the beginning did such good service and only smiled at the sneers evoked by his reference to a possible 500,000 men from Canada, became harmful to recruiting at certain stages of difficulty.

As to details, when the first rush of troops to Valcartier was over, the Minister was criticized in Militia circles for not then, and subsequently, attaching Overseas units to existing home Regiments, so as to preserve their names and honours for the future—though no such public suggestion was made at the time; he and the Department were increasingly criticized during 1915 and 1916 for not paying more of the $12,000 or $15,000 which the equipment and raising of a Battalion was said to cost the officers and local public; he was charged with undermining the discipline and the mutual respect of officers and men by free public criticism of the former—at Valcartier, Toronto, Kingston, and London, in particular; equipment was declared to be deliberately provided in Canada which it was known would have to be discarded in England. He was blamed when transportation troubles held up troops in Canada, when training requirements held them in England, when casualties at the Front compelled the breaking up of Battalions; he was criticized, with more justice, but also with some unfairness, for chaotic conditions in the administration of Canadian military affairs in England.

Politics inevitably came into the situation. The Minister was a shining mark in such a connection and he did not escape the vigorous criticism of Liberal papers such as the Toronto *Globe* and Winnipeg *Free Press*—and of some Conservative journals such as the Montreal *Mail,* the Winnipeg *Post,* the Orangeville *Sun* and Toronto *Telegram;* the sniping of press writers such as H. F. Gadsby and Arthur Hawkes; the Parliamentary denunciation of opponents such as Hon. Wm. Pugsley and F. B. Carvell and George W. Kyte. It was claimed by the Toronto *Star*—which had never been partisan in this connection—on Aug. 2nd that masses of Canadian-made equipment and supplies were scrapped when they reached England as not harmonizing with British Army requirements and rules. Transport waggons, the Eaton machine gun Battery, bicycles, boots and the Oliver equipment, were instanced. To each of these charges the Department in an official statement on the 10th presented an almost complete denial. As to the Ross Rifle it was admitted during the year that the War Office had replaced it with the Lee-Enfield for active service.

The *Globe* was the leader in such party attacks as there were upon the Minister. Some of its statements were strenuous in the

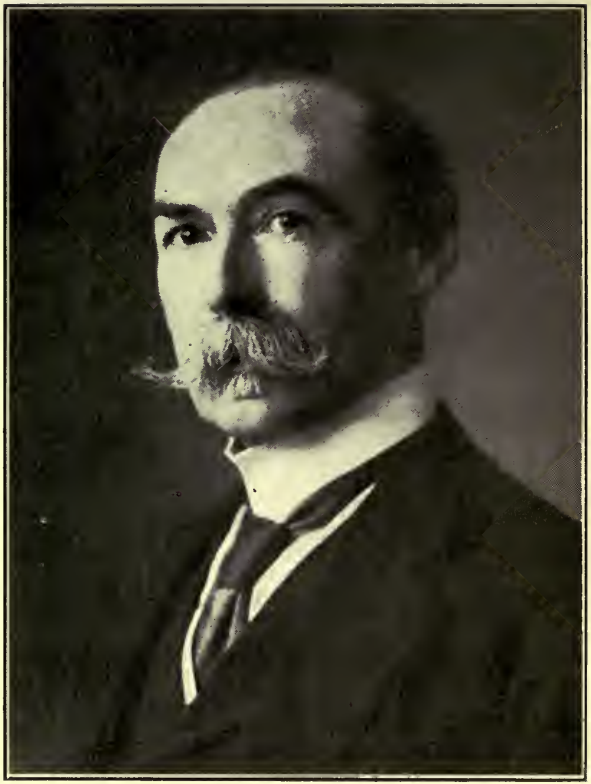
extreme and were obviously dictated by a keen belief in the necessity for strong speaking and acting in the premises. In its editorials of June 22-23 the Minister was vigorously attacked for "bluffing," "swashbuckling," recklessness in speech, injury to recruiting by such incidents as the Ypres letter. On the 28th it was stated that "in the regular and ordinary administration of the affairs of the Militia, the Department at Ottawa has failed and fallen down at every point—yes, at every point. In the arduous work of recruiting, the officers in charge have been hindered instead of helped by the officials in the Department. Wherever he goes the Minister, by his cheap affectation of contempt for law and precedent, makes the task of recruiting and of discipline needlessly difficult." On July 21 General Hughes was denounced for swagger and boasting and for "meddlesome interference" with officers from F.M. the Duke of Connaught down to the London camp commanders. But, in a long series of these articles, the most slashing was that of Aug. 24 in which the rumour that Sir Sam Hughes wanted, and might receive, a command in France was dealt with in language rare even to Canadian politics and involving the mixture of strong party criticism with stern personal denunciation:

> It would be a crime, the ghastliest and most murderous crime of the War, no matter what the excuse or what the cause, were General Sir Sam Hughes given a real command of living soldiers in a genuine engagement anywhere on the War's battlefront. . . . The Prime Minister has long lost grip on the Government, even as the Government has lost grip on the Canadian situation. The Allison dishonour and the Camp Borden horror are only the most conspicuous of the Government's burdens. But the fortunes of any Government or of any political leader in Canada are as nothing, and less than nothing, compared with the fate of a Canadian Army on the French or Belgian front, dependent on the strategy and judgment of Sam Hughes. To acquiese in such a crime, as a condition of his resignation from the Canadian Government, would be to try to wash out the reminders of political blundering in the life-blood of Canadian regiments. It is bad enough to have to suffer his aping of Napoleon as the world's other military genius; but to allow him a chance to put his apings into practice with the flesh and blood of Canada's sons and men—No!

Meanwhile the Minister appeared quite indifferent to party criticism; he was never so to personal attack. The details of his energetic work during the year must be dealt with as briefly as possible. Following the Premier's call for 500,000 men Sir Sam Hughes found the area of his labours greatly enlarged. At this juncture 225,000 men were in training at home and in England or on active service at the Front, and he proceeded at once to attack the larger proposition with the matter of trained officers as one of the chief problems. On Jan. 3rd the Minister announced that "the Department is taking steps to obtain the best officers available to organize new battalions. What we especially desire is strong men who have had successful business or professional training. Just as in the case of Clive, Nicholson and many others, so to-day the best soldiers are men such as engineers, barristers, contractors—large business men with military training." He added the characteristic statement that "they far surpass the professional soldier." He was very confident as to success in the raising of this

ROBERT YOUNG HEBDEN,

Chief Agent, Bank of Montreal, New York; Connected with various American financial organizations in aid of the British Allies.



EDWARD FIELD HEBDEN,

Appointed, in 1916, after 46 years of service, Managing Director, Merchants Bank of Canada, Montreal.

TWO BROTHERS IN CANADIAN BANKING.

force and at a banquet of the 2nd Military District in Toronto on Jan. 4 expressed his belief strongly while announcing that the allotment of men to be raised had been made as follows: Toronto district, 5 divisions; Eastern Ontario, 2 divisions; Western Ontario, 2 divisions; Manitoba and Saskatchewan, 3 divisions; Alberta, 2 divisions; British Columbia, 2 divisions; Quebec, 3 and possibly 4 divisions; Maritime Provinces, 2 divisions.

About this time the 3rd Canadian Division (18,000 men) was sent to the Front, under Maj.-Gen. M. S. Mercer, C.B., and was made up of the 7th Infantry Brigade, which included the Royal Canadian Regiment—recently brought from Bermuda where it had been stationed for many months—the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, the 42nd and 49th Battalions; the 8th (Mounted Rifles) Brigade which was composed of four Regiments of Mounted Rifles fighting on foot, and the 9th Infantry Brigade. There were, also, the Divisional (Corps) Troops composed of the Royal Canadian Dragoons, Lord Strathcona's Horse, two Engineer Fortress Companies and Signal units; with four siege-artillery Batteries, three Tunnelling companies, Railway construction corps, Ammunition parks, sanitary sections, supply columns, casualty clearing stations and hospitals, field butcheries and bakeries, veterinary sections, Ordnance travelling workshops, depôts for medical supply, transport, veterinary, remount, ordnance, pay and postal services.

Early in January Sir Sam Hughes made a recruiting tour of his constituency of Victoria and Haliburton—said to have already enlisted 2,000 men—with a programme which included 20 speeches in two days and a concluding meeting at Lindsay on Jan. 8 when he stated that recruits were coming in at the rate of 1,000 a day while optimism prevailed in a declaration that "before the snows of next winter commence to fall a treaty of peace will be signed that will forever crush German autocracy." On Jan. 20 the offer of a 4th Division to the War Office was announced and succeeding meetings were addressed by Sir Sam at Prescott and other points. At Peterborough (Jan. 22) he made special reference to the value of his Temperance policy in the Army. "Of all the men enlisted in the Dominion the cases of drunkenness have totalled less than two men per 1,000." In the Commons on Feb. 23 the Minister took occasion to define his position as to War honours in connection with the statement of Col. J. A. Currie on the preceding day that "there were only two men who stood between me and any decorations that might have come to me, or any 'mention in despatches,' and these were General Alderson and the Minister of Militia here." To this the Minister replied as follows: "In regard to decorations, the Hon. member for North Simcoe has as much to do with them as I have. I was not in the field, and therefore was in no position, other than from hearsay, to make a recommendation, even supposing I had the right to do so. Every one will admit that it would be a great presumption on the part of anyone who had not been in the field, and who was not familiar with the actual operations, to interfere in the sense of making any recommendation."

General Hughes had always believed in French-Canadian patriotism and often declared in his speeches that they were doing well in this crisis—though, at times, he added that they might do better. One of their members, G. H. Boivin, told a Toronto audience (Feb. 27), in return that the Minister's "tremendous energy in the raising and outfitting of armies marked him out as a sort of electric dynamo." Typical of Sir Sam's brusque way of saying things was his reference to Ottawa's young men, as reported in a New York *Times* interview of Feb. 27: "I saw 600 able-bodied young men coming out of a rink last night with nothing to do. Make them work. They ought to be enlisted and getting in shape to fight Germans instead of yapping at a hockey game." He added that Canada was raising a trained democratic Army. "Both of the adjectives I have just used, trained and democratic, are of the utmost importance in understanding this situation. Our strength, up to 1,750,000 men, if necessary, will be in a volunteer army of citizens, every man trained in modern methods of warfare. And the lesson of all history is that the democratic army, after it gets its bearings, always defeats the standing army of professionals." On Mar. 9th the Minister left Ottawa for England and the Hon. A. E. Kemp relieved him officially. On his way he addressed a military recruiting meeting in Montreal and made this remark as to the Universal training which he strongly supported: "I would infinitely rather have a yoke of oxen hauling 10,000 empty bags than have 10,000 untrained men in an army behind me. They are useless, and they must be fed and taken care of. I would rather have 100 trained men than 10,000 untrained patriots." As to the 275,000 men already raised it was infinitely more than most people had ever thought possible. In 1913 Lord Roberts had asked him if Canada would contribute 10,000 men in case of the great war which the Field Marshal feared was coming and the Colonel Hughes of that day told him they might place 30,000 men in France, if required. He thought that, now, Montreal alone could raise 70,000 more men. "I would respectfully ask the young man, and urge the business man to point out to the young man, the great necessity, and his own part in it." Lord Shaughnessy urged caution and discrimination. Meanwhile, on Mar. 1, Canada had been divided, by General Orders, into the following Military Districts:

Military District*	Headquarters	Commander
No. 1	London	Col. L. W. Shannon
No. 2	Toronto	Brig.-Gen. W. A. Logie
No. 3	Kingston	Col. T. D. R. Hemming
No. 4	Montreal	Brig.-Gen. E. W. Wilson
No. 5	Quebec City	Col. A. O. Fages
No. 6	Halifax	Maj.-Gen. Thomas Benson
No. 10	Winnipeg	Col. H. N. Ruttan
No. 11	Victoria	Col. A. T. Ogilvie
No. 12	Regina	Col. N. B. Eager
No. 13	Calgary	Brig.-Gen. E. A. Cruikshank

Each District Officer was proclaimed the representative of the Minister of Militia and Defence and charged with responsibility for (1) the efficiency, discipline and interior economy of the troops; (2) the military training of the officers and men under his com-

*NOTE.—On Aug. 1 the Valcartier, Petawawa, Borden and Hughes Camps were made Military Districts.

mand; (3) the arrangements for mobilization and the maintenance of mobilization equipment; (4) the maintenance of the armament, works and buildings; (5) the economical control of all expenditures; (6) the proper conduct of all departmental services; (7) the compilation of the necessary estimates for such services; (8) recruiting and discharges; (9) inspection of barracks, armouries, etc.; (10) the issue and return to stores of arms, ammunition, equipment, etc.; (11) the collating, compiling and forwarding to Headquarters of all returns, etc.

The Minister reached England a couple of weeks later and on Mar. 20 was given the freedom of Falmouth with the Mayor's flattering description of him as "the Kitchener of Canada." On the 22nd he was present at a Royal entertainment to wounded soldiers in Buckingham Palace and afterwards held conference with Canadian Brigade Commanders at Shorncliffe and Bramshott, with reports showing the conspicuous good conduct of the soldiers in training. In England the Minister found much that required attention amongst Canadian troops and in their organization. He and his Department had been blamed in Canada for not sending troops more rapidly overseas; very often this had been due to lack of Imperial and Canadian transport agencies. Some of the conditions prevalent in England at this time were not the fault of the Canadian Department though, no doubt, there was always room for more and better organization. It was semi-officially stated from Ottawa, for instance, that the matter of surplus officers in Britain was a difficult one and it was pointed out that with the first Division 400 extra officers had gone over, of whom many, though not all, had been absorbed into regiments at the Front. With succeeding Contingents from Canada there had gone the regulation number of officers; but when drafts were sent from England to Flanders few officers were required, and the result was that there were in England about 600 extra officers. It was considered necessary to keep a certain number for emergencies; others the Minister now decided to send back to Canada for training purposes; some, unfortunately, preferred to stay in England and would accept no opening at the Front which did not give them full rank nor would they accept opportunities in British Regiments. How these were dealt with did not appear.

Meantime the General's enthusiasm was finding full fling. To the London *Chronicle* of Mar. 30 he said with emphasis: "We have got to lick the German Armies so that this thing cannot come again. Yes, sir, the safety of the world hangs on that. We have got to blow the bugle of human liberty. Look how it rings into the souls of men wherever freedom is loved. We have raised 300,000 men in Canada and we can raise as many more." As to the future: "Don't let any man in this country or among any of our Allies imagine for one moment that our boys have laid down their lives in France for a patched-up peace. No, this War is to a finish." On Apr. 3 he reviewed the Canadian troops at Shorncliffe and presented various decorations granted by the British and Russian Governments. In

his address a statement was made of some historic importance: "When we sent over the first Division we thought we should probably have finished, with the exception, perhaps, of some reinforcements." Following this came the Shell controversy in Parliament, the recall of the Minister to Ottawa and a farewell tribute to the latter from the London *Daily Express* (Apr. 5): "Neither a Government nor a combination of individuals could do what Sir Sam Hughes has done to secure and perfect the organization of the Expeditionary forces." On Apr. 18 Sir Sam Hughes faced the charges in Parliament, and later before the Commission of Inquiry, and came through the conflict in characteristic style with no stain upon his personal probity, with the main charges discarded and with only matters of personal discretion and verbal opinion as targets for public criticism.*

During the next month or two the Minister's time was chiefly devoted to this question and, to that extent of course, taken away from the important issues of recruiting, equipment and military administration which required attention. He, however, managed to do and say a good many things. On May 23 he reviewed 10,000 Overseas troops at Toronto before their leaving to train at Niagara and a little later 4,000 school Cadets; on June 8 he presented Colours at Ottawa to the 77th Battalion; on the 5th Lieut.-Col. H. W. Laird (Regina), who had just returned from Flanders and England, told the press that "the Canadian soldier is the best-clothed and equipped and most regularly fed soldier in the world. He gets everything he can reasonably desire, and his personal comfort is very closely looked after by his officers." The Minister's tribute to Lord Kitchener's memory at this time (June 7) was an eloquent one: "He has been a great asset to the British Empire, a worthy example of patriotic statesmanship, an inspiration to the youth and mature manhood in all lands, and in this great struggle for human liberty a stay, a balance, a steadier of public opinion, as well as a source of confidence to the brave soldiers of the Empire."

It was followed by one of those curious incidents which so stamped Sir Sam Hughes' characteristics upon public life. "'The last time I saw Kitchener,' said the Minister on June 9 to the Ottawa *Journal*, 'I strongly urged that the Ypres salient be abandoned. I pointed out that it was being held more out of sentimental than military considerations. I told him how losses among British troops holding this bloody angle had been 100 per cent. Kitchener was deeply affected by what I said. He told me to give him my proposition in writing, that he would communicate with Gen. Sir Douglas Haig, the British Commander-in-Chief. Next day, however, I received a cable informing me of the charges made against me in Parliament. There was nothing for me to do but to come home and face my accusers; the question of holding the Ypres salient remained in abeyance and our boys were left to hold a position that was almost untenable.'" The publication of this

*NOTE.—See Sub-Section relating to Munitions.

interview evoked an official statement from Sir Robert Borden approved by Gen. W. G. Gwatkin, Chief of Staff for Canada, that "in view of the heavy losses sustained during the past two weeks by the Canadian forces in defending the position known as the Ypres salient, inquiry has been made of the British General Staff, and information has been obtained that the position is an important one, and that notwithstanding the serious losses incurred, it is thought necessary to defend it." Following this the press on June 14 published a letter written by Sir Sam Hughes to Lord Kitchener on Mar. 24 before leaving London, as follows:

Dear Lord Kitchener: Since leaving you I have met a number of Canadian officers who have been discussing the Ypres salient which our Canadian boys are now going up to hold. They have been drawing plans of it for me, and show that it is practically new territory. There are no proper trenches or protections; a complete new defence line will have to be made. They maintain, also, that they will be under fire practically on two sides, or in fact, three sides most of the time, and that as the town of Ypres is no longer fit for habitation the new lines should be straightened, the British locating them from new positions, taking in Ypres, leaving the enemy the worst possible ground. They point out, too, that in building their new trenches, if the present lines are followed, it must be done practically in the open and under fire, and will entail great and unnecessary sacrifice. I do not know whether or not your attention has been drawn to this fact, but there can be no harm in making a suggestion. I presume, however, the whole matter rests with our mutual friend, Sir Douglas Haig. Hoping you will kindly give this matter consideration or submit it to Sir Douglas Haig for consideration. Faithfully, (Signed) Sam Hughes.

A storm of censure and criticism followed in a large part of the press on the ground of interference with the policy of the combined Staffs of the British and French Armies who had to deal with issues in which a salient was only one spoke in a vast wheel; because this particular one was the vital gateway to Calais, to the safety of the French coast and of England; because the Minister was said to be hurting recruiting and prejudicing public sentiment in an injurious way. *The Journal* (Cons.), however, claimed that only a portion of the Ypres salient was affected; the Ottawa *Free Press* (Lib.) supported the Minister as did the London *Free Press* which was the only prominent Conservative paper doing so. J. L. Garvin, British editor and War critic (though not a responsible Minister) took the same view as Sir Sam, while Douglas Newton in his book, *The Undying Story*, said of Ypres: "It stands on a ganglion of roads and railways, that command the entire tract of this countryside. Take Ypres and the battle was won. Take Ypres and the roads to Calais and the coasts were open."

In the Commons on May 1st the Prime Minister gave an elaborate analysis of the war-work of the Militia Department—without, however, any special reference to the Minister. He stated that the expenditures of the Department in the 13 months ending Apr. 30 had been $146,679,117 or more than the pre-war annual military expenditure of the British Government and pointed out the varied and responsible nature of the work carried on including Military Operations, Training and Staff Duties, Musketry, Signalling, Mobilization, Recruiting, Supplies and Transport, Discharge

depots for returned soldiers, Medical Services and Corps, Dental Corps, Ordnance and Artillery, Military Hospitals, Military Schools of Instruction, Finance, Hygiene, military stores, Engineers small-arms and munitions and the Dominion Arsenal. "It is almost impossible for Hon. members who have not been brought closely in touch with the activities of the Department, to realize the enormous burdens of responsibility and of the work which have been undertaken by the officers of the Department." Of those whose work and duties were specifically mentioned the following may be recorded:

Surgeon-Gen. Eugene Fiset, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Maj.-Gen. W. G. Gwatkin, C.B.
Maj.-Gen. D. A. Macdonald, C.M.G., I.S.O.
Brig.-Gen. V. A. S. Williams.
Maj.-Gen. W. E. Hodgins.
Major E. F. Davis.
Lieut.-Col. C. S. MacInnes.
Col. J. S. Dunbar.
Col. R. J. Gwynne.
Surgeon-Gen. G. Carleton Jones.
Col. J. F. Macdonald.
Brig.-Gen. H. M. Elliot.
J. W. Borden.
Major G. C. W. Gordon-Hall, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. H. Kemmis-Betty, D.S.O.
Col. R. A. Helmer.
Lieut.-Col. F. A. Lister, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. A. Z. Palmer.
Col. J. L. Potter.
Col. J. Lyons Biggar.
Lieut.-Col. W. Hallick.
Brig.-Gen. G. S. Maunsell.

On June 11 the Minister was at Quebec where he inspected 20,000 troops at Valcartier and had an audience with Cardinal Bégin as to recruiting in the Province, regarding the selection of Catholic chaplains for the troops, and as to a supply of French Canadian officers for training. Following this he reviewed and inspected the troops in the Maritime Provinces. The St. John review (June 13) was one of the most elaborate in Provincial history and to the assembled officers afterwards the Minister said: "So long as I am Minister of Militia no officer will ever be put in charge of human lives unless he is efficient and capable of leading the men in battle. I would sooner send an empty sack at the head of Canadian troops than an officer who is not capable in every respect to take charge of his men. For I value the life of the most unimportant soldier as highly as I do that of any officer." So in a speech at Aldershot, N.S., on the following day. He was at the Niagara Camp inspecting 12,000 troops on the 21st and on the 22nd, in reviewing about 11,000 troops at London, another and minor incident occurred which brought the Minister much criticism. The exact words were not given in the local press but the London *Advertiser,* a Liberal paper, declared that Sir Sam called the officers together and "severely criticized some of the higher officers in the presence of their juniors." The result was much outside censure based upon rumours as to what actually was said and *The Advertiser's* description of the alleged utterance as "a wholesale and ruthless condemnation of the staff." As this fol-followed upon the announcement that the London Camp would not be so large as expected—after a local expenditure of $100,000—owing to the construction of Camp Borden, there was, no doubt, real feeling at the back of it. On the 25th the Minister was at Winnipeg and a little later at Camp Hughes inspecting 22,000 troops in training.

On July 15 the corner-stone of the new Dominion Arsenal, under construction at Lindsay—the county capital of the Minis-

ter's constituency—was laid by General Hughes. In his speech he described the town as admirably suited for the location of the work. "We have one Arsenal of this kind already in Quebec, but in these days of submarines it would be very easy for an enemy to come up the river and reduce it, and our boys would be without supplies of ammunition. Again, in case of an invasion from the United States, Quebec might easily be cut off from Ontario and the rest of the Dominion. And, with all due regard to the Province of Quebec, in this great war, it has not done its duty as it should and would if the young manhood of the Province had been taken in hand by the proper people, who have benefitted so much from British institutions in days gone by." He gloried in the fact that 4,000 soldiers had been raised in this district. In saying farewell to Kitchener's Own Battalion of Montreal on July 17 the Minister stated that they would go as a unit and himself received high praise from Geo. E. Drummond for "an untiring energy and great capacity which raised, equipped and trained the Army of Canada so effectively in time of danger and will live in the history of his country and in the hearts of his fellow-countrymen."

Meanwhile Camp Borden had been established, organized and utilized amidst some natural difficulties, much hostile press criticism and with distinct hardships endured at first by the soldiers. It would appear that the Minister's idea was to have a great camp in Ontario to match Valcartier at Quebec and Hughes in Manitoba. This new one was located on the Pine Plains near Barrie and occupied about 24 square miles of a sand-plain well watered by two rivers. In its new state the troops who began to pour into the Camp early in July had to suffer much from sand-storms and though, as the weeks passed by, every possible comfort was provided for the men and much construction and improvement work carried on, yet there was considerable discomfort and a severe outside criticism of the Minister and the Camp which found an expression in the alliterative description of a visitor—E. B. Rees, M.P., of Melbourne, Australia—who characterized the Camp as "a place of sand, sin and sorrow." To this the *Canadian Military Gazette* responded by saying that Salisbury Plain must, therefore, have been a place of "mud, misery and madness!" Within a short time there were 30,000 men gathered together and, on July 10, after marching for hours in scorching sun and dust before Maj.-Gen. W. A. Logie, a riotous demonstration was precipitated on the appearance of the Minister of Militia in the evening. It was apparently led by some London Regiments who were discontented over their removal from Camp Carling and was not serious in its effect. The situation itself was chiefly due to parade conditions as the water supply of the Camp then was excellent, the sewage system good, the electric light system splendid; the roads were being steadily paved and the transportation facilities were easy. Later on, a lot of grass sprang up and the September rains did not bring mud as many expected. It may be added that the construction of this Camp, with the matters mentioned above, with its complete water-

works system, construction of many buildings, establishment of rifle ranges and armament features, the cutting of trees, clearing of ground, removal of stumps, had been under control of Colonel R. S. Low and his Construction Battalion. By the end of July 32,000 men or 35 Overseas Battalions were in training—an average of 914 officers and men. The Camp closed at the end of October with a great route march through Ontario. It may be added that the Brigade Commanders were as follows with certain specified changes owing to the departure of troops:

1st	Brigade	Colonel	W. C. Macdonald	6th	Brigade	Lieut.-Col.	Percy Domville
2nd	"	Colonel	J. A. Currie	6th	"	"	J. I. McLaren
3rd	"	Lieut.-Col.	E. S. Wigle	7th	"	"	W. H. Bruce
3rd	"	"	F. Howard	7th	"	"	E. S. Wigle
4th	"	"	Wm. Hendrie	8th	"	"	F. Howard
5th	"	"	Vaux Chadwick	8th	"	"	G. C. Royce
5th	"	"	B. H. Belson	9th	"	"	B. Robson

On July 30 General Hughes was again in England with F. B. McCurdy, M.P.—who on July 17 had been appointed by the Prime Minister as Parliamentary Under-Secretary for the Militia Department—acting in his place. Mr. McCurdy was a Halifax banker and financier who in 1911 had defeated the Hon. W. S. Fielding, then Minister of Finance in the Laurier Government. Sir Sam was received with various press tributes—the *Daily Mail* describing him as "having done for Canada what Carnot did for revolutionary France, in transforming in a few months a feeble militia into one of the great fighting forces of the world." The London *Post*, however, urged him to see to it that there was no favouritism or political influence in the Canadian Army. The times were too serious for that. On Aug. 4 he reviewed the Canadian forces at Shorncliffe and at Bramshott on the 7th, accompanied by Mr. Lloyd George, Secretary for War. During this visit the press gave the Minister much publicity and he was generously entertained by prominent people. To *Reynold's Newspaper*, on Aug. 13, he declared that England would get the 500,000 men promised by Canada. On the 17th he crossed to France, accompanied by Gen. Lord Brooke, Sir Max Aitken and Lord Rothermere; was permitted to inspect much of the British front during a week's stay and was received at Paris by President Poincaré. On his return and just before leaving for Canada, General Hughes gave a Dinner to the Secretaries of War and the Colonies and took occasion to pay "a tribute to the invariable, thoughtful and kindly consideration shown to all the Canadian commands by officials of the War Office." The Minister arrived at Halifax on Oct. 5, accompanied by the announcement—made so important in after correspondence with the Prime Minister—that he had appointed an Acting Overseas Militia Council. It also appeared that the King, upon recommendation of the Army Council, had made him an Hon. Lieut.-General in the British Army. In an interview he stated that certain reforms had been effected in the Canadian system in England and also improvements in training; that he had had many conferences with the War Office, Ministers and Commanders. He added that "plans have been perfected to extend the use of Canadian fish

as rations for our men. This has given great satisfaction. Not only do the men desire the ration of Canadian fish, but the use of fish for one day per week for the Canadian force has saved Canada already, approximately, $750,000."

General Hughes returned to find much of his old-time work distributed amongst others; much of the erstwhile bustle of his Department, with its scenes of intense activity and endless streams of callers, modified. Mr. McCurdy had most of the routine work of the Department in his hands; J. W. Flavelle was in charge of Shells and Munitions; Mr. Kemp and his Purchasing Committee had the War contracts and expenditures largely in hand; the National Service Commission, under R. B. Bennett, took up another branch of military work and organization; the Premier, within a brief period, was to appoint an Overseas Minister of Militia with full charge of matters touching the troops in England and at the Front. The Minister on Nov. 6-12 paid his last official visit to Toronto and said some things which were characteristic, received his usual share of criticism with one tribute which also should be recorded—that of Dr. Charles Sheard at a Conservative meeting on the 6th, when he said: "I have no patience with men who sneer at a great man who has gone up and down the country like a living dynamo stirring enthusiasm everywhere." Lieut.-Col. P. A. Guthrie, just back from the Front, declared that "there are too many people knocking Sir Sam Hughes; too many people who have done nothing else but knock. Where would Canada have been today if it had not been for the present Minister of Militia? Canada, like England, is too slothful in the times of peace." At a dinner given the Edmonton Highlanders on the 8th the Minister pointed out the difficulties of organization in England:

> You officers must go to Europe and take your chance whether you go into the battle line intact as a unit or not. We will do our best, but the Divisions must be properly organized. We were just completing the organization of the 4th Canadian Division when the Zillebeke affair happened, and that Division melted away. We then moved to the Somme, and some hard fighting used up our newly-formed 5th Division, so you will see the difficulties presented in the efforts to send complete units to the Front.

To a Methodist gathering held in one of the churches on the 9th—in honour of 6,036 Toronto Methodists on active service—Sir Sam declared that despite the present shortage in recruits he had no fear of results. "It needs more education," said he, "and we will get the extra 100,000 needed. Canada has always risen to the occasion, so have no fear. But if by next spring we have not got them, and we have to consider Conscription, then the districts which have given their fair quota will be exempted from such an order, so far as I am concerned." Then came one of those speeches which could not help but arouse controversy and dissatisfaction. It was delivered before the Empire Club at noon of the very day on which the afterwards published correspondence showed that the Premier had written asking for the Minister's resignation—though there was nothing to show any connection between the two

events. He commenced this remarkable speech* by reference to the $50,000,000 supposed to have been expended by Germany in the early stages of the War in promoting trouble and discontent in Allied countries, and declared that men in German pay still were circulating rumours and hindering enlistment in Canada and raising trouble in the United States. He dealt with matters upon which no real discussion was possible during war-time and no facts available for judgment aside from his own personal statements: "For the first year of the War Canada had practically no control of her forces Overseas. The administration, the promotion, the command, were all managed by the chief divisional officer commanding—an Imperial officer. Our transport, our rifles, our trucks, our harness, our saddles, our equipment, our shovels, our boots, our clothing, our waggons; those were all set aside and in many cases—I say it advisedly, and I say it on my own responsibility, as I am saying everything else here to-day—in many instances they were supplanted by inferior articles."

He then referred to an alleged control of their own troops in the matter of appointments, promotions and commands by the German countries of Bavaria, Saxony, Baden, etc., and declared that Canada had not in the earlier stages been given the same privileges. He had insisted upon Autonomy and Canadian control. "Therefore, our saddles were pulled out of the mud; our harness was scraped up; and article after article, department after department, was gone through, and to-day our stuff is used at the Front, by both Canadians and British in some parts, and is regarded as better than any other outfit there." The next point was that Canada had from the first taken the stand that promotion should be by merit alone; no particular comparison being made as British officers in the first year or two were plentiful and later were freely drawn from the ranks. He then referred to the wounded amongst whom in the first stages there could be no distinction as between French or British or Canadian, and went on: "When the convalescent period comes we have had men who were absolutely past the hospital period, who had lost weeks and months, and some of them a year of time, when they should have been back to the regiment, but who were spending their time at hospitals not under our control."

Then the change was made and they were looked after by Canadian doctors and nurses. "We made this change, and we restored 50 and 60 per cent. to the firing line within a given period, instead of 15 per cent., and the men are better attended to, and we have spent in 12 months $6,000,000 on this transaction." Such an address from a Minister of the Crown was bound to arouse controversy. He was said to have alligned Canada against England in certain matters and to have censured English hospitals and indirectly British medical men and nurses. A brief cable report to England aroused some criticism there and a natural defence of

*NOTE.—Verbatim report printed by the Toronto *Telegram* of Nov. 14 from the Empire Club stenographic notes.

home institutions in which the one recognized policy was the giving of most generous hospitality to wounded men from the Dominions. As to the Military matters dealt with no one but the Governments of Canada and Britain could speak authoritatively. On Nov. 14 it was officially announced from Ottawa that the resignation of the Minister had been asked for and given to the Premier. The correspondence between him and Sir Robert Borden was too lengthy to give in full.* It may be summarized as follows:

The Prime Minister	Sir Sam Hughes
Oct. 18: Appointment of Minister of Overseas military forces would lead to more efficient organization in England.	Oct. 23: Took issue as to need of more efficient organization and declared there was no reason for such an appointment.
Oct. 26: Could not concur in Sir Sam's views, and announced proposal would be discussed in Council.	Oct. 26: Proposed Sir Max Aitken to supervise Canadian military interests in England.
Oct. 26: Office must be established first and appointment made afterwards.	Oct. 26: "My idea is man instead of an office."
Oct. 31: Expressed surprise at hearing of appointment of Council in London in light of cable instructing Sir Sam to submit his proposals for consideration. Referred to Sir Sam's recall from England as a result.	Oct. 30: Stated that Canadian High Commissioner dominated during first year of war. Had just formed consultative Sub-Militia Council.
Nov. 9: Resignation requested.	Nov. 1: Referred to absurdities in other "lovely" Commissions appointed by Government. Accused Premier of making inaccurate statements.
	Nov. 11: Resignation tendered "with satisfaction."

There were one or two statements in the correspondence which may be quoted. The first (Oct. 23) was General Hughes' wholesale criticism of British methods—as used by the Acting High Commissioner—when defending his own administration of affairs in England: "For the first ten months our suggestions were practically ignored, our equipment, stores, supplies, armament, everything provided by us was set aside. The Pay Department was found to be absolutely chaotic; the Medical service, modelled on the British, lacked system, efficiency, and comprehensiveness." A resident Minister in England was characterized as absurd and the position of Sir Max Aitken was thus described: "As an intermediary in all diplomatic relations concerning our military force in Britain and at the Front, we secured the services of one of the ablest diplomats, namely, Sir Max Aitken." The letter of Oct. 26 indicated that Sir Sam would accept the new arrangements if Sir Max Aitken were appointed as Canadian war representative, and the position made subordinate to himself, with Sir George Perley retaining control of contracts and purchases. He objected strongly (Oct. 30) to the V. A. D. Hospitals.

The Canadian press gave the retiring Minister of Militia full credit for what he had done and much criticism for things he had said; there was a tendency to regard the retirement as inevitable and the Winnipeg *Telegram* (Cons.) applied the interesting phrase

*NOTE.—For the Premier's attitude see preceding Section.

"weird incompatibility of temperament" to describe the personal equation. The Hamilton *Spectator,* (Cons.) expressed this view: "Fortunate indeed was Canada in her Minister of Militia at the outbreak of the War. With all his faults, which were mostly virtues carried to excess, Sir Sam Hughes was the one man for the place at the time. His tremendous power of initiative and his amazing industry were needed. The herculean work he accomplished, all are now ready to acknowledge. But we have come to comparatively quiet times. With the temperament of a military dictator he cannot brook the restraints whereby responsible Ministers must ever be curbed." The retiring Minister made a farewell speech to his staff on Nov. 15 and declared that "interferences with and conditions imposed on the administration of this Department" had caused his action.

Interviewed in Toronto, after a visit to Cobalt, by *The Star* (Dec. 15) General Hughes made the statement that "there are enough men in England and France to-day to keep up six Divisions—that is, 120,000 men—or two Army Corps. Turner should have one corps and Currie the other." At Lindsay on Dec. 24 he addressed a recruiting meeting and supported the enforcement of the Militia Act and the calling out of single men for training. In a subsequent interview he said: "I firmly believe that Quebec Province, in common with all other parts of Canada, will loyally respond to the call to arms for universal training at once, and that compulsory Overseas service will follow as a matter of course."

The Ross Rifle matter, in which Sir Sam Hughes took deep interest, is dealt with elsewhere and so is the Aviation movement in which he took no interest. Other incidents of the year in connection with his Department included the active work of Schools of Instruction for Officers at Quebec, Halifax, Kingston and other points afterwards settled upon in each Military District; the appointment in January of Maj.-Gen. F. L. Lessard, C.B., a veteran of the South African War and Inspector-General of the Militia, against whom, it was believed, the Minister had some personal ill-feeling, to go Overseas "for the purpose of obtaining all the information and experience you may be able to gather, and which may benefit you as Inspector-General"; the statement of the Minister in Parliament on Feb. 23 that "it is the intention of the Government to apply to the purchase of machine guns the money subscribed for that purpose, amounting to $661,272"; an Order issued in March prohibiting officers commanding units in the Canadian Expeditionary Force from attaching any more subalterns for instruction and duty; the statement in the House on Mar. 28 that the travelling expenses of Sir Sam Hughes since the outbreak of the War had been $15,586; instructions issued in the autumn that all military motor cars in Government service should in future have O.H.M.S. painted on them.

In June the order forbidding Highland or Scottish Battalions wearing kilts was revised so that while the Department would not

put the country to the extra expense of providing kilts instead of trousers for the Highland Battalions, if the units or private people were willing to make up the difference in cost, then the Battalions could have kilts; in August soldiers not under orders for the Front were authorized to assist farmers in harvesting the crops and 18,500 did so; at this time, also, Orders were issued authorizing all Magistrates to try deserters upon receiving the Service roll attestation paper of the accused; on Aug. 17 the Department announced that parents of boys who had enlisted in the Expeditionary Forces and appeared at the last moment to claim their offspring, would not be allowed to do so in the future. Another abuse was met, at this time, by an Order-in-Council which prohibited the unauthorized wearing of uniforms, medals, etc., under pain of penalties provided; while a great boon was granted soldiers from Camp Borden or other points travelling for a distance of 100 miles or more, in bodies of 350 or upwards, who were in future to be charged only at the rate of one cent per mile for their transportation. Early in the year Sir Sam Hughes vigorously repudiated as a forgery a letter dated Oct. 27, 1899, and published in Beckles Willson's *Life of Lord Strathcona,* in which he was represented as having apologized to Gen. E. T. H. Hutton, C.B., when commanding the Canadian Militia, for certain remarks made at that time. He admitted and made public a letter dated Oct. 28 which included the words "my apology for giving way to temper and displaying an independent spirit." Following the Minister's retirement it was announced that Gen. W. G. Gwatkin, whose approaching return to England had been stated some months before, would remain as Chief of Staff.

The Shell Committee and Sir Sam Hughes; The Making of Munitions

The characteristics of General Hughes made bitter political attacks inevitable from time to time; he did things, but his manner of doing them, his unbounded confidence in himself and in those he entrusted with responsibility, made complications certain. The Shell Committee, created by the Minister, which had done much useful pioneer work in munition-making and of which Sir Sam was very proud as being his own child and its results in organization and production a credit to his military administration, was, also, a favourite object of Liberal attack from time to time. The $300,000,000 or so which it handled and the total contracts of $500,000,000 which it made up to the transfer of duties to the Imperial Munitions Board at the close of 1915 equalled years of the ordinary revenue of Canada and, as its later operations—in days when everyone wanted to make Munitions as distinct from the earlier period when few were anxious to take the risks—touched many interests and individuals there was bound to be some dissatisfaction and criticism.

As in Canada almost everything has to go into the political cauldron, so at the beginning of 1916 the late Shell Committee—composed of Col. Alex. Bertram, Col. D. Carnegie, Col. Thomas Cantley, G. W. Watts, J. W. Borden, E. Carnegie, Colonels T. Benson, Greville-Harston and F. D. Lafferty—was in that

unpleasant situation. The Hon. Wm. Pugsley (Lib.) in the Commons on Jan. 18, during the debate on the Address, stated that its actions had "produced scandals from which this country is reeking." His chief charges were (1) that large orders had been given to John Bertram & Sons and to other firms connected with members of the Committee, (2) that competitive tenders were not called for, (3) that $20,000,000 of orders had been placed in the United States at higher prices than the shells could have been made for in Canada, (4) that J. Wesley Allison, a friend of the Minister of Militia, a Canadian-New York financier and promoter, had been a go-between in various contracts to the great profit of himself and a group of American associates. Mr. Pugsley demanded "a full and complete investigation by a Committee of Parliament." A prompt reply to this speech came on the 19th from the Ottawa *Free Press* (Lib.):

> The Dominion Shell Commission, appointed by General Sam Hughes within six weeks of the outbreak of war under the chairmanship of General Alex. Bertram, practical mechanic, manufacturer and soldier, established in Canada an entirely new industry that has brought to and distributed throughout the Dominion, hundreds of millions of dollars. Six weeks after the opening of the War, and six months before Britain—compelled by her necessities decided to do the same thing—Canada proceeded to organize its privately-owned industrial resources for the manufacture of the shells that General Sam Hughes correctly predicted would be demanded in appalling quantities. It was a tremendous task—one for which there was no precedent, one which meant generally and largely a groping in the dark. It was a task for practical men, for captains of industry particularly connected with the metal trades, for those familiar with the manufactories of the country and their equipment, for tactful and essentially honest leaders. . . . Firms with which the Commissioners were connected were given orders at the outset because they were included among the few willing to try the experiment of making shells. Sir Alex. Bertram has denied that he had any but a nominal connection with John Bertram and Sons; comparatively high prices had to be fixed in order to tempt Canadian manufacturers into the new industry, and at that the total, we are assured, was $15,000,000 less than the amount allowed by the War Office; often the date of delivery offset a lower offer in price; many Liberal firms have handled contracts from the Commission.

This subject was the chief element in a number of succeeding speeches. The Hon. Arthur Meighen (Jan. 20) quoted from the Reports of D. A. Thomas, M.P., and Lionel Hichens, the British Commissioners of 1915, in eulogy of the work and operations of the Committee and, as solicitor-General, was precise regarding its technical position: "Upon being named by us at the request of the Imperial Government, they became an Imperial Government Committee, responsible to and answerable to the Government of this Empire. They conducted their business directly with the Imperial authorities. Communications passed from the Shell Committee to the Imperial Government and from the Imperial Government to the Shell Committee. Had they been in a position where we had authority over them, had they been constituted as a Committee under a Department of this Government, they would have been answerable to this Government; we would have had authority over them and we would have been responsible." The Hon. J. D. Hazen dealt with contracts in New Brunswick, defended the Com-

mittee in these respects and as to prices, and declared that "the perfecting of the organization was a great work" which had to be got through quickly without a devotion to small details which would have caused dangerous delays; G. W. Kyte and other Liberals claimed that the Committee was purely a Canadian concern and the Dominion Government entirely responsible for its operations.

On Jan. 25 F. B. Carvell, a Liberal leader from the Maritime Provinces, made one of his keen, slashing attacks upon the Government and especially the Minister of Militia and the Shell Committee. He contended that the Government was responsible for this organization because three of its members represented the Department of Militia and called it "a political Committee of the Conservative party of Canada"; he charged that "there were dozens and dozens of big manufacturing establishments who wanted to do work for the Empire, who went to the Shell Committee and demonstrated that they were in a position to do the work more expeditiously than anybody else, and who, because they did not have political influence, were unable to get an order, while millions of dollars' worth of work was given out to little mushroom companies, organized, operated and controlled by Conservative politicians and voters all over Canada"; he declared that the Government machine shops at Transcona, Quebec, Moncton, Sorel and Prescott should have been turned into Munition work and thus prevented private profiteering; he gave in detail the names and operations of a number of companies which made alleged undue profits—"the Dominion Bridge Co., profits of $1,400,000 on contracts for 500,000 shells; the Massey-Harris Co., profits of $400,000 out of 100,000 shells; the Universal Tool & Steel Co., profits of $500,000 out of 120,000 shells."

Mr. Carvell then attacked the Committee for not making fuses and for getting them done in the United States. "The Committee gave first an order for 833,333 fuses to the American Ammunition Co., New York, at $4.50 each. Later on a second order for 1,666,666 was given to the same Company at $4.00 each. The average price on the two contracts was $4.16⅔ per fuse. About the same time the Committee gave an order to the International Arms & Fuse Co., New York, for 833,333 shells, and a second order for 1,666,666 and paid $4.50 on the whole transaction. These 2,500,000 fuses will, therefore, cost this country nearly a million dollars more than the 2,500,000 bought from the American Ammunition Co." Mr. Carvell then attacked the Davidson Commission in respect to phases of its Inquiry, the Minister of Agriculture in connection with a Hay contract in New Brunswick, and concluded by urging a Committee of Inquiry.

Following Mr. Pugsley's speech and this new onslaught there was wide public discussion; the Liberal press, as a whole, demanding investigation and some Conservative papers taking the same ground. The Minister of Militia was not, directly, concerned in these charges as he had not actually controlled the Committee; but he had established it, was proud of its work and he assumed

responsibility for some of the matters dealt with by Mr. Carvell when he rose to speak in the House on Jan. 26. Sir Sam Hughes first dealt with the question of buying Colt pistols and machine guns in the United States and the difficulty of getting them from a neutral nation; here came in Hon. Colonel J. Wesley Allison. "I secured the services of a life-long friend of mine, Col. J. W. Allison, a man in whom I have had life-long confidence, a man who is the soul of honour and kindness. . . . Col. Allison followed the matter up, and it was arranged with Washington." The Minister added that in Col. Allison's connection with business firms in the United States for various contracts—of which Fuses were one—he used and signed the following letter:

> I have been and am doing my very best to secure the lowest prices possible for the Government, and above all things wish to do whatever I can to aid them in procuring the best workmanship, lowest prices, and largest deliveries possible; and if you are bidding for the manufacture of this fuse for the Shell Committee or the Canadian Government, I want it distinctly understood that I do not want any profit added to the price under any conditions, with the intention of providing a commission for me, as I would not under any circumstances accept a commission of any kind from anybody, in connection with this matter.

A record of the evolution and work of the Shell Committee followed with a description of preliminary difficulties in getting manufacturers to take it up, in getting capital for them to work with, in satisfying the War Office that the undertakings would be carried out, in changing spasmodic British orders to continuous ones, in changing production from empty shells to filled ones and then to fuses, etc., in obtaining steel in sufficient quantities. Prices and materials were dealt with comparatively although the Minister pointed out that neither he nor his Department interfered "in any shape, form or manner with the contracts or the prices." He added that the Committee had turned out in Canada 22,000,000 shells which consumed 800,000,000 pounds of steel and proportionate quantities of copper, lead, cordite, powder, etc. The fuse matter was not dealt with and minor issues were passed over.

On Mar. 2, in discussing his estimates, the Minister dealt with the general subject and stated that up to Feb. 15, 1916, his Department had made over 15,000 contracts with an aggregate expenditure of $114,000,000 up to the time when these matters were handed over to the War Purchasing Commission. The difficulties met at the outset with United States firms which declined to undertake delivery to countries at war were met by the employment of Colonel Allison: "I had been associated, for 25 or 30 years, with Colonel J. Wesley Allison in various matters. But in 1909 and 1910, we were concerned most intimately with the St. Lawrence Dam question. . . . I found Colonel Allison on that occasion an absolutely disinterested and straightforward business man. That is why I chose him to act as my adviser, counsellor and guide in connection with the various matters that would come before us in connection with this War." Colonel Allison had refused any commission. "I know that he was advised to take a proper commission

on purchases which he effected for France, Russia and Great Britain, but on such work he has refused to accept more than 50 per cent. of what was offered him for his services by those countries.'' The Minister added this statement: ''On tri-nitrotoluol, picric acid, copper, brass, zinc, ammunition of various kinds, Col. Allison undoubtedly saved upwards of $50,000,000 to Great Britain and Canada. Even when the British Government wanted a hundred rifles for testing purposes, they applied to Col. Allison for them.'' His total purchases for Canada were $5,814,056 and on these the ordinary commission would have been $1,609,564.

On the 7th Sir Sam referred to the fuses question and the status of the Committee: ''In 1914 we took steps to have fuses manufactured in Canada. Every firm that anyone could even dream of as being likely to indulge in the manufacture of these commodities was approached, and not one firm in Canada could be induced by any offer of assistance to go into the manufacture of these fuses. Later on, an order came to the Shell Committee from the British Government for 4,000,000 fuses. I had nothing to do with this—as I have had nothing to do with the Shell Committee—other than to ask the same gentleman (Col. Allison) to make sure that the lowest possible prices were obtained.'' Meanwhile David Carnegie, a British expert and Chief Ordnance adviser to the Shell Committee and the new Imperial Munitions Board, had returned to Ottawa from a visit to England and on Feb. 25 gave out an interview in which he said:

> It has been a great surprise to all in the Old Country to observe the skill and ingenuity of the Canadian manufacturers, and to note particularly the harmony with which they have done their work. They were amazed at the growth of output in such a short period, and the excellent quality of the work produced. Earl Kitchener particularly wished me to convey to General Sir Sam Hughes his high appreciation of the work he had done in connection with the Shell Committee operations. . . . There is surprise in Britain that there should be any question regarding the prices paid for munitions in Canada. Those best able to judge are astonished at the volume of the product of the Canadian manufacture and the moderate prices, when everything is considered. Many of the shells are being produced at lower prices than in the United Kingdom or the United States. The wonder is why there is any criticism in Canada concerning these shells when the people who are paying for them are so thoroughly well satisfied with what has been done, and with the product and the price.

These speeches and charges in Parliament were largely preliminary to the debate initiated on Mar. 7th by the motion of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Opposition Leader, asking for a Special Committee of the House to inquire into all contracts made or orders given by the Shell Committee. He reviewed the situation briefly and quoted a speech of Lord Curzon (June 23, 1915) stating that ''in Canada the system adopted by the War Office has been this: They have made their orders from an early date, through the Canadian Government, treating the Canadian Government, in fact, as their agents for the supply of munitions of war. Any requirements from the War Office here are communicated by letter or telegram to the Minister of Militia there. This officer constituted quite early in the day the Shells Committee . . . and the function of the

Committee is to advise the Minister as to the contracts which, on behalf of the Imperial Government, he shall conclude." Sir Robert Borden replied at length to this speech. He began by declaring that the only basis for the Opposition Leader's motion was in casual newspaper statements and reviewed the work of the Shell Committee which had succeeded in placing in Canada "orders amounting to $150,000,000 or $160,000,000, at prices considerably lower than the War Office in Great Britain were willing to approve and to pay. As a result of this not less than $15,000,000 was saved to the British Government. The business had developed to such an extent that orders to the amount of $400,000,000 and upwards had already been given."

He estimated that this business would add in labour and material at least $300,000,000 to the National wealth; of the total $100,000,000 worth of munitions had been exported and paid for. The men employed at date were 136,000 and the factories numbered 436, while several permanent new industries had been established, such as the production of zinc and spelter, the manufacture of brass, nitro-cellulose powder, sabulite, toluene and tri-nitro-toluene. As to prices the Premier was explicit: "Our prices at first for 18-pound shrapnel, with which we began in Canada, were slightly higher than the prices in Great Britain and slightly lower than those in the United States. . . . Upon information given to me from the highest authoritative quarter I assert that in respect of all other shells produced in Canada such as 18-pound high explosives, 4·5 inch and all other large shells, the production of which we began last summer, the prices in Canada have been, on the whole, lower than in either of the other two countries mentioned. In 90 per cent. of the cases the prices in Canada have been at least as low as those paid by the British Government in any other part of the world. I also affirm, from equally authoritative information, that while here, as in Great Britain, the deliveries have not been up to what was anticipated, nevertheless they are at the present time very good indeed, and I am confident they will compare favourably with those made in the United States." The conclusion was that the Government would inform the British authorities of these charges against the Commission and would co-operate in any inquiry they might make: "But without their consent, or approval, we do not propose to enter upon an investigation or inquire into such expenditures by the British Government, especially as such an inquiry could not fail to interfere very seriously with the work carried on by the Imperial Munitions Board." At the same time "if Sir Wilfrid Laurier or any of his followers has a charge to make against any member of the Government with respect to the Shell Committee or with respect to anything else, let him or his follower stand up in his place, and on his responsibility as a member, make that charge, and it will be investigated thoroughly and completely."

Then came another and more detailed and even more slashing attack by F. B. Carvell. He asserted that shell prices were higher

in Canada and not lower than in Britain or the United States; that deliveries were still slow and with not more than one-third of the orders delivered on time; that "the Shell Committee had squandered, not by the thousands or hundreds of thousands, but by the million, in taking big contracts to themselves and then were compelled to give contracts to many other people at the same exorbitant prices"; that all kinds of delays had occurred in the fuse contracts in order "that Colonel Allison might be able to get together his combinations and his sub-contractors, to arrange where the contracts were to go, to arrange the sub-contracts by which the shells were to be manufactured and to provide for his share of the profits of the transaction in the end"; that the great plants of the Canadian General Electric and the Dominion Steel Corporation had been ignored in the giving of orders, while the N. S. Coal & Steel had received $15,000,000 worth. Mr. Carvell then went into details of a large number of contracts in order to prove either favouritism or irregularities in price. His chief charge, however, was a revival of the one previously asserted and now elaborated in details. "This Shell Committee gave a contract in the United States for 1,666,666 of these (graze) fuses, not at $1.95 each as in Britain, not at $2.26, the same as was paid for the same article just one year before, but at $4; that is they paid $3,000,000 more than these fuses could have been bought for in England at that time." The speaker went on to claim that the American firms in question had never made a fuse, that $3,000,000 was advanced to enable them to get operations started, that no fuses had yet been delivered, that later on the Russell Motor Co., Toronto, had taken a contract at $3.50 per fuse or less than the United States crowd received, that the latter had "simply sublet the contracts to the friends and *confréres* of J. Wesley Allison." He charged Sir Sam Hughes with personal interference in the Committee's contracts and read a letter re the Universal Tool Steel Co., Toronto, which seemed to prove his point; quoted various British Committees of Inquiry in War times as precedents for the present and denounced the Minister of Militia for going to England at this juncture. During the next few days R. B. Bennett (Con.), Hon. Wm. Pugsley (Lib.) and others spoke at length on the issue. The latter (Mar. 14) summed up his charges as follows:

I, William Pugsley, on my responsibility as a member of this House, declare and charge (1) that the Shell Committee, appointed by the Minister of Militia, fixed excessive and unreasonable prices for shells and for other munitions and goods to be furnished to the British Government; (2) that such prices were fixed without competition and were far in excess of what would necessarily have been paid if ordinary business methods had been pursued, thereby involving an unnecessary excessive expenditure conservatively estimated at $80,000,000; (3) that said Committee gave large orders at such excessive prices and without competition to Companies in which members of the Committee were largely interested; (4) that there has been great and wholly unnecessary delay in furnishing the completed shells for use of the Canadian and British forces at the Front; (5) that the said Shell Committee neglected and delayed for an undue period of time to provide the fuses necessary to render the shells effective, and, failing to endeavour to provide for their con-

struction in Canada, as they might have done, proceeded to give and award, through J. Wesley Allison in the United States, contracts for fuses amounting to $22,000,000, on which they made an advance of $3,750,000; (6) that the making of the said contracts through said Allison was unwise and improvident and was entered into with the knowledge and connivance of the Minister of Militia, and the said Shell Committee failed to obtain delivery of said fuses for an unreasonable time; (7) that the Government of Canada had, through the Minister of Militia, to whom the said Shell Committee reported weekly, knowledge of such irregular and improper methods and acts of the said Shell Committee.

Hon. Mr. Meighen replied and contended that these allegations involved nothing except, perhaps, an error of judgment—no specific charge of wrong-doing. He went into various statements in detail and showed many alleged errors in the speeches and figures of his opponents. F. F. Pardee (Lib.) spoke on Mar. 28 and was followed by G. W. Kyte who reiterated and enlarged the Carvell-Pugsley charges. He read the original contract (June 19, 1915) with the American Ammunition Co. (E. B. Cadwell, President), attested by the Shell Committee and ratified and confirmed by the Minister of Militia "in accordance with authority duly conferred upon me by His Britannic Majesty's Government"; that with the International Fuse Co., New York, was exactly similar. The following details were stated: "The amount advanced upon contract to the American Ammunition Co. at the time of execution was $1,041,600; within four months afterwards they got a further advance of 5 per cent., making a total advance of $1,565,400. The contract of the International Fuse Co. was for 2,500,000 time fuses at $4.50 each, amounting to $11,252,000. The amount advanced was 10 per cent., epual to $1,125,000. Within four months another 5 per cent. was advanced, amounting to $562,500, making a total advance of $1,687,500. The minimum capitalization of the one Company was $3,000 and of the other $1,000." Mr. Kyte then produced a subsidiary agreement alleged to have been signed on June 10, 1915, before the above official contract, between B. F. Yoakum and E. B. Cadwell of New York and E. W. Bassick of Bridgeport, Conn., declaring that these three men were "entitled to receive as their total and aggregate commission for negotiating and effecting said contract the sum of $1,000,000 in the whole, being at the rate of 40 cents per fuse." Details followed as to the proportions which each man was to receive and another agreement, signed by the American Ammunition Co., undertook to pay over the money when received. It was further stated that an additional agreement in September, 1915, between J. Wesley Allison, of Canada, Eugene Lignanti and Benjamin F. Yoakum of New York agreed that Yoakum was to divide his portion of the above commission ($475,000) with Allison and Lignanti. Mr. Kyte specified several other concerns and contracts in which these men were to divide commissions—but they were not all Shell Committee contracts.

Sir Thomas White replied to this speech. He stated that many of the large orders given the N. S. Steel & Coal Co. were for steel and not shells; that the Dominion Steel Corporation *did* get over

$5,000,000 worth of orders for shells and the Canadian General Electric Co. $10,000,000; that some of the orders alleged to be given by the Shell Committee for political purposes were given after that Committee went out of existence; that the Government of Canada had not paid one cent commission upon the purchases of Colt revolvers and had paid the same price as any other Government outside of that of the United States, which had special terms; that he, for one, had never before heard of Lignanti and Yoakum or ever seen Allison and so with most of the members of the Government; that such an inquiry as the Opposition Leader asked would include "all confidential communications by cable or otherwise passing between the War Office and the Shell Committee and would reveal to friends and foes alike, the extent of the orders which had been placed in Canada, the resources of Canada, the present condition of all contracts placed by the Shell Committee in Canada." He pointed out that the Shell Committee had not spent one dollar of Canadian money in the $500,000,000 worth of contracts which it gave out, claimed that the usual procedure of the Shell Committee was to have its prices approved by the War Office before placing the orders, and declared that no charge had been made affecting the honour or integrity of any member of the Committee or the Government. The Minister gave an interesting explanation as to why the large orders to Canada were not still larger. "Great Britain, in order to place the $500,000,000 worth of orders she has placed in Canada, was obliged in many instances to buy exchange in America at a cost of from three to five per cent. and in other cases she was obliged to ship gold to this country in order to pay for the munitions ordered through the Shell Committee." After a vigorous defence of the Government's attitude in declining an investigation without the British Government's approval, or a direct charge against a member of the Government, Sir Thomas moved the adjournment of the debate.

The political situation had, meanwhile, become tense, the charges made were many and the specches of Messrs. Pugsley, Carvell and Kyte had not lacked in forceful bitterness, while the Public Accounts Committee had on Mar. 15, seen a large sheaf of telegrams passing between Allison and others as to contracts in the earlier stages of the War. As far back as January there had been vigorous demands for investigation from *The Globe* and even from some Conservative journals such as the Montreal *Star* and the former talked of "high finance bandits," of blunders worse than crimes and (Mar. 11) asked "if behind the blunderers the Minister of Militia is found moving the puppets under the hypnotic influence of his friend, Col. Wesley Allison." The Hon. Andrew Broder, a veteran supporter of the Government, now openly declared for an Inquiry and the Ottawa *Journal* (Cons.) stated that 20 Conservative Members also were in favour of it. Sir Robert Borden dealt firmly and promptly with the situation.

Following the unfinished speech of his Minister of Finance he cabled Sir Sam Hughes (Mar. 29) stating the charges and con-

cluding as follows: "I propose issuing Royal Commission forthwith to investigate fuse and cartridge case contracts and it is necessary that you return immediately for purpose of Inquiry." Sir Sam replied on the 30th: "Please state to House on my behalf that I have no improper connection with contracts referred to, or any other contracts. If any suggestion to the contrary is made I respectfully demand full investigation by the judicial tribunal presided over by Sir Charles Davidson. I shall sail first available boat." To Sir George Perley, at the same time, the Premier had cabled: "The Minister's relation to Allison as described by himself in Parliament is so close that, although the expenditure is by the British Government, and although such inquiries are unusual during progress of War, I feel it my duty to have Royal Commission issued forthwith. Please inform Colonial Secretary." On Apr. 3 the Premier tabled an Order-in-Council appointing a Royal Commission composed of Sir W. R. Meredith, Chief Justice of Ontario and Hon. L. P. Duff, Justice of the Supreme Court of Canada, "to make full and complete inquiry" into certain specified contracts made by the Shell Committee—those of the International Arms, American Ammunition, Edwards Valve and Providence Chemical Companies—and

Into the acts and proceedings of the Shell Committee, whether by themselves or by any other person or persons, directly or indirectly, and of the Minister of Militia and Defence whether by himself or by any other person or persons, directly or indirectly, in relation thereto or in connection therewith and into the negotiations therefor, the profits or prospective profits arising thereunder, the disposition, division or allotment of such profits or prospective profits, or of any commission or reward for procuring the said contracts or any of them and as to the persons interested in any such profits, prospective profits, reward or commissions, and generally speaking into all other acts, transactions and matters of every kind relating to the said contracts and each of them and to report the result of such inquiry with the evidence taken therein.

Sir Thomas White continued his speech on Apr. 4 and gave a careful analysis of the Fuse charges in particular. He pointed out that the advances to the American Ammunition Co. were guaranteed by the Guaranty Trust Co.—one of the greater financial institutions of New York; that although the only charges against a Minister were the tentative suggestions as to close relations between Allison and Sir Sam Hughes, yet the Premier had decided to have a thorough investigation into them; that the Inquiry was different in scope from what was demanded by the Opposition and dealt with the Minister's direct or indirect relations with the Shell Committee and with the actual administration and ordinary business of that body as a Canadian organization. "Our position is that they are not our agents; we have no authority over them whatsoever, as we have no authority whatsoever over the Imperial Munitions Board; and having no authority over the Shell Committee, there cannot be on the part of this Government any responsibility for its action." E. M. Macdonald followed in elaborate presentation of Opposition views and with the declaration that the Commission "from its very inception would be absolutely

nugatory." He claimed that it would have no power beyond the bounds of Canada and apparently argued that a Parliamentary Committee would have greater authority; he urged that Allison be at once extradited and brought to Canada. Mr. Broder said a few words in support of the Opposition motion and then Sir W. Laurier closed the debate with the deliberate charge that "in two contracts the Shell Committee, headed and presided over by the Minister of Militia, have misappropriated—I use the word advisedly—the funds entrusted to them." The division was 82 against the motion and 44 in favour—with Mr. Broder, A. A. Mondou, P. E. Lamarche and W. F. Maclean, Government supporters, voting for it.

Following these events *Industrial Canada,* the organ of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association, had in its April issue a slashing attack upon Allison, criticism of Sir Sam Hughes for his relations with that promoter and a declaration that the situation had become intolerable and that "the license to loot had to be terminated." The Premier's Commission policy was approved. On Apr. 16 General Hughes reached Ottawa from England and after a long conference with the Premier discussed matters with his counsel. On Apr. 18 he addressed the Commons at some length and commenced by saying that he had asked the Prime Minister to administer the affairs of his Department while the Commission was sitting. He reviewed the pioneer work of the Shell Committee and stated as to the two chief contracts under investigation that the Companies concerned were "now employing between them nearly 8,000 men, that they had invested in plant, machinery, and materials fully $6,000,000, that they had, with the exception of one other Company, done better in that work than any other concern in North America, that the British Government, through Morgan & Co., had recently given one of these firms a new contract for 4,000,000 additional time fuses and the other an order for 1,000,000 time fuses, and that every dollar of the money advanced was protected by the guarantee of the Guaranty Trust Co." He reviewed a number of matters in which Col. Allison had aided him, or the Committee, or the Government, declared the advances to the United States concerns were neither unusual or improper, and that the Canada Car & Foundry Co. had been advanced $3,000,000 by the Russian Government before a fuse was delivered and quoted the slow deliveries of many United States orders. He denounced the Opposition fiercely for bringing up unproven "piffle" in a time of serious war and spoke with a sort of defiant forcefulness which was impressive.

The Royal Commission held its first Session on Apr. 26 with an imposing array of Counsel which included Eugene Lafleur, K.C., J. S. Ewart, K.C., and Wallace Nesbitt, K.C., for the Minister; N. K. Laflamme, K.C., for the Shell Committee; G. F. Henderson, K.C., for Col. Allison; I. F. Hellmuth, K.C., as Chief Government Counsel and E. F. B. Johnson, K.C., representing the Opposition Leader. F. B. Carvell and his associates in the charges were aided by S. W. Jacobs, K.C., and F. H. Markey, K.C., of Montreal, while A. W.

Atwater, K.C., represented the International Fuse Co. It is impossible to go into the voluminous details of the Inquiry here. Of the witnesses Colonel David Carnegie (Apr. 26) assumed full responsibility for the fuse orders placed in the States but stated that Sir Sam Hughes acted for the British Government and that the War Office did not approve the placing of these orders in the States as interfering with arrangements between it and J. P. Morgan & Co.; Sir Alex. Bertram (May 3) indignantly denied any intermediary in these contracts or the reference of any one to Col. Allison, and from his evidence it appeared that the War Office had paid the Committee $345,222,874 for shells which had cost the latter $303,125,289 and that the Committee had handed over to the Imperial Munitions Board a surplus on Nov. 30, 1915, of $41,360,184.

Col. Thomas Cantley (May 5) stated as to the Agreement of July 1, 1915, between the Shell Committee and General Hughes, acting for the British Government, and Messrs. Bertram, Cantley, Watts and E. Carnegie, manufacturers and members of the Shell Committee, involving $148,628,110 worth of munitions, with two other agreements totalling $200,000,000, that "the four contractors undertook a legal as well as a moral liability and in our opinion the legal liability did not cancel the moral liability. Legally, as we were responsible for the losses, we should be entitled to the profits. When it became evident that there would be profits, all the members decided to turn them over to the War Office." E. B. Cadwell, President of the American Ammunition Co., testified (May 11) as to the agreement for dividing $1,000,000 commission on the contract for 2,500,000 fuses between himself ($250,000), E. W. Bassick, ($275,000), and B. F. Yoakum ($475,000). B. F. Yoakum (May 13) stated that his total, as above, was to be shared with J. Wesley Allison—the latter to receive $220,000, of which $30,000 was to go to Col. Wm. McBain, well known in Canadian Military circles, $10,000 to Geo. W. Stephens of Montreal, $50,000 to Eugene Lignanti of New York, and $105,000 to Miss Mabel Edwards, Secretary and sister-in-law to Allison. Small payments on account were said to have been made to each of these beneficiaries. Messrs. McBain and Stephens stated that the payments to them were in the nature of adjustment in connection with general War commission business and not this specific contract.

Col. F. D. Lafferty and Gen. Thomas Benson of the Committee stated (May 15) that all contracts for fuses were arranged by Messrs. Carnegie and Bertram. J. Wesley Allison on May 18 dealt with the partnership in commission and financial work between himself, Yoakum and Lignanti, the many War contracts or commissions they had obtained,* and some they had not got. He admitted that he had accepted a commission from the sellers in connection with a cartridge contract executed by General Hughes for the British War Office, but stated emphatically that General

*NOTE.—General Hughes afterwards estimated Allison's total contracts from British or Allied Governments at $500,000,000.

Hughes had no interest in the commission, and did not know that the American companies were paying it. He declared that he had never accepted any commission on "Canadian business" which he had handled for General Hughes. As to the fuses he had been asked by General Hughes and Col. Carnegie to organize American interests for the making of these fuses and stated that Yoakum, a financial man of experience, had undertaken to do this and had interested Cadwell and Bassick in the matter. Allison denied any intention of taking a commission in the matter.

General Hughes testified on May 30. He described the contracts with the members of the Committee as matters of form: "As everybody understood that these gentlemen were not personally to pay any losses, and would not take the profit, and as the War Office desired that the business should be put in the form of a contract, and as we had no lawyer to raise objections, the contracts were signed." The objections of the Morgans of New York as United States agents of the British War Office to General Hughes or the Shell Committee letting contracts there were characterized as the work of "a ring"; correspondence between the Minister and Gen. Bertram, submitted to the Commission and published, in which the former recommended that certain contracts be given to specified parties—including Gen. Hughes' son-in-law in a Lindsay concern —were admitted to be correct; unwavering confidence was expressed in Col. Allison and ignorance stated as to his relations with Yoakum *et al,* while the elimination of the Shell Committee was described as due to the transfer of munitions in England to a responsible Minister and his appointment of a new body in Canada while the $15,000 bonus to Col. Carnegie for his services was said to have been given by him to the poor of London.

As to the charge of favouring United States manufacturers the Minister said: "The two contracts for fuses were given to the United States men only because that part of the work—very much the most difficult—could not be done in Canada so expeditiously. The fuses were required parts of 5,000,000 complete shells which the Committee had agreed to supply to the War Office. The fuses cost about $22,000,000. The other parts cost about $70,000,000. Without the fuses from the United States the other part of the work would not have been done in Canada." T. A. Russell of the Russell Motor Co. told of the efforts which he and Lloyd Harris had made in May, 1915, to secure at least a share of the Fuse order and how, when a little later on they had obtained orders, the result both in price and in output amply justified the effort. It was not till September that they found out that advances of $3,000,000 had been made to the American companies, and it was then that they resented their treatment at the hands of the Shell Committee, and went to Sir Robert Borden about it. With this evidence the case neared its end. Bassick and Lignanti had ignored their summons to appear and G. W. Kyte, M.P., had not been asked to testify while Mr. Carvell had not cross-examined General Hughes.

There were some curious incidents during the Inquiry. One was the statement of Sir Sam Hughes (May 31) that "our offices in New York were broken into. I have photographs of affidavits here to show that men were paid to steal papers, associates of men seated in this room as Counsel. These men were associated with Messrs. Carvell and Markey." An immediate protest was made but Sir Wm. Meredith drew attention to the gravity of the charge. "I do not see!" said the Chief Justice, "how this letter purporting to have been sent from General Hughes to General Bertram could have been obtained except by improper means." F. B. Carvell denied the statement and said that the letters or copies had come to him anonymously through the mails from Montreal in January and that he had no knowledge of who sent them. The denial was accepted.

Collateral to this and preceding it by some days was a heated debate in the Commons on May 13 when, during a speech by F. B. Carvell, the Minister of Militia interjected a reference to "stealing papers from New York offices."* Mr. Carvell promptly stated that he had visited New York, had searched for proofs of improper dealings between the Minister and Wesley Allison, and had employed as his Solicitor Wm. Travers Jerome who, also, had employed detectives to obtain information as to the Shell Committee. This statement evoked sensational attacks upon Jerome as a notorious pro-German with an active Austrian partner (Isidor J. Kresel) in his firm and upon Mr. Carvell for indirectly putting Canadian defence secrets in enemy hands! The Conservative press published a letter from Jerome (dated June 29, 1915) to Arthur Von Briesen of New York† pledging professional and personal services to the German scheme for preventing shipment of United States munitions to the Allies. On June 1 the Ottawa *Journal* (Cons.) published a long statement as to the relations of a man named C. B. Rogers in New York with certain unnamed Canadian politicians, which included a confession by Rogers that he had stolen some Shell Committee papers from the office of Grant Brown, a New York Commission broker, but afterwards returned them for unexplained reasons—the inference being that he could not get his price and that his evidence was not trustworthy.

On May 10 the Ottawa *Free Press*—a Liberal paper but a bitter critic of Mr. Carvell—published an interview with Major the Rev. C. S. Bullock of the 97th (American) Battalion describing his meeting with Rogers in New York and of the latter's stories about Shell Committee papers, of interviews at Toronto and Ottawa with Mr. Carvell and of payments made to him of certain moneys. To the St. John *Standard* of June 13 Major Bullock gave certain affidavits made by Rogers and others which included copies of telegrams signed by Messrs. Kyte and Carvell. Meanwhile, on

*NOTE.—Mr. Carvell had, also, tried on May 5th, to get Parliament to extend the scope of the inquiry but the Premier thought a sufficient case was not made out and his proposal was voted down by 46 to 19.

†NOTE.—Ottawa *Journal*, May 29, 1916; Mr. Carvell's reply was in St. John *Telegraph*, June, 17.

June 1 General Hughes had issued a signed statement giving full details of circumstances and conditions under which Col. Allison had aided the Allied Governments and saved them money or in which he might have done so if his advice had been followed, and under which he had helped him (the Minister) and obtained reduced prices for the Government. Horses, motor lorries, Colt guns and pistols, armour-plate shovels, brass 18-pounder cartridge cases, copper, zinc and brass supplies were instanced. "Col. Allison organized a company and offered to manufacture in Canada all grades of gun powder, and to guarantee a price 30 per cent. lower than any then obtainable. He also arranged for a cartridge factory for Canada, guaranteeing to make them at a price of $2 per thousand less than the then prevailing price. On the fuses, by his intervention, the price was reduced from $5.60 and $5.50 to $5.10 and $4.90. Later it was brought down to $4.25, a minimum, and $4.50 a maximum. Then at $4.50, a saving of forty cents per fuse was made, or on the five million fuses, upwards of two millions of dollars net." The speeches of Counsel began on June 7 when I. F. Hellmuth, K.C., the Government Counsel, gave an address in which he claimed that the whole gist of the charges was that General Hughes, for purposes of his own, incompatible with his public duties, and in order to favour someone else, brought influence to bear to induce the Shell Committee to place contracts with Allison and his friends." Now, I can find no evidence before this Commission of a single corrupt or dishonest act in regard to these contracts on the part of General Hughes." He declared that the whole charges, that the whole case of Messrs. Carvell and Kyte, had fallen to the ground. F. B. Carvell followed in caustic denunciation of the Committee, the Government, the Minister of Militia, and especially Col. Allison. He claimed that the Shell Committee was General Hughes, that the contract with the Fuse people was "vicious" in principle and price, that Col. Carnegie had not used even ordinary judgment and that it all centred in Allison who had to have these contracts and to make these commissions, which General Hughes wanted him to have and to make. Of the Fuse negotiations—the Cadwell and Yoakum affairs—Mr. Carvell claimed that they pulled off the deal, if not with the knowledge, with the after approval, of Sir Sam Hughes. "No, no," interposed Commissioner Duff. Mr. Carvell continued to claim that at any rate General Hughes was "an accessory after the fact." He relieved General Bertram of any share in the matters denounced, declared discrimination proved against Canadian manufacturers in the persons of T. A. Russell and Lloyd Harris, Col. Fred. Nicholls and others, and concluded by declaring that the statements of Mr. Kyte in Parliament had been "proven to the hilt."

Messrs. Ewart and Lafleur followed on the 8th and practically claimed that the only thing to be considered was as to whether or not the Minister of Militia connived at dishonesty in handling war funds. They claimed that Sir Sam had been entirely exculpated

from any charge of suggesting or condoning such action. They argued that not even a suspicion rested on Sir Sam Hughes, and that was all the Commission should particularly care about. They said little of Allison and his commissions or of his confidential relationship with the Minister. Sir Sam had simply given Allison orders to "break prices," and knew nothing of private arrangements between Yoakum and Allison, nor had he anything directly to do with the placing of the fuse contracts. E. F. B. Johnston declared that "the crucial point in the whole affair was Allison." He was a close personal friend of the Minister. He was appointed on special missions and trusted in all kinds of matters. General Hughes visited him in New York. N. K. Laflamme (June 9) argued that the Royal Commission had no jurisdiction inasmuch as the Shell Committee was appointed by the British Government, through the Minister of Militia, was under the control of that Government and dealt with matters involving British money. G. F. Henderson defended Col. Allison: "The outstanding fact was that he was a man of business. He was a broker, openly and avowedly in business as such, and had he not been a broker with all the experience and connections he had, Allison would not have been of use to the Minister." Mr. Henderson denied the agency or official position absolutely. A. W. Atwater contended that the International Fuse Co. was not a mushroom Company. "It had dealt with no middlemen and had the best available experts with one of the finest plants in the country and was making fuses satisfactorily." Wallace Nesbitt defended at length the Shell Committee and the Minister. F. H. Markey contended that Mr. Kyte's speech had contained no suggestion of dishonesty or malfeasance by any one in office.

The Report of the Commission was issued on July 20 and was, upon the whole, distinctly favourable to the Government, the Committee and the Minister of Militia. Some carelessness and bad judgment on the part of Col. Carnegie, due to overwork and the dual duties of Business manager and Expert adviser to the Committee, and some mistakes on the part of others, were stated, while Col. Allison was distinctly censured. Of General Hughes the Commission found, on the two counts against him of (1) complicity with Allison and (2) undue influence with the Committee, that there was nothing to suggest the exercise of influence or pressure by him in the awarding of contracts. It was declared to be a most natural and in no way improper thing for the Minister to have called the attention of the Committee to the claims of manufacturers in the constituency, which he represented. As to the Fuse contract with the American Ammunition Co. the Commission found that "neither General Hughes nor any member of the Shell Committee has been, or is so entitled, or was promised, or paid any (such) commission, reward, or remuneration." It was added that according to the testimony of Cadwell, General Hughes did not know that Allison was entitled to any share or interest in the commission arrangement and that the evidence established that nei-

ther General Hughes, General Bertram, Colonel Carnegie nor any member of the Shell Committee, had any knowledge of the arrangement between Yoakum and Allison as to commission or suspected that Allison proposed to accept any commission or reward on account of or in connection with the contract or the negotiations which had led up to it. "On the contrary, Allison gave General Hughes to understand that in all that he had done or would do in the matter he was actuated solely by his friendship for General Hughes, and that under no circumstances would he take any reward or commission for his services." As to the relations of Allison and the Minister the Report was explicit:

> After having given the matter our gravest consideration, we are compelled to the conclusion that Allison's explanation cannot be accepted and to find that while professing to be acting as the friend of General Hughes and to be doing what he did solely out of friendship for him, and without any expectation or intention of receiving any remuneration for his services, Allison was instrumental in bringing about a contract in which through his agreement with Yoakum of February, 1915, he was pecuniarily interested, with the knowledge that he would be entitled to share equally with Yoakum in any benefit that Yoakum might receive, either by way of commission or otherwise. We have only to add that if we had come to a different conclusion and had accepted Allison's statement, we would have been bound to say that his conduct in taking the benefit of the agreement as to the commission and accepting a right to share in it equally with Yoakum without informing General Hughes and the Shell Committee, and obtaining their consent, could not be either justified or excused.

The Commission mixed up censure and commendation in its treatment of Col. Carnegie and finally sympathized with him in the heavy burden he had carried. He was declared innocent of any wrong-doing and guilty of some mistakes. It found that he was justified in refusing time-fuse contracts to Canadian companies in June, 1915, and in refusing at that time to establish a loading plant in Canada, but that he could have placed graze fuse contracts in this country then, and stated that his failure to do so furnished the only ground for the charge of discrimination against Canadian manufacturers. For this he was condemned without, however, casting any reflection upon his integrity. So in the matter of prices: "We think that a fair price for the loaded graze fuse would not, at this time, have exceeded $3.00; and we are satisfied that, had Col. Carnegie been aware of the prices then being paid in the United States on behalf of his own principals, the War Office, to Mr. Cadwell himself, he would not have agreed to a higher price than $3.00." Of the other charges the Commission found no contract made with the Providence Chemical Co. for picric acid and that there was nothing improper in the cartridge case contract with the Edwards Valve Co. The term "mushroom" companies as applied to the American Ammunition Co. and International Arms Co., was found to be an unfair designation of these concerns.

As in all such Commission Reports both parties professed themselves satisfied though there was a general recognition of the fact that no guilt attached to Sir Sam Hughes and that the worst that

could be said had often been said before by political or personal critics and related wholly to the natural characteristics of the man himself. The best to be said was that he trusted his friends too greatly and had come through the ordeal with no stain upon reputation or character. He himself told the press (June 23) that his traducers had been trounced and "the disreputable little clique" beaten. He still upheld Col. Allison and declared him to be "the biggest and best man in Canada—and the cleanest, too." The Hon. Robert Rogers presented the extreme Conservative view in demanding (Montreal, June 5) "the resignations of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Carvell and Kyte, who assumed the responsibility of the charges made and demanded the investigation that has so utterly failed. In justice to their constituents, in justice to Canada, in justice to the Empire there is no other course open to them than resignation." The Toronto *News* drew attention to the fact that for two months the Minister's attention had been taken from his war-work and duties, many officers called from their posts to give evidence, various delays caused in military work, the attention of Parliament and the people distracted from the more vital duties of the time, a serious moral harm done to Canada in reputation and influence, much information of value to the enemy published broadcast. The St. John *Standard* (Cons.) demanded, daily, for a time the retirement from Parliament of Messrs. Carvell and Kyte.

The Liberal view was voiced by the London *Advertiser* (July 22): "Sir Sam Hughes is adjudged innocent of all wrong-doing. He was a sheep among wolves. But as well have a school boy with a million dollars among a set of thugs, as a Minister of Militia whose trusted friend is shown to be guilty of conduct that 'could not either be justified or excused.' . . . Mr. Kyte, who brought the charges, and Mr. Carvell, who fought tirelessly for a complete unfolding of the facts, deserve the commendation of Canadians for their service, a service, however, which they would have been derelict in refusing." A more impartial opinion was that of J. H. Sherrard, President of the C. M. A., at Hamilton on June 13: "Canada's debt to the Minister of Militia in connection with the making of munitions will only be fully known when the history of our part in the War is written, but it is a great satisfaction and relief to Canadians generally that the unfortunate investigation which has interrupted his very urgent duties has cast no shadow upon his integrity. He has made mistakes of judgment which are easy to criticize now, but the percentage of error should be regarded in proportion to his vast accomplishment." Following the Report (on Aug. 11) the name J. Wesley Allison was removed from the Government's List of Hon. Colonels. Sir Robert Borden was Acting Minister of Militia at the time. The cost of the Inquiry was considerable—E. F. B. Johnston's account alone being for $7,000. Sir Wm. Meredith received an honorarium of $5,000 but Mr. Justice Duff declined to accept any remuneration.

Associated with a branch of this Inquiry was the work of Sir

Charles Davidson, ex-Chief Justice of Quebec, who, after investigating miscellaneous War contracts during 1915, was on May 11, 1916, appointed to "investigate and report upon the facts and circumstances of, or connected with the sale or disposal, by the Government of Canada, of small arms munitions since the 4th August, 1914, referred to in certain returns made to the House of Commons on the first and second days of May, 1916." These returns, for which E. M. Macdonald (Lib.) had moved, dealt with an alleged sale of defective ammunition under conditions which were described by the Minister of Militia in a proposed Order-in-Council of Jan. 15, 1915, which was not actually passed, as follows: "The undersigned has the honour to submit an application from Vickers, Ltd., for the purchase of 4,985,900 rounds of S. A. Ammunition mark VI. This is part of the stock of mark VI. ammunition which, under suspicion, was not allowed to be used with rifles in Canada. The price of the ammunition to be $20 per 1,000 rounds. This ammunition, while rejected for rifle use, is, however, reported to be suitable for the testing of Vickers machine guns now being manufactured in very large numbers in England." John Fraser, Auditor General, dealt with the matter in a letter to the Finance Minister as follows:

I beg to call your attention to a sale of ammunition made by the Department of Militia and Defence. Some time prior to Dec. 31 last this Department sold through Col. J. Wesley Allison, without the authority of the Governor-in-Council, over 3,000,000 rounds of ammunition at $20 per thousand. The Department has been buying ammunition since the declaration of war at $33 per thousand and has also been manufacturing ammunition at the Dominion Arsenal at a cost of $34.60 per thousand, consequently there has been a loss to the Government on this transaction of over $45,000. It is alleged that this ammunition has been sold to Vickers, Limited, for testing purposes. I can hardly credit this statement, owing to the magnitude of the sale, but if it were so, why was it sold at such a low rate, and why was it necessary to obtain the services of Col. Allison. I have reason to believe that the ammunition was resold at an advance of about 25 per cent. and that its destination was not Vickers, Ltd. I may be mistaken in this but Col. Allison's connection with the transaction does not tend to allay suspicion.

The Minister had carried out the sale in part and on Apr. 3, 1916, his explanation was given in a Memorandum included in this Return and which stated that "the Canadian treasury has received $20 for every thousand rounds thereof. There are no records to show what became of it, further than that it was regularly ordered and shipped to Vickers, one of the most reputable firms in the world. The assurance was given that not one cent was paid in commission by the firm to anyone and no profit was made on it. It is understood that, to cover the cost of transport, handling, exchange, insurance, etc., a sum was added by one of Vickers' officers, to the price, but, on learning that these expenses were borne by the British Government they were immediately removed." This small arms ammunition was a part of that made before 1908 and dealt with by a Special Inquiry (Col. Sir H. Barlow and Major Ogilvie) at the Arsenal in 1913 which had ordered 12,000,000 rounds to be destroyed. The balance, as being defective had

been sold for special purposes. To the Davidson Commission on May 12 Sir Sam Hughes testified that 2,986,100 rounds had been sold to Vickers Ltd., that Wesley Allison had first asked him about this ammunition and been referred to Gen. D. A. Macdonald, Quartermaster-General, who was responsible for the sale. Gen. Macdonald stated to the Commission that he had thought Col. Allison represented the Imperial Government and had fixed a price of $20 per 1,000 at which it had hitherto been selling, by request, to Rifle clubs and the Royal North-West Mounted Police.

On the same day that this evidence was given D. D. McKenzie (Lib.) moved in the Commons that this matter be referred for inquiry to the Meredith-Duff Commission. He claimed that the transaction was irregular and that the ammunition was needed in Canada—quoting a letter from Gen. Macdonald of Nov. 13, 1914, declaring that this ammunition should be held until depleted supplies had become normal. He reviewed a series of ammunition sales to the Vickers people through Allison and critized these intermediary operations. The Premier pointed out that the subject already was in Sir C. Davidson's hands for investigation. He dealt in detail with the charges and claimed that a fair price had been obtained for the defective ammunition while there was a normal quantity of good ammunition available in the country for home defence when it was sold. Sir Wilfrid Laurier laid stress upon the alleged illegality of the Minister's action and supported the suspicions of the Auditor General. The Minister of Militia went into a vast mass of technical detail. Finally he summarized as follows: "All ammunition made before 1913 and in store was condemned as defective by the Commission. All of the defective ammunition made prior to 1909 was condemned to destruction in one form or another. The balance was recommended for machine gun practice only. . . . There were several proposals for its sale. One was made by the Deputy Minister at $10 or $12.50, supposedly for Mexico. Another was to sell to Vickers, through their New York agent, Allison, for machine gun testing." The latter was done and the sale released a similar quantity of good English ammunition for the Front. Other speakers followed and the motion was defeated by 40 to 17.

Before the Davidson Commission on May 23 Col. J. F. Macdonald, Master of the Ordnance, stated that it was not the practice to secure an Order-in-Council for the sale of ammunition in Canada. An Order had been passed, however, authorizing a sale of rifles to the Government of New Zealand. In the case of ordinary sales authority was secured from the Minister or his Deputy. F. Orr Lewis of Montreal, (Trustee for the Admiralty in a Munition Fund for payments) testified on May 25 that $63,000 had been paid out of this Fund for the ammunition in question on behalf of the Admiralty—for which he had been acting though at the same time President of the Canadian Vickers, Ltd., and that C. A. Searles of the English Vickers, who had received the shipment in

London, had also been acting for the Admiralty. He denied any commission to Allison, though there was a credit of $15,613 in the account which was described as unsettled and which Mr. Fraser maintained was the 25% advance in price which he charged. On June 2 Mr. Bonar Law, Colonial Secretary, replied to an inquiry from the Auditor General, through the Governor-General's Secretary, as follows: "The price paid by the Admiralty for the 3,000,000 rounds of ammunition was $25 per thousand, f.o.b., Canada. The Admiralty paid all charges for insurance and cartage." On June 20 H. H. Dewart, K.C., Opposition counsel, examined Sir Sam Hughes who still maintained that the ammunition was sold to Vickers and not the Admiralty. He did not have to attend to details, he trusted Allison and Orr Lewis and had left this particular matter in the hands of the Quartermaster-General where it belonged. This part of the Davidson investigations was closed at the end of the year* by an interim Report in which the Commissioner declared that it would have been better if there had been no intermediaries in the sale and had there been an Order-in-Council:

> The sale was made to the Admiralty through its own official, and paid for out of Imperial moneys. It would be an unwarranted intrusion were I to pass judgment on domestic arrangements between the Admiralty, its agents and its sub-agents. . . . I am unable to believe that it is possible to determine the charge of business treachery which in the factum is associated with the asserted attempt to secure $25 per thousand. There is not a tittle of proof that Allison knew anything about the matter of ultimate charge to the Admiralty. . . . If Canada received an excellent price for Mark VI ammunition, which it did; if the price were paid in full, as it was; if there has not been later allowance out of public moneys, of commissions or profits to a middleman, as there has not been; then the limits of my investigating duties are reached. The Minister stands free of evidence which would affect his personal honour.

Meantime, while partisans were fighting and Judges investigating, the making of shells and munitions went on. At the beginning of the year 100,000 skilled mechanics and 422 plants were at work but, for the moment, the Imperial Munitions Board which had succeeded the Shell Committee, was chiefly administering the contracts handed over to them. For reasons best known to Governments concerned—partly slow delivery and partly financial conditions—new orders were not at the moment being given; though on Jan. 5 it was announced that Canada had released 1,000 skilled men from amongst its troops in England for work in British munition factories. A British official statement issued at this time showed that the orders given Canada were for 22,000,000 shells of which 8,000,000 had been delivered; that the cost of the component parts required in the manufacturing of these shells, including the machinery and assembling was estimated at $282,000,000; that in addition there had been orders from the War Office for cartridge cases, primers, forgings, etc., amounting to $20,000,000. The new Board, of which J. W. Flavelle was Chairman, and the main business factor, was carrying on the work and preparing to meet

*NOTE.—Published on Jan. 6, 1917.

the new and obvious difficulties—the competition of greater United States industrial plants and of an organized financing system through the Morgan firm which Canada had not yet seriously undertaken. The Board itself was strengthened in the next two months by the employment of specialists in auditing accounts, in making purchases and contracts, in supervising machinery and assembling plants, in distributing component parts of shells to the various plants, in the production and standardization of gauges essential to munition-making, in the inspection of faulty material, in the placing of insurance upon munition material. By the end of February 2,300 Inspectors were in its employ and $5,000,000 per week was being paid out for material.

On Jan. 28 the Board issued a statement showing that orders for munitions totalling $169,000,000 were placed in Canada during October and November, 1915, for delivery during the first half of 1916; in December and January only $7,000,000 of new orders were received. It was pointed out that of the orders placed previous to October, 1915, less than one-half had been filled at the end of the year. In nearly all cases deliveries were overdue, although some individual manufacturers had completed their contracts. Furthermore, the mere business of making shells, which was the easiest part of the work, had been developed both in Canada and Great Britain very rapidly. Consequently, in both countries the capacity for turning out and machining empty shell bodies was in excess of possible requirements. The difficulty confronting the Munitions Board, both in Canada and in England, was to speed up the shell-loading plants and the turning out of the completed shell ready for firing. In Canada, as yet, there were only two shell-loading plants in operation, although another one was under construction in Montreal. There was no fuse-fitting plant although the establishment of one under the direction of the Board had been commenced. The Board had asked the War Office to take some of its empty shell contracts from British firms and give them to Canadians but naturally was not hopeful of response to a request which would have closed down English plants.

Dealing with the question of prices for recent orders it was pointed out that at the beginning of the shell-making business in Canada and for some time afterwards "the British Government deliberately sanctioned a high scale of prices for munitions made in Canada, because it was necessary in order to bring Canadian manufacturers into the field." "But," added the Board's statement, "it is surely time to bring the production of munitions down to a business footing, and to be prepared to meet the competitive conditions which prevail in every other class of business." The press, meantime, was urging more effort to get more contracts; the Board was urged to find new and improved methods of production and delivery. Suggestions included the building of Government factories; Government control of suitable existing plants devoted to other purposes; the fostering of the small producer, as around

Paris where 1,600 French machine shops were in operation under sub-contracts upon which no profit accrued to the main contractor; the giving of organized instruction to willing but unskilled labour. On Feb. 6 it was announced that the Board had received a British order for 800,000 18-pounder shrapnel shells; in the Commons on the 7th Sir Robert Borden stated in reply to a question that "the Imperial Munitions Board propose to erect a factory for the loading of time fuses at Verdun (Montreal); the factory will be operated by a Company specially formed for the purpose, the entire capital stock of which belongs to the Board; all expenditures for factory and equipment will be provided by the Board through the above Company. The amount will probably be $300,000 to $325,000." Following the credit of $50,000,000 given by the Government and Banks of Canada to the Imperial Munitions Board late in 1915, a further credit of $75,000,000 was granted in March, 1916.

In June when the Board's expenditures totalled $1,000,000 a day another credit of $25,000,000 was accorded and on July 18 further British Orders for $35,000,000 of heavy shells—for delivery early in 1917—were received. This brought the total up to $500,000,000 in shells with $200,000,000 delivered. It was announced also that the new fuse manufacturing plant near Montreal was in satisfactory operation and that Canada could produce for Great Britain more than 10,000 shells a day ready for the Front. Mr. Flavelle stated at this juncture that the "chief difficulty experienced in speeding up the Canadian output of shells was the lack of skilled workmen for the munitions factories." There was a general scarcity of labour. Thousands of men who might have been available for munition work had been recruited, and sent to the Front. New workers were being trained but shell contractors reported great difficulty in procuring them. As one means of meeting the situation the Munitions Board urged the recruiting of women to work in munition factories. At this time 660,000 women were engaged in British War industries while the Labour Union of Great Britain telegraphed Sir Douglas Haig on July 18 that all holidays would be postponed.

Conditions of production in Canada still remained unsatisfactory in details with a continued shortage in many deliveries due in part to a lack of co-operation amongst widely scattered industries, partly to inadequate supplies of labour, in part to manufacturers' anxiety to obtain contracts while lacking facilities to fill them. There were plenty of orders and the Allies were apparently buying for another year of war. On Aug. 12 the Resources Committee of the Ontario Legislature issued an appeal for speeding up production based upon a statement from the Imperial Munitions Board that "the deliveries of munitions from Ontario are running far behind the quantities promised, and we are seriously apprehensive if existing conditions cannot be bettered." A Conference was held at Ottawa in this connection (Sept. 5) between officials of the Labour Department, the Munitions Board, Trades &

Labour Council and individual munition and textile manufacturers. The Hon. R. Rogers and Hon. T. W. Crothers represented the Government, J. W. Flavelle and C. B. Gordon the Board, Mark Workman, W. Thoburn, M.P., and other manufacturers were present together with J. C. Watters, P. M. Draper and other Labour men, while F. B. McCurdy, M.P., and Col. C. S. McInnes, represented the Militia Department. The importance of maintaining the munitions output was discussed and a general willingness to co-operate toward this object expressed. As to the shortage of labour some of the employers stated that they could not secure the necessary labour at any price, while representatives of the men inclined to the view that the trouble was one of wages.

On the 26th a party of Ontario Munition manufacturers, under the auspices of the Board, inspected plants in Montreal which had been employing women—one producing the largest calibre shells made in Canada, and another engaged upon very intricate and delicate work, almost wholly done by women. The sensitive touch of the women and their reliability were said to be giving the best of results. In this plant, as indeed in the heavier work, women were rapidly being given the preference and had demonstrated a degree of efficiency which was not expected at the outset. The Y. W. C. A. was meanwhile, asked by the Munitions Board to co-operate with them by supervising the proper housing of women in any towns to which it was necessary to bring additional help to supply the factories. This request was complied with and they formed a Military Purposes Committee at Toronto with Mrs. R. A. Falconer as Chairman. In England this organization was not only running hostels for women and girl workers, but had put innumerable clubs and canteens and different forms of educational and recreational facilities at their service.

A further order came to the Board on Oct. 11 for $60,000,000 of munitions and it was announced also that difficulties encountered during July and August in procuring steel and forgings had been overcome and that the munition output was more satisfactory and was increasing in volume each week. "The quantity of shrapnel shells now produced complete with cartridge cases, fuses, primers and propellant charge, has reached almost 250,000 a week, and the Board is authorized to place continuation orders for this size of shell into 1917." Large orders had been placed some months before for the larger sizes of shells and they had involved complete new installations of machinery and equipment. Deliveries were said to be steadily increasing. The position in Canada in regard to steel, the basis of all munition work, was such that no interruptions in output were expected in the future and the immense tonnage required for all classes of shells had been arranged well ahead. The fuse plant built by the Board at Montreal had reached a capacity of 10,000 per day, and by Jan. 1st it would be 25,000 per day.

As the year drew to a close strong efforts were made to get

more labour for these plants. In Ontario M. H. Irish, Director of Labour for the Board, inserted advertisements in the press appealing to the patriotism of classes and masses to help in this work. He stated however, in an interview (Nov. 30) that while "every munitions plant must be supplied with a proper number of skilled workmen, such as toolmakers and toolsetters, and these are unquestionably doing as great a work for the Empire before the lathe as in the trench, yet beyond this skill an exemption from enlistment based on munition work is scarcely sound." The Toronto *Star* quoted in this connection a recruiting officer who declared that "slackers would rather make shells at $3.50 a day than shoot them at $1.10." Mr. Irish also pointed out that "one of the most serious impediments to efficient production is the shifting of labour from one munitions plant to another, for which condition the employer is as much to blame as the employee." At this time, however, there were all kinds of contradictory stories current and repeated in the press as to difficulties in getting munition work either from the plants or munitions officers.

Great as the Munition work of the year proved to be, in the end, J. W. Flavelle was not satisfied; it might have been much greater and yet not met all the needs of the day. He was in England during November and on the 23rd was given a luncheon at the Hotel Cecil with the British Minister of Munitions in the chair. Mr. Montagu pointed out that the work of the Imperial Munitions Board was vital to the conduct of the War and declared that Canada had developed a capacity in this respect no less wonderful than that of the Motherland. In his reply Mr. Flavelle expressed gratitude to the Canadian Government and especially to Sir Robert Borden for personal help and to Sir Thomas White for financial aid. "You may be interested in knowing that the operations of the Board carry us into every Province in the Dominion with the exception of P. E. Island, and extend to factories 4,000 miles apart. The Board has had to assume the responsibility of the purchase of raw products, the preparation of them, and the shipment of them to factories where they were machined and assembled. Hence we purchased hundreds of thousands of tons of steel, we shipped them 500 or 1,000, 1,500, or 2,000 miles to be forged. We sent them on their journey miles across the continent to the Pacific or elsewhere and followed them with all the component parts necessary for the production of the complete munition." As to contracts he was able to say that "neither politics nor social conditions, nor sectarian influences, nor any of the things which crop up in a young community have weighed for a second."

On his return Mr. Flavelle told the Toronto press of Dec. 9 that Canadians had not yet realized the vital nature of the War, declared that shells were an all-important element in the conflict, stated that the tremendous difficulties in the making of fuses had been overcome and costs greatly reduced here as in England. He

added this statement: "Most of the present contracts for shells in the United States expire three months after the New Year and practically all of them within six months. They will not be renewed. Of course, Great Britain will still continue to purchase copper, brass, steel, and other raw materials from the States, but she will not purchase any more of the finished shells." It was significant that more than $100,000,000 of orders were said at this time to have been cancelled in the United States as a result of the Federal Reserve Board's action and that on Dec. 29 the New York *Times* estimated $175,000,000 as the total of a new order given the Montreal Locomotive Co. Shortly after his return Mr. Flavelle told a gathering of Munition makers at Toronto (Dec. 12) that "Canada has failed in her promises to Britain regarding the delivery of munitions." Plans were discussed for relieving this situation for 1917.

At the Ottawa Canadian Club (Dec. 16) Mr. Flavelle delivered a notable speech. The Board, he said, had 4,000 inspectors at work and over 600 establishments under control with responsibility for the supply of raw material to 250 of them; it spent yearly 2½ times more than the Government of Canada in normal times. "You have no idea, and I am sorry to say, neither has the manufacturer any adequate idea of the importance of the volume of munitions which are produced in Canada for the vital work which has to be done at the Front. The total percentage of shells produced in Canada in relation to all the shells used at the British front is so large that I would amaze some of you if I were at liberty to express the figures." For the sustained delivery of these shells the responsibility was great and vital—to the individual maker and worker as well as to the Board. "I say to the manufacturer that when he has failed to make shipments in accordance with his promise his failure is so grave a matter that he ought not to be able to sleep if he has not made every arrangement in his power whereby the promised production is made available for use at the Front. Every failure on the part of the Canadian workman to work as many hours as he is able to work, every failure on the part of the Canadian manufacturer to plan and lay out his work whereby he will deliver that which he has promised to deliver, is a crime against the State. We have pledged our honour. We have pledged our energy, we have pledged our resources, and we have done it after conference with manufacturers, and both they and their people have taken a responsibility before Almighty God and this State. In any failure to fulfil their promises that could have been accomplished if they had been more diligent, they have taken a responsibility that—God forgive them for it." Then came a vigorous utterance:

> It is very easy to develop a spirit of anger against profiteering as it is very easy to develop a spirit of anger against a Government. But why at this time? This much must be said for the manufacturer. He at least is devoting his energy and his time to the production of something that is absolutely necessary to the State. Why have anger towards the manufacturer when you

have none toward yourselves? What has been our position in Canada? Am I saying too much if I indicate that, on the whole, we have looked upon the War as an extra? Am I stating it too strongly if I say we are almost drunk with the prosperity which comes to us through the expenditure of immense sums of borrowed money and through the expenditure upon natural products of sums of money, because of the high price, that staggers everyone who has to buy them? Is there evidence in this country of national sorrow and concern? God knows, some of you have paid, and some of your sons have paid the final penalty, and they are lying over in France or in Flanders. But, speaking broadly, as a people, is there sorrow? Is there any deep arousal of moral earnestness? Is it not 'Business as usual!' And profits larger than usual!

Meantime various incidents had developed. To the original Board, composed of J. W. Flavelle (Chairman), Sir Alex. Bertram, Col. D Carnegie, G. H. Dawson, Victoria, C. B. Gordon and J. A. Vaillancourt, Montreal, and E. R. Wood, Toronto, there had been added the Hon. R. H. Brand, M.P., of London, by the British Minister of Munitions, while Edward Fitzgerald of the C.P.R. had been made Assistant to the Chairman, Mark H. Irish, M.L.A., Toronto, Director of Labour for Canada, under the Board, and some months later Dr. A. H. Abbott, Toronto, was appointed Ontario Director of this Department with Miss Wiseman as Supervisor of Woman Labour in Munitions. An incident of the latter part of 1916 was the difficulty as to Hydro-electric power between the Canadian Niagara Power Co., the Ontario Hydro-Commission and the Munitions Board, as it affected munitions. There was danger of stoppage in plants and this evoked a spirited remark from Mr. Flavelle in Toronto on Dec. 18: "One of the first things I heard upon my return from England was that there was trouble over a shortage of electric horsepower in the Province and a heavy demand for it on account of Christmas trading. Christmas trading. My God! What difference does it make at this crisis whether Tom Smith sells a dollar's worth of jewelry. What if John Brown finds his profits and loss sheet affected because there is not light enough." The difficulty was adjusted. On Sept. 24 the Canadian Car Co. reported the value of unfilled orders on its books at $15,000,000 and its plant to be tied up in large Russian war contracts which would be completed in 2 or 3 months and on Nov. 24 it was stated to have received a Canadian contract of $14,000,000 from the Munitions Board for forgings to be supplied to munition plants—enough to keep its subsidiary Canadian Steel Foundries engaged at capacity during 1917. On Dec. 2 the construction was announced of another large Munitions plant at Montreal by the International Arms & Fuse Co. of New York, backed up by the Munitions Board.

At the close of 1916 Canada was producing various sizes of shells up to 9·2, its shell business under the control of the Munitions Board was one of the greatest business organizations in the world, large quantities of copper and brass were being used and copper and zinc were being refined in Canada, the expenditures of the Board for munitions in 1916 totalled $300,000,000,* two National plants were underway for the production of propellants, high

*NOTE.—Information by courtesy of Mr. J. W. Flavelle, Jan. 23, 1917.

explosives, loading plants for fuses and forging plants, with one nearly completed, and the cost of the two factories placed at $4,250,000. The Board also had a series of factories under construction in connection with the proposed airplane service which would call for the expenditure of about $15,000,000. A final credit to the Board of $50,000,000 granted by the Banks on Dec. 29 made the amount of Canadian advances in this connection $250,000,000. As to the total production of Munitions there were various statements. The Canadian correspondent of the London *Times,* in a financial review of 1916, put the actual value of war contracts placed in Canada by the Allied Governments at $1,000,000,000, with domestic war orders totalling $100,000,000. The Prime Minister in the Commons* quoted the Chairman of the Munitions Board as responsible for the statement that at the close of 1916 there were 304,000 persons working in connection with Munitions and 630 factories, chemical plants and loading stations under operation, with contracts in hand for 1917, and including aeroplanes, which totalled $700,000,000. The Toronto *News* put the figures of total production at $1,097,000,000 which was an acceptance of those previously compiled by the *Monetary Times* of Toronto and shown in the following tables:

Shells, fixed ammunition, etc.	Aug., 1914-Dec., 1916	$365,000,000
Shells, ammunition, etc.	Jan.-Sept., 1916	185,000,000
Shells, ammunition, etc.	Sept.-Dec., 1916 (estimated)	50,000,000
General Supplies	Aug., 1914-Dec., 1915	235,000,000
General Supplies	Jan.-Dec., 1916	260,000,000
Total		$1,095,000,000

Military Affairs: The Ross Rifle and Canadian Aviation Efforts

The Ross Rifle question was one which affected the popularity of Sir Sam Hughes, as Minister, to a considerable extent during this and preceding years. At the same time the subject was too technical for the masses to understand, while opinion was divided amongst officers and, curiously enough in Canada, amongst politicians on non-party lines; the soldiers at the Front appear to have early lost confidence in it as a war weapon. From the beginning of the War constant consideration had been given to this arm by the Militia Council, by officers in England, by the Commanders in France, by the Canadian Government, and even the British Government had from time to time to answer or evade questions in Parliament. The original contract had been made in 1902 by Sir F. W. Borden, Minister of Militia in the Laurier Government, with Sir Charles Ross, Bart., with a view to manufacturing a national service arm for Canada. Dated Mar. 27 this document declared that:

> It is considered in the general interest of Canada that the rifles required by the Government for the purposes of Militia and Defence should be manufactured in Canada and, whereas, the Contractor has proposed by himself, or his assigns, to undertake the establishment and operation of a suitable factory in Canada for the manufacture of such rifles, and to supply the Government with the rifles so required, manufactured at the said factory

*NOTE.—Jan. 22, 1917.

and delivered at a cost to the Government not exceeding that which the Government would have to pay for similar rifles purchased by or for the Government as heretofore in the English market.

A factory was to be established (and was duly erected) near Quebec; 12,000 rifles yearly were to be delivered to the Government equal to "a standard sample rifle approved by the Minister"; the Government was to "be bound and entitled to purchase from the Contractor all rifles required for the use of the Government during the continuance of this contract." The Government was to "pay for the said 12,000 rifles mentioned in the second clause of this contract at the rate of $25 for each such rifle"—subject to this price not being in excess of current English rates; if a new and improved rifle were to be invented which the Government approved the latter "may furnish to the Contractor a standard sample of such new rifle and give the Contractor 12 months' notice in writing requiring that the rifles to be delivered by the Contractor shall correspond to the standard sample of such new rifle so furnished." When the Borden Government came into office in 1911 they found this contract standing and the rifles under continuous construction with a newly appointed Minister of Militia who had supported the original contract and strongly endorsed the rifle itself. Hence no year's notice of termination was given and when the War came it probably was not even thought of.

Rifles were needed badly in England as well as Canada, and though these had never been tested in war they had been found excellent in target practice and hunting. Hence the first Canadian troops were naturally armed with them through an order given by the new Minister on Nov. 3, 1911, for a modified form of the Ross known as Mark III, while 100,000 were ordered by the British Government of which 48,000 had been delivered by the close of 1916. Up to Mar. 31, 1915, the Ross Rifle Co. of which Sir Charles Ross was President—and in which he absolutely denied that Canadian public men and others had any financial interest*—had delivered 149,023 rifles to the Canadian Government at an estimated cost of $5,487,423. As time passed many minor changes had been made in the construction of the rifle itself under specific recommendations of the Small Arms Committee at Ottawa, and on July 9, 1915, following recommendations from F. M. Sir John French, the Militia Council approved the enlargement of the Ross Rifle chambers to suit British ammunition and instructions were issued accordingly. There had, meanwhile, been many rumors as to the rifle and, in particular, about its "jamming" qualities.

General Hughes maintained his absolute faith in it and believed any troubles which had arisen to be due to defective British ammunition and, it was alleged, the Princess Patricia's who were armed with Lee-Enfields also had trouble with the ammunition. From the Canadians of the 1st Division after St. Julien and Festubert, however, (where Canadian ammunition was used) and Giv-

*NOTE.—In a letter to Ottawa *Citizen*, Jan. 4, 1917, Sir Charles stated that "there is no joint stock company, there are no shares, nor has anyone in Canada any interest in my business."

enchy, came many complaints of the Ross Rifle, while some time afterwards (June 13, 1915) F. M. Sir John French stated in a Report to the War Office that in view of rumours as to increasing lack of confidence in the Rifle he had appointed a small expert Committee to test it with various kinds of ammunition and they had reported (1) that the Ross Rifle could not be relied upon to work smoothly and efficiently in rapid fire with any ammunition other than that of Canadian manufacture; (2) that no ammunition of this nature was available nor could sufficient supplies be obtained; and (3) that there was obvious dissatisfaction felt with the rifle. He, therefore, had ordered the re-arming of the Division with the Lee-Enfield and this had been done prior to the action of June 15. He would be glad to have further tests made with Canadian ammunition, if desired. As to the rest: "I have never condemned the Ross rifle nor have I any sufficient data to justify me in doing so."

Following the changes in the chambers the rifle was submitted to special tests in England and Sir Max Aitken, who witnessed them, Lieut.-Col. E. Prismal, a British expert officer, Capt. C. H. Ackerman, a Canadian from the Front, Maj.-Gen. J. C. MacDougall of the Canadian forces and Maj.-Gen. S. B. Steele, C.B., stated that the results were quite satisfactory.* On Mar. 30, 1916, however, the Prime Minister cabled Sir George Perley to ascertain if Lee-Enfields or some other improved rifle could be obtained for the troops and was advised that the British Government could not spare any at that juncture. Then, on May 17, the Ottawa *Citizen* published a letter written in March, 1916, by Maj.-Gen. E. A. H. Alderson, C.B., Commander of the Canadian troops at the Front, which created a sensation at Ottawa and revived the whole issue. Though not stated at this time it afterwards transpired that the letter had been addressed to Maj.-Gen. W. G. Gwatkin, Chief of Staff, and its chief points were as follows:

I may say that very soon after we got out here with the 1st Division I found that the men were picking up the Lee-Enfields whenever they could and throwing away the Rosses. I issued an order that this was not to be allowed, and prior to the 2nd Battle of Ypres that order was carried out. The experience of the battle showed that the Ross jammed so badly that I was obliged to let this order die a natural death. When the Division was re-armed with the Lee-Enfield the men cheered loudly on hearing the news, and it was found that there were already more than 3,000 of the rifles in the Division.

I attach a copy of a report on the test of ammunition we had when Carson and Max Aitken were last here together. From this you will see that the Lee-Enfield fired from 100 to 125 rounds, as rapidly as possible, with all three marks of ammunition named, while the Ross jammed from the 25th to the 50th round. This report, which as you will see was signed by both Carson and Aitken, does not state, as it should, that the Lee-Enfield, although handled by men not trained to it, fired its 100 rounds in about one-third less time than the Ross.

In the Commons on May 17 Sir Robert Borden announced that he had (May 15), two days before the Alderson letter was published, cabled the Commander-in-Chief at the Front, asking him to make

*NOTE.—Semi-official press despatch from Ottawa, May 22, 1916.

a thorough camparative test of the Ross and Lee-Enfield Rifles; on June 5 he cabled Sir Wm. Robertson, Imperial Chief of Staff, asking for these tests and leaving further action to the military authorities; on the same day he asked Sir George Perley to ascertain if any recent rifle improvements had been obtained by the British Government and stated that "if new type of rifle has been finally adopted we are prepared to adopt it if found satisfactory, so that our rifle in future will be of same type as British. In that case British order for Ross rifles might be cancelled and new order for 100,000 rifles new type given instead." The Acting High Commissioner replied on the 8th that War Office would not commit itself as to an after-war rifle but would be glad if Dominion Government would adopt the new Lee-Enfield pattern then under manufacture in the United States. On the 24th Sir Robert, who appears to have taken over this matter entirely from his Minister of Militia, cabled Sir George Perley, again, asking for "definite, reliable and thorough report on the merits of rifle." The reply came on July 5:

> Have communication from War Office covering letters recently received from Commander-in-Chief Armies in France who reports efficiency Ross rifle thoroughly tested by actual fighting in field, that he has again consulted General Officer Commanding Second Army in case fresh points have come to light during recent heavy fighting by Canadians near Ypres. Latter states his experience working Ross rifle during last fight has only confirmed his opinion that Canadians in 3rd Division have lost confidence in their rifle and he recommends that rifles this Division be exchanged. Sir Douglas Haig remarks that although reports from 2nd Division not to same effect he is of opinion Lee-Enfield should be issued to all three Divisions Canadian Corps. Army Council agree with this opinion and have his proposal to exchange rifles 2nd and 3rd Divisions for Lee-Enfield pattern and steps will be taken forthwith effect exchange. Army Council hope be able utilize Ross rifles released from France, also those in possession Canadian troops England, for other purposes connected with War. They would be glad if steps could be taken stop any more Ross rifles being brought to England, it being understood they thereby make themselves responsible for supplying necessary rifles to Canadian troops on arrival here.

The War Office also handed to Sir George Perley two Reports from Sir Douglas Haig (May 23 and June 21) in one of which he declared the Ross rifle "less trustworthy than the British arm" and advised the re-equipment of the two Divisions. By the 11th of July this change had been effected. The 4th Division, which shortly afterwards went to the Front, were re-armed after their arrival. On Nov. 15, following, a Canadian Order-in-Council adopted for the purpose of future production in Canada the approved Lee-Enfield rifle which was being produced for the British Government in the United States, but which had not yet been produced in Great Britain. The great desirability was pointed out of the Rifle to be issued to the Canadian forces in future being the same in every respect as that to be supplied to the other forces of the British Empire. Meantime the orders under contract with the Ross Company, involving 97,000 for Canada and 57,000 for the British Government, were to be carried out.

Sir Sam Hughes refused to fall in with criticisms of this much-

discussed rifle and observed at Toronto on May 23: "Look at what a Highland battalion and two other regiments did at St. Julien. They held their position with very little change for four days against 100,000 of an enemy, equipped with machine guns. Yet our men had only the Ross arm. What more can a man ask of a rifle?" It must be noted, also, that the 1st and 2nd Canadian Divisions contained many ex-Service men who were familiar with, and naturally wanted, the Lee-Enfields; there had been no stated demand from the 3rd Division for any change. To General Alderson—who retired shortly afterwards from the command of the Canadian forces—the Minister wrote one of his characteristic letters on Mar. 7. He stated that Gen. Gwatkin had shown him the letter quoted above and that he was "well aware that very few officers, British or Canadian, know much about any rifle, especially a new one like the Ross;" that the Lee-Enfield jammed far worse and more frequently than the Ross and that the whole trouble, which he termed criminal, was due to bad ammunition; that the "amateur" tests supervised by Gen. Alderson and others really showed the superiority of the Ross—even with "bad ammunition"; that "your emphatic energy might better be directed to having your officers of every grade responsible in the premises to make sure that none of the defective ammunition again finds its way into the Canadian ranks." After that there was only one course for Gen. Alderson to take, and he took it.

Aviation called for a select and limited number of men; it required special aptitudes and training. As a military arm in Canada it had during 1915 no strong official support as the Minister of Militia was understood not to care for this branch of the Service in comparison with others. During that year there had been tentative private efforts at organization and training and the raising of the necessary funds; an active class of young men were anxious to take up aviation and a movement along this line was energetically pressed by Col. W. Hamilton Merritt of Toronto. It was understood that the British War Office wanted aviators and individual Canadians who went over from time to time soon found a place in the British service when its requirements were met. Col. Merritt wrote the War Office as to his efforts to organize a Canadian Fund for the purpose of training aviators, which he had started months before, and a reply of Feb. 18, 1916, stated that his scheme should prove of "material assistance" and that "on completion of their training in Canada, these men would be enlisted in the Royal Flying Corps as 2nd-class air mechanics, draw pay as such at the rates provided in the royal warrant for pay, etc., and be granted free passage." Meanwhile Lieut.-Col. C. J. Burk, D.S.O., had been sent to Canada to make extensive first-hand inquiries regarding the possibility of training young Canadians to become military and naval aviators. He had travelled from coast to coast making inspections, and on his return to London early in 1916 was understood to have reported favourably upon the proposals of Col. Merritt and others in Toronto, Winnipeg and Vancouver who had been specially anxious in the matter.

Revived efforts followed with the appointment of a Committee in Toronto (A. G. C. Dinnick, Chairman) to arrange the establishment of a local Training School; the collection of a Fund in Vancouver to help the B. C. Aviation School in the purchase of 5 aeroplanes then under local construction; a statement dated Mar. 16 from H.R.H. the Governor-General that "he endorses the War Office letter to the effect that if you train 5 to 10 candidates per month for the Royal Flying Corps, who are under 30 years of age, medically qualified, of proved British birth and obtain a flying pilot's certificate, they will be accepted for enlistment in the Royal Flying Corps during the War." It was, however, pointed out by Col. E. A. Stanton in the same letter that "this has nothing to do with a future Canadian Flying Service, as His Royal Highness understands that the Canadian Government does not contemplate any such department at present." On May 12 the Naval Services Department announced from Ottawa that the Admiralty was calling for a limited number of trained aviators from Canada for commissions in the Royal Naval Air Service, and that, with a view to providing training, the Curtis Aviation School would be re-opened in Toronto. Canadian aviators wishing to enter the service were requested to apply to the Department and the age limits of candidates were set at 19 to 25 years. Only well-educated, athletic and thoroughly fit men, with excellent eye-sight, could be accepted. A month later nine casualties were announced amongst the 400 or more Canadian Aviators already in the British service.

Meantime the Curtiss Flying School of Aviation had been underway with 5 men a month in training at a payment of $1,000 each and, on July 13, a Deputation headed by Col. Merritt and Mayor Church asked the Ontario Government to either aid in the establishment of an Inter-Provincial School at Deseronto or join the Dominion Government in granting $100 to each student upon completion of his course; the City Council granted $8.00 a week to each student from Toronto preparing for the Royal Flying Corps; the British Government guaranteed $375 of his expenses to each accepted aviator. During the summer the movement extended and from London came a cable on Aug. 23 to the Montreal *Gazette* stating that "the establishment of a Canadian Flying Corps is urged not only for military utility but for commercial benefits, as it would mean a new industry for Canada, the proposal being to build the aeroplanes in the Dominion." It was added that 8 Canadian Flying officers were on their way to Canada to act as instructors. The Aviators in training at Long Branch, near Toronto, were inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught on Sept. 7 and a statement of work done and progress made by the Canadian Aviation Fund was read by Col. Hamilton Merritt who, also, urged the presentation by each Canadian Province of a squadron of 10 Battle-planes to the Royal Flying Corps. At the end of this month Capt. Lord Alastair Innes-Ker, D.S.O., arrived in Canada to recruit for officers and men in the Military branch of the Service and he visited Ottawa, Toronto, Montreal, Winnipeg, Regina, Calgary, Vancouver and Victoria.

Matters moved swiftly after this. Mr. Premier Hearst of Ontario returned from England in October strongly favourable to the establishment of a Canadian Corps and it was announced about the same time that an Aeroplane factory costing $1,000,000 and equipped to turn out 6 machines a month was to be erected in Toronto with advance contracts of purchase from the British Government. The project was to be financed by the Imperial Government, and controlled by a Board of three members—one representing the Admiralty, one the War Office, with a business man nominated by the Imperial Munitions Board of Canada. It was understood that this action was taken as the result of a careful inquiry made in which the Board found that very large orders for aeroplanes had been placed in the United States—$12,000,000, for instance, with the Curtiss Company of Buffalo. On Nov. 24 it was stated that Canadian Aeroplanes, Ltd., a creation of the Board, had been organized with a capital stock of $500,000 for the purpose of taking over the Curtiss Aeroplane Co. plant in Toronto. Frank W. Baillie of the Canadian Cartridge Co., Hamilton, who had given to the Government $750,000, representing profits on war orders, was appointed Managing-Director.

J. W. Flavelle, E. R. Wood and Mr. Baillie were the men chiefly associated with the project which would, in time, involve many millions of capital and expenditure. In December the Naval Services Department called for more Canadian aviators for the Royal Naval Air Service and also for Canadian recruits as Naval Signallers and an Aero Club of Canada was formed, in touch with the Royal Flying Corps, with Col. Hamilton Merritt as President, Lieut.-Col. H. C. Cox, Toronto, Vice-President for Ontario; Carl Riordon, Montreal, Vice-President for Quebec; W. R. Allan, Winnipeg, Vice-President for Manitoba. Its objects were as follows: "To encourage various forms of aviation, to develop the science of aeronautics and kindred sciences, to encourage the manufacture of aeronautic devices, to plan conferences, expositions and contests, to issue pilots' licenses to qualified aviators, and to assist those desirous of taking up aviation with a view to serving in the War." The year closed with a complete Squadron of Canadian airmen at Belfort in France and other Canadian aviators in Mesopotamia, on the Somme, at Dunkirk and in East Africa. In Montreal the Canadian Division of the Aerial League of the British Empire continued in 1916 its active work with Sir H. S. Holt as President and G. R. Lighthall Hon.-Secretary.

Military Affairs: Recruiting Conditions and Policy

The year 1916 began with a record for recruiting which coloured public thought and influenced Government action throughout its course. Certainly, the response to the appeal of patriotism in the first three months of the year, the immediate reply to Sir Robert Borden's call* for 500,000 men, was splendid. During January 29,212 men enlisted in all Canada, in February 26,658 enlisted, dur-

*NOTE.—See 1915 volume for the Premier's Address to the People on Dec. 31st of that year.

ing March 32,705 joined the ranks—a total of 88,575, or over 1,000 a day if Sundays were excluded. About this time (Mar. 20-Apr. 28) the United States, with its 100,000,000 population was recruiting at high pressure for possible Mexican service, under the Hay Emergency Act of the late Congress, and obtained 5,417 soldiers or 150 a day. The rejections were 18,442. In Manitoba and Saskatchewan during these months 14,000 men enlisted; in Toronto, on one day (Feb. 14) 574 men offered and on another day (Jan. 31) 328 were accepted; at Perdue, Sask., out of a total population of 500, 87 men had answered the call by the middle of this year; in Firdale, Man., and its surrounding territory there was not at the close of March an unmarried man remaining. The next two months were not quite so good and ran about 800 a day for the whole country with a total of 334,000 on June 1st as against 207,000 on Jan. 1st. Taking the total of June 1st and utilizing other official figures* the following table indicates the situation:

Ages 18 to 45 Province	Canadian born	British born	Foreign born	Total Eligible	Proportion of 500,000	Enlisted to June 1, 1916
Prince Edward	16,592	157	119	16,868		
Nova Scotia	85,909	8,437	4,147	98,498	63,000	31,061
New Brunswick	64,188	2,371	2,151	68,710		
Quebec	341,783	23,066	26,048	390,897	139,000	34,908
Ontario	410,896	106,997	64,353	582,246	185,000	138,491
Manitoba	49,868	39,806	33,088	122,762	60,000	68,858
Saskatchewan	61,193	38,871	58,843	158,907		
Alberta	37,446	31,954	53,515	122,915	26,000	30,709
British Columbia ..	41,508	54,718	62,046	158,272	27,000	30,709
Totals	1,109,383	306,377	304,310	1,720,075	500,000	334,736

It was little wonder that the Government was optimistic and that talk of difficulties, Registration and Conscription was tabooed during these months. Sir Sam Hughes began the year with this feeling and in announcing the Divisions apportioned to different parts of Canada on Jan. 5 expressed the greatest confidence as to completing the 500,000 within a few months. The allotment was as follows: Toronto District, 5 Divisions; Western Ontario, 2 Divisions; Eastern Ontario, 2 Divisions; Manitoba and Saskatchewan, 3 Divisions; Alberta, 2 Divisions; British Columbia, 2 Divisions; Quebec, 3, possibly 4, Divisions, and the Maritime Provinces 2 Divisions. In an Ottawa interview on the 7th the Minister indicated this hopefulness very clearly in denying rumours as to adoption of the Derby method: "The Canadian scheme of recruiting on the straight voluntary basis is by all odds the best, and I don't intend to substitute any other scheme for the one which has brought such fine results in the Dominion and which continues to bring good results. . . . When we undertook to raise our second Division there were skeptics everywhere who shook their heads gloomily and said we could not do it. But we did it. When the second 100,000 was authorized we had more skepticism. But we raised that, and we will raise the number now authorized just in the same way, voluntarily and without compulsion or the semblance of compulsion." At the same time the Minister was blunt in his criticism of certain interests. He claimed that there were thousands

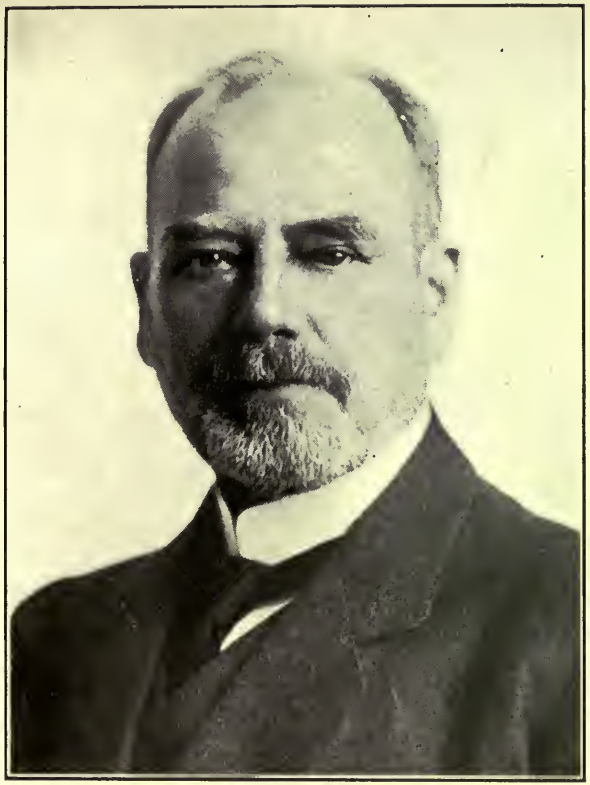
*NOTE.—Census and Statistica Department, Ottawa. From the eligible total given there should be certain deductions such as 20% for unfit, etc.

of young men of military age engaged in the banking institutions of the country who were being discouraged by their employers from enlisting; as 3,500 had enlisted from the Banks up to this date and as these institutions were seriously inconvenienced for help long before the end of the year, the comment, appears to have been more hasty than just. He urged clergymen to assist in farming operations and thus free farmers' sons for enlistment.

The task in hand involved the recruiting of 30 per cent. of all males of military age in the Dominion, or about 7% of the total population with 10 per cent. as the technical estimate of what could be economically taken from any population for war purposes. In the first part of the year recruiting had been splendid as the above figures indicate; then in the summer months the decline in enlistment became gradually more and more obvious; the difficulties grew greater and the struggles of the recruiting officers were pathetic; the evidences of non-patriotic feeling or of indifference more clear. During the seven months of June-December the total of straight recruiting under the Militia Department was 58,000 over the figures of June 1 and at the rate of a little more than 300 per day. The totals for 9 months were as follows: April 23,289, May 15,090, June 10,795, July 8,675, August 7,267, September 6,357, October 6,033, November 6,548, December 5,791. To these figures, however, might properly be added many others* such as 9,052 men of the Militia called out for purposes of home service; the Permanent Force of 2,470 men and a Canadian Naval Service force of 3,310; the 1,600 volunteers for the British Naval Service and 1,200 men provided for the Imperial Mechanical Transport Corps; 3,000 volunteers for expert munition work in Britain; 2,750 British reservists—a minimum and very low estimate—who had rejoined their Colours and 17,500 French, Russian and Italian reservists who had responded to their national calls. The total was 434,529 men from Canada on war service of some kind with a deduction of 70,263 of casualties—including 48,454 wounded, of whom, no doubt, about half were able to return to the Front.

During the year every kind of inducement was offered in aid of recruiting. The Government had, probably, as many as 1,000 officers and non-commissioned officers throughout the country explaining, arguing, speaking and urging the young men to come forward; on June 29 the Toronto *World* urged more vigorous Government action and suggested that Brig.-Gen. James Mason be appointed Canadian Director of Recruiting; in August a Government effort was made to provide for a species of registration of men of military age, so as to distinguish by the issue of badges, those employed in necessary industries, those who had offered themselves for military service and been rejected, and the honourably discharged members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force. Information as to the eligibility of possible recruits for military service was to be gathered by District recruiting officers and furnished to the commanding officers of units which it was desired to raise.

*NOTE.—See Speech by Sir Robert Borden in Commons on Jan. 22, 1917.



DAVID MACLACHLAN FINNIE,
Appointed, in 1916, General Manager of the Bank of Ottawa, Ottawa.

MICHAEL JOHN HANEY,
Canadian Contractor and Financier,
Appointed President of the Home Bank of Canada in 1916.

The following Directors of Recruiting were appointed under Lieut.-Col. the Rev. Cecil G. Williams as Chief Recruiting Officer:

Military District	1	London	Hon. Capt. W. E. Hindson.
"	2	Toronto	Lieut.-Col. The Rev. G. H. Williams.
"	3	Kingston	Major The Rev. G. T. Campbell.
"	4	Montreal	Major The Rev. C. A. Williams.
"	5	Quebec	Major Ernest Légarè.
"	6	Halifax	Major The Rev. Dr. G. B. Cutten.
"	6	New Brunswick	Lieut.-Col. J. L. McAvity.
"	6	P. E. Island	Major The Rev. T. F. Fullerton.
"	11	Victoria	C. G. Henshaw.
Military District	13	Calgary	Major The Rev. Dr. G. W. Kerby.

Members of the Dominion and Provincial Governments spoke frequently, though not as often as a part of the press and the public thought they should have done; one explanation of that being the fact of Ministers, at Ottawa especially, having much heavier duties to perform than in times of peace. The local Battalion, city or county, idea was developed to its uttermost—with the one important exception of not associating the Overseas Battalions by name with local Regiments; officers of local popularity and supposed influence were appointed in command and did most strenuous work all over the country in promoting enlistment. So much was this the case, and so heavy were the personal expenses incurred in raising a Battalion, that whether these officers eventually went to the Front or not the public and the Militia Department owed many of them a debt of gratitude. The following List of Commanders of Overseas Battalions at the close of 1916 is continued from the 1915 list.*

Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut.-Colonel	Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut.-Colonel
172nd	Kamloops	J. Vicars	209th	Swift Current	W. O. Smyth
173rd	Hamilton	W. H. Bruce	210th	Moose Jaw	W. E. Seaborn
174th	Winnipeg	H. F. Osler	211th	Vancouver	W. H. Sage
175th	Medicine Hat	N. Spencer	212th	Winnipeg	Amalgamated
176th	St. Catharines	D. Sharpe	213th	Toronto	B. J. McCormick
177th	Simcoe	J. B. McPhee	214th	Wadena	J. H. Hearn
178th	Victoriaville	R.A.DelaB.Girouard	215th	Brantford	H. Snider
179th	Winnipeg	J. Y. Reid	216th	Toronto	F. L. Burton
180th	Toronto	R. H. Greer	217th	Moosomin	A. P. Gillis
181st	Brandon	D. W. Beaubier	218th	Edmonton	J. K. Cornwall
182nd	Whitby	A. A. Cockburn	219th	Halifax	W. H. Muirhead
183rd	Winnipeg	W. T. Edgecombe	220th	Toronto	B. H. Brown
184th	Lisgar	W. H. Sharpe	221st	Winnipeg	L. McMeans
185th	Halifax	F. P. Day	222nd	Winnipeg	J. Lightfoot
186th	Chatham	Neil Smith	223rd	Winnipeg	H. M. Hanneson
187th	Red Deer	C. W. Robinson	224th	Ottawa	A. McDougall
188th	Prince Albert	S. J. Donaldson	225th	Fernie	W. H. N. Glossop
189th	Fraserville	A. Piuze	226th	Dauphin	R. A. Gillespie
190th	Winnipeg	G. K. W. Watson	227th	Algoma	C. H. Jones
191st	McLeod	W. C. Bryan	228th	North Bay	A. Earchman
192nd	Blairmore	Disbanded	229th	Moose Jaw	H. D. Pickett
193rd	Truro	R. J. S. Langford	230th	Brockville	R. de Salaberry
194th	Edmonton	W. C. Craig	231st	Vancouver	F. E. Leach
195th	Regina	A. C. Garner	232nd	Battleford	R. P. Laurier
196th	Winnipeg	D. I. MacKay	233rd	Edmonton	E. Leprohon
197th	Winnipeg	A. G. Fonseca	234th	Toronto	W. Wallace
198th	Toronto	J. A. Cooper	235th	Belleville	S. B. Scobell
199th	Montreal	H. J. Trihey	236th	Frederickton	P. A. Guthrie
200th	Winnipeg	A. L. Bonnycastle	237th	Sussex	Amalgamated
201st	Toronto	E. W. Hagarty	238th	Valcartier	W. R. Smyth, M.P.
202nd	Edmonton	P. E. Bowen	239th	Windsor	J. W. Stewart
203rd	Winnipeg	J. E. Hansford	240th	Renfrew	E. J. Watt
204th	Toronto	W. H. Price, M.P.P	241st	Windsor	W. L. McGregor
205th	Hamilton	R. R. Moody	242nd	Montreal	J. B. White
206th	Montreal	(Disbanded)	243rd	Prince Albert	J.E.Bradshaw, M.P.P.
207th	Ottawa	C. W. McLean	244th	Montreal	F. M. McRobie
208th	Toronto	T. H. Lennox, M.P.P.	245th	Montreal	C. C. Ballantyne

*NOTE.—See Pages 219-20 in the 1915 volume of *The Canadian Annual Review.*

Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut.-Colonel	Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut.-Colonel
246th	Halifax	N. H. Parsons	252nd	Lindsay	J. Glass
247th	Peterboro	C. Ackerman	253rd	Kingston	P. C. C. Campbell
248th	Owen Sound	J. H. Rorke	254th	Belleville	A. P. Allen
249th	Saskatoon	C. B. Keenleyside	255th	Toronto	G. C. Royce
250th	Winnipeg	W. H. Hastings	256th	Toronto	Walter McConnell
251st	Winnipeg	G. H. Nicholson	257th	Ottawa	L. T. Martin

Toward the autumn the Government largely abandoned the promotion of distinct Battalions—other than those already authorized—and started the enlistment of drafts for existing Overseas battalions, batteries, etc. In November some Eastern units were filled up to strength by small drafts from the West to enable them to proceed overseas. Meanwhile reinforcing companies from existing local Battalions were recruited. Civil Servants at Ottawa had been given a hint by Hon. T. W. Crothers, Minister of Labour, that more of them should enlist and, early in the year, circulars were sent out asking information as to eligibility of such employees for active service. In connection with certain Montreal disturbances of recruiting meetings an Order-in-Council of Sept. 2 declared it lawful to hold such meetings in any public place and for recruiting officers to address the meetings or to canvas citizens. "It shall be an offence for any person by interruptions or otherwise to interfere with or disturb the proceedings or the speakers who are advocating recruiting at any meeting held for the encouragement of recruiting or thereat to speak against or to discourage recruiting; or to obstruct, impede or interfere with any military officer, non-commissioned officer or man belonging to the Expeditionary Forces while lawfully engaged at any place where he is entitled to be in the business or with the object of obtaining or canvassing for recruits for the said Forces." Power of arrest was given in such cases without warrant. At Ottawa on Oct. 12 action was taken by the Government regarding the employment of returned soldiers in the Government service and the various Departments were instructed, in making appointments, to give a preference to men who had served in the Canadian Expeditionary Force.

Meanwhile, cities had organized in various ways. In most of them there were Citizens' Recruiting Committees which looked after meetings, speakers, funds for voluntary work, etc., and in some cases—Regina for instance—undertook a personal canvas of eligible citizens. Winnipeg adopted a registration scheme similar, upon a small scale, to that of Lord Derby in Great Britain and its Committee after three days (in March) work reported 5,094 unmarried men not in khaki, of whom only 3,400 were Canadian or British born. Regina, at the same time, found about 700 eligible young men not enlisted; Westmount, Quebec, took a military census; that of Toronto taken in May showed 18,000 eligible men; Fredericton, N.B., through its electoral revision lists, reported in July 1,000 men still available; the Greater Vancouver Recruiting League obtained a Police census which showed 25,000 men of varied ages and conditions upon whom calls were to be made; the County of Wellington Recruiting League took a census with 7,125 men found to be available of whom 3,425 were unmarried. Large

families were reported amongst these farmers and, in three cases, there were eight sons in a family without a single enlistment, and four, five and six sons in a family were reported as not unusual. So it went on with some centres and counties giving grants in aid of recruiting—Toronto, for instance, voting large sums for this purpose with $1,000 each to a number of Battalions and $500 each to Cyclists, Guides, Batteries, A.S.C., Medicals, Engineers, Dragoons, etc. An important body in No. 2 Military District which included Toronto, was the Central Recruiting Committee of which J. M. Godfrey was Chairman, Of 12,000 recruits obtained in this District (outside of Toronto and Hamilton) in three months ending February, 1916, the Counties of Lincoln and Welland stood for 1,250, Ontario 1,100, Nipissing 1,200, Brant 1,010 and Simcoe 1,400. Nine other counties were under 1,000 each.

Of all the recruiting methods used one of the most effective was that of the women. They retarded it very often by personal action; they helped it also by individual enthusiasm, speeches, personal influence and the taking over of men's work. Other methods employed were route marches of troops through long stretches of country as in the clearing out period at Camp Borden and the 136th Battalion scheme in West Durham; motion pictures were used in the West with much effect in rural centres; in Toronto the idea of a Battalion of "pals" was broached by Colonel Chadwick with 1,000 men raised in 12 days; in Winnipeg a Canadian Northern Company was organized for the 107th Battalion; Americans in Canada undertook to raise a Brigade with the 97th Battalion to be recruited in Toronto, the 211th in Vancouver and the 212th and 213th generally; an effort was made by Lieut.Col. E. W. Hagarty in Toronto to raise the 201st Light Infantry Battalion amongst graduates of High Schools and Colleges but he was not successful in completing his task; the 204th Beavers, under Lieut.-Col. J. A. Cooper, Toronto, distributed cards at their meetings (1) asking particulars as to eligible young men and (2) inviting pledges to secure at least one recruit.

In London, Winnipeg and Toronto, women, upon specific occasions, went out and hunted, personally, for recruits; the 210th Western Battalion was really the Legion of Frontiersmen, so well known for energetic military work and far-flung adventures in pre-war days and for its aid in making up the Princess Patricias; some Battalions got special speakers to aid them as the Irish-Canadians of Montreal, which held a meeting on Apr. 26 addressed by Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, Chief Justice of Canada, and another on Sept. 13 by Sir T. Grattan Esmonde, Bart., M.P.; the appeal to Sportsmen was effective with one splendid Battalion—that of Lieut.-Col. R. H. Greer raised in Toronto—and an estimate on Mar. 29 of 750 members of the Ontario Hockey Association being in khaki and the earnest appeal of its President, Capt. J. T. Sutherland, of the 146th Battalion, written from the Front and read at the annual meeting of Dec. 1; the widely-advertised appeal in Toronto of the 255th Q.O.R. Battalion to "Give us his Name"—

the name of any young man thought to be eligible for active service; a circular letter issued in Montreal on Mar. 15 signed by J. H. Sherrard, President of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association, and Z. Hébert, Vice-President of the Montreal Board of Trade, urging employees to "furnish the Citizens' Recruiting Association with full lists of their employees who are of military age, and apparently fit for Overseas military service, so that a personal appeal to enlist may be made to them," and enclosing forms for filling in with these particulars.

All kinds of Battalions were suggested. There was no Indian contingent though about 1,200 Indians had enlisted since the War began; the 223rd Battalion was Scandinavian in nationality though appealing also to Bohemians and others who were supposed to be discontented with Austrian home power and it was largely recruited in the West; a Coloured Battalion, No. 2 Construction Corps, was recruited from various parts of Canada beginning with 250 men in Nova Scotia; a Labour Battalion was authorized in April but not pressed and a Japanese (naturalized) Battalion was proposed in Vancouver but rejected at Ottawa. There was much discussion during the year as to the cost of raising a Battalion and the voluntary gifts required. Large subscriptions were obtained from supporters, officers were said to expend much private money, municipalities and Provinces were asked for grants and the alleged cost, outside of Dominion Government aid, ran as high as $15,000. Advertising for recruits was one of these expenses and might, of course, run into large sums. The Toronto *Star,* which had been urging direct Government grants for recruiting, published certain figures on Apr. 22 as being the cost of raising the first 600 men in a local Battalion. Doubling these for the whole gave the following results:

Advertising	2,554	Automobiles, repairs, etc.	656
Dodgers, Letters, etc.	1,690	Sundries	520
Street Cars	464	*Add.*	
Postage	220	Brass and Bugle Bands	2,000
Signs for Depôts, etc.	850	2 Field Kitchens	2,500
Office Supplies, Printing, Telephones and Rent	930	Miscellaneous	1,000
Total			13,384

It was stated at a Regina meeting (Feb. 25) that it cost an average of $3.00 per man to recruit at a time when the process was easy. In Toronto it ran up to $10 and even $20 per head as the year drew to a close. The Militia Department contended that it paid recruiting agents handsomely, maintained depôts and recruiting stations and provided pay for the members of a brass band though it did not purchase all the instruments said to be required; stated that 8 drums and 8 bugles were provided for each unit while other things such as mess-tents and typewriters were said to have been sufficiently allowed for. As to field kitchens they were supplied in Great Britain if needed. Late in 1915 an Order had been issued from the Department forbidding any further solicitation of aid from the public except by express permission from the Militia Council, and adding this statement: "Units of the Overseas forces are supplied by the Department with everything necessary

for their equipment, and it should not be necessary to appeal to the public for assistance."

Meantime, what were the influences which checked recruiting after the middle of the year, what were the chief difficulties which arose? The first alleged cause of trouble was Government indifference and various Opposition organs and some Government supporters demanded more leadership and more aggressive Government action. As to that it appears clear that this supposed reason did not prevail in the first five months of 1916 and there was no change in Government attitude during the year unless in the direction of an increased activity which included Sir Robert Borden's National Service appeal while Sir Sam Hughes' strenuous energies were ever present. The Manufacturers were said to have discouraged recruiting and individual interests no doubt did so, but their public attitude, their organized action, were all that could be desired. The great factors in the depression of recruiting were (1) the reaching of a certain limit in regard to men recently from the United Kingdom and of men stirred strongly by patriotic impulse, or home training, or the spirit of adventure; (2) the fact of six per cent. of the population in a country like Canada where everyone worked and individual responsibilities were greater amongst the masses, being almost equal to 10% in a country such as England; (3) the fact of higher wages and the demands of munition factories which called imperatively for 300,000 workers.

There were some directly discouraging influences such as the continued attitude of Messrs. Bourassa and Lavergne in Quebec and the propaganda of *Le Devoir;* the gradually growing feeling and selfish opposition of the small employer who saw his business dwindling or opportunities denied for want of labour; the expressed view of *Toronto Saturday Night* and the unexpressed opinions of others that Canada could now aid best by putting the 100,000 or 200,000 recruits who were called for into growing wheat, making munitions and supplying saddlery, waggons, boots and shoes, hosiery, etc., for the use of British armies and the British people. Various large manufacturers and employers in Toronto refused to give the Police any particulars for a Military Census as soon as they found that it was not compulsory and the net result was that only 30% of the 70,000 cards issued were filled up. Similar experiences as to employers of labour were reported from Winnipeg and other centres The United Farmers of Ontario at a meeting in Toronto on Feb. 3, and by a standing vote, resolved that:

> We desire to emphasize in the most forcible way possible the serious consequences which will result from any large enlistment of men from the farms for overseas serice. Agriculture is already sadly undermanned, and any further decrease in the number of those engaged in it cannot but reduce farm production very materially. As an increase of farm production is most necessary, not only for the assistance of the Empire, but for the maintenance of our own national credit, the imperative need for a large enlistment from the rural sections ought to be demonstrated beyond any question before such enlistment is encouraged. The campaign is resulting in either taking men from the farms who are more needed there than in the trenches, or as branding as disloyal or cowardly many young men who are neither, but are

kept on the farms through a sense of duty more urgent than that of enlisting. We would urge, to remedy these conditions, that local Commissions of responsible citizens, on which agriculture is to be represented, be appointed to investigate the cases of farm youths enlisting, and to determine whether they are more needed on the farms or under arms; and that provision be made by which men not enlisting, and left at home under these conditions, shall receive some badge by which reproach shall be removed from them.

The detailed influences in depressing enlistment were varied and some were very curious. Partisan attacks upon the Militia Department, such as those which developed out of the Wesley Allison case, allegations that the Government did not really want more recruits, denunciation of the Minister of Militia in many forms, had an indirect effect, while the arbitrary policy and personality of Sir Sam Hughes sometimes worked against recruiting as his enthusiasm and efforts worked for it. The influence of many mothers and wives, and young women who were neither, easily discouraged young men from making a break in their lives which was strenuous, which involved discomfort and danger and might mean death. Certain extremists in religion and morals—the type who objected to cigarettes for soldiers—whispered terrible tales of immorality in London and Paris and frightened many women into keeping their boys at home. Lack of education in Empire responsibilities or duties or oligations was largely responsible for an indifference which under such conditions was not altogether censurable. It was an Empire war and Canada was involved in it only as a part of the Empire; if she owed nothing to Great Britain in the past, as many had long contended, or if the benefits of Empire unity were questionable, as others had argued, why should the young Canadian at a moment's notice go and risk his life or limbs to save the Empire? To the ordinary young man in shops or factories or business the saving of civilization or world democracy simply did not appeal; it was too abstract a basis upon which to revolutionize his nature and change the course of his life. Canada was only menaced as a part of the Empire; if he lacked Imperial sentiment he lacked stimulus in the War and was in the same state of mind which prevailed in the neutral masses of the United States—by which trend of thought, also, he was indirectly influenced.

The great personal equation in this respect was not cowardice or a yellow streak, as some speakers and many recruiters thought; it was simply indifference caused by the lack of Imperial education in schools and press and platform, by Peace teachings in the past, by the invisible pressure of United States millions and their non-European trend of thought. Hence it was that baseball and football, lacrosse and hockey matches, theatres and movies, continued to be thronged in Toronto and Montreal with thousands of eligible young men; while Orange and Prohibition and St. Jean Baptiste parades contained thousands of others. Like all general statements, however, this is subject to many deductions. There must have been more than indifference or lack of the education mentioned to make this editorial statement of the Toronto *Globe* (Mar. 14) possible: "The Toronto City Hall illustration, pointedly referred

to by several contemporaries on Saturday, is typical of many office buildings in Toronto and throughout the Province. In the City Hall there are said to be about a hundred unmarried young fellows capable of service, who are not indispensable, who have no one depending on them, and who for the most part would benefit financially by enlisting."

The desire for Commissions was one stumbling block to enlistment met everywhere and at one time it was stated by a commanding officer in Winnipeg that there were enough qualified Lieutenants in that city to fill his Battalion; the hundreds of Canadian officers in England who would not go to the Front under rank was another illustration. Minor causes of difficulty were the absence of patriotic display or of patriotic emblems in recruiting; for some reason known only to military authorities the flag was rarely used or seen; more decorations and excitement were visible in Toronto in one day's collection for the Patriotic Fund than in two years' enlistment of 70,000 men. Stories almost wholly untrue were circulated in all the centres as to ill-treatment of returned soldiers and some stories, largely true, were told as to discomforts incurred in the transportation of troops and in their farewells to families and friends.* The effect of these and of many War-horror tales was cumulative—angering youths without mental perspective and frightening women into further negative action. E. A. Schofield of St. John referred (Apr. 28) to another influence—that of example: "When a man sees young fellows physically fit taking girls out in the afternoon to afternoon teas and then at night, after the theatre, dancing until after midnight, while our boys are over in the mud and blood of the Western front fighting for them, it is only natural that the healthy boy who intended to enlist begins to think that it is not incumbent upon him to do so." The number of Battalions under enlistment at once was sometimes an obstacle. On certain occasions Toronto and Winnipeg each had a dozen underway at the same time and Saskatoon once had 16 going together. There was no organized poster campaign, such as Britain had, with moving appeals to the eye and mind.

The Edmonton *Bulletin* (Lib.) thought that a great difficulty lay in the men not having been "appealed to in the proper way. That is different altogether from saying that there has not been appeal enough. Perhaps there has been too much of some kinds of it." James L. Hughes in the *Christian Guardian* of Nov. 1 gave the following as the chief reasons for non-enlistment: (1) This is England's war not Canada's; (2) We will not fight in Europe but we will resist invasion; (3) Love of peace or fear of encouraging militarism; (4) Mothers who love their sons too much to risk their lives! He declared in reply that every man in Canada should be willing to fight for his Motherland; that the Germans could not touch Canada until they got past the British Fleet and then it would be too late for Canadians to fight; that Pacificism was illustrated by the story of a man with six sons of military age on his

*NOTE.—See statements by Mayor Church of Toronto in *Telegram* of Apr. 4, 1916.

farm in Ontario who would not allow one of them to go to the War because he believed so strongly in Peace, yet who had recently to be bound over by a Judge to keep the peace because he fiercely fought his neighbour about a sheep. "He would fight for a sheep —for selfishness—but not for human liberty or for Christ." As to the mother Dr. Hughes dealt with her feeling as pure selfishness—she was willing to let other mothers' sons go! Selfishness was rampant. In Guelph at the close of the year the leading "Movie" house would not allow recruiting speeches on the ground that its patrons refused to attend any more if this were permitted. Finally, there was in Canada a lack of education in the real heroism and victories, or defeats greater than victories, which characterized the War. Nothing in all history touches the wonderful incidents of Mons and the Marne, yet how many young Canadians knew anything of them or indeed of St. Julien, Festubert or Courcelette. As Major, the Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon put it (Dec. 27) at Ottawa: "It is an old saying that facts are the fuel of enthusiasm. If the facts in regard to the War were put vividly before the minds of the youth of Canada they could not fail to respond. Do you think that any man with red blood in his veins could fail to respond to the real story of the retreat from Mons?"

As to figures the situation in 1916, aside from the enlistment statistics already given, showed the population as 7,206,000, the male population as 3,821,000, the eligible population as 1,725,000, of whom 1,109,000 were Canadian-born, the enlistments as 392,000 direct or 434,000 all-told, the proportion of males from 19 to 40 who would remain in the country, after the proposed 500,000 had enlisted, as 62%.* On Mar. 14 Brig.-Gen. James Mason presented to the Senate an elaborate analysis of the recruiting situation and anticipated the demand of a much later period for Registration. He pointed out that there were, according to official statistics, (1910)† a total of 973,621 Canadian-born males in the Dominion, 20 to 44 years of age inclusive, of whom 446,927 were single; 285,308 British-born (United Kingdom) of whom 147,858 were single; 278,652 Foreign-born of whom 139,549 were single—a total of 734,334 single and eligible males with 773,414, between the same ages and in the same proportions, who were married. Out of this total of 1,500,000 there had enlisted on Feb. 15 249,000 men. He declared that to raise the second 250,000 men would be much more difficult. "Moreover, this large number, if and when sent to the Front, must be maintained, and it has been estimated that the casualties will not be less than five per cent. monthly of the total force. This means that we shall have to provide each month, to maintain our Army's strength, at least 25,000 new men—or 300,000 a year. There can be no question that the additional 250,000 to bring our quota up to 500,000, and the 300,000 if required, annually to keep it at that figure, will not be obtained under the

*NOTE.—Sir Geo. E. Foster in Commons, Mar. 1, 1916.

†NOTE.—Differences in some of these official estimates are due to the period dealt with, ages involved, etc.

present system of enlistment." General Mason then analyzed the Derby scheme and British conditions of recruiting and gave this table to illustrate the exact Canadian situation of over 1,000,000 men available for enlistment:

Age—20 to 44	Census Totals	Enlisted	Percentage of total enlistments	Not Enlisted
Canadian-born	973,621	73,935	Less than 30	899,696
British-born	285,858	156,637	63	129,221
Foreign-born	278,652	18,899	Less than 8	259,753

As to personal details of the recruits few official figures were published but N. W. Rowell, K.C., in the Ontario Legislature on Apr. 19 adduced carefully prepared figures of much interest. Dealing with the returns up to Mar. 1, 1916, and a total enlistment of 263,111, he gave the ages and occupations as follows:

Age	Total All Ranks	Percentage	Occupations	Total All Ranks	Percentage
Under 20	26,260	10·03	Professions	16,153	6·14
20-25	95,755	36·50	Employers and Merchants	6,530	2·48
25-30	66,144	25·23	Clerical Workers	48,777	18·48
30-35	42,371	15·81	Manual Workers	170,369	64·77
35-40	22,128	8:45	Farmers	14,200	5·40
40-45	9,228	3·51	Ranchers	2,844	1·08
Over 45	1,225	·47	Students	4,238	1·65
Total	263,111	100	Total	263,111	100

As to occupations of the population in general the 1911 Census showed 917,848 males engaged in agriculture represented on Mar. 1, 1916, according to the above figures, by 17,044 farmers and ranchers under enlistment; professions 62,781, represented by 16,153, or including students, 20,391; manufacturers, trade and merchandising, totalling 633,684 represented by 6,530 employers and merchants and 170,369 manual workers. As to Provinces there was much rivalry and between Quebec and Ontario some acrimony in discussion. The West, also, claimed to have done much better than the East. Taking the total of 378,413 up to Dec. 1 it may be pointed out that Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia had recruited 147,090 or a surplus of 11,332 above their share of the 500,000 men required, while Quebec, Ontario and the Maritime Provinces had raised 231,323 or 125,682 short of their proportion of the 500,000. According to Military Districts the figures from Jan. 1, 1916, up to Nov. 1 had been as follows—including votes cast in 1911 Dominion Elections as illustrating the part the soldiers may take in affairs after the war:

District	Enlistments	Province Enlistments	Province Voters in 1911
London	30,504		
Toronto	83,319		
Kingston	39,172		
		152,995	480,572
Montreal	32,445		
Quebec	7,462		
		39,907	324,039
Maritime Provinces		33,694	220,730
Manitoba and Saskatchewan		74,748	186,739
British Columbia		36,580	43,559
Alberta		33,671	69,775

Naval recruiting in Canada was a new development of 1916. The inland people of Canada knew little of the Royal Navy except as a part of certain political complications of 1912 and as a great, silent and indirect force which seldom came to their attention

and of which little was said or written publicly. It was stated that about 30 Canadian officers were serving with the Navy—most of them graduates of the Royal Naval College at Halifax. On Apr. 17 it was announced officially at Ottawa that the Admiralty needed and would like to obtain some Naval recruits from Canada to take the place of men who would otherwise have to be drawn from the ranks of military eligibles in Britain. Capt. the Hon. Rupert Guinness, C.B., C.M.G., M.P., son of Lord Iveagh, was appointed to represent the Admiralty and a total enlistment of 5,000 was hoped for with a minimum of 2,000. He reached Canada at the end of the month accompanied by Lady Gwendolen Guinness, his wife, a daughter of the late Earl of Onslow, who proved to be a clever effective speaker. About the same time it was announced that 600 motor-boat men were wanted also by the Admiralty and that Lieut. W. H. Owens, R.E., would try to recruit them in Canada—two classes being called for as (1) officers for command of patrol boats and (2) mechanics to operate such craft.

In the Naval matter it took some months for operations to get underway and, finally, the force to be raised was called the Royal Naval Canadian Volunteer Reserve for Overseas Service. Recruits were required to be between 18 and 30 years of age, of good character and physique and British subjects by birth, but needed no previous sea experience. All were to be entered as seamen and be sent overseas for training at once. Service was for the period of the War and rates of pay—Separation allowances and Patriotic Fund conditions—similar to those of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, with an increase of pay to men who qualified as firemen. When these details were settled the Naval Service Department endorsed and assisted the movement. Recruiting depôts were established in Halifax, St. John, Quebec, Toronto, Winnipeg and Esquimalt, while recruiting in Montreal and district was supervised from Ottawa. The recruiting at Halifax and Esquimalt was under the direction of the Naval establishments there and at St. John and Quebec of the Departmental transport officers. Capt. Guinness started the campaign at Toronto on Sept. 7 when he explained that the 150,000 men required to man the Royal Navy in 1914 now totalled 300,000 and was steadily increasing under war conditions. To the Empire Club on Oct. 5 he described the wonderful mechanism and operation of a battleship and the simple adventurous life of the seaman. "Civilization unprepared for war could not have saved itself when attacked but for the power of the Imperial Navy. Sea power constitutes the strong foundation upon which the mighty armies of the Allies have been built up and can stand secure." A few days later a letter from Admiral Sir John Jellicoe was made public with a Message to Canadians in this connection:

> The officers and men of the Fleet which I have the honour to command now look forward to seeing those men of Canada who have hitherto not been able to join the contingents from their Dominion for service on shore come to sea to share with them the task of watching and guarding the wide sea-front of our Empire, a duty which it is our honour and privilege to have

entrusted to our keeping. The task of the Navy is to safeguard the coasts of the Empire, to protect the Empire's commerce, the passage of Imperial troops and munitions of war, a task rendered more difficult as time goes on. The immense expansion of the Fleet which these various duties involve, together with the inevitable losses which occur, necessitate a large increase in the *personnel*, and it is for this reason that I would invite the men of Canada to join us.

Meetings were addressed by Captain and Lady Gwendolen Guinness from coast to coast and active work also, was carried on by Æmilius Jarvis, the noted Yachtsman, who had been appointed Recruiting Officer for Ontario and, later in the year, received the oratorical help of Lieut.-Col. Kelly Evans in meetings throughout that Province. At Winnipeg Lady Gwendolen addressed a Navy League meeting, the Women's Press Club, and the Women's Canadian Club, and a Naval Recruiting League was organized with J. H. Munson, K.C., as Chairman. Capt. Guinness gave several addresses and the party then visited Brandon, Regina, Moose Jaw, Saskatoon, Edmonton, Calgary, Lethbridge, Medicine Hat, Vancouver, Victoria, Nanaimo and New Westminster. They organized a local Recruiting body in each of these cities and a Provincial organization in each Province. At Montreal on Oct. 21 Mr. Hazen, Minister of Naval Services, pointed out that "every recruit Canada gives to this force will mean the saving of one soldier for the British Army, for if the necessary men are not secured conscripts at present serving in the Army will have to be transferred to the Navy." Capt. Guinness and his wife and Commodore Jarvis spoke at Stratford on Dec. 2 and at other points in Ontario.

To the Canadian Club, Montreal, on Dec. 13 Capt. Guinness said that Naval recruiting was very slow in that city and excellent in Winnipeg—though the latter was far inland; His Excellency the Duke of Devonshire spoke and urged support to the movement. To a great meeting at St. John (Dec. 17) Capt. Guinness pointed out that "in joining the Navy you are simply becoming recruits for yourselves not for the Mother Country. You are protected by the Navy. If the Navy should fail you are lost"; Lady Gwendolen declared that "now the opportunity is afforded the Dominion to send her sons to serve in the British Navy on British ships, to write Canada's traditions on its flag, the dear Union Jack, and to put a new meaning on that motto, 'England Expects Every Man to do His Duty' "; while Bishop Richardson thanked God for the protection of the Fleet. A similar meeting and addresses followed at Halifax. Meanwhile Sir Clive Phillipps-Wolley and the British Columbia Navy League had been rendering good service as had the Rev. Dr. Alfred Hall of the British and Foreign Sailors' Society in a series of addresses on the British Navy throughout the West and with a story of 600 fighting ships, aided by 3,000 merchantmen as auxiliaries and 3,000 trawlers and fishing vessels. At the close of the year 1,600 Canadians had enlisted and were being steadily added to.

Other calls, meantime, included a request through the Militia Department for 100 Canadian physicians to join the British Army

Medical Service; at the close of the year a call was made for skilled railwaymen; in October the announcement was made that 5,000 cavalrymen were wanted and Lieut.-Col. H. W. Arnold, R.C.D., was appointed recruiting officer. Other developments of this period showed a considerable migration of eligible men to the United States with Windsor, Sarnia and Buffalo reporting a number of young men as crossing the line toward the close of the year and many vague, alarmist statements as to the number of French Canadians crossing the Quebec-United States border line; on Sept. 30th 84,108 troops were in training in Canada with about 25,000 men sent to Britain during the ensuing three months; on June 30 the Colonial Secretary (A. Bonar Law) cabled the Governor-General that "Army Council would be glad if it could be made known as widely as possible that they do not intend at present that provisions of Military Service Acts should be enforced in respect of persons liable for service under these Acts who are at present residing in His Majesty's Oversea Dominions, and that while every endeavour will be made to utilize services of such persons should they return they must do so at their own risk and expense."

Miscellaneous incidents of the year included the stormy life and discussions of the Toronto Recruiting League with its financial Report to Dec. 31, 1915, showing cash on hand of $40,306, its many 1916 meetings, considerable cash collections and fair success in recruiting; the recruiting efforts of W. T. Gregory of Leamington in his part of Ontario and his strenuous work in a sort of publicity campaign of advertised instruction in the United States as to the rights and reasons of the Allies' position; the patriotic action of the Railway workers of Canada in deciding to postpone their demands on account of the War and not to share in the projected United States Railway strike of June; the interesting fact made public in July, 1916, by a U. S. Bureau of Labour instruction (Oct. 9, 1915) that hereafter "the Board will not question the American citizenship of an applicant because of the fact that he took the oath of allegiance and enlisted in the Canadian forces"; the internal troubles of the 153rd Wellington Battalion which resulted in the deposition by the Department of Lieut.-Col. J. J. Craig from command and the appointment for a time of Major A. Kelly Evans—well known in political circles and with some military training—as Acting O. C., and his recommendation by the D.O.C. for permanent appointment, with the eventual appointment of Major R. T. Pritchard of Fergus; the fact of growing carelessness in Medical examination, the passing of many men medically unfit and their maintenance in England or return to Canada at great expense to the country, with emphatic orders from Headquarters at the close of the year (Dec. 19) as to this subject.*

Meanwhile certain bodies and organizations in Canada were proud, and rightly so, of what they had contributed in men to the Armies of the Empire. The Royal Military College at Kingston

*NOTE.—It was stated and so claimed in Parliament on Jan. 26, 1917, by J. G. Turriff (Lib.) that 30,000 "unfit" men had reached England and 60,000 been rejected in Canada who were included in Official lists of Recruits.

had given 600 graduates and officers to the War of whom 27 up to the spring of 1916 had lost their lives; the Ontario Hockey Association, under the lead of its President, Capt. James Sutherland, contributed 900 members, while the Ontario Lacrosse Association reported 700 or one-half of its members as enlisted; the Canadian Order of Foresters was said by A. L. Jones, H.C.R., Winnipeg, to have enlisted 3,000 members, while Dr. H. V. B. Bridges, Masonic Grand Master of New Brunswick, estimated that 10,000 Masons in Canada had joined the colours and, later on, it was claimed that Ontario alone had given that number with 8,000 from the rest of Canada; in May, 75 Canadian Dentists were overseas and 100 more under training in Canada; the Centre and South Toronto Conservative Club had 400 of its members on active service in May, 1916, and the Grain Growers' Grain Co., Winnipeg, had 71 of its shareholders at the Front; in the English district of Earlscourt—a part of Toronto—1,457 had enlisted up to April of this year, of whom 1,073 were English, with only 65 rejections, while the Sons of England Society was stated to have contributed 4,000 members to the War; W. D. McPherson, K.C., M.L.A., estimated (July 12) that approximately 50,000 Orangemen had enlisted and in Toronto it was stated on the same day that while 6,093 Orangemen paraded 6,742 members of Toronto lodges were on active service; official figures up to the close of 1916 showed 21,599 members of Labour Unions as having enlisted with 593 obeying the call as reservists.

In the recruiting work done throughout Canada there were a few men who stood out in the service which public speaking renders and amongst them were the Hon. W. H. Hearst and N. W. Rowell, K.C., of Toronto, Lieut.-Col. P. A. Guthrie of St. John, Hon. W. R. Riddell, Toronto, Lieut.-Col. C. S. Bullock of the American Legion, Major M. S. Boehm, Toronto, Capt. the Rev. W. A. Cameron, Toronto, Capt. the Rev. Dr. G. B. Cutten of Wolfville, N.S., Capt. the Rev. Dr. G. M. Campbell of St. John and Judge J. A. Barron of Stratford. Recruiting officers such as Lieut.-Col. Lorne Mulloy, Major Campbell Stuart of Montreal, Capt. L. P. D. Tilley of St. John, Lieut.-Col. Lendrum McMeans, Winnipeg, the Commanders of nearly 100 Battalions, were unceasing in their labours. Of the 40 or more Recruiting Leagues the chief were those of Toronto with Mayor T. L. Church as President, Winnipeg, of which Chief Justice T. G. Mathers was President, the New Brunswick Committee of which R. O'Leary, Richibucto, was President, the Greater Vancouver League with Mr. Justice Macdonald as President, and that of Hamilton with Mayor Walters as President. But, amongst all these more prominent workers there was no figure quite so earnest in feeling, quite so patriotic in purpose, with quite such a passion for his country's good as the simple soldier in the ranks, labouring for an increase in numbers of those who should go to the Front and suffering many rebuffs—the man who was willing to sacrifice his own life for his country and then had to endure, very often, the sneers of those who would not follow his example and resented the vivid reminder of duty which his personality or persistence presented.

So much for Enlistment details during the year. In considering these ups and downs and critical comments, however, a broad view is necessary to do the situation justice and this the future judgment of Canada probably will take. In 1793 when the War with Revolutionary France began Great Britain had about twice the 1914 population of Canada and took six months to send 10,000 men abroad; in 1854 with 27,000,000 population Britain sent to the Crimea in six months about 30,000 men and not more than 90,000 altogether; in 1914 Canada sent 33,000 men in two months from a population of 7,500,000 and in two years had despatched 240,000 men on active service with 100,000 in training at home. She had called for 30 per cent. of all the eligible men in the country and, taking 435,000 as the total accepted 25 per cent. had responded—with the rejections of over 100,000 the proportion would be much greater. It must be added before leaving this subject that there was much talk of emigration during the year in order to escape enlistment or to evade possible Conscription. Canadian figures are not available at the time of writing but the official United States figures for 1916 (Calendar year) showed 116,957 Immigrant aliens admitted from Canada as settlers and 40,883 United States citizens returning to live in the Republic; the emigrant aliens leaving the United States to settle in Canada were 16,415 and United States citizens 32,935.

Military Affairs: Registration and Conscription Proposals

All these problems and conditions naturally led up to the question of Government action; as to whether Canada should continue along the lines of a voluntary system which was traditional in feeling and policy but now was losing its power, or should fall into line with Britain and enforce Compulsory service. There was a distinct cleavage of thought upon the subject and the position of the Government was admittedly a difficult one. A large and influential section asked for Registration of the nation's man-power and resources, followed by Government action in the redistribution and allotment of eligible men—and women—for services which would be voluntary and yet selected; which would say that one man should stay on the farm, or work in his factory, or remain in a Bank, while another was available and should go on active service though not compelled to do so. The other advocacy was Conscription, pure and simple, either by a direct levy on the men of the country or by proclaiming the Militia Act and calling out all men of military age with the first summons to young and unmarried men, between 18 and 30, until the 500,000 pledge to the Empire was realized.

Registration was urged for many reasons—the ascertaining of the young, unmarried men available for active service; the prevention of enlistment by expert mechanics badly needed in various industries while the inexpert labourers in the same factories declined to go; the keeping of married men as far as possible off the pay-lists of the country so long as unmarried men were free and able to go. Others wanted it as a stepping-stone to the Conscription which had followed its steps in Britain and New Zealand

and been attempted in Australia. Some manufacturers, in particular, desired it in order to get their industries upon a regular basis in the supply of labour. Labour officials opposed it as tending towards Conscription. The Toronto *Star* commenced on Jan. 12 to urge some such system and continued to do so throughout the year; on the same day the Executive of the Toronto branch of the Manufacturers' Association was made "a Special Committee to prepare plans that will best enable manufacturers to co-operate with officers in charge of recruiting and, as far as possible, to conserve the industrial efficiency of their establishments"; the Central Recruiting Committee of the Toronto District on Feb. 9 urged "the necessity of a national registration in Canada similar to that in England," and asked the Government to prohibit Canadians of military age from leaving the country without passports. In Montreal, on Mar. 9, Lord Shaughnessy—who had lost one son in the War and whose other son also enlisted—embodied this feeling and the view of those who believed that recruiting had been mismanaged in a much-discussed speech, delivered in the presence of the Minister of Militia, and with the following as the chief points:

> We are all agreed as to the purpose to be attained, but we may not all agree as to the best manner of attaining that end. Canada was, is and will be, determined to do her full share as a Dominion of the Empire in this struggle. We have up to the present time done marvellously. But I cannot believe that the suggestion emanating from the Premier that we should endeavour to raise 500,000 men is a practicable suggestion. We have many duties to perform. First, we have our contributions to the Army of the Empire. Then we have our work as manufacturers of munitions, and, though I hope not, it may yet be necessary to enormously increase that work in the not remote future. Then we have our agricultural work—we must help feed the British nation. Then there is another thing of little less importanve —finance. If we were to attempt to raise 500,000, or add 225,000 to our present Army, we would be making a draft upon the working population of this country that would be seriously felt. . . . With such conditions facing us we must go slowly about recruiting, and carry out the best plans for the country in a sane, methodical and business-like way. . . . Should not we follow different methods and confine ourselves to the units approaching completion, rather than by starting more new battalions every day and starting a competition that cannot but have bad results.

Lord Shaughnessy's objections to existing methods were (1) that recruiting was going on while large bodies of soldiers remained in the country at great expense; and (2) that recruiting was not properly adjusted to general conditions and local requirements. What he wanted was the application of organized methods to recruiting and co-ordination in the work of the military, industrial and agricultural interests of the country. Various manufacturers at this time began to take the attitude that business could not stand any more drafts on their men. At Toronto Sir John Eaton, early in the year, declined to allow a Police census of his establishments on the ground that 1,500 men had already enlisted and were on his pay-roll, and that the Government should conduct such inquiries. The Consumers' Gas Co. of Toronto by Mar. 31 had seen 323 of their employees enlisted; the N. S. Steel & Coal Co., New Glasgow, out of 6,000 employees had enlistments of about 1,000—of whom

one-half were coal miners with a resulting curtailment of production; the Dominion Steel Corporation had a similar experience with about 2,200 miners included amongst its 2,400 enlistments. The Munitions Section of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association at this time (March, 1916) passed a Resolution declaring that Munition workers should be protected against recruiting while the Association, as a whole, issued a Memorandum reviewing the subject, criticizing the Government for not carrying out a plan of National Service or Registration, and making the following suggestion:

> That a Proclamation be issued calling upon every man of 18 years or over to offer his services to the State. Let enrollment offices be opened in every city, town and county, where those who are willing to serve may register their names, ages, occupations, etc., and be given a badge or armlet to mark them out as men who have answered the call. Let a Board be appointed in connection with each enrollment office, constituted of, perhaps, a Judge as Chairman, an officer of the Militia and one or two others, to consider each man's case, and assign him to the class of service which his peculiar qualifications best fit him for, whether that service be overseas, home defence, some form of production, or anything else essential to the conduct of our national affairs in war time.

On Mar. 24 the Hamilton Recruiting League at a local mass meeting obtained endorsation of the following proposals: (1) Taking a census of all men in the Dominion from 18 years of age and upward, specifying those married and unmarried; (2) classifying the men according to their occupations or their fitness or preference for certain kinds of work; and (3) classifying the industries with a view to the restriction or the ultimate elimination of such as were essential to the welfare of the country or were not economic factors. The Resolution concluded with a clause urging the immediate application of "some just and comprehensive system of draft." In the Senate a little later (May 4) Brig.-Gen. the Hon. James Mason put these and many other thoughts into concrete form by calling the attention of Parliament to the situation:

> The supply of men who are eligible and who are willing to enlist is fast becoming exhausted, and of the men who are offering themselves for enlistment a large proportion is rejected for physical reasons, thus entailing much unnecessary trouble and expense. Some of the important industries of the country are suffering seriously on account of the depletion of their employees who have patriotically enlisted for service overseas, and further demands are being made for recruits, and this depletion is continuing and will continue. It is apparent that a very large number of men of military age and who can be spared, without interfering with those industries essential to the progress and welfare of the country, and the affording of the assistance Canada is expected to render in the successful prosecution of the War, are not enlisting, and are plainly shirking their duty in this great emergency.

He asked what, if any, steps the Government was taking to remedy these evils and urged some system of Registration under which all men of military age would be classified according to their fitness for service. He drew attention to some of the industrial facts already outlined and others such as the Dunlop Tire Co., Toronto, having given 260 out of 700 to enlistment; the International Harvester Co., Hamilton, with some departments almost entirely depleted and the shortage of industrial labour in Brantford; the Penman Co. of Paris with 70 enlistments out of 150

employees and in their mill at St. Hyacinthe, Que., 1 enlistment out of 347 male employees. He claimed that enlistments, also, were unfairly distributed (1) as between the Provinces and (2) as between Canadians of United Kingdom or Canada birth. His estimate of the number of men rejected was from 25 to 50 per cent. His conclusion was as follows: "I think it is pretty well understood that the plan of registration adopted in England was a very extensive one; every one of both sexes from 15 to 65 was registered, so that from the returns in the hands of the authorities they were familiar with the age, condition and occupation of all inhabitants of both sexes of those ages. What I would propose for Canada would simply be a Registration of all men of military age, from 18 to 45, and have them divided into classes so that men would be classified according to their ability to serve at the Front. or the necessity for them remaining at home for war purposes or other purposes of the country."

Following this came many demands for Registration of some kind or another. Dr. A. H. Abbott of the Central League in Toronto urged it on Mar. 18 as necessary to safeguard the industries of the Province; the Stratford City Council and Board of Trade passed Resolutions in favour of Dominion registration; Dr. Forbes Godfrey, M.L.A., in a speech on Mar. 26 took the same stand, while the Saskatoon lodges of the Sons of England followed suit and the Executive of the Winnipeg Recruiting League declared (Apr. 25) in favour of Registration as preferable to Conscription. Oliver Hezzlewood of the Toronto Recruiting League asked in the press of June 13: "Is it not about time that some action were taken by the authorities to carry out a system of registration that will equitably conserve our industries and not let those of Toronto be depleted of men while other sections are enlisting such a small percentage"; the Toronto and Winnipeg Anglican Synods and Methodist Conferences and the Presbyterian General Assembly urged Registration, as did 4,000 Women representing all their Toronto organizations at a meeting on June 12. On June 14-15 the Canadian Manufacturers at their annual meeting in Hamilton declared that "the Association will approve any scheme for complete and effectual mobilization of the entire resources of Canada in men and materials, which should be placed unreservedly at the disposal of the country"; J. H. Sherrard, President, pointed out that "the time has come for Canada to register her men, so that those who can be most useful to the War by remaining at the work they are necessary to shall not be recruited, and so that the remaining available men will be induced to do their duty by enlisting." S. R. Parsons, Chairman of the Industrial Committee, reported that: "Thousands of skilled workmen have been taken from factories which are engaged on army contracts and put into uniform where their military value has been actually diminished. There has been constant disorganization, repeated training of new batches of men, loss of time, unprofitable expenditure of money and, most serious of all, inability to produce war supplies up to the capacity of

factories under normal conditions." In August a Conference of Recruiting Agencies at Montreal declared that "a Canadian Register would improve the recruiting situation in several important particulars. It would at once define in clear outline the men who should go to the Front, thus exposing them to the full force of the appeals of the recruiting sergeants, and to the pressure of public opinion." A. M. Nanton, an active Winnipeg publicist, urged on Dec. 5 that every man in Canada should be forced to register forthwith.

Naturally, the advocates of Registration merged more or less into an advocacy of Conscription, while the critics of voluntaryism and all who found recruiting slow or difficult easily fell into a support of compulsory methods. As the months passed the Militia Act became a favoured basis for action. By its terms "all the male inhabitants of Canada, of the age of 18 years and upwards, and under 60, not exempt or disqualified by law; and being British subjects, are liable to service in the Militia." Provision, also, was included for special drafts: "When men are required to organize or complete a corps at any time, and enough men do not volunteer to complete the quota required, the men liable to serve shall be drafted by ballot." Exemptions from liability to serve included Clergy; telegraph clerks; clerks in revenue offices; wardens of prisons and lunatic asylums; police and firemen; professors and teachers in religious orders; the only son of a widow, being her only support; persons who, from doctrines of their religion, are averse to bearing arms or rendering personal military service. The male population was liable for service in this order: (1) those of 18 years and upwards, but not under 30 years, who are unmarried or widowers without children; (2) those of 30 years and upwards, but under 45, unmarried or widowers without children; (3) those 18 years and upwards, but under 45, married or widowers with children; (4) those of the age 45 years and upwards, but under 60 years. The part of the Act relating to Active Service, declared that "The Governor-in-Council may place the Militia, or any part thereof, on active service anywhere in Canada, and also beyond Canada, for the defence thereof, at any time when it appears advisable to do so by reason of emergency."

Neither Government nor Opposition at Ottawa was in favour of compulsory action except as a last resort or in some such extreme emergency as invasion. When the Recruiting League Delegates from Manitoba, Ontario, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick waited upon the Government (Apr. 14), urged the unsatisfactory working of voluntaryism, and asked in the words of Chief Justice Mathers of Winnipeg for "enforced military service or some well-regulated system of selection," Sir Robert Borden, in his reply, made no promise as to compulsion, declared a United Canada essential, and described certain improvements in recruiting methods which were underway. In Toronto on Jan. 17 J. W. Woods, President of the Board of Trade, put himself on record as "favouring Conscription in time of war;" Colonel G. T. Denison,

on Feb. 26, urged the enforcement of the Militia Act and described public opinion as moving toward Conscription; Oliver Hezzlewood, President of the Canadian Automobile Association, expressed himself in favour of it at Montreal on Mar. 8 and on other occasions; Lieut.-Col. P. A. Guthrie, M.L.A., in various interviews and speeches, spoke strongly for Conscription; the Citizens' Recruiting League of Winnipeg (Apr. 3) declared unanimously that "the time has now arrived when the Dominion Government should adopt some form of compulsory military service for Imperial purposes." The New Brunswick Legislature on Apr. 12 passed unanimously a Resolution declaring that "in order that the 500,000 men promised by Canada to the Empire may be speedily raised, Parliament should pass an Act calling to the colours all men of suitable military age; and that in the selection of men for Overseas service a system of enrollment should be adopted whereby the requirements of the agricultural, industrial and transportation interests of the country, together with the needs of persons dependent upon the earnings of men of military age, shall be given due consideration."

Others who supported some form of compulsion during the year were Rev. Prof. Law of Knox College, Toronto, and Sir Wm. Peterson of McGill, Montreal; Major L. P. D. Tilley of St. John, R. E. Kingsford and Judge Emerson Coatsworth, Toronto; Bishop Farthing, Montreal, and Bishop Williams of Huron; Sir Hugh John Macdonald, Winnipeg, and S. F. Washington, K.C., Hamilton; Lieut.-Col. H. H. Matthews, D.S.O., Victoria, and J. P. Bell, General Manager Bank of Hamilton, Hamilton; Sir Clive Phillipps-Wolley, Victoria; Sir C. H. Tupper, H. Bell-Irving, G. H. Cowan, K.C., H. H. Stevens, M.P., of Vancouver. The most earnest and logical advocate of the policy was Lieut.-Col. Lorne Mulloy, the blind veteran of the South African War, who spoke frequently along this line and on Mar. 4 issued an able statement of the arguments in its favour. He contended:

1. That the French method commonly known as Conscription, is better described as democratic compulsion or the subordination of each to the expressed will of all. In other words, it is the same form of compulsion as that which compels us here in Canada to pay our self-imposed taxes and to obey our self-made laws.

2. That history, ancient or modern, of all nations and all peoples, does not record a single instance in which the voluntary system stood the test of a real war.

3. The volunteer system is a contradiction of the necessarily fundamental relationship existing between the citizen and the State because the basic, underlying and understood obligation is that in time of war the eligible male citizen *must* fight.

4. The voluntary system is a violation of the principles of democracy because the fundamental principle of democracy is the equality of all citizens before the law or from the standpoint of the State.

5. The voluntary system creates the maximum of industrial derangement and is prodigally wasteful and riotously extravagant.

On Apr. 14 the Canadian National Service League was formed at Ottawa with Hon. T. G. Mathers, Winnipeg, as Hon. President, J. M. Godfrey, Toronto, President, and Dr. A. H. Abbott, Toronto, Hon. Secretary, with its stated object as promotion of "any form

of national service which the need of the hour may demand'' and compulsory action as its practical advocacy. Chief Justice Mathers, on his return to Winnipeg, explained on Apr. 24 that ''our object is to substitute for the present haphazard method or lack of method, a businesslike system whereby the necessary men will be obtained with the least possible disturbance to the productive power of the country.'' This could only be done by a Government with power to enforce service. Mr. Godfrey outlined his views to the Toronto *News* on June 12: ''I favour authoritative selection. Such selection, following a registration based on the British Registration Act, would mean a selection by the Governmental authorities of every person of both sexes, or from 15 to 65 years of age, for all purposes in connection with the War.''

In Winnipeg on July 28 a conference of 22 Societies of every description of thought and work declared by Resolution that ''the present voluntary system of recruiting is wasteful and ineffective, and should be replaced by enforced national service under a proper system of selection''; on Aug. 10, at Edmonton, the Anglican Synod of Rupert's Land declared ''for the complete and effectual mobilization of the entire resources of Canada in men and material, which should be placed unreservedly at the disposal of our country and Empire''; at a meeting of the Montreal Women's Club on Oct. 23 compulsory military service was urged with Mrs. R. W. Reford as the chief speaker; to a Toronto meeting on Nov. 5 Sam Landers, a Hamilton Labour leader, declared that ''compulsory service, in making every man bear an equal share of his country's burden, is the very fundamental spirit of democracy''; on Nov. 9 the Canadian Military Institute, Toronto, passed a Resolution asking the Government to enforce the 1st clause of the Militia Act at once; in Victoria, B.C., on Dec. 12 the Local Council of Women approved a similar motion, and in Lindsay on Dec. 24 Lieut.-Gen. Sir Sam Hughes favoured the same policy. The following organizations, in addition to those mentioned, passed Resolutions during the year in favour of compulsion in some form: Local Council of Women at Toronto and Montreal; Women's Canadian Club, Toronto, and Presbyterian Ministers' Association, Montreal; Army and Navy Veterans, Winnipeg, and the Anglican Synod of Huron; the Grand Orange Lodges of New Brunswick and Ontario West; the Congregational Union of Canada and the Toronto Anglican Synod; the Citizens' Recruiting Leagues of Toronto, Windsor, Stratford, Fredericton and Saskatoon. The press did not discuss compulsion very fully. Papers such as the Toronto *Star* and Saskatoon *Phœnix* leaned toward it, very few came out openly in favour of it; the Toronto *News* vigorously opposed it as did all the French-Canadian papers, the Toronto *Globe,* Winnipeg *Telegram,* Montreal *Herald* and Winnipeg *Free Press.* The Canadian Trades and Labour Council opposed it as did Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Hon. Robert Rogers, Hon. T. Chase Casgrain, R. B. Bennett, M.P., and other public men.

The National Service Plan: Speeches of Sir Robert Borden

Out of all this effort and controversy there finally evolved a Government scheme for ascertaining just where the country stood as to recruiting, labour, industry and general willingness to serve in the War. By the time 400,000 men had been obtained and utilized in the various ways already indicated it had become clear that further official action was necessary in order to make up the 500,000—to say nothing of keeping it up. For about a month prior to the middle of September it was understood that the Government was considering a comprehensive plan which would encourage recruiting and form a basis for re-organizing labour and other conditions. An Order-in-Council was passed during August authorizing the appointment of a National Service Board with a number of Directors to be appointed by the Government and with a general power of supervision over recruiting as it affected industries and labour. Each Director "for the purpose of securing the largest available military forces in the present war" was to co-operate with and to afford all possible information to the military authorities engaged in recruiting within his District; to take into consideration the character and importance of the employment in which any persons proposed to be recruited might be engaged; and to deal with the details according to the larger public interests. It was announced in an Ottawa dispatch to the Toronto *Mail and Empire* on Sept. 12 that Sir Thomas Tait of Montreal, the one-time head of the Victoria (Australia) Government Railways, was to be Director-General, and that the plan was "to call for close co-operation between those in charge of actual recruiting and those directing the output of munitions and the employment of labour for the manufacture of munitions."

On the 20th the appointment of Sir Thomas Tait was announced and the press reports from Ottawa continued to lay stress upon the objects of the Board as (1) a vigorous and systematic effort to raise the 130,000 men still needed to complete the half million maximum, and (2) care and oversight for the industries and commerce of Canada. After a conference between the Government and Sir Thomas it was stated on Sept. 25 that conditions had been revised and that the Board would work under the direct supervision of the Prime Minister and not the Minister of Militia, and that there would be 12 Directors of National Service. On Oct. 3rd Sir Thomas Tait announced the following appointments to the Board, according to Military Districts, with headquarters as named: No. 1, London, K. W. McKay; No. 2, Toronto, Lieut.-Col. Henry Brock; No. 3, Kingston, Lieut. W. N. Bowen; No. 4, Montreal, J. H. Sherrard; No. 5, Quebec, Lieut.-Col. C. A. Chauveau; No. 6, Major L. P. D. Tilley, St. John, and G. S. Campbell, Halifax; No. 10, Winnipeg, E. R. Chapman; No. 11, Victoria, R. F. Green, M.P.; No. 12, Regina, A. L. Haining; No. 13, Calgary, R. B. Bennett. On Nov. 6 Col. the Hon. A. C. Rutherford, K.C., was appointed for Alberta in place of Mr. Bennett; on Dec. 8, J. A. Macdonald was appointed for P. E. Island; on Nov. 16, Lieut. Col. Arthur Mig-

nault for Montreal (additional). The following official statement was issued:

The duties of the Directors of National Service, which will be directed, supervised and co-ordinated by the Director-General at Ottawa, include, among other things, the taking of expedient measures to have all available labour utilized to the greatest advantage, for the purpose of maintaining and carrying on important industries and of affording to the greatest possible number of men the opportunity of military service, and with this in view to make an estimate of such available labour. The Directors are to arrange for the employment of women in work within their capacity wherever additional labour is necessary. The Directors of National Service, subject to appeal to the Director-General, are also charged with the duty of determining whether the services of men are of more value to the State in the employment in which they are engaged than if they are enlisted for military service, and in this and other matters they are to co-operate with and afford all possible information to the Recruiting authorities. The work of formulating, if possible, a scheme by which an inventory of the labour of the Dominion may be made as a basis for its use to the greatest advantage is already in hand. The data which would be obtained by such an inventory would be of use not only for that purpose, but might be of great value in dealing with industrial conditions after the War.

It was added that the supervision of Recruiting lay with the D.O.C. in each District and that it was his duty "to take all expedient measures for the purpose of recruiting within his District, and to co-operate with the Director of National Service in his District." A little later the Director-General appointed G. M. Murray, Secretary of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association, to be Secretary of the Board. It was at once obvious that no recruiting compulsion was involved in this plan and that the local interests of industry would be safeguarded. On Oct. 9-12 the Board met at Ottawa for consultation and made public recommendations which included (1) an inventory of man-power, classified "according to individual aptitudes for national service and to national economic needs"; (2) the granting of certificates and badges to men who might offer to enlist for active military service, but who were declared to be giving greater value to the State by remaining at work in their own occupation; (3) the release in future of men enlisting who should be declared by the District Director to be more needed in their old occupations; (4) the establishment of Women's National Service Boards, with a view to registering available supplies of woman labour and securing the proper distribution of that labour to fill the gaps left by the enlistment of men.

Meanwhile internal differences had developed and, on Oct. 14, it was announced that Sir Thomas Tait had resigned in a letter to the Premier dated on the day the above conclusions were made public. It appeared that before his appointment Mr. Murray, as the Manufacturers' Secretary, had written to the Minister of Finance (Aug. 11) asking if the Government were financially responsible for renewals of clothing, equipment, etc., supplied to troops after they left Canada; that Sir Thomas White replied (Aug. 16) stating that "with respect to men actually at the Front the British Government supplies rations and other necessaries" under an arrangement by which the Canadian Government would ultimately repay such expenditures; that on Oct. 3, following, Mr. Murray

issued a signed circular to his Association re War Orders, in which it was stated that upon the arrival of troops in England they were "taken in charge by the War Office under an arrangement whereby the latter does all the purchasing"; that on the 6th Hon. A. E. Kemp, Chairman of the War Purchasing Commission, wrote Mr. Murray protesting against this statement as incorrect and against a verbal one by Mr. Murray to the President of the Canadian Textile Association to the effect that his information was received from Sir Thomas White; that Mr. Murray on Oct. 10 wrote acknowledging his mistake and proffering apologies. Meantime *Industrial Canada*, the organ of the Association and of which Mr. Murray was Acting Editor, had in its latest issues editorially attacked the Government for (September) "dawdling away valuable time on a compromise scheme of national registration" and (October) for not having "sufficient foresight to bring in a reasonable Act to provide for National Service."

Whatever the reason the Government now declined to approve Mr. Murray's appointment and Sir Thomas Tait's letter of resignation on Oct. 12 stated that "in view of what has occurred in the case of Mr. G. M. Murray, who had been offered by me and who had accepted the position of Secretary of National Service and of that incident as indicative of what may be anticipated in connection with the future organization and work of National Service" he felt compelled to retire. Sir Robert Borden accepted the resignation with, merely, the statement that it was "a serious and precipitate decision." R. B. Bennett, M.P., was appointed Director-General (Oct. 16) and at once took up the work. Following this incident came a wide discussion as to the value and objects of the National Service Board. The claim was made by Liberals that it was partisan in composition and policy with nearly every Director a recognized Conservative, and with Sir Thomas Tait's retirement quoted as proof; some said it lacked practical powers with no means of enforcing decisions and others declared it would check rather than help recruiting. On Oct. 15 it was announced that a Resolution had been approved by the Board, urging the creation of a Parliamentary non-party National Service Committee and the immediate issue by it of a call to the Nation along the following lines:

(1) A strong and explicit call to the manhood of Canada of military age and fitness to enlist for overseas military and naval service.

(2) A similar call to the men and women of Canada, individually, and through their various organizations, to serve the nation in such capacities as their services may be of most value.

(3) A similar call to all employers to effect such industrial reorganization as is necessary to meet emergencies arising out of the War.

This the Government approved and the Premier had written (Oct. 14) Sir Wilfrid Laurier inviting his co-operation. A copy of the letter from Sir Thomas Tait recommending this action was enclosed and Sir Robert expressed his willingness to undertake the formation of such a Committee. "I trust that you will be good enough to co-operate"—the Committee to be made up of 12 members with 5 named by the Opposition leader. On the 19th Sir Wil-

frid replied in a review of the powers and duties of the National Service Directors who, he thought, should have at once entered into communication with employers of industrial and agricultural labour. But Sir Thos. Tait had now resigned and this put a new complexion on the proposal. In view of the reasons given for that resignation "I feel that in acceding to your suggestion my assistance to the cause would not be untrammelled and consequently as effective as if I continue to serve according to my own ways as heretofore." The Premier replied briefly (Oct. 20): "A united appeal for this great National purpose seemed to me especially desirable and it is with the deepest regret that I learn of your refusal to join in such an appeal."

During the next month Mr. Bennett and his Directors were busy developing plans for the inventory of Canada's man-power. M. H. Irish, M.L.A., Toronto (Nov. 15) was appointed a member of the Board and Director of Munitions Labour. On Nov. 27 Mr. Bennett stated that "the chief duty imposed upon our organization is to make investigations and formulate plans that will enable the agricultural and other essential industries to be maintained at the highest state of efficiency, without impairing the public services of the country. This would necessarily imply that the non-essential industries must be prevented from absorbing an undue proportion of the man-power of the country. Our Board must determine the manner in which men can better serve the nation at this time, whether in a military or industrial capacity. Also the extent to which it may be possible to provide for the substitution of women for men to efficiently maintain the industrial life of Canada." A List of questions was prepared and printed on 2,000,000 large cards which were to be sent to every male citizen of Canada, and which asked for (1) particulars as to name, age, birthplace and parentage-nationality; (2) details as to health, physical condition, sight and hearing, etc.; (3) marital condition and number of persons supported, with trade, profession, occupation and present work.

The vital questions were as follows: (1) "Would you be willing to change your present work for other necessary work at the same pay during the War? (2) Are you willing, if your railway fare is paid, to leave where you now live, and go to some other place in Canada to do such work?" The actual distribution of the cards was set for January, 1917. On Dec. 1 Mr. Bennett received a Deputation in Toronto from 26 Canadian Fraternal Societies, who pledged their support to the plan and stated, through Wm. Banks, their spokesman, that they were spending $100,000 a month to keep up the Dues of members on active service. The plan had the approval of Lord Shaughnessy who told the Toronto *Globe* (Sept. 11) that it was "an effective compromise between voluntaryism and conscription. It will procure for the Dominion forces all the men that are needed, but it will result in protecting the industries that are essential for the national good." *Industrial Canada* (November eulogized Mr. Bennett and hoped for "quick and effective results." By the middle of December 150,000 letters had been issued to leaders of thought in Canada asking their co-operation.

Meanwhile Sir Robert Borden had undertaken a campaign to interest the public in the matter, to quicken the public spirit in the need for National Service and sacrifice, to obtain support for a plan which had no element of compulsion in it and depended for success upon public approval. A series of speeches was arranged, and carried out, to include Montreal, Quebec, Winnipeg, Saskatoon, Edmonton, Vancouver, Victoria, Calgary, Regina, and Toronto. Prior to starting on his tour, however, the Prime Minister issued an Appeal to the People of Canada, on Oct. 24, describing in brief terms the origin and fierceness and vital import of the struggle and the fact that "Great Britain's first Expeditionary force has been increased more than 20-fold and that of Canada more than 12-fold. The climax of the War is rapidly approaching. The last 100,000 men that Canada will place in the fighting line may be the deciding factor in a struggle the issue of which will determine the destiny of this Dominion, of our Empire, and of the whole world." He described the events of the War as bringing a challenge to the spirit of Canadians which "must be answered in service and devotion if the nation is to have an abiding place in the future;" stated that 370,000 men had enlisted and 258,000 gone overseas but that in recent months enlistments had greatly decreased; described the enemy still to be strong and determined and that "a mightier effort than may be imagined is necessary to secure a conclusive victory. This war must have so decisive a result that lasting peace can be secured. We are fighting, not for truce, but for victory." He then appealed for National Service and for recognition of "the solemn truth that the nation is not constituted of the living alone" and that Canadians bear "a great responsibility as heirs of the past and trustees of the future":

> Our strength can be most effectively thrown into this conflict by utilizing, in all our national activities for sustaining the agricultural, industrial and commercial stability of Canada, those who, through age or by reason of physical condition, are not available for service at the Front, to the end that we may place in the battle line the greatest possible proportion of those fit for military service. With this view the Government has asked the Director-General and the Directors of National Service to undertake duties of the highest importance and urgency. It is imperative that the men and women of Canada, individually, and through their various organizations, shall serve the nation in those capacities in which their service may be of the most value. Thus, it is the urgent duty of the Canadian people to join with the Government in organizing the full power of the nation in terms of human energy.
>
> Under the responsibilities with which I am invested, and in the name of the State, which we are all bound to serve, it is my duty to appeal, and I do now appeal most earnestly, to the people of Canada that they assist and cooperate with the Government and the Directors of National Service in the endeavour for this purpose. To men of military age I make the appeal that they place themselves at the service of the State for military duty. To all others I make appeal that they place themselves freely at the disposition of their country for such service as they are deemed best fitted to perform. And to the women of Canada, whose spirit has been so splendid and so inspiring in this hour of devotion and sacrifice I bid God-speed in the manifold works of beneficence in which they are now engaged and I pray them to aid still more in every field of National Service for which they may feel themselves fitted.

In December the series of meetings began. Accompanied by Hon. E. L. Patenaude, Minister of Inland Revenue, and R. B.

Bennett, M.P., of the National Service Board, the Premier was well received at a mass-meeting in Montreal (Dec. 6) but a crowd of unruly young French-Canadians and Nationalists would not allow Mr. Patenaude to speak while they constantly interrupted Mr. Bennett. Sir Robert Borden, after brief speeches from the Chairman, Ludger Gravel, President of La Chambre du Commerce, and H. B. Walker of the Board of Trade, dealt with the gravity of the situation, the need of organization amongst nations, and armies, and individuals to meet the issue, the duty of Canada as one of the Dominions "protected by the organized power of the Empire" to do its share, the closeness of the *Entente* between France and Britain and its consecration for Canada upon the fields of war where Canadians of French and British extraction had fought and died together: "I have said and I repeat that this is a war of nations rather than armies. All the human energy and all the material forces at our command must be thrown into the scale. As men without discipline, training and equipment cannot constitute an effective army so a nation in the face of such conditions as now confront us cannot exercise its full strength unless its power, as expressed in the terms of human energy, is estimated and fully organized." Hence the call to National Service:

> Canada is a State within a greater State, the Empire itself. Our country enjoys a constitution granted nearly fifty years ago and formulated by the wisdom of the Fathers of Confederation, men whose names still stir the hearts of all Canadians, Macdonald, Cartier, Brown and Tupper. Within the limits of that constitution the people of Canada govern themselves, and each citizen exercises his individual influence in determining how his country shall be governed. That is a right established by the principles upon which democratic government is based. But every right may be measured by a co-relative or corresponding duty. To the citizen the State grants protection, the security of his person and property, the enforcement of law, and orderly government. To the State each citizen owes a duty of service; there never has been and perhaps there never will be an occasion in which that duty is more imperative than at present.

Mr. Bennett explained the National Service policy mainly as an organization and safeguarding of the greater industries of the country. At Quebec the Premier was supported by Sir Lomer Gouin and was interrupted at times by a noisy crowd of young men in the galleries who called for Bourassa and Lavergne when Hon. T. Chase Casgrain was speaking, cheered the Quebec Premier, and left the hall in a body when Mr. Bennett began to speak. Mayor Lavigneur was Chairman and both the Catholic and Protestant clergy were represented on the platform while the speeches were similar to those at Montreal. On the 10th the Premier and Mr. Bennett were in Winnipeg and addressed a crowded and enthusiastic meeting. The Hon. T. C. Norris, Liberal Premier of Manitoba, spoke of the work of Manitoba in the War and endorsed National Service. Sir R. Borden was inspired by his audience and made a speech of quite distinctive force: "What is it," he asked, "that protects us from the unspeakable horrors perpetrated on France and Belgium in the name of war? What is it that prevents our young men in this country being led away into slavery? Why

are your children and your women not slain in the streets? Why are the roofs of all your churches intact? Why? Because this Empire of which you form a part is protecting you from all these horrors." As to National Service it meant this: "We will make the power of the Nation tell in the War. This power means the whole of Canada's natural resources, increased by the multiple of its human energy; and the latter includes all the organization, knowledge, science and skill with which the human energy is applied in order to place at the back of the Government the concentrated power of the nation and its resources for the prosecution of the War."

At a similar gathering in Saskatoon (Dec. 12) Sir Robert Borden declared that "it is the determination of the people of this land—of the peoples of the British Empire—that there shall be no truce, there shall be a peace which means peace for many years to come. That is the spirit of the people of Canada as it is the spirit of her men at the Front, in the hospitals and in training. . . . We here in Canada need not call anyone to witness that we did not want war. Our thoughts were of peace; we were engaged in a great peaceful enterprise of nation building; and perhaps we were in danger of sinking into materialism. Nothing was further from us than the thought of war. But beneath all this lay buried in the heart and soul of our country the sacred fire of liberty, which broke into flame as war encompassed us. We fight not only to maintain the Empire, not only for the rights of small nations, not only to enforce a decent regard for the sanctity of treaties, but to preserve the future of democracy, of liberty and of humanity." Geo. E. McCraney, M.P., also spoke and Mr. Bennett preached what he called the Gospel of organization.

Edmonton (Dec. 13) held two large meetings to hear the Federal Premier and the Director-General. Mr. Premier Sifton was out of town and the Hon. Frank Oliver, M.P., declined an invitation to speak. Sir Robert pointed out that "we want to keep our armies at the Front at the highest possible figure, but we must maintain in Canada certain conditions which are absolutely essential for our national existence, or rather for doing our part most effectively. We have to maintain the financial stability of Canada, otherwise we could not make provision for equipping our armies. We must maintain our great basic industries for the purpose of war supplies." Mr. Bennett declared that "there are men over there who never should have gone, and there are some here who should." Agriculture, Steel, Coal, were basic industries which, with others, must be guarded; Railways and Education and the Public Service must be maintained and the production of food promoted; soldiers should properly be from 19 to 25 years of age. Those over that age should be put to essential work, non-essential work should be dropped. "The wealthy who can neither fight nor work should be taxed. There are young men working in munition factories who should be relieved and steps taken to replace them with women—at an equal wage." As to Conscription he declared

it better that the burden should be uneven, and uneven the sacrifices, so that National unity be maintained. "We don't want to have our forces spent in having to quell riots at home." Vancouver meetings followed on the 15th and were also addressed by Hon. Ralph Smith and Hon. M. A. Macdonald of the British Columbia Government.

On the 16th Sir Robert Borden and Mr. Bennett spoke at Victoria with Mayor Stewart in the chair and Hon. W. C. Brewster, Hon. T. D. Pattullo and Hon. Wm. Sloan of the Provincial Government, amongst others, on the platform. "I would like to make you realize," said the Premier, "that our battle is being fought as truly on the plains of France as if this war were being fought in Canada. Our men in the trenches, everyone of them, realize that. We have made great efforts in this War already. There may be much greater efforts for us to make." Mr. Bennett spoke elaborately. He described the existing prosperity of the country as based on war and dealt with the 500,000 men who would suddenly be released from war and war-work at the close of the struggle. The young men at the Front, the skilled steel worker in the steel mill, the coal-cutter in the collieries, the turner and the gauge-maker in the munition factory, were centres of National Service. "There are industries that can well afford to be shut down. There are essential industries that lack men. These must be provided." Those who could not fight or work should pay—and were paying 25% on profits. He urged public and private economy and thrift and investment in War bonds. Two great meetings followed at Calgary on Dec. 18 and the speakers were supported by Dr. Michael Clark, M.P., in an able address; at Moose Jaw on the next afternoon Sir Robert and Mr. Bennett addressed a large gathering and at Regina in the evening had a great meeting with the Lieutenant-Governor (R. S. Lake), Archbishop Matheson of Winnipeg, and others on the platform. The Hon. J. A. Calder, Minister of Railways, spoke for the Provincial Government. At Brandon, on Dec. 20, a meeting was addressed and, in an interview, Sir Robert Borden stated that the "success of the task we have in hand depends on the support of the individual citizen, and on his readiness to place himself at the disposal of the Board of National Service when called upon, whether it is to enter the army of industrial workers, to be enlisted in the public service, or, greatest privilege of all, to join his comrades in arms."

The last of these meetings was held in Toronto on Dec. 22 with Mayor T. L. Church in the chair, and was notable for several things. The first was the Prime Minister's reference to the United States President's current Peace efforts: "We realize, I suppose, and there is no need of emphasizing it, that the people of Canada were, and are, a peace-loving people. But Canadians have shown that they are not afraid to fight in a great cause for the security of the Empire and for the ideals of civilization. . . . There is not a man here, to-night, who would not shrink from any peace that would not fulfil the purpose for which the War was under-

taken. We have seen some rather remarkable statements lately. I may only allude to them, as one must use certain restraints in such matters, but I had thought that the cause of the War had been made abundantly clear more than two years ago." The other was Mr. Bennett's denunciation of Conscription. After describing the three classes in the country as the fighting, working and paying classes he declared that Canadians must present a united front. "We must confront a common foe with a unity of purpose and action. If I do not misread the spirit of the country the people are ready for one last great effort. That is the reason that there is no penalty printed on those cards. You can't indict a nation. . . . I ask you men and women whether a United Confederation is not to be preferred to Civil War, riot, insurrection." There were loud protests from the audience; there was some criticism, but not a great deal, in the press. F. F. Pardee, M.P., and N. W. Rowell, M.L.A., for the Liberal party, also spoke.

Following these meetings some opposition developed from Labour sources and, at the close of the year, after conferences between the Premier and Mr. Bennett and certain Labour leaders, a formal interchange of letters took place on Dec. 27. Mr. Bennett wrote as to the Service cards that "while it is obligatory to correctly fill in and promptly return the National Service cards, it is only essential that the answers given to questions other than those of fact should express the conscientious conviction of the person answering these questions." The Premier congratulated Labour upon its patriotism in the War, stated that the Government was taxing wealth and profits for war purposes and added: "I repeat once more that the proposals for National Service are not connected with Conscription. Rather the idea was to make an appeal for voluntary National Service which would render unnecessary any resort to compulsion. You have asked for an assurance that under no circumstances will Conscription be undertaken or carried out. As I stated to you at our interview, I must decline to give any such assurance. I hope that Conscription may not be necessary, but if it should prove the only effective method to preserve the existence of the State and of the institutions and liberties which we enjoy, I should consider it necessary and I should not hesitate to act accordingly." In view of these statements the Executive of the Trades and Labour Congress issued a notice signed by J. C. Watters, President, P. M. Draper, Secretary-Treasurer, James Simpson and R. A. Rigg, M.L.A., Vice-Presidents, recommending that "all members of affiliated Unions fill in the answers according to their conscientious opinions and return the cards as directed."

The French-Canadian Ministers; Nationalism, and Recruiting

The War did not create a problem in or about Quebec, though it did somewhat accentuate an existing condition. The problem of race patriotism was already there and lack of knowledge as to responsibilities of Empire, as to relations with the Empire, as to British traditions and government all over the world, as to the value of British connection or the realities of British protection,

was a long-standing one which the Nationalists cleverly and continuously utilized in spreading their propaganda. The Government moved cautiously and, upon the whole, wisely in dealing with the situation; the Opposition, under Sir Wilfrid Laurier and Mr. Lemieux, did nothing to seriously hamper the Government's efforts and, with natural partisan exceptions, did something to aid them. The inertia of the French-Canadian in the War was largely a natural condition and, while the resentment aroused in other parts of Canada was equally natural, it was not fully deserved by the masses of the people in Quebec.

They lacked the Englishman's knowledge of what the War meant, they lacked the English-Canadian's sense of Imperial duty, however dormant, they lacked the touch which English Canada still kept upon British affairs, politics, conditions, they lacked education as children in the things which would create an Empire patriotism though not more so than parts of the English population throughout Canada.* At the same time they had their own local patriotism, loyalty to their own institutions and Church and language and ideals. The inertia might be regrettable; it did not deserve the slashing censure which some Ontario and Western critics administered though it must be admitted that such criticisms were directed more at the utterances of a part of the French-Canadian press, or the sedition preached by certain Nationalists, than against the people as a whole. The root of the trouble, the cause of slowness in recruiting, the lack of understanding between Quebec and Ontario from the days of Mercier and D'Alton McCarthy to those of Bourassa and Bi-lingualism, were due to the failure of political and other leaders to educate the people in any political responsibility wider than the boundaries of Quebec, or away from the traditions of 1837 and memories of Riel or the *Orangeistes* of Ontario. It was easy, therefore, to arouse feeling as to any restriction of educational rights, in other Provinces, which were special to Quebec and were guaranteed to it by British policy or Canadian practice and recognition.

The three French-Canadian members of the Government during 1916—the Postmaster-General, Hon. T. Chase Casgrain, the Secretary of State, Hon. P. E. Blondin, the Minister of Inland Revenue, Hon. E. L. Patenaude—did not have an easy time in meeting the situation and urging recruiting. The last two had been Nationalists, long before the War had changed the whole face of public affairs and the meaning or import of such issues, and they were keenly and steadily attacked along this line by the Liberal press; they found an under-current of misunderstanding everywhere. The War was not Canada's war, they were told and the people, unversed in external or European affairs, could not realize that the fate of a dozen greater countries than the Dominion was being decided in the trenches of France; the only fighting in the War that the rural *habitant* or Sherbrooke artisan or Quebec citizen had heard much about was that of Canadian troops and many believed, or had been

*NOTE.—Before me, as I write, is a copy of Royal Reader No. 4 used in the Public Schools of Montreal, in which there is not one story or poem of British patriotism, while there are a number eulogizing German monarchs and German character.

taught by rumours deliberately spread, that the British were staying at home and letting others do their fighting; to very many the flag of their loyalty was the Tri-colour and not the Union Jack, a flag of the French-Canadian rather than of old France or the British Empire; the current conception of France was a land of wild revolutionary crimes and wilder Militarism in the days of Napoleon, or of intense anti-Catholicism in the *régime* of the existing Republic; for a hundred years the people had been trained in Pacificism by every kind of teacher and leader and the current thought on that subject was embodied rather than led by Nationalistic speakers and writers; they were also told that great Catholic peoples were fighting each other and that, therefore, no question of religion was involved.

All this led to a natural and easily-comprehensible situation as to recruiting in a war which, even to educated French Canadians, was made to appear as fought for the maintenance of a vague entity called civilization and the protection of an academic liberty. No German armies or battleships seemed to endanger French-Canadian interests or welfare; no Empire ideal had been inculcated for which the people of Quebec would naturally spring to arms; as with the bulk of their American neighbours, no instinct attached them to a European country, while many memories of anti-Imperialistic speeches and writings or anti-Navy fights led them to maintain a passive attitude. It was not disloyalty, it was an indifference like that found amongst many Canadian farmers in Ontario or the West, amongst many young men in loyal Toronto, amongst many everywhere in Canada who had a thousand more reasons, and known reasons, for participation in the struggle than the average French-Canadian had ever heard of. There were, of course, powerful reasons for aiding Britain in her mighty fight for life such as the century-long protection given by the British Navy, the preservation of infant Canada from United States aggression, the continued guardianship of French institutions by British guarantees, the British traditions of liberty and practice of self-government—but these the masses had not been taught in sufficient measure to counteract the work of the occasional agitator or demagogue.

This was the general condition which the Dominion Ministers had to face in 1916. Mr. Chase-Casgrain had always been British in his views, during the autumn of 1915 he had addressed 18 recruiting meetings in and around Quebec City, and he continued to urge French-Canadian co-operation in the War. At Montreal on Oct. 1, 1916, he said: "The War is not finished. One million more men are asked for. Let it not be said that the Province of Quebec remains behind. In the name of everything precious to us, in the name of everything we must preserve for the future, I pray my compatriots, those who can bear arms, those who have no families, to enlist in the regiments actually in formation." At Verchères on Oct. 29 he declared that "there is no question to-day that every member of the Empire must do his utmost for the common cause.

It being so do you think it would be worthy of us, French-Canadians, worthy of our ancestors, to shirk our duty?" These and other meetings addressed by the Postmaster-General were part of an educative two-months' campaign, undertaken by the French Ministers in the Cabinet, during which Messrs. Blondin and Patenaude, in particular, spoke all over the Province. They were patriotic, recruiting meetings and the speeches dealt largely with the propaganda of Mr. Bourassa.*

Mr. Patenaude's personal position had been expressed in the Commons on Feb. 2 when he declared that his 1910-11 opposition to both the Borden and Laurier Naval policies had been honest; circumstances had since created an Empire issue in which the defence of Canada was vitally involved. If he had modified his opinions he had a precedent for that in the Liberal party itself, and in this connection he read extracts from Liberal papers. "It is possible," he continued, "that time will justify the stand we took as to the relations between the Colonies and the Empire; it is possible that the future will give a different result. But this problem has not been settled. It has only been put off." He referred to the joint efforts of himself and the Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux in the recruiting of the 22nd French-Canadian Overseas Battalion and declared that the Catholic clergy in Quebec had done great service in the raising of money for patriotic purposes. In this respect he reminded the House of recent contributions by the Sulpician Order and the Grey Nuns, of Montreal, to the Patriotic Fund. At Ste. Martine (Sept. 17) Mr. Patenaude referred to the group of Nationalist malcontents and declared that the spirit of loyalty still existed amongst the people of Quebec; at L'Epiphanie (Sept. 24) he asserted that without legal or constitutional obligation Canadians had, "as loyal subjects of the King, gone to war in defence of the Empire." Aid for the Empire in such a crisis was the price of the liberties enjoyed by Canada. "Canadians to the number of 350,000 have answered the call. These men went to defend our rights. They went as loyal British subjects, but they also went to defend the present and future interests of Canada, to make certain that we will continue to be part of the Empire and to live in harmony as subjects of the British Crown." At Berthierville (Oct. 1) the Minister expressed "regret that a small group of men were engaged in sowing seeds of discord among French-Canadians. The doctrine of these men was a most pernicious one, and should be stamped out vigorously."

On Oct. 15, at Beauharnois, Mr. Patenaude denounced language recently used by Mr. Bourassa regarding Canadian soldiers: "The Canadians who are now fighting for the liberty of the world will return covered with glory and they will take the first place in the confidence and affection of the Dominion. But the man who penned these insults will sink to the level which he deserves." He stated that those who aided Canada and the Empire at this crisis would be "contributing to the future of the French-Canadian peo-

*NOTE.—See also the 1915 volume, Pages 286-300.

ple as they could in no other way. Those who tell you otherwise have withered hearts and deadened souls. They are unworthy of the protection given them by the British flag." He reminded his audience of the great boon they enjoyed through the protection of the British fleet enabling the products of Quebec to be sent overseas safely to the best markets ever known. At St. Jean Chrysostome (Nov. 5) the Minister pictured a dozen or more German ships breaking through the British fleet in the North Sea, coming up the St. Lawrence, and on each shore bombarding churches and convents in the same barbarous manner that had marked Germany's methods elsewhere. He told his countrymen that it would be too late then to prepare for the defence of their homes and firesides. "It is the great British fleet and the glorious flag of the Empire that are protecting the world, and especially the neutral nations, from dire disaster." To some Nationalist interrupters at Ste. Rose on Nov. 11 he spoke with vigour: "There are nearly 100,000 Canadians over in France fighting in the trenches to protect you and your families, your mothers and your sisters. Your own compatriots are there also, fighting for you and yours, while you are applauding a man who wants no one else to go to their assistance. They are making their sacrifice because you and such as you do not understand what has happened. You, in this gathering, who have raised your voices against sending troops, and against enrolling men—you have raised a race war here for which you will not pay, but which will fall upon your neighbours if it is allowed to continue." Such were the speeches delivered at these and many other meetings by Mr. Patenaude and which won for him on Oct. 24 a Resolution from the Westmount Conservative Association declaring that he had "proved himself a true exponent of the best traditions of the chivalrous race of his forefathers; a faithful apostle of that harmony which is essential to the well-being of our national estate; and one fully seized of the seriousness of the conflict which is ours, and to which by the earnestness and passion of his public pleadings, he is rendering great service to all concerned."

Mr. Blondin took an active part in these campaigns. In an interview (July 10) in the St. John *Telegraph* he stated that Mr. Bourassa had upheld Canada's participation in the War at the beginning (notably in *Le Devoir* on Sept. 15-18, 1914) and had promised not to oppose recruiting. As to the latter the French people of Quebec were mostly a farming people, similar to the French-Acadians of New Brunswick. Many of them did not speak English at all. Few of them were men of means although, generally, they were quite comfortable. "It was found that few French-speaking men were qualified as officers and consequently English-speaking officers were in many regiments. This discouraged many who had the desire to enlist and could not speak English. On the other hand there were some French officers who held positions without qualification and men, after joining their regiments, became dissatisfied with the manner in which they were

used.'' Speaking at Louisville, Que., on Aug. 27 the Minister reiterated that Quebec was primarily an agricultural country. Compared with the rural populations of other parts of Canada he thought that the French-Canadians were doing their share. Moreover, French-Canadians married young, and so there were not so many bachelors available for enlistment. He denounced the Nationalist leaders as showing more sympathy with Germany than for France.

At La Baie (Sept. 4) Mr. Blondin dealt with the War* and loose current talk as to Quebec's position. Canada now had behind her the *prestige* and the protecting arm of Britain, while under a system of Independence she would lack these safeguards. Independent, she must have a strong Navy for protection. ''Take another consideration,'' continued Mr. Blondin, ''Let us lay aside for a moment our interest in the British Empire, and the hopes we have resulting from the triumph of the Allies. There remains the fact that the Province of Quebec must stand within the Confederation, as this Province is the one that draws most benefit from Confederation.' '' Discussing this possibility of separation from Canada, as well as the Empire, he drew a picture of Montreal isolated from the trade of the rest of Canada, losing the grain trade of the West and the shipping of the East. He reiterated his argument as to Quebec having loyally done its part in the War. As the greater proportion of recruits elsewhere were claimed to be immigrants he held that, class for class, the agricultural people of Quebec had done their share. As to the Bi-lingual situation he declared that ''the greatest argument of those who demand the rights of language in Ontario is that their French-speaking forefathers fought for the Empire and saved Canada many years ago. The French-Canadians of to-day should prove that they are worthy of their dead ancestors.'' At Three Rivers (Sept. 10) the Minister was urgent in his recruiting call:

> I want the whole world to know that the French-Canadians of this Province are with the Allies and with civilization. It is a glorious page of history that we are writing. We want to show that we are not only for material things, but for everything high and right, and with the English-Canadians to fight for such principles. We cannot always live on the glory of our forefathers who fought in 1812. The occasion has come to show that we have not degenerated since their time, so that our children will invoke the memory of the heroes of to-day, as we have invoked those of years gone by.

To the people of St. Genevieve (Oct. 1) he declared that the ''one duty of the hour is to help Britain and France by every means to defend Canada's liberty and existence;'' to those of Grand Mêre on Oct. 22 he stated ''that any Government that had refused to have Canada participate in the War would have been swept out of power by the people of the Dominion. Great Britain wants from Canada nothing but a freewill offering and this the Dominion is giving. The fact that Canada has come forward so generously has settled many Imperial questions. Two years ago public men in Great Britain had declared that Canada should have no voice in

*NOTE.—These extracts are taken from Montreal *Star* reports.

Imperial affairs, but they were now converted to a different view." The Bourassa policy of abstention from the War was "ignominious, stupid and infamous." After it was over "the British Empire, always standing for the liberty of the smaller nations, will be so powerful and so glorious that perhaps other nations will desire to become a part of that Empire of which we all should be so proud."

Others who spoke at these meetings and in similar strain were Aimé Chassé, President, Junior Conservative Club, Montreal, Arthur Plante, ex-M.L.A., J. H. Rainville, M.P., Alban Germain, K.C., and A. Bellemare, M.P. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Hon. R. Lemieux, Hon. C. Marcil, and others, spoke for the Liberal party at other gatherings and urged support to the cause of liberty. In Parliament speeches were made which sometimes helped and sometimes hindered recruiting in Quebec. Of the former kind were those of the French-Canadian Ministers and Messrs. Lemieux and Marcil, and others on the Liberal side; of the latter—though indirectly and unintentionally so in many cases—were the references to Bilingualism and the debate upon that vexed question. As Mr. Marcil put it on Feb. 1: "We have now to face another difficulty. The Nationalist party, and I must say that not only they, but the Legislature of the Province of Quebec, the hierarchy of the Province of Quebec, the newspapers of the Province of Quebec, and the Province of Quebec itself, rightly or wrongly—and I hope it is wrongly—are under the impression that there is a minority in the Province of Ontario which is not being fairly treated." He, himself, urged the necessity of Quebec doing "its full share" in the War.

Of the latter class, also, and with a vehemence which was direct and explicit, were the speeches of Hon. P. A. Choquette in the Senate. On Jan. 19 he declared that he did not know who began the War but that England was "somewhat responsible for it" and quoted at great length the Montreal *Gazette* interview of Sept. 4, 1915, with Sir Herbert Holt in which that financier so severely criticized British leaders and war methods. On Apr. 12, dealing with the Government War vote, he quoted Lord Shaughnessy and added: "I desire to enter my strongest protest against continuing this recruiting. We have already in this country too many enlisted men who will never reach the Front to take an active part in the War. . . . The Government now have paid officers and paid lawyers going through the country parishes (Quebec) enticing men to leave their farms and enlist. I say it is a crime to strip the farms of these young men, and also, as we are doing now, to form a battalion of shanty-men." There followed a reading of the infamous Hazelton letter which so many of the papers denounced as calculated to arouse contempt and aversion toward English settlers in Canada. On Mar. 22 Hon. J. H. Légris, in the Senate, quoted *Le Pays* of Montreal and the *Weekly Sun*, Toronto, and Hon. W. C. Edwards and Lord Shaughnessy as declaring that recruiting had gone far enough: "By that time (1919) is it not reasonable to hope and believe that the War will be through either by

way of victory or exhaustion? Then for what use are we bankrupting Canada and diverting our young men to the unproductive and ruinous life of the Militia? . . . To my mind, the Government has undertaken a task beyond the endurance of the country."

Meanwhile the French-Canadian press was largely influenced by and largely filled with the Bi-lingual controversy. It clouded the war issue, obscured other and greater questions, aroused prejudice against Ontario and English or British people—as it did in Ontario and elsewhere against French-Canadians. *Le Canada* of Montreal, from time to time, denounced "the campaign of prejudice" conducted elsewhere against the French-Canadian; described the Imperial Federation idea as "false theories of concentration" such as were at the base of Prussian militarism; declared the talk of Conscription to be an attempt to deprive the people of their liberties. It contended that Quebec had done well in recruiting and gloried in the deeds of French-Canadians at the Front. *La Presse* published elaborate figures to prove the excellence of Quebec's position in comparison with that of other native-born Canadians; denounced the Ontario Orangemen for hatred of French-Canadians, and Ontario in general for misrepresenting Quebec, and described Ontario as trusting largely to British immigrants for its recruits. Passing from inter-Provincial controversy it took this view of the wider question*: "No matter to which race he may belong, the true Canadian patriot should have the wish to contribute as far as possible to the defence of the British Empire whose cause is the cause of Humanity in this present War." *La Patrie* described the Nationalists as having "poisoned the spirit of certain groups and turned from their duty numbers of our compatriots" and described the scant elements of military organization in Quebec, the lack of military spirit amongst the people—owing to "deliberate guidance" in the past and to an "artificial Pacificism" which was not unknown in Ontario. As to the rest (Toronto *News* translation July 11): "Our duty and our interest are to show towards an England tried, threatened, unhappy, a sincere loyalty, an evident sympathy and an untiring devotion. To do otherwise will be our ruin."

L'Evenement, Quebec, on May 26, described the current recruiting effort as a fiasco, stated that the great majority of French-Canadians were "opposed to the notion of any participation in the War" because of (1) lack of interest in military affairs and (2) antipathy for the British cause. This is the only Conservative paper quoted, though *La Patrie* had leanings in that direction, and it was feeling the bitterness of a recent political campaign and a complete Provincial defeat. It was admitted, however, that "the Catholic Episcopacy makes head against this tendency and the better class of the laity cordially seconds its efforts." *Le Soleil* of Quebec had delared on Jan. 7 that the proposed contribution, or "sacrifice," of 500,000 men was not above the forces of Canada or more than one-eighth of the total male population. *La Libre*

*NOTE.—Translation in Toronto *News*, Sept. 9, 1916.

Parole, took the ground that the language issue was so important as to make a new allignment of parties possible with an Independent or French party in Canada holding the balance.

These speeches, comments, opinions and the whole recruiting situation in Quebec, turned upon two factors (1) the advocacy of Nationalism by Henri Bourassa and Armand Lavergne and (2) upon the contention that Quebec, in view of its racial divergence and special interests, had done very well. Nationalism, since 1903, amid varied changes in form and application, had remained under the same leadership and with practically the same principles: (1) No participation by Canada in Imperial wars outside her territory; (2) no recruiting for British troops or services; (3) no use of the Militia or Military Colleges or Canadian officers for external Empire warfare. Under the system of free speech and writing which alone, amongst nations and Empires, characterizes British peoples, this advocacy was technically legal; the difficulty was that Messrs. Bourassa and Lavergne had no scruple as to the arguments used and that the racial and language isolation of the Province made adequate reply difficult in the case of any persistent anti-British campaign. Similar utterance by an English-Canadian would be swallowed up in surrounding criticism, comment and reply; in Quebec the feeling might be one of apparent indifference to the issues thus raised but some of the bitter invective, sarcastic half-truths, illogical statements, varied innuendos, would stay in the mind of the *habitant* or the artisan, the lawyer or the priest, alike.

Mr. Bourassa's academic idea of Imperialism, as given in the volume which he published during this year called *Que devons-nous a l'Angleterre,* was an attempt at "the world-supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon race, its thought, its language, its political conceptions, its commerce, and its riches, resulting in military conscription, in forced taxes, in the reduction, and finally in the annihilation, of Colonial liberties." His own policy was described as follows: "I believe that absolute Independence is the natural and legitimate end of the fruitful work carried out by the Fathers of Confederation. I regret, merely, that the Imperial revolution forces Canadians to make too quickly the choice of their destiny. Until the day when this choice is made I shall fight for the application of the radical remedy—the return towards integral nationalism." In a second volume published some months later and entitled *National Problems* he looked forward to "a violent rupture of the political ties" between Britain and Canada and to the following condition as desirable: "A defensive understanding with the United States would certainly impose upon us large outlay for the protection of our maritime frontiers—but it would cost us less, much less, than the Britannic tie has cost us up to the present, infinitely less than the Imperial association will cost us in the future. And it will have the advantage of protecting us more effectively against the United States than the 'protection' of Great Britain or the combination of the countries of the Empire."

Locally, he and his chief associate had no great or obvious influence. They had no power in Parliament or the Legislature, no control over the policies of Governments or parties. Yet the unceasing presentation of certain views had the same effect as the steady dropping of small quantities of water upon a stone—it wore down loyalty and depressed enthusiasm. *Le Devoir* of Montreal, the organ of Nationalism, was a cleverly-conducted paper with more influence than circulation, with a record of six years' labour for Nationalism, with a frequently-expressed devotion to the Church of the people of French Canada, with a continuous succession of signed articles from its Editor (Mr. Bourassa) dealing with the Bi-lingual "fanaticism of Ontario," the dangers of Imperialism, the decadence of Britain. Writing on Jan. 19, 1916, he declared that Canada was about to ruin herself for the Empire. "The anti-National programme of our politicians remains within the circle of the Colonial servitude system which they have inaugurated. Before the War is over, Canada will have tasted all its harsh and fruitless bitterness, its consequences will last long after the struggle is past and seriously hinder the progress of the country." He denounced both parties at length—Sir Wilfrid Laurier and his colleagues for not living up to past professions, and the French-Canadian Ministers in the Government as recreant Nationalists. He concluded as follows: "Canada will have to nationalize herself anew and save her life, or Imperialize herself permanently and commit suicide." Speaking at St. Henri on May 30 Mr. Bourassa dwelt largely upon the Bi-lingual issue and advised the refusal to subscribe to Red Cross, Patriotic, Belgian Relief and Serbian Relief funds, or to any other fund "which did not tend to help in the fight for French-Canadian rights." As to the War his comments were interesting:

> We are told that French-Canadians should enlist to fight in the present war because the existence of France, the centre of French culture, is at stake. But I always ask those who present that argument to transpose the situation. Suppose that, to-morrow, civil war should break out between the French-Canadians and the English-Canadians; suppose that the French-Canadians, reading the words of Mr. Asquith, Mr. Lloyd George and others to the effect that the present war is to establish the rights of small nationalities to govern themselves and to live in their own way, should decide to fight to gain their right, to have their own children in the schools of Ontario; in other words, to get equal rights with their English-Canadian citizens. In such a case would France declare war against Great Britain? It would be contrary to the national duty of France to declare war against Great Britain, even to defend us, to come to fight for us. Just in the measure that the French in France are under an obligation to come here to fight for us in such a case, just in so much are we under an obligation to go to France to fight for them.

Not content with local advocacy and external influence by his books Mr. Bourassa on June 9 addressed an open letter in *Le Devoir* to Maurice Hodent of Paris. In it he wrote that: "England continues to impose upon Ireland her tyrannical domination and drowns in blood a rising fully as legitimate as the resistance of the Alsaciens, Poles and Danes to Prussian domination," with a succession of statements similar in character and calculated to give an utterly wrong impression of Canada's position. Speaking at

Nicolet on Oct. 1 Mr. Bourassa turned his guns on Sir Wilfrid Laurier in a bitter attack as "the most nefarious man the Province of Quebec has produced" and upon England for a career of "rapine and cupidity." As to the Nationalists he declared that "to give them credit for stopping recruiting was to pay them a compliment." This school of thought "had preached that there was no obligation to take part in the wars of the Empire. It retained the principle of Christian civilization, as against the hellish ideas of English, Russian and Prussian militarism." Imperialism was described as "a diabolical idea" and England's "tyranny" in Africa, India and Acadia was dealt with, while France was described as "paying for her apostasy, her sacrilegious rupture of relations with the Holy See and expulsion of religious orders." He even stated that British peers and Bishops and statesmen made money out of every shot fired by a German cannon. It was such utterances as these that *La Patrie* described as "Infamous work," and that *Le Canada* denounced. At the close of the year he urged the acceptance of Germany's so-called Peace terms with the interesting argument (*Le Devoir,* Dec. 14) that "if the Allies were really fighting for the small nations it seemed to be preferable to accept peace and save them from the horrors of a trench-by-trench retreat if the German lines were pierced." He declared that the Junker element in Germany had been checked, but that the Jingo element in England was uppermost and, therefore, that the chances of peace were slim.

Meanwhile the Nationalist leader did not go without reply. Keen criticism was aroused in the press of Canada with special vehemence on the Liberal side. In the Commons on Jan. 27 Dr. J. W. Edwards of Frontenac (Cons.) urged the Postmaster-General to suppress *Le Devoir* and to strip Mr. Lavergne of his Militia rank. From the trenches in France on July 31 Capt. Talbot M. Papineau, M.C., a descendant of the Leader of 1837 and cousin of Mr. Bourassa, wrote one of the finest letters, or political theses, produced by the War or by the struggles of Canadian history. It was addressed as an open letter and first expressed regret that the events of 1914 had not modified the unhappy view of Mr. Bourassa which menaced the present and future of Canada. He expressed his own love for the French language and determination to remain French: "But if we are to preserve this liberty we must recognize that we do not belong entirely to ourselves, but to a mixed population; we must rather seek to find points of contact and of common interest than points of friction and separation." As to Imperialism his faith was simple: "We are compelled to admit that the spiritual union of the self-governing portions of the Empire is a most necessary and desirable thing. If I thought that the development of a national spirit in Canada meant antagonism to the spirit which unites the Empire to-day I would utterly repudiate the idea of a Canadian nation, and would gladly accept the most exacting of Imperial organic unions." Of the War he wrote at length and prescribed "a moderate dose of Trench bombardment" as a cor-

rective to hasty or unjust dogma. If Germany won Mr. Bourassa would either be a fugitive or a student of German consonants; if Britain won, even without the aid of French-Canadians, the latter would continue to live in peace—or Bi-lingual controversy! But then, what of the Soul of Canada?

> Can a nation's pride or patriotism be built upon the blood and suffering of others or upon the wealth garnered from the coffers of those who in anguish and with blood-sweat are fighting the battles of freedom? If we accept our liberties, our national life, from the hands of the English soldiers, if without sacrifices of our own we profit by the sacrifices of the English citizens, can we hope to ever become a nation ourselves? How could we ever acquire that Soul or create that pride without which a nation is a dead thing and doomed to speedy decay and disappearance. . . . If you were truly a Nationalist—if you loved our great country and without smallness longed to see her become the home of a good and united people—surely you would have recognized this as her moment of travail and tribulation.

In his reply on Aug. 3 Mr. Bourassa argued in *Le Devoir* plainly along the lines of a Canada separate and apart from the Empire. He wandered over a familiar field but with moderate language and finally decided that of the whole people of Canada "a fair number have not yet decided whether their allegiance is to Canada or to the Empire, whether the United Kingdom or the Canadian Confederacy is their country." Capt. Papineau's letter was widely published and the *London Times* of Aug. 22 dealt editorially with its "stern insight and emotional eloquence." Writing again, to London on Sept. 13th he spoke of French-Canadians at the Front and said: "Many will die during the next few days, but I think them better Canadians and better Nationalists and more loyal to their race and language than the *pseudo* patriot, Bourassa, located, comfortable and self-satisfied, in Montreal."

Lieut.-Col. Armand Lavergne had, meanwhile, been much before the public in this connection. Speaking in the Legislature of Quebec on Jan. 13 he said: "I will say, and I am not afraid to have my words repeated anywhere, that every French-Canadian that enlists fails to do his duty. I know that what I say is high treason. I may be thrown into gaol to-morrow, but I don't care. . . . They tell us it is a question of defending liberty and humanity, but that is nothing less than a farce. If the Germans are persecutors, there are worse than Germans at our very gates. I'll go further. I'll say that every cent that is spent in Quebec to aid enlistment of men is money stolen from the minority in Ontario. . . . . I am not afraid to become a German subject. I ask myself if the German *régime* might be favourably compared with that of the Boches of Ontario." Absolute silence greeted this outburst which was followed by a vigorous reply from Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Minister of Public Works, who declared that French-Canadians should enlist and that large numbers were doing so. The Montreal *Mail* and other papers demanded that the Nationalist's uniform should be taken from him but peaceful counsels prevailed at Ottawa where it was announced that the speaker would thus be given a prominence greater than his position or influence in Quebec warranted. Amid cheers from crowded galleries Mr. Lavergne spoke

to the Legislature on the 17th and declared that various Conservative leaders of to-day had expressed Nationalist views similar to his in past years, while monuments had gone up to Papineau, Lafontaine and rebels of other days. On the 25th J. M. Tellier, ex-Leader of the Conservative party, told Mr. Lavergne in the Legislature that "since legitimate authority in Canada has decided that we are to participate in the War, since the enrollment has been asked of those who can go, since recruiting offices have been opened, we cannot, unless we are rebels, say that French-Canadians who enlist fail in their duty."

The Montreal *Gazette* on Jan. 26 published a curious letter from Colonel Lavergne in response to a request for aid, in raising a Battalion, from Major Olivar Asselin—a onetime Nationalist. In it he said that "personal reasons" prevented him from going away at present and that "obligatory service" would surely be in operation within a few months: "Do you believe in the meantime that we can go round preaching enlistment and asking our people to abandon Canada and its future to go across the ocean to fight for England? I do not think so. This would be a disavowal of our past conduct, our speeches." In the Commons on Feb. 3 the Minister of Militia answered affirmatively a question as to whether Lieut.-Col. Lavergne still retained the command of the 61st Montmagny Regiment and stated that "the Government's course in this matter is governed by the provisions of the Militia Act;" which, apparently, concerned actions or utterances when on military duty —unless the Militia were called for active service. At a meeting in Montreal (Feb. 13) Mr. Lavergne dealt with the Bi-lingual issue and declared that before subscribing to the Red Cross or Patriotic Funds it was the duty of French-Canadians to think of the "wounded in Ontario." To impress on the "Englishmen of Ontario" the necessity of treating the French-Canadians of that Province with justice he made this suggestion: 'Boycott their products and I guarantee to you that in two years this question will be settled.'" At Longueuil on Apr. 10 he was bitter in his words: "Any charlatan from England can come here for a Red Cross fund, a Patriotic fund, a Queen Mary Needle-work Guild, etc., and at once the French-Canadians empty their purses. When they tell you to go to the Front and fight for France, tell them that it is because you love France that you will fight for her here. . . . On the other side France and England are fighting or rather France is fighting in front of England; France is saving the British Empire, and why? Because English workmen have too little patriotism and get too small salaries to shovel coal for their Fleet; their salaries are too small to make shells for their Mother Country, while France is sacrificing her best."

After announcing on May 7 his retirement from the Legislature Mr. Lavergne continued his anti-War advocacy and at Hull on July 1 declared that "Canadians all, not alone French-Canadians, should never have crossed the water to fight on foreign shores; they would be better employed here in Canada." A cur-

ious incident of this period was the attempt to expel Mr. Lavergne from the Garrison Club of Quebec—a private organization containing many military men, leading civilians and a proportion of French-Canadians. After considerable discussion of the matter, meetings of the Directors with Mr. Lavergne, etc., it was decided under vote of the members on Mar. 13—by 89 to 49 votes—to request a resignation, within ten days, or if this was not forthcoming, at the end of that period, to declare his expulsion from the Club. Even the minority, led by Hon. Adèlard Turgeon, declared by Resolution that Mr. Lavergne's conduct had been such that he should be made to realize that his presence in the Club was objectionable to the members, though such drastic action as expulsion should not be taken, as it might lead to further trouble in the Bilingual question and thus affect recruiting. Mr. Lavergne had an interim injunction served on the Club, blocking this action, while six members of the Executive resigned. The injunction was quashed a little later but on June 1st another was granted. Other legal proceedings followed and the matter was still in the Courts at the close of 1916.

Another Nationalist who exercised some influence during this year was Tancrede Marsil, proprietor of *Le Reveil* and vigorous opponent of Mr. Patenaude in a bye-election. His paper opposed the Montreal Civic grant to the Patriotic Fund on the ground that "all parts of the city require immediate improvements and the time seems unsuitable for the municipality to show itself blindly and foolishly generous"; it maintained that the Dominion Government's policy was English, not Canadian, with a mistaken loyalty which put another country before its own; urged French-Canadians not to sign the National Service Cards at the close of the year. Mr. Marsil and his paper regarded the complete Independence of Canada as the "ultimate end" of their efforts. Such were the general characteristics of Nationalism as presented to the people of Quebec at this time but without attention to the cross-currents of politics which were involved.

Meantime, what of the fundamental influences in Quebec, the position of the Hierarchy, the attitude of religious leaders? There was no doubt as to the position of the Church as such. To its leaders the educative, social and moral life of the people was part and parcel of their religious life; the question of war was outside the usual sphere of the Church's operation. Moreover, every instinct for half a century had warned its leaders, and through them the people of Quebec, against the infidelity of France—the unjust treatment by the Republic of Church and priests and religion. Despite this the attitude of the Hierarchy was excellent. Cardinal Bégin of Quebec visited France early in the year and his ecclesiastical organ, *L'Action Catholique,* edited by Abbé J. A. D'Amours, was insistent in teaching the duty of the Church and of French-Canadians at this crisis. It was alleged at this time that some of the Parish Curés, in rural regions, had been affected by Nationalist doctrines and by a natural fear of French influence upon their

charges and instructions appear to have been issued to them to support rather than oppose recruiting. On Sept. 1 *La Patrie* of Montreal summarized instructions which Cardinal Bégin was said to have once more issued as follows: "It is complained that the work of recruiting is not producing results. The cause for which recruits are wanted is so grand, and the interests at stake are of an order so high that a German victory would be a veritable calamity. The triumph of pan-Germanism would have the effect of spreading throughout the world all the evil ideas which have done so much harm in Europe. It is, therefore, of much importance that you do not oppose recruiting, but that you favour it." To a further extent the air was cleared by the Bi-lingual pronouncement from Rome in October, and in December the Quebec Recruiting Association issued a pamphlet which included a letter from Cardinal Bégin to Sir Georges Garneau endorsing the publication (Nov. 6) in these terms:

> The well-informed and modest author of these articles points out with moderation and charity the importance of the discussion that has arisen on account of the war between French Catholics, defenders of their country and of the tradition of Christian duty, and German Catholics, obsessed with the ambitious theories of Germanism. This question, faithfully reviewed in the articles that you are about to publish, are of the greatest interest to us, not only as Catholics, but as French by language and tradition, and as British subjects engaged in the cruel and unhappy conflict which is now raging for the defence of right and the liberty of the world. Read carefully, as it deserves to be, this work will enable one to understand and to thoroughly appreciate the grandeur and the vital importance of this great cause—the protection of a world menaced by Germanism, for which our Canadian soldiers fight so bravely with those of England, France and Belgium. I pray God to bless our brave warriors and to restore to the Christian world the blessings of peace and justice and right.

At this time also Abbé D'Amours issued a strong indictment of Nationalism which found wide publicity in Quebec. He prefaced it by saying that he was a small shareholder in *Le Devoir* because of its original programme of "fidelity to the British Crown" and "respect for the authority of the Church." He denounced Mr. Bourassa and his paper, as now issued, for the advocacy of Independence, the approbation of revolt in Africa and Ireland, its insults to England, the contempt for all social and political authority. This personal touch followed: "Your manners have misled a certain number of spirits, rather young, who have adopted your choleric and invective mania without having your facile talent for sophistry and popular oratory. . . . As someone has observed with clear-sightedness, it is not astonishing that you should be instinctively with the Germans. You have been for a long time a partisan of the Kantian subjectivism and of the egotism of the Neitzschian superman." He quoted a Belgian Prelate as authority for the statement that German papers in Belgium were circulating Mr. Bourassa's utterances to prove the withdrawal of Canada from the conflict. "What would be to-day the condition of the poor French-Canadians in Canada, in the British Empire and in the civilized world, if they had followed your directions, if in place of

marching with their compatriots, they had stood apart to attack craftily the present and past conduct of England, to enfeeble and depreciate the British effort against Germany and to encourage the enemy in his barbarous and devastating tyranny." Mr. Bourassa's reply was largely denunciation of the Abbé's "disloyal" opinions and sectarian passion as constituting a Church scandal.

In Montreal Archbishop Bruchési maintained his well-known attitude. Speaking at Laval on Jan. 7 he declared that "Canada being a part of the British Empire, it is the sacred duty of the Canadian people to assist Great Britain in her heroic defence of liberty. This was the position taken by the Episcopacy of French-Canada at the outbreak of the War, and this is the attitude Bishops still maintain and will continue to maintain to the very end. The obligations we owe the British Crown are sacred obligations. It is the solemn duty of every Canadian citizen, to the utmost limit of his force, to stand side by side with the Motherland in her heroic effort to crush the tyrant who wishes to trample small nations and States beneath his iron heel." Speaking in Notre Dame Church on Oct. 26 His Grace declared that "our fallen ones enrolled themselves valiantly to fight for a great cause, that of civilization, of right and of humanity. They immortalized themselves and in doing so they immortalized Canada. In this fight Quebec has done and is doing its share."

As against the well-known position of the Hierarchy there was much discussion outside of Quebec regarding the position of the 1,000 or more Curés who had charge of Provincial parishes. Superficial observers, journalists, visitors, declared that they hampered recruiting and even publicly opposed it. Some, no doubt, did so but the vast majority were, as ever, amenable to ecclesiastical opinion and, while many were indifferent—as were some ministers in rural Ontario or down by the Atlantic—it was as unfair to make this general charge as was a much-quoted statement in the New York *Times* (July 23) along these lines and based upon the "fact" that 5,000 priests were blocking war-action in Quebec! The pity of it was that such allegations were believed in many parts of Canada just as wild Nationalist statements regarding Ontario *Boches* were accepted by many in Quebec. A good indirect proof —if that were needed—of the position of the Church was Mr. Lavergne's statement in the Legislature (Jan. 25) that "it is not for Bishops to say what we are to do regarding the wars of the Empire. I take my dogmas from the Church. The Bishops cannot tell me what opinions I am to hold regarding the wars of the Empire." It may be added that amongst the Acadian French of the Maritime Provinces there was generous enlistment with great encouragement from the Curés and pronounced support from Bishop Leblanc in New Brunswick.

What were the facts as to the actual participation of French-Canada in the War? *La Presse,* the most widely circulated of French-Canadian journals, had a series of articles quoting and arranging figures from all directions which were republished in

pamphlet form on Dec. 14, 1916.* The data was interesting and worthy of consideration. In the first place the reasons for a favourable Ontario balance in recruiting—nearly all the comparisons were made with that Province—were given as follows: "(1) The deep mortification and the insult resulting from the anti-French movement of Ontario and Manitoba; (2) the placing of all the recruiting organization in the hands of English-speaking officers who do not take account of the French-Canadian temper; (3) the large proportion of Ontario citizens born in the British Isles; (4) the proportion of unmarried men, which is larger in Ontario than in Quebec; and (5) the disparity of the rural population against Quebec." In the second place French-Canadians were distinguished as "native" Canadians and were compared with those of English extraction born in Canada and exclusive of all immigrants. Out of 150,000 Ontario recruits it was claimed that 108,000 were English immigrants; out of 83,319 Toronto soldiers only 23,334 were said to be native-born. If the contingent of 150,000 credited to Ontario comprised only 42,000 native-born recruits, how many native-born recruits should have made up the contingent allotted to Quebec? The answer given was 31,550. "But here it is the French-Canadians who are being tried and they are only 80 per cent. of the population of the Province, or 1,665,329 out of 2,003,232, and their proportion in the contingent should be 25,240 or 80 per cent."

The "large and arrogant" District of Toronto was criticized for giving only 181 recruits to the Infantry in six months—June 15 to Dec. 14—as against Artillery, Engineering, Medicals, Forestry and other branches of the service which obtained 3,219.† It was asserted that Toronto was represented in the trenches by five battalions, comprising 5,700 men, of whom 1,660 were native infantrymen. The French-Canadians exceeded that number with their 2,500 men of the 1st Contingent, their 1,200 of the 22nd and the 910 of the 69th. The further point made was that Infantry is essentially the fighting arm of the forces and that on the "ground of real fighting, the French-Canadians are at least represented in as large numbers as the sons of Ontario who are shedding their blood for the Empire." It was claimed that at a date not specified there were 5 Toronto battalions and 8 Montreal battalions at the Front with 7 other battalions of the former and 1 of the latter in Reserve. The fact of many of the Montreal Battalions being English-speaking was not dealt with.

It was pointed out also that of the population up to 14 years of age Quebec had 31,601 more than Ontario; the unmarried men of Ontario also comprised 36½ per cent. of the available total while in Quebec the figures were 29%; in cities and towns where the bulk of recruiting went on Quebec had 970,096 of which 610,000 only were French-Canadians while Ontario had 1,328,499. Summarized, it was claimed that the Dominion authorities in assessing Quebec with a 139,000 proportion of the 500,000 men called for should have

*NOTE.—*Our Volunteer Army: Facts and Figures.*

†NOTE.—These figures were compiled by *La Presse* from the daily recruiting reports of the Toronto *Mail.*

deducted (1) 13,500 as an error in the total of those of military age —Ontario really having 766,000 (15 to 54) and Quebec 520,000; (2) 31,134 due to the larger proportion of unmarried men in Ontario; and (3) 5,900 based upon the larger proportion of urban population in Ontario to that of Quebec. This left 35,366 as the total of French Canada's alleged share of the 500,000. Finally, the following figures given by Brig.-Gen. James Mason in the Senate on May 4 were quoted as referring to the Dominion in general:

Census Particulars	Census of 1911 Males, 18-45	Enlisted	Proportion of numbers enlisted to total	Proportion as to total enlistment
Canadian-born (English)	667,000	85,000	About 13%	28½%
Canadian-born (French)	445,000	12,000	About 3%	4½%
United Kingdom or British-born .	307,000	180,000	60%	61%
Foreign-born	306,000	18,000	6%	6%
Total enlistment to March, 1916				295,000

As to the totals from this Province the figures were 40,000 up to the end of 1916; of the French-Canadians *Le Canada* claimed 50,000 to be in khaki from all parts of the Dominion and *La Presse* put the number from Quebec at 25,000. The former journal's contention (July, 1916) was that 5,000 were with the 1st Contingent and 7,200 in the six French Battalions afterwards recruited; that 25% of those in English battalions from the Province were French-Canadian, or another 7,000; that the Maritime Provinces gave 1,200 men to the Acadian Battalion with 3,000 Acadians scattered amongst the other battalions of these Provinces; that Ontario and the West contributed 4,000 French-Canadians to various regiments; that Military Hospitals, Army Service Corps, Pioneers and Foresters took another 12,000 men and that 10,000 French and Belgian reservists should be included—in any comparison with English recruiting—and that these made the total of 50,000. A close analysis will not sustain all these figures but they are interesting as a racial estimate—especially a statement that there had been 1,500 French-Canadian casualties.

Up to the middle of 1916 20 Battalions of Infantry had been authorized in the Montreal District and of these the 13th, 14th (Royal Montreals), 22nd French-Canadians, 23rd Westmounts, 24th Victoria Rifles, 41st and 57th French-Canadians, 42nd Royal Highlanders, 87th Grenadier Guards, 148th Battalion, 150th French-Canadians, 163rd French-Canadians, had been recruited up to full war strength of approximately 1,100 officers and men. In the recruiting of these Battalions it was estimated that 6,000 men were rejected—Lieut.-Col. Gaudet of the 22nd, alone, turning down 600 French-Canadians. There were a number of desertions from French-Canadian Battalions but nothing like the exaggerated statements current outside Quebec and the Montreal *Star* (July 15) estimated the total for 6 of them at 200. The work in this general connection of the French division of the Montreal Recruiting Association was excellent. Its Chairman was Sir Alexandre Lacoste. At a meeting on Mar. 9 a Resolution was passed declaring that "while it is recognized that every man should be allowed to decide for himself as to whether or not he will enlist, and while it is not

desirable that employers should attempt unduly to influence employees to enlist, it is deemed expedient that every fit man of military age should be asked to consider the question of enlisting at once or of registering his name for future consideration, and to that end this meeting prays the heads of all industrial establishments, wholesale houses, banks, insurance companies, and all other employees of labour to offer every facility to recruiting officers desiring to address their employees, and also to furnish to the Citizens' Recruiting Association full lists of their employees of military age in order that, if deemed necessary, a personal appeal may be made to them by those officers." An Amendment moved by Leo Doyon declaring that in view of demands for farm, railway and other labour the Federal Government should "take no action to further accelerate Canada's share in the War" was ruled out of order.

Meanwhile, the splendid record of Quebec's old-time families was being continued in the work of enlistment. Already it had been considerable. As Mr. Lemieux put it on Jan. 16 in the Commons: "We claim, with no uncertain pride, as being of our blood, men who belong to the historic French Canadian families; the Gaudets, the Dansereaus, the DesRosiers, the DeSerres, the DeSalaberrys, the Talbots, the Papineaus, the Duchesnays, the Casgrains, the DeLanaudières, and the Verrets—I could name many others." To the 22nd, 41st, and 57th, 69th and 85th Battalions raised in 1915 by Lieut.-Colonels F. M. Gaudet, L. H. Archambault, E. T. Paquet, J. A. Dansereau and T. Pagnuelo were added in 1916 the authorization of other Battalions under Lieut.-Colonels H. DesRosiers, R. A. de la Bruère Girouard, René de Salaberry, T. Pagnuelo (the 206th) and Herculé Barré, with the 10th Artillery Brigade under Lieut.-Col. L. J. O. Ducharme who had raised a Brigade now at the Front. The raising of the 163rd Battalion in Montreal during the summer by Lieut.-Col. H. DesRosiers—an officer of experience in France—and Major Olivar Asselin, a well-known Nationalist, was an interesting event. The recruiting was rapid and satisfactory as it was with the 150th Battalion under Lieut.-Col. Herculé Barré—who with Lieut. Henri Quintal, also from the Front, was decorated at this time with the Legion of Honour. The Hon. R. Lemieux was Chairman of the Civilian Committee which collected the Regimental Fund for what was called the Asselin Battalion and he reported the response as most generous; some criticism was created by the sending of this Battalion to Bermuda instead of the Front.

The 178th under Col. Girouard had the patronage of Sir Lomer Gouin, Hon. Jules Allard and others; it was aided, also, by Sir W. Laurier. For its support and for recruiting in general Lieut.-Col. L. G. Desjardins, a Militia veteran dating back to 1864, addressed an earnest appeal to the press on Feb. 26 of which an extract follows: "Say and think what men will, we French-Canadians cannot but make France, great, powerful and respected as she is, the lodestar of our future. So that we have the best reason to wish for

her success, together with that of the Allied powers, and to hope that the fruitful union which binds her to the British Empire, may be perpetuated and produce for us all those benefits which we have the right to expect from it." In November Lieut.-Col. Arthur Mignault was authorized from Ottawa to take charge of the recruiting of French-Canadians throughout Canada. He was given authority to investigate the whole situation and the official notice added "with such powers as may be necessary in order to enable him to organize or reorganize the recruiting of French-Canadians in Canada." Col. Mignault was a patriotic and wealthy Montreal physician who had been in command of the French-Canadian Hospital at Paris and it was understood that he planned to form strong Committees of leading French-Canadians to co-operate with him and intended to organize every county in Quebec and certain districts of the other Provinces.

French-Canadian recruiting outside of Quebec had already been underway. Lieut.-Col. Edouard Leprohon was given command of the 233rd Battalion to be raised in the West and by July had 600 men in the ranks—specially assisted in organization by Lieut. J. G. Turgeon, M.L.A., in Alberta and Lieut. Charles E. Gariepy in Saskatchewan. Colonel Leprohon estimated that there were 17,000 French-Canadians west of the Grand Lakes. In New Brunswick the 132nd Battalion under Col. Mersereau had over 700 French Acadians in its ranks and during the summer the 165th Acadian Battalion under Lieut.-Col. L. C. D'Aigle was authorized; several hundred Acadians also had enlisted in the 104th, the 115th, the 140th and the 145th Battalions. In Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island it was claimed that various Battalions held a proportion of French Acadians with the 105th P. E. Island Highlanders alleged by one writer to contain 500. As to this Onesiphore Turgeon said in the Commons on Jan. 21 that: "Not only the common citizens among the Acadians have given their attention to the position in which Canada has been placed through this turmoil of European war, but every man of intelligence of every position, every Acadian priest in the Maritime Provinces, has devoted his time, his efforts, his eloquence, to calling upon the young men of his place to enlist with others and go and defend their country by defending the rule of Britannia."

French-Canadian recruiting incidents of this period included the enlistment of five sons of Baptist Jondreau of Markesville, Algoma, in the 119th and the expressed regret of the mother that two other sons were too young; the claim of Hon. R. Lemieux before the Ottawa Canadian Club on Apr. 8 that "out of 33,000 men in the 1st Contingent 26,000 were British-born, 2,500 were French-Canadian and 4,500 Anglo-Canadian"; the publication of a pamphlet on the War by Ulric Barthe, a well-known journalist, for the purpose of aiding recruiting with a defence also of Quebec's view of Bi-lingualism and with an imaginary transfer of the ruthless invasion of Belgium by Germany and the brutalities practised upon the Belgian civil population to a Canadian setting; the free denun-

MAJOR CLARENCE H. LOUGHEED,
4th Canadian Division, C.E.F.: son of Senator Sir James Lougheed, Ottawa.

CAPT. W. N. GRAHAM,
156th Battalion, C.E.F., son of Hon. G. P. Graham, M.P., Brockville.

LIEUT. JOSEPH W. E. CLARK,
75th Battalion, 11th Brigade: son of J. T. Clark, *The Star*, Toronto.

LIEUT. PERCY W. BEATTY, M.C.,
8th Can. Brigade; wounded at Zillebeke, Belgium, June 2nd, 1916; son of

ciation of Mr. Bourassa and his friends by G. H. Boivin, M.P., in speeches at Toronto on Feb. 17 for "using the Bi-lingual trouble as an argument against recruiting" and his statement that: "Bourassa and Lavergne do not in any way, shape or form represent the vast majority of the men in my native Province. In the House of Commons Laurier, Lemieux and Lapointe have 38 supporters from the Province of Quebec, while Casgrain has 26 and Bourassa and Lavergne have but one lone follower."

The speech of Lieut.Col. T. Pagnuelo to the 206th Battalion when at Valcartier, on July 15, was an extraordinary incident. In it he said that "the authorities have sacked the officers, and we are going home. They are doing this without consulting us, and I consider that it is a revenge because we are French-Canadians, and because of small errors here and there. As far as you are concerned, they are shipping you to Bermuda, where you will undergo hardship and suffer misery from the heat. Now, military law prevents me from speaking, but if you are wise enough to read between the lines you will know what to do. I will give passes to everybody, and be sure that the little money that your friends have subscribed to the Regimental fund will not be used to run after those who will not come back." At the Court Martial which followed in December Col. Pagnuelo apologized for this speech but was convicted of other offences, as well as this, and condemned to 6 months' imprisonment. Meanwhile recruiting difficulties in Montreal had been increased by efforts of an apparently organized band to break up meetings and on Aug. 24 a riot occurred at the Place d'Armes partly as the result of Irish-Canadian Rangers and anti-recruiting French orators getting into a *fracas* and partly because of the police trying to arrest the officers. According to a despatch in *The Globe,* Toronto, (Aug. 24) this trouble followed upon a series of disturbances at 20 other recruiting meetings. A regrettable incident, also, was the disturbance at Sir Robert Borden's National Service meeting in December when a small crowd of Nationalists prevented Mr. Patenaude from speaking and illustrated some of the recruiting difficulties which had to be faced.

In dealing with this complex subject in limited space there necessarily is much of light and shade—with sometimes particular stress on the latter because the difficulties of recruiting are being dealt with; it also is incomplete because the Bi-lingual question has to be dealt with elsewhere and yet was a vital factor in the conditions described. Involved also are considerations of inter-Provincial relationship, Empire duties, privileges, history, which can only be touched upon, yet were a part and parcel of the whole. With all these matters borne in mind, however, it still should be said that the French-Canadians were and are the product of education and environment in a way quite different to other Canadians. They have long been isolated, in a fluid population covering an English-speaking continent, while evolving as a national sector of one great Imperial structure—loose knit as a fabric but bound by strong strands of similar language and a wide liberty of action and dis-

cussion. What French-Canadians in their racial isolation from the Continent, the nation and the Empire did do was well done, their sons fought in France with a gallantry worthy of their sires in the Old Land and their British brethren; if there was failure in numbers or proportionate response it was due chiefly to unfortunate political teachings in the past and Nationalistic teachings in the present; to these many troubles of the future were due.

The Financial Administration of Sir Thomas White

The policy of Sir Thomas White as Minister of Finance in Canada during the world-wide war-strain of 1914-16 was practically beyond censure or criticism. It preserved and enhanced the public credit while ever-increasing the calls upon it to meet National and Imperial responsibilities; it kept revenues redundant and taxed war profits while adjusting public borrowings as between England, the United States and Canada so as to relieve Great Britain and throw the Canadian part of the War burden where it properly belonged; aided by the financial leaders of the country the Minister was able to give substantial support to the Empire in a manner and degree not at first expected or considered possible; while at the same time his Loans from the people and advances to Britain provided excellent investments for public money. In any long war much depends upon financial virility and, just so far as the Canadian Minister increased the credit and efficiency of national finance, he contributed to the successful issue of the struggle for the British Allies. By the beginning of 1916 the War was costing Canada $500,000 a day; at its close the cost was about $1,000,000 a day.

The year opened for the Minister of Finance with the honour of a K.C.M.G. from the King and tributes from the press of Canada which were unusual in their unanimity. On Feb. 15 the Budget speech was delivered covering the financial affairs of the year ending Mar. 31, 1916, and the estimated conditions for 1916-17. The Minister was able to state that the comprehensive scheme of special taxation applied in 1915, and expected to realize a revenue of $150,000,000 would bring in $170,000,000; he described the policy of rigid economy practised and stated that "only works actually under contract have been proceeded with while civil expenditure has been kept within close bounds and, as a result, our outlays for the year for purposes other than those of the War have been much less than the estimate of the Budget"—with a decrease in estimated expenses upon both current and capital accounts. Apart from the cost of the War there had been an improvement in the financial position of not less than $57,000,000. Sir Thomas then reviewed the War expenditure with appropriations of $50,000,000 in 1914, $100,000,000 in 1915 and an estimated $250,000,000 for 1916—to meet expenses of troops growing by stages from 50,000 to 100,000 and then to 250,000, with the new authorization of a 500,000 total. As to the current situation the Minister added: "The Dominion Government has no outstanding Treasury bills in the London market and is not overdrawn with any financial institution. On the contrary, we have, at the present time, very large

balances to our credit both at home and abroad. In fact, the Government is financed until the beginning of next summer."

The exact estimate for the year ending Mar. 31, 1916, was $170,000,000 of revenue and $125,000,000 of ordinary expenditure —including payments of interest on war indebtedness—or a surplus of $45,000,000 which would go toward meeting capital war expenditure. By Mar. 31 the net National Debt would be $580,000,000 or an increase of $131,000,000 during the fiscal year. As to general conditions: "Business has adjusted itself in a remarkable way to the altered conditions. We have been blessed with a most bountiful harvest, the greatest by far in the history of the Dominion, and this, coupled with the demand for war material, supplies and munitions, has given such stimulation and impetus to trade and industry that, notwithstanding the War, we are experiencing a high degree of prosperity." The total trade of $1,200,000,000 for the fiscal year, with a favourable balance, was described as the largest in Canada's history—for the calendar year 1916 this total became $1,800,000,000. The Minister urged rigid personal economy to support abnormal industrial activities and prices: "It cannot be too frequently or too earnestly impressed upon our people that the heaviest burdens of the conflict still lie before us, and that industry and thrift are, for those who remain at home, supreme patriotic duties." The gold reserves held against Dominion Notes were $115,147,985 or 64% of the outstanding circulation and Canadian credit and resources were high; on the other hand an estimated war increase of the Public Debt by $500,000,000 involved $25,000,000 in annual interest. He did not believe in drastic War taxation: "With a country such as ours, rich in potential resources, certain of future development and great expansion of production and population, but without at present large accumulations of wealth, we are justified in placing upon posterity the greater portion of the financial burden of this War, waged as it is in the interests of human freedom." Sir Thomas White estimated the ordinary expenditures for the coming year of 1916-17 at $135,000,000—including $22,000,000 for War Debt interest and Pensions—or $10,000,000 of an increase with capital outlays of $30,000,000 or $16,000,000 less than in 1915-16. He estimated the ordinary Revenue at $170,000,000.

There were few tariff changes made—the duty on apples being changed to 90 cents per barrel and a duty of one-half cent a gallon imposed on oils and petroleum. A direct Income tax was considered inexpedient but a 25% tax on Profits was announced: "There are, in time of war, many businesses and industries, which for one reason or another are able to maintain profits above the average return to capital in time of peace. There are others whose profits arise directly from the manufacture of munitions, or the furnishing of supplies in connection with the War itself, and are in some instances of abnormal character. It has appeared to the Government that persons, firms, and corporations whose profits have been such might well be called upon to contribute a share to

the carrying on of the War. . . . In this connection we have prepared a measure which I propose to introduce to the House, providing for the taxation of profits in excess of a certain percentage upon capital engaged in all classes of business and industry, including railway, steamship, public utility, financial, commercial, milling, mining and industrial enterprises. . . . We propose to impose taxation to the extent of one-fourth of the amount of net profits upon capital derived since the outbreak of the War in excess of this fixed rate."

This tax was not to apply to Insurance companies—specially dealt with—nor to those engaged in Agriculture, nor to persons or firms whose capital was less than $50,000 unless they were engaged in making war supplies. Banks were exempt as coming under special taxation already imposed. The Minister believed this tax would realize at least $25,000,000. To further assist the revenue it was proposed to pass a measure whereby Life Insurance companies and associations carrying on business in Canada under Dominion license would be obligated to invest and keep invested a certain portion of their assets during this and the next year in currency, bonds, or debenture stock of the Dominion. "We propose that companies whose domicile is outside of Canada, but which are licensed to transact business in Canada, shall make the deposits which they are required to make in 1916 and 1917 as security for their policyholders in the Dominion in such securities, and as to Canadian companies we propose that for the same two years they shall invest in such securities one-half of the increase in their net ledger assets during the years 1915 and 1916 after making provision for increase in foreign reserves and in policy loans." An aggregate investment of $15,000,000 was expected from this source. It, also, was announced that the Government would "authorize the sale, from time to time, in principal sums of $100 and multiples thereof, of debenture stock repayable in five years from date of issue, and bearing interest payable half-yearly by cheque, negotiable without discount, at any branch of any chartered bank in Canada. The price would be par." A Bill enlarging Bank powers in granting loans to farmers was also promised. As to current financial arrangements Sir Thomas made this statement regarding the payment and maintenance of Canadian troops in Britain and France:

We arranged last Fall for a total authorized Loan of £30,000,000 from the Imperial Treasury, to be availed of, if necessary, at a rate not exceeding £2,500,000 a month during the present calendar year. In connection with this loan I may point out that with the large invisible balance of interest payments amounting to about $150,000,000 annually, which Canada owes to Great Britain on past indebtedness, and our annual interest debit of $37,000,000 to the United States, we should, if an arrangement of the kind was not effected, be obliged to export gold to Great Britain or to the United States to the amount of a part at least of our war expenditure abroad. While this arrangement absolutely ensures the stability of our finance for the year, it will be our most earnest endeavour to avail ourselves as little as possible of this generous provision on the part of the Imperial Government, sustaining, as it is, the heavy burden of financing its own unparalleled war expenditures, and

making loans on a vast scale to Allies. Further, it is our intention, to make advances in Canada to the Imperial Government to facilitate its additional purchases here of munitions and supplies.

Later official statements* showed the War expenditures by fiscal years to be as follows: 1914, $60,750,476; 1915, $166,197,755; 1916, and 1917 up to Jan. 20, $216,901,522—a total of $443,849,753. It may be added that the net National Debt on Dec. 31, 1916, was $722,111,449 as against $303,562,104 on Dec. 31, 1913, $376,744,164 on Dec. 31, 1914, and $515,144,019 on Dec. 31, 1915. In a later review of the debate which followed his Budget Sir Thomas White (Apr. 6) dealt with certain political charges as to extravagance, etc. He stated that the total of ordinary Capital and Railway subsidy expenditures for these years ending Mar. 31 were as follows: 1914, $161,000,128; 1915, $157,884,396; 1916, $134,650,640. He described the National Debt—apart from the War—as increasing in the last years of Liberal rule and decreasing in the years 1912-14 since he had charge of the finances: "I find that the Public Debt in 1908 stood at $277,000,000, in 1909 at $323,000,000, in 1910 at $336,000,000, and in 1911 at $340,000,000. It dropped in 1912 to $339,000,000, in 1913 to $314,000,000 and in 1914 to $335,000,000."

During this 1916 Session the Minister of Finance was busy with the legislation and financial requirements outlined in his Budget speech. His Bill to amend the Bank Act so as to authorize Banks to take, as security for advances to farmers, liens upon cattle and certain other Live-stock, with registration of such liens, was discussed in the House on Feb. 18 when the Minister read a letter of inquiry which he had addressed to the Banks and various replies received, together with a Resolution passed by the United Farmers of Alberta, and wired to him on Jan. 21, which urged such legislation because "many farmers have large quantities of feed stuffs available but are not able to make profitable use of these because they cannot borrow money from the Banks to buy horses, cows, cattle, sheep, and hogs, even if they are prepared to give security to the Banks." The Minister reviewed current Western criticism of the Banks and pointed out that "they were trustees of the funds of their shareholders, of the funds entrusted to them by their depositors, and that the safe investment of money was, therefore, a prime consideration of the bankers. As they can only make money by lending their money at higher rates than those at which they borrow it, it would seem to be their interest to lend wherever good security can be obtained, and upon personal credit if personal credit is such as appeals to them." He quoted the Winnipeg *Grain Growers' Guide* of Feb. 2nd as to the action of Banks under amendments of three years since which gave them power to lend on grain security: "We find that many of the Banks doing business with the farmers in the West are loaning to the farmers on this security, and that some of the Banks in particular are loaning quite extensively." He expected good results from the new measure.

*NOTE.—Sir Robert Borden in Parliament on Feb. 1, 1917.

On Mar. 16 the House considered the Government Bill for powers to borrow $75,000,000, in addition to the statutory powers which had been reduced from 78 to 10 millions by the Loans of 1915, and quite apart from future war authorizations. To the proposals of W. F. Maclean who, during the ensuing debate, advocated "a national currency and the creation of a Bank of Canada which would be a bank of re-discount for all the Banks of Canada as to any paper or any securities that they cared to deposit with it," Sir Thomas White expressed the strongest opposition. He described the proposal as "quite unsound" and the policy as "impossible, impracticable and illusory." Bank note currency or Dominion note currency was stated to be only useful for circulation purposes. "You cannot increase that circulation beyond a certain amount without, in reality, making a forced loan without interest, either from the bank or from the community." In any Government paper issue above circulation requirements the inevitable result would be "depreciation in your currency, destruction of your credit, and the loss of the gold that your country has." The situation and system in the United States were described as fundamentally different from those of Canada.

In the Commons a series of discussions took place upon the Taxation of Profits Bill. It was explained in some detail on Mar. 2 and, as to the all-important matter of the capital upon which profits were to be assessed and taxed, the Minister said: "What I propose is as follows: That the amount paid on the capital stock of a company shall be the amount paid up in cash. Where stock was issued before the 1st of January, 1915, for any consideration other than cash, the fair value of such stock, on such date, shall be deemed to be the amount paid up on such stock; and where stock has been issued since the 1st of January for any consideration other than cash, the fair value of the stock at the date of its issue shall be deemed to be the amount paid up on such stock. In estimating the value of stock issued for any consideration other than cash, regard should be had to the value of the assets, real and personal, movable and immovable, and to the liabilities of the company at the date as to which such value is to be determined. In no case shall the value of the stock be fixed at an amount exceeding the par value of such stock." As to the capital involved Sir Thomas said on Mar. 21: "I want to eliminate capitalized goodwill, except in exceptional cases. I want to eliminate organization expenses, in order that all over-capitalized companies, properly capitalized companies, and individual firms may be on the same basis so far as this taxation is concerned."

Dividends earned and accumulated prior to the War would not be taxed except as part of the capital from which profits were assessed. Some objections were raised as to Mining profits on the ground that only 24 companies—outside of Nickel properties—paid a dividend and to these the Minister replied on Mar. 17: "On what principle can I tax a manufacturing, a transportation, a trad-

ing company and pass by the Hollinger Mines worth $10,000,000 or $20,000,000 and earning up to $2,000,000 net profits? On what principle can I pass by the Nipissing Mine earning $1,200,000 a year?" There were two main principles involved: (1) Upon all incorporated companies carrying on business in Canada, except Life Insurance Companies, and those engaged in Munitions, a tax of one-fourth of the net profits for every accumulating period ending after Dec. 31, 1914, in excess of seven per cent., upon the paid-up capital; (2) Upon individuals, firms, partnerships, and associations, excepting those engaged in Agriculture, a tax of one-fourth of the net profits for every accounting period ending after Dec. 31, 1914, in excess of ten per cent. upon the capital engaged in their business.

Other subjects dealt with by the Minister in Parliament included Railway aid legislation (May 8); a full explanation (Feb. 2) of the relief given to Western farmers in 1914 when the Government of Canada advanced $6,000,000 for seed grain and $7,000,000 for fodder and general relief, and as to which he expressed a preference for the system of 1907-8 when aid was given through the Provincial Governments; the War services of the Staff of his Department and, by implication, of other Departments which the Minister eulogized on Feb. 9 as very arduous and continuous; the question of Government aid by bounty or tariff duties to Shipbuilding in Canada which was discussed on May 16; the matter of free wheat as proffered by the United States Underwood Tariff Act and which he opposed (Feb. 16) for specific reasons. They were in brief that (1) the two countries each had a surplus and were in competition with their wheat and flour in the world's markets; that (2) the occasional higher prices in Minneapolis over Winnipeg were due to the purely local fact of it being a greater milling centre and had nothing to do with the export price; that (3) "the framers of the Underwood tariff desired to gain for their flour free access to markets of the countries whose wheat was admitted free," and that this would bring the 550 mills of Canada into injurious competition with the 7,500 mills of the United States; that (4) there was no element of permanence in any United States tariff regulation of this kind and that the real market of the Western farmer was Great Britain with, in normal times, the control of prices resting in Liverpool; that (5) the whole question of a Protective tariff was involved.

As to details of national financing during 1916 they developed along these lines: (1) Loans in the United States, (2) Loans in Canada, and (3) Loans to Great Britain for the purchase of munitions, with a general reorganization of British and Canadian financial relationship. During 1915 the Dominion Government had floated a $45,000,000 Loan in New York with success; in March, 1916, a $75,000,000 Loan was placed there in three portions, at 5%, and bearing 5, 10 and 15 year terms while realizing 99·50, 97·13 and 94·94 respectively; during the year, also, Provincial Governments borrowed about $25,000,000 in the United States and municipalities and corporations $77,000,000; of the domestic loans

of 1916 the United States were also estimated by the Toronto *Monetary Times* to have taken $55,000,000. Not only did Sir Thomas White and others representing Canada find Canadian credit good but it seemed better than that of other belligerent countries—Great Britain, France and Russia averaging 6% for secured loans and about 7% for unsecured, while Canada was on a 5% basis. Back of Canada and its great natural resources was, of course, the strength of the British Empire and the combination evoked this result. When the Minister of Finance went to New York in March he had found conditions very much disturbed with the recent Anglo-French loan of $500,000,000 selling at a discount. His public offering was over-subscribed, however, and the under-writing syndicate obtained a commission of about 2 per cent.

Following this success and with the object of retaining interest payments in Canada, the Minister decided to repeat his experiment of November, 1915, and float another domestic War loan. In a young, new country, without great accumulated wealth, it was an interesting effort, yet the tendency of Canadians to subscribe to the Anglo-French loan in the States, to the British War loan of £600,000,000 and even to Russian and French bonds selling in New York, showed that there was plenty of money available—to say nothing of the $1,200,000,000 on deposit in the Banks. On July 24 Sir Thomas White issued a statement calling attention to the fact that Canadians were being circularized from the United States—and he might have added from Canadian bond brokers also—to purchase Allied Government securities issued in the States for munitions credits. He urged investors in Canada to reserve their funds, instead, for a forthcoming Canadian War Loan. The Minister added that there was an abundance of capital in the United States to absorb all issues made in that country, and the Allied interests would not, therefore, suffer through Canadians husbanding their resources to meet their own national needs.

On Sept. 12th a Loan of $100,000,000, 5% gold bonds maturing Oct. 1, 1931, was issued at 97½ with the following statement from the Minister: "While the Government is aware that Canadian patriotic sentiment alone could be depended upon to insure success, strict regard has been had, in fixing the terms of the issue, to prevailing financial conditions with the object of making the offering attractive from the purely investment standpoint." He was confident of the result and rightly so. Subscriptions poured in, the Banks took $50,000,000 compared with $21,000,000 for the 1st Loan; many industrial and munition concerns, such as the Dominion Bridge Co., aided their employees to subscribe by installment arrangements; when the subscriptions totalled $169,000,000 the share taken by industrial and other corporations was $16,000,000 and by Life Insurance companies $15,000,000. As with the 1915 Loan of $50,000,000 it was finally subscribed twice over with a total of $214,000,000. The United States probably took $20,000,000, the Banks in the end did not receive any allotment and other large

subscribers were cut down proportionately. Some of the notable corporation or individual subscriptions were as follows:

Bank of Montreal	$7,091,800	Great West. Life Insce. Co.	1,000,000
Bank of Nova Scotia	2,880,500	Confederation Life	600,000
Molsons Bank	1,772,400	Manufacturers Life	1,500,000
Merchants Bank of Canada	3,101,800	Mutual Life of Canada	1,500,000
Canadian Bank of Commerce	6,647,000	City of Ottawa	750,000
Royal Bank of Canada	5,229,700	City of Brandon	537,000
Dominion Bank	2,658,800	Province of Manitoba	500,000
Imperial Bank of Canada	3,101,900	Province of Quebec	500,000
C. P. R. Company	2,500,000	E. F. Hutchings, Winnipeg	550,000
Massey-Harris Company	1,200,000	J. K. L. Ross, Montreal	500,000
Imperial Oil Company	1,000,000	Sir Herbert Holt, Montreal	250,000
Sun Life Insurance Co.	5,500,000	J. H. Ashdown, Winnipeg	300,000
Canada Life Insurance Co.	1,000,000	M. J. Haney, Toronto	200,000

The success of the Loan, therefore, was very great. The issue price of the 1915 Loan had been a 5·46 p.c. yield basis, with a valuable conversion feature. The issue price of the 1916 Loan was a 5·29 p.c. yield basis, with no conversion feature. According to an official statement on Oct. 3rd the working out of allotments was as follows: Subscriptions from $25,000 to $100,000 an average of 58 7-10 per cent. of the sum subscribed; subscriptions from $100,000 to $1,000,000 an average of 40 per cent.; subscriptions over $1,000,000 an average of 31 2-5 per cent.

With the British Government in these years the financial relationship was very close. When war broke out the Minister had at once arranged for a monthly advance up to $10,000,000 and this lasted for about seven months, when Canada became able to finance its own undertakings and the only borrowings from the Imperial Government were those necessary to conveniently conduct the expenses of Canadian troops in England and at the Front. These advances on Feb. 15, 1916, totalled £27,000,000 or $135,000,000* and were met in part by the issue to the British Exchequer of $100,000,000 of Canadian bonds. Out of the 1st (1915) domestic Canadian Loan $50,000,000 of the over-subscription was lent to the Imperial Government for the purchase of Munitions made in Canada and $75,000,000 more out of the 2nd (1916) Loan. This part of the Minister's policy was carried out after consultation with a Committee of the Canadian Bankers' Association and was followed by increased orders for munitions. On June 28 a meeting of bankers was held at Ottawa attended by the Minister and Sir Vincent Meredith, George Burn, C. A. Bogert, E. L. Pease, John Aird, E. Hay, H. A. Richardson, with J. W. Flavelle and C. B. Gordon of the Munitions Board. A further credit of $25,000,000 was arranged between the Banks and the Government and this made a total of $150,000,000 lent to the British Government. As to this policy the London *Times* of July 18 was appreciative: "Canada can add at this period of the War no greater service to those which she is already performing for the Empire and the Allies' cause than to continue to throw to the utmost of her power her financial strength into the struggle. For a world-wide Empire like the British, complete mobilization of its financial resources is far less easy than for the German Empire. It is inevitable that the strain on its different parts be unequal, yet no one doubts that in the hour of need the

*NOTE.—Statement of Toronto *Monetary Times*, Jan. 5, 1917.

whole resources of the Empire, whether of this country, of Canada, or of Australia, will be freely and readily thrown into the scale." On Aug. 3 the later arrangements with the British Government as to current War expenses of Canada in England and at the Front was explained in an Ottawa semi-official despatch: "The Dominion Government will pay off from time to time its temporary indebtedness to the British Government by issue to the Imperial Treasury of Dominion bonds bearing the same rate of interest and having the same maturities as the issues of the Imperial Government from the proceeds of which the advances have been made. . . . The first transaction will involve the extinguishing of over $100,000,000 of indebtedness by the issue to the British Treasury of 3½ and 4½ per cent. dollar bonds maturing in 1928 and 1945. These Dominion bonds are not to be sold but are to furnish the basis of Imperial banking credits in the United States and Canada from which payments will be made on this side of the Atlantic." Speaking to the Halifax Board of Trade on Oct. 24 Sir Thomas White stated that the Dominion Government was spending $730,000 and the Imperial Munitions Board $1,000,000 a day, and asked how this huge expenditure was to be financed. "The Imperial Government cannot pay for munitions made in Canada by drawing cheques on the Bank of England. It can do so only by establishing dollar credits in Canada. And that can be accomplished only by the people of this country placing large sums to the credit of the Imperial Government. If we can lend them the money we can get all the orders we want and more, but we must save and invest."

To deal with this situation a further conference was held at Ottawa on Dec. 15 between the Minister of Finance and the Canadian Bankers' Association represented by E. L. Pease, Sir F. Williams-Taylor, John Aird, Clarence A. Bogert, H. A. Richardson, E. F. Hebden and D. M. Finnie. On the 30th the Banks advised Sir Thomas White that they would advance another $50,000,000 to the Dominion Government for credit of the Imperial authorities and to be used in payment for munitions and war supplies in Canada—a total of $250,000,000 loaned by the Banks or Government to the British Government by the end of 1916. Meanwhile the Minister had taken up and settled with the British authorities the matter of Canadian securities held in England which were to be transferred to the United States as part collateral for British loans. Satisfactory assurances were given that these securities would not pass permanently into the hands of United States investors. Dominion stocks and bonds, C.P.R., Canadian Northern and Grand Trunk Pacific were amongst those mobilized and finally held by J. P. Morgan & Co. in trust. Under this scheme the British Government borrowed these securities from the owners, paid any interest or dividends due and also paid an extra rate of ½ of one per cent. per annum on the face value of bonds or stocks.

Another matter which caused the Minister of Finance some thought and trouble, in and before 1916, was the expenditure of the

Militia Department. As early as Aug. 27, 1914, he had written the Prime Minister declaring that under existing legislation "all contracts of every kind—for transport, munitions of war, food, clothing and other supplies—must be sanctioned by Order-in-Council." A great emergency had caused the infraction of this law but it should not be repeated. On Jan. 11, 1915, he drew Sir Robert Borden's attention to the grave financial situation then existing and added: "What I desire to ask now is that you will give particular attention to the matter of saving unnecessary expenditure in connection with the administration of the Militia Department during the War." He intimated that some of the extras and equipment supplied were not indispensable and stated that he did not care to take up the subject with the Minister of Militia directly. On June 23, 1916, he suggested that in view of the magnitude of the expenditures involved "it would be in the interests of the Government to appoint some outstanding firm of chartered accountants for the purpose of advising respecting the administrative system of the Militia Department both here and abroad." Something was done and on July 27 the Minister again wrote to the Premier that there were "large outstanding liabilities and unadjusted accounts running into the millions. Personally I feel that there should be some further check upon the expenditures." The situation grew more difficult and on Aug. 30 Sir Thomas again wrote: "I am somewhat concerned over the fact that the Governor-in-Council exercises no control, except through officials, over our growing military expenditures in Great Britain. We must have 100,000 men there and we are borrowing from the British Government for military expenditures at least a million pounds a month or $60,000,000 per year." Finally, on Oct. 6, he urged the appointment of a Minister of Overseas Services. "For myself I feel that the matter is vital and that I cannot assume responsibility for the acts of officials not under the immediate supervision and control of a member of the Government. In my view, it is not possible for a Minister here to exercise the necessary degree of supervision and control."

With all these burdens and elements of work upon his shoulders Sir Thomas White managed during the year to make a number of effective speeches. He addressed a recruiting meeting in Toronto on Jan. 2 and others during the year; he frequently urged increased production and in an interview on June 12 stated that "Canada's ability to support the War rests upon her credit, and that credit, both at home and abroad, depends in large measure upon our national production. Sow, plant, raise, produce, should be the motto in order that the Dominion's financial strength may be conserved." As Acting Prime Minister on June 28 he welcomed Sir H. Rider Haggard upon his mission to promote the Land settlement of returned soldiers throughout the Empire; in Montreal on July 11 he appealed earnestly for recruits, declared that the first line of defence for Montreal and Canada was in the trenches of France and Flanders, and the second in the sleepless guardianship

of the British Navy. "I appeal to the virility, the manhood, the youth and strength of the young men of Montreal to come forward and fill the ranks of the Irish-Canadian Rangers. That you will do so I have no doubt. As to what is each man's duty each man must determine for himself at the bar of his own conscience, at the tribunal of his own patriotic sentiment. But the call is for men, and it is a call that has an irresistible appeal to those in all parts of the world who have British blood in their veins."

He frequently urged thrift and economy, as at a Toronto luncheon on Sept. 4, so that Canada might pay her own part in the War and also help the Motherland. At Brockville (Sept. 25) he declared that there must be "no drawn war or inconclusive peace"; in Halifax on Oct. 24 he reviewed the financial record of 1914-16, the splendid response of Canada to the War loans, the increase of production and trade, the continued need for economy. As to the future: "The great need, of course, is men, more men to join and sustain the fighting strength of the heroes who have gone to the Front. Auxiliary to this and directly contributing to the successful prosecution of the War is the maintenance of our industries specially engaged in supplying the vital needs of the Allies in supplies and munitions." The Imperial Munitions Board were spending $300,000,000 a year in Canada—the value of a two-years' Western wheat crop before the War, or 60% of the total value of Canadian field crops at that time. "I desire to make this point very strongly, that the placing of orders for munitions in Canada must depend very largely upon our power to provide the credits from which the British Government may pay for them." Hence it was that "every patriotic citizen of Canada should consider it his bounden duty at the present time to save in order that his savings may be available for the purposes of the War which include the purchase of munitions and other supplies in Canada." In October the Minister went to England and, on Nov. 2, addressed the Chamber of Commerce, London, and eulogized "the titanic efforts of this wondrous land of Britain." Their first duty was winning the War—afterwards the fabric of Empire would be adjusted in clearer light to new and changed conditions. He visited the Ontario Hospital at Orpington, met the leaders in public life, and was lunched by the Empire Parliamentary Association at the House of Commons (Nov. 8) "to congratulate him on the part he had taken in the War." At the latter function Mr. McKenna, Chancellor of the Exchequer, paid high tribute to Sir Thomas White for "remarkable success in a successful country" and to Canada itself made this reference:

> Though we were not surprised by the spirit of loyalty and courage shown, for his part he must confess to having been astonished by the power of the Dominions. Who could have believed at the beginning of the War that Canada was to develop a power of munitionment far beyond anything that any country in the world other than Germany had known? Who would have believed that Canada which, in the process of internal development, found it necessary to borrow in the London money market, was to become, not a burden, but an aid to the Mother Country? Who would have thought that Canada which was now approaching the ideal of contributing half a million men to the Army, would

end by sending out from her shores more soldiers than we sent to South Africa in the course of a three years' campaign, in an effort which at the time we thought was gigantic?

In his reply Sir Thomas spoke of his relations with British Ministers during the War. The two Governments had carried on business, with Sir George Perley as an intermediary, and "as if we occupied apartments of one and the same office." The War first was his object; after that Preferential Empire tariffs, British men for British countries, adequate preparedness in an Imperial defence system. A visit followed to France and the troops at the Front. To the London *Times* on Nov. 27, prior to leaving for home, Sir Thomas summarized the true war policy for Canada and the other Empire countries as follows:

(1) National organization which will provide the maximum of manpower for the military forces and requisite labour for the vital industries engaged in the production of munitions, supplies, shipping, food, and other necessaries of military and civil life.

(2) Increase in such production by greater effort and increased efficiency on the part of all engaged in these industries.

(3) National economy in food, dress, and personal expenditures generally. Imports other than necessaries of life or required for war purposes should be discouraged in order that the exchanges may be maintained and the national wealth conserved for the State.

(4) Increased national saving which will provide funds to take up Government securities issued from time to time to meet war expenditure.

(5) Organization of the special technical, financial and business ability of the Empire to assist the several Governments in the great administrative Departments principally concerned with the conduct of the War.

In an interview at Ottawa on his return (Dec. 9) the Minister repeated the above ideas in slightly different form. "As the War proceeds Canadians on the Western Front will need continuous reinforcement. If this is not forthcoming our men will ultimately be at a disadvantage in holding their part of the line, with weakened forces, and will suffer in health, casualties and *morale*. The first call, therefore, to Canada, as to the rest of the Empire, is for men, fighting men, to support the forces already in the field." To a mass-meeting in Toronto on Dec. 18 Sir Thomas indicated how much Canada had done and how much more she should do; described the organized contribution of the Dominion's resources as essential to victory; gave a graphic review of the Canadian soldiers in the trenches and concluded as follows: "The message which I should like to give to the people of Canada to-night is that we must back those heroic men of ours who are fighting for us in the trenches. We must back them with reinforcements to fill the gaps and strengthen the line. We must back them with munitions which will save their lives and shorten the War. We must back them by tenderly caring for those they have left behind. And we must back them when they return victorious to Canada, the Canada which their sacrifices have ennobled and their valour will have saved for ourselves and for our children and the generations which are to come."

Government War Policy: Sir George E. Foster and other Ministers

No change took place in Government policy as to the War during 1916; the retirement of Sir Sam Hughes toward its close was the only important change in *personnel*. The Borden Government obviously took and maintained the line of cautious, careful, continuous contribution of aid to the Empire in various directions; not a spectacular action in one form at the possible sacrifice of national efficiency elsewhere. Many patriotic Canadians resented apparent slackness in recruiting but slowly and surely the total mounted up to 434,000 men in all Services with a concurrent acceptance and testing of the voluntary principle; manufacturers and farmers at times resented the call upon men for the Front but, none-the-less, Munitions to a total of $500,000,000 were made and 300,000 persons thus employed while, in 1915, the largest crop in Canadian history was harvested; various critics denounced the Government for inertia yet it quietly obtained and lent Great Britain $175,000,000 while spending $400,000,000 more upon the prosecution of the War; others wanted quick and enhanced action along specific lines and forgot that the Foreign-born population of Canada (1911) was 750,000 out of 7,200,000 with 2,054,800 of French origin who, while loyal in a passive way, and devoted to Canada, were not likely to be as enthusiastic in their war-spirit as the Anglo-Saxon population.

Apart from the personalities and work of Sir Robert Borden, Sir Sam Hughes and Sir Thomas White, which have been dealt with, the most conspicuous Minister of the year was Sir George E. Foster. In experience and eloquence he was the *doyen* of the Cabinet and his Department of Commerce and Trade was fortunate in presiding over a condition of leaping increase in the country's business with a 1916 excess of $325,000,000 in Exports over Imports. Efforts were early made by this Minister to promote trade with France and a French commercial Delegation headed by M. Damour, had in 1915 visited Canada. In January, 1916, a letter was sent out to the chief Canadian Boards of Trade drawing attention to the fact that "the amount of sales from Canada to France, Belgium, Great Britain and Italy, to speak of no other European countries in the past, is no criterion of what may be sold in the future and the safe remark is true also, I think, with reference to the range of articles which may be included." He urged a return visit to France—and to other countries—of practical business men and experts in the greater producing industries of Canada, backed up by the Government, but with expenses borne by the interests concerned. He suggested a Trade Conference at Ottawa at an early date. In the Commons on Feb. 17, and elsewhere during the year, he warned the public as to possible conditions of contraction and difficulty after the War; denounced theorists who described the manufacture of munitions as of the same financial value as the manufacture of woollens; declared that "prosperity is based upon profitable production, on the demand for consumption and the

power to pay the producer in order that the consumer may have within his hand to consume what the producer has produced"; deprecated the idea of any very large increase in immigration but hoped for a moderate and carefully selected number. His description of Germany's modern policy of economic penetration was a masterpiece.

For a continuance of that economic war Canada, as well as the British allied nations, must prepare. Sir George then described after-war problems and burdens and stated that the titanic struggle had taught Canadians two lessons: (1) the danger of total unpreparedness in military matters and (2) the need of co-ordination and co-operation within the British Empire. The Minister addressed the Toronto Board of Trade (Mar. 28) and declared that "the resources of Canada must be mobilized, organized and systematized; the resources of the country must be developed along productive lines, and, if necessary, under the direction of the Government. There must be a change in the educational system and the children would have to be instructed along different lines and taught a higher patriotism, and that there was something more in life than simply earning a livelihood or making money. In addition Canada should prepare to take her part in the great trade pact that would be made between the Allied nations at the close of the War."

To Parliament on Apr. 18 Sir George again spoke at length on the tremendous transition which would take place after the War. His Department was preparing to help in meeting the situation and was occupied (1) in providing effective and needed statistics as to the country's position and trade; (2) in finding fields outside of Canada where Canadian goods and products might have a sale and consumption; (3) in maintaining Trade Commissioners in every important district of the United Kingdom, in the overseas Dominions, and in such foreign countries as it has seemed best, up to the present time, to enter—especially Russia; (4) in training young men of education and aptitudes in the Department, with special reference to tariffs and customs regulations, and giving them travelling commissions through different parts of Canada. He intimated the coming appointment of Special Trade Commissions, of selected business men, to different countries to investigate war conditions, and stated that the time was at hand for the establishment of a Bureau of Commercial Information "which should stand in Canada as the clearing house for commercial and business interests with reference to foreign countries and Canada as well." Further reference was made to his proposal of a Canadian Trade or Business Convention from all parts of Canada.

Meanwhile representations had come to the Minister from various sources as to the tremendous increase in freight rates to Europe—running in some cases to 400%—and he forwarded these statements to the High Commissioner in London with the comment, however, that War demands and Government requisitions upon the

shipping of the world made relief very doubtful. In Parliament answers to questions produced statements on Mar. 1 which showed that the total amount of wheat commandeered by the Government in August, 1915, was 13,621,822 bushels, and that the facts of the 1915 purchase of wheat by New Zealand through his Department were as follows: "On the request of the New Zealand Government 1,406,732 bushels had been purchased. After purchase it was stored in various elevators in Canada. The amount finally sent to New Zealand was only 504,223 bushels and the balance, 902,509 bushels, was sold at the request of its Government on Jan. 10th." By Order-in-Council of Mar. 21 and under representation of the Minister of Trade powers were granted the Board of Grain Commissioners "to make inquiry into all the conditions surrounding the handling and marketting of grain in Canada along the following lines: (1) the grading and weighing of grain; (2) the shipping of grain from country elevators; (3) grain exchanges and the financing of grain; (4) the handling of grain at terminal points and in respect of the charges for the same; (5) the shipping of grain to Atlantic ports, and Lake shipments." The Commissioners —Dr. R. Magill, W. D. Staples and J. P. Jones—were given very wide powers.

On May 21 it was announced that Sir George Foster was leaving for England to look into possible trade conditions after the War, to get his Bureau of Commercial Information under way and, perhaps, to represent Canada at the Paris Economic Conference. Before leaving he wrote a Call to Action in connection with coming commercial affairs which was published in the June Bulletin of the Department and gave reasons for the future meeting of a great Trade Convention. In it he made this point: "In the two years of war activity work has been provided by Governments, been fairly forced upon manufacturers by Governments, and been paid for by Governments without trouble to the manufacturers in travellers, in representation, in the initiative and organization involved by soliciting peace orders. A habit of receptivity has thus been formed which will have to be unlearned when the bells of peace ring out." Discussion and consideration were invited. On June 8 it was stated that Sir George had been made a member of the British Privy Council and invited to be "one of the representatives of His Majesty's Government at the Economic Conference of the Allies." On the same day he addressed the Liverpool Chamber of Commerce and on the 19th was back in London after the great Paris meeting. He stated that "the Conference confined itself to laying down general principles and two distinguishing features were the essential unanimity obtained in the conclusions arrived at and the fair attitude displayed towards neutral countries. Eight different nationalities distributed round the world, with different geographical and political conditions, presented immense difficulties in reconciling differences of view and in coming to decisions. That task, however, was successfully solved."

An incident of a banquet given to Mr. Premier Hughes of Australia (June 24) was Lord Northcliffe's statement that the five best orators of the British Empire were present—Lord Rosebery, Sir G. E. Foster, Lord Grey of Falloden, Winston Churchill and Mr. Hughes. At Manchester on July 12 Sir George spoke at a joint Liberal and Conservative meeting on Empire Trade, with Lord Derby in the chair, and expounded the principle of closer Imperial union for self-protection in trade and for Empire relationship with its Allies. On the 21st he was able to cable that "the embargo placed by the French Government on canned lobsters from Canada has been removed"—a matter involving $800,000 to Maritime Province packers. During these weeks he had represented Canada as Chairman of its Parliamentary Delegation in London and at the battle-front, traversed England from north to south, visited its great industries and munition plants, inspected the military bases at Calais, Boulogne and Etâples in France, visited the Grand Fleet and studied conditions in general. On July 28 he was banquetted by the Royal Colonial Institute with Earl Grey presiding. He urged preparedness for after-war conditions and pointed out the moral of recent events: "If it has been worth while for us to organize and mobilize ourselves in order to defend the Empire, is it not far more necessary and important that, after we have secured its defence and consolidation, we shall mobilize, organize, get together, and work together, in order to develop the Empire, to preserve which we have poured out our blood and treasure?" He urged (1) practical education and technical training of the people, (2) conservation and development of Empire resources, (3) tariff preference within and for the Empire. As to the future: "I am not going to forget what the Germans have done in ignoring sacred pacts, in tearing up treaties, in outraging the humanities, in wholesale looting, cruel and ghastly barbarity, and in that, worst of all, treachery to the sacred claims of friendship and hospitality under cover of which they wrought their infamies. The revelation that has been made of the German heart and the German purpose in these two years of war is my sufficient guarantee for demanding that, for this generation at least, German goods, German partnerships, German businesses, and Germans themselves shall be excluded from the pale of the British Empire."

Sir George arrived home in Canada on Aug. 19. Addressing a Toronto meeting on the 30th he paid tribute to the British Medical branches: "The men are brought back with most loving care and they receive the best medical assistance and are taken care of in the very best, most skilful and efficient way. No one with a friend or relative at the Front need have a moment's anxiety over loved ones who are casualties. They are being looked after as well as, and in many cases better than, they could possibly be attended to in their own homes. If anything stands out more prominently than another it is the efficiency of the medical and hospital services." In September the Minister went west with the Dominions' Royal Com-

mission—he had already acted with it in visiting the Mining districts of Ontario—and besides his duties of inquiry into conditions and resources made several important speeches. At Saskatoon (Sept. 10) he said: "If to save the Empire more men are needed and will not voluntarily go, the lesson of Great Britain will have to be learned in Canada. This is a war in which decisive victory must be won. The liberties of Canada are more precious than your life and mine, and if necessary we must lay down our lives on the altar." At Victoria on Sept. 20 a public meeting was addressed and also the Canadian Club. To the latter body he denounced Germany as having violated every right of humanity, nationhood and individual life. As to the future treatment of that country: "I plead for deep and thorough thought and that we be not led away by the mutterings and patterings of cosmopolitans who have so much love for humanity as a whole that they have ceased to look after their own family and the Empire."

In Vancouver on Sept. 22 he told a large audience that the peaceful penetration and economic influence of Germany would have to be "grappled with and strangled" after the War as should have been done before that event. A visit followed to Penticton and the Okanagan region of British Columbia and Prince Rupert; several Western cities—Calgary, Regina and Winnipeg—were visited upon the return-tour of the Commission; at Winnipeg an eloquent address was given by Sir George on Oct. 10 at a great banquet in his honour. He drew a picture of conditions after the War which made present preparation imperative; estimated that 1,500,000 Canadians were either in khaki or making munitions, clothes, supplies, etc., for those who were. Optimism was partially justifiable but the great truth was that Canada must also get to work at production which would substitute real for fictitious prosperity. As to the rest "unpreparedness is like a grisly ghost when viewed in the light of blood and sacrifice on unequal terms; it is doubly so when peace comes and there is unpreparedness even in thought." At a Montreal meeting (Oct. 30) the Minister reiterated his contention that nine-tenths of Canada's prosperity was upon a fictitious basis; urged peace preparedness and Empire co-operation. In another address (Oct. 29) he said: "We are told that in Canada recruiting is slow and that casualty wastage exceeds it. It is of great importance to organize and mobilize as fast as our services are required. It is for Canada to eliminate all reasons of delay and face the call for national security."

To the Toronto Canadian Club on Nov. 6, as to so many other Canadian gatherings, Sir George described the Allied Conference and declared that "the impelling call and necessity of the present hour is that the British Empire shall reconstruct itself. With the means that should be employed I am not here to deal but you should be thinking about them." At the Empire Club (Nov. 7) the Minister denounced the lack of thought as to the future. "Let me say in all kindness, but with all truth, there is not a great coun-

try that I know of which is so sound asleep in that regard as Canada. The War has taught that mobilization, standardization, organization and co-operation are required. The application of those principles is winning the War and they must be applied to business." All the great countries were preparing for what would succeed the war. "What is Canada doing?" At a Conservative meeting Sir George urged women to go into the making of munitions and equipment; here as on many other occasions he eulogized the British fleet as having saved Britain and the Empire. A St. John meeting was addressed on Nov. 11 and at Ottawa on the 29th a letter was made public in which Sir George declared for Woman Suffrage: "A few years will see the inequality in voting between the sexes in most, if not all, British countries done away with and a new impetus given, especially in questions of social and moral reform, to the great body of the democracy."

Speaking at New York to the Pennsylvania Society (Dec. 9) Sir George declared that no peace was possible without German restitution and guarantees. The year ended with an exhibition of Enemy samples under the auspices of the Department in various cities and with the Minister's statement on Dec. 25 that the proposed Trade Convention was postponed until more time could be given to it than was possible at this juncture of war production and service. It may be added that, omitting coin and bullion, the Imports of the year ending Dec. 31, 1916, totalled $766,726,891 compared with $659,063,871 in 1913, and the Exports of Canadian produce were $1,091,706,402 compared with $436,218,067 in 1913.

The Hon. J. D. Hazen as Minister of Marine and Fisheries and Naval Affairs had much to do during the year with War matters. The Coast defence of the country was largely in his hands, patrol boats had been purchased and patrols established; his Department had charge of the closing and guarding of the harbours, the censorship of wireless stations, the maintenance of Atlantic and Pacific naval bases upon a war-footing for the use of the British and Allied Navies; he was concerned in the enlistment and training of officers and men for the Royal Navy and was Chairman of the Sub-Committee of Council which had charge of Admiralty transport arrangements from Canada. Early in the year arrangements were made to meet, as far as possible, the growing scarcity of marine tonnage and the acuteness of ocean freight rates. Close relations had been established between this Department and the Admiralty and regular transportation services organized which, in January, 1916, included 40 ships growing, by the end of the year, to 75 ocean steamers handling 2,225,000 tons per year. They were under the direction of A. H. Harris, as Canadian Director of Overseas Transports and the control of Mr. Hazen's Committee. In the Commons on Jan. 24 this Minister reviewed the Government's policy as to ocean transport and the aid thus given to Canadian trade, defended the Shell Committee, its policy and operations and described the investigations of the Davidson Commission, parti-

cularly in reference to the British Columbia Submarine purchase.

Speaking at a Montreal banquet on Jan. 31 Mr. Hazen declared that "one of the good things that is coming out of this War is the development of the Canadian fisheries and the opening up to the fishermen of Canada of markets that were not possible to them before the War." Through the activities of the Militia Department in this respect large sales had been made for the Canadian troops in England and France; but careless and inefficient handling, cheap and leaky barrels for shipment, had to be remedied. The annual Report of the Department to Mar. 31, 1916, showed that H.M.C.S. *Niobe* was employed at Halifax as a depôt ship and the *Rainbow* at Esquimault, B.C., on patrol duty with two submarines and H.M.C.S. *Shearwater*—a new acquisition from the Royal Navy. A large number of other vessels, both governmental and private, were being utilized in connection with the defence of the coasts, on such duties as examination service, mine sweeping, patrol and other necessary work. The Naval Volunteers, which were established just prior to the outbreak of the War had also been developed largely in the West where some 400 officers and men were enrolled and had served on various vessels of the Pacific Patrol. Meanwhile, in 1915, the Admiralty had requested the Department to select men for training as Pilots in the Royal Naval Air Service. Hundreds of applications for entry had been received from all parts of the Dominion and were given individual attention with the likely candidates interviewed and medically examined. All those accepted were sent to private flying schools to obtain their Aero Club certificates and afterwards were sent to England. Although the number originally called for by the Admiralty was twice increased, the Department was able to meet the requirements to a total of 250. In 1916 the Department was requested by the Admiralty to obtain men for the Auxiliary Patrol (Motor Boat) Service. Hundreds of applications were received and dealt with. At Halifax and Esquimalt much repair work was proceeding for British and Canadian vessels; the Royal Naval College had 14 of its midshipmen in the Royal Navy promoted during the year; Naval stores, including coal for Canadian and British ships, were purchased to a total of $2,485,269, with a general Departmental expenditure on all services of $6,455,635. The Fisheries' Protection Service, under Vice-Admiral C. E. Kingsmill, had 10 vessels in service and the Transport Service, under Mr. Harris, shipped thousands of tons of material daily from all parts of Canada—with special docking facilities granted by the C.P.R.—to Britain and the Allied nations.

An incident which was dignified by a Parliamentary explanation from the Minister was the retention as his Private Secretary of Gustave Heidmann who had been born in Germany but was brought to Toronto as an infant and educated there, served in the Royal Bank for a time and had been an efficient member of the Civil Service of Canada since 1904. For the past five years he

had been the Minister's Secretary and a capable official. On Feb. 9 the Ottawa *Journal* drew attention to this appointment and spoke of German access to confidential papers. Mr. Hazen stated in the Commons on the next day that he had absolute confidence in Mr. Heidmann whose father was well-known in Toronto and had received 32 years ago preliminary naturalization papers which he had supposed to be complete; that the son had always believed himself a British subject but in view of doubts being raised had taken out naturalization papers on the outbreak of war; that one of his brothers had done good service at the Front; that any secret War information coming to the Department was known only to the Minister and Deputy Minister, and that he, Mr. Hazen, believed his Secretary to be "as loyal a Canadian and as loyal a Britisher as can be found within the four corners of the Dominion of Canada." Following this Mr. Heidmann wrote a long letter to *The Journal* (Feb. 10) repeating the above explanation, denouncing Canadian slackers and lip-loyalists and asking if he was to be judged or condemned by "unresponsible though perhaps well-meaning strangers." The Toronto *Globe* and other Liberal papers protested against the retention of this official and the former (Feb. 12) instanced Prince Louis of Battenberg as a most useful public servant who felt it necessary to retire because of his enemy relationships.

For a while, in February, and later Mr. Hazen was acting Minister of Agriculture; in the House on Feb. 11 he told F. F. Pardee, in reply to a question as to Germans in the United States, that "every possible precaution is being taken to see that points along the frontier, which might be referred to as strategic points, where there is a danger of damage being done, are protected. There is a secret service organized for that purpose, and every vigilance is being observed"; on Mar. 17 the Special Committee of the Commons on Soldiers' Pensions elected Mr. Hazen, Chairman; on Apr. 14 the Minister told the House of the precautions taken in the event of an enemy vessel reaching Canadian waters. He stated that a mine-floating patrol was maintained at several of the chief harbours and a number of vessels used as patrols watching for enemy ships. At certain places guns were located. A fleet of motor torpedo gunboats had been organized and mines laid; 37 patrol boats and launches were on active service on the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. On Apr. 20 Mr. Hazen heard from London that one of his sons had made the supreme sacrifice in the War. It appeared that Lieut. James M. Hazen had been wounded in recent fighting and had died within a few hours. He was only 18 years of age and had enlisted with the Artillery. Another son, Capt. D. King Hazen, was also on active service.

On Sept. 6 the Minister addressed the R.C.Y.C., Toronto, and told them that the Government of Canada made a proposal to Great Britain that Canada should bear the expenses of men to serve in the British Navy, pay them the same rates as in the Can-

adian Navy and to the men in the Expeditionary Force. This was accepted by the Lords of the Admiralty and when the appeal for recruits came he hoped that Canada would send over several thousand men. In Naval aviators and motor-boat operatives the Department had already sent 750 men. Following the 28th, Mr. Hazen was for a time acting Prime Minister; on Oct. 10 he stated that his Department was in constant communication with the British Admiralty as to the Submarine menace off the Atlantic coast: "Steps have been taken to remove the danger and everything possible is being done with the resources at the disposal of the British and Canadian Governments." At the close of this month 5,000 men were called for to join the Canadian Naval Overseas Division with the hope that 2,000 would join by the close of the year and the actual enlistment of 1,600 by that time.

On Nov. 19 Mr. Hazen spoke at Montreal in connection with the launching of a large dredge from the Canadian Vickers' works and stated that during the year substantial progress had been made in establishing the Shipbuilding industry on a permanent and profitable basis. He referred to plants at Montreal, Toronto, Collingwood, Port Arthur and Vancouver, as splendidly equipped for the construction of steel ships and in addition mentioned the successful building of wooden vessels in Nova Scotia. The Minister added that a large number of the highest class of auxiliary schooners for use in the timber trade between British Columbia and Australia and the Orient were under construction in Vancouver. Canadian yards had secured a number of contracts for ships for Norway. Following the outbreak of the War the Dominion Parliament had prohibited the export of ships from Canada without Government permission. This had been granted, however, in certain cases and upon condition that at no time during the War should the ships engage in enemy trade and that no demand be made on Great Britain for materials, machinery or labour in connection with construction. He stated that Canadians had contributed $40,000,000 to voluntary War funds. At the close of the year it was announced that, as a result of the efforts of his Department and its representative, Major Hugh Green, upwards of 2,500,000 pounds of Canadian fresh fish had been sent to the Canadian troops in England who were now receiving fresh fish once a week and smoked fish twice a week for breakfast. In addition the War Office was taking large quantities, and the first consignment of 1,500,000 pounds had been dispatched and represented an average value of eight cents per pound to the Canadian industry.

The Hon. Martin Burrell as Minister of Agriculture presided over one of the basic elements of all war strength and in promoting production did good service. To the call of 1915 the farmers had responded with an increase of $300,000,000 in total product of grains, animals, food of all kinds; climatic conditions, labour difficulties, etc., made the response of 1916 less satisfactory. During the year the *Agricultural Gazette* issued by the Department made

constant appeal to the farmer and its columns, together with the operations of the Experimental Farms, Dairy, Live-Stock, Seed, Fruit and other Branches, gave varied instruction in farming methods. "Production and Thrift" was the Minister's motto and the Department's principle. Early in the year Mr. Burrell suffered severe injuries in the Parliament Buildings' fire; on his return from the South (Aug. 19) he reviewed at Ottawa the work of his Department and dealt especially with the Live-stock situation. "It is obviously more desirable to feed and kill our own cattle and export the product than to supply the raw material to the United States for the advantage of their packing houses and transportation companies. After a conference with the packers last fall, I took the whole question up with the British War Office, through the Acting High Commissioner. As a result of our representations an initial sale of 6,000,000 pounds of canned corn beef was made and individual packers were subsequently enabled to make considerable sales of meat products. Following this I sent Mr. Arkell to England and France to study conditions and confer with the authorities. We hope that our export trade in beef and our cattle industry here will be put on a permanent basis." Speaking at Vancouver (Sept. 23) Mr. Burrell said that few realized the part played by Agriculture in the War.

> You would be surprised if I told you of the amount of work that has fallen on this country and of the benefit to this country and to the Empire in connection with supplying the British War Office with such things as hay and oats and flour for the troops. While it is not desirable to make the figures known—they will be known some day—I can only say that we do not now speak of hundreds of thousands of tons, we speak of thousands of thousands of tons and millions upon millions of bushels and hundreds of shiploads of those commodities that have gone from here and out of all those ships only one has been lost and that was not by a torpedo.

At Victoria on Sept. 26 the Minister explained the National Service policy: "There had been a growing feeling that too many men who could ill be spared from important work were going to the Front, while others whose presence at home was not so imperative were remaining behind. The time did not seem ripe for Conscriptive measures, but it was felt that a better system of selection was needed to meet requirements. Thus the system of Registration was adopted. By it will be ascertained just how vital to the work of the country is a man's labour here, and the best service from every man will be secured." On Dec. 2 a statement was issued from Ottawa that during the past two years the Department of Agriculture had purchased for the British authorities hay, oats and flour to the value of nearly $52,000,000, had saved hundreds of thousands of dollars for Great Britain, and put millions in the pockets of the farmers of Canada. In the purchase of hay a plant with Government compressors had been established in Montreal which, at the height of the season, handled 6,000 tons a week and employed 500 men. Mr. Burrell had also been asked to look after the purchase of oats for the War Office. This had grown to be an enormous business. The oats were secured chiefly in the West and shipped

by lake steamers to Georgian Bay ports and Montreal. The totals to Oct. 1, 1916, were 370,891 tons of hay, 692,789 tons of oats and 203,374 tons of flour. It may be added that the Agricultural exports of Canada in the year ending July 31, 1915, totalled $97,657,594 and in that of 1916 they were $275,849,761.

Early in the year the Minister of the Interior, Dr. W. J. Roche, found it necessary to deal with a propaganda in the United States which aimed at discouraging emigration to Canada and stated, for instance, that a heavy war tax amounting to $5 per quarter section was to be imposed by the Canadian Government and that Conscription was more than a probability. A circular letter from the Minister (dated Jan. 8, 1916) was, therefore, widely distributed in the Republic in which the Minister described these reports as fictitious, pointed out that all troops from Canada had enlisted voluntarily, that the Dominion Government had the power but had not considered it advisable or necessary to enforce Conscription, and that even were that plan adopted it would apply to Canadian citizens only. On Jan. 28-29 Dr. Roche held a Conference at Chicago with Canadian Immigration Agents in the United States to discuss the decline in the numbers of settlers and, while there, installed a Chicago exhibit of Canada's agricultural resources—including grains, grasses and manufactured food products. Messrs. Scott and Norris, Premiers of Saskatchewan and Manitoba, were present also and all were satisfied with the results of the meeting.

As to this propaganda Dr. Roche told the Victoria, B.C., press on July 19 that the campaign in the States was systematic. "It was alleged unemployment was general and serious; that Conscription was forcing all men, citizens as well as aliens, into the Army; that heavy war taxes burdened the people, and, in fact, a host of false statements were made all tending to stop the migration of Americans to this country." Meanwhile, a point of importance to the West had come up and a telegram from the Minister, read at a meeting in Saskatoon on May 5, stated that: "Owners of homesteads prior to enlistment have their time counted as residence during period of enlistment; those who make entry after enlistment are not accorded this privilege, but will have their entries protected against cancellation during their absence." A Resolution was passed declaring that all soldiers should have equal privileges.

The Hon. A. E. Kemp, Minister without Portfolio, but for some time acting Minister of Militia and Chairman of the War Purchasing Commission, did much important work during the year. It was more or less invisible to the general public but the abuses revealed by the Davidson Commission of Inquiry—though few in comparison to the very large sums of money involved—showed how wise the Government was in placing the control of War contracts and purchases in the hands of a business Commission such as that of Messrs. Kemp, Henri Laporte and G. F. Galt. Originally appointed in May, 1915, with Mr. Kemp as Chairman, the work of this Commission had been thorough and systematic and its

MAJOR, THE REV. DR. GEORGE BARRON, CUTTEN, C.E.F.,
President of Acadia University, Wolfville, N.S.

CAPT. GEOFFREY ALLAN SNOW,
15th Battalion; killed at Courcellette; son of A. J. Russell Snow, K.C., Toronto.

MAJOR EDSON RAYMOND PEASE,
42nd Battalion, C.F.A.; son of Edson L. Pease, Montreal.

LIEUT. RODOLPHE LEMIEUX,
159th Battalion, Montreal; Son of Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux, M.P.

results without public criticism or party charge. Through its hands passed supplies required by all Departments for war purposes and the total purchased under tender and contract reached about $100,000,000 by the end of 1916.* It also had charge of purchasing supplies such as clothing, boots, transport, vehicles, harness and all kinds of equipment for the Canadian troops in England. In a statement issued at Ottawa on Oct. 21 Mr. Kemp pointed out that all such equipment was of Canadian manufacture though guns and technical instruments not made in Canada were provided by the War Office; supplies for the troops in France were issued by the British Government and would be paid for by Canada under later arrangements. As to the situation in general:

> Purchases of supplies, equipment, clothing, etc., produced in Canada have reached an amount which is not merely proportionate to the requirements of the Canadian forces abroad, but is very greatly in excess of such requirements, varying in fact in respect to various articles from a ratio of two to one to a ratio of thirty to one. The position that the British Government in making all war purchases, for whatever purpose, whether purely Canadian or not, should, wherever it was necessary to go outside the British Isles, give a preference to the British Dominions over neutrals, has been insisted upon by the Canadian Government on numberless occasions since the outbreak of war. The British Government have agreed to this principle, and have repeatedly given assurance that it has in fact been carried out by them.

The net result was that Canada at this date was shipping its products abroad to a total of $2,000,000 a day. The exports of manufactures to the United Kingdom for the year ending July 31, 1915, totalled $50,373,074 and in 1916 $202,973,346. During Sir Sam Hughes' visit to England in April Mr. Kemp, as Acting Minister of Militia, had to deal with the speeches upon Toronto recruiting and the English residents of Canada made by the Hon. P. A. Choquette in the Senate on Apr. 12. The latter had referred to rejections from various Battalions in Toronto and then read a letter from a man named Robert Hazelton of Todmorden—a Toronto suburb—describing English immigrants to Canada and residents in Toronto as making up the bulk of these enlistments and rejections and as being "degenerate and defective" with "vile and filthy habits," "diseased, depraved, deformed," etc. This letter (dated Mar. 19) contained other statements of an even worse kind. Mr. Choquette went on to say: "I see by the papers that there is no recruiting of good men in Toronto. Not one-third of the men recruited are able to pass the examination." He quoted some newspaper statements to support his opinions.

Mr. Kemp replied to this in the Commons on the 14th with figures as to recruiting and rejections in Toronto which appeared to completely disprove the assertions. He read a telegram from Brig.-Gen. W. A. Logie, commanding the District, who stated that out of 37,402 recruits examined in Toronto 7,122 had been rejected —25% in one Battalion being repeaters who came up again and again—and that the net rejections of new men examined was 19

*NOTE.—Sir Robert Borden stated in the Commons on Jan. 22, 1917, that "some time before" the aggregate was $80,000,000.

per cent. Mr. Kemp submitted a Departmental statement reviewing and denying the Senator's allegations; declaring that it was "absolutely false that there is any substantial proportion of men offering themselves for enlistment who are 'diseased, depraved or deformed' "; and adding that "these men, who have been so foully slandered, are offering their lives with the soldiers of France to prevent the women and children of that nation from suffering horrors, tortures, and cruelties similar to those which a relentless foe perpetrated upon the women and children of poor, heart-broken Belgium." Shortly before this, and in response to a statement in the House by F. B. Carvell that the Shell Committee had given orders to the Sheet Metal Products Co., of which Mr. Kemp was President, the Minister explained that he was connected with the Company but he did not know anything about these orders until Mr. Carvell mentioned them in the House. He had found since that the orders, which amounted to three per cent. of the ordinary business of the Company, had been secured through the regular channels and that their plant had been of great service in providing supplies necessary at the time in the manufacture of shells. The orders amounted to about $300,000. He added that the Company would have met with his condemnation if it had refused to accept this or any other order to help in the War.

In the middle of April Sir Sam Hughes was back at his post and Mr. Kemp reverted to Purchasing Commission duties. In that connection he issued on Aug. 20 an explanation of the contract for erection of the Lindsay Arsenal being given to an American firm —Westinghouse, Church, Kerr & Co., of Montreal and New York. Special devices, inventions, experience and facilities were required and this firm—which had erected the immense Ogden shops at Calgary for the C.P.R., the new C.P.R. station at Vancouver, sections of the Chateau Laurier at Ottawa and many similar buildings in Canada—was, he stated, deemed best fitted for the work. The estimated cost of the building was $675,000 and the "materials and plant were to be purchased on the tender basis, the contracts going to the lowest tenderer and to be submitted for approval of the proper officials of the Government." At a Toronto Conservative meeting on Nov. 4 Mr. Kemp dealt with an important matter of current discussion and declared that "an extension of the Parliamentary term had been proposed and accepted for reasons which apply with equal, if not greater, force to such further extension as will make an election unnecessary during the continuance of the War." He deprecated party politics at this juncture and eulogized Sir Robert Borden as a strong man in the right place.

On Nov. 23 Mr. Kemp was appointed Minister of Militia and Defence in succession to Sir Sam Hughes. The appointment was well received as promising a business-like administration of the Department by a man of high reputation in manufacturing and business circles who, also, had proved his efficiency and done good service in various forms of public work. The Toronto *News* de-

clared that "it will be found when all the facts are disclosed that the War Purchasing Commission under Mr. Kemp's chairmanship has saved many millions of dollars to the Canadian people. We believe it will be found that considerations of patronage have been set aside in the distribution of public contracts. We believe that all that human vigilance can do to prevent waste or jobbery has been done." On the day after Mr. Kemp's appointment it was announced from Ottawa that it was probable that the practice of authorizing, recruiting and sending battalions overseas intact would be discontinued; that some of the battalions now authorized and recruited in Canada would be converted into draft-giving battalions; that a number of senior officers now in England would be given an opportunity of reverting and going to the Front. The new Minister was re-elected by acclamation in East Toronto on Dec. 14 and was the guest of the Toronto Council on Dec. 16 when he stated that he was going to avoid making speeches—to act rather than talk.

The Hon. J. A. Lougheed, Government leader in the Senate and Member of the Government without Portfolio, had important War duties as President of the Military Hospitals Commission.* This organization had a representative membership appointed in 1915 by Order-in-Council and the following were afterwards added by the Provincial Governments: Ontario, W. D. McPherson, K.C., M.L.A.; Quebec, Hon. G. A. Simard, M.L.C.; Nova Scotia, Hon. R. M. McGregor; New Brunswick, T. H. Bell; Manitoba, Sir D. H. McMillan; British Columbia, Hon. H. E. Young; P. E. Island, Hon. J. A. Mathieson, M.L.A.; Saskatchewan, Hon. E. L. Elwood; Alberta, Hon. C. W. Fisher, M.L.A. The Dominion Government added F. W. Peters, Vancouver, F. J. Shepherd, M.D., Montreal, and Robert Gill, Ottawa. Its objects and work included the reception and placing of wounded soldiers—which during 1916 were confined to those in a convalescent stage; the obtaining, preparation and oversight of buildings necessary as hospitals which on Dec. 2 numbered 27 Convalescent Hospitals and 18 Sanitaria for Tuberculosis; the development of educational work, of outdoor and in-door exercises and the provision of artificial limbs and other appliances; the general care and control of the patients and the provision of vocational training. The Commission took great interest in the future of the soldiers, though the matter of employment was largely in the hands of Provincial Commissions. As to this the Government approved, on Oct. 12, an Order-in-Council applying the principle of a soldier's preference, in filling Civil Service vacancies, to both the Outside and Inside Services. At a meeting of the Commission in Toronto on Sept. 6-7 the following Resolutions were passed:

That as a large number of returning soldiers will desire to settle on the land, and as such settlement is in the best interests of the men themselves and of the country in general, the Government be urged to promulgate at once a comprehensive Land Settlement policy of an attractive character, so that

*NOTE.—See also this Section in *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1915.

steps may be taken to acquaint the men now under arms with the details of this policy.

That as a considerable number of the men who have enlisted and are at present Overseas, or about to proceed thither, are unskilled labourers for whom it may be difficult to provide employment immediately on their return, the Commission advocates the building of a National Highway by the Federal Government.

1. Temporary employment would be provided for thousands of men who would not otherwise find work.
2. No public work would provide so large an amount of employment at so small a capital outlay.
3. The Highway would be of immense value as a means for the transit of agricultural and other produce.
4. It would be the means of attracting numbers of tourists, entailing the spending of money within the borders of Canada.
5. It would solve the problem of demobilization, as it would allow of a gradual disbanding of the troops from coast to coast.
6. It would be a most practical memorial to Canada's part in the great War.

During 1916 a Vocational Secretary (Thos. Kidner) was appointed; instruction was arranged for hundreds of men in manual arts, gardening, poultry-raising, bee-keeping, etc., with classes in operation at Sydney, St. John, Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa and Calgary and many other points before the close of the year; a Hospital Unit was established for the maintenance of discipline and general military oversight of the Hospitals—Order of June 24; offers continued to be received of public institutions and private houses to be used as hospitals or sanitaria. Of those established at the close of the year Sydney had 1, Halifax 2, St. John 2, Quebec 1, Montreal 2, Ottawa 2, Kingston 3, Toronto 3, Hamilton 3, St. Catharines, Cobourg, Port Arthur, Regina, Edmonton, Victoria, Kentville, Gravenhurst, Lake Edward, Que., Ninette, Man., River Glacie, N.B., Charlottetown, Frank, Alta., and Kamloops, B.C., 1 each, Winnipeg 4, Calgary 3, Ste. Agathe, P.Q., 2. In connection with the care or training of convalescent troops—there were on Dec. 2nd, 1,768 in-patients of Hospitals in Canada and 838 out-patients—Sir James Lougheed on July 25 announced a scale of payment under which a small sum for personal expenses was granted to men undergoing training, while provision on a sliding scale was made for married men and their dependents, and for those unmarried men who had persons legally dependent upon them: (1) a single man, with pension, living in, received free maintenance, that is board, lodging and washing; (2) a single man, with pension, living out—60 cents a day; (3) a married man, with pension, living in—free maintenance and $8 a month with additions for wife and children running from $35 in the case of no children up to $55 a month (less pension and allowances) for a wife and family of 7 or more.

Speaking at the opening of the Spadina Hospital in Toronto on Oct. 4 Sir James described the spirit of their efforts: "The wounded men for whom we must adequately provide have made supreme sacrifices for their country. They placed their lives in jeopardy so that we at home may continue to enjoy liberty and

freedom. We cannot give them too great recognition." As the year neared its close the Commission had to prepare for the reception of not only convalescent but also invalid soldiers in various stages of recovery. A steady stream of men were coming over with 12,000 in England ready to be sent back when the Government and Commission had made their arrangements. According to a statement prepared by the Militia Department, up to Oct. 5, 1916, the number of soldiers sent back to Canada because of medical unfitness was 6,208. Of these, 961 were suffering from wounds, shell shock or the effect of gas; 122 were insane; 245 were afflicted with tuberculosis; while the remainder, 4,880, were suffering from other diseases and disabilities. To meet these conditions the Commission had a Hospital train constructed for the safe and comfortable carriage of some 1,500 Canadian soldiers in the early stages of convalescence from Atlantic ports to their destinations inland. It also arranged with the Railway Department for the conversion of ten ordinary sleeping cars into hospital cars. New buildings underway at this time were the Strathcona Hospital at Edmonton, a part of Queen's University at Kingston, a wing of the Grey Nunnery at Montreal, and the old Loyola building there.

Meanwhile some differences and complications had arisen between the Commission and the Canadian Army Medical Corps which had medical charge of the patients in these Hospitals. A conflict of jurisdiction was probably inevitable and in September and October Lieut.-Col. F. W. Marlow, Assistant Director of Medical Services, visited and inspected all the 10 Military Districts of Canada and prepared a Report which he submitted to the authorities.* Sir James Lougheed was also Chairman of the Economic and Development Commission, which had been taking up the question of returned soldiers from another angle and, with the Hospitals Commission, was concerned in the visit of Sir Rider Haggard to Canada in June and July. Sir Rider had toured Australia, New Zealand and South Africa on behalf of Land Settlement plans to meet after-war conditions—as proposed by the Royal Colonial Institute—and had helped the Governments of Australia and New Zealand in formulating their policies. The Australian plan, as presented by him at various Canadian Club meetings and supported by many in Canada, involved allotments of land and State or Provincial advances to soldier-settlers reaching an estimated total by 1919 of 42,000 allotments and loans of $115,000,000. Sir Rider met a Cabinet sub-Committee—Sir Thomas White, Sir James Lougheed, Hon. M. Burrell and Hon. T. W. Crothers—on July 18 and presented his proposals which were received sympathetically but, it was pointed out, would require special legislation and arrangement with the Provinces which, in all but three cases, controlled the Public lands. E. H. Scammell, Secretary of the Hospitals Commission, visited all important points during the

*NOTE.—It was not made public until 1917 but then created much controversy by recommending that the C.A.M.C. be given full control of the patients.

year and went West in June. S. A. Armstrong of Toronto was appointed Director or Chief Administrative officer and with him in 1916 were T. B. Kidner, Vocational Secretary, Lieut.-Col. Alfred Thompson, M.P., Medical Superintendent, and Lieut.-Col. J. J. Sharples in command of the Military unit. It may be added that Senator Lougheed had been made a K.C.M.G. on June 3.

Mr. Cochrane, Minister of Railways, had to deal with an important War matter at the close of the year; all transportation conditions and policy and rates were, of course, affected indirectly by the War. Canada had been helping through Railway Construction Corps in the vital work of building communication lines behind and around and within the British Armies in France and on Dec. 19 it was announced at Ottawa that "the Imperial Government has asked the Dominion to help solve the difficulties of the French railway situation, both in the relief of port congestion and the movement of guns and munitions behind the lines. The transportation facilities in France are inadequate to permit the Allies to take full advantage of the material and supplies available." The British War Office, it was stated, had on the 13th cabled a request to secure, if possible, rails and other track material for emergency conditions; the Minister was in New York but the necessary documents were sent to him on the 14th and on the next day F. P. Gutelius, General Manager of Government Railways, was instructed by wire "to arrange immediately to take up 300 miles of Government railway sidings, and also to supply whatever track material was immediately available." By the 18th there was already under movement to the seaboard sufficient track material, including rails, tie-plates, bolts, spikes and ties, to equip one complete section of 20 miles of railway including siding—the Canadian Northern contributing 10 miles of spike materials. The Grank Trunk, Canadian Pacific and Canadian Northern had been communicated with as to duplicate mileage and sidings and it was estimated that 1,000 miles of railway material would be supplied.

The Department of Public Works, presided over by Hon. Robert Rogers, was not directly associated with War matters but the Minister, as a conspicuous member of the Government, was inevitably connected with them. Returning to Ottawa from the West on Jan. 4 he eulogized that part of the country for its war work: "Our boys out there are volunteering with great eagerness and, as the statistics show, in a most creditable proportion to population. Then, they are the right kind of lads to make soldiers." The West, also, he declared, would do its full share in saving Canada from the results of war cessation. "When the War stops, it will be a little like a fast express running into a granite cliff. The whole world will be rushing full speed ahead with war preparations. Then suddenly they will not be wanted. The great, pressing question for us in Canada is: How to fortify this country as fully as possible against its effects. And that is where our vast, rich

prairies will come in. Out there is where we must 'dig in' to meet this last charge of the enemy. We will have in the prairies by far the most genuinely tempting magnet for migrating people in the world. There will be nothing like them." The West would, by settlement and cultivation, be "the solution of most of the problems which now confront us as, for instance, how to make our Transcontinental railways paying propositions; how to enable our industries to find new tasks when the war orders stop; how to adjust our merchantile system to the changed conditions; how to fill our farm lands and start again."

At a great Recruiting meeting in Toronto on Mar. 5 Mr. Rogers was stirring and optimistic in view. He looked for the fighting forces of Canada to become 500,000 and more; declared that "the greatest possession in this country of Canada is our British citizenship" and that "no greater misfortune could come to the world than the crippling of Great Britain—the champion of liberty on land and sea"; described the business of the Canadian people as the business of war and declared that nothing was too good for the men who returned to Canada after rendering "the greatest of all services to the Empire and humanity"; stated that "we will finish this War by robbing Germany of her militarism, of her covetousness of the British Empire, of her covetousness of Canada, of her hope to make this country an overseas Alsace-Lorraine"; declared that "the greatest task of the immediate future is to prepare for increased population—for the army of settlers that is bound to come to Canada from the ravaged and stripped countries of Europe." At a City Council luncheon tendered to him (Mar. 4) the Minister said: "We have suffered because of our unpreparedness for war when war broke out; let us be prepared for peace when peace comes.' The Government of the Dominion has been responsible for diverting the industrial machinery of the country from the arts of peace to the work of war, and it will be their duty to assume an equal responsibility in helping to successfully swing back the industrial machinery of the country from war to that of peace." He urged the inauguration of Industrial Museums in Canada.

Mr. Rogers stood well up beside Sir George Foster in pressing this preparedness for Peace. Addressing a Canadian Municipalities' Convention in Toronto on Aug. 22, after urging the men who could not or would not enlist to help in making munitions and describing the War business as vital, the Minister went on to say that only second to it was the business of preparing for peace. His chief suggestion was vague but apparently involved the industrial training of available men. "At the coming of peace the Munition factories will close. We must see to it that those factories do not remain idle. We must get busy through Industrial museums or some other equally effective means, by which we can ascertain in every detail what manufactured articles can be made in Canada that we have been paying others in the past to make for us. We

have an abundance of raw material, natural products, cheap power, and capable labour in this country, and there is nothing too intricate or difficult for us to undertake. A few million dollars spent upon education will give us many, many millions in wages, and many, many millions in dividends after the War." Mr. Rogers received an Automobile delegation at Ottawa on Oct. 23 which urged the construction of a Highway across the Continent (1) because it would give employment to thousands of returned soldiers and (2) because it would be a profitable investment, prove a source of prosperity to settlers, and be a great attraction to tourists. The Minister said: "I look upon this Highway scheme as opportune, and in my opinion we would get enough American traffic to make it not a burden but a profitable undertaking. This scheme is going to have my full and hearty support, both in Parliament and before the people."

Mr. Rogers did not mince words during the year as to Canada's duty in the matter of Recruiting—though he did not go the length of supporting Conscription. At Windsor on Aug. 30 he declared that the Government was prepared to adopt any measures necessary to provide the 500,000 men promised by the Premier to the cause of the Motherland. He did not think Conscription would be practicable until all other means had failed, but warned eligible men to be ready. Replying to a Labour deputation at Ottawa on Oct. 6 the Minister said he did not think Conscription probable but a system of Registration would distinguish slackers from workers. At a Montreal Recruiting meeting (Nov. 8) he made a vigorous appeal: "The all-important question which I put to you, the men of Montreal, the men of Quebec, the men of Canada, in this solemn hour, who are physically fit and who are not now in the King's uniform, is a question which can only be fully answered by each and every individual, when considered and settled with his own conscience, that conscience which will tell him whether or not he can afford to remain idle without any share or any part in our great struggle and hope to expect, with the coming blessing of peace, to be able to enjoy a position of equality in the citizenship of his country, side by side with those gallant men who have gone down into the Valley of Death, there to safeguard for us and for future generations all of that Liberty, all of that Freedom, all of that Democracy, which the centuries of the past have won for us."

He told the Montreal Canadian Club on Nov. 20 that "we in Canada have not yet done our entire share toward the winning of this war. Up till the present we have only honoured our pledge to the Motherland to the extent of some three-fifths of its face value. We must and we will make good the remaining two-fifths. We cannot repudiate. We must not rank as a defaulting Dominion. We have appointed a National Service Commission with full authority to register the man-power of Canada." He thought this should shame the man pointed out as eligible and free into doing his duty. He urged thrift and economy, the study of means to

MAJOR PEREGRINE ACLAND, M.C.,
15th Battalion, C.E.F.; wounded June 3rd and Sept. 27th, 1916; son of F. A. Acland, Deputy Minister of Labour, Ottawa.

LIEUT. GEORGE BELCHER MURRAY,
14th Canadian Battalion; son of Hon. G. H. Murray, Premier of Nova Scotia.

MAJOR ASHTON COCKSHUTT,
125th Canadian Battalion; son of W. F. Cockshutt, M.P., Brantford.

CAPT. JOHN FLINT CAHAN,
1st Pioneer Battalion; wounded at Courcelette, Sept. 15, 1916; son of Charles

prepare for after-war conditions, the production of more and more grain. To a political meeting in Montreal on Dec. 14 Mr. Rogers said that the Government hoped, after Registration, to reach an ideal state where no slackers could escape; at the same time he declared that "the men who are making munitions and tilling the soil in order to produce food are performing their national service just as much as the men who put on the King's uniform."

The Hon. T. W. Crothers, Minister of Labour, found conditions easier of adjustment owing to the War. Patriotic feeling facilitated the settlement of Labour difficulties. An incident made public in January was the obtaining of the Postmastership of St. Thomas for R. J. Dunsmore of *The Times*. He had not applied for it nor had his friends, but Mr. Crothers, as member for that constituency, recommended him because he had given his two sons —his only children—for active service. In the Commons the Minister expressed his War views on Mar. 10 as follows: "I firmly believe that a German victory would mean a German Canada. . . . No man knows when this war will cease, or how it will cease, and while we are in that position it seems to me we should concentrate all our effort on the successful prosecution of that war, and not divert our strength in any way whatever." In the course of these remarks Mr. Pugsley interjected the words: "I am sure we are going to win" and Mr. Crothers replied: "I am not (so) sure." The word in brackets was the Minister's corrected version but the sentence without that word aroused some comment in the press. Mr. Crothers early extended the Industrial Disputes Act and its conciliation clause to Munition factories; he made strong efforts by advertising and other means in the United States to bring 50,000 labourers to the West during the Spring of 1916 for the planting of the crop but could only get about 5,000; he had to deal with indifference amongst workmen as to the importance of Munition-making, as at Hamilton where in a plant ordinarily employing about 1,500 men, 2,300 men in three months, for various reasons, asked to be paid off, while 2,100 new men were taken on; he had to face the manufacturers' demand for either suspension of the Alien Labour law for a time or lattitude by officials in its enforcement. The latter course was taken. On Sept. 1 in connection with the threatened Railway strike Mr. Crothers issued a statement that "residents of Canada joining in this strike render themselves liable to prosecution under the Industrial Disputes' Act, and they should observe Canadian laws rather than foreign instructions."

As Minister of Labour Mr. Crothers was given charge of Government policy in the matter of increasing costs in food and living. Speaking to a Delegation which on Oct. 20 asked for Government action, Mr. Crothers stated that "while living had increased in cost all over the world Canada was affected less than any other country, with the single exception of the United States. In Canada the advance was 17 per cent.; in Great Britain, 65 per cent.; in Germany, 117 per cent.; in Austria, 161 per cent.; in Italy, 33 per cent., and in Switzerland, 39 per cent." In Australia and

New Zealand, where measures had been taken to control prices, living was still high. He asked the delegation if they were alive to the fact that 250,000 men had been taken from construction and production. Canada had a short crop, which also tended toward a rise in prices. Wages must go up; in several lines they had gone up. The income of the wage-earner should be made sufficient for his wants. The various speakers blamed cold storage plants, speculation in foodstuffs, combines, abattoir regulations, expensive advertising, watered stock, greedy manipulators, and last, but not least, the tariff, as part causes of the condition. They included Mayor Church of Toronto, W. D. Lighthall, K.C., of Montreal, and Mrs. Adam Shortt of Ottawa.

On Nov. 10 following it was announced that an Order-in-Council had been passed which conferred wide powers upon the Minister of Labour and other powers upon municipalities to deal with the problem. "A necessary of life" was defined as a staple or ordinary article of food, whether fresh, preserved, or otherwise treated; clothing and fuel, including the products, materials and ingredients from which they were in whole or in part manufactured, composed, derived or made. Any combination to enhance "unduly" the price of such commodities was made a criminal offence. So with any organized effort to "limit facilities for transporting, producing, manufacturing, storing or dealing in any necessity of life, to restrain or injure trade or commerce in relation to any necessity of life, to prevent, limit or lessen the manufacture or production of any necessity of life, or to enhance the price thereof and to prevent or lessen competition in the production, sale, transportation or supply of such commodity." Farmers were exempted from this last clause, as were workmen organized for their own protection.

The wider powers granted the Minister authorized him to require any person operating, controlling or managing any cold storage plant, packing house, cannery, factory, mine, warehouse or other premises, where any necessary of life was produced or who dealt in such, to make a written return under oath. Power was also given to prosecute for infraction of these regulations—subject to consent of the Attorney-General—and penalties were provided running up to a $5,000 fine or 2 years' imprisonment. The Municipal clause provided that "whenever any Council declared that, in its opinion, excessive prices were being demanded within its limits for any necessary of life, it might require any dealer to prepare and submit a return under oath or affirmation." The Council could thereafter refer the matter to the Minister for full compulsory investigation and action. Against this Clause Mayor Church of Toronto protested (Nov. 13) as being inadequate: "We want Food inspectors appointed and given power to act if they find prices raised without reason." The first inquiry made under this Order was in December when the Minister issued a demand to all Coal dealers for information as to their business and conditions affecting the price of coal. On Dec. 24 W. F.

O'Connor K.C., was appointed to represent the Labour Department in all investigations into the high cost of living.

As to other Ministers not referred to their war-action turned chiefly upon public speeches and the silent administration of Departments. The Postmaster-General (Mr. Chase Casgrain and then Mr. Blondin) had to deal with the attempted export of seditious literature from the United States and with the difficulties of censorship under which 250,000 letters a day had, at times, to be dealt with; the Justice Department, under Hon. C. J. Doherty, had to handle the Alien Enemy situation both on the frontier and in the West. Mr. Doherty stated on Aug. 9 that "the Austrian in Canada has proved to be a thoroughly inoffensive citizen and we have released large numbers of them from internment camps. As for the Germans, we have not had much trouble with them, though their sympathies are, as a rule, strongly with their homeland." In connection with the Order-in-Council as to interference with recruiting the Minister spoke in Montreal on Sept. 1st: "Let it be clearly understood that the work of gathering recruits to uphold the fair name of Canada and to defend our most precious liberties as subjects of the King, is the holiest and most important work for the people of Canada. It is second only to the work now being done by our soldiers on the fields of France and Flanders. And let it be understood that the man who undertakes to interfere with the doing of this work is violating most sacred obligations incumbent upon him as a Canadian." The Hon. J. D. Reid, Minister of Customs, had much to do with the Imperial authorities in respect to prohibited exports and imports, etc. The Hon. Arthur Meighen, Solicitor-General, though not heard as frequently as in 1915 made some strong speeches during the year—notably in the Commons on Feb. 29, at a Toronto recruiting meeting on Mar. 19 when he made an appeal for the Irish-Canadian Battalion, at Montreal on Nov. 11 in a political speech and in Toronto on Nov. 23 when he reviewed the Nickel question. Two important appointments of the year, associated with War conditions, were those of Lieut.-Col. Hugh Clark, M.P., as Parliamentary Under-Secretary for External Affairs—a Department under the Prime Minister which was growing greatly in duties and responsibilities—and Fleming Blanchard McCurdy, M.P., as Parliamentary Under-Secretary for Militia and Defence. Colonel Clark was well known as a journalist and speaker, a member of the Ontario Legislature in 1903-11 and of the Commons since the latter date; Mr. McCurdy was a prominent Halifax financier who had sat in the House since 1911.

Two War-Time Problems: Prohibition and Bi-lingualism at Ottawa

The Dominion Government in 1916 had to deal with two issues which, in their origin, were purely Provincial and in their final development would not, at this time, have required Federal consideration except for War conditions. During these years of war the question of Prohibition of the Liquor traffic had made enormous

advances in all the Provinces—notably in Saskatchewan, Alberta, and P. E. Island, where legislation of this nature had become law. In Ontario, Manitoba, Nova Scotia and British Columbia, Prohibitory legislation was at this time, pending and was afterwards passed; in Quebec three-fourths of the Province was under a species of Local Option and in New Brunswick 80% was under local prohibition. Temperance agitators and the churches and, in many cases, politicians, or parties which had included Prohibition as a plank in their platform, took advantage of the War to urge upon the public mind the waste of expenditures upon liquor, the moral crime of drunkenness, the duty of personal economy, the responsibility of civilians for the well-being of soldiers. The War action and example of France and Russia and the increasing restrictions in England, with the fact of British expenditures in 1913 upon drink totalling $830,000,000,* were constantly pressed upon public attention.

Early in the year an appeal was made to Parliament signed by such leading representatives of Prohibition work and sentiment as J. R. Booth, Hon. W. C. Edwards, G. H. Millen, Hiram Robinson, A. W. Fraser, K.C., of Ottawa, Mr. Justice Lafontaine and S. J. Carter, Montreal, and F. H. Deacon, Toronto, urging a Federal measure for "prohibition of the manufacture, sale and importation of liquor throughout the Dominion for the duration of the War and for a three-year reconstruction period after Peace is declared." Mr. Fraser, in an interview on Jan. 16, stated that the liquor traffic caused a direct and indirect loss to the Dominion of $150,000,000 a year. On the 19th the following Resolution was approved by the Dominion Alliance Executive meeting at Ottawa: "That at this time, when the Empire is at war, the conservation of the wealth and resources of the Dominion and the promotion of the efficiency of our soldiers and other citizens would be materially aided by prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors for beverage purposes; and legislation of this character ought to be enacted forthwith for a period of at least three years." A Committee was appointed to wait on the Cabinet and present it composed of F. S. Spence, Rev. B. H. Spence, and Rev. Dr. Albert Moore, Toronto; Rev. Mr. Flemington, Fredericton; Rev. H. R. Grant, New Glasgow; J. H. Carson and J. H. Roberts, Montreal; Rev. Dr. J. H. Hazlewood and W. E. Raney, K.C., Toronto; J. R. Booth, Hiram Robinson, G. H. Millen, A. W. Fraser, K.C., E. Seybold, J. W. Hennessy, Chas. Hopewell and W. J. Keane, Ottawa. The Committee was received on Jan. 27 by the Premier and other Ministers and a general statement made by Sir Robert Borden as to Prohibition being primarily a Provincial matter. He asked for information as to laws, licenses, etc., in the Provinces and this, later on, was supplied.

In the Commons on Mar. 6 H. H. Stevens (Cons.), Vancouver, moved a motion similar to the above with one slight verbal change.

*NOTE.—Hon. H. R. Brand, C.M.G., before Ottawa Canadian Club, Dec. 4, 1915.

Mr. Stevens dealt chiefly with the economic or social aspect of the question but had this to say as to the moral side of it: "A nation's moral character, like an individual's, is developed and strengthened, and beautified, not by the indulgence of its grosser appetites, but by their subjection. As a nation or as an individual, we gain in moral strength by the diligent exercise of the virtues of industry, honesty, and service, rather than by the assertion of so-called personal rights." He described the growth of the movement and the impetus given it by the War, and compared Prohibition of liquor drinking to the recent legislation forbidding the use of the poisonous white phosphorus in making matches. He quoted various Labour leaders as to the value of temperance in connection with industry, transportation, etc., instanced the Russian action as to Vodka, and British restrictions on the traffic. The Hon. Charles Marcil (Lib.) seconded the motion and declared that there was a tremendous change in Quebec since that Province in 1898 voted against Prohibition. He estimated the 1915 expenditure upon Canadian spirits as $24,126,000, upon Imported spirits as $23,775,000, and upon Canadian malt liquors as $33,569,000, with $6,000,000 upon wines and imported malt liquors. Various authorities were quoted to show the need of saving in Canada to meet war requirements and the large amount which could be switched from intoxicants to more useful purposes. Several Quebec Bishops were quoted in favour of the motion and 23 parish councils or organizations.

W. G. Weichel (Cons.) argued against the policy on the ground that (1) human society was based upon interchanges of thought and compromise which recognized divergence of conviction and, in modern democracies, the equality of personal rights and liberty; that (2) majorities must be subject to control as well as autocracies or the minorities would have neither rights nor liberties; that (3) "the limitations so wisely imposed upon our modern form of government by our forefathers are to-day in great danger of being removed at the instigation of certain men and organizations who are preaching the delusive doctrine that the needs of human society demand the sacrifice of individual human liberty"; that (4) there was a vital distinction between temperance and prohibition—the former, "as taught by the Scriptures, means moderation, and goes hand in hand with self-control, whilst Prohibition is the direct negation of self-control"; that (5) in order "to save a very small percentage of the human race who do not obey the Divine teachings, and who abuse the law of Nature by not being able to resist their animal desires, it aims to put chains and shackles on all, the weak and strong alike, forgetting that the fundamental fact of self-control is, after all, the growth and outcome of civilization"; that (6) "Prohibition will have a tendency to degrade the public service, dull the public conscience, and make the nation hypocritical." It had failed miserably in many states of the Union.

"I believe," he added, "in personal freedom and the right to eat and drink what I please without the interference of so-called moral reformers, who, at so much per annum, try to make people

abstemious by legislation." He declared that they would not stop at Prohibition: "Card-playing, according to their theories, should be forbidden in general, simply because some men or women go to excess and become card fiends. Dancing is looked upon as a sin, because, according to their distorted ideas of morality, dancing has caused the downfall of a few, and therefore all others must abstain from the pleasure of this amusement. The habit of using tobacco, according to their theories, is a vicious practice and must be stopped, because tobacco contains nicotine, which is a poison. Yet they forget that both coffee and tea, if taken to excess, are harmful, because both of these beverages contain a certain amount of caffeine and theine." After a reference to Sunday street-cars and papers, and other objects of reform solicitude, he continued: "All these irksome restrictions may be placed, as a bar to our happiness and comfort, on the statute book of our country by a few well-paid organizers, backed up by men who have seldom or never been up against the real issues of life, who draw weird pictures of misery and degradation"—which either were not facts or were grossly exaggerated.

Far better would it be to agitate for improved conditions as to factories, mines, tuberculosis, vile gossip, the social evil and a multitude of real dangers to the life of our communities. He claimed that in the United States Prohibition did not prohibit and led to greater evils of lawlessness; he quoted Archdeacon Farrar, M. Pascal, James Madison, Dr. Parkhurst, John A. Andrew, as against the intemperance of Prohibition; he advocated "the sane enforcement of liquor license laws coupled with moral suasion and enlightenment." Other speakers were Levi Thomson, C. J. Thornton and Wm. Wright, in favour of, while L. J. Gauthier and Jacques Bureau were opposed to Prohibition. Mr. Gauthier pointed out that a Prohibition Bill was passed in England in 1734 and that, "after two years' experience, the House of Commons unanimously repealed the law, and the House of Lords voted in favour of the repeal by 84 to 52." The debate was continued on Mar. 27 when R. B. Bennett (Cons.) moved the following amendment, seconded by A. L. Davidson (Cons.), which was carried with little further discussion by 66 to 46 votes:*

This House recognizes the great advance made during the past 20 years in the several Provinces of Canada through the enactment of laws for promoting Temperance and for prohibiting or restricting the Liquor traffic; that the restriction and regulation of the liquor traffic cannot be efficiently accomplished except through public opinion fully supporting enactments passed for that purpose; that as public opinion varies in the several Provinces, it is desirable that such enactments depending for their efficient enforcement upon public opinion should in the first instance be determined by the respective Legislatures of the several Provinces; that up to the full measure of Provincial jurisdiction the subject should in the first instance be dealt with by the respective Provincial Legislatures; that this Parliament should at the present Session enact legislation to prohibit the transportation or importation of intoxicating liquor into any Province for any use or purpose which is or may be forbidden by the law of such Province.

*NOTE.—The Premier voted for the amendment: Sir Wilfrid Laurier did not vote.

This was, practically, the Government policy. On Mar. 30 the original motion, as amended, was voted upon again, though no word of it remained except "That" and was carried by 103 to 15 with most of the party leaders (including Sir Wilfrid Laurier) voting in the affirmative. Meanwhile, on Mar. 20, the Hon. C. J. Doherty, Minister of Justice, had introduced a Bill "in aid of Provincial Legislation prohibiting or restricting the Sale or Use of Intoxicating Liquors." He stated his opinion, after careful study of the law and jurisprudence, that the Provinces had full power to enact Prohibition within their territories. Admitting this the Minister thought it the duty of the Federal Government to support such Provinces as might adopt Prohibition in carrying out the wishes of their people: "This Bill therefore proposes to enact a law forbidding the sending into any Province—which has adopted a law restricting the sale of intoxicating liquors—intoxicating liquors to be used or dealt with in any manner in contravention of the law of the Province. The effect sought to be obtained is that the Provincial law within the Province shall not be hampered in its operation and its effectiveness by the action of persons outside of the Province." Various clauses were described dealing with the burden of proof, the infliction of penalties, the powers and place of prosecution, with the legal definition of intoxicating liquor as that of each individual Province. Provincial legislation prohibiting importation was therefore necessary before this law could come into force.

The measure passed in due course with little opposition and few verbal changes with the exception of one amendment to Section 2 presented on Apr. 17 by Hugh Guthrie (Lib.) as follows: "No license shall hereafter be granted or renewed, under the provisions of the Inland Revenue Act, to any person to enable such person to carry on business as a distiller, brewer or maltster in any Province wherein a Provincial Act is in force prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquor." There was no debate and it was defeated by 43 to 28. In the Senate, however, some changes were made which included the striking out of (1) the penalty of suspension of license to be imposed upon manufacturers of liquor violating this law in the first and second offences—leaving the penalty of forfeiture for the third offence to stand and (2) providing that prosecutions for violations of the Act could be instituted as well at the place to which the liquor had been sent as at the place whence it came. Mr. Doherty also made this legislation apply, by special amendment, to the Canada Temperance (Scott) Act.

Meantime the Government had received various Resolutions or messages in favour of Federal Prohibition—the A.O.U.W. of the North-West, the Ontario Committee of 100, the Winnipeg Presbytery, etc. The London Methodist Conference undertook to aid in reforming British conditions by a long Resolution which, in part, declared that "the British people are not doing their part to win this war. The waste and the hindrance of strong drink remain

undiminished and unremoved. This waste and hindrance is in our age a mental blindness, a moral obliquity, and a Divine judgment, and it weakens our faith in the Divine blessing upon our Army and our Navy." On Nov. 29 a Government order was issued declaring that "permission for the entry of intoxicating beverages in Customs bonded warehouses is withdrawn and ceases to be in force from Dec. 31 in all Provinces and districts of Canada where sale of intoxicating liquors is prohibited under Provincial laws." At the close of 1916 the last dates at which it was lawful to sell liquor by retail in the different Provinces of Canada were as follows:

P. E. Island	1901	Ontario	Sept. 16, 1916
Saskatchewan	June 30, 1915	New Brunswick	Apr. 30, 1917
Manitoba	May 31, 1916	British Columbia	June 30, 1917
Nova Scotia	June 29, 1916	The Yukon Territory	July 13, 1917
		Alberta	June 30, 1916

But the Prohibition advocates were not yet satisfied. At Ottawa on Dec. 14th a meeting of representatives from 10 aggressive Prohibition organizations in all parts of Canada met to deal with current conditions and continue the campaign for more stringent and extended action. The British Columbia, Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba, Ontario, Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia Provincial fighting organizations were represented and Hon. E. Lafontaine, President of La Ligue Anti-alcoholique de Montreal, presided. A Committee composed of James Hales and F. S. Spence, Toronto, A. W. Coone, Edmonton, D. R. Harkness, Winnipeg, Rev. D. R. Sharp, Moose Jaw, Rev. W. H. Vance, Vancouver, Rev. W. D. Wilson, Fredericton, and Rev. H. R. Grant, Halifax, was appointed to report as to what legislation was necessary to insure the fuller carrying out of existing Provincial Prohibitory laws and the following recommendations were submitted in due course and approved:

1. That Provincial legislation should make commission houses or agencies, for the soliciting and taking of orders for liquor, illegal.
2. That similar legislation should be sought forbidding the advertising of such liquors and the use of the mails for the sale of liquor.
3. That the Dominion Parliament be "earnestly urged to prohibit all shipping of intoxicating liquor for beverage purposes into any Province which prohibits the sale of such liquor, and also prohibiting the delivering or receiving of such liquor into any such Province."
4. That Provincial Legislatures be urged "to prohibit the keeping or having of intoxicating liquor for beverage purposes in any warehouse or upon any premises other than in private residences or on premises whereon such liquors are lawfully manufactured."
5. That "the best administration can be secured by the appointment of a Provincial Commissioner, or Commissioners, of experience and integrity, known to be in full sympathy with the legislation which they are called upon to enforce and with the power of appointment and removal of all officers under them."

Bi-lingualism, as developed in 1916, was a Federal question only in so far as it could be proven to involve a Provincial breach of British guarantees to the people of Quebec, or of Federal customs and legislation, or could be interjected into Dominion politics. Under ordinary conditions the Ontario changes in school Regulations, as they affected the teaching of French in that Province,

would not have caused serious trouble in Quebec though some discussion would, no doubt, have been aroused. But the Nationalists were seeking opportunities for creating dissatisfaction, for drawing public attention away from the War, and for checking recruiting; this subject was splendidly calculated to appeal to many natural influences and feelings in Church and state. The French language was already admittedly guaranteed in the Province of Quebec, in Parliament, in the Federal Courts and in Federal official publications; the question now raised was as to whether it could retain, as Bi-lingualists claimed, some kind of official or compulsory status in the Province of Ontario or, be given such status by political compulsion against the policy of the Provincial Government.

On Feb. 24 the Prime Minister was to receive a Deputation upon the question and a thousand or more French-Canadians marched to his office in Ottawa and sang songs outside while a small Delegation presented their views—headed by Dr. J. L. Chabot, M.P., (Cons.), Ottawa, Senator N. A. Belcourt, S. N. Genest, the Ottawa leader in the movement against the Ontario Government, Honoré Achim, M.P., (Cons.), and Rev. Fathers Campeau and Myrand. They asked the Premier to use his influence to obtain a repeal of the Ontario legislation which appointed a Commission to run the Separate Schools of Ottawa; in case this were not done they would petition him to advise the disallowance of the Act. Sir Robert Borden expressed regret that the differences which had prevailed in some parts of Ontario had not been found capable of adjustment but explained that the question at issue was one entirely within Provincial jurisdiction and that the Federal Government, under the B. N. A. Act, were not in a position to take any official action. He counselled moderation and respect for the law and pointed out that violence and extreme measures were more than likely to defeat the purpose which the Delegation had at heart.

In the Commons on the same day various references to the subject were made. H. Boulay (Cons.) stated that recruiting was being greatly hindered in Quebec by this agitation and declared that in his County of Rimouski 1,000 men would have enlisted, but for it, in place of 200; L. T. Pacaud (Lib.) wanted to see French and English taught upon the same basis all over the country. Following this a Petition to the King was prepared asking His Majesty to intervene in the controversy, and confer upon the French-Canadian population of Canada the rights as to education and language which they claimed they were entitled to. At a large Ottawa meeting on Mar. 2 Senator A. C. P. Landry (Cons.) took the extraordinary ground that the Canadian constitution guaranteed Bi-lingual rights in all the Provinces and that this constitution was now being treated as "a scrap of paper."* Senator P. A. Choquette (Lib.) declared that Ontario was sowing a wind and might reap a whirlwind by rousing a spirit of hatred in the younger

*Note.—Report in Ottawa *Citizen*, Mar. 3, 1916.

generation of the Province of Quebec. "These young hot-blooded fellows may start an agitation to abolish the use of English in the Quebec schools, despite the calmer councils of older men like myself."

Meanwhile, in Ontario the Toronto *News* took vigorous ground against any interference with Ontario legislation; H. C. Hocken of the Orange *Sentinel* appealed (Mar. 23), in an open letter, to Sir Wilfrid Laurier to assert his leadership of the French-Canadians over Henri Bourassa; Hon. G. P. Graham (Lib.), in a speech at Quebec and through the Brockville *Recorder* of Apr. 13, urged a settlement of the issue between the races by compromise; a Petition signed by Cardinal Bégin and 14 French-Canadian Bishops—Legal of Edmonton, Mathieu of Regina, Roy of Quebec, Latulippe of Haileybury, Charlebois of Keewatin, Dugas of St. Boniface, Pascal of St. Albert, Larocque of Sherbrooke, Chalifoux of Sherbrooke, Labrecque of Chicoutimi, Cloutier of Three Rivers, Brunault of Nicolet, Forbes of Joliette and Leblanc of St. John—was presented to the Government, through Senator Landry, urging disallowance of the Ontario legislation and declaring minority rights under the B. N. A. Act to be violated. The matter was brought up in Parliament on May 10—after a good deal of preceding speculation, political uneasiness and party manipulation—by Ernest Lapointe (Lib.) through the following Resolution:

> That it has long been the settled policy of Great Britain whenever a country passed under the sovereignty of the Crown by treaty or otherwise, to respect the religion, usages and language of the inhabitants who thus become British subjects; that His Majesty's subjects of French origin in the Province of Ontario complain that by recent legislation they have been to a large extent deprived of the privilege which they and their fathers have always enjoyed since Canada passed under the sovereignty of the British Crown, of having their children taught in French; that this House, especially at this time of universal sacrifice and anxiety, when all energies should be concentrated on the winning of the War, would, while fully recognizing the principle of Provincial rights and the necessity of every child being given a thorough English education, respectfully suggest to the Legislative Assembly the wisdom of making it clear that the privilege of the children of French parentage of being taught in their mother tongue be not interfered with.

Mr. Lapointe's address was courteous and conciliatory and his appeal for a compromise was strong: "The French-Canadians of Ontario love their language. We all love it. We love it because it is our own language. . . . We love the French language also because we sincerely feel that it is the sweetest and purest and noblest language which has ever been spoken by human lips. We love it because of its great literature. We love it for its glorious history. We love it because of its clearness. . . . The French-Canadians of Ontario are proud of their language. They claim that they have the right to speak it in this country; they intend to speak it, and they want their children to enjoy the same privilege after them. They are a group of 250,000 people, and they constitute, with their brethern of the other provinces, one-third of the population of Canada. Tallyrand said once, very properly: 'It is absurd to get angry about a fact.'" Mr. Lapointe assumed, as

did nearly all the French-Canadian speakers, that the Ontario Government really was trying to hamper and restrict the teaching of French in the schools: "There is not the slightest doubt in my mind, and in the mind of any one who has received even a smattering of French education that these Regulations, although they proceed more slowly, proceed obliquely, and more insidiously (than by proscription), but with no less certainty to the same end, namely, the strangling of the French tongue." He concluded with a review of the Franco-British *entente* in Europe and an appeal for similar harmony in Canada. E. B. Devlin (Lib.) seconded the motion and his argument on the issue laid special stress upon the policy of Dr. Ryerson, when Chief Superintendent of Schools in Ontario, which he described as (1) a generous interpretation of the law as to French in schools and (2) infrequent legislation in special cases. The following letter, written by Dr. Ryerson on Apr. 24, 1857, was quoted: "I have the honour to state, in reply to your letter of the 16th instant that, as the French is the recognized language of the country, as well as the English, it is quite proper and lawful for the trustees to allow both languages to be taught in their schools to children whose parents may desire them to learn both."

Sir Robert Borden followed in a careful analysis of the situation and conditions in respect to the two languages. He first pointed out that the two preceding speakers had avoided consideration of the actual Regulations and legislation which they proposed to censure and had offered no proof that these really worked unfairness or injustice to the French minority; nor had there been any claim that the legislation in question was beyond the jurisdiction of the Ontario House. He declared that the least that could be done before admonishing a Legislature and Government and majority of a Province in the Confederation would be the holding of a Parliamentary inquiry into the matter and the placing of all facts before the members. Even then it was hardly the duty of the House to pass upon legislation within the jurisdiction of a Province. He said that there was only one constitutional reference to language and that was the well-known Section 133 of the B. N. A. Act which dealt with French language rights in Parliament, in Quebec, in Courts and in public records. "Subject to that provision, I would understand, so far as my knowledge extends, that the Provinces of Canada have plenary power to deal with the question of language within their territorial limits." Mr. Lapointe's motion he declared was not in the best interests of the country and was opposed to the best interests of Quebec. He referred to the control of the Provinces over Education—a much valued power in the Province of Quebec—and declared that Parliament should not seek to disallow such legislation or change the B. N. A. Act in such a connection without the consent of the Province concerned. He criticized the mover for omitting all reference to the Manitoba action in imposing far greater restrictions, than

in Ontario, upon the use of the French language; he strongly deprecated any attempt by Parliament to censure, to advise or to dictate to, any Province.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier supported the Resolution. "I appeal, not to passion or prejudice, but to the sober reasoning and judgment of my fellow-countrymen of all origins. I discard at once all reference to constitutional arguments. I do not here and now bring within the purview of this discussion the B. N. A. Act. I do not here and now invoke the letter of any positive law. Still less do I question the paramount power of the Legislature of Ontario to finally pass judgment upon this question and record the final verdict of its people. I rise, Sir, not for the purpose of giving advice or admonition to the Province of Ontario. I rise to plead before the people of Ontario, in behalf of His Majesty's subjects of French origin in that Province, who complain that, by reason of a statute passed by the Province, they have been deprived of rights in matters of education which they have enjoyed, themselves and their forefathers before them, ever since Canada became a possession of the British Crown." It was a very clever speech, an appeal to natural instincts of conciliation and harmony. He found no fault with the Government for refusing disallowance. "I do not know that they could have taken any other course. The remedy by disallowance is very illusory. . . . If the law had been disallowed, there was nothing to prevent it from being re-enacted again."

But he thought the Government should have used its influence with that of Ontario to obtain favourable consideration for the complaints of the minority; he urged for the French-Canadians of that Province "the privilege of having their children taught in the French language untrammelled"; whether that right was granted or not he declared that it should be "no bar to the duty which the French-Canadians owe to themselves and to the honour of their race to come forward in their fullest numbers and take part in the great struggle that is going on to-day in the land of our ancestors for the cause of freedom, of liberty, and of the civilization of mankind." In his constitutional argument Sir Wilfrid admitted that the "only things which are referred to in the Articles of Capitulation and in the Treaty of Paris, are religious freedom and civil rights." But, he contended, "there are jurists of eminence who hold it as a canon of the law of nations that civil rights carry with them, as a corollary, the rights of language." He urged that "wherever England has planted her colours by conquest, by treaty, or in any other manner, she has always respected the laws, the language and the religion of her new subjects."

South Africa, India, Mauritius, Malta and the West Indies were instanced. He analyzed the Ontario law and claimed that "Regulation 17 has created a restricted atmosphere in which French can be taught. It can continue to be taught, though in modified form, in all the schools where it was taught before June, 1912. But in

other schools it cannot be taught. In other words, in no new schools can the French language be introduced." As to the rest he claimed that the "the language of tuition between teacher and pupil is made to be the English language for the French children, even in learning English." Sir Wilfrid concluded with an eloquent appeal for toleration and was followed by Mr. Chase-Casgrain, Postmaster-General, who reviewed Parliamentary precedents as to intervention in Provincial policy or problems. The Hon. R. Lemieux (Lib.) claimed that the Court of Parliament could hear and deal with any question affecting the people; that the Bi-lingual question had reached a crisis and was no longer a theory but a condition; that the suppression of a language was impossible and he instanced French in Alsace, Polish in Posen and Danish in Schleswig-Holstein; that Britain was only able to hold her Empire together because of respect for the traditions, religious convictions, civil rights, customs and languages of her subjects; that national unity was not and could not be based upon uniformity of language and that diversity was really healthful—as in Wales, Ireland and the Scotch Highlands. He contended that it was a matter of natural law and that "the right of a child to learn and to speak the language of his mother is just as sacred as the duty which devolves upon parents to look after their children, just as sacred as the duty which devolves upon children to support their parents if they are in need."

W. F. Nickle (Cons.) followed and contended (1) that there was no British guarantee as to the French language and (2) that Ontario's policy was fair and wise in the premises. The men of Ontario, he declared, were annoyed because their sons were guarding Catholic Belgium and helping France, while French-Canadians refused to enlist and tried to coerce Ontario into changing its educational policy. To this Hon. Charles Marcil (Lib.) on May 11 responded with the question: "Does it not seem strange to you that in this, the premier Colony of the Empire, we should be begging, craving, almost on our knees, to be allowed to give to our children the language which those heroes speak around the walls of Verdun?" He also reviewed the policy of the Manitoba Government in this language connection while J. W. Edwards (Cons.) made a strong speech against the motion and the French-Canadian attitude in general. He contended that the Government of Quebec had no right and the Parliament of Canada no right to offer advice to Ontario in a matter of educational policy; that according to the 1901 Census there were 10·23% of children of school age in Ontario who could neither read nor write and 22·08% in Quebec, while in 1911 the figures for 5 years and over were 6·51% and 12·66% respectively; that backward conditions in this respect were found in those Counties of Ontario which were most favoured by French-Canadian settlement; that the literacy of British immigrants into Canada was higher than that of the native population with only 3% over 21 who could not read and write; that in

60 out of 86 constituencies of Ontario "there are more German Canadians than French Canadians and that in all these years the former had made no demands such as have been made by a part of the 202,000 French-Canadians in the Province."

He pointed out that Ontario Regulation No. 17 distinctly stated that "in the case of French-speaking pupils French may be used as the language of instruction and communication." A party denunciation concluded the speech: "In 1896 the slogan of the Liberal party was 'Hands off Manitoba.' Should not that apply equally to the Province of Ontario as to the Province of Manitoba? Apparently the old battle-cry still obtains so far as Manitoba is concerned, because in this resolution it is still 'Hands off Manitoba,' but 'Hands on the Province of Ontario.'" P. E. Lamarche (Cons.) supported the motion and declared that in Quebec "we have bi-lingual schools; we have bi-lingual statesmen; we have bi-lingual homes; and we have bi-lingual justice." His conviction was a simple one: "We consider a French education as a duty, and the acquisition of the English language as a necessity. We realize the necessity of a knowledge of English in all walks of life. . . . We want the country at large to know that no matter what it costs we will learn and keep learning the language that we have inherited from our fathers and mothers." The Hon. Frank Oliver (Lib.) contended that in practice it was only possible, as an exception, to teach two languages effectively at the same time. He reviewed conditions in the West and in British Columbia.

The Hon. G. P. Graham, as the Opposition Leader's right-hand man in Ontario, spoke carefully and in support of the motion. He declared that none of the Ontario leaders in Government or Opposition were bigots and that they all claimed that the Provincial legislation was not intended to deprive French-Canadian children of any existing privilege; that he was not in favour of disallowance and did not believe the Courts could settle a matter which touched the history, traditions and hearts of men; that an imagined grievance was sometimes as serious as a real one and had to be dealt with; that the Federal Government and the members from Ontario "should sit down quietly with the members of the Ontario Government and point out that if they will make clear what they say is their intention, much of the trouble will be removed." The Hon. C. J. Doherty, Minister of Justice, protested vigorously against the unfairness of the proposed motion: "I can conceive of nothing more fundamentally unjust than the condemnation of a body of men who have not been heard and have no opportunity of being heard; the clearest demonstration that we are stepping beyond any attribute that belongs to us, when we undertake to pronounce that judgment, is in the fact that there is no possible method by which we could have that alleged culprit before us to say one word on his own behalf." F. F. Pardee (Lib.) described the motion as an appeal, not an admonition. Other speakers were

H. B. Morphy, J. A. Robb, A. C. Macdonell, Sir G. E. Foster, Hugh Clark, E. Proulx, G. H. Boivin, D. O. L'Esperance, R. B. Bennett, E. M. Macdonald, Jos. Girard and H. Boulay. The Resolution was defeated by 107 to 60.

Party lines were considerably broken and the Western Liberals —W. A. Buchanan, Michael Clark, R. Cruise, J. M. Douglas, W. E. Knowles, T. MacNutt, G. E. McCraney, Levi Thomson, J. G. Turriff, D. Warnock and Hon. Frank Oliver—voted with the Government, as did Reuben Truax of Ontario, while H. Achim, J. A. Barrette, A. Bellemare, H. Boulay, P. E. Lamarche, were the French-Canadian Conservatives who supported the Opposition. Following the debate the chief Western Liberal organ, the Manitoba *Free Press,* (May 13), used strong terms: "In its essence, the Lapointe Resolution, although craftily drafted, was an affirmation of the Nationalist doctrine, and in voting for it the Ontario Liberal members subscribed to the Nationalist view and declared that a grievance therefore existed." On the other hand Hon. A. C. P. Landry (Cons.) resigned the Senate Speakership (June 2) "as a public and a sincere protest against the doctrine of the non-intervention of the Federal authorities, which has alarming effects as much on the future of the country as on the future of our race." The Hamilton *Spectator,* the Toronto *News* and other Conservative journals claimed that Sir Wilfrid Laurier had greatly injured his party in Ontario by supporting this Resolution. Some months later the Opposition Leader presided at a concert in Ottawa held to raise funds to pay the caretakers in the Separate Schools which were fighting the Ontario Government and refusing to accept its Departmental Regulations. He spoke in support of the demand for full instruction in French and expressed doubt as to any favourable decision from the Imperial Privy Council.

Parliament and the War: Burning of the Parliament Buildings

The legislation and policy of Parliament dealt largely with the War during this year; the speeches and political action of the members dealt, in the main, with Dominion and party issues arising out of the War or indirectly associated with it. Party feeling had grown and the discussions in January and March were particularly bitter with Shells as the never-ending Opposition refrain and Sir Sam Hughes as the centre of continuous attack and defence. The Houses were opened on Jan. 13, 1916, by H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught with a Speech from the Throne which began with a reference to the War: "The Empire's part therein has been amply maintained at sea by the inspiring achievements of the Navy, and on land by the distinguished valour of the great armies which have enrolled themselves in all parts of His Majesty's Dominions for the common defence of our liberties. . . . The call to service has evoked a widespread and notable response in Canada. Already 120,000 men have crossed the seas, an equal number is now being actively trained and equipped for service abroad, and a call extending the authorized enlistment to half a

million men has been received with warm enthusiasm. At the Front our gallant soldiers have met the enemy in repeated contests, and by their pre-eminent courage and heroic endurance have shed lustre upon their country and upheld its highest traditions."

It was pointed out that the life of the present Parliament expired in the Autumn with the necessity of a dissolution and election in the early future. "My advisers, however, are of the opinion that the wishes of the Canadian people and the present requirements of the War would be best met by avoiding the distraction and confusion consequent upon a general election at so critical a time." A Resolution asking the Imperial Parliament to enact legislation for extension of the term for one year would be presented. "Measures will be submitted for your consideration to further the effective co-operation of Canada in the defence of the Empire and in the maintenance of this War waged for liberty and lasting peace." The first order of business was the election of Albert Sévigny, B.A., member for Dorchester since 1911, as Speaker of the House. A little later Edgar N. Rhodes, B.A., LL.B., member for Cumberland since 1908, succeeded Mr. Sévigny as Deputy Speaker. The Address was moved (Jan. 17) by Dr. Alfred Thompson, Yukon, seconded by Eugene Paquet of L'Islet, and on Feb. 2 was passed without division. During the debate the War was discussed in detail so far as Canadian home policy and action were concerned; the wider issues and responsibilities, the diplomacy of Europe and the policy of nations involved, were avoided. It was very largely a consideration, pro and con, of Government policy in such matters as the Shell Committee, such investigations as that of the Davidson Commission. Recruiting was only dealt with incidentally and the Opposition rang the charges upon shells and contracts and alleged corruption. The chief speeches of the debate were on Jan. 17, 18, 20, 21, 24-5-6-7-8, 31, Feb. 1, 2. The Budget, which covered Feb. 15, 17, 22, 24-5, 29, was also debated at length and developed the usual Tariff divergence of argument and thought with various Opposition charges of extravagance and unwise expenditure. Other War subjects discussed were as follows:

Subject	Date	Introduced by
Parliament, Extension of	Feb. 8	Sir Robert Borden
England, Canadian Troops and Trade in	Feb. 21	Sir Robert Borden
Canadian Shell Committee	Jan. 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 25, 27, Mar. 7, 9, 14, 28, 30, Apr. 4, 18, May 5	Various Speakers
Prohibition during the War	Mar. 6, 20, 27, 30, Apr. 3, 5, 10, 14	H. H. Stevens
Soldiers' Pensions	Mar. 13, May 18	E. M. Macdonald
Government War Loan	Mar. 16	Sir Thomas White
Profits, Taxation of	Mar 17, 21 Apr. 6-7	Sir Thomas White
War Trade of Canada	Apr. 26	Sir G. E. Foster
War Loan	May 1	Sir Robert Borden
C. N. R. Loan	May 8, 12, 15	Sir Thomas White
G. T. P. Loan	May 8, 12	Sir Thomas White
Bi-lingual Question	May 9, 10, 11	W. E. Knowles
Small Arms Ammunition	May 13	D. D. McKenzie

Not all the members of the Commons were in their seats. Dr. H. S. Béland was still a prisoner in Germany, though every effort

had been made for his exchange; Lieut.-Col. G. H. Baker was on active service and during the year was killed in action; Col. J. J. Carrick was on service in England, while Lieut.-Col. H. F. McLeod and Capt. D. B. Neely were understood to be at the front in France. When Parliament opened Lieut.-Colonels G. W. Fowler, Jas. Arthurs, H. B. Tremain, J. Stanfield, S. J. Donaldson, J. D. Taylor, G. H. Bradbury, S. S. Sharpe and W. H. Sharpe were engaged in Canada raising Battalions for active service. Capt. J. H. Burnham went with his Battalion to England during the year, while Col. J. A. Currie returned from the front and took his place in the House; Colonel H. H. McLean also returned from the front and took a command in the Maritime Provinces; Hon. Lieut.-Col. W. F. Cockshutt did recruiting service in Canada, while Majors E. N. Lewis, G. V. White, B. R. Hepburn and W. R. Smyth joined Overseas Battalions and Major D. Stewart was attached to a Medical unit in Nova Scotia. W. F. Carroll of Cape Breton, the only member who joined as a private, was in his place during this Session and went to the front in due course. By the end of the year 22 members had left Canada on active service, including Major L. P. Gauthier, M.D., of Gaspé. The breaking up of Battalions in England and consequent necessity of taking the rank of Lieutenant and passing a Board of Examination for fitness in order to get to France brought some of them back. During the year the Hon. J. D. Hazen had a son killed in action as did J. G. Turriff, Robert Cruise and the Hon. Frank Oliver. On Dec. 2 the following semi-official list was published of members of the Commons and the Senate who had sons at the Front:

Gen. Sir S Hughes..... 1	E. M. Macdonald 1	Donald Sutherland 2
R. F. Green 1	H. H. McLean 2	David Henderson 1
Dr. Michael Clark 2	Robt. Rickerdike 1	Hugh Guthrie 1
Thomas MacNutt 1	J. E. Marcile 2	W. F. Nickle 1
Robert Cruise 2	Senator H. Bostock 1	F. N. McCrea 1
Hon. Frank Cochrane .. 2	Senator J. P. B. Casgrain 2	W. S. Loggie 2
A. C. Boyce 1	F. H. Shepherd 2	Senator William Power.. 3
George A. Elliott 1	Hon. Frank Oliver 2	Hon. G. P. Graham 1
W. F. Cockshutt 2	S. J. Donaldson 1	Chas. A. Gauvreau 2
William Smith 1	J. G. Turriff 1	Sir James Lougheed.... 2
H. B. Morphy 1	Hon. Robert Rogers 1	Senator J. H. Ross 1
Andrew Broder 2	W. R. Smyth 1	Senator D. Gilmor 1
Hon. J. D. Hazen 2	James Arthurs 1	Senator Wm. Dennis.....1

Much of the legislation of the Session has been considered elsewhere in connection with the Government's policy and including the Loans to the C. N R. and G. T. P., the Profits' Tax, the vote of $250,000,000 for War purposes, the power given to Banks to loan money on Live-stock. So with the Minister of Militia and his much-discussed Shell policies and action. The first issue of importance, aside from those mentioned, was the extension of the Parliamentary term. On Nov. 3, 1915, Sir Robert Borden had written the Opposition leader* making the following suggestions: "That the term of the present Parliament of Canada, which expires on Oct. 7, 1916, shall be extended until one year after the conclusion of Peace; (2) that there shall be no general election during the War, and that after the conclusion of peace a reason-

*NOTE.—This correspondence was made public on Jan. 15, 1917.

able period shall be allowed in order that the Canadian forces now serving overseas may have the opportunity of first returning to their homes; (3) that during the interval bye-elections shall not be contested, and that each party shall retain the seats which it now holds; (4) that in Parliament, and as far as possible in the public press, party warfare shall be suspended, and the united efforts of both parties directed toward the best means of assisting to bring the War to a successful conclusion."

Sir Wilfrid Laurier replied on the 8th, objecting to any indefinite extension of the term but expressing willingness to accept a one-year proposal; desiring further information as to the Legislative programme of the Government—especially in matters of railway policy; agreeing to the Bye-election suggestion so far as vacancies caused by death were concerned but reserving decision as to those caused by resignation. Sir Robert Borden replied on the 9th with a specific pledge: "During the continuance of the War we intend to confine our programme to measures relating to or arising out of the War, following in that regard the course which we pursued in the special Session of 1914 and in the session of 1915. We have not in contemplation or under consideration at present any measure of general policy." He offered to consult Sir Wilfrid as to Railway action or policy; modified his Parliamentary extension proposal to one year from legal expiration and urged again his non-party proposals. Sir Wilfrid (Nov. 13) accepted the year's extension and added: "I certainly agree with you that the war situation is of extreme gravity and I will, in the future, as from the first, to the fullest extent of my ability, facilitate all necessary war measures." But he would not consent to extend the life of Parliament indefinitely. "As to what should be the attitude of members of Parliament and the press on party matters, my desire all along has been that the field of party controversy be narrowed and the field of common action broadened."

The subject was presented to the Commons on Feb. 8, following, by Sir Robert Borden who moved an Address to the King, asking the presentation to the Parliament of the United Kingdom of a measure amending the B. N. A. Act so as to extend the term of the 12th Parliament of Canada for one year ending Oct. 7, 1917. The Premier's speech was upon a high constitutional level and dealt with existing precedents; reviewed popular opinion in Canada as to the evils and undesirability of a general election in war-time—with quotations from the Toronto *Globe,* Winnipeg *Free Press,* Halifax *Chronicle,* Edmonton *Bulletin,* Toronto *Star,* Montreal *Herald* and other Liberal papers; mentioned the receipt of many letters and telegrams along similar lines. As to the Government: "We do not come before Parliament in any sense as suppliants. The Government is quite prepared and willing to submit its record to the judgment of the people, whenever that course becomes necessary or desirable in the public interest. We are thoroughly conscious of the tremendous responsibilities imposed upon us during

the past 18 months. We are equally conscious that we have fulfilled those responsibilities to the best of our ability, and that we have unsparingly and unremittingly devoted ourselves to their fulfilment, without regard to any consideration but the conscientious performance of our duty." Sir Wilfrid Laurier twitted the Government upon an alleged desire for an Election in April, 1915, and the consequent change of view, and expressed strong opposition to an indefinite extension. But Canada was in the War and must do its duty. He reviewed the situation constitutionally and politically while, as to the rest: "If Germany should win nothing on God's earth would matter." He concluded with the hope that the Resolution would pass the House unanimously. It was at once agreed to and, later on, was accepted by the Senate.

On Feb. 9 W. S. Middlebro (Cons.) moved a Resolution which the House accepted, declaring that "in all future appointments to the Civil Service of Canada, preference should be given to those properly qualified candidates who have served with the Canadian Expeditionary Forces in the present war." The number of such positions were limited but they could be enlarged: "Those applicants for Civil Service employment, who could have, but have not, offered their services to the State, cannot complain if preference is given to the man who was willing to sacrifice his life for the State at a time when the national life was at stake." For the Opposition Hon. G. P. Graham spoke vigorously: "Heretofore we have appointed men largely on account of their being political warriors, but now we have an opportunity of giving our returned soldiers positions which they have earned because of duty courageously, ably, and nobly performed. As a nation we ought to rise to the situation without any question or quibble about it." Sir Robert Borden stated that an Order-in-Council of Nov. 27, 1915, already provided for this preference subject to the rules of the Civil Service Act.

Legislation affecting or affected by War conditions included Hon. C. J. Doherty's Act authorizing Provinces to prohibit the import of intoxicating liquor and his amendment to the Canadian Temperance Act restricting the wholesale selling of such liquor in Scott Act districts; Sir George Foster's amendments to the Grain Act for the relief of current grain congestion by increasing the powers of the Grain Commission in respect to the disposition of shortages and overages of grain at the Elevators; Hon. J. D. Reid's amendment to the Railway Act empowering the Railway Commission to order any Railway company on whose lines grain was located to use its equipment to rush that grain to the nearest elevator, and then to order another Railway company to take the grain from the elevator to Fort William; Sir Thomas White's Insurance Act amendments compelling these Companies, for a time, to invest a certain proportion of their net ledger assets, available for such a purpose, in Dominion securities; the same Minister's Bill providing for the payment of a bounty not exceeding 2 cents a pound on

zinc or spelter produced in Canada from zinc ores mined in Canada, and applicable until the price received for zinc by the producer was 8 cents or more per pound, but not to be payable on production during the period of the War, or after July 31, 1917.

Meanwhile, in the Senate, the Address had been moved by Hon. T. S. Sproule and seconded by the Hon. C. P. Beaubien and was followed by speeches from Hon. J. A. Lougheed, Government leader, and Hon. Hewitt Bostock, Opposition leader in that House. It passed in due course. The chief War subjects discussed were (1) that of Recruiting, as to which Brig.-Gen. the Hon. James Mason delivered two important speeches which are dealt with elsewhere, and (2) the attitude of the French-Canadians which was dealt with on Jan. 19, Mar. 14, 16, 23, Apr. 27 and May 4. The speeches of Hon. P. A. Choquette on Jan. 19 and Apr. 27 attracted much attention from their anti-British character but were met by such utterances as that of Hon. Joseph Bolduc (Jan. 19): "I contend that every loyal Canadian is bound to help England at present, and of the two great races in the Dominion, if there is one that is more bound to help England than the other, it is the French. Why? Because, instead of having only one mother country on the other side of the Atlantic, we have two mother countries." This Conservative Senator was endorsed by a Liberal—Hon. N. A. Belcourt: "I hope there will be no limit whatever to the contribution of Canadians, either in men or money, except that which the necessities of the case impose and our own capacity warrants." So with Hon. R. Dandurand (Lib.): "Canada stands with Great Britain and her Allies, and will stand, I hope, to the last day and to the day of victory—Canada as a whole." Parliament was prorogued—after important action in the Prohibition and Bi-lingual questions—by H. R. H. the Governor-General on May 18 with a Speech in which it was said that:

> In this crisis of our national life your attention has been directed to affairs of supreme importance; and it is with gratitude that I recall the care and devotion with which you have considered and approved all necessary measures for effective prosecution of the War. Our Empire, with unexampled singleness of purpose, is defending not only its own integrity and institutions but also the rights of mankind. It is my sincere conviction that your efforts will materially aid in the achievement of that unquestioned victory for which we shall not cease to strive until it is attained.

During the Session there occurred the burning of the splendid Buildings which had graced Capitol Hill for over 50 years. At 9 p.m. on Feb. 3rd the chief doorkeeper of the Commons, (C. R. Stewart) came hurriedly into the chamber and called out: 'There is a big fire in the reading room; everybody get out quickly.' The sitting was immediately suspended, without formality, and members, officials and visitors in the galleries fled from the chamber, some being almost overcome by the rapidly advancing smoke and flames before reaching a place of safety. The fire, which had originated in the reading room, gained momentum with extraordinary rapidity and was soon beyond control. It continued till

the following day, resulting in the almost total destruction (apart from the Library Wing and the walls) of the Parliament Buildings. The deaths included two ladies—Mme. Bray and Mme. Morin—guests of Mme. Sévigny in the Speakers' Chambers; B. B. Law, M.P. for Yarmouth, N.S., and two men each named Alphonse Desjardins—one a policeman and the other a plumber; J. B. R. Laplante, Assistant Clerk of the Commons, and Robert Fanning of the Post Office Department. Mr. Burrell, Minister of Agriculture, was badly injured but afterwards recovered. Col. A. P. Sherwood, Chief Commissioner of Police, reported on Feb. 4 that the fire was discovered at 8.45 in the reading room by Constable Moore, had apparently just started, and had not serious proportions.

After 15 minutes' exertion of policemen and caretakers nothing remained but to warn those in the buildings. Col. Sherwood added that he had "no reason to believe the fire was the result of a malicious act." Col. H. R. Smith also reported to the Premier that the fire "spread with the greatest rapidity up the corridors of the House and through the second flat, such dense and suffocating volumes of smoke preceding the actual fire as prevented all efforts to effectively fight the fire from the inside." Parliament met on the next day in the Victoria Memorial Museum building and continued there during the Session. The Premier read a despatch from His Majesty the King and a letter of regret from H. R. H. the Governor-General and made this comment upon the fire: "When I myself went down the corridor leading past the press room, the smoke and flames were rolling through the corridor which led to the reading room in an appalling volume; and the fire and smoke seemed to be accompanied by a series of short, sharp explosions, indicating the fierceness with which the fire was making its headway." A flood of telegrams poured in from all parts of Canada, from Mr. Premier Asquith, the Governor-General of Australia, the New Zealand Premier, Earl Kitchener, General Botha and many others. On the 14th the Librarians of Parliament reported that the chief Library losses were (1) an extensive collection of rare editions of the Bible; (2) a very large collection of English pamphlets; (3) a still larger collection of reviews, magazines and periodicals; (4) a valuable collection of ecclesiastical literature and law; (5) some valuable scientific encyclopedias and dictionaries in the French language; (6) a great number of valuable donations from the Imperial Government such as the Rolls series, etc.; (7) a fine collection of the reports of the American Bar Association. It was thought that most of these losses could, in time, be repaired. On the 17th J. A. Pearson and J. O. Marchand, Architects, reported to the Minister of Public Works (Mr. Rogers) that:

> The major portion of the buildings at present left standing, more particularly as regards the internal and external walls, have suffered no material damage. The west wing, which was recently built on modern fireproof methods, is uninjured by fire and but slightly damaged by water. . . . That the walls have suffered so little damage from the fire is due to the nature of

the construction, which might be termed 'semi-fireproof'. . . . The area in the heart of the building formerly occupied by the Commons Chamber and the Senate Chamber, from the north wall of the main corridor with the exception of the basement and foundation walls, is a total loss. The building as it stands to-day represents an asset in labour and material in position, of fully $2,000,000, that can be re-used. The external walls require but few repairs, and when these are made all evidence of fire will be obliterated.

Meantime, public opinion was inclined, though not vehemently so, to allege German explosives as the cause of the fire. The Providence, U.S. *Journal* (Feb. 3) early made the charge that it had three weeks before "notified the Department of Justice that it had received information directly through employees of the German Embassy that the Parliament House of Ottawa, Rideau Hall, the home of the Governor-General in Ottawa, and large munitions plants in Ontario were to be the next objects of German attack on this continent." The receipt of this warning was denied at Ottawa where official opinion was disposed to reject the theory of violence—though on Feb. 6 R. A. Pringle, K.C., and Judge D. B. MacTavish were appointed Commissioners to inquire into the origin of the fire. The testimony heard by them varied greatly. Sir Thomas White (Feb. 23) stated that "the fire was a very fierce blaze, rather reddish in colour, like the flame from a pine stump." He heard no explosions. E. M. Macdonald said he heard "two noises, like explosions or something of the kind, and noticed a tremendous volume of smoke of a peculiar colour." He thought the rapidity of the fire was too great to be natural. Col. Sherwood testified that he had recommended use of only one entrance of each building but had no control over the entrance to the Speaker's Chambers, which, it was said, had been left open. He did not believe the fire was incendiary but admitted that he had received confidential information last July which had led to extra precautions being taken. Many witnesses stated that there was a roar and a great burst of flame and expert testimony was given as to chemicals igniting paper after an interval of from 5 to 60 minutes. Senator Sproule expressed to the papers the belief that the fire was of incendiary origin as did T. G. Wallace, M.P., A. A. McLean, M.P. for Queens, P.E.I.; Gerald White, G. H. Bradbury and Hon. R. Rogers all referred in press interviews to the remarkable rapidity of the fire; Chief Graham of the Ottawa Fire Department heard explosions and believed that the fire could not have spread so quickly unless through prepared plans; H. F. Gadsby, the journalist, who was in the vicinity, expressed belief in the chemicals' theory. The Canadian press was guarded in its comments; outside papers such as the London *Observer* and New York *Herald* inclined to the idea of German action.

The Report was presented on May 15th, and stated that the first person to see the fire was Francis Glass, M.P., of London, that it spread with "tremendous rapidity," and that strangers were seen about the building just before the fire by W. B. Northrup, M.P., E. M. Macdonald, M.P., and Hon. Albert Sévigny. The following conclusion was come to with a recommendation that the

Report be considered an interim one and the inquiry resumed at a later date: "Your Commissioners are of the opinion that there are many circumstances connected with this fire that lead to a strong suspicion of incendiarism, especially in view of the fact that the evidence is clear that no one was smoking in the reading room for some time previous to the outbreak of fire, and also to the fact that the fire could not have occurred from defective electric wiring. But while your Commissioners are of such opinion, there is nothing in the evidence to justify your Commissioners in finding that the fire was maliciously set." It was also stated that the claim of J. R. Rathom of the Providence *Journal* as to having notified U. S. Attorney H. S. Marshall at New York, three weeks before the fire, that it would occur at the end of that period had been confirmed in a statement to the Commission with the addition that this information had been obtained from the German Embassy.

Re-building operations had, meanwhile, been in progress. On Mar. 22 Hon. Mr. Rogers told the Commons that he had asked Messrs. Pearson and Marchand "to prepare preliminary plans along the lines which were thought most suitable for the rebuilding of the structure." These plans had been inspected by members and generally approved but he felt his responsibilities in the matter and wanted the friendly and sympathetic co-operation of both sides of the House. "In the hope of being able to secure this, I am going to ask the Prime Minister and the Leader of the Opposition to be good enough to name three members from each side of the House to act with me." Sir Wilfrid Laurier expressed satisfaction with the Architects and all that had, so far, been done while approving, in a general way, the plans proposed. On Apr. 25 the Premier appointed Hon. P. E. Blondin, Hon. J. D. Reid, Hon. J. D. Hazen and Senator J. A. Lougheed—all members of the Government—to act on the Joint Parliamentary Committee and the Opposition Leader appointed Hon. Chas. Murphy, Hon. Wm. Pugsley, Hon. R. Lemieux and Senator R. Watson as the Liberal members. Mr. Rogers, as Minister of Public Works, was Chairman of the Committee. Further investigation by the Committee, and discoveries by the Architects following the work of demolition, seemed to show the need of far wider operations, owing to defective masonry, than had at first been expected when the reconstruction work was estimated at $1,500,000. On Aug. 8 the Architects reported that, following their first statement, great changes were found necessary and that, after allowances on the developed plans the cost of the main building and power house would be $5,000,000.

The contract had been let by the Minister of Public Works to P. Lyall & Sons, Montreal, on a basis of 8% on the actual cost of the buildings, with 4% to the Architects, computed on the cost of materials, labour and plant employed. Whether the Committee unanimously approved the contract or not became the subject of some party controversy but it appeared that on May 12 Mr. Pugsley and Senator Watson had supported it in the Committee. Then

came the tearing down of the walls—valued at $2,000,000—with a controversy as to who was responsible and talk of the Liberals retiring from the Committee. On Sept. 1st H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught laid the corner-stone of the new Buildings with an elaborate ceremony and guests present from all over Canada. Addresses were delivered by Sir Robert Borden and Hon. Robert Rogers. In his speech the Duke declared that "it is a proud position for myself, as His Majesty's representative in Canada, to have been associated with this great Dominion and with its Government in the times through which we have been passing. They will ever be cherished by me as days of anxiety yet days of satisfaction for the manner in which Canada has recognized her rôle amongst the great peoples that make up the Empire of Great Britain."

On Sept. 3rd J. B. Hunter, Deputy Minister of Public Works, was authorized by the Parliamentary Committee to issue a statement. The Architects' final decision as to the old walls was stated with reasons for the changes of opinion and construction which made their use undesirable. "The Committee, after very careful consideration, have no hesitation, upon the evidence on which was based the removal of the walls by the Architects, in agreeing with them that the taking down of these walls was an absolute necessity." The Committee stated that no political influence would be permitted in the construction work, and had so instructed the Contractors, while appointing a Board to supervise the labour employed. Mr. Lemieux resigned at this point and, in a letter on Sept. 5, stated that his view—not accepted by the Committee—was as follows: "The $1,500,000 voted by Parliament and the powers granted to the Committee only contemplated the restoration of the building. It was then stated that the walls could be used and that, with a moderate amount of money, the buildings would soon be restored. Since then all the walls have been razed, including those of the new wing. We are, therefore, facing a new condition of things. It is no more a restoration but a complete reconstruction of the main buildings, *plus* a library stock-room and a power-house, involving not only much longer delays, but a much larger expenditure of money. I do not feel justified under these circumstances and in the absence of complete plans, specifications and an estimate of the cost, to award such a large contract without calling for tenders." The Toronto *Globe* endorsed this view strongly (Sept. 5): "It remains for the Government of Canada, assisted by Hon. Messrs. Pugsley and Watson, representing the Liberal party, to authorize the construction of the greatest building ever projected in the Dominion without even sitting down to count the cost." Mr. Rogers was described as the real power behind Committee and Contractors. Mr. Murphy, it may be added, had retired from the Committee in the preceding June. As stated a little later the final cost of the new Buildings would be $5,750,000.

The Liberals and the War: Sir Wilfrid Laurier's Policy

The Government during 1916 tried to stand before the bar of public opinion upon its actual accomplishments—an army great for Canada's population, a munition production great for any country of its size, abundant revenues and considerable loans to the Mother-country, Executive action in a thousand directions caused by the War, immense trade expansion and real participation in Empire counsels. The Opposition was insistent as to things not done, as to things done which might have been more effective if properly conducted, as to the Government lacking energy, initiative and force, as to alleged manipulation of war contracts, profits and policy for selfish ends, as to the peculiar personal conditions of Sir Sam Hughes' military administration. It was claimed by Liberals and asserted by some Conservatives that Sir Robert Borden lacked aggressive personal character; the same thing had been said of Mr. Asquith and Sir Wilfrid Laurier; the facts are that the qualities of statecraft seldom meet in the one man with those of personal aggressiveness.

Upon the vital issue—the justice of the War, the greatness of the crisis, the need of effective aid to the Empire and the Allies—there was no party division. Since the War began Sir Wilfrid Laurier had delivered up to July 1, 1916, 14 recruiting speeches* of a character calculated to lead elements which need leading in all parties; his years and his health prevented much greater exertion. In Parliament his speeches rang out clearly upon the great point at issue—though always with the Liberal assumption of freedom for Canada to do as it liked. On Feb. 8, for instance, he used these words: "There was no obligation, no compulsion, Canada was free: free to go in, and free to stay out. But what use were we to make of our liberty? We knew that England was engaged in mortal combat with an enemy strong in preparation—even more prepared than we had supposed hitherto—an enemy animated by the black ambition of universal domination. Under such circumstances there was nothing for Canada to do but to do what she did; to place at the disposal of England all her resources in men and money." Similarly, with the party which he led. It supported and would support the Government in all measures which had for their object the successful prosecution of the War. "But, Sir, to all wrongs, to all frauds, we shall offer determined opposition—these cannot be condoned, they must be exposed and, when exposed, they must be treated accordingly." A few weeks before (Jan. 17) he had taken issue with those in Quebec who said that Canada had no direct or material interest in the War: "Sir, I take a very different attitude; I take issue with that statement, and I not only assert that Canada has a direct interest in this war, but I go much further and I say that there is not to-day a civilized nation in the world which has not an interest in this war." Germany threatened the world and must be thoroughly beaten. "If we had only half a

*NOTE.—List in *Canadian Liberal Monthly* of July, 1916.

victory, then Germany would be humiliated, but would still be defiant. She would be preparing and arming, and even on this continent, Sir, we would not escape the vortex of European militarism."

To Conscription he was opposed and in the above speech declared, as to the Government proposal of 500,000 men, that "we must repel at once the impression which has been sought to be created that this offer is a preliminary step to Conscription. There is to be no Conscription in Canada." Reference has been made elsewhere to the Opposition Leader's acceptance of the extension of Parliament as proposed by the Government. His reasons were explained on Feb. 8. There was "a growing disinclination to have an Election during the War"; at a time when "the energies of the nation should be bent towards one end, and one end only, the very thought that there might be an Election, with all its concommitant strife and division, was alarming to a large section of the community"; the present war was an exception to all things and warranted unusual actions or policies; Canada would be delivered from Government threats of an Election and consequent uncertainties. If Parliament did not accept the Government proposals unanimously an Election would be necessary. "That Election would take place not upon the broad questions of the war, not upon the great ideas which have been suggested by the war, not upon the conduct of the war by the Government, not upon the problems which are facing us on account of the war, but upon the refusal of the Opposition in the Canadian Parliament to grant an extension of the term of Parliament." That must be avoided. Sir Wilfrid's Bi-lingual speech was an eloquent and effective effort whatever might be thought of the policy outlined and the Ottawa correspondent of the Toronto *World* writing, from much experience, described it as: "the greatest speech from an oratorical standpoint to which I have ever listened. Sir Wilfrid was in splendid form, and he spoke with deep feeling. As he proceeded his years dropped from him like a garment, and he seemed as vigorous and resolute as a man of 35."

On June 3rd the veteran leader addressed a gathering held in Montreal to collect funds for the 178th Battalion. He dealt with those who thought Canada should have stayed out of the War. "If we had listened only to the suggestion of our material interests and the dictates of egoism, if we had thought the thing did not affect us directly, was not at our door, we would have said: 'No, it is no concern of ours.'" Had that course been taken "we would have been false to the blood that flows in our veins. But our motto is *'noblesse oblige,'* and we could not forget the blood of centuries." He compared the struggle to the Crusades of old, with the substitution of Germanism for Islamism, and pointed out that the German "scraps of paper" declaration particularly affected Canada: "For we, an integral part of the Empire, have ever been invoking respect for treaties, and if there be no one amongst us

to stand up and fight for the integrity of treaties, who will defend it for us?" He paid a lofty eulogy to the French Army whose spirit, conduct and character were embodied in those scribbled words of a dead French soldier: "My body to earth, my soul to God, my heart to France." French-Canadians were urged to stand by a country which had shown "a sublime conception of the highest patriotism." He dealt with the argument used in Quebec: "Why should we go, since the English themselves are not going?" The answer was that "England has done her duty, her whole duty, and more than her Allies could expect from her. If we wish to assure ourselves of this we have but to look at the Navy." He concluded by an appeal for support to the 178th and the great cause—that France might live and Belgium be freed and "Britain continue her glorious career foremost in the ranks of civilized nations." Colonel Girouard and Sir Joseph Pope also spoke. In a later speech at Toronto (July 2) G. H. Boivin, M.P., mentioned this and other appeals of Sir Wilfrid and especially the aid he had given the 178th by letters and personal influence. To an out-door meeting of 15,000 or more in Maisonneuve the Opposition leader again spoke on Sept. 27:

> There are people who say we will not fight for England; will you then fight for France? Ah, gentlemen, remember that it is not on England that Germany throws her forces, it is on France and on Belgium. If England had refused to give her aid, those who say we should not fight for England would be the first to accuse England. I speak to you of French origin; if I were young like you and had the same health in my youth that I enjoy to-day, I would join those brave Canadians fighting to-day for the liberation of French territory. I would not have it said that the French-Canadians do less for the liberation of France than the citizens of British origin. I ask this, that for the honour of the French name it may not be said that Canadians of French origin have less courage than those of British origin. For my part, I want to fight for England and also for France. To those who do not want to fight either for England or for France I say: Will you fight for yourselves? . . . Canada is a free country; we have complete freedom, nothing obliges us to take part in Britain's war. Still there is no doubt that when Great Britain is at war we are at war.

As to the future there must be no Militarism. "What I was in the past I still am to-day; I always was anti-militarist, and I am anti-militarist to-day. I am anti-militarist like Lloyd George, like Henderson, like the Radicals of France, like the Clericals of France who entered this war to save the life of France." In the Bilingual matter he urged conciliation and compromise. At London in addressing an Ontario Liberal Club Convention (Oct. 11) Sir Wilfrid said: "I* abate not a jot of my lifelong profession, reiterated in the House of Commons and upon many a platform of this country, that I am a Pacifist. I have always been against militarism. . . . But it has been clear to all the Pacifists in the world; to the Radicals of England; to the Labour party of England; to the Radicals, nay, to all classes, in France; to the Radicals of Italy; that in face of the avowed intention of Germany to dominate the world, nothing would avail but such a victory as would crush

*NOTE.—Report in *Canadian Liberal Monthly* for November, 1916.

forever from the minds of the German authorities the belief in such atrocious theories." He denounced preparation for war in order to preserve peace and instanced the opposing examples of England and Germany. "What comes after peace must depend upon the extent of our victory." He declared the German military authorities and not the people responsible for German policy and atrocities; he concluded with a declaration that for the young Liberals before him "Love was better than hate, faith better than doubt." Following this came Sir Wilfrid Laurier's refusal of Oct. 14 to join the Premier in a non-political Parliamentary appeal for war service on the ground that the National Service Commission which had been created to promote this object appeared, by Sir Thomas Tait's retirement, to be a partisan organization. He supplemented the statement, elsewhere quoted, in this telegraphic correspondence:

From F. C. Wade, K.C., Vancouver, Oct. 27:

I assume that you became weary of seeing Canada's greatest, most patriotic and noblest task withheld from her people and committed to a party machine for sordid party ends.

From Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Oct. 28:

You have it just right. If the best man that could be found to head and direct National Service found himself so much hampered and interfered with that he found his usefulness gone, my acceptance after his resignation would have amounted to countenancing a situation which has become intolerable.

At a Liberal banquet in Ottawa on Nov. 16 Sir Wilfrid declared that the country now realized the lack of firm leadership in the present Administration. He asserted again that the Liberals had done their best to preserve the political truce while the War lasted, and would continue to put the case of the Allies above the cause of party; but, he added, there was a general feeling that confidence in the Government's ability to play their part in a great war had been misplaced, and the responsibility which might soon come to him and the Liberal party would not be shirked. This was more or less a Party leader's speech but in Quebec East on Dec. 8 he addressed a large recruiting meeting in clear War terms. Sir Lomer Gouin was Chairman and Sir Wilfrid re-iterated his statement that when Britain was at war Canada was at war—with the fact and details of its action or co-operation in the hands of Parliament. England, he declared, was fighting to save France and Belgium and this was sufficient answer to the street talk of "why send our sons to fight for England?" He declared it the duty of all to fight or share the sacrifices of those who fought. "Do not believe that if England dies and France dies, Canada will continue to live and enjoy her liberties." He dealt at length with the aggression, atrocities, ambition and mighty power of Germany; declared those who claimed Canada had no interest in the result to be talking blasphemy; described the voluntary position of Canada and the fact that "we have no Conscription among us and never will have. It is only our sentiment and heart that compel us to fight."

The policy of the rank and fyle and press of the Liberal party

was a little more politically aggressive than that of its Leader. The Party truce in 1916 was not nearly as obvious as in 1915. Sir Sam Hughes and his speeches, the Ross Rifle and Camp Borden, Recruiting slackness and high cost of living, the Shell Committee and its operations, the alleged extravagance at Ottawa, and Munition contracts with J. Wesley Allison as the central figure, the old-time Nationalist affiliations of certain members of the Government, the charges against Conservative Governments in Manitoba, New Brunswick and British Columbia, were all used vigorously to reflect upon a Federal party and Government which were said to conduct their War policy without vigour or organized effectiveness. There was no doubt as to the Liberal leaders in general and their War opinions. In the Commons on Feb. 1 Hon. G. P. Graham declared that "to my mind the first duty of the Government should be to provide for the great need of the moment—the vigorous prosecution of the War in which we are engaged." After reviewing many matters he concluded as follows: "Let it be understood the world over, let it be understood throughout the British Empire, let it be understood by friend and by foe, that until victory perches on the banner of the Allies, Canada, from the East to the West, from Charlottetown to the Yukon, will stand by the Empire as one man, united in a great common cause."

Like Sir Wilfrid Laurier Mr. Graham feared the future a little and on Apr. 12 said in the House: "We shall always have to have a certain preparedness, as becomes the dignity of a nation; but it will be our duty also to guard against being stampeded into making Canada an armed camp." As to the War he thought that "Canada's place would be in the War even if she were not a part of the British Empire." Speaking at a recruiting church service in Montreal (May 7) Mr. Graham said: "There is a school of thought in Montreal and Quebec and also in other parts of Canada, that is opposed to Canada taking part in this war. Such people believe only in Canadians fighting in Canada for defence of their own shores. Years ago the Defence Act did imply that fact. But, to-day, after years of development and growth, Canada is no longer regarded merely as part and parcel of the British Empire, merely as a piece of property; but as part proprietor of that Empire. It is not only a duty but a privilege for Canada to send her sons abroad to fight. . . . As long as Britain requires men and money she will have them to Canada's last man and last dollar." On Dec. 10 he sent a cable to Mr. Lloyd George as follows: "As Britain's First Minister, Canadian Liberalism lines up beside you. The prosecution of the War to successful completion is the first consideration of every true Britisher. May victory be as swift as your responsibilities are great. Canada is with you to the finish."

In Quebec the Hon. R. Lemieux did not speak as frequently as in 1915. When he did so his views were those of a Montreal meeting on Dec. 18: "The clear duty of Canada is to win the War—this is the supreme goal. But would the existence of grievances

justify us in abstaining from this great conflict or in confining ourselves to neutrality? After 20 years of public life, I do not hesitate to say that the defence of civilization and liberty is in my judgment more urgent and more important than the perpetuation of old rivalries." The Hon. Frank Oliver was pronounced in his views. In the House on Jan. 19 he declared that 500,000 was not a man too many. "Every man is needed, and he is needed now. We have already enlisted something less than one-half that number. The country has responded marvellously, when we consider the Pacifist principles under which many of us were reared. . . I wish to say that in my humble opinion, with the world in arms and with the world having adopted the principle of universal military service, for a single nation to refuse to adopt that principle is to leave itself at a very serious disadvantage." E. M. Macdonald (Jan. 24) believed the men could be obtained but only by Parliament and Government living up to high ideals and setting an example of sacrifice. F. F. Pardee on Jan. 31 described the correct Government and Opposition policies as follows—with a few verbal omissions:

(1) The duty of the Government is to give leading to the patriotic sentiment; to sacrifice all other considerations to make Canada's share in the struggle a worthy and efiective one; sternly and rigorously to banish party politics and middlemen; to legislate with an eye single to the great task of the Empire; to deal resolutely with every instance of impropriety.

(2) The duty of the Opposition is to give hearty support to the Government in all legislation making for the National and Imperial objects immediately in view; to pass with freedom and despatch all War grants and all Bills designed to make more effectual Canada's part in the conflict; to bring promptly to the Government's attention all cases of impropriety or worse that may come to its attention; to put aside mere party criticism and devote its energies solely to its foremost responsibility at this hour.

On May 2 Dr. Michael Clark, an eloquent and popular platform speaker, an old-time free-trade Western Liberal, with a son on active service—like Messrs. Graham, Lemieux, Oliver and Macdonald—spoke in the House more strongly than any of the others. He seemed to feel something of the burden and responsibilities which had come to the Government with the outbreak of war; he expressed appreciation of what had been done by the Government and especially the Militia Department, and gratitude to the British fleet for its protection; he deprecated party criticism at this juncture: "My talk, and such effort as I am able to exert, have been from the beginning behind the clear-eyed purpose of the Prime Minister, and they are so now; and so, I believe, are the thoughts and efforts of the people of Canada." Speaking at Calgary on Dec. 18 Dr. Clark re-iterated this view: "Since the first shot was fired I have never veered from the conviction that when the Empire is in danger and the flag threatened, I must strain a point in favour of the Government in its conduct of the War."

Several important Liberal Conventions were held during the year. On July 18 members of the National Liberal Advisory Committee, formed in 1915, met at Ottawa, from all parts of Canada,

to report the work and conclusions of various sub-Committees which had been studying special problems. All kinds of social and economic conditions were dealt with and the following conclusions of a Report of the Returned Soldiers' Committee, headed by H. B. McGiverin, ex-M.P., Ottawa, referred to the only War topic dealt with: (1) that the system of Pensions approved by the Commons on May 15 last should be carried out in every particular; (2) "that Canada's obligations to returned soldiers cannot be adequately discharged by the provision of pensions for those, or the dependents of those, who have died or been wounded and incapacitated in defence of their country's liberties"; (3) "that a Federal Board should be appointed by the Crown, composed of capable, leading men having agents at each Provincial capital and in the other chief cities of Canada, with power to administer the provisions of the Pension Act and to deal with all questions concerning the welfare of returned soldiers, their families and dependents." At a meeting of the Ontario Reform Association on Nov. 24 a ringing message from Sir Wilfrid Laurier was read by E. M. Macdonald, M.P.: "Let it be our first aim and purpose to do our whole part in aiding Canada to do her full duty to the Empire at this time, and in making Canada worthy of the fight her boys are waging and a fit heritage for them when they return victorious."

N. W. Rowell, the Ontario leader, declared winning the War to be the first objective and this Mr. Graham endorsed: "The watchword for Liberals—the watchword for Canadians—the message I have sought to carry to recruiting meetings in our own Province and in Quebec is individual responsibility. So with the greatest earnestness I speak to Liberals." A Resolution was passed expressing "unanimous Liberal determination to give individed support to the heroic efforts of Canada's army in co-operation with other British and Allied forces." Several other Conventions were held but the discussions were chiefly political. At some of them heated references were made to a party speech by W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., made in Toronto on Nov. 7 when he was reported as saying that "the fighting in the War is being largely done by the Conservative party." Mr. McNaught denied this reference so far as the rank and fyle of Liberalism was concerned but, whatever he meant, it evoked very strong comments. *The Globe* compiled, for Ontario only, a list of 25 Liberal members or candidates for Parliament who were in khaki and of whom several had been killed. It was pointed out that prominent Liberal names were largely represented in the Army—Oliver, Graham, Turriff, Bickerdike, Graham, Clark, Emmerson, Pardee, Macdonald, Gauvreau, Gouin, Murray, Mowat, Moss, Aylesworth, Béland, McLean, Loggie, Cruise, Neely, Carroll, Power, Ross, Bostock, etc.

The War attitude of the Toronto *Globe* continued to be vigorous; to Liberalism in all Canada this was important and influential. It commenced the year by urging thrift and work and (Jan. 3) de-

clared that "this is no time for limited hours and shop rules. Every factory capable of turning out the military supplies the country needs should be operated to capacity." As to Germany (Apr. 7) "the world is beginning to know that there can be no world-peace until the wild beast from the war-jungle is put under restraint, its teeth pulled, and its claws cut." Take up the sword of justice was its cry to young Canada on May 17. Had Britain failed Belgium "the sinews of justice would have been shrivelled throughout the civilized world." There was no evading the call or avoiding it (June 17): "We, all of us, are called to live for the truth—and if needs be to die for it—the truth of liberty and justice, which has sent and is sending so many other Canadians to the war trenches in Europe." As to the future (June 24) "there can be no Peace, and no settlement should be sought or accepted, so long as one atom of war-power is left in Germany, one principle of Germany's arrogant nationalism left unrepudiated by the German people, or one scion of the Hohenzollern dynasty of assassins left to lift again the accursed banner of his breed."

Of recruiting, when the autumn collapse in response began, *The Globe* (Oct. 10) said: "Ottawa has definitely rejected Conscription, and has served notice that Registration is not to be regarded as a first step toward it. That action must be followed up by organization for voluntary enlistment of a far more thorough sort than has yet been attempted." On Oct. 16 was penned an editorial attack upon Britain for its non-Prohibition policy which seemed strange from a staunch advocate of Canadian political autonomy, and which included a quoted description of England as "half-drunken, saddled by distillery interests, guided by a lot of tippling ecclesiastics not loyal enough to follow their King's example, and misguided by a Press silent as the grave on this entrenched evil!" Other editorials of this kind followed on Oct. 21 and Dec. 5. Denunciation of Sir Sam Hughes was a frequent matter with *The Globe* and following his resignation this suggestion (Nov. 15) was made: "Recruiting by every means available must be the chief duty of the new Minister of Militia. The methods pursued in Quebec will have to be entirely changed. French-Canadian military leaders must be obtained, such as Sir Percy Girouard, General Lessard, Major Asselin and Capt. Papineau."

As to this (Nov. 17) "whatever the sins of the Government at Ottawa, it is entitled to and will receive the loyal support of all Canadians, irrespective of party, in any measures that are calculated to stimulate voluntary recruiting." While criticizing the Government for lack of co-operation, organizing ability and leadership (Nov. 25) it supported the National Service plan and the Premier's December campaign. "The nation (Dec. 22) must be transformed into a fighting machine, and to that end must be organized with a singleness of purpose that will bring every worker in factory, field, or forest into direct co-operation with the men on the firing line." As to Conscription the close of the year (Dec. 29) saw this statement: "Let there be no mistake: Canada

has the authority and the power to call out every man of us to defend our country. And more than that: The Militia Act is very explicit in the power it puts into the hands of the Government of Canada." The Toronto *Star* was another of the Liberal organs which insistently urged recruiting; it was in its general policy much less severe in its denunciation of the Government; it supported (Dec. 22) a National Government of picked men from all parties and opposed a war-time Election; it was consistent in support of all possible war measures and aggressive war policies.

There was a good deal of discussion—largely in Liberal ranks and the Liberal press—of a reorganized Government in a coalition such as the Asquith Cabinet or a National Cabinet such as that of Lloyd George. The St. Catharines *Standard,* edited by W. B. Burgoyne, Mayor of St. Catharines, was the leading Conservative advocate of the former; the Toronto *World,* edited by W. F. Maclean, M.P., of the latter. For both of these policies the advantages claimed were unity of action, better organization of work, greater concentration along specific lines, easier and closer touch with public opinion, stronger action in meeting difficult problems. The advocates of the National Government plan made no reference to the long apprenticeship through which Britain had passed by its experience of Coalition and apparently expected one to leap at once into the arena, complete, and with a national following and support. The Toronto *Star,* (Feb. 4) made the more feasible suggestion that Sir Robert Borden might select for special Departments men outside of political ranks—such as those put in charge of certain Commissions. On Nov. 17 it stated that if there was an Election and the Liberals were returned to power it would advise Sir Wilfrid Laurier to form a Cabinet composed of the best men of the Dominion without reference to party. The London *Advertiser* (May 27) proposed a great War-board including such men as Sir Clifford Sifton, W. S. Fielding, Sir D. D. Mann, Pat Burns, and R. J. Fleming. There were some suggestions of a National Government under Sir Thomas White and this Minister on Dec. 18 found it necessary to strongly and publicly deny any such thought on his part, while J. W. Flavelle repudiated a press statement that he had made such a proposal. The Rev. Dr. S. G. Bland, a Western Liberal, suggested such a Government (Toronto *Star,* Nov. 11) with Mr. Flavelle, N. W. Rowell, J. H. Ashdown, Winnipeg, and Sir Adam Beck as members. The Coalition idea was endorsed by R. W. Leonard, St. Catharines, Wallace Nesbitt, K.C., A. E. Ames and Prof. G. M. Wrong of Toronto. As the Government and its organs gave no support to these proposals they could, of course, only remain political ideals or party suggestions.

As to future Empire policy, or changes caused by War, the party was non-committal in detail, the leaders silent upon the whole, their press without conspicuous change in view—though some Liberal journals such as the Saskatoon *Phœnix* (June 30) admitted that "the need for closer Imperial relations has been made

so very apparent that it is extremely desirable it should become a subject for free and full public discussion." *La Presse* and the French Liberal papers remained opposed to organized closer union; the Toronto *Globe* opposed its discussion during War-time. As to the rest it diagnosed Imperial re-organization as Centralization and denounced such a policy with vigour. Much could be done, however, without Federation or Centralization (Oct. 5): "Uniformity of weapons has been shown to be an absolute necessity. The various Dominions and Colonies will have to maintain the proportion of infantry and artillery and cavalry and technical troops that in the opinion of the Imperial Headquarters Staff they ought to main tain as their contribution to the general defence of the Empire. The planning and construction of the various local Navies must be so carried out that from them shall be assembled in time of peril consolidated Imperial fleets, with their due proportions of battleships, cruisers, destroyers and submarines." So with Naval and Tariff questions. The workers for closer unity, the new Imperialists, were described (Mar. 29) as trying to make a Germany of Britain—a Prussian despotism within the Empire. Co-operation, not consolidation, may be said to summarize the policy of this journal.

The Winnipeg *Free Press,* holding a position in the West similar to that of *The Globe* in the East, took a ground against Imperialism which almost involved Independence. "Canada, (June 22), we cannot but think, would have done better for herself and for the cause of the Allies if from the very beginning she had gone into this war as a principal, not as an assistant; as a nation, not as a colony." On July 1st it protested against any "surrender of our freedom to determine, under all circumstances, our course in the world." On the 18th, however, it declared itself "passionately devoted to the vital maintenance of the solidarity of the British Empire and an exponent of the Free or Liberal theory of Empire." It was opposed to federation or consolidation, to an Imperial Council or Parliament, to any Central body, representative or otherwise, to any tightening of bonds which "left loose have proven strong as iron." The Toronto *Star* was influential in party councils because of its ability and it took the clear line of combined liberty and loyalty. It was put thus on Jan. 7: "Tested and tried by the fiery ordeal of war, British unity seems to be strong, while each part of the British Empire enjoys liberty to go its own way and is developed along its own lines. Experience has been the best vindication of freedom. Surely the lesson is that freedom ought to be extended, not contracted. By all means let there be consultation and co-operation for common ends."

Women and the War; I.O.D.E.; Woman's Suffrage

Canadian women, during 1916, as in the earlier period of the War, did a good deal to aid Patriotic objects and to help their country and Empire. There were slackers amongst them as amongst the men, with similar elements of indifference and inertia or worse; Suffrage

and Prohibition, Pacificism and Society, kept some from labour and helpfulness just as business and profits and prosperity and selfishness held back many men from active service. But, upon the whole, a splendid spirit was shown; the organization of the greater societies and their myriad branches or interests was capable and efficient; the work done by thousands of individual women was earnest, even strenuous. It included attention to the needs of the men in the trenches with supplies of reading matter, clothing comforts, games, tobacco and smoking materials; the Red Cross work with its large requirements of Hospital supplies, ambulances, motors, lorries and immense numbers of sheets, bedding, towels, socks, toilet articles, surgical garb, bandages, ligatures, splints, cotton, lint, hot-water bottles, books, games, and musical instruments; the feeding of prisoners in Germany and Austria with supplies of bread baked at Berne and the sending of clothing, shoes, etc.; the methodical arrangement of work in Canadian centres and local care of the dependents of soldiers with the systematizing of packing, sorting, classifying, recording and shipping of supplies; the collection and use of moneys which Sir Robert Borden stated at New York on Nov. 21 had totalled from 40 to 50 millions since the War began.

Of the Dominion organizations the National Committee of Women for Patriotic Service dealt with public issues such as the Pacifist propaganda or the need of recruits and might have dealt with the food supply and home economics; it laboured especially in the collection of comforts for soldiers at the Front. Other societies were strong in numbers but with varying degrees of work. The National Council of Women for Canada, with its many affiliated societies, had an estimated membership of 150,000; the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire had 30,000, and the Women's Institutes of Ontario 30,000; the Home Makers' Clubs of the West and the Women's Grain Growers' Association had at least 50,000 more; the Women's Clubs for social, political, business, journalistic, suffrage, trade union purposes, or in connection with music, art, literature, travel, and various Associations of nurses, teachers, etc., had a very large membership in separate form and with isolated activities; a religious and missionary group connected with the various Churches had an estimated membership of 200,000.* A large proportion of these organizations did some kind of war-work and all the chief ones had branches and a co-operative system in the different Provinces.

The greatest of these organizations, so far as war-work was concerned, was the I.O.D.E. Its 500 branches or chapters were in closer co-operation, its policy more precise and clear, its practical efforts better co-ordinated, than in other cases. In January 310 chapters reported $443,750 collected for patriotic local purposes; the Order, as a whole and in its units, contributed to every kind of

*NOTE.—Miss Marjorie MacMurchy had a mass of detailed information on this subject in Toronto *Saturday Night*, Oct. 7, 1916.

object—Hospitals in England, Belgian, Serbian, Russian, Polish and French relief, Sailors' Aid Funds and Red Cross; the Provincial Chapter of Manitoba undertook in 1916 to provide an Annex for Canadians to a London Hostel, it was already maintaining a Returned Soldiers' Convalescent Home in Winnipeg and, during this year, purchased a burial plot in a Winnipeg cemetery for soldiers without friends or relatives, while its President, Mrs. Colin H. Campbell, stated on Jan. 20 that the Order should give at least $500,000 yearly to War objects; the Provincial Chapter of Saskatchewan illustrated a less conspicuous phase of activity by the address of its President, Mrs. Melville Martin, (Apr. 12) in her statement that "perhaps the most important part of our work has consisted in the preparation and sending forward of field comforts for the men in the trenches with chapters working untiringly to prepare socks, shirts, mufflers, helmets and mitts, and the result has been that very large quantities of these articles have gone forward from this Province"; the British Columbia Provincial Chapter required two pages in the local press to describe a detailed and infinitely varied year's work which, under the leadership of Mrs. Henry Croft and Mrs. B. M. Hazell, General Secretary, covered every phase of War help—Imperial, Allies and purely local. The miscellaneous nature of the work done by individual Chapters was vastly varied. It included the raising of money by tea-rooms, collection boxes in shops and hotels, concerts, church entertainments, bazaars, military tournaments, picnics, tag-days and special collections on Alexandra (Rose) Day, Kitchener Day, Discovery Day (Yukon), Belgian and Red Cross Days, etc., the contribution of field comforts and all forms of supplies for the Front, the making of multitudes of socks, mufflers and articles of clothing, the opening and maintenance of local reading rooms, recreation tents and soldiers' clubs, the supply of churches with Honour Rolls of men enlisted, the contribution of beds to Canadian hospitals, the collection and presentation of thousands of books, the making of thousands of jars of jam, the presentation of flags and flag-poles.

The 16th annual meeting of the Order was held in Toronto on May 16-19 with 290 Delegates present from 387 chapters and Mrs. A. E. Gooderham, President, in the chair. Reports were read from the Provincial Chapters of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and British Columbia and the Municipal Chapters of Victoria, Vancouver, Hamilton, Kingston, London, Edmonton, Sherbrooke, Montreal, St. Catharines, Toronto and Quebec, together with statements from the Imperial Order of the British Empire in the United States, read by its President, Mrs. Elliott Langstaff, and from the Victoria League, London. Resolutions were passed, unanimously, in favour of Military Training in the Schools and asking the Dominion Government to prohibit the importation of enemy goods after the War. Mrs. Gooderham, in her annual Address, reviewed the War situation briefly and declared that the I.O.D.E. had done its share: "The growth of the Order in the past two years has been phe-

nomenal. It is now immeasurably the largest Woman's organization in the Empire, and its leadership in patriotic work is everywhere recognized. But it is not merely on account of its bigness that we feel a pride in our Order, but because of the earnestness of its members." She denounced fault-finding and slander as being destructive of the Empire's ideals of justice and truth, freedom and honour; described the most important corporate work of the Order during the year as the founding of the Empire annex to the Maple Leaf Club in London, and dealt with the work of the I.O.D.E. Red Cross Hospital; eulogized the voluntary recruiting spirit of Britain and Canada but declared the time had come here for a change of system as in England; referred to the splendid work of the Royal Navy and the Order's contribution of a wing to the Naval Hospital. As to the future: "Thousands of men who have learned to make sacrifices for their ideals are going to be among the builders of our new Canada. They will be helped by the presence of the noble women who have worked and watched and prayed during the dark hours of the War and we Daughters of the Empire must do our part." An able address followed from Mrs. A. W. McDougald of Montreal and Reports were read by various officers and from the National Chapters of the Bahamas and Newfoundland. The officers elected, or re-elected in most cases, were as follows:

President	Mrs. A. E. Gooderham	Toronto
Vice-President	Lady Mackenzie	Toronto
Vice-President	Mrs. E. F. B. Johnston	Toronto
Vice-President	Mrs. Charles G. Henshaw	Vancouver
Vice-President	Mrs. W. R. Riddell	Toronto
Hon. Secretary	Mrs. H. W. Auden	Toronto
Hon. Treasurer	Mrs. John Bruce	Toronto
Org.-Secretary	Mrs. J. Murray Clark	Toronto
Educational Secretary	Mrs. Geo. H. Smith	St. Catharines
Standard Bearer	Mrs. H. R. Fraser	Sherbrooke

This work of the I.O.D.E. was organized but in details it was the same as that of many other Women's organizations in Canada. Women's Institutes, etc., on the farms, Women's Canadian Clubs and special War Societies in the cities, Ladies' Aid Societies in the churches, the Y.W.C.A. amongst social organizations, showed many activities and much work. Speakers such as Lady Gwendolen Guinness, the Countess of Limerick, Mrs. Pankhurst, the Marchioness of Aberdeen, and others who visited Canada during the year, helped to stir up enthusiasm and effort. Mrs. Pankhurst, in particular,—at Toronto on Mar. 10-12, Winnipeg Mar. 19, Victoria June 7, Vancouver June 8, Edmonton June 14—made eloquent appeals to the manhood of Canada for aid in the trenches and to the women for work and support. At Toronto she spoke strongly against any man fit for military service occupying the place that a woman, with a little training, could fill, and said that while there were at present three women to one man in munitions factories in England, they would not relax efforts there until they had six women to every man. At Winnipeg Mrs. Pankhurst declared that "the fight is for justice and for civilization, and the Empire will not be fully prepared until every man is ready to fight as are the men of other countries." At Victoria she pointed out that this

was also a woman's war: "All that woman has been hoping for is in the balance. If this struggle is lost civilization that is based on right and justice will disappear and the policy of force and autocracy will come in its place." She favoured compulsory service but at Vancouver made a strong recruiting appeal: "How will you like to think that the man you love has allowed other men to do his duty for him while he sheltered himself behind the sacrifice of other men? How will you like to feel as a mother of sons when other mothers have sacrificed their sons for you and your sons? It is the duty of women to remind men that they are not fully awake to the War and their need of service."

All over the country the women were working on Red Cross supplies and, as an illustration may be mentioned the Winnipeg Women's Auxiliary which in a year and a half prepared, packed and shipped 5 carloads valued at $55,988, with, in May, 1916, 140 women meeting daily for work and a record in surgical dressings, alone, of 885 tins despatched in six months—made, sterilized, canned and sealed. The Local Council of Women in London raised $100,000 during the year for patriotic and relief purposes; the Toronto Women's Patriotic League had a record of really amazing work which included 4,000,000 articles of all kinds sent to the Front, 270 Red Cross Circles and untiring individual workers; Queen Mary's Needlework Guild conducted in Canada by Miss Welland Merritt, Lady Williams-Taylor and others, continued a work of which the nature was indicated in an appeal from Her Majesty the Queen in November asking for mittens, mufflers, socks, gloves, pyjamas, blankets, etc., and to the receipt of nearly 4,000,000 articles from many lands in the past 26 months.

The work of the 900 Women's Institutes in Ontario was varied. Sales of home cooking were held, butter and eggs were contributed for sale, meals were served at the autumn fairs, autograph quilts were made, jitney lines were run, papers and rubbers were collected and sold; there were tag days, flag days, Rose days and $50,000 was contributed to the Hospital Ship Fund, Red Cross and Belgian Relief; a motor ambulance was given by the Simcoe County Institutes and several districts gave machine guns and field kitchens; many individual Institutes paid for cots in field and stationary hospitals; innumerable shipments of jams, jellies, and home-made candies were sent overseas with many bundles of hospital and medical supplies, clothing and knitted goods. The Women's Conservative Club of Toronto, headed by Mrs. Arthur Van Koughnet, did splendid service in the collection and despatch of soldiers' comforts of every description—the annual Report to June 1, 1916, showing 719,211 articles sent forward and including 98,111 hospital supplies, 95,000 candles, 173,050 woollen socks—with also large quantities of tobacco, packages of cigarettes, soap, boric acid, maple sugar, etc.; the Toronto Women's Liberal Association was also active with thousands of suits of pyjamas, surgical dressings, etc., forwarded together with the equipment of recreation rooms

and officers' wards at the Gerrard Street Base Hospital. The Women's Canadian Clubs did not organize work with the same energy as many other Societies—the members merged largely in other organizations. That of Montreal gave $2,140 to various Funds, urged compulsory military service (Nov. 24) and inaugurated a Woman's War Register for workers; the Vancouver Club gave $3,500 to the Prisoners of War Fund and the Winnipeg and Victoria Clubs were exceptionally active—the latter collecting $6,000 on June 4 to help returned soldiers and sending many comforts to the troops; that of Toronto under Mrs. James George did good work in aiding recruiting.

Women did much in this last connection. In Toronto on Jan. 7 the Woman's Emergency Corps of No. 2 Military District was organized with Mrs. A. M. Huestis as President and Mrs. R. D. Fairbairn as Hon. Secretary; of the Toronto branch Mrs. Willoughby Cummings was appointed President. The object was to aid recruiting through a registration of all women available to take the places and do the work of men eligible for active service. Delegates were present from 20 Ontario centres and other branches were quickly formed. Mrs. L. A. Hamilton, President of the Equal Franchise League, made a vigorous appeal in London on Feb. 24 and a Branch was formed with Mrs. Gordon Wright as President: "There is just one important job at this present moment, and that is the defence of our country. Nothing in the world should stand before that. If we don't defend our country we won't have it. . . . This work for our country must come first. If it does not, what then? If Germany overcomes the British, Canadians will be very much in her way. There will be things done in Canada we cannot speak of." The women of Belgium, of Serbia, Roumania, Poland and Montenegro deserved sympathy and support.

Mrs. Grace McLeod Rogers, the Canadian authoress, was another woman who did her bit in speaking. At St. John on Feb. 28 she deprecated so-called Patriotic dances and referred to the effect these social gatherings had on "the young men who were there in their silk hose and patent slippers, while other boys at the Front were standing on guard all through the night knee deep in water." From the Citizens' Recruiting League of Saskatoon at this time (Mar. 11) went out 10,000 circulars signed by the mothers and wives of local men who had enlisted, urging the social boycott of the slacker—dealing with "the man who prefers to allow others to fight for him so that he may pursue a comfortable occupation, the man who is influenced by the selfish appeal either of mother or wife, the man who claims his business would go to pieces without him, and the others—call them what you may. You entertain these wretched apologies in your homes, you accept their donations, their theatre tickets, their flowers, their cars. You go with them to watch the troops parade. You foully wrong their manhood by encouraging them to perform their parlour tricks while Europe is burning up."

At Toronto, on June 12, a mass meeting of Women workers in the War was held with Presidents or delegates present from 120 Women's organizations. Col. G. H. Williams, Ontario Recruiting Officer, was Chairman and a number of prominent ladies were on the platform. Everyone was knitting socks and speeches were delivered by Licut.-Col. Lorne Mulloy and Mrs. Willoughby Cummings, who urged that women be allowed to do their share in munition work as in England and France; Mrs. A. M. Huestis, Mrs. A. E. Gooderham and Mrs. H. P. Plumptre were chosen as delegates to present this view at the coming annual meeting of the Manufacturers' at Hamilton. Miss Constance Boulton was emphatic: "The voluntary system is testing our democracy through the individual response of our men to their national obligations. If they do their duty the voluntary system is the finest thing in the world, but if they are going to let others fight their battles, it is the most degraded, the most cruel, the most selfish system that ever existed in the world." Resolutions were passed (1) calling upon the Dominion Government "to register all men of military age, and to give badges to all those who are required at home for the essential industries of the nation, including women, and those who are medically unfit, and further, to classify all sources of national wealth, including the services of women"; and (2) recording "undying gratitude to our brave men, together with our sympathy for the mourners, the wounded and the prisoners, and the pledge to do all in our power to secure victory." A Montreal incident of the year was the address of Lady Williams-Taylor (June 22) at a recruiting meeting for the Irish-Canadians with these heartfelt and eloquent words used after a reference to German atrocities:

> I was told yesterday that 'this sort of thing is not women's work.' If it is not then what is a woman's work? Haven't women souls to shrink with horror at such atrocities as this world has never known? Haven't women homes to cherish? Haven't women hearts and souls to sicken at the treatment these Huns have meted out to our sisters of Belgium, France and, worst of all, Poland? . . . Those of you who have not felt the proud glow of putting on the King's khaki, or thrilled to the rhythm of marching shoulder to shoulder with your fellowmen—join to-night. Think of broken, betrayed Belgium, of blood-drenched Flanders, of that fair Northern France, that garden of peace and plenty, now a shell-ploughed field of sudden death. Think of the broken altars and desecrated shrines, and think of the foul orgies now held, where but two years ago the novice prayed. Again and again I ask you to think well, and if you are men with red blood in your veins you'll go.

At Regina on June 26 a Woman's Recruiting League was formed after an address from Mrs. John Scott of the Montreal Women's Recruiting League and Lieut.-Governor R. S. Lake; in Saskatoon Miss Florence Moffitt donned khaki and worked hard to obtain recruits, while at Moose Jaw Miss F. G. Wood, with Lieutenant's rank and uniform, rode 5,000 miles over the prairies, enlisted 700 men and in October was on her way to a base hospital in France; at Hamilton on June 27 a meeting of 2,000 women passed a Resolution similar to that of Toronto; at Montreal on Sept. 12 a mass-meeting with Dr. Grace Ritchie England in the chair, passed a

motion in favour of Government Registration. In Toronto on Nov. 21 the Local Council of Women carried a Resolution in favour of Conscription after Dr. Margaret Gordon, the Suffrage leader, had declared that "mothers who have sons at the Front are anxious to have other mothers' sons sent over to be shot!" Mrs. E. A. Kantel and Mrs. A. C. Courtice joined her in voting against the motion. For War services in Canada a number of women were decorated with the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, including Miss Mary Pinkham, Calgary, Mrs. R. Wilson Reford, and Mme. J. R. Thibaudeau, Montreal, Lady Gibson, Hamilton, Miss Laura M. Ryerson, Toronto, Lady Tupper, Vancouver, Mrs. Henry Croft, Victoria, Miss Helen Reid, Montreal, and Mrs. P. D. Crerar, Hamilton. A proposal made by W. A. Fraser, the Toronto novelist, that a Silver Cross should be granted by the Government to the Mothers or wives of slain soldiers was warmly received and endorsed in various quarters but the right method for invoking such a compliment was apparently not taken—the King and not the Government being the fountain of Honour for the Empire.

As with men so with women, there was a class who hampered recruiting and all the appeals of 1916 speakers showed the force of this negative influence. The Hamilton Recruiting League protested (Jan. 4) against women refusing to allow their sons to enlist; the 109th Overseas Battalion in Toronto, at this time, made an advertising appeal to women to rise to the occasion and persuade their sons to do their duty; Dr. A. H. Abbott, after much experience in the work, stated (Apr. 5) that "there are certain churches in the Province where ministers have not dared to preach sermons on the War, since the very outbreak of hostilities, because the women of these communities will not hear anything that savours of recruiting"; there was continued work by the W.C.T.U. against what it called Militarism and a persistent talk of peace which helped to deaden many a woman's conscience as to the existing war and the duty of her sons. Mrs. Cummings, at a Women's meeting in Toronto on Mar. 30, declared that there was "appalling apathy among many women while some were openly hostile to recruiting;" Lieut.-Col. Bradley of the 149th Battalion told a Sarnia meeting (Apr. 2) that "there are two classes of women in the country, those who give their men, seeing their duty, and those who try to prevent them from enlisting"; Lieut.-Col. W. H. Price of the 204th made this point (Apr. 8) in Toronto: "I am not blaming the young men. I am blaming the women. Some mothers seem to think there is something different about their sons, some peculiar reason why their sons should not enlist, while the sons of other women on the same street should." Still, with all this the slackness amongst women was not more general than amongst men and it was much more natural. All the more honour to those who saw their duty and did it:

> "Room, sirs, room, within your portals,
> Bare your foreheads if you can,
> She who stands upon your threshold
> Is the mother of a man."

As to war-work in factories, etc., the development was gradual during the year and part of the difficulty was due to the reluctance of many manufacturers to employ women as long as they could get men—though the 1911 Census showed 98,561 women as engaged in industrial work and 266,000 other female workers. At no time was there any effort proportionate to that of Great Britain where at the close of 1916 there were 420,000 women engaged in munitions, 120,000 as clerks, 40,000 in transport services, 58,000 in metal-work apart from munitions, 111,000 in clothing and similar trades, 84,000 in agriculture and gardening, and so on. In Canada they early found a place in Banks, in the shipping departments of Express offices, in summer berry-picking, as drivers of Red Cross ambulances, in the taking of courses of St. John's Ambulance training for nurses, etc., in the preparing and shipping of $8,000,000 worth of Red Cross supplies and Belgian or French relief work. But there was no organized replacement of eligible men when, in January, the campaign was started in Toronto and Ontario with that object in view. So far as Toronto was concerned it was said that there were 14,700 men engaged as sales clerks, street car conductors, book-keepers, tailors, chauffeurs or in the delivery of bread and groceries, and in Banks, the Postal service or munition work, who could be replaced by women. The Women's Emergency Corps did splendid work along these lines. With the energetic co-operation of J. M. Godfrey of the Recruiting League, conferences were held with other organizations such as the Manufacturers, Retail Merchants and Board of Trade; women were registered by hundreds and then thousands; similar Leagues were formed in London, Brantford, Peterborough, Hamilton, Saskatoon, Montreal and other points.

The labour shortage of August strengthened the movement, the Imperial Munitions Board backed it up vigorously and the Ontario Government joined in. Still the manufacturers hesitated and with 800 women registered in Toronto on Aug. 14 only 200 had been called though in County Grey at this time 500 women were said to be doing field-work. Gradually, however, the demand forced the issue so far as munitions were concerned and then difficulties became obvious—unsanitary surroundings, lack of conveniences, too many hours' work and lack of comprehension or care as to the strain on a woman's physique. Miss Wiseman, appointed by the Munitions Board to supervise matters, stated on Oct. 18 that workers generally received 25 cents an hour and that matrons had been appointed in the factories. Canteens were established in the larger factories and certain comforts slowly introduced with the Y.W.C.A. in charge. M. H. Irish, M.L.A., who was looking after labour conditions in Dominion munition factories, stated on Nov. 8 that the adaptability of female workers in an 8-weeks' trial had been fully tested and that 6,000 were employed in Canada with 4,000 of these in Toronto. Miss Wiseman (Nov. 14) aroused a storm by saying that educated women were not needed at Munitions; Miss

Boulton vigorously denied the statement and regretted the slur upon the leisured women who had accepted the patriotic call of the Munitions Board. Dr. A. H. Abbott largely agreed with Miss Wiseman and put the matter as follows: "Women of the untrained leisure class desiring to do patriotic work should go into factories, other than munition plants, and learn to handle machinery." Meanwhile, the British Columbia manufacturers had opened a Bureau to register women; on Dec. 30, 1,200 Toronto munition women were entertained at supper by organizations interested.

Despite the War, really helped by the War, the work of Woman Suffrage advocates went on in 1916 and triumphed in Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan. Its influence, in a war connection, was very like that of Prohibition amongst the men—confusing the issue, distributing energies, dividing counsels. Women like Mrs. Nellie McClung were labouring earnestly for a vote when their force and eloquence could have done much to aid recruiting. The work of women in the War which proved their capacity aided the women who were agitating for the suffrage; the combined forces won much success. The Hon. Wm. Pugsley (Lib.) introduced the subject in Parliament on Feb. 28 in a motion asking the Government "to amend the Dominion Elections Act so as to provide that upon any Province of Canada enacting legislation giving women the right to vote for members of the Provincial Legislature, such women as are on the Provincial voters' lists, or as are otherwise entitled to vote for members of the Legislature in such Province, shall also, unless otherwise disqualified, have the right to vote at elections for members of this House." He reviewed the action or policy of Canada historically and based his claim chiefly upon the conduct of women in the War. G. W. Kyte (Lib.) strongly opposed the motion. Women were the equals of men yet they were not on the Boards of great financial or industrial bodies, nor were they the creators of wealth in this country. If they had the same privileges as men they must have the same obligations—shoulder their guns and take their places in the trenches! He pointed to the vast differences between the functions of men and women—natural, physical, mental and social; he claimed that "the right to vote is not a contest between the women in the United States and England who seek the franchise and the men who are opposed to it, but is rather between the women who are in favour of the exercise of the suffrage and the vast majority of the women in those countries who do not want to exercise the suffrage."

G. E. McCraney, E. W. Nesbitt, J. G. Turriff, E. B. Devlin, (Liberals) supported the motion, and Edmond Proulx (Lib.) opposed it as the Suffrage would, in his opinion, bring politics and dissension into the home; Dr. Michael Clark (Lib.) contended that the policy would purify politics, check corruption, promote peace and improve society. The Hon. Robt. Rogers was in favour of a Dominion-wide franchise for women; Sir Robert Borden deprecated the grant of a Federal vote to women in one Province and

not in all. "When the whole question of the Federal franchise is taken into consideration, the enfranchisement of women must be considered, not in relation to any individual province or provinces of Canada, but from the standpoint of the whole Dominion." The motion was negatived on division. The policy it outlined was supported by the Toronto *Globe* on Sept. 9.

Mrs. Nellie L. McClung of Edmonton continued her advocacy of Suffrage rights during this year, and at Minneapolis, U.S. (May 7) made this characteristic remark: "Women have cleaned up things since time began; and if women get into politics there will be a cleaning up of pigeon-holes and forgotten corners in which the dust of years has fallen." At a meeting in Regina on June 24, attended by Mrs. A. B. Ormsby, Toronto, Mrs. Gordon Wright, London, Mrs. John Scott, Montreal and others, it was decided to form a Federal Equal Franchise League and a representative Committee was appointed with Mrs. McClung as Chairman. In a Winnipeg church on Oct. 15 Mrs. McClung expressed the view, running like a silver thread through the whole advocacy of Woman Suffrage, that religious-moral legislation was the main thing, that everything, war and peace alike, turned upon it, with Prohibition of the liquor traffic as the greatest modern need. A Suffrage tour of 14 American States followed with meetings at Philadelphia, Boston, Providence, Baltimore, etc. At New York on Nov. 3 she was entertained by the American Woman's Suffrage Association at luncheon and spoke in Toronto on Nov. 6. Other speeches followed in the States and Canada.

A curious phase of women's first essays in public affairs was a request presented to Sir Robert Borden in Winnipeg, on Dec. 10, by Mrs. McClung, Mrs. A. V. Thomas and others that "the Dominion Government should actively discourage any further action on the part of the Salvation Army in bringing to Canada from England 10,000 war widows with their dependents, and further that the Dominion Government should refuse to allow any individuals or private corporations to carry on any immigration schemes." Competition with Canadian women was the chief argument used. A strong and expected element of opposition to this movement was that of Roman Catholicism and, of course, the Province of Quebec, and the following extract from a public message by Cardinal Gibbons indicated the point of view: "I regard 'woman's rights' women, and the leaders of the new school of female progress as the worst enemies of the female sex. The most precious undeveloped asset of any nation is its children. An all-wise God, through the law of nature, has committed this precious treasure in a special manner to the mother. Any occupation, however alluring in its specious pretense, which draws woman's attention from her most exalted duties of motherhood, will result in detriment to the nation and the race." In Toronto the local Women's Patriotic League passed a Resolution on Nov. 27 declaring that "we deprecate the fact that organized societies of women are spending money, time

and energy on a campaign which tends to divide women at a time such as the present when the united efforts of the women of Canada should be put forth in valiant service for the Empire.'' Some active women workers in Canada during the year, in addition to those referred to above, may be mentioned as follows:

Mrs. E. Atherton Smith ..... St. John	Mrs. Vere Brown ..... Winnipeg
Mrs. Chas. Archibald ..... Halifax	Mrs. R. C. Osborne ..... Winnipeg
Mrs. R. M. Dennistoun ..... Winnipeg	Mrs. Duncan Smith ..... Edmonton
Mrs. P. D. Crerar ..... Hamilton	Mrs. Arthur Murphy ..... Edmonton
Miss Helen Reid ..... Montreal	Miss Pinkham ..... Calgary
Lady Tilley ..... St. John	Mrs. G. A. Kuhring ..... St. John
Lady Tupper ..... Vancouver	Mrs. E. M. Renouf ..... Montreal
Mrs. H. R. Fraser ..... Sherbrooke	Mrs. A. F. Griffiths ..... Victoria
Mrs. Wm. Dennis ..... Halifax	Mrs. F. S. Barnard ..... Victoria
Mrs. R. Wilson Reford ..... Montreal	Mrs. L. A. Hamilton ..... Toronto

Canadian Labour and the War: Alien Problems in Canada

The workingmen of Canada did well in this time of stress; they did much better than some had expected in view of their close affiliation with U. S. Trades Unionism—chiefly the American Federation of Labour. The membership of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada, which was international in its relations and responsibilities, was (1915) 71,419, and of other organizations 71,924; enlistments up to the close of 1915, reported to the Department of Labour were 11,972 with 439 reservists leaving for active service, while to the close of 1916 the figures were, respectively, 21,599 and 593. As there was a membership decrease of 22,820 in 1915 it is probable that the number of recruits was still larger, though a number of men, it was known, were diverted to Munition work in Great Britain and railway construction in Russia. In 1916 the membership showed an increase of 17,064.

In the matter of strikes distinct patriotism was shown though, no doubt, high wages and plentiful employment were factors. There was trouble at Fernie, at Cobalt, in Hamilton, but it was not serious or prolonged; Munition workers objected to being placed by the Government under the Industrial Disputes' Act and for a time there was friction but the storm blew over; so, for a short time, with the work of women on Shells and their receipt of lower wages. As to the great Railway strike threatened in the United States it was stated on June 23 by James Murdock of the Railroad Trainmen that ''the railroad workers of Canada have decided to postpone their effort to secure an eight-hour working day on all railways.'' In August it was announced that Western railway men had decided by unanimous vote not to take any part, throughout the duration of the War, in the propositions being submitted by American railway employees for an eight-hour day and other concessions.

To any kind of military compulsion many Unions were opposed. When the Toronto Recruiting Committee passed a Conscription motion the local Trades and Labour Council responded on Mar. 16 with this unanimous Resolution: ''That as the Dominion Government has said that voluntary enlistments are perfectly satisfactory, and that Conscription in any form is not necessary in Can-

ada, we are of the opinion that organizations such as the Recruiting League should not, in any way, embarrass the Government by forwarding resolutions on national questions such as this." Incidentally, this body sent a delegation to the Board of Education on Apr. 12 to protest against any form of military training for boys; later, on Nov. 16, James Simpson, a well-known Socialist, declaimed strongly against "training little babies to fight on the battlefields of Europe." On May 10 the New Westminster (B.C.) Trades and Labour Council passed a Resolution against Conscription in Canada and pledged the workers to use the utmost power of the trades union movement to oppose it—even to the length of calling a general strike.

The Vancouver Printing Pressmen's Union took a different view (May 10): "This Union desires to go on record as being willing to deal with the question of Conscription through our Parliamentary representatives as British workmen have done, and that our country shall have first consideration in time of peril." The Victoria Trades and Labour Council (Dec. 6) protested against National Registration as probably leading to Conscription; the Winnipeg Council (Dec. 21) appointed a large Committee to actively oppose Registration and President Harry Veitch declared that he would not sign the National Service cards. The Social-Democratic Party in Winnipeg, the Socialist organizations in general, and the Single Tax League, joined in this opposition. At a large Winnipeg meeting on Dec. 23, attended by E. R. Chapman of the National Service Board, who received a very poor hearing, that movement, Registration and Conscription, alike were vigorously denounced by the Rev. Dr. Horace Westwood, F. J. Dixon, M.L.A., Comptroller A. W. Puttee and Ald. J. Queen and S. J. Farmer. Mr. Dixon declared that "National Service is the first step toward compulsion. . . If there are justice and liberty at home there will be no need of conscription. Compulsory military service has been defeated in Australia, and it will be in Canada if it is put to a vote." Then came the Conference at Ottawa and the instructions from Dominion Labour officials to support National Service. Meantime the Montreal Trades and Labour Council had passed a Resolution opposing National Service.

At the Toronto meeting of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada (Sept. 25-30) the Report of the Executive Council reaffirmed the declaration of the Convention of 1915 that it was the duty of the Labour world to lend every assistance possible to Great Britain and her Allies, and that it was the desire of the Congress to co-operate with all the great Labour bodies of America and Europe in bringing about a Peace Conference. Labour representation at this Conference was asked for, a protest against Conscription was urged, the Government was asked to undertake the manufacture of Munitions in Government-owned shops. It was urged that after the War "the disbanding of enlisted men should be gradual, covering a period of at least two years after its termination."

Resolutions were passed (1) asking the Canadian Government to suggest to the British Government the necessity of increasing the Imperial pension to the Canadian standard for reservists; (2) suggesting a re-classification of soldiers' pensions with a rate based on the local cost of living; (3) by acceptance of the Executive Report the delegates re-affirmed their opposition to the adoption of Conscription and, indeed, to any form of Registration which might be regarded as a preliminary to compulsory military service.

Outside Labour set the pace in war matters for the Unions of Canada. Sam Gompers, President of the American Federation of Labour, issued a world appeal on Apr. 1 inviting attendance at a Labour World's Peace Conference to sit concurrently, and at the same place, as the International Peace Congress—when that time came. The Canadian Labour Congress agreed to send representatives. The British Trade Unionists declined the suggestion as impracticable because British representatives would be at the same time officially presenting and negotiating terms of peace with the enemy. James Simpson, the Toronto Socialist, came into the matter as representing organized Canadian labour at the British Labour Congress (Birmingham, Sept. 7) with the following statement*: "In regard to the question of a Conference after the War, I may say that we in Canada have committed ourselves to the policy of the American Federation of Labour. You have taken a course that is not in harmony with ours. Now, I ask you, what are you going to do if you find the Colonies present at the Conference and the representatives of the Mother Country are entirely absent"? The vote of the Congress was 1,486,000 against Mr. Gompers' policy and 723,000 in favour. As the year passed on, British Labour Unions abandoned short-hour movements, opposition to dilution of labour, and all rules hampering production.

Alien labour was not a serious issue in Canada during 1916; there was too great a demand for men in every field of work and war. But the problem of handling 167,441 (1911) enemy aliens, born in enemy countries, and of meeting the varied political and other conditions of 752,732 foreign-born persons—303,680 were Americans—presented some difficulties which, upon the whole, were well met. No serious trouble developed though there was inevitable political friction in Provinces such as Saskatchewan with 162,610 foreign-born out of 492,432, or Alberta with 142,711 out of 374,663. The Dominion Government handled the problem well. Enemy reservists numbering, perhaps, 1,000 men had been interned early in the War; others in larger numbers—estimated at 10,000—were kept in the Internment camps and put at Government work in lumber camps or road-building with a small compensation; a third class were under Police regulation, registered at various points throughout Canada and compelled to report at regular intervals. The Minister of Justice (Hon. C. J. Doherty) had charge of enemy alien affairs and there was some complaint

*NOTE.—From official Report of Trades Union Congress.

as to the release of aliens from Internment Camps and their employment on railways, in steel-works, and coal-mines and, finally, on the farms. Amongst them was one from the South Vancouver Council. On Oct. 20 a reply was read to that body from the Premier in which Sir Robert explained (1) that many of these men had been interned originally to save them from starving, and (2) that the releases were made for the sake of helping Canada's essential industries. German clubs and societies were suppressed during these years; German teachers were, as a rule, compelled to give up their positions, except in Western German centres or in Waterloo County, Ontario; German preachers were generally allowed to retain charge in German congregations.

There was some trouble over Germans in official positions or work. Senator H. J. Cloran stated in his place on Feb. 9 that "on the day of the burning of the Parliament Buildings an employee in the post office in the Union Bank building declared his satisfaction with the destruction of the Parliament Buildings. In connection with reconstruction work he had asked a policeman, 'Are there any Germans around?' He replied: 'Yes, there are four of them, skilled mechanics.' " Reference has been made elsewhere to Mr. Hazen's Secretary, Gustav Heidmann; on the other hand Sir Sam Hughes deprecated such attacks and instanced Capt. James E. Hahn of Stratford, winner of a D.S.O. at the Front, whose father had been a German reservist; he stated in the Commons on Feb. 10 that 38 German-Canadians had fallen in action and many more been wounded. The question of incendiary or German-started fires was one much discussed in 1916 with the Parliament Buildings as, of course, the conspicuous issue. The burning of Red Cross supplies, ready for shipment, at Halifax early in March was one of these affairs; the burning of the American Club in Toronto on Feb. 16 was under investigation for some time and the employment of a waiter named Ziegler a suspicious circumstance with, however, nothing proven; many believed and charged that the Quebec Bridge disaster (Sept. 11) with the collapse of its great Central span weighing 5,000 tons, had some such origin but nothing was officially indicated to that effect; at St. John on Mar. 10 the calcium-carbide cargo of the *Malatua,* an Australian steamer, was burned; the forging department building of the Canada Car & Foundry Co. at Turcot was burned on Feb. 12 with considerable delay in Munitions as a result; the historic Beauport Church near Quebec was destroyed on Feb. 21 with several suspicious incidents reported by *Le Soleil;* the Engineers' camp at Petawawa was burned with the loss of many valuable maps and drawings, as were a Hespeler Munition plant and others. Nothing was actually proven in these cases.

Incidents of the year included discussion as to the Government's policy in not appointing an Alien Registrar for Berlin, or Kitchener as it afterwards became; the organization of an Anti-German League in Toronto on Feb. 9 with a policy of rigorous

THE HON. SIR CHARLES HIBBERT TUPPER, K.C.M.G., K.C.,
A Conservative leader in British Columbia, who opposed the Bowser Government.

THE HON. MAXIMILIEN ANTOINE GALIPEAULT, M.L.A.,
Elected Speaker of the Quebec Legislature, 1916.

exclusion of German influence, German goods and German immigrants from Canada after the War, and the dismissal from public service of all Germans or Austrians whether naturalized or not; the statement in the annual Report of the Royal North-West Mounted Police that the increase of 500 given them for Western duty was not required and that "the fair and impartial treatment of this population by the authorities and the admirable self-restraint on the part of the loyal population toward the enemy aliens and the recognition by these nationalities that as long as they pursued their ordinary avocations and refrained from inimical acts, they would not be arrested or interfered with, has produced a singularly quiet and orderly year in the West"; the sensational and quite opposite statement by G. W. Brown, late Governor of Saskatchewan, in Toronto (Feb. 6) "that 30 per cent. of the population of the newer Provinces of Canada was made up of alien enemies, who made little secret of their desire to see the flag of Germany waving over the Canadian West"; the refusal of A. Kastella, a German-born official of the Public Works Department at Ottawa—naturalized after the War—to resign, and his consequent dismissal; the statement of the Secretary of the English Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Central Canada (Mar. 17) that they had no organic connection with the Lutheran Church of Germany.

An amusing statement was made by *The Fatherland* of New York (Dec. 6) as to Western homesteaders that the "fate of these deluded victims of British greed is a blot on civilization. They were taken from their farms and thrown into concentration camps by thousands, their women and children left to shift for themselves, many of them abandoned to a life of beggary and degradation." The banning of many German or pro-German papers published in the United States was a necessary step in keeping quiet conditions in Canada and the Post Office Department on Aug. 14 announced a list of 33 journals which were prohibited entry and including *The Fatherland, Gaelic-American,* and *Irish World* of New York, the Illinois *Staats Zeitung* and *Irish Voice* of Chicago. The penalty was a fine not exceeding $5,000 or 5 years' imprisonment. In November the Hearst newspapers were also banned. As to sedition there was some but it was gently treated by the press and the Courts. At St. Thomas (Mar. 17) an Austrian named Zimmins was given one month in gaol; at Sault Ste. Marie (Jan. 9) P. Mortensen was sentenced to a month's imprisonment and a fine of $100 for assisting Austrians to escape over the border; Constable Steiss in Berlin was fined $25 (Mar. 13) for a disloyal remark about the King, while in the same city it was judicially decided on Dec. 22 that aliens of enemy birth could not be naturalized during the War; at Portage la Prairie, a man named Schaff was given two months in gaol at hard labour for sedition in saying that it needed 10 British soldiers to deal with one German; at Sydney, N.S. (Nov. 15) G. Fehr, an Austro-Hungarian, was acquitted of treason, upon a technicality, for subscribing to the New York Aus-

trian war-loan; at Red Deer, Alberta (Sept. 20) Charles Clansen was fined $500 for saying that if King George were here he would kill him. There were other cases but these illustrate conditions.

The Churches of Canada and the War in 1916

All religious Denominations in Canada did their share in war-work during this year, with an increasing tendency amongst the clerical element to throw themselves into active fighting. They had first tried to get to the Front, as chaplains and Sir Sam Hughes, in a letter to Rev. R. H. Leitch, Saskatoon, (Apr. 30) stated that 5,000 applications then were in hand; many of the best and most earnest recruiting speakers were Ministers, and in Toronto a Clerical Patriotic Association, consisting of six clergymen from each denomination with Rt. Rev. M. D. Whelan representing the Catholics, was organized to send speakers all over the Provinec; the Congregational Union of Canada (June 9) approved at Sherbrooke a Resolution calling upon the Government "to mobilize all men eligible for service, either by registration or conscription, or in any other method deemed advisable." Out of 263,111 recruits to Mar. 1, 1916, an authoritative estimate showed 124,688 as belonging to the Church of England, 63,146 Presbyterians, 32,836 Catholics, 18,418 Methodists, 10,525 Baptists and Congregationalists and the rest scattering.

To the 2,833,041 Catholics of Canada reference has been made elsewhere as to the French-Canadian portion. His Holiness the Pope, as head of the Church, was earnest in his desire and advocacy for peace amongst Belligerents who included Austria—that most Catholic of countries—with Italy, his own home-land, and Belgium amongst the others. He took no sides but a cabled message of May 17 from the Vatican State Chancellor to the United States declared that "His Holiness has openly condemned the cuel practices of war, which caused the slaughter of innocents, the use of asphyxiating gases, the bombardment of open cities, the violation of the neutrality of small nations, and has raised his voice in favour of Belgium and of Armenia." In Canada on Jan. 2 Rev. J. J. O'Gorman of Ottawa, prior to going to France as a chaplain, told his congregation that the only way in which Canada could avoid going into this war was by secession from the British Empire. "There is no Canadian citizen, however, who would have favoured secession. Whether you consider the relations of the Home Government towards the French-Canadian, towards the Catholic Church, or towards Colonial autonomy, or study any other test case, the answer is that Britain has been our benefactor. . . . Had Canada deserted Britain in her hour of trial in August, 1914, there would have been few examples in history of ingratitude so black." As to recruiting he was explicit: "For a man to shirk what is evident to him as his manifest duty, and through selfishness refuse to enlist, is undoubtedly a sin."

On the 9th he again preached along the same lines: "Every able-bodied Canadian bachelor, who is not detained by a more urgent duty, is in conscience bound to enlist. . . . Catholics of Can-

ada, your Catholicity is now being tested by the white fire of sacrifice. A census will be taken of the shirkers of Canada. Every good Catholic in that number will be a scandal to the Church." To the Canadian Knights of Columbus he had this to say: "If at the end of the War it should be found that your proportion under colours is less than the average proportion of the nation, it will be necessary to purify your ranks by wholesale expulsions or to drop the word Knight from your title." Dr. M. J. O'Brien, Bishop of Peterborough, addressed a recruiting gathering there on Jan. 23 and again at Cobourg on May 8 and urged response to the call of duty; Archbishop O'Brien took the platform on various occasions in Toronto and was earnest in loyal work; Archbishop Casey of Vancouver on Feb. 2 issued a Pastoral urging the need of recruits upon his people. After a careful review of the war issues and situation His Grace added: "Great Britain calls on her gallant sons of the United Kingdom, and welcomes her devoted volunteers from the vast Empire of which it is the centre, to protect her honour and fidelity, her beneficent exercise of freedom and justice in the world. . . . Let our patriotism, heroism and generosity shine out at their best. Let the command of Judas Machabæus be our slogan with victory in sight to-day: 'Suffer no man to stay behind; but let all come to the battle.' I beg God to bless in particular all who volunteer or in any way contribute to a favourable and lasting peace."

To the students of St. Michael's College, Toronto, on Mar. 7 Rev. Father Carr urged enlistment: "We are at war. Our Government has with unprecedented unanimity taken this momentous step. Our duty as Catholic citizens is simple, clear and distinct. We must obey without questioning. . . . I am proud that I am a Canadian and am jealous to have some share in Canadian deeds. We have rallied to the aid of a great race. It would be a deep humiliation for me were St. Michael's sons not to be in their proportion on the field of war. Communicate with your parents and see if you cannot agree to win your share of the glory that will shine down the centuries to come from Canada's noble part in this war." Dr. James Morrison, Bishop of Antigonish, N.S., delivered an eloquent recruiting speech there on Mar. 20: "I wish I were younger myself. The task is now before us and it is our sacred duty to perform that task as faithfully and fully as lies in our power." This was His Lordship's third address of the kind and 25 recruits responded.

No more powerful appeal was made in Canada during the War than that of Dr. M. F. Fallon, Bishop of London, addressed as a circular (Mch. 21) to Knights of Columbus and the Ancient Order of Hibernians, of whom there were in Ontario 4,000 of the former and 5,000 of the latter. As fundamental truths he instanced these: "That the British Empire is engaged in a just war, that the War is as much Canada's as England's, and that Canada's citizens have a bounden duty to spare no effort in bringing that war to a victorious issue." His appeal was direct: "Honour calls on every Knight

of Columbus who is fit and free for overseas service, to offer himself for the work. Patriotism adds its urging to the call of honour. The danger is just as real to Ottawa, Toronto and London, as to the shores of Sussex or the banks of the Thames. The rights of humanity require that we make the sacrifice. Have martyred Belgium and stricken Serbia and sorely-pressed France no power to awaken a responsive cry in our bosoms? The defence of civilization demands that we hurry to its assistance. It is our civilization—the civilization that suits us—that is in jeopardy. I say no word of the demands of conscience. The man who is dead to the appeal of honour and patriotism, of humanity and civilization, is not apt to be alive to the call of conscience." To a Chatham audience on Apr. 3 His Lordship said: "After this war is over, if any young man comes to me for advice or counsel, I will ask him where he was in this hour of crisis, and if he has no satisfactory explanation he had better not come." To a Catholic audience in St. John (Apr. 11) Rev. C. J. McLaughlin made a ringing appeal: "I am prepared, if necessary, subject to the permission of my ecclesiastical superiors, to offer my own services, not only to recruit a battalion of the best blood of the youth of these Provinces by the sea, but to lead them, in person, and draw the sword in defence of my own—my native land." Bishop Le Blanc of St. John was vigorous in several speeches. At a meeting of the Ontario Bishops in Toronto on Oct. 10 it was decided to supply 5 more Chaplains for the Front to add to the 41 already there for all Canada; it may be mentioned that Cardinal Bourne in writing Cardinal Farley of New York on July 27 had eulogized the British Government in this respect and stated that "the proportion of Catholic Chaplains accorded to us is always in excess of the proportion of Catholics actually serving in the Army." In this general connection it may be added that Canadian Catholic journals occasionally quoted from that most ardent hater of Great Britain—the New York *Freeman's Journal.*

Much was said about the War, and recruiting, in Methodist pulpits and Conferences and the Ministers of this 1,079,892 part of the population did their full duty and sometimes more. Of the Conferences Toronto asked the Government (June 12) for organized recruiting and Registration; that of Quinte had 2,500 adherents under enlistment and (June 1) endorsed the Government's military work; that of British Columbia had 23 members and probationers on active service and passed a Resolution (May 30) assuring all probationers attending College that it "recognized the claim of the Army upon the nation's manhood and assured these probationers that every facility would be provided them should they see fit to enter on active service"; the Alberta Conference contributed up to June, 1916, 53 of her ministers and probationers—mostly as privates—to the Overseas forces and had lost 3 killed in action; that of Saskatchewan had 9 ordained ministers and 49 probationers with the colours—nearly all privates—with several casualties. Speaking in Toronto on Nov. 9 Dr. S. D. Chown, Superintendent of the Methodist Church in Canada, stated that

there were 310 clergymen of this denomination in khaki and of that number 258 were fighting in the ranks of the Army. "While at the beginning of the War I would never have believed that I could favour Conscription, I have now swung completely around."

In the address of this Church to His Excellency the Duke of Devonshire, a little later, Dr. Chown confirmed these figures and added: "We deem it not an indignity that a Minister of the Gospel should be found fighting in defence of the principles of government upon which the Kingdom of Heaven is to be established on the earth." A large number of Methodist ministers' sons also volunteered and the total on Mar. 1 was 270 and on Dec. 1st 360. An Overseas Methodist Battalion (203rd) was raised in the Western Provinces with abstention from all liquor-drinking as one of its members' pledges. The O. C. was Lieut.-Col. J. E. Hansford, Winnipeg, and the Rev. W. B. Caswell was Chaplain; two of the officers were Lieut. Lloyd, a son of the Principal of Emmanuel College, Edmonton, and Lieut. (Rev.) J. W. Melvin of Wesley College. It may be added that Methodism in Canada was insulted during the year by the circulation of the pro-German *Christian Herald* of New York.

The Church of England, with its 1,043,017 adherents, had a larger number of recruits than other churches because so many of its people, by birth and recent migration, were in closer touch with the War and British conditions than the native-born Methodist or Catholic. Dr. J. C. Farthing, Bishop of Montreal, in charging his Synod on Feb. 8 declared that "with all my heart I believe that God is saving us by His power from defeat in spite of our many blunders, that God is withholding victory because if victory came to a people morally and spiritually unprepared it would injure rather than help them." At the same time: "Whatever the Government says is necessary we as a people are ready to give. The response has been wonderful—far beyond our most sanguine expectations. The Church has stood up loyally behind all these movements, has worked heartily for them, has gladly co-operated in every way." To the British Columbia Synod on Feb. 15 Bishop Scriven declared that: "It is our duty to pray for victory, and to work for it and to fight for it, because we believe that the things for which we are fighting are the things which God would have prevail upon the earth." Bishop Farthing, in addressing the Irish-Canadian Battalion on June 26, urged Conscription: "It is a very great shame that you men who have given yourselves to go forth to fight for your country should have to spend your time in the unpleasant and difficult task of getting recruits; it is a shame upon the manhood of Canada that they do not respond to the call." Of the Synods that of Winnipeg (June 22) expressed willingness "to stand behind the Government in any scheme, whether under the Militia Act or under the Defence of the Realm Act, or otherwise, as may seem most advantageous for the more complete and effectual mobilization of the entire resources of Canada in men, and materials"; that of Ontario (Sept. 14) urged "that immediate

steps be taken for the effective organization of the resources of this country in men and materials, so that at least 500,000 men and the munitions required for their support may be provided"; that of Toronto (June 8) declared itself ready along the lines of the Winnipeg Resolution.

Presbyterianism, with its 1,115,324 adherents, had little to say, officially, during the year. Its General Assembly (June 15) expressed the desire for a military census of Canada; the Toronto Presbytery stated in April that it had 5 Ministers, 37 Ministers' sons, 9 Elders and 133 Elders' sons on active service; the Montreal Presbytery on Nov. 12 urged the Government "to make a proper enrollment of all the men of military age in Canada, and if the requisite number to make up the 500,000 promised be not forthcoming within a reasonable time, it enforce a form of Conscription, especially of unmarried men of military age." Capt. E. H. Oliver, D.D., Principal of the Saskatoon Presbyterian College, before leaving with the 196th Battalion, preached a sermon (Sept. 3) which contained much food for thought: "In this contest Heaven is not a neutral, Heaven is not too proud to fight. . . . Why do we share in the struggles of Heaven? Because we share in its aspirations. We fight Germany because in Canada we too prize liberty. We too want to see the constituted self-government, even of little nations, respected. We struggle side by side with the Motherland because our aspirations range themselves side by side with hers." The Baptists, though small in numbers (382,666) did splendidly in enlistments. Rev. Dr. W. J. McKay, Toronto, suggested to the Minister of Militia on Jan. 16 that there should be a fighting Battalion of Canadian preachers. At the same time Rev. W. A. Cameron of the Toronto Bloor Street Church enlisted in the 109th Battalion with the temporary rank of Captain for which he intended to qualify, and with this explicit reason: "It has become increasingly clear that the supreme duty of every able-bodied single man is to equip himself for military service if he desires to hold the title to manhood." It may be added that the Salvation Army in Canada (Feb. 22) gave 5 ambulance cars to Russia. Of the many clergymen enlisting during the year the following may be mentioned:

Rev. Edwin Smith (R.N.)	Tilsonburg	Presbyterian
Rev. R. D. Turnbull	St. Catharines	Presbyterian
Rev. Canon J. O. Murray	Winnipeg	Anglican
Rev. J. L. Williams	Toronto	Anglican
Rev. T. E. Bourke, B.D.	Montreal	Methodist
Rev. W. C. Graham	Toronto	Methodist
Rev. F. M. Bell-Smith	Toronto	Methodist
Rev. Arthnr Loft, B.A.	Stoughton	Methodist
Rev. A. P. Hodges	St. John	"Christian"
Rev. W. P. Davy	Toronto	Methodist
Rev. Wm. Brailsford	Kinistino	Anglican
Rev. R. H. Gilmour	Kinistino	Presbyterian
Rev. Walter Pavy	Kinistino	Methodist
Rev. George Paterson	Toronto	Methodist
Rev. W. C. Corey	Moncton	Baptist
Rev. Gordon S. Jury	Belleville	Baptist
Rev. J. R. Routledge	Haldimand	Baptist
Rev. C. K. Morse	Winnipeg	Baptist
Rev. J. D. Spidell	Kentville	Baptist
Rev. J. A. Barker	Port Elgin	Baptist
Rev. G. C. F. Kierstead	Regina	Baptist

Canadian War Notes of 1916

Pensions, Plans and Changes. During the year an elaborate Pension scheme was evolved by the Government following upon investigation by a Parliamentary Committee. Up to Feb. 14, 1916, the Pensions granted were under authority of the Canadian Pensions and Claims Board, sitting in England and had totalled 2,502 in number and $422,452 in amount. This Board—composed of Colonel J. S. Dunbar (President) and Lieut.-Colonels C. W. Belton and C. L. Panet—considered the existing scale of pensions to be inadequate and unsatisfactory and urged reorganization and increases. In this the Military Hospitals' Commission concurred. On May 18 Hon. J. D. Hazen, Minister of Marine, presented to the Commons the Report of a Special Committee appointed on Mar. 14 to consider the rates of Pensions and the establishment of a Pension Board. The members of the Committee originally appointed were Mr. Hazen, R. F. Green, Hon. R. Lemieux, E. M. Macdonald, A. C. Macdonell, Hon. F. Oliver and F. S. Scott. One of the chief recommendations was "that three persons, to be known as the Board of Pension Commissioners, be appointed to hold office during good behaviour for ten years, unless removed for cause, and to this Commission be entrusted the consideration, determination and administration of all military and naval pensions."

The Minister in his speech declared that a special object was to avoid all political considerations and, therefore, it was proposed to have no appeal from the decision of the Board, though a soldier could appeal to the Board itself for reconsideration. The rates suggested by the Committee were to apply to all who had enlisted in the C.E.F., and there was to be a general increase in the amounts granted from Lieutenant down through the ranks. It was recommended that in the case of total disability there might be allowed, in the discretion of the Board, an extra sum of $250. This applied to both married and single men and to all ranks up to and including the rank of lieutenant. Provision was made for children. A disabled member of the force, entitled to a pension in the 1st, 2nd or 3rd class, in addition to his personal pension, would be entitled to draw $6 a month for each child; of the rank of captain, $7 a month for each child; of the rank of major, $8 a month for each child; of the rank of lieut.-colonel, or brigadier-general, $10 a month for each child, a child to include a step-child in respect of which such member was *in loco parentis*. Widows were to receive pensions until re-marriage and then a gratuity; orphan children of a widower killed were to receive $12 a month until, as with other pensioned children, able to earn their living —at the age of 16 for a boy, or 17 for a girl; a woman living publicly with a soldier as his wife, and their children, would receive the same pensions as the lawfully-married women; settlement of the question of reservists of Allied nations was held over for further information but the Canadian Patriotic Fund was urged to look after their dependents in the meantime.

Mr. Hazen pointed out that the proposed changes would involve heavier expenses: "Under the scale at the present time, it is estimated that for a force of 100,000 men of all ranks in the field for one year the Pension list of Canada will amount to $5,481,500. It is estimated that, under the Pension laws which we recommend, the total pensions for a similar force in the field for a similar length of time will be $7,184,181 a year." E. M. Macdonald (Lib.) seconded the Minister's motion, and in his speech extended the estimates of cost: "For the 300,000 men who are already under arms the annual cost for pensions would be $21,552,543. For 400,000 men the annual charge would be $27,736,724." W. F. Nickle reviewed the Report statistically and gave the following comparative figures:

Comparative Rates for Totally Disabled Soldiers	Unmarried Soldier		Soldier and Wife		Soldier, Wife and 3 Children	
	Present	Suggested	Present	Suggested	Present	Suggested
Private	$264	$480	$396	$480	$576	$696
Sergeant	336	510	504	510	684	726
Warrant Officer	480	680	672	680	852	896
Lieutenant	480	720	702	720	918	936
Captain	720	1,000	990	1,000	1,242	1,252
Major	960	1,260	1,260	1,260	1,548	1,548
Lieut.-Colonel	1,200	1,560	1,560	1,560	1,920	1,920

	Widow		Widow and 3 Children	
	Present	Suggested	Present	Suggested
Private	$264	$384	$444	$600
Sergeant	336	408	516	624
Warrant Officer	384	544	564	760
Lieutenant	444	576	660	792
Captain	540	800	792	1.052
Major	600	1,008	888	1,296
Lieut.-Colonel	720	1,248	1,080	1,608

By an Order-in-Council of June 3 the powers of a Canadian Board of Pension Commissioners were defined and new regulations issued increasing the scale of Pensions granted. The Board appointed was composed of Lieut. J. K. L. Ross, Montreal, (Chairman), Col. R. W. Labatt and Major J. L. Todd, Commissioners. They were appointed for a period of 10 years and were given wide powers: "Subject to the relations hereinafter set out, the Commission shall have exclusive jurisdiction and authority to consider and make all grants and payments of military and naval pensions, and of gratuities, allowances and assistance to persons wounded, injured or incapacitated in the military or naval service of Canada, or to their dependent relatives, and shall have exclusive jurisdiction and authority to deal with all matters pertaining to such pensions, gratuities, allowances and assistance."

The Canadian Patriotic Fund. The year 1916 began with a call from H.R.H. the Governor-General, President of the Fund,—Sir Thomas White was Hon. Treas., Sir H. B. Ames, Hon. Sec. and P. H. Morris, Ottawa, Ass't Secretary—for an addition of $8,000,000 to a total already received (including Manitoba) of about $7,800,000 in contributions and then supporting 25,000 families. On Jan. 31 this sum was stated to have been oversubscribed with Montreal, Toronto and Ottawa giving $5,000,000, Guelph $90,000, Brantford $167,000, Hull $30,000, Barrie $27,000. Wellington County Council gave $34,000, Peel $48,000, Ontario $60,000, Elgin $55,000, Huron $74,000, Bruce $91,000, Oxford $60,000, Lambton $44,000, Essex $30,000, Middlesex $60,000, Northumberland $60,000, King's County, N.B., $15,000, York and Sunbury, N.B., $25,000. In these subscriptions Toronto was asked for $2,000,000 and obtained $2,300,000, Montreal for $1,500,000 and obtained $2,500,000, Ottawa $400,000 and collected $500,000.

Incidents of these collections included, in Montreal, the receipt of $20,000 from J. P. Morgan of New York, $150,000 from the C.P.R., and $52,000 from its employees, $117,000 from the Munitions factories, $40,000 from the Grand Trunk employees; in Ottawa contributions of $130,000 from Civil Servants and $60,000 from the City; the gift in Ontario of $50,000 by the Gore District Mutual Fire Insurance Co. The Manitoba Patriotic Fund was an independent one and raised $1,019,000 up to the close of 1915 with a successful $500,000 campaign in April, 1916. Brandon raised $58,000 in two days, Camrose, Alberta, sent in $20,000. On Apr. 5 it was announced that over $10,000,000 had been subscribed or more than enough to cover the needs of 1916. At a Conference in Toronto of officers of the Fund (May 18) it was decided (1) that childless wives married before husband's enlistment, and who had complied with the requirements of the Fund, should be entitled to an allowance of $5 per month; (2) that no post-enlistment wives should be helped until the wife became a mother; (3) that women whose domestic duties did not require their attention at home should be encouraged to work and that no deduction be made on account of casual earnings. According to figures given out in Winnipeg on June 27 by Sir Herbert Ames, Hon. Secretary, the total amount received by the Fund up to June 22 was $11,540,501 and expended $8,474,796. Sir Herbert put the current expenditure at $950,000 a month. The Provincial statistics were stated by him as follows:

Province	Basis of Population	Amount Contributed	Per Capita
Manitoba	525,000	$1,455,670	$2.77
Ontario	2,600,000	5,083,605	1.95
British Columbia and Yukon	475,000	750,297	1.58
Quebec	2,100,000	3,029,635	1.43
Alberta	600,000	668,358	1.34
Nova Scotia	435,000	461,786	1.06
New Brunswick	375,000	356,810	.95
Saskatchewan	600,000	483,947	.80
Prince Edward Island	90,000	54,382	.60

Conferences of Fund officials in Regina for the West and in Toronto for the East decided, at this time, not to ask the Dominion Government for aid but to continue the voluntary system—to which, however, Provincial Government aid was solicited. At a meeting of the National Executive in Ottawa on Oct. 4 it was decided that the requirements for 1917 would be $13,500,000 and stated that the Dominion Government was paying $2,000,000 a month in Separation allowances to soldiers' dependents. Speaking in Toronto on Nov. 16 Sir Herbert Ames, who had been making a tour of the West, said that it was hoped to raise $6,000,000 in Ontario; and that Nova Scotia had promised $800,000, New Brunswick $550,000 and the Province of Quebec $3,000,000. In January all the County Councils in Ontario which, almost without exception had contributed to the Fund, would be asked to renew their grants for another year, and in some instances to increase them. By Dec. 31, 1916, the following were the contributions and payments since the beginning of the War:

Provinces	Receipts	Advances
Alberta	$1,064,047.30	$1,801,048.61
British Columbia	1,354,185.35	1,990,873.20
Manitoba	114,440.52	112,000.52
New Brunswick	629,591.73	550,448.22
Nova Scotia	728,052.75	610,620.48
Ontario	8,624,090.21	6,192,402.77
Prince Edward Island	78,112.40	34,300.00
Quebec	4,499,671.59	2,017,021.00
Saskatchewan	929,533.49	980,000.00
Yukon	25,570.45	.....
Sundries	326,198.24	6,754.99
Total	$18,373,494.03	$14,295,469.79

The Canadian Red Cross Society. This organization, of which H. R. H. the Duchess of Connaught was President in 1916, with Lieut.-Col. Noel G. L. Marshall, as Chairman of the Executive Committee and Brig.-Gen. the Hon. James Mason, as General Treasurer, did an important work during the year. Col. Marshall told a London, Ont., audience on Jan. 13 that since the outbreak of war $1,108,000 had been turned over in cash to the Society, of which Ontario contributed two-thirds or $707,000; that, in addition, from $2,500,000 to $3,000,000 worth of goods had been shipped abroad; that the total receipts for the year and a half were about $4,000,000. Motor ambulances numbering 118 had been supplied. During 1915-16 the Canadian Red Cross supplied $335,000 for equipment of Hospitals and Homes for Canadian troops, etc., in England or abroad; money grants of $280,000 to the British and French Red Cross, St. John Ambulance and other Funds abroad; while feeding 2,196 Canadian prisoners in 91 German camps at an estimated cost of $263,520 a year. Col Marshall, on his return from a visit to the Front stated (July 24) that: "I can assure the relatives of Canadian soldiers who are wounded that they get the most expert and attentive treatment that human ingenuity and care can furnish. The work of the people of the Dominion will never be forgotten in France. Every month the French Government distributes 5,000 cases of material furnished by the Canadian Red Cross Society, in Verdun and surrounding districts."

The Canadian work by this time was thoroughly organized with a Commissioner in London, Col. C. A. Hodgetts, an Information department in London under Lady Drummond, a Prisoners of War department under Mrs. Rivers-Bulkely, warehouses at Folkestone and direction of the work in France by Major H. W. Blaylock at Boulogne. In July Red Cross workers were specially asked for socks, shirts, pyjamas, dressing-gowns, housewives, kit and comfort bags. There was uneasiness in many circles, at this time, and later, as to the receipt of supplies sent to prisoners in Germany and though reassuring statements were made it appeared from a British Government statement of Aug. 11th that 20 per cent. of all supplies were confiscated by the German Government. In October the Society leased and fitted up a new Hospital at Ramsgate called after Princess Patricia. On Dec. 30 it was stated by Col. Noel Marshall that since the War began the Society had received $2,000,000 in cash and nearly $8,000,000 worth of supplies. "We have established 700 local branches of the Society as well as a Provincial branch in each Province.

We have established the Duchess of Connaught Hospital at Taplow with 900 beds; the King's Canadian Hospital at Bushey Park, with 400 beds; the Canadian Supply Hospital at Buxton, with 300 beds, and the Nurses' Home at Margate, with 60 beds. We are now completing the Princess Patricia Hospital at Ramsgate, to contain 1,000 beds. We have also let the contract for the building of a Hospital in Paris to contain 1,000 beds." The total Cash donations for the year 1916 were as follows:

Ontario	$542,098.10	New Brunswick	23,653.46
Saskatchewan	217,452.40	Nova Scotia	23,642.16
Manitoba	147,156.60	Yukon Territory	10,506.02
British Columbia	76,534.25	Prince Edward Island	7,400.25
Alberta	63,914.73	United States, etc.	17,330.93
Quebec	$28,195.25		
Total			$1,157,884.15

The St. John Ambulance Association. This organization—founded in 1877 as a branch of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, with the Canadian Branch formed in 1910—had as its objects (1) Instruction of persons in rendering First Aid in cases of accident or sudden sickness and in the transport of the sick and injured; (2) the instruction of persons in the elementary principles and practice of nursing, and also of hygiene and sanitation, especially of a sick room; (3) the manufacture and distribution by sale or presentation, of ambulance material, and the formation of ambulance depôts in mines, factories, and other centres of industry and traffic; (4) the organization of Ambulance Corps, Invalid Transport Corps and Nursing Corps; (5) and generally the promotion of instruction and carrying on work for the relief of suffering, of the sick and injured in peace and war, independently of class, nationality or denomination. The Honorary officials of the Canadian Branch were numerous and influential; the President was J. M. Courtney, C.M.G., I.S.O., of Ottawa, and the President of Provincial and Railway Councils were as follows:

Alberta	H. M. Tory, D.Sc., LL.D.	Edmonton
British Columbia	W. D. Brydone-Jack, M.D.	Vancouver
Manitoba	E. E. Sharpe	Winnipeg
New Brunswick	Stewart S. Skinner, M.D.	St. John
Nova Scotia	Mr. Justice Chisholm	Halifax
Ontario	Brig.-Gen. The Hon. James Mason	Toronto
P. E. Island	Hon. F. L. Haszard	Charlottetown
Quebec	W. F. Angus	Montreal
Saskatchewan	W. D. Cowan	Regina
C.P.R.	Geo. Bury	Montreal
G.T.R.	Howard G. Kelley	Montreal
Government Railways	F. P. Gutelius	Moncton

During 1916 the number under instruction was 10,024 and the certificates issued were 8,160. At the request of the Association the Minister of Militia instituted a course in First Aid instruction to the troops in training in the Militia camps of Canada, preparatory to going overseas and it had excellent results. All the Instructors were nominated by the Provincial Branches of the Association, and in every case these men made good. *First Aid*, the organ of the parent Association in England, noted the success of the Canadian experiment, and said in its October issue: "The Canadian troops are all instructed in the methods of rendering succour to their comrades in case of wound or accident, and we see no reason why this training should not be extended to the British soldier, as timely assistance, when there is no doctor, stretcher bearer, or R.A.M.C. man about, may be the means of saving life." 150,000 copies in English and French, of an abridged edition of *Cantile's First Aid*, were printed by the Department of Militia after condensation at the Association Office in Ottawa. In addition to such books supplied to troops embarking for overseas during 1915, and the many classes held among troops, in the regular manner, for which certificates were issued, over 130,000 members of the C.E.F. were taught the principles and given a thorough grounding in the methods of arresting hemorrhage, care of fractures, artificial respiration and resuscitation as well as the proper way to bandage and carry the wounded. The Canadian force was said to be the first Army to adopt systematic training in these matters. Voluntary Aid Detachments were organized in Canada at Ottawa, Montreal, Quebec, Victoria and St. John, in this year, for the work at Military Convalescent Homes and met with much success.

The British Red Cross and Canada. This great organization on Oct. 19, 1916, had 13 British Hospitals with 2,214 beds in France, besides 20 private hopiials which it supervised and staffed; in Egypt it had established 10 Hospitals with 1,971 beds and in Great Britain 1,050 buildings with 41,000 beds were equipped, staffed and under operation; $20,000,000 had been given and expended in this work of which details included relief of Belgian distress at its most acute stages, a motor ambulance fleet raised shortly after Mons, great stores of supplies sent to Serbia during the typhus epidemic, a splendid service in the Mediterranean with base hospitals at Malta, Cairo and Alexandria, and a Red Cross store on Gallipoli itself, motor boats on the Tigris and ambulances on land in Mesopotamia, work also at Salonika, in East Africa, Montenegro, Italy and Russia. In the Canadian campaigns to aid the British Red Cross Ontario collected $1,515,000 on Trafalgar Day, 1915; the appeal of Oct. 17-19 was for it and the Order of St. John and the response exceeded the previous year and totalled $1,656,000, while Toronto gave $740,000 instead of the $250,000 asked for. The Ontario work was in charge of the Organization of Resources Committee of which Lieut.-Governor Sir John Hendrie was Chairman and Dr. A. H. Abbott, Secretary; the Chairman of the Toronto Committee was R. J. Copeland with W. S. Dinnick as Organizer. It may be added that early in the year the British Red Cross gave the Canadian Red Cross in England £25,000 for building and equipment recreation rooms at the Canadian hospitals and convalescent homes as a recognition of Canada's generosity to British Institutions.

Belgian and Other Relief Funds. According to W. S. Terry, Belgian Consul at Victoria, B.C., (Jan. 23) the American Relief Commission during its first year's existence delivered into Belgium and Northern France enough food to keep 9,000,000 persons alive, involving an approximate expenditure of $80,000,000 which provided almost 1,000,000 tons of provisions "with the result that the population of Belgium was to-day better than its normal health." Official Washington statistics published in May, 1916, showed $1,051,139 worth of supplies shipped from the United States in the first 19 months of the War. M. Goor, the Consul-General at Ottawa, said on Jan. 4: "The Germans have violated all the laws that have previously governed warfare, all the laws of God and man, and have resorted to barbarity in its cruelest forms, but one trust they have kept and that is their pledge to leave untouched the food supplied to Belgium." Contributions continued to come in from Canada during 1916 to an estimated total since 1914 of $3,000,000. A campaign in Peterborough brought $12,000, a tag-day in Montreal $10,000 and one in Toronto $24,500, the schools of Canada, in response to an appeal from the Duke of Connaught, gave largely, with $13,000 from British Columbia alone. At the close of the year the Commission reported that out of $227,000,000 worth of goods distributed by it, the United States contributed $10,000,000.

The Central Executive of the Canadian Relief Work, with headquarters in Montreal, was unremitting in its work during 1916. Its President was M. Goor, and the Sec.-Treasurer, M. H. Prud'Homme, Montreal, and the total collections up to Mar. 31, 1917, were: Donations in Goods $1,495,042 and Donations in Cash $1,224,247—a total, with certain Sundries, of $2,774,053. It was about 38 cents per head of the population compared with $1.23 per head in Australia, $1.98 in New Zealand and about 10 cents in the United States. By Provinces and excluding the $50,000 from the Dominion Government and a few miscellaneous sums, the contributions were as follows:

Province	In Goods	In Cash
Nova Scotia	$514,907.52	$ 15,725.68
New Brunswick	142,170.74	30,714.84
Prince Edward Island	33,074.62	2,816.80
Quebec	167,207.61	180,307.09
Ontario	381,545.23	525,449.79
Manitoba	68,091.37	196,276.82
Saskatchewan	40,383.45	114,368.09
Alberta	65,280.23	45,331.92
British Columbia	79,616.24	55,777.53
Total	$1,492,277.01	$1,166,768.56

For French relief the Secours Nationale of Ontario, of which Sir Glenholme Falconbridge was President and J. M. Lyle, Hon. Secretary, sent $74,000 worth of supplies up to the close of 1915, while a French flag-day in July brought $28,000 in Ontario and considerable sums from other Provinces. The Canadian Serbian Relief Committee—President, Dr. W. D. Sharpe, Brampton, 1st Vice-President, Mrs. L. A. Hamilton, and Treasurer, A. H. Campbell, Toronto,—was supported by earnest appeals from Mrs. Pankhurst and Mdle. Losanitch of Belgrade and was aided by small sums from all over Canada which in their total made a considerable sum. A Russian Jews' Relief Fund was organized with an influential Committee of which Sir W. Mortimer Clark was Chairman and Thos. Findley, Toronto, Treasurer. Out of a total of 14 million Jews it was stated that no less than 10 millions were affected by the War and that fully 600,000 were fighting. The majority of the Jews for whom relief was needed had their homes in Russia, Poland and Galicia. The Armenian Relief Fund of Canada collected a few thousand dollars while the Tobacco Fund of the Overseas Club for Canadian soldiers totalled in these War years $120,000. The Duchess of Connaught's Prisoners of War Fund received in 1916 a total of $54,127.

Patriotic Support for Sailors. The British Sailors' Relief Fund was inaugurated at a meeting in Montreal on June 13 with W. G. Ross elected President, Jas. Carruthers Vice-President, Major David Seath, Hon.-Treas. and M. P. Fennell, Jr., Hon. Sec. The stated object was to show "the appreciation and gratitude of the citizens of Canada for the great services rendered by the seamen of the Royal Navy and Merchant Marine," and to establish a fund for the relief of sailors' families and Marine Hospitals. An influential General Committee was appointed and within two months $100,000 was collected. Mr. Fennell made a tour of the West, addressed 28 meetings and organized branches or Committees in Winnipeg, Saskatoon, Edmonton, Calgary, Vancouver, Victoria, Medicine Hat, Regina, Brandon, Kenora, Port Arthur and Fort William. The Maritime Provinces were also visited and branches established in St. John, Halifax, Sydney, Charlottetown and Moncton.

In a speech at Edmonton, Aug. 12, Mr. Fennell stated that the Province of Quebec had pledged $200,000 of which Montreal would contribute $100,000 or more; Nova Scotia had promised $25,000, and New Brunswick $35,000; Manitoba was expected to raise $100,000 and Ontario $150,000. In October the Secretary started to organize Ontario and held meetings in Toronto, Kingston, Hamilton, London, St. Catharines, Niagara Falls, Windsor, St. Thomas, Brantford, Stratford, Kitchener, Waterloo, Sarnia, Walkerville, Goderich, Midland, Orillia, Peterborough, Ottawa, Carleton Place, Arnprior, Renfrew and Pembroke. By the close of the year large sums had been contributed and on Nov. 12 the recruiting of Canadians for the Navy caused the reorganization of the Fund into a branch of the British Sailors' Relief Society with, however, no important change in officials or objects. Akin to this Society was the Canadian National Ladies' Guild for Sailors, which was formed in 1913 and, under Lady Willison of Toronto as President, had collected $3,600 in money and contributed woollens, fruit and other comforts for the Grand Fleet, grants to the Seamen's Hospital at Greenwich and comforts for the fleets on the Atlantic. The Canadian Branch of the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, under Hon. James Craig, also did good service, with Sailors' Institutes at 10 Canadian ports and contributions of various kinds to the Grand Fleet, and to the Malta, St. Helena and other Naval centres. Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard, Chairman of the Greenwich Seamen's Hospital Fund, collected $38,452 up to September, 1916.

Industrial Research in Canada. This important War subject—the utilization of Science to help industry in War-time—was vigorously taken up in Canada. Prof. J. C. McLennan, F.R.S., of Toronto University, J. Murray Clark, K.C., and Dr. A. C. McKay, Principal of the Toronto Technical School, were the first promoters of the movement, aided by the Royal Canadian Institute of Toronto and its President, Frank Arnoldi, K.C. The Government took action and on Dec. 1 it was announced that the Minister of Trade

and Commerce, who for more than a year had been considering how best to promote and strengthen the application of science to the processes of production and manufacture, had decided to follow the British plan and appoint an Advisory Council in Industrial and Scientific Research. The names of six Professors in leading Universities were announced as members—A. S. Mackenzie, Dalhousie; F. D. Adams and R. F. Ruttan, McGill; J. C. McLennan and A. B. Macallum, Toronto; W. C. Murray, Saskatoon; together with R. Hobson, Hamilton; R. A. Ross, Montreal, and T. Bienvenue of Montreal.

Their duties were to (1) consult with all responsible bodies and persons carrying on scientific and industrial research work in Canada; (2) to co-ordinate as far as possible all such work so as to avoid over-lapping of effort and to direct the various problems requiring solution into the hands of those whose equipment and ability were best adapted thereto; (3) to select the most practical and pressing problems and present them to the research bodies for earliest possible solution; (4) to report from time to time the results of their work to the Minister of Trade and Commerce. Dr. A. B. Macallum, F.R.S., was appointed Chairman and J. B. Challies, Ottawa, Hon. Secretary. On Nov. 4, 1916, Prof. McLennan delivered an elaborate address in Toronto, reviewing the situation as to natural resources and national industries. He urged (1) the conservation of electric power and its application to many purposes not yet developed, such as the treatment of minerals; (2) proposed the creation of an Empire Department of Mines and Minerals to organize resources in that respect, co-ordinate and disseminate information; (3) approved the scope and work of the Canadian Advisory Council upon Industrial and Scientific Research and declared that steps would have to be taken to establish in Ottawa, and probably also in such industrial centres as Montreal, Toronto and Winnipeg, large and fully equipped technical libraries, with also copies of all patents with their specifications wherever issued; (4) suggested the co-operation of manufacturers of particular lines in combined action and the obtaining of scientific, technical information; (5) urged the establishment of research laboratories, subsidized as to special industries by the Dominion Government and directed and controlled by the Universities; (6) suggested Government support to the Royal Canadian Institute's Bureau of Industrial Research. As to the after-war future he was hopeful: "The accumulation of vast mechanical equipment, the establishment of enormous works of all kinds, the mobilization of industry, practice in the successful production of all types of manufacture in enormous quantities, tremendous advances in the manipulative and mechanical skill of millions of our people, and a recognition of the vital necessity of co-operation between science, industry, labour, finance, and government—these, together with the wider outlook, the intensity of effort, the moral uplifting and the spiritual exaltation which the War has brought to us in its train are all assets which in themselves connote national greatness."

Pacificism in Canada. This habit of mind, or phase of idealism, took different forms in different countries prior to the War. In Canada it assumed (1) the American view, without the United States power and population to back it, that military training and preparedness, military teaching or ideals, or defence-patriotism, were not necessary in Canada; (2) a certain belief in the Monroe Doctrine, the immunity of this continent from War, the power of the United States in the last resort to protect Canada—behind it all an unconscious Americanization of sentiment; (3) an uncompromising antagonism to all war as essentially wicked and belief in Peace as the embodiment of Christianity, combined with a curious willingness—even while denouncing the Militarism of Europe—to trust and believe that Peace would never again be seriously broken. Of some of these elements of thought Dr. J. A. Macdonald of Toronto was a forcible exponent. A representative in Canada, for many years, of United States Peace organizations, he was a constant speaker in the Republic upon the practical one-ness of this continent or, as he put it at New York (Jan. 30, 1916): "What is North America? It is something more than so many million square miles of territory, something more than a continent on the map of the globe. North America is an ideal in the heart of humanity. It is a passion and a purpose in the soul of the world. For the world to come to its crisis and North America not to know, not to care, not to

face the infinite agony, and not to rise to the tragic solemnity of the hour—that would be for this generation of Americans to renounce their Pilgrim Fathers, to repudiate Washington, to prove unworthy of Montcalm and Wolfe, and to count the blood of the Martyred Lincoln an unholy thing.''

Always willing to believe in the Peaceful policies of other peoples Dr. Macdonald shared with Keir Hardie and Norman Angell, F. W. Hirst and Henry Ford, A. G. Gardiner and Starr Jordan, opposition to military preparedness and the belief that preparation for war caused war—in peace-loving peoples as well as in a war-inspired nation. As he put it at Atlantic City (May 21): ''My plea is for the preparedness of the American mind, of the American conscience, of the American will.'' How far that process would meet German soldiers or submarines he did not explain! As to the present War at the present time, however, these views were not maintained; he declared Canada right in its policy and hoped that the United States would join in the battle for freedom. Prof. Ira D. MacKay of the University of Saskatchewan expressed strong opinions during the year. At Saskatoon on May 23 he declared that Germany has been ''the most magnificent exponent of the human mind the world has ever seen'' and, in a number of other speeches eulogized the greatness of that country—perverted, though it was, by Militarism. At the same time he favoured compulsory military training for Canada. On Nov. 30 he pleaded for Peace negotiations and urged that it was time for the Allies to seek Peace by means of arbitration. At Saskatoon on Dec. 10 he said: ''We are not fighting to exterminate the German race. You cannot exterminate a race. We are not fighting to humiliate the German people. You cannot humiliate a whole nation. We are not fighting to punish our enemies. We had better leave it to some higher Power to punish 135,000,000 souls. We are not fighting for victory. We are not fighting for German territory. We covet not one inch of her soil. We do not need her colonies. Let there be no talk of boycotting Germany.''

In Toronto W. Greenwood Brown of the Quaker organization, Mrs. Hector Prenter, the vigorous opponent of military training for boys, and Miss Laura Hughes, were the prominent representatives of what may be termed Pacificism. Mrs. Prenter told the Toronto *News* on Mar. 18 that she would not, in any way, aid recruiting. Another product of this line of thought was the Rev. R. Whiting of Winnipeg who thought (Mar. 27, *Free Press*) that Canada was fighting for liberty but it was liberty for the slacker as well as the soldier. The War was a judgment upon wrong-doing and, in some vague way, Russia, France and Canada—even England—were making amends by adopting Prohibition or restriction of the Liquor traffic. The Rev. J. S. Woodsworth (Winnipeg, June 4) declared that Christ was against War. ''I do not believe in moral issues being settled by physical force.'' The W.C.T.U. was a continuous medium for the presentation of Peace views—the superiority of moral issues over all the other problems of nations or life. An illustration of such teachings current from time to time was seen in a paper by Mrs. Chesley of Nova Scotia, read at the Saskatchewan W.C.T.U. on June 23. Like most Pacifists—especially in the United States—the writer mixed up all the nations concerned in the War: ''The leading nations of Europe, having sown the wind by military preparation and expenditure are now reaping the whirlwind. But to me nothing seems more disheartening than the present obsession of the American Republic. . . . Surely all who have hoped that this new world might be kept free from the domination of Militarism should pray that the preparedness frenzy may subside.'' S. J. Farmer of Winnipeg alligned himself frankly (June 28) with Ramsay Macdonald and British Pacifists and denounced ''the suppression of free speech, the wholesale seizure of Peace literature, the rigid censorship.'' The Pacifist confusion of military preparation for defence with military aggressiveness and offence was indicated by Rev. G. B. McLeod in Toronto on Nov. 6 when he described the brutal spirit of Germany in this war as simply a product of that which sought to train the school-boy in military discipline and physical strength. Another element was represented by Wm. Houston, School Trustee in Toronto, who told the Parkdale Collegiate (Nov. 25) that he did not and would not hate the Germans—because of their literature and language!

CANADIANS AT THE FRONT

On the Way to the Front in 1916; Canadians in Britain

The control of Canadian troops and their training in England, the care and welfare of Canadian troops in France, the oversight of expenditures running into the hundreds of millions, the charge of Medical services and wounded and Hospitals abroad, the obtaining of Munition and other contracts for Canada, the Army supplies, contracts, and a myriad branches of military activity and organization in England, lay during 1916 in the somewhat divided control of Sir George Perley, Acting High Commissioner at London, and Sir Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia, at Ottawa. Between these two members of the Ottawa Government, and with large, somewhat undefined powers, were Maj.-Gen. J. W. Carson, C.B., official representative in London of the Minister of Militia and Sir Max Aitken, M.P., General representative of Canada* at the Front (without remuneration) and also Canadian "Eye-Witness," with charge of the Canadian War Records Office in London. Sir George Perley did not have an easy time during the year. When he went to London in 1914 he had not intended to stay beyond a few months; then came the War and, as the Prime Minister put it in the Commons (Feb. 21, 1916): "He has satisfactorily discharged the duties of High Commissioner and he has also done a great deal of work, and has had to do with a great many affairs, which, strictly speaking, might not come within the purview of the duties of High Commissioner." No change, he added, was proposed at present.

One of the important points dealt with was the payment of troops and arrangement of Canadian expenditures in England and France. In a cable of Apr. 27, 1915, the Canadian Government had formally notified its desire to bear the whole cost of the Canadian contingents sent for service in the War. It was then agreed that those services in the field directed by the Imperial Government, and which could not be directly charged to the Dominion Government, should be adjusted at an estimated rate per head based on the average cost of maintaining troops in the field. The scope and amount of the rate to be fixed were discussed personally between Mr. Secretary Bonar Law, Sir George Perley (on behalf of the Canadian Government) and Sir Charles Harris (on behalf of the War Office), and a rate of 6s per head per diem arrived at. As the estimates were based on the assumption that the Dominion troops took the field fully equipped and, while there, were maintained from Imperial sources, it was stated (1) that the articles issued in the field to maintain or replace articles of original equip-

*NOTE.—So described by Sir Sam Hughes, Commons, Feb. 3, 1916.

ment would be the property of the Dominion Government at the end of the War, and (2) that it would be open to the Dominion Government to raise a counter claim against the Imperial Government for any rifles or other articles covered by the rate, which might have been issued in the field out of Canadian stocks.

To meet such expenses as did not require future adjustment and which began upon landing in France, large temporary advances were made to the Canadian Government. Current Canadian expenditures in England, also, were heavy and, as correspondence elsewhere given* shows, caused alarm to Sir Thomas White and a belief that a Minister at Ottawa could not supervise such affairs abroad. Eventually, in October, Sir Sam Hughes tried to reorganize conditions and appointed, without authority from the Ottawa Government, an Acting Overseas Military Council, composed of Col. A. D. McRae, Brig.-Gen. R. G. E. Leckie, C.M.G., Col. F. A. Reid and Major Byron Green, with Col. McRae as Deputy Minister of Militia Overseas. Though formally announced in the London *Gazette* the appointments were not confirmed at Ottawa and it was stated had not been agreed to by Sir George Perley. At this time, also, Sir Max Aitken resigned his position of representative of the Minister of Militia in France and for a time was replaced by Brig.-Gen. Lord Brooke. Then came Sir Robert Borden's announced policy of a complete reorganization in England with Sir George Perley as Minister of Overseas Military Forces for Canada in the United Kingdom (so gazetted on Oct. 31) as well as Acting High Commissioner. Sir Sam Hughes retired shortly afterwards. There were at this time 258,000 Canadian troops in England or at the Front and the official announcement of these changes at Ottawa on Nov. 1 reviewed the fact of heavy expenditures on organization, maintenance and equipment and a need for "the highest degree of efficiency, the most thorough and prompt co-operation with the Forces of the Mother Country and of the other Dominions, as well as the most economical and careful administration." It was, therefore, felt that a member of the Government resident in London should have charge of these matters.

Up to this time the new Minister had received no salary as Acting High Commissioner and did not receive any in his new and arduous post. In the British Commons on Nov. 16 Mr. Bonar Law stated that "Sir George Perley's powers included everything connected with the Canadians, and also consultation with His Majesty's Government regarding the best methods of employing the Canadian forces." During these changes Sir Thomas White and the Auditor-General, John Fraser, were in England and were understood to have gone into the complex financial conditions which existed. Following his appointment Sir George Perley reorganized the provisional Overseas Military Council with Brig.-Gen. P. E. Thacker, C.M.G., as Adjutant General, Brig.-Gen. A. D. McRae as Acting Quartermaster General and Chief Executive Officer, and Maj.-Gen.

NOTE.—See Pages 362-3 of this Volume.

R. E. W. Turner, V.C., C.B., D.S.O., as Commander of the Canadian troops in England. It may be added here that the following Canadian appointments, in England, amongst others, were made, or positions occupied, during the year:

Inspector-General of Canadian Forces	Lieut.-Gen. Sir E. A. H. Alderson, K.C.B.
Quartermaster-General	Colonel Geo. P. Murphy.
O. C. 6th Howitzer Brigade	Lieut.-Col. Wm. B. King, D.S.O.
G. O. C. Shorncliffe District	Maj.-Gen. S. B. Steele, C.B., M.V.O.
Director of Dental Services	Lieut.-Col. J. A. Armstrong.
Director at the War Office	Lieut.-Col. D. S. MacInnes, D.S.O.
Chief Paymaster	Lieut.-Col. J. G. Ross.
Director of Recruiting and Organization	Colonel Frank A. Reid.
Director of Supplies and Transport	Colonel Alex. D. McRae.
Commandant Brighton Camp	Maj.-Gen. J. C. MacDougall, C.M.G.
Commandants Bramshott Camp	Brig.-Gen. Lord Brooke, C.M.G., M.V.O. Brig.-Gen. F. S. Meighen.
Director of Pay and Record Offices	Colonel W. R. Ward.
Director of Medical Services	Surg.-Gen. G. Carleton Jones, C.M.G.
Commandant Camp at Shorncliffe	Colonel E. C. Ashton.
Assistant-Adjutant and Quartermaster-General	Lieut.-Col. D. W. B. Spry.
Commandant Artillery at Shorncliffe	Brig.-Gen. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O.

Meanwhile Sir George Perley had been taking his part in Imperial public life. In addressing the Associated Chambers of Commerce at London (Mar. 1) he urged a self-contained, self-sustaining Empire after the War. "Could our enemies," he asked, "have lasted so long had they been unable to produce in their own borders all the necessaries for the War and food for the population?" To the National Liberal Club (Apr. 6) he stated that: "Our people are proud to be doing their share, but it is evident that when we carry our part of the burden we should at the same time have a voice in all decisions regarding matters of common concern." A little later he was in France to receive President Poincaré at the French-Canadian Hospital of St. Cloud. He also conferred with the French Minister of War and M. Hanotaux, who had just returned from Italy. In August he was home in Canada for a brief visit and spoke at Arundel, Quebec, (Aug. 7) in support of Recruiting, at Lachute (Aug. 13), and other points in his constituency of Argenteuil. He was at Sherbrooke on Sept. 4 and took special interest at Montreal in the British Sailors' Relief Fund.

Of other Canadians in London it may be said that Col. Sir Hamar Greenwood, Bart., M.P., was in February gazetted Deputy Assistant Adjutant General at the War Office and that Sir Gilbert Parker, Bart., M.P., was on June 1st made a Privy Councillor. Sir W. Max Aitken issued a statement on Feb. 10 supporting Lord Rosebery in urging reprisals against the Germans and denouncing too much refinement of policy in such a case. His first volume of *Canada in Flanders*, giving the official story of the C.E.F., was issued during 1916 and received with great interest; in Sir Sam Hughes' October correspondence he urged the Prime Minister to appoint Sir Max as head of the proposed Militia Council but on the 28th the latter cabled that: "I cannot accept as I am not qualified to fill post." Sir Max was also in charge of the Canadian War Records Office in London which had a large staff busy collecting and collating an enormous quantity of official and extra-official information—reports, diaries, photographs, maps, drawings, and

facts from the Front relating to the battles and individual casualties of the Canadian troops. This department co-operated with the Historical section of the Imperial Defence Committee, to which was entrusted the work of collecting, arranging and fyling the official British records of the War under control of Sir Maurice Hankey. In June Sir Max had been made a Baronet; at the close of the year he was elevated to the Peerage at the astonishingly youthful age of 38 and with a record of success in financial affairs, politics and public work such as stamped him a man of exceptional ability. He chose the title of Baron Beaverbrook. Major A. G. Doughty, Dominion Archivist, was appointed early in 1916 to aid in collating the Canadian records. Toward the close of the year some criticism was aroused over the large number of men—totalling 2,500 and many eligible for service—who were employed in this and the Pay Service. Many were, of course, needed but on Oct. 14 Col. W. R. Ward, Director of Canadian Pay and Record Services, hinted that a combing out process might be advisable.

Meanwhile the Canadian troops in England had varied greatly in numbers, had been constantly under training, and had acted as reserves to the main force of three Divisions, and eventually four, which were at the Front. Official figures of Mar. 18 showed 60,000 troops in Belgium, 44,000 in Britain or on the way there, and 134,000 in Canada. Forces sent abroad up to Dec. 31 following were stated by Sir Robert Borden as totalling 280,562 of which 110,000 were in France (including some Hospital detachments in the Mediterranean) and 10,000 under orders to go there from England. The total number despatched Overseas during 1916 was 165,000 men; of those still in England were 3,998 men in Forestry work and Railway construction, 2,752 in the Pay and Record Offices, 1,497 in the Headquarters Staff, Veterinary, Postal and other services, 8,686 in the Medical Service, Ordnance stores and Army Service Corps—a total of 17,383. The casualties to date were 70,263 with 39,559 unfit to rejoin the ranks.* During 1915 2,701 medically unfit were returned to Canada and in 1916 3,651. From June 30, 1915, to Mar. 18, 1916, there were 776 enlistments in the Canadian forces while in England. There was much talk at this time as to 30,000 "unfit" Canadian soldiers being maintained in England—men who had been passed by Canadian medical services but who proved unable to meet the sterner British tests. No official statement, however, was made and the facts were not available.

During these years of war there was some inevitable friction between a Minister of Sir Sam Hughes' temperament and the War Officials in England. Some Canadian equipment was, undoubtedly, "scrapped" as not harmonizing with the uniformity which was considered absolutely essential in such huge army movements and requirements as were involved; trouble was inevitable over sup-

*NOTE.—House of Commons, Jan. 22, 1917. The casualties stated probably included a couple of weeks in January, 1917.

plies such as boots or rifles prepared amidst the rush and inexperience of a young country in its first great war. The Canadian soldiers received every care that could be given under difficult conditions and, when on leave, the hospitality was almost too generous. Wet canteens were an immemorial privilege of the British soldier and they were continued to the Canadian troops, but the distribution of liquor was limited and guarded and was chiefly beer; in the trenches, amid conditions of serious wet and dampness, something stronger was considered as important as food or medicine. At Bramshott and Shorncliffe not only was the Y.M.C.A. conspicuous in its work but English religious interests provided fully for this side of camp life with all kinds of concerts and services. A small army of 150 Canadian Chaplains, representing every denomination and including even the Jews and the Salvation Army, were in attendance in England or at the Front with Col. the Rev. R. H. Steacey in charge.

As to training a great deal was needed. In this terrific struggle one of the distinct essentials was found to be discipline; some of the worst British and Canadian disasters of the War were due to failure in obeying orders. Coolness, courage, success, were all dependent upon discipline and too many Canadians at first were filled with the idea that courtesy meant servility, that obedience was not quite manly. Major A. T. Hunter of Toronto, after his return from a year's active service, held the same view that he had as a public man before he went to the Front and expressed clearly, in an address at Orillia on Oct. 12, his dislike for the Regulars, in this connection, and the English officer. "But we must remember that we are tied until the end of the War to English forms, symbols, and manifestations of discipline which forms, symbols and manifestations many people mistake for discipline itself." This and similar opinions were based upon a suspicion of precedent and dislike for experience—even of centuries—which was as wide as the American continent. Delays in sending Canadian troops to the Front were due very often to the long course of training required—as, for instance, in the matter of carelessness in trenches, which had caused many a Canadian death in the first months at the Front. Another subject not understood in Canada was that of surplus officers. During many months, whenever wastage in France required reinforcement—as at the Somme, where on one occasion 19,000 men were called for in a hurry—the best-trained men in the reserve battalions were sent forward and the officers of higher rank were, in most cases, not required. There was, therefore, an accumulation of these officers in England which really became a problem.

Many of them were too old to revert to the rank of Lieutenant or to go as privates, or else could not afford to do so; in one case 80 did go forward as supernumary lieutenants with no real duties and they joined the men in a certain trench attack. According to the story all but 20 were casualties.* There were others, of course,

*Note.—Lieut.-Col. J. D. Taylor, M.P., Commons, Feb. 6, 1917.

who had no real desire to go but they were a small minority. In the Commons on Mar. 2 the Minister of Militia stated that: "There is no officer in the Canadian service in England who is not on some duty or another. A number lost their places in their old regiments, and a number who went over with the first Contingent have returned to England, but every officer is on duty. I may say that it is more difficult for a senior officer to get to the Front than for a junior officer. They are sending over lieutenants, and leaving the captains and majors out, and these are put on instructional duty in England. A great many officers have come back to Canada, and we have put them at training here." At the close of the year it was stated that 300 senior officers still in England, unattached, would have to return home or revert in rank.

Incidents of the year in connection with the troops in England included three great entertainments given in March by the King and Queen at Buckingham Palace to thousands of sick and wounded soldiers and sailors—amongst whom were many Canadians; a review of the Canadian Division at Bramshott by His Majesty on Dominion Day with Lord French, Sir Archibald Hunter, Sir George Perley and Sir George Foster in attendance; a presentation by Princess Louise to General Steele (June 8) of a silken Union Jack and silver shield from British women and children in acknowledgment of Canada's support—the shield being intended to record great Canadian deeds. An inspection of the troops at Bramshott was made by Mr. Lloyd George, Secretary for War, on Aug. 7, with a speech in which he eloquently declared that: "Just as the Rocky Mountains hurl back the storms of the West, so did these heroes in the 2nd Battle of Ypres break the hurricane of the Germanic fury; amid the flames and poisonous fumes of Gehenna hold high the honour of Canada, and save the British Army. You have the deep-felt gratitude as well as admiration of every man, woman, and child in these Islands, and such men as were produced then I am sure you will prove yourselves to be in this struggle." These were the men of the 4th Division which was about to proceed to the Front.

The Women's organizations continued their activities during 1916. The Canadian Field Comforts Commission, Shorncliffe, of which Lieut. Mary Plummer and Lieut. Joan Arnoldi were Commissioners, did a great work indicated by the fact that from Jan. 1 to Mar. 31, 1916, they distributed 194,851 articles to the troops—including 102,162 tins of cigarettes or tobacco—together with the forwarding of 16,135 parcels specially addressed to soldiers at the Front or in England. Later in the year Miss Doris Aldous of Winnipeg joined the others in this work with the rank of Lieutenant. Lady Drummond of Montreal, but resident in London, was unceasing in her efforts for the soldiers with her whole time devoted to sympathetic attention to their needs. Much was done for the Red Cross and in June she made a vigorous appeal for funds to provide for the further organization of Maple Leaf Clubs for soldiers

on leave. In a letter issued at this time she asked for $25,000 as a beginning and stated that she would give $5,000, Lady Strathcona $2,500 and Sir George Perley $1,000. The first of such Clubs had been aided by Lord Milner, Mr. Kipling and others in England, with $11,000 raised by the I.O.D.E. for Annexes, and was under special Royal patronage. The money asked by Lady Drummond was secured at once in Montreal and in Toronto—where Angus Sinclair collected $10,015. On Dec. 22 the Duke of Connaught opened several new Clubs in London at a single ceremony. After speeches by Sir George Perley and Mr. Kipling, Lieut.-Col. Richard Reid, Ontario Agent-General, stated that the Government of that Province would increase its grant to $30,000.

Of individual work by women there was too much to specify. Mrs. Malcolm McAvity (St. John) ran a dainty tea-room for soldiers in London and devoted the profits to soldiers' comforts and this may be left as an illustration. The Ladies' Committee of the Canadian War Contingent Association, of which Lady Perley and Mrs. McLaren Brown were active officials, did an incessant work in looking after the receipt, unpacking and acknowledgment of the many cases of hospital supplies and general comforts of all kinds for the troops which arrived from Canada almost daily, and in keeping a record of everything received and distributed. The main organization, of which Sir George Perley and J. G. Colmer, C.M.G., were the chief officials, continued, in 1916, a work illustrated by the previous year's distribution from Canada of 127,376 pairs of socks, 17,615 mufflers and other things in proportion, and in the maintenance of the Beachborough Park Hospital at Shorncliffe for which £34,000 had been collected. Meantime, however, too many Canadian women had been coming to England, in an irresponsible way, merely to be near relatives whom they might not see once in a year. Some of them lived extravagantly and aroused surprise or comment, while some were stranded or in difficulties; others helped in any work possible and still others could not adjust themselves to work and war environment. In May it was stated that 3,000 wives of Canadian soldiers were then in England and at Ottawa, in December, it was officially announced that during the previous six months 6,000 Canadian women had landed in Great Britain. An official warning was therefore issued that transportation difficulties might prevent the return of many for an indefinite period.

There were many Canadian Hospitals in England and at the Front, in France and the East. Upon this subject Hon. A. E. Kemp, Minister of Militia, stated in Toronto on Nov. 4 that the Canadian Army Medical Corps work was valuable and important. "At the present time there are in France 13 field ambulances, each with an establishment of 192, and there are 7 Canadian General Hospitals—5 in France and 2 in Greece—each with an establishment of 310, with 1,040 beds and equipment. . . . We are also

conducting 8 Canadian Stationary Hospitals with an establishment of 160 and each containing 400 beds. Four of these are in France, 3 in England, and 1 in Greece. The C.A.M.C. are also in charge of 4 casualty clearing stations, with an establishment of 87 and each containing 200 beds. Three of these are in France and 1 in England." In England there were 22 purely Canadian hospitals. Of those in France that at St. Cloud was officered and manned by French-Canadians and had been presented to the French authorities by the Dominion Government; that at Boulogne had been organized by McGill University, Montreal, and another at Dinard also was organized by French-Canadians. Col. Arthur Mignault, M.D., was in July appointed as Senior Officer in command of Canadian Hospitals in Paris and district.

Major F. McKelvey Bell, C.A.M.C., of No. 2 Hospital in France, wrote a statement as to Canadian Hospitals in April with this summary: "The medical equipment and *personnel* of the Canadian Hospitals is of a type and quality that is a matter of pride to all Canadians. The chain of organization is so perfect that there is not a single break in its continuity from the farthest point in the firing-line, through France and England, and even back to Canada. The soldier is treated throughout, not as a public care, but as the private patient of the Dominion. It is greatly to the credit of the Director, Surgeon-Gen. G. C. Jones, C.M.G., that he has organized and perfected what is recognized as one of the finest medical services in the world." Convalescent Homes, such as that of the Massey-Harris Co. at Dulwich, or of Miss Lewis of Ottawa at Roehampton, or of Mrs. Sandford Fleming at Lympne Castle or semi-private Hospitals and the V.A.D., or Voluntary Aid Depôts, were very numerous. During 1916 the Ontario Government Hospital at Orpington, the I.O.D.E. Hospital for Officers in Hyde Park, London, and the Naval Hospital, Canadian Wing, at Chatham, were all opened for service. Of the general situation Sir George Foster said in a Vancouver speech on Sept. 24 that all that art and skill and loving care could do was done for Canadian wounded: "The Canadian Hospitals in England and in France employ 11,000 doctors and nurses. In Egypt, formerly in Mesopotamia, at Salonika, in Paris and in England, everywhere there are these Canadian hospitals, manned and carried on by our own people ministering to poor stricken humanity." Sir George told of one Canadian hospital through which there had passed 21,000 casualties in three months of which less than two per cent. resulted fatally. The following official figures as to hospitals in England were made public, for Nov. 17, with the statement that 19,818 wounded members of the C.E.F. were then in England—9,981 being in British hospitals*:

*NOTE.—It was stated in Toronto by W. D. McPherson, K.C., Hospitals Commission (Dec. 24) that 12,000 were then ready for return to Canada; official Canadian figures showed on Nov. 17, 5,181 patients in Convalescent Hospitals in Canada with accommodation for 5,389.

Canadian Primary Hospitals	Sick	Wounded	Total
Duchess of Connaughtt's, Taplow	23	99	122
Bramshott Military Hospital	556	30	586
Daughters of the Empire, Hyde Park	4	16	20
Moore Barracks, Shorncliffe	844	120	964
Ontario Military Hospital, Orpington	82	168	250
Shorncliffe Military Hospital	513	289	802
Canadian Special Hospitals			
Buxton Canadian Red Cross Special	241	46	287
Canadian Hospital, Etchinghill	312	...	312
Granville Special, Ramsgate	161	747	908
Westcliffe Eye and Ear, Folkestone	252	59	311
Canadian Convalescent Hospitals			
Bearwood Park, Wokingham	252	436	688
Bromley	110	184	294
Hillingdon House, Uxbridge	143	393	536
King's Canadian, Bushey Park	95	301	396
Woodcote Park, Epsom	1,013	1,672	2,685
Shorncliffe Military (Conv. Section)	347	235	582
Special Sanatoria			
Hastings Sanatorium	59	...	59
Pinewood	35	...	35

Meanwhile certain influences had been at work. There was no doubt some conflict of jurisdiction as to Canadians in British hospitals, some difficulties in keeping them in touch with their relatives, some additional expense in Canada's outlay. On the other hand the men obtained a wide circle of acquaintances and friends from all over the Empire, the best of attention while sick, and every kind of hospitable kindness and pleasant experience when convalescent. Sir Sam Hughes, however, wanted them all together, segregated, under Canadian roofs and control, under the care of the C.A.M.C.; other conditions in England seemed to indicate reorganization as necessary. In order to look into the situation and inspect all Canadian hospitals and medical institutions in England "to which the Canadian Government in any way contributes" Colonel H. A. Bruce, M.D., of Toronto, was appointed (July 31) Special Inspector-General of Medical Services; with him, as a Committee of Inquiry, were also appointed Col. F. A. Reid, Col. Wallace Scott, Lieut.-Col. Walter McKeown, Lieut.-Col. F. W. E. Wilson and Capt. Charles Hunter—the four latter well-known Canadian physicians or surgeons. When finally submitted to the Government and made public on Oct. 15, after investigation lasting until Sept. 26, the Report of Col. Bruce and his colleagues was unanimous and elaborate and proved to be a serious reflection upon the general Medical administration of the Canadian forces. The following extract was more than that: "The present Medical Board situation is a disgrace to the Canadian Medical Service, and is responsible largely for excessive wastage of the C.E.F. and for the unsatisfactory estimation of pensions. . . . The Medical Board Department practically runs itself; there is no central control, no uniformity of standard among the different boards, no supply of an adequately permanent and efficient *personnel* for medical boards, no records of a satisfactory nature available regarding very many casualties, no instructions regarding pensions." Lack of coordination, the need of concentration for hospitals and patients and

nurses and medical attendance were the main points and, as to details, the following summary will be sufficient:

1. Many soldiers arrived in England from Canada medically unfit who should never have been enlisted.

2. The system of disposing of casualties from the Front to Imperial hospitals in England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland was extremely unsatisfactory; the method of having Canadian hospitals scattered over such a large area was very objectionable.

3. There was unnecessary detention in hospitals. There had been no medical inspection by the Canadian Medical Service of Canadian soldiers in Imperial hospitals, and there had been no efficient medical inspection of Canadian hospitals. The lack of system permitted of the aimless moving of patients from hospital to hospital.

4. The use by the Canadian Service of Voluntary Aid Hospitals was very undesirable, as they were inefficient, expensive and unsatisfactory; the administration of the group of 57 such Hospitals at Shorncliffe by the Canadian Medical Service was unsatisfactory and expensive.

5. The method of operating, jointly with the Red Cross, certain hospitals built and equipped by them was unsatisfactory. Such dual control was undesirable.

6. It was improper to detail C.A.M.C. *personnel* to Imperial hospitals, and still retain them on a Canadian pay roll; the situation at Shorncliffe, owing to the Canadian A.D.M.S. acting in a similar capacity over a large area for the Imperial authorities was unsatisfactory.

7. No attempt had been made to restrict surgical operations which produced no increased military efficiency; the installation of an expensive plant at Ramsgate was inadvisable, as a large number of the cases treated there should have gone to Canada for treatment.

8. The establishment at Buxton of a special hospital for the treatment of rheumatics was ill-advised, as the majority of rheumatics would not be fit again for active service, and could be better and more cheaply treated in Canada.

9. The system of handling Canadian venereal patients was very strongly condemned and the method of handling infectious diseases declared most unsatisfactory.

10. Medical Boards which regulated the classification of casualties were not available and the important question of pensions had been neglected by the Canadian Medical Service.

11. Lack of co-ordination in the Canadian Medical Service between Canada, England, and the Front, was stated and the medical *personnel* had not been used to the best advantage.

12. The Canadian Army Medical Corps Training School in England had never been properly organized, although of the greatest importance and in the operation of the Medical Service sufficient regard had not been paid to economy in management.

The Report created a sensation in Medical and political circles and caused rumours of the resignation and return to Canada of Surg.-General Jones; it was obviously approved by Sir S. Hughes in his Empire Club speech at Toronto; it was apparently disapproved by the Premier, who instructed General Jones to remain in England, and by Sir George Perley whose War Contingent Hospital at Beachborough came under the V.A.D. censure; Sir Wm. Osler and others contended in England that General Jones had not been heard and that he should have been a member of the Bruce Board of Inquiry. General Jones replied to the charges in an elaborate document which, however, had no publicity in Canada. On Nov. 25 the War Office, apparently at the request of Sir George Perley, as Minister of Overseas Services, appointed a Board

LIEUT. JAMES MURRAY HAZEN,
25th Battery, 7th Brigade; son of Hon. J. D. Hazen, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, Ottawa.

CAPT. EDWIN LYLE BERKINSHAW,
Killed, 3rd Battle of Ypres, June 3, 1916; son of W. H. Berkinshaw, Calgary.

SERGT. WILLIAM TAYLOR CRUMMY,
Seaforth Highlanders; killed in action at St. Eloi, 1916; son of Rev. Dr. Eber Crummy, Winnipeg.

LIEUT. CLIFTON MAWBANK HORSEY,
13th Battalion; killed in action, April 22, 1916; son of J. Hayden Horsey, London, England.

of Inquiry to investigate conditions and to deal with the Bruce Report and the General's reply. The members were as follows: Surg.-Gen. Sir Wm. Baptie, Director of Medical Services at the War Office; Col. E. C. Ashton, M.D., O.C., Shorncliffe Division; Col. J. T. Fotheringham, M.D., Assistant Medical Director, 2nd Division, at the Front; Col. A. E. Ross, C.M.G., M.D., Assistant Medical Director, 1st Canadian Division; Lieut.-Col. J. M. Elder, M.D., of No. 3 General Hospital, Boulogne.

At the close of the year this new Report was made public after the evidence of both Dr. Bruce and Surgeon-General Jones had been taken at great length, as well as that of a number of prominent officials of the War Office and the Hospitals. Its conclusions were not altogether conclusive. In many points it partly agreed with Dr. Bruce and partly disagreed; its tendency was to describe his criticisms as too strong or sweeping. In general it was said that (1) Col. Bruce was sometimes misled by a lack of intimate knowledge of army organization or the inter-relation of various branches of the Service; that (2) large numbers of men had been passed by Medical officers who were unfit, owing to age or physical disability, and that this condition still continued; that (3) such arguments as Col. Bruce adduced for segregation might be met by an extension of the system of Canadian Convalescent Hospitals and organized co-operation as to inspection between the Canadian and Imperial services; that (4) the Board failed to discover any general sentiment amongst Canadian troops in Hospitals favourable to segregation which, incidentally, would involve Canadian accommodation for 9,000 more patients—apart from sudden battle casualties; that (5) additional inspection of all Hospitals was desirable, that the Canadian staffs in the Shorncliffe V.A.D. group were too large, and that Surgeon-General Jones had allowed glaring departures from accepted Service methods to pass unnoticed at certain Canadian hospitals. Upon the main points the Board reported as follows:

I. All through the report of the Inspector-General the dominating idea is a conception that the Canadian Expeditionary Force is something separate and apart from the Imperial Army, a conception that may be summarized as the 'water tight' policy in matters medical. The Board is of opinion that as long as the C. E. F. forms an integral part of the Imperial Army, such a view is no more possible in the United Kingdom than it is in France, and so long as Canadian troops continue to operate under the (British) Commander-in-Chief, it must continue to be impossible to discriminate in the medical arrangements of the Canadian and British troops. The personal experience of the majority of the members of the Board amply confirms this view, so far as the arrangements at the French front and at the overseas Bases are concerned; and the Board has satisfied itself that it would be inadvisable to attempt separation on the return of the sick and wounded to the United Kingdom.

II. The Board is abundantly satisfied that the Canadian sick and wounded have been thoroughly well cared for, not only in the Central hospitals, whether British or Canadian, but in the Voluntary Aid Hospitals, which Colonel Bruce criticizes. These latter hospitals are the outcome of a mobilization of the medical resources of the United Kingdom, and in them Canadian soldiers are not only well cared for professionally but are comfortable, happy and at home.

The Board desires to emphasize its dissent from the criticisms of these institutions, which it believes to be unjust and undeserved.

III. The Board does not concur in Colonel Bruce's view that a complete reorganization from 'top to bottom' of the Canadian Army Medical Service is necessary. In its opinion the reforms he suggests would not remedy the defects he deplores, which are not due to the system but to inexperience on the part of Officers, Military and Medical, and to defaults in administration.

IV. The Board cannot conclude without adding that the report of the Inspector-General ignores the good work done by Surgeon-General Jones and his Staff under circumstances of novelty and great difficulty. The Board has not hesitated to criticize those matters, wherein, in its opinion, the Director of Medical Services has failed but does so with great reluctance, for it is satisfied that much of what has been accomplished has been the result of his zeal and industry, while the good relations of the Imperial and Canadian services are largely due to the tactful performance of the many delicate duties that fell to his lot.

The charge that many of the Canadian Medical Corps officers were failures at home as medical men, or were addicted to drugs or alcohol, was met by the conclusion that "the proportion of undesirables in the Corps is at least as low as in any other branch of the Service." A special Board and subsidiary inquiry by Lieut.-Col. Harold Machin described the Service as managed with due economy. The segregation proposals of Col. Bruce and the announced policy of Sir Sam Hughes in that respect had, meanwhile, aroused more criticism than all the other statements combined. The British press, in general, expressed great regret at any thought of hiding or segregating Canadians from a people who desired to show their sympathy and appreciation; in part of the Canadian press there was a tendency to assume that Canadians would get better treatment in their own Hospitals. Lady Drummond wrote vigorously to *The Times* (*Weekly,* Oct. 13) urging the sentimental and Imperial point of view: "The reasons for separation we have not found. Those for blending, it may be said, are largely sentimental. We frankly admit it. For, in truth, our Empire is held together by two things—sentiment and a point of view." This protest was endorsed by Mrs. A. E. Gooderham as President of the I.O.D.E. in a letter to *The Times* dated Oct. 6: "If this proposal goes through, Canada will stand to lose the very things which her manhood came to fight and die for. The women of Canada protest against this attempt to keep away from their sons the privileges and opportunity of mixing with the other soldiers of the King." It was also pointed out that the Beachborough, Taplow and Orpington Canadian Hospitals had been given explicit provisos by the donours that they were not to be confined to Canadian cases.

Passing to various matters it may be added that in October the Dominion Government received a War Office Memorandum as to the strong and organized effort being made to identify and mark all graves of British officers and men—including, of course, Canadians—but describing the insuperable obstacles in many cases; that the Colonial Secretary stated in the Commons on May 25 that a proviso had been inserted in the Military Service Bill exempting Canadians residing in Great Britain; that the Medical Research

Committee reported in February as to Meningitis that it was a disease due to "carriers" and, while not new, had been introduced to England in a very virulent strain by Canadians. The conditions of sending Parcels to British (including Canadian) prisoners in Germany were re-organized, with regulations to come into effect on Dec. 1st, and to be controlled for Canada by the Canadian Red Cross Committee in London. As there was much discussion of the matter in Canada based upon inadequate cabled information and ignorance as to the general situation, the following is quoted here (as to privates) from official instructions published on Oct. 21:

> No parcel will be sent unless it has been examined or packed by the Central Prisoners of War Committee, or by an organization authorized by that Committee in accordance with regulations issued by the Government. Every prisoner will be sent parcels by one, and only one, authorized organization. Adequate supplies, but not excessive quantities, of food will be sent by the authorized organizations from their own stores to every prisoner. As it is difficult to censor bread, cakes, and tinned food without spoiling them, no other person will be permitted to send such articles. . . . The gross weight of parcels of food (including bread) sent to an individual prisoner must not exceed 30 lbs. a week. Parcels despatched by an authorized organization will be distinguished by a special label.

Canadian troops were reported to have reached England during the year as follows: Feb. 16th, 14 Battalions of about 14,000 officers and men; Mar. 28th, 3 Battalions and sundry units and reinforcements; May 1st, 2 Battalions and various units and details, 2,958 in number; May 9th, 10 Battalions, various drafts and units, 14,504 officers and men; July 26th, 4 Battalions with cavalry, artillery and other drafts; Oct. 8th, 12 Battalions and other details, 15,000; Nov. 13th, 13 Battalions and various drafts.

Troops in Action; The 3rd Battle of Ypres; St. Eloi and Courcelette

At the beginning of 1916 the Canadians at the Front consisted of three Divisions—the 1st under Maj.-Gen. A. W. Currie, C.B., the 2nd under Maj.-Gen. R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O., C.B., the 3rd under Maj.-Gen. M. S. Mercer. The Brigades of the 1st Division were under command of Brig.-Gen. Garnet B. Hughes, D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. L. J. Lipsett, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. R. G. E. Leckie, C.M.G.; those of the 2nd Division were commanded by Brig.-Gen. Robert Rennie, D.S.O., M.V.O., Brig.-Gen. David Watson, C.B., Brig.-Gen. H. D. B. Ketchen; those of the 3rd Division were under Brig.-Gen. A. C. Macdonell, C.M.G., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. V. A. S. Williams, Brig.-Gen. F. W. Hill, C.B. In March Gen. Leckie of the 3rd Brigade was wounded and replaced by Brig.-Gen. F. O. W. Loomis, D.S.O., and Gen. Macdonell of the 7th Brigade, also wounded, was succeeded by Brig.-Gen. G. S. Tuxford, C.M.G. In June it was announced that General Lipsett would succeed the late Gen. Mercer as Commander of the 3rd Division and that Brig.-Gen. W. St. Pierre Hughes would replace him in command of the 2nd Brigade. Brig.-Gen. J. H. Elmsley, D.S.O., replaced Gen. Williams (a prisoner in Germany) in his Brigade command. Gen. Turner was appointed in November to command the Canadian troops in England and was succeeded in the 2nd Division at the Front by Brig.-Gen. H. E. Burstall, C.B.

Finally, the 4th Division, after being depleted by drafts for France during the Somme fighting, was finally sent to the Front in August under command of Maj.-Gen. David Watson, C.B., with Brig.-Gen. J. F. L. Embury in charge of one of the Brigades. Of the Artillery during this year Brig.-Gen. J. H. Mitchell, Col. J. J. Creelman, Brig.-Gen. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O., and Brig.-Gen. J. H. Elmsley were in command of Brigades at one time or another with Brig.-Gen. J. E. B. Seeley, C.B., D.S.O., lately British Secretary of War in command of the Cavalry and Brig.-Gen. C. J. Armstrong, C.M.G., as Chief Engineer of the Canadian Corps in France.

Meanwhile, and up to May, 1916, Lieut.-Gen. Sir E. A. H. Alderson, K.C.B., had been in command of all the Canadian forces in France. He was popular with the men and under him the Canadians had done much hard work, become splendid soldiers and distinguished themselves in the field. Differences with the Minister of Militia at Ottawa, however, made his retirement unavoidable and he was replaced by Lieut.-Gen. the Hon. Sir Julian H. G. Byng, K.C.M.G., C.B., M.V.O., who had won a reputation in South Africa as an alert, devoted and, of course, gallant soldier. Under Gen. Alderson the Canadian 1st Division had saved Calais and the Coast at the 2nd Battle of Ypres—St. Julien and Langemarck—as British troops had done at the 1st Battle of that name; under him the same Division had fought at Givenchy and Festubert beside the Guards and the famous "fighting Seventh" of the British Army; under him early in 1916 they still were fighting at St. Eloi in the war-blasted Ypres region. Under Sir Julian Byng the first three Divisions and Princess Patricias fought at the 3rd Battle of Ypres, while all four Canadian Divisions were under him at the struggle on the Somme. During this year the already established reputation of Canadian troops was enhanced; they were equal to the best of their British comrades and no higher praise could be given. Where all were brave, all cheerful and patient, all earnest in the desire to get at the enemy, comparisons are impossible but, as with the Australians and South Africans and New Zealanders at their special points of struggle and success,* Canadians naturally took, and always will take, special interest in the Canadian portions of the great battles which often ran for scores of miles along the Front and involved millions of men.

During January of 1916 the Princess Patricias were transferred from the 80th British Brigade to the Canadian Army Corps and Gen. W. E. B. Smith, in a farewell Order, declared that "the gallantry of the P.P.C.L.I. during the fighting of St. Eloi, and later during the 2nd Battle of Ypres, when the Battalion hung on to their trenches with unparalleled tenacity, and lost 75 per cent. of their effectives, has won for them, not only the admiration of their comrades but a reputation which will stand amongst the highest in the record of the exploits of the British Army." It was pointed out at the time that this Regiment and those of the 1st Canadian

*NOTE.—See Sections relating to these different Dominions.

Contingent were the first volunteer soldiers that Britain allowed to go to the Front. The press of the early part of the year contained many tributes to the Canadians from British and United States war correspondents—the latter, as being neutral, were more significant and included Frederick Palmer; Selmar Fogenor, New York *Sun*; John Burke, New York *Herald*; A. W. Stiles, New York *Tribune,* and others. The fighting at this stage was mostly trench warfare, bombing raids and scouting affairs in which much skill and courage were shown, patient defence of a part of the difficult Ypres salient. Canadian correspondents were allowed to visit the lines in the middle of February and W. A. Willison wrote of Battalions enduring much in the way of mud and wet trenches but as being filled with optimism and self-confidence. During March the fighting was more frequent, the shelling of the Canadian and other British trenches more severe, and the 2nd Canadian Division was put in charge of a new line.

On Apr. 3rd there began the most important conflict shared in by Canadians since St. Julien. The 2nd Division occupied on that date the ground at St. Eloi, won in recent actions by the 3rd British Division and held as a sharp salient thrust into the German position; it comprised trenches running alongside of great mine-craters. These crowned a slight rising and had been created by a German explosion and from them the enemy's trenches might have been dominated. During the week of Mar. 28 many German efforts and an intense artillery concentration had been made to dislodge the British, after their advance of Mar. 27, and then the Canadian troops to whom the trenches were turned over, but they had been resisted and the lines connected up on the right to a new British line. There were many Canadian bombing attacks, all gallant efforts, and some effective ones during the week. The Canadians by Apr. 3 had barely got settled in their new positions, with most of the crater-ground behind them, and a "No Man's Land," of desolate and shattered history in the immediate front, when the struggle began.

Upon them and the craters poured a heavy concentrated artillery fire for three days, which increased steadily in intensity, with the 27th (Winnipeg) Battalion as the chief sufferers; on the 6th the Germans followed it up and succeeded in getting through and occupying two of the craters. Fighting continued for days, at close range, for the German capture of the other craters and, by the Canadians, for the capture of the two which the enemy had occupied. At first the Canadians had to retire—the trouble being largely due to a mistake as to the location and occupation of certain craters which for days held the Canadian Artillery back from action and which had changed owing to new mines altering the map of the Mound. For the same reason the first counter-attacks failed. This part of the battle had been conducted by the 6th Brigade under Gen. Ketchen, with casualties of 617 officers and men; in the latter part of it the 4th Brigade under Gen. Rennie,

after relieving the other on Apr. 7 and making several fierce attempts to recapture the craters, gave way on the 11th to the 5th Brigade under Gen. Watson and with casualties of 403. Then the facts were discovered as to the craters, the Artillery got in its work, and on the 17th the Germans were driven out and the battle-scarred region reoccupied. Lord Beaverbrook summed up a long detailed record of these movements as follows*:

> The story of the craters is like that of most of the Battle of St. Eloi, one of misfortune for the 2nd Division; but it is not one of blame. The successive regiments who held the outposts were from the very outset at a great disadvantage compared with their enemies. They were not, and could not be, properly supported by their own gunners while the enemy's artillery was pounding them to pieces. They endured the horrors of this experience with fortitude, and repelled the earlier assaults with success. But their defences were like a child's castle on the sand, as wave after wave creeps up the shore on an incoming tide. The outlines became blurred and faded under the remorseless gunfire, until the final wave quietly and calmly swept the 29th out of existence.

The region in which this battle took place was an extraordinary one and was partly responsible for its prolongation. With the Germans overlooking the greater part of the area and a ground sodden with water, the construction and even repair of trenches was difficult. With the damp earth ploughed into a veritable porridge and dented with countless pits and holes, and with steamy vapours veiling the landscape and blotting from view all familiar landmarks movement was hazardous and exhausting, and reconnaissance almost an impossibility. The 29th (Vancouver) Battalion shared with the Winnipeg Regiment the chief honour and losses; Ontario and New Brunswick and Nova Scotia Battalions also did their share with, in one case, Lieut. E. J. Brooke, a one-time Nova Scotia clergyman, holding a crater, with a small party, for 48 hours against two German assaults. In another part of the ground the Northumberland Fusiliers and the Royal Fusiliers of the British army helped in the struggle. On May 1 the total casualties reported to Ottawa were 2,759 officers and men.

During the next month or so there was much work in these positions, the digging of new trenches, erecting entanglements, carrying food and ammunition through dangerous and difficult zones of fire, effecting relief, bombing, scouting, and holding on, amid conditions described by the Eye-Witness on May 16: "Day after day, night after night, on the Canadian front guns thunder and boom. There is little rest or security even in the rearward areas. Often the labour of weeks is undone in a single moment, fortifications crumble, parapets collapse, buildings fall and dug-outs cave in under the ruthless violence of explosive shells. Bursting shrapnel rains a vicious stream of bullets on trench, path and field. Fixed rifle batteries and machine guns sweep roads and approach at uncertain intervals, and from points of vantage keen-eyed snipers watch patiently for the unwary." Deeds of individual gallantry were many. Then, on June 2, the area of

*NOTE.—*Canada in Flanders*, Vol. II.

active fighting was transferred to the positions held by the 1st and 3rd Divisions, not far from Ypres and the battle-ground of St. Julien, at a point centering (1) around Sanctury Wood, (2) around the ruined village of Hooge.

The storm broke in Sanctuary Wood on the above date with a sudden and intense German bombardment which in its earlier results killed Maj.-Gen. M. S. Mercer who, with Gen. Williams, was on an inspection tour of the trenches—the latter being made prisoner under conditions which were not clearly known. The shelling was one of the most intense yet met with on the British front and strong trenches over a wide area were swiftly swept out of existence. Succeeding months saw many similar events with, in the end, artillery supremacy on the British and French side; but at this time the Germans were still on top. It was compared to a tropical tornado which presses men flat to the ground and suffocates them, which uproots forests and hurls them headlong, which obliterates ancient landmarks, homes and shelters and leaves nothing but wreckage and desolation. Following it came the German advance and in this inferno the 4th C.M.R., under Colonel J. F. H. Ussher, suffered the brunt of the onslaught of guns and men with 637 casualties; the 1st Canadian Mounted Rifles, under Col. A. E. Shaw, who fell while leading his men, then bore the strain of the attack with casualties of 367.

Meanwhile, two Companies of the Princess Patricias faced the wave and Col. H. C. Buller, the gallant leader of the Regiment, was killed, and Major Hamilton Gault and Capt. H. W. Niven wounded. Lord Beaverbrook described (*Canada in Flanders*) what ensued: "There followed a dark and bloody *mêlée* between the Germans and the Canadians in the communication trenches, the former trying to press on and rush the support line and the latter trying to build blocks down the communication trenches to stave them off until that line could be fully manned. At one time the Princess Patricias in the communication trench, though attacked across the open simultaneously on both sides, resisted the enemy, thus emulating the traditions of the famous British regiment which, when attacked from behind, simply turned its rear rank about and fired in both directions." Supports came under Gen. A. C. Macdonell and a vital position in front of Ypres was saved for the moment though some ground was lost on the east and two guns which Lieut. C. P. Cotton and his men died in defending.

The attack continued, however, on the left at Hooge, on high ground which threatened the heart of the Canadian position and on what was called the Apex line to Maple Copse, in the direction of Zillebeke, upon which 2,000 Germans were advancing with only three Companies of the 5th C.M.R. under Col. G. H. Baker—who was killed in the struggle—opposed to them and what was left of the Princess Patricias' Companies and of the 1st and 4th C.M.R. The situation had been greatly helped by Gen. Macdonell scraping together reinforcements, by a certain hesitation of the enemy in

taking advantage of his opportunity, and by the gallant stand of the 5th C.M.R., who held good their main position though shelled to pieces for hours at a stretch and hunted from cover to cover. Meanwhile Col. F. W. Hill had held the positions at Hooge with coolness and courage. Upon the whole, however, the first line was pushed back on a front of a mile and a half. As to this struggle the London *Times* correspondent described the awful nature of the German artillery preparation over Maple Copse, Observatory Ridge and Armagh Wood: "Each one of these names will be written large in history. The lines in front of these points were held then by a battalion of the Canadian Mounted Rifles, and other battalions came up later to assist them through the *barrage,* and few things finer, it is said, were ever seen in war than the way in which they came." The enemy's advance was preceded by a smoke *barrage*: "To the dazed and broken remnants of the men in our trenches, then, the enemy was not visible until he was close at hand. Of one Battalion few of the men who remained had any rifles left that were fit for use even if the men had been fit to use them. But when they saw the enemy coming and close at hand they climbed from the trenches to meet them and, some blind and deaf and staggering, they charged magnificently but pitifully to their death with no weapons but broken rifle butts, bits of entrenching tools, and in some cases their fists." To his troops General Byng sent this message: "I am proud of the Canadians under my command. Their behaviour has been magnificent. I have never known fiercer nor more deadly *barrage,* nor have I seen any troops fight with more earnestness, courage and cheerfulness."

Finally, at midnight, reinforcements arrived and a counter-attack began in the early morning of June 3rd. According to Mr. John Buchan*: "They pressed on most gallantly, and won back much of the lost ground. But they could not stay in it, owing to the intensity of the German artillery fire, and they were compelled to fall back from most of that shell-swept area, which became a kind of extended No Man's Land. For two days the battle was stationary, and then at midday on 6th June the German guns opened again, concentrating on the front south and north of the shattered village of Hooge. North of that place they exploded a series of mines between three and four in the afternoon, and presently their infantry had penetrated our first-line trenches. . . . For a week the battle declined to an intermittent bombardment, for infantry raids were impossible owing to the downpour of rain. Then at 1.30 on the morning of June 13 a fresh Canadian Division—the 1st, under Major-General A. W. Currie—attacked on a front of 500 yards, extending from the south end of Sanctuary Wood to a point 1,000 yards north of Hill 60. They found that the enemy had not gone far in consolidating his gains, and they found, too, that our previous bombardments had done great execution. They occupied all his advanced line, and regained their original front trenches in

*NOTE.—Nelson's *History of the War,* Vol. XIV.

the most important part of the section, inflicting heavy losses on the enemy, and taking 123 prisoners."

Part of the trouble, a condition which enhanced difficulties in all these military movements, was the inadequate supply of light railways and the delays caused by blocked-up roads. Amongst the Battalions suffering greatly were the 14th of Montreal which had casualties of 387, the 49th of Edmonton, the 42nd of Montreal. The 3rd Division proved themselves, in this their first fight, while various battalions of the 1st Division showed themselves as veterans of the War. Col. A. E. Shaw (Brandon) of the C.M.R. met a most gallant death. The casualties of the 7th Brigade were 45 officers and 1,051 men and those of the 8th Brigade over 1,900. Lieut.-Colonels J. G. Rattray and W. A. Griesbach, Capt. W. E. Manhard, R.E., Lieut.-Colonels W. J. H. Holmes, (3rd Pioneers), G. S. Cantlie (42nd Battalion) and H. M. Dyer (5th Battalion) were amongst those who distinguished themselves. In the successful attack Gen. H. E. Burstall had commanded a tremendous and carefully prepared assemblage of big guns and the Germans received a dose of their own medicine. Generals Lipsett and Tuxford were in command of this assault with Maj.-Gen. Currie as Divisional Commander and General Byng in control of the whole. Col. J. E. Leckie (16th Battalion, Lieut.-Col. V. C. Buchanan (13th Battalion), Col. H. A. Genet of the 58th, Major W. B. Lindsay of the Engineers, may be mentioned in this connection.

F. M. Sir Douglas Haig dealt briefly with this battle in a Dec. 23rd despatch: "The second enemy attack was delivered on June 2 and on a front of over one and a half miles from Mount Sorrell to Hooge, and succeeded in penetrating to a maximum depth of 700 yards. As the southern part of the lost position commanded our trenches, I judged it necessary to recover it, and by an attack launched on June 13, carefully prepared and well executed, this was successfully accomplished by the troops on the spot." The press correspondents described this battle or series of battles which was variously called the 3rd of Ypres, Sanctuary Wood, Hooge and Zillebeke, as the fiercest British action since Loos and tributes to Canadians, and especially the Princess Patricias, were many —Philip Gibbs describing (June 8) the latter Regiment's "superb self-sacrificing courage." The *Pall Mall Gazette* of June 15, following the final victory, said what all British papers were saying in different ways: "The fierceness with which the Canadians fought for every position, even against hopeless odds, has been described in terms which must have brought fresh pride to the hearts of their countrymen, and the news to-day showing that the territory so hardly wrested from them has been regained and consolidated, puts a seal on a chapter that will not be readily eclipsed for its revelation of intrinsic qualities, both of old and new warfare."

Following this series of struggles the Canadians were given a brief rest and then moved to somewhere in the Somme district, where in September they again distinguished themselves. During

the Battle of the Ancre, and the prolonged struggle which swept along the Somme, different British divisions had special work to do, and on Sept. 15-16, while Martinpuich, Belmont Hamel, Flers and others village-fortresses were being stormed, the Canadians—who had recently relieved the Australians under conditions of extreme difficulty from shell-fire—were given the region in front of Courcelette to capture. It was their first real offensive and nothing could stop them. Their action was part of an attack on a quadrilateral chain of fortresses in which British Guards, London Territorials and New Zealanders also shared. The 4th, 5th and 6th Canadian Brigades took part. Just before the advance a certain line of trench upon which that advance hinged had to be straightened out and the 2nd Battalion (Col. Swift) of the 1st Division was given the task which was successfully performed. During one stage of the attack a critical situation developed*: "A German machine gun was being mounted on a parapet, and its position was such as to command the whole line. Without a moment's hesitation Lieut. Pringle (son of the Rev. Dr. Pringle of Sydney) dashed forward. Running through an inferno of bombs and bullets, he made straight for the gun. . . . His body was found later lying across its muzzle with the crew, dead, all around it."

The first advance was in skirmishing order and in six waves of attack. The artillery *barrage* moved before them, pounding the ground. The moment they topped a certain ridge the Canadians came into full view of the enemy who opened upon them with rifle and machine-gun fire, and placed a *barrage* of shell-fire in front of them. The Canadians moved forward steadily, passed through the German *barrage,* captured Mouquet Farm after desperate resistance, and then swarmed into the fortified ruins of a Sugar Refinery. These ruins, strongly garrisoned, were a veritable nest of machine-gun emplacements and it was here that the units on the right of the attack did their heaviest fighting of the day; but they took the position, garrisoned it, then moved forward and dug themselves in. In the meantime battalions on the left had kept pace with this advance. They crossed a German trench and encountered several fortified sunken roads which had to be cleared of the enemy with grenades and bayonets; then they continued through the hostile *barrage,* came abreast of the Sugar Refinery, passed it and dug themselves in.

The Canadians thus had reached and taken their formidable objectives and secured themselves in their new positions. It was a splendid piece of work, planned and carried out with mathematical precision, and in detail showed hundreds of incidents of individual heroism. Following this the Artillery got to work again and the quick advance upon Courcelette village was made—a French-Canadian Battalion leading in the final assault and Montreal, Toronto, Vancouver, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick Batta-

*NOTE.—Private letter published in Ottawa *Free Press.*

lions and the Princess Patricias sharing in the preliminary work, or the final assault of the 5th Brigade. Of this the London *Times* correspondent wrote on Sept. 16: "There were very formidable German positions in front of Courcelette, especially two trenches, which the enemy had fortified in every possible way. Twice the waves of men went forward and failed to reach the trenches. The third wave swept into and over both trenches and into the outskirts of Courcelette. It was not supposed that the place could be taken at this stage of the fighting but our men, having won all that they were set to win, clamoured to be allowed to go on. It was after six in the evening before the troops on right and left of this attack had both completed their work and firmly held the ground up to the village itself. Then they went on; and by 8.10 o'clock at night they had worked clear through the ruins and had carried two especially strong positions on the farther side—the cemetery on the north-east and a quarry on the north of the village." The prisoners taken were over 1,200, including 32 officers, with two guns and a large number of machine guns; the Canadian casualties were estimated at 4,000.

Much desultory fighting followed this success. In his report for the week of Sept. 20-27 the Canadian Eye-Witness stated that "as a result of further severe fighting the Canadians have captured several important German positions and have advanced their own line upon a frontage of nearly two miles to a maximum depth of 900 yards. The total number of prisoners in their hands since the beginning of the great offensive now amounts to 38 officers and 1,610 other ranks. They have also captured about 25 machine guns, 11 trench mortars and a great quantity of ammunition of all sorts and other war materials." They were greatly assisted in important trench captures on Sept. 22 and other dates by powerful Artillery preparations. On the 26th the strong Zollern Graben redoubt was captured with Battalions from Vancouver, Calgary, Montreal, Toronto, Saskatchewan and Winnipeg participating. Following this capture they went on toward the crest of the high ground north of Courcelette and captured the Hessian and Kenora trenches.

Attacks and counter-attacks ensued around these positions and, during the month of October, Canadian cavalry patrols were also active, while upon three occasions the powerful Regina trench was partly taken and then lost again. On Oct. 21 the Canadians succeeded in capturing the greater part of the trench from the Prussian Guards during a general advance of the British forces. The remaining portions were finally won in a brilliant assault on Nov. 11. A week later the capture of Desire trench by an Ottawa Battalion saw 14 out of 15 officers killed or wounded but the objective was gained, over 400 prisoners, including 17 officers, captured with a number of machine guns. The 4th Division under Gen. Watson took part in many of these operations. With the close of the Somme offensive the troops reverted to ordinary trench warfare. 7th Brigade Orders were issued by Brig.-Gen. A. H. Macdonell at

the close of the year which paid special tribute to the conduct of the Princess Patricias, the Royal Canadian Regiment and the 42nd and 49th Battalions in the actions of September and October. In these months of fighting Canadian casualties, as recorded, showed 11,797 in June, in July 3,684, in August 3,079, in September 9,051, in October 14,321, in November 3,595 and in December 2,230.

Canadian War Incidents, Casualties and War Honours.

The total Canadian casualties from the beginning of the War to Dec. 31, 1916, were 67,890, of whom 10,854 were killed, 4,010 dead of wounds and 494 dead of sickness, with 1,108 presumed dead, 48,454 wounded and 2,970 missing. Incidents of 1916 included the official statement from Ottawa that Major Hamilton Gault, D.S.O., who again was wounded in the Ypres fighting, had paid the $100,000 which he promised in the raising of the Princess Patricias; the fact of many indivdual Canadians serving in Mesopotamia, including Lieutenants W. W. S. Lighthall, Arch. McGoun, Norman Shears, Stanley Young and Capt. A. Piddington—all of Montreal—Capt. H. O. Boyd, M.C., Bobcaygeon, and Lieut.-Col. W. F. Rawle, Toronto; a Resolution passed by the Dominion Parliament on Apr. 19 "that this House desires to place on record its admiration and pride in the valour and heroism displayed by the Canadian Expeditionary Forces at the Front and its profound appreciation of their service to Canada and the Empire" and urging a nation-wide commemoration of the 2nd Battle of Ypres and its memorable struggle at St. Julien on Apr. 22-24, 1915; the visit of the King to the Canadian trenches in Belgium on Aug. 14 and review of the troops behind the Front following upon a visit and inspection by the Prince of Wales on Jan. 27 and of Mr. Bonar Law on the 30th. A high tribute was paid to Canada by General Leonard Wood, head of the United States Army, at a New York banquet (Nov. 18) when he said: "We can admire the splendid spirit and conduct of Canada and her people and take unto ourselves—we are not entirely dead—a lesson from her free and splendid performance of duty. . . . I believe that out of the War is bound to come a far more vigorous, more virile, more moral people." Similarly, Col. Roosevelt, in a letter to Prof. W. H. Schofield of Boston on Nov. 25, said: "Canada has played a great and noble part in the World-war, showing that combination of high idealism and masterly efficiency which must exist in any people that is to play a mighty part in the world. Neither quality is enough in itself; and Canada has proved her possession of both qualities."

One of the remarkable features of this war was the patriotism evoked amongst the well-known or prominent families of Canada as well as Great Britain. The Macdonells of Toronto were represented by Brig.-Generals A. C. and A. H. Macdonell, by a son of the former, Lieut. I. C. Macdonell, R.F.C., and by two nephews—Lieutenants A. M. and P. B. German; A. S. Goodeve, ex-M.P., of Ottawa lost one son killed in action and had two others at the Front,

with a daughter acting as a Nurse at Salonika; the Rev. Dr. E. I. Rexford of Montreal had three sons on active service as did Wm. Power, M.P., of Quebec; John J. McGee of Ottawa, a half-brother of the Irish-Canadian statesman, Thomas D'Arcy McGee, had four sons at the Front and Senator D. Gillmor of St. George, N.B., three sons; the Rev. Dr. H. Symonds, Montreal, was represented by three sons—Lce.-Corp. H. B., Pte. S. R., and Gnr. G. V. Symonds; the late Remy Elmsley of Toronto had three sons on service—Brig.-Gen. J. H. Elmsley, D.S.O., Lieut. Basil and Lieut. Theodore Elmsley, R.N.; Clarence J. McCuaig, Montreal, was represented by three sons as was Frank Arnoldi, K.C., of Toronto, with Miss Joan Arnoldi as a Lieutenant in charge of War Comfort distribution work in England; Sir Clifford Sifton, Ottawa, had three sons at the Front as did J. Colin Forbes, R.C.A., of Toronto, Judge E. C. S. Huycke of Peterborough, G. F. R. Harris of Winnipeg, and Dr. H. T. Machell of Toronto; T. C. Irving, Toronto, also had three sons on active service while the late Sir W. H. Hingston, M.D., of Montreal, was represented by four sons; Col. G. T. Denison of Toronto by two sons and an exceptional number of grandsons, nephews and other relatives in every form of active service; the family of the late Sir Hugh Allan of Montreal was represented by three grandsons killed in action and by Lieut. Hugh Allan, another grandson, while that of the Molsons included Lieut. F. C. Molson, Captains Herbert and Percival Molson; Colonel A. E. Panet, Ottawa, had five sons on active service. Of the Armours, Toronto, there were seven at the Front while Commander F. C. Law, R.N., had five sons on active service. Other well-known families or names over the length and breadth of Canada were represented on War service as follows*:

Lieut. F. G. Stupart	Son of	Sir Frederic Stupart	Toronto
Alan V. Stupart, R.F.C.	"	Sir Frederic Stupart	"
Pte. F. H. Pyne	"	Hon. R. A. Pyne, M.L.A.	"
Capt. G. K. Lucas	"	Hon. I. B. Lucas, M.L.A.	"
Lieut. Geo. McPherson	"	Hon. W. D. McPherson	"
Lieut. Norman McPherson	"	Hon. W. D. McPherson	"
Capt. W. B. McPherson	"	Hon. W. D. McPherson	"
Lieut. W. J. Withrow	"	Late Rev. Dr. W. H. Withrow	"
Major Eric Armour, K.C.	"	Late Hon. J. D. Armour	"
Lieut.-Col. Donald Armour, M.D.	"	Late Hon. J. D. Armour	"
Fl.-Lieut. Theodore Glasgow	"	Robert Glasgow	"
Major Kenric R. Marshall	"	Col. Noel Marshall	"
Lieut. A. E. Grasett	Nephew of	Lieut.-Col. H. J. Grasett	"
Lieut. S. H. B. Grasett	"	Lieut.-Col. H. J. Grasett	"
Sergt. W. A. Murray	Son of	J. P. Murray	"
Corp. S. A. Murray	"	J. P. Murray	"
Lieut. Norman C. Nelles	"	Lieut.-Col. C. M. Nelles	"
Lieut. R. L. Junkin	"	Robert Junkin	"
Capt. Gault Kingsmill	"	Late Nicol Kingsmill, K.C.	"
Lieut.-Col. W. B. Kingsmill	"	Late Nicol Kingsmill, K.C.	"
Lieut. S. S. Burnham	"	Dr. G. H. Burnham	"
Lieut. P. W. Beatty, M.C.	"	E. Percy Beatty	"
Lieut. E. G. Clarkson	"	E. R. C. Clarkson	"
Lieut. M. A. Clarkson	"	E. R. C. Clarkson	"
Capt. A. T. Davidson	"	Wm. Davidson, K.C.	"
Lieut. W. M. Davidson	"	Wm. Davidson, K.C.	"
Lieut. A. B. Garrow	"	Hon. J. T. Garrow	"
Lieut. J. U. Garrow	"	Hon. J. T. Garrow	"
Capt. Stanley C. S. Kerr	"	Senator J. K. Kerr	"
Lieut. E. P. B. Armour	"	Hon. E. Douglas Armour	"

*NOTE.—For members of Parliament and the Senate and others see Page 221 1915 volume; also Pages 290-1 in 1914 volume and Page 401 in this (1916) issue.

Lieut. H. S. Gooderham	Son of	G. H. Gooderham, M.L.A....	Toronto
Lieut. Neil Hanna	"	Hon. W. J. Hanna, K.C....	"
Lieut. A. C. Ryerson	"	Surg.-Gen. G. S. Ryerson..	"
Capt. G. C. Ryerson	"	Surg.-Gen. G. S. Ryerson..	"
Lieut. Eric Ryerson	"	Surg.-Gen. G. S. Ryerson..	"
Capt. Hugh Aird	"	Sir John Aird	"
Fl.-Lieut. John Aird	"	Sir John Aird	"
Lieut. Chester Hughes	"	J. L. Hughes, LL.D.	"
Major Featherston Aylesworth..	"	Sir Allen Aylesworth	"
Lieut.-Col. T. G. Delamere	"	Lieut.-Col. J. M. Delamere.	"
Pte. Alex. Bell Gzowski	Grandson of	Late Sir Casimir Gzowski..	"
Pte. John S. Gzowski	"	Late Sir Casimir Gzowski..	"
Major H. N. Gzowski.....	"	Late Sir Casimir Gzowski..	"
Capt. B. S. Turner	"	Late Sir Casimir Gzowski..	"
Lieut. H. V. Hearst	Son of	Hon. W. H. Hearst	"
Lieut. W. I. Hearst	"	Hon. W. H. Hearst	"
Lieut. W. T. Willison	"	Sir J. S. Willison	"
Lieut. Walter M. Nicholls	"	Hon. Fred. Nicholls	"
Capt. E. R. Street	"	Late Hon. W. P. R. Street.	"
Lieut. W. C. McNaught	"	W. K. McNaught, C.M.G...	"
Lieut. W. H. Denton	"	Judge Denton	"
Lieut. Irving G. Robertson ...	Nephew of	J. Ross Robertson	"
Pte. Edward A. Foy	Son of	Hon. J. J. Foy	"
Lieut. James Foy	"	Hon. J. J. Foy	"
Lieut. Kenneth Maclaren	"	Hon. J. J. Maclaren	"
Lieut. Thomas Moss	"	Late Sir Charles Moss	"
Major Chas. A. Moss	"	Late Sir Charles Moss.....	"
Lieut. J. H. Phippen	"	Hon. F. H. Phippen, K.C..	"
Capt. J. R. Meredith	"	Sir Wm. R. Meredith	"
Lieut. R. E. N. Jones	"	H. V. F. Jones	"
Lieut. J. R. Woods	"	J. W. Woods	"
Lieut. Arnold C. Matthews ...	"	W. D. Matthews	"
Lieut. Evan Ryrie	"	Harry Ryrie	"
Capt. W. G. Hagarty	Grandson of	Late Sir J. H. Hagarty ...	"
Lieut. Gerald A. Holland	Son of	W. H. Holland	"
Lieut. R. H. Hocken	"	H. C. Hocken	"
Lieut. Gavin I. Langmuir	"	A. D. Langmuir	"
Lieut. J. W. Langmuir	"	A. D. Langmuir	"
Capt. D. H. C. Mason	"	Late J. Herbert Mason	"
Capt. Ross Gooderham	"	Late Geo. Gooderham	"
Percy D. Ham	"	Albert Ham, Mus.D.	"
Capt. W. H. Vandersmissen...	"	Prof. W. H. Vandersmissen.	"
Pte. G. G. Mowat	Grandson of	Sir Oliver Mowat	"
Pte. Ralph M. Law	Son of	Prof. Robt. Law	"
Pte. Ronald E. Law	"	Prof. Robt. Law	"
Capt. W. D. Allan, D.S.O.	"	James D. Allan	"
Major J. C. Allan	"	James D. Allan	"
Fl.-Lieut. J. T. Anglin	"	Arthur W. Anglin	"
Corp. J. M. Dymond	"	A. M. Dymond, K.C.....	"
Lieut. Guy Dymond	"	A. M. Dymond, K.C.	"
Lieut. A. B. Kirkpatrick	"	A. M. M. Kirkpatrick	"
Lieut. Æmilius Jarvis	"	Æmilius Jarvis	"
Lieut. W. D. P. Jarvis	"	Æmilius Jarvis	"
Lieut. M. S. Gooderham	"	Col. A. E. Gooderham	"
Major Wilfrid Mavor, M.C.....	"	Prof. James Mavor	"
Lieut. G. A. L. Gibson	"	Thomas W. Gibson	"
Lieut. Hamilton Cassels	"	Hamilton Cassels, K.C.	"
Lieut. G. Loranger Magann ..	"	G. Plunkett Magann	"
Rev. R. F. Thompson, M.C. ...	Grandson of	Late Hon. Alex. Mackenzie.	"
Lieut. M. Lockhart Gordon ...	Son of	W. H. Lockhart Gordon ...	"
Capt. W. L. Lockhart Gordon ..	"	W. H. Lockhart Gordon ...	"
Admiral John Denison, R.N.....	Brother of	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison	Son of	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Lieut.-Col. G. W. Denison, D.S.O.	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Lieut. Martin Dunsford	Grandson of	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Sergt. Sydney Denison	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Lieut. Geo. Kirkpatrick	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Lieut. Douglas Kirkpatrick ...	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Comr. Harold Denison, R.N....	Nephew of	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Major Walter W. Denison, D.S.O.	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Capt. John L. Denison	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
2nd Lieut. Gordon Denison ..	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
2nd Lieut. Egerton Denison...	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Capt. Bertram Denison	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Lieut. Edgar Denison	"	Col. Geo. T. Denison	"
Fl.-Lieut. E. G. Ryckman	Son of	E. B. Ryckman, K.C.	"
Brig.-Gen. W. F. Sweny	"	Col. G. A. Sweny	"
Lieut. Thos. Plummer	"	J. H. Plummer	"
Lieut. Oswald E. Lennox	"	Hon. Haughton Lennox ...	"
Lieut. A. W. Macdonald	"	Dr. A. A. Macdonald	"
Lieut. G. K. K. Wilgress	"	A. T. Wilgress	"
Lieut. Wm. C. Ince	"	Wm. Ince	"

Lieut. A. Strachan Ince, D.S.O.	Son of	Wm. Ince	Toronto
Sergt. P. A. O'Sullivan	"	Late D. A. O'Sullivan, LL.D.	"
Sergt. D. E. S. Wishart	"	Dr. D. J. Gibb Wishart	"
Lieut. George Kingsford	"	R. E. Kingsford	"
Fl.-Lieut. Morris Kingsford	"	R. E. Kingsford	"
Capt. W. R. Kingsford	"	R. E. Kingsford	"
Lieut. John F. McCarthy	"	Leighton McCarthy, K.C.	"
Lieut. T. Irving Findley	"	Thomas Findley	"
Capt. A. W. M. Ellis	"	Prof. W. H. Ellis	"
Lieut. D. G. Hagarty	"	Lieut.-Col. E. W. Hagarty	"
Lieut. Walter E. Curry	"	J. Walter Curry, K.C.	"
Lieut. J. K. Cronyn	"	B. B. Cronyn	"
Lieut. Hollis H. Blake	"	Hume Blake, K.C.	"
Capt. Victor Moorhouse, M.C.	"	Dr. H. H. Moorhouse	"
Capt. W. M. Moorhouse	"	Dr. H. H. Moorhouse	"
Lieut. J. W. G. Clark	"	J. T. Clark	"
Lieut. Geoffrey Snow	"	A. J. Russell Snow, K.C.	"
Lieut. Bradley Snow	"	A. J. Russell Snow, K.C.	"
Capt. J. Ewart MacKay	"	J. F. MacKay	"
Lieut. L. E. Clarke	"	Lionel H. Clarke	"
Lieut. L. E. Gooderham	"	S. G. Gooderham	"
Capt. Alan Turnbull, M.C.	"	James Turnbull	"
Lieut. A. S. Robertson	"	Rev. Dr. Andrew Robertson	"
Lieut. R. H. Massey	"	Chester D. Massey	"
Gnr. G. W. Hague	"	Rev. Dyson Hague	"
Lieut. E. S. Gooderham	"	W. G. Gooderham	"
Lieut. Guy W. Rutter	"	A. F. Rutter	"
Major Edmund F. Osler	"	Sir E. B. Osler, M.P.	"
Lieut.-Col. Hugh F. Osler	"	Sir E. B. Osler, M.P.	"
Lieut. Ralph Osler	Nephew of	Sir E. B. Osler, M.P.	"
Capt. L. B. N. Loudon	Son of	Late James Loudon, LL.D.	"
Capt. H. L. Hoyles	"	N. W. Hoyles, K.C.	"
Lieut. Warring K. Clarke	"	Late E. F. Clarke, M.L.A.	"
Lieut. F. Guy Dunstan	"	K. J. Dunstan	"
Lieut. N. C. Milman, B.A.Sc.	"	Dr. W. H. Milman	"
Spr. N. A. Burwash	"	Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Burwash	"
Col. D. F. Campbell, D.S.O., M.P.	Grandson of	Late Col. F. W. Cumberland.	"
Capt. G. R. P. Cotton	Son of	Late Maj.-Gen. W. H. Cotton	"
Lieut. C. P. Cotton	"	Late Maj.-Gen. W. H. Cotton	"
Fl. Lieut. C. E. Rogers	"	Elias Rogers	"
Lieut. Harry Walker	"	A. H. Walker	"
Pte. G. Clarke Duff	"	Hon. Jas. S. Duff	"
Lieut. G. O. Fleming	"	R. J. Fleming	"
Lieut. A. L. Fleming	"	R. J. Fleming	"
Lce.-Corp. Gordon Ball	Nephew of	Late Hon. George Brown	"
Lieut. H. M. Ince	Grandson of	Late D'Alton McCarthy	"
Capt. C. B. Lindsey	Gt. Grandson	William Lyon Mackenzie	"
Pte. J. Beverley Robinson	"	Late Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart.	"
Martin Baldwin	Son of	L. H. Baldwin	"
Pte. Deric Broughall	"	Rev. Dr. A. J. Broughall	"
Lieut. F. W. Macdonald	"	Late Col. W. C. Macdonald.	"
Lieut. H. C. Walker	"	Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O.	"
Lieut. George Blackstock	"	Late T. G. Blackstock, K.C.	"
Capt. Beverley Crowther	"	W. C. Crowther	"
Capt. Austin Crowther	"	W. C. Crowther	"
Fl.-Lieut. Lorne Crowther	"	W. C. Crowther	"
Capt. J. Ewart Osborne	"	Late J. Kerr Osborne	"
Lieut. Hugh A. Barwick	"	Late Walter Barwick, K.C.	"
Lieut. Harold V. Wrong	"	Prof. Geo. M. Wrong	"
Lieut. G. V. Whitehead	"	Lieut.-Col. E. A. Whitehead.	Montreal
Capt. E. A. Whitehead	"	Lieut.-Col. E. A. Whitehead.	"
Capt. Ward Whitehead	Nephew of	Lieut.-Col. E. A. Whitehead.	"
Lieut.-Col. John J. Creelman	Son of	Late A. R. Creelman, K.C.	"
Tpr. Bruce C. Hutchison	"	Dr. J. Alex. Hutchison	"
Pte. Keith O. Hutchison	"	Dr. J. Alex. Hutchison	"
Spr. Ross R. Hutchison	"	Dr. J. Alex. Hutchison	"
Lieut. Barclay Drummond	"	Late Dr. W. H. Drummond	"
Lieut. Wm. G. Peterson	"	Sir Wm. Peterson	"
Corp. L. M. Morris	"	Hon. A. W. Morris	"
Lieut. Andrew P. Holt	"	Sir Herbert S. Holt	"
Lieut. Herbert Holt	"	Sir Herbert S. Holt	"
Pte. A. A. de Turenne	Grandson of	Late Hon. Louis Beaubien	"
Capt. Herbert F. Walker	Son of	H. B. Walker	"
Lieut. Hugh Allan	"	Sir H. Montagu Allan	"
Lieut.-Col. J. H. Dausereau	"	C. Adolphe Dansereau	"
Lieut. G. L. Davidson	"	Sir C. P. Davidson	"
Lieut. Victor Beique	"	Hon. F. L. Beique	"
Lieut. B. A. Wilson	"	Brig.-Gen. E. W. Wilson	"
Gnr. Allan I. Richardson	"	J. A. Richardson	"
Lieut. G. T. Richardson	"	J. A. Richardson	"
Lieut. A. A. Tippet	Nephew of	Arthur P. Tippet	"

Lieut. Duggan	Son of	G. Herrick Duggan	Montreal
Lieut. H. Quintal	"	Jos. Quintal	"
Capt. L. W. Whitehead	"	W. T. Whitehead	"
Lieut. Francis S. Molson	"	T. W. Molson	"
Capt. F. A. C. Scrimger, V.C.	"	Late Principal Scrimger	"
Lieut. F. Chattan Stephens	"	Major George W. Stephens.	"
Lieut. L. de K. Stephens	"	Major George W. Stephens.	"
Capt. Marc A. Fiset	"	Hon. J. B. R. Fiset	"
Lieut. Chas. Greenshields	"	J. N. Greenshields	"
Lieut. Melville Greenshields	"	J. N. Greenshields	"
Lieut. R. M. Cushing	Grandson of	Late Robertson Macaulay	"
Capt. John F. Cahan	Son of	C. H. Cahan, K.C.	"
Lieut.-Col. R. P. Campbell	"	Rev. Dr. Campbell	"
Major E. R. Pease	"	Edson L. Pease	"
Lieut. S. M. Bosworth	"	G. M. Bosworth	"
Lieut. H. G. Birks	"	Henry Birks	"
Capt. Leon H. Curry	"	Hon. Nathaniel Curry	"
Capt. Victor G. Curry	"	Hon. Nathaniel Curry	"
Capt. Andrew H. Allan	Nephew of	Hugh A. Allan	"
Capt. W. L. Bond	Grandson of	Late Archbishop Bond	"
Lieut. M. Magill Tait	Son of	Sir Melbourne Tait	"
Major L. D. Laviolette	Nephew of	Sir Rodolphe Forget	"
Capt. R. Bickerdike	Son of	Robt. Bickerdike, M.P.	"
Lieut. P. P. Hutchison	"	W. W. Hutchison	"
Capt. L. L. Reford	"	R. Wilson Reford	"
Lieut. Hugh Farthing	"	Bishop Farthing	"
The Hon. W. J. Shaughnessy	"	Lord Shaughnessy	"
The Hon. A. T. Shaughnessy	"	Lord Shaughnessy	"
Lieut. R. L. H. Ewing	"	Late A. S. Ewing	"
Lieut. W. S. Fielding	Nephew of	Hon. W. S. Fielding	"
Lieut. G. A. E. Bury	Son of	Sir Geo. J. Bury	"
Lieut. A. T. Ekers	"	H. A. Ekers	"
Lieut. Abel P. Beaudry	Nephew of	Late Mayor J. L. Beaudry	"
Major A. L. H. Renaud	Son of	Rev. Canon Renaud	"
Lieut. R. Anderson Gault	Nephew of	C. E. Gault, M.L.A.	"
Capt. B. St. G. French	Son of	Rev. Arthur French	"
General W. C. G. Heneker	"	Late R. T. Heneker	"
Major F. C. Heneker	"	Late R. T. Heneker	"
Lieut. H. T. Heneker	Grandson of	Late R. T. Heneker	"
Lieut. W. S. Lighthall	Son of	W. D. Lighthall, K.C.	"
Lieut. D. C. Macmaster	"	Donald Macmaster, M.P.	"
Lieut. Guy M. Drummond	"	Late Sir G. A. Drummond	"
Lieut. T. Williams-Taylor	"	Sir F. Williams-Taylor	"
Major Kelvin Carson, M.C.	"	Maj.-Gen. J. W. Carson, C.B.	"
Lieut. G. D. H. Atkin	Grandson of	Late Sir Wm. Dawson	"
Lieut. Andrew A. Wanklyn	Son of	F. L. Wanklyn	"
Capt. Talbot M. Papineau, M.C.	Gt. Grandson	Late Louis J Papineau	"
Pte. Alex. Lacoste	Nephew of	Sir Alex. Lacoste	"
Lieut. Louis Lacoste	"	Sir Alex. Lacoste	"
Capt. A. H. Allan	Son of	Late J. S. Allan	"
Graham R. Allan	"	Late J. S. Allan	"
Lieut. E. B. Allan	"	Late J. S. Allan	"
Sergt. H. C. McIntyre	"	Late Hon. P. A. McIntyre	Charlottetown
Paul Gouin	"	Sir Lomer Gouin	Quebec
De Gaspé Taschereau	"	Late Linière Taschereau	"
Henri Taschereau	"	Late Linière Taschereau	"
Brig.-Gen. R. E. W. Turner	"	Hon. R. Turner	"
Lieut. Beaudry R. LeBlanc	"	Sir P. E. LeBlanc	"
Capt. J. M. LeBlanc	"	Sir P. E. LeBlanc	"
Corp. Charles E. Langelier	Nephew of	Late Sir Francois Langelier.	"
Lieut. Brown Langelier	Son of	Late Sir Francois Langelier.	"
Lieut. W. B. Scott	"	Rev. Canon F. G. Scott	"
Lieut. Henry H. Scott	"	Rev. Canon F. G. Scott	"
Lieut. R. A. Pelletier	"	Col. Oscar Pelletier	"
Lieut. James W. Williams	Son of	Bishop Williams	"
Pte. Chas. K. Palliser	"	Joseph Palliser, K.C.	Lachute
Lieut. Chas. J. Duchesnay	Grand Nephew	Late Lieut.-Col. C. M. de Salaberry, C.B.	Quebec
Lieut. Louis Duchesnay	"	Late Lieut.-Col. C. M. de Salaberry, C.B.	"
Capt. John Thompson, K.C.	Son of	Late Sir John Thompson	Ottawa
Lieut. A. S. Bourinot	"	Late Sir John Bourinot	"
Capt. Edgar W. Pope	"	Sir Joseph Pope	"
Lieut. George W. Hodgins	"	Brig.-Gen. W. E. Hodgins.	"
Capt. Fred O. Hodgins	"	Brig.-Gen. W. E. Hodgins.	"
Lieut. Ogden Cochrane	"	Hon. F. Cochrane	"
Lieut. W. C. Cochrane	"	Hon. F. Cochrane	"
Lieut. C. N. Cochrane	"	Hon. F. Cochrane	"
Lieut. V. G. Brodeur, R.N.	"	Hon. L. P. Brodeur	"
Pte. Martin J. Fiset	Brother of	Surg.-Gen. Sir Eugene Fiset	"
Lieut. Perigine P. Acland	Son of	F. A. Acland	"
Gnr. C. S. Fleming	Grandson of	Late Sir Sandford Fleming.	"

Capt. G. C. Chrysler	Son of	F. H. Chrysler, K.C.	Ottawa
Lieut. Lewis P. Sherwood	"	Col. W. P. Sherwood, C.M.G.,	"
Capt. Donald A. White	"	Lieut.-Col. Fred White, C.M.G.	"
Brig.-Gen. Garnet B. Hughes	"	Maj.-Gen. Sir Sam Hughes	"
Brig.-Gen. W. S. Hughes	Brother of	Maj.-Gen. Sir Sam Hughes	"
Lieut. A. H. Helmer	Son of	Lieut.-Col. R. A. Helmer	"
Capt. J. A. C. Macpherson	Grand Nephew	Late Sir John A. Macdonald	"
Capt. K. Clark Macpherson	"	Late Sir John A. Macdonald	"
Major C. H. MacLaren	"	David MacLaren	"
Sergt. Allen P. Dowling	"	Dr. D. B. Dowling	"
Capt. P. A. G. MacCarthy	"	Hamilton MacCarthy, R.C.A.	"
Lieut. E. H. Holland	Brother of	Major E. J. Holland, V.C.	"
Pte. L. H. Holland	"	Major E. J. Holland, V.C.	"
Lieut. A. N. Morgan	Son of	Late Henry J. Morgan, LL.D.	"
Lieut. James M. Hazen	"	Hon. J. D. Hazen, M.P.	"
Capt. D. King Hazen	"	Hon. J. D. Hazen, M.P.	"
Capt. Hugh N. Fraser	"	J. B. Fraser	"
Lieut. M. O'Halloran	"	G. F. O'Halloran	"
Capt. Forest Mitchell, D.S.O.	Nephew of	Senator Wm. Mitchell	"
Eric Fisher	"	Hon. S. A. Fisher	"
Phillip Fisher	"	Hon. S. A. Fisher	"
Lieut. A. L. Biggar	Son of	Brig.-Gen. J. Lyons Biggar.	"
Pte. Vincent McKenna	"	Dr. J. A. J. McKenna	"
Pte. Damien McKenna	"	Dr. J. A. J. McKenna	"
Lieut. Cyril D. Boyce	"	A. C. Boyce, M.P.	Sault Ste. Marie
Lieut. Laughlin M. Hughes	"	Brig.-Gen. Garnet Hughes	Kingston
Major W. L. Grant, M.A.	"	Late Principal G. M. Grant,	"
Pte. W. Nickle	"	W. F. Nickle, M.P.	"
Lieut. J. M. Macdonnell	"	G. M. Macdonnell, K.C.	"
Lieut. H. W. Macdonnell	"	G. M. Macdonnell, K.C.	"
Lieut. Phillip Macdonnell	"	G. M. Macdonnell, K.C.	"
Brig.-Gen. W. B. Lesslie, C.M.G.	"	W. B. Lesslie	"
Major G. Huntley Gordon	"	Principal D. M. Gordon	"
Lieut. Harry C. Walkem	"	J. B. Walkem, K.C.	"
Lieut. Ed. H. Lancaster	"	E. A. Lancaster, M.P.	St. Catharines
Lieut. Arthur L. Bishop	Nephew of	Major R. W. Leonard	"
Lieut. J. H. Ingersoll	Son of	J. H. Ingersoll, K.C.	"
Lieut. Garnet Chaplin	"	Wm. Chaplin	"
Lieut. Ashton Cockshutt	Son of	W. F. Cockshutt, M.P.	Brantford
Lieut. Geo. Cockshutt	"	W. F. Cockshutt, M.P.	"
Eric Cockshutt	"	W. F. Cockshutt, M.P.	"
Lieut. H. S. Brewster	"	W. S. Brewster, ex-M.L.A.	"
Lieut. John L. Pattinson	"	Geo. Pattinson, M.L.A.	Preston
Lieut. H. G. Brunton	"	Major T. H. Brunton	York Co.
Lieut. Richard D. Ponton	"	Col. W. N. Ponton, K.C.	Belleville
Lieut. J. W. Johnston	"	J. W. Johnston, M.L.A.	"
Major Wm. A. Casey	"	Late G. E. Casey, M.P.	St. Thomas
Capt. W. N. Graham	"	Hon. George P. Graham, M.P.	Brockville
Serg. E. L. MacNachtan	"	Col. N. F. MacNachtan	Cobourg
Capt. J. K. Bertram	Nephew of	Maj.-Gen. Sir Alex. Bertram.	Dundas
Frank Trethewey	Son of	W. G. Trethewey	Cobalt
Pte. Otto Gamey	"	R. R. Gamey, M.L.A.	Manitoulin
Lieut. Horace Beck	Nephew of	Sir Adam Beck	London
Lieut. Ramsay Rankin	Son of	J. P. Rankin, ex-M.P.	Stratford
Lieut. G. M. Dingman	"	W. S. Dingman	"
John A. Barron, R.N.	"	Judge J. A. Barron	"
Lieut. Andrew Monteith	"	J. C. Monteith, ex-M.P.	"
Lieut. Bruce Sutherland	"	Donald Sutherland, M.P.	Woodstock
Major S. C. Norsworthy, M.C.	"	J. C. Norsworthy	Ingersoll
Major E. C. Norsworthy	"	J. C. Norsworthy	"
Capt. H. D. G. Crerar	"	Mrs. P. D. Crerar	Hamilton
Lieut. A. J. Crerar	"	Mrs. P. D. Crerar	"
Fl.-Lieut. M. C. Crerar	"	Mrs. P. D. Crerar	"
Lieut. G. R. Forneret	"	Archdeacon Forneret	"
Capt. Everett Bristol	"	Geo. E. Bristol	"
Lieut. Herbert H. Washington.	"	S. F. Washington, K.C.	"
Lieut. Chilton Mewburn	"	Brig.-Gen. S. C. Mewburn.	"
Capt. Geo. V. Taylor	"	Late Sir Thomas Taylor	"
Lieut. Colin W. G. Gibson	"	Sir John M Gibson	"
Lieut. Francis M. Gibson	"	Sir John M Gibson	"
Lieut. Ian Hendrie	"	Sir John S. Hendrie	"
Lieut. Norman R. Robertson	"	D. Robertson, K.C.	Walkerton
Lieut. Don Fisher	"	W. S. Fisher	St. John
Major C. Weldon McLean	"	Brig.-Gen. H. H. McLean,	"
Lieut. C. D. Knowlton	"	F. J. G. Knowlton	"
Lieut. Hugh M. Teed	"	M. G. Teed, K.C.	"
Pte. Chas. Dykeman	"	F. A. Dykeman	"
Dr. Stanley Bridges	"	H. S. Bridges, LL.D.	"
Lieut. Atwood Bridges	"	H. S. Bridges, LL.D.	"
Major F. E. L. Barker	"	Late Sir F. E. Barker	Fredericton
Lieut. A. H. Tweedie	"	Hon. L. J. Tweedie	Chatham

Pte. W. S. Loggie	Son of	W. S. Loggie, M.P.	Chatham
Lieut. W. Landry	"	Late Sir P. A. Landry	Dorchester
Lieut. P. A. Landry	"	Late Sir P. A. Landry	"
Lieut. Max Reid	"	Hon. James Reid	Charlo Sta.
Lieut. G. B. Murray	"	Hon. G. H. Murray	Halifax
Lieut. Wm. T. Wood	"	Hon. Josiah Wood	"
Lieut. W. B. Milner	"	W. C. Milner	"
Lieut. Henry Mackeen	"	Hon. David Mackeen	"
Lieut. Eric R. Dennis, M.C.	"	Hon. Wm. Dennis	"
Capt. W. A. Pickup	"	S. W. Pickup, ex-M.P.	Granville
Capt. H. A. Dickey	"	Late Hon. A. R. Dickey	Amherst
Lieut. A. E. B. Murphy	"	Hon. P. C. Murphy	Tignish
Corp. P. C. Murphy, Jr.	"	Hon. P. C. Murphy	"
Lieut. James Dunsmuir	"	Hon. James Dunsmuir	Victoria
Pte. W. J. Bowser	Nephew of	Hon. W. J. Bowser	"
Lieut. F. Despard Pemberton	Son of	F. B. Pemberton	"
Lce.-Corp. J. F. Tait	"	Leonard Tait	"
Lieut. H. B. Bogga	"	Beaumont Boggs	"
Lieut. Robert Roy	"	Col. A. Roy, M.V.O.	"
Lieut. E. P. Carew Martin	"	Hon. Archer Martin	"
Pte. D'Arcy A. Martin	"	Hon. Archer Martin	"
Qtr.-Sgt. Basil G. Prior	"	Lieut.-Col. Hon. E. G. Prior.	"
Lieut. E. Bruce Irving	"	Late Hon. P. A. Irving	"
Lieut. A. Beaufain Irving	"	Late Hon. P. A. Irving	"
Corp. F. T. Galliher	"	Hon. W. A. Galliher	"
Fl.-Lieut. K. Macdonald	"	Hon. J. A. Macdonald	"
Lieut. Henry L. Robinson	"	Alex. Robinson, LL.D.	"
Lieut.-Com. C. Phillipps-Wolley	"	Sir Clive Phillipps-Wolley	"
Pte. J. B. Wade	"	F. C. Wade, K.C.	Vancouver
Lieut Victor G. Tupper	"	Sir C. H. Tupper	"
Lieut. R. H. Tupper	"	Sir C. H. Tupper	"
Lieut. Gordon F. Tupper	"	Sir C. H. Tupper	"
Major K. C. G. Taylor, D.S.O.	"	A. Dunbar Taylor, K.C.	"
Capt. T. A. H. Taylor	"	A. Dunbar Taylor, K.C.	"
Lieut. Irwin Davis	"	E. P. Davis, K.C.	"
Lieut. S. F. Sweeney	"	Campbell Sweeney	"
Lieut. A. H. Bostock	"	Hon. Hewitt Bostock	Monte Creek
Lieut. Gerald H. Peters	"	Hon. Fred. Peters, K.C.	Prince Rupert
Pte. Geoffrey Macdonald	"	Hon. D. A. Macdonald	Winnipeg
Lieut. J. E. Macdonald	"	Hon. D. A. Macdonald	"
Lieut. Sir Charles S. Tupper	"	Late J. Stewart Tupper, K.C.	"
Pte. R. S. Turriff	"	J. G. Turriff, M.P.	"
Capt. F. C. Bell, M.D.	"	C. N. Bell, LL.D.	"
Lieut. H. G. R. Steele	"	Major-Gen. S. B. Steele, C.B.	"
Pte. Hamilton B. Chipman	"	C. C. Chipman	"
Lieut. John Galt	"	John Galt	"
Capt. Ernest D. McMeans	"	Lendrum McMeans, K.C.	"
Lieut. Arthur R. Fortin	"	Ven. Arch. O. Fortin	"
Lieut. J. R. Dennistoun	"	Capt. R. M. Dennistoun, K.C.	"
Capt. J. A. Dennistoun	"	Capt. R. M. Dennistoun, K.C.	"
Lieut. Victor J. Hastings	"	Geo. V. Hastings	"
Lieut. E. B. Pitblado	"	Isaac Pitblado, K.C.	"
Pte. Paul Duval	"	Rev. Dr. Duval	"
Pte. Martin Duval	"	Rev. Dr. Duval	"
Capt. E. L. Howell	"	Hon. H. M. Howell	"
Capt. John Mulvey	"	Late Stewart Mulvey	"
Lieut. Edgar M. Matheson, M.C.	"	Archbishop Matheson	"
Fl.-Lieut. R. H. Mulock	"	W. R. Mulock, K.C.	"
Sergt. W. T. Crummy	"	Rev. Dr. Eber Crummy	"
Pte. Richard Crummy	"	Rev. Dr. Eber Crummy	"
Pte. Eber Crummy	"	Rev. Dr. Eber Crummy	"
Capt. K. L. Patton	"	F. L. Patton	"
Lieut. L. F. Cameron	"	Sir Douglas Cameron	"
Capt. R. Montague	"	Late Hon. W. H. Montague.	"
Lieut. Price Montague	"	Late Hon. W. H. Montague.	"
Lieut. A. G. Coldwell	"	Hon. G. R. Coldwell	"
Lieut. G. L. deCourcy O'Grady.	"	Late J. W. deC. O'Grady	"
Capt. W. L. Roblin	"	Sir R. P. Roblin	"
Capt. Harold Daly	"	Late Hon. T. M. Daly	"
Lieut. D. A. Galt	"	Hon. A. C. Galt	"
Pte. Geo. Baird	"	Hon. J. B. Baird	Pilot Mound
Capt. George Bennett	Brother of	R. B. Bennett, K.C., M.P.	Calgary
Fl.-Lieut. Spencer Kerby	Son of	Rev. Dr. G. W. Kerby	"
Major Clarence H. Lougheed	"	Sir J. A. Lougheed	"
Lieut. Edgar Lougheed	"	Sir J. A. Lougheed	"
Lieut. E. F. Pinkham	"	Bishop Pinkham	"
Capt. E. L. Berkinshaw	"	W. H. Berkinshaw	"
Lieut. Morris A. Scott	"	Hon. D. L. Scott	Edmonton
Lieut. Allan Oliver, B.A., M.C.	"	Hon. Frank Oliver, M.P.	"
Lieut. John Oliver	"	Hon. Frank Oliver, M.P.	"
Pte. James D. Coryell	"	John R. Coryell	"

Lieut. P. J. Belcher	Son of	Lieut.-Col. R. Belcher, C.M.G.	Edmonton
Lce-Corp. Alex. McQueen	"	Rev. Dr. D. G. McQueen	"
Capt. James McQueen	"	Rev. Dr. D. G. McQueen	"
Lce-Corp. Harold Riddell	"	Principal Riddell	"
Lieut. Henry	"	Mayor Henry	"
Pte. Robt. W. Clark	"	Dr. Michael Clark, M.P.	Olds
Capt. Kenneth M. Perry	"	Col. A. B. Perry, C.M.G.	Regina
Lieut. A. S. Page	"	S. Spencer Page	"
Capt. Walter McInnis	"	J. K. McInnis	"
Lieut. J. T. Clinskill	"	James Clinskill	Saskatoon
Wilfrid Harrison	"	Mayor F. E. Harrison	"
Lieut. J. H. Ross	"	Senator J. H. Ross	Moose Jaw
Capt. Rivers Osler	Son of	Sir Wm. Osler, Bart.	London, Eng.
The Hon. A. J. Howard	"	Late Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal	"
The Hon. R. H. P. Howard	"	Late Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal	"
Lieut. Clifton M. Horsey	"	J. Haydn Horsey	"
Lieut. Douglas C. Reid	"	Robert Reid	"
Pte. J. Stanley Reid	"	Robert Reid	"
Lieut. G. S. Reid	"	Robert Reid	"
Capt. Graham J. Colmer, M.C.	"	J. G. Colmer, C.M.G.	"
Percival Ridout	"	P. F. Ridout	"

The casualties in this connection were considerable and included amongst those killed in action, with some not specified above, Majors E. R. Street, J. R. Meredith and Charles A. Moss; Lieutenants A. W. Macdonald, H. T. Machell, W. T. Willison, H. V. Walker, G. Clarke Duff, Clarence E. Rogers, Douglas Kirkpatrick, Geoffrey A. Snow, J. S. L. Welch, Edgar Denison, Gordon Ball, Harold V. Wrong, R. E. N. Jones, F. C. Howard, A. J. M. Pemberton, M.C., F. G. Diver; Captains H. E. M. Ince, R.F.A., F. R. Medland, and Corp. Gordon Galloway—all of Toronto. Montreal was represented by Lieut.-Col. V. C. Buchanan, D.S.O., of the 5th Royal Highlanders and Lieut.-Col. R. P. Campbell, C.A.M.C., Majors A. L. H. Renaud, John S. Lewis, Captains B. St. G. French, G. D. McGibbon and Lieutenants G. W. McEwen, W. R. Notman, K. Mathewson, A. P. Beaudry, R. A. Gault, G. D. H. Atkin, A. T. Ekers, M. S. de Bay, E. A. Whitehead, I. R. R. MacNaughton, G. P. G. Dunlop, A. A. Wanklyn, M. Greenshields. Others killed during the year were Lce.-Corp. Alex. McQueen, Lce-Corp. H. Riddell, Lieut. Allan Oliver, M.C., and Locksley McKnight of Edmonton; Capt. D. Hunter Bell, M.C., of Vancouver with Lieutenants E. R. Hayward, Erwin Davis and J. G. Hay; Lieut.-Col. R. McD. Thomson and Capt. E. L. Howell of Winnipeg; Lieut. R. A. Pelletier of Quebec with Lieut. H. H. Scott and Lieut. J. W. Williams; Lieutenants A. E. Goodeve and J. M. Hazen of Ottawa; Capt. W. D. Holmes, D.S.O., and Lieutenants G. H. Peters and W. C. Pemberton of Victoria; Lieut.-Col. W. R. Marshall, D.S.O., of Hamilton with Capt. G. Taylor, Major Gordon H. Southam, Capt. G. V. Taylor, Lieut. Chilton Mewburn and Lieut. W. F. H. Tidswell; Lieut.-Col. G. H. Baker, M.P., of Sherbrooke and Major F. C. Henecker.

Many places were represented in the following partial list: Lieut. J. H. Ingersoll, St. Catharines, Lieut. G. W. Crow, M.C., Welland, Capt. W. O. McCarthy, Barrie—killed in German East Africa—Lieut. A. R. Ackerman, M.C., Peterborough, Major W. A. Casey, St. Thomas, Capt. A. F. Mantle, Regina, Capt. H. C. Stuart, D.C.M., Three Rivers, Lieut. A. G. Rosamond, President, Rosamond Woollen Mills, Almonte, Lieutenants E. T. Pinkham and Edwin

Lyle Berkinshaw, Calgary, P. S. Nisbet, St. John, Lieut.-Col. A. E. Shaw, Brandon, Major A. L. McGovern, Port Arthur, Lieut. A. H. Bostock, Monte Creek, B.C., Capt. J. T. Clinskill, Saskatoon, Lieut. C. J. Creery, Vancouver, Major J. Macdonald Mowat, Kingston, Major G. A. Reid, Sault Ste. Marie, Capt. C. D. Livingstone, Yorkton, S. B. Simpson, Charlottetown, Lieutenants A. F. M. Daun, London, G. F. Macdonald, Alexandria, J. A. MacDonald, M.C., South Indian, Ont., J. C. M. Morrow, Halifax, Major Stanley L. Jones, Calgary, Pte. J. Stanley Reid and Lieut. Clifton M. Horsey, latterly of London, England, Lieut. J. S. L. Welch, son of Rev. Canon Welch, late of Toronto. Lieut.-Col. Ramsay Duff of the Queen's University Hospital at Cairo, died on Feb. 7, 1916; every member of the Duke of Connaught's staff, when war broke out, was either killed or wounded by the end of this year—Colonels Farquhar, Lowther and Buller, Major Rivers-Bulkeley, Captains Newton and Graham, with Capt. Boscawan, a prisoner; Nursing-Sister Adrienna Tupper, R.R.C., died on Dec. 9 after a splendid career in various Hospitals; Lieut. T. O. L. Wilkinson, V.C., of Vancouver Island, had joined the North Lancashire Regiment, won his V.C., and was killed on July 5; two sons of the late Maj.-Gen. W. H. Cotton, Toronto, were killed within a few days of each other—Lieut. C. P. Cotton on June 2 and Capt. G. R. P. Cotton on the 13th. Of the higher officers Maj.-Gen. M. S. Mercer was killed at Ypres and Brig.-Gen. V. A. S. Williams wounded, and Brig.-Generals A. C. Macdonell and R. G. E. Leckie were wounded early in the year. Lieut.-Col. H. B. Yates, M.D., of the McGill Hospital, died in London early in 1916. The following List, though not complete, indicates the large number of Canadians who obtained Commissions in Imperial Regiments during these years:

Fl. Lieut. C. J. Beatty	R. F. C.
Capt. Edward C. Baker	R. E.
Lieut. J. H. Ingersoll	Leicestershire Regiment
Lieut. John MacIntosh	Royal Warwickshires
Lieut. W. S. Earle	R. F. C.
Lieut. P. A. Wright	R. F. C.
Lieut. W. M. Billman	Middlesex Regiment
Lieut. D. P. M. Brown	London Regiment
Lieut. L. O. Cromie	Coldstream Guards
Lieut. H. W. Dobbie	Royal Berkshires
Lieut. C. P. Waldie	Royal West Surreys
Lieut. S. A. Walker	R. A. M. C.
Lieut. W. W. Watson	Yorkshires
Lieut. Fred. C. Daw	Worcestershires
Capt. D. B. McLean	East Lancashires
Lieut. A. L. Bishop	Middlesex
Lieut. H. E. McCutcheon	Worcestershires
Fl. Lieut. J. D. Scott	R. N. A. S.
Lieut. Wm. Stobart	Durham, L.I.
Lieut. F. A. Wilcox	Northamptonshires
Major E. R. Street	Sherwood Foresters
Major Paul A. Gillespie	General West African Force
Lieut. R. W. L. Crawford	R. F. A.
Lieut. Eric H. McCall	R. H. A.
Lieut. C. G. Mortimer	R. F. A.
Lieut. J. L. Manwaring	Royal West Kents
Lieut. H. G. H. Dorrell	Durham L.I.
Lieut. A. G. Haigh	Royal Engineers
Lieut. C. B. Underhill	West Yorkshires

The British honours bestowed upon Canadians during 1916 were numerous and up to the close of the year the total for the whole War-period was as follows: Victoria Cross, 9; K.C.B., 2; C.B., 9; Knight Bachelor, 1; C.M.G., 28; D.S.O., 114; Military Cross, 329; Bar to Military Cross, 9; Royal Red Cross, 36; Distinguished Conduct Medal, 371; Clasp to D.C.M., 1; Bar to D.C.M., 4; Military Medal, 1,138; Bar to Military Medal, 21; Meritorious Service Medal, 22; Mentioned in despatches, 542. Of foreign decorations the French were as follows: Legion of Honour, 14; Croix de

Guerre, 15; Medaille Militaire, 12 with Russian honours as follows: Medal of St. George, 24; Cross of St. George, 15; Order of Ste. Anne, 2; Order of St. Stanislas, 1. During the War the V.C. had been won by Lieut. J. G. Anderson, Lieut. F. W. Campbell, Lce.-Corp. Fred. Fisher, Col.-Sgt. F. W. Hall, Lieut. A. W. Northover, Capt. F. A. C. Scrimger. In 1916 the Canadian winners were Corp. Leo Clark of Winnipeg for "most conspicuous bravery" in holding a newly-captured trench, alone, against 22 of the enemy; Pte. John Chipman Kerr of Fox River, N.S., for "most conspicuous bravery" during a bombing attack in advancing alone and receiving the surrender of 62 prisoners and 250 yards of trench; Lieut. Thomas O. L. Wilkinson of Victoria for rushing forward with two men and a machine gun which he mounted on a parapet and thus held back the enemy. Later in the day he was killed after setting "a magnificent example of courage and self-sacrifice." Of the many honours granted only the higher ones can be detailed here: even with the D.S.O., prized by a soldier as only second to the V.C., the list is too long for publication.* The following, awarded in 1916, may be mentioned:

K.C.B.	Maj.-Gen. Charles M. Dobell.
C.B.	Brig.-Gen. David Watson.
C.B.	Brig.-Gen. H. C. Van Straubenzee.
C.B.	Colonel George S. Cartwright.
C.B.	Maj.-Gen. John Wallace Carson.
C.B.	Colonel Willoughby G. Gwatkin.
C.B.	Colonel Herbert S. Birkett, M.D.
C.B.	Colonel James A. Roberts, M.D.
C.B.	Brig.-Gen. A. C. Joly de Lotbinière.
C.M.G.	Colonel Murray MacLaren.
C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. Charles J. Armstrong.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. George G. Nasmith.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Arch. C. Macdonell, D.S.O.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Charles M. Nelles.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Arthur E. Ross
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. George S. Tuxford.
C.M.G.	Major The Rev. F. G. Scott.
C.M.G.	Colonel Percival E. Thacker.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. W. O. H. Dodds.
C.M.G.	Lieut-Col. J. F. L. Embury.
C.M.G.	Colonel John T. Fotheringham.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Henry T. Hughes.
C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. Wm. B. Lindsey.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Arch. H. Macdonell.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Henri A. Panet.
C.M.G.	Lieut. C. W. P. Ramsey.
C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. Herbert C. Thacker.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. The Rev. J. M. Almond.
C.M.G.	Major The Rev. Wm. Beattie.
C.M.G.	Surg.-General G. C. Jones.
C.M.G.	Brig.-General James C. Macdougall.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. F. Etherington, M.D.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Samuel H. McKee.
C.M.G.	Major Evans G. Davis.
C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. Edmund M. Morris.
C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. Wm. B. Lesslie.
Bar to M.C.	Lieut. James Creswell Auld.
Bar to M.C.	Capt. John Arthur Cullum, M.C.
Bar to M.C.	Major Albert Peter Miller, M.C.
Bar to M.C.	Capt. Geo. Roland Barnes, M.C.
Bar to M.C.	Major W. E. L. Coleman, M.C.
Bar to M.C.	Capt. H. W. A. Foster, M.C.
Bar to M.C.	Lieut. Adam H. Gilmour, M.C.
Bar to M.C.	Capt. Fred. F. Minchin, M.C.
Bar to M.C.	Capt. J. B. Barron, M.C.

The hundred odd Canadian winners of the D.S.O. during 1916, and of the 300 Military Crosses, showed every kind of heroism—swift, brave action, continuous endurance, gallant deeds while wounded, coolness under heavy blasting fire, the taking of desperate chances, courage and capacity of every sort. Some of the winners of the D.S.O. were already well known officers in the War—Lieut.-Colonels M. A. Colquhoun, Hamilton, C. H. MacLaren, Ottawa, F. W. Hill, Robert Rennie, M.V.O., Toronto, A. E. Swift, Major Hugh M. Dyer, Winnipeg, Lieut.-Col. Victor W. Odlum, Victoria, Capt. Charles T. Costigan, for instance. Of one family in Vancouver Capt. M. M. Bell-Irving won the D.S.O. for "conspicuous and consistent gallantry and skill" during a period of 9 months; Capt. A. D. Bell-Irving and Capt. R. O. Bell-Irving each

*NOTE.—For 1915 Honours see preceding volume in this Section.

won the M.C. Lieut. E. Oliver Wheeler, R.E., son of A. O. Wheeler, President of the Alpine Club of Canada, won the M.C. and the Cross of the Legion of Honour. The following official statements are given as indicative of the deeds performed—all being for "conspicuous gallantry in action"—and the names are taken almost at random from the hundreds available:

D.S.O. Major Wm. Westbrough Foster, Victoria.

He detailed two patrols, and himself led a third under heavy fire, and obtained most valuable information. Later, he carried out a successful attack, and captured his objective. He displayed the greatest courage and initiative throughout.

M.C. Major J. C. Kelvin Carson, Montreal.

He led his men with great courage and initiative, setting a splendid example throughout. Later, he carried out several daring reconnaissances under very heavy fire.

M.C. Lieut. Eric Reginald Dennis, Halifax.

He rescued some men who were buried under intense fire, displaying great courage and determination. Later he set a splendid example to his men under very trying conditions.

D.S.O. Lieut.-Col. Wm. A. Griesbach, Edmonton.

For skill in the handling of his Battalion during a heavy bombardment and subsequent attack by the enemy. On another occasion by his prompt action and fine example he was largely responsible for the rescue of several men who had been buried by shell fire.

M.C. Capt. Duncan E. MacIntyre, D.S.O., *Moose Jaw.*

He went forward under intense fire to ascertain the situation, displaying great courage and determination, and thereby obtaining most important information.

M.C. Lieut. George B. Murray, Halifax.

He effected a daylight relief under very heavy fire with great courage and initiative. Later, he reorganized a counter-attack and successfully drove the enemy back. Although the relieving unit had taken over he remained on duty for five hours.

M.C. Lieut. Allan Oliver, Edmonton.

He handled his gun under very heavy fire with great courage and determination. He set a fine example to his men.

M.C. Capt. Kenneth L. Patton, Winnipeg.

He led his men to the attack, and although severely wounded in four places, he directed and steadied his men and encouraged them with his fine example until he fell from the effects of his wounds.

M.C. Lieut. Victor G. Tupper, Vancouver.

He kept signal communications under very heavy fire. Later, he personally supervised the repair of wires which had been severed, displaying great courage and determination. He has previously done fine work.

D.S.O. Major Douglas H. C. Mason, Toronto.

For conspicuous gallantry when commanding an assault. He displayed great dash, and, though wounded in the head and foot early in the attack, continued at his post till the objective was gained and secured.

D.S.O. Capt. H. Wilderspin Niven, London.

For conspicuous gallantry when in command of his company and holding an advanced position. He repulsed the enemy, and hung on to his position when he was practically surrounded and the enemy were calling on him to surrender. He continued to direct operations after being wounded.

D.S.O. Major Hector B. Verrett, Ottawa.

Although wounded by shrapnel, he stuck to his command under most trying circumstances, and assisted greatly in strengthening the position. He set a fine example to all under him.

M.C. Capt. Charles T. Costigan, D.S.O., Beauharnois.

For conspicuous gallantry during operations. He remained by his trench guns for three nights and two days, supporting the infantry. He was twice partially buried by shells, and worked a gun himself when the detachment was thinned by casualties. On several occasions his gallantry has been brought to notice.

M.C. Lieut. Edgar Hugh Matheson, Winnipeg.

For conspicuous gallantry in leading three patrols to investigate the enemy wire during a bombardment. Later. he crawled down the Battalion front, regardless of 'Very' lights and machine-gun fire, and carried orders.

Several clergymen won the Military Cross for bravery under fire including Hon. Capt. the Rev. Ambrose Madden, the Rev. Wm. Ennis Kidd of Napanee and Rev. R. F. Thompson of the Peace River, Alberta. An honour granted largely for Red Cross services was that of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and during 1916 George Bury, Winnipeg, J. F. Orde, K.C., Geo. Burn and Dr. J. W. Robertson, C.M.G., Ottawa, Hon. Col. Noel L. G. Marshall and Col. G. A. Sweney, Toronto, Sir H. B. Ames, Montreal, and Sir P. E. LeBlanc, Quebec, were created Knights of Grace. Of the Foreign orders granted Canadians only a few can be mentioned. Maj.-Gen. Sir C. M. Dobell of the Kamerun received in 1916 the Croix d'Officier of the Legion of Honour from France as did Brig.-Generals F. O. W. Loomis, D.S.O., G. S. Tuxford, C.M.G., A. C. Joly de Lotbinière, C.S.I., C.I.E., and Lieut.-Col. C. H. Mitchell while the Croix de Chevalier of the same Order was granted to Lieut.-Col. Herculé Barré and Lieut. Henri Quintal of Montreal, and others. It may be added in respect to the little-understood reason for non-mention of names, etc., in the press records of gallant deeds that the War Office instructions were explicit and no doubt issued for good reasons. As stated in October, 1916, no reference was to be made "in any matter printed in the daily or weekly Press or contained in any magazine, pamphlet, or in any report or appeal issued by any firm, whether for public or private circulation, to any unit of His Majesty's military forces except under titles specified by the War Office." As names indicated units the inference was obvious. The following Canadian Military promotions arising out of active service, or war services in Canada and England, were important:

To be Majors-General

Colonel Henry Smith
Colonel Thomas Benson
Colonel W. A. Logie
Colonel W. E. Hodgins
Colonel John Hughes
Colonel E. W. Wilson

Temporary Brigadiers-General

Colonel H. C. Thacker, C.M.G.
Colonel C. J. Armstrong, C.M.G.
Colonel H. D. B. Ketchen
Colonel R. Rennie, D.S.O., M.V.O.
Colonel G. S. Tuxford, C.M.G.
Colonel A. C. Macdonnell, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel A. H. Macdonnell, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel W. St. P. Hughes
Colonel F. O. W. Loomis, D.S.O.
Colonel F. W. Hill, D.S.O.
Colonel L. J. Lipsett, C.M.G.
Lieut.-Col. W. B. Lindsay, C.M.G.
Colonel T. D. R. Hemming
Colonel O. A. Fages
Colonel J. Lyons Biggar
Colonel G. S. Maunsell
Colonel H. H. McLean, M.P.
Colonel Frank S. Meighen
Colonel Sir Henry M. Pellatt, C.V.O.
Lieut.-Col. Henry N. Ruttan

PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN ONTARIO

The Hearst Government in 1916; Departments and Public Policy

The Hon. W. H. Hearst continued during 1916 to prove himself an energetic public man who succeeded in doing important things and in impressing the people with his earnestness and honesty of principle. He did not always carry his whole party with him—notably so on the Prohibition issue; nor did he carry all the bye-elections which came up. But he was not afraid to be aggressive and, by the end of this year, he had improved his position as a new leader, made his mark in Provincial legislation and dealt, in many eloquent speeches, with the War problem of recruiting. His action upon certain large issues such as Prohibition, Bi-lingualism and the Hydro-Electric question will be dealt with separately but, taken in a broad way, it was a continuation of Sir James Whitney's policy with a personal tendency toward radical and reform measures—using those words in a non-party sense.

On Mar. 17 he received a Labour Deputation from many parts of the Province. Resolutions were presented asking for the abolition of the property qualifications in municipal elections, for the extension of the suffrage to women, amendments to the Workmen's Compensation Act, the placing of minimum wages and 8-hour provisions in Hydro contracts, the licensing of private detectives, the establishment of lunch rooms in factories, an Election Act amendment allowing trainmen to vote while away from home. In reply the Premier stated that the Government was considering the question of abolishing property qualifications; that as to the detective agencies he would ask the Attorney-General to make a thorough investigation into the statements made and would bring before the Hydro Commission the arguments in favour of minimum wage and the 8-hour-day; he promised that the Workmen's Compensation Act would be kept even with public opinion; as to Woman suffrage he was sympathetic but definite in the statement that the present was not the time to introduce such a measure.

A Legislative session crowded with work followed, a trip to the West Indies was taken in May for health reasons and, on his return, he shared in the North Perth bye-election. On Aug. 8, accompanied by Hon. R. A. Pyne, Minister of Education, Mr. Hearst left for England where he arranged with the Agent-General as to after-war enterprises and policy and conferred with the Canadian and British military authorities as to the best method of utilizing moneys raised by the Provincial war-tax. During his absence the senior Minister present at a meeting of the Cabinet was to act as Prime Minister. In England the two Ministers spent a busy time. They met Gen. Bramwell Booth of the Salvation Army on Sept. 5 and discussed after-war immigration policy with him, visited Bram-

shott Camp and the Cliveden Hospital, were entertained at luncheons and dinners, visited the Grand Fleet and the Canadian troops at the Front, inspected the Ontario Hospital at Orpington. At a Royal Colonial Institute function on Sept. 22, with A. D. Steel-Maitland, M.P., in the chair, Mr. Hearst gave a most interesting and valuable summary of Ontario conditions.

On Oct. 16 Mr. Hearst was at home in Toronto again and in welcoming the Dominions' Royal Commission described knowledge of the Empire's resources as one of the vital after-war factors; to the Insurance Institute of Toronto (Oct. 26) he declared that after winning the War the most important of all tasks was the work of welding together the British Empire, of keeping our men and money and trade within the Empire. At the close of the year, following the death of Hon. J. S. Duff, it was announced (Dec. 20) that the Premier had taken over the Department of Agriculture and had appointed Dr. G. C. Creelman, President of the Ontario Agricultural College, as Commissioner of Agriculture. With the important routine work of the Department Mr. Hearst and his Commissioner also took over the agricultural experiments inaugurated in Northern Ontario by the Premier, when he was Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines, and later conducted by Mr. Ferguson as his successor in that office, together with the important agricultural work carried on by Hon. W. J. Hanna in connection with Prisons and Hospitals for the Insane which were consolidated under Dr. Creelman.

Mr. Hanna, who dropped out of public life during this year, had been in the Government since 1905 and had devoted himself to practical social problems such as Prison reform. Under him as Provincial Secretary were a number of institutions for administration, the collection of much statistical matter, the control of large numbers of people, the management of the License system. His Department received (year of Oct. 31, 1915) $446,127 in fees, issued 42,346 auto licenses, 4,174 motorcycle licenses and 5,322 chauffeur licenses; as Registrar-General his compiled statistics showed in 1915 67,032 births in the Province, 23,506 marriages and 33,294 deaths; the number of gaols under his supervision (Sept. 30, 1915) was 50 with an expenditure of $214,986, committments of 20,337 and sentences to various gaols, etc., of 12,663; Hospitals for the Insane were reported to him for Oct. 31, 1915, by E. R. Rogers and W. W. Dunlop and showed 6,040 inmates, of whom 2,924 were males, and deportations to various countries of 193 persons; Dr. R. W. Bruce Smith, Inspector, reported (Sept. 30, 1915) on 91 Public and 68 Private Hospitals, 39 Refuges and 32 County Homes of Refuge, 32 Orphanages and 5 other institutions, treating altogether 85,759 patients during the year with total receipts of $2,825,271 and total expenditures (including capital account) of $3,237,981.

Under Mr. Hanna, also, were the Hospitals for Feeble-minded and Epileptics with 1,036 patients, and to him Miss Helen Mac-

Murchy, as Inspector, submitted yearly an able Report upon the feeble-minded in Ontario and the world-wide treatment or condition of this class; to him J. J. Kelso, Superintendent of Neglected and Dependent Children, reported for Dec. 31, 1915, as to the work of Children's Aid Societies and the fact of 962 children as wards of his Department and the placing of 555 in foster homes, 234 in Shelter temporarily, 68 on probation with parents and 62 transferred to relatives. For the calendar year 1915 the Commissioners of Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park reported receipts of $216,830 with a balance in hand of $81,095. The liquor licenses—tavern and shop for the year of Apr. 30, 1916—totalled 1,435 or a reduction of 66 in number. Following the changes of 1915 they were under control of a Board of License Commissioners reporting to the Provincial Secretary; the License revenues for the year of Oct. 31, 1916, were $346,168; the committments for drunkenness in 1916 were 5,968 compared with 6,235 in 1915; under the new Prohibitory law licenses went out of existence on Sept. 16 with 1,374 allowed to remain for standard or Temperance hotels. Mr. Hanna received from J. W. Sharpe, Provincial Auditor in 1916, the Municipal statistics for the preceding year with a strong recommendation for a Provincial system of uniform Municipal accounting.

Speaking at Ottawa on Jan. 19 the Minister urged Military training in the schools of Ontario, and the creation of a Ministry of Municipalities in the Provincial Government which should supervise town-planning, regulate municipal borrowing and standardize municipal accounting. He reviewed the work of his Department, the necessity of dealing with the Defective children problem, the Housing Act of the Government and the valuable work in this connection of G. Frank Beer and his associates, the desirability of Town Planning legislation which, if passed before this, would have meant for many a place "proper streets, proper parks, proper sewage, proper water supply." Upon other occasions he took a similar line and, it may be added here, that a large gathering at London representing a number of Counties, passed a Resolution on Dec. 5 in favour of the appointment of a Department of Municipal Affairs and a Town Planning Act for Ontario. At the close of the year plans were underway for a new Industrial Farm at Burwash, near Sudbury, in New Ontario, based upon the success which had followed Mr. Hanna's efforts at the Fort William and other Farms to reclaim prisoners by making them reclaim the soil. The acreage purchased was 35,000 at $2.00 an acre and the institution was to take the form of a sheep and cattle ranch.

On Dec. 20 it was announced that the Hon. W. J. Hanna* had resigned his position in the Government but would remain a Minister without Portfolio and that Wm. David McPherson, K.C., of Toronto, member of the Legislature since 1908, a Past Grand Mas-

*NOTE.—Mr. Hanna had for years been associated with the Imperial Oil Co. of Canada as Counsel and current charges that this Company was connected with the Standard Oil Corporation of the United States had been, during the past Session, a cause of political attacks upon the Provincial Secretary.

ter of the A.F. & A.M. of Canada, and Chairman of the Provincial Soldiers' Aid Committee, would be Provincial Secretary. The Premier in making this announcement eulogized Mr. Hanna's administration and declared that "in quitting his Department (owing to pressure of business) he leaves behind him a record of accomplishments during his twelve years of service unexcelled by that of any public man in Ontario. His work in connection with Prison reform and for the welfare of the feeble-minded and unfortunates in the Province has made a reputation for him not only on this continent but in Europe." The press was singularly unanimous in its compliments to the retiring Minister—except in the inevitable point of Liquor licenses—and to Mr. McPherson of whom *The Globe* (Lib.) spoke as a possibility for the Premiership in the event of Mr. Hearst's health proving troublesome. The Toronto *News* stated that: "Mr. McPherson is an effective public speaker, a man of high character and of attractive personal qualities. All his life he has been a public servant. He has felt that he owed duties to the community and these have been faithfully, if unostentatiously, discharged." The new Minister was re-elected for West Toronto which he had represented since 1908.

What was destined to be the last year's work of the Hon. James S. Duff was a strenuous one in agricultural matters and the Minister, by many patriotic addresses, earnest recruiting efforts and intense interest in the presence of his son—Pte. G. Clark Duff—at the Front had made it still more so personally. His health had not been good for a year or more and early in November, when he heard that his son had been killed in action, it gave way and he died on Nov. 17. As Minister of Agriculture since 1908 he had been earnest, energetic and popular with practical knowledge of his work and strong support from his Deputy—Dr. C. C. James and latterly W. Bert Roadhouse. One of the important branches of this Department's work under Mr. Duff was the publication of timely, instructive pamphlets relating to Agriculture in varied phases. Those issued during 1916 were as follows:

Lime and its Uses in Agriculture	Prof. R. Harcourt
Nature Study or Stories in Agriculture	Members of Staff: Agricultural College
Food Values	Prof. R. Harcourt
Bacterial Diseases of Vegetables	D. H. Jones
Home Canning of Fruits and Vegetables	E. L. Davies
Hints to Settlers in Northern Ontario	R. H. Clemens, B.S.A.; W. G. Nixon.
Sweet Clover	H. L. Fulmer
Potatoes	Prof. C. A. Zavitz
Peach-Growing in Ontario	F. M. Clement; A. G. Harris
The Grape in Ontario	F. M. Clement, B.S.A.

Meanwhile many interests and organizations had been under Mr. Duff's supervision as Minister. To him there reported the Agricultural and Horticultural Societies of which J. Lockie Wilson was Superintendent, and the Stallion Enrollment Board with 2,731 reported by Peter White as Chairman of the Board; the Factory Inspection Branch (J. T. Burke, Chief Inspector) dealt with 11,455 inspections, in 467 centres, and establishments employing 195,762 employees and having 994 accidents during the year of Oct. 31, 1915; the Ontario Agricultural College with its 1,652 students in attendance and 200 others (and graduates) at the Front,

or on the way at the beginning of 1916, and the Ontario Veterinary College with its 290 students in 1915, were under control of the Department; the Women's Institutes, having a membership of 29,046, a record of holding 9,254 meetings in 1915 with an attendance of 231,687 and receipts of $121,522, reported to the Minister through G. A. Putnam, Superintendent; the Live Stock Branch of the Department, under R. W. Wade, Director, dealt with conditions, prices, markets, raising and breeding and feeding problems, Live Stock Associations, etc.; the Bureau of Industries, of which W. O. Galloway was Secretary, compiled elaborate statistics as to Municipalities, Agriculture and Chattel mortgages—the total of the latter on Dec. 31, 1915, being $2,579,303 on the farms; the Monteith Demonstration Farm reported a banner year for 1916 crops in the Clay-belt section of New Ontario. The Federal Agriculture grant to Ontario for the year beginning Mar. 31, 1916, was $301,158 and the Minister appropriated $100,000 of this to District representatives and their work, $89,000 to the Agricultural College at Guelph, $26,000 to promote Manual training and Domestic science in the schools and Universities and $10,000 for Drainage work. To this Minister there also reported the following associations which received help in some form or other from the Department or whose yearly statements and proceedings were published by it:

Name	President	Address
Entomological Society of Ontario	Albert F. Wynn	Westmount, Que.
Ontario Association of Exhibitions and Fairs	J. C. Stuart	Osgoode
Ontario Bee-Keepers' Association	F. W. Krouse	Guelph
Fruit Growers' Association of Ontario	Dr. A. J. Grant	Thedford
Ontario Agricultural and Experimental Union	J. B. Fairbairn	Beamsville
Ontario Horticultural Society	Rev. G. W. Tibbs	Hamilton
Dairymen's Association of Eastern Ontario	J. N. Stone	Norham
Dairymen's Association of Western Ontario	Jas. Bristow	St. Thomas
Ontario Vegetable Growers' Association	F. F. Reeves	Humber Bay
Ontario Horse-Breeders' Association	Wm. Smith	Columbus
Ontario Sheep-Breeders' Association	J. T. Gibson	Denfield
Ontario Swine-Breeders' Association	Prof. G. E. Day	Guelph
Ontario Large Yorkshire Swine-Breeders' Assocn.	J. C. Stuart	Osgoode
Ontario Berkshire Association	H. M. Vanderlip	Cainsville
Western Ontario Poultry Association	Wm. Barber	Toronto
Western Ontario Seed Growers' Association	A. McKenney	Amherstburg

The Department of Lands, Forests and Mines had several important problems to deal with during the year. The Hon. G. Howard Ferguson, K.C., the Minister, in his Report for Oct. 31, 1916, stated the sale of 98,209 acres of Crown Lands for $66,815 and of 14,592 acres for $37,756; with some leases and other payments the receipts of the year were $194,057. He referred to the Department's efforts to encourage ranching leases in Northern Ontario and make known its large tracts of rolling, well-drained, timber-clad land which produced excellent fodder and only awaited the practical cattle or sheep-raising settler; reported the issue to date of 13,998 military grants and certificates (South African War and Fenian Raid Veterans) with 1,747 still outstanding; and was able to state that Mineral production in the first nine months of 1916 had grown in value by leaps and bounds—copper by over $4,000,000, gold by $1,700,000, nickel by $10,000,000, pig-iron by $2,000,000 and silver by $1,700,000 in value. Much of this was, of course, due to higher War prices. The Ontario production

of Pulp-wood for the pulp and paper industry had grown from 173,903 tons in 1912, worth $1,235,343, to an estimated 500,000 tons in 1916 worth $4,200,000; the total revenue of the Department was $1,860,557 and disbursements $627,347.

The Forest fires of July and August in New Ontario did much damage in spite of 474 fire rangers patrolling the Crown lands, 290 rangers on licensed timber or mining lands, and 127 men patrolling the T. & N. O. and Canadian Government railways at a total cost for all the services of $273,000. On July 29 a destructive fire swept over the Matheson and Cochrane districts and extended along the Porcupine branch of the T. & N. O., burning almost everything along its course—settlers' homes and crops, part of the Abitibi Pulp Mills plant, part of the town of Iroquois Falls with most of Matheson, Kelso, Homer and Cochrane. During the weeks that this and other fires were burning the Minister gave all possible help. Special trains were kept going along the line and settlers brought to Englehart and other points for safety; a Commissioner was rushed up to look after matters and Mr. Ferguson himself went North on Aug. 1; a Central organization was formed at Toronto for relief and a $50,000 grant given by the Government with another $50,000 from the Dominion; rebuilding and recovery were very speedy with $1,000,000 Insurance obtained. The estimated loss of life had been 250. Shortly before this event the Minister had been planning a campaign to obtain settlers for the rich Clay-belt region and a few days before the disaster Fred Dane had been appointed Land Commissioner to administer the Loan and Development Act of 1912. Mr. Ferguson told the press of June 30 that the advantages offered by New Ontario were greater than those of the West:

> The homesteader out West merely gets the surface rights to his land. From us he gets everything from the sky to the centre of the earth—oil, gas, coal, gold, silver, anything he can find; also timber, except white pine. He can cut white pine only for his own use. We meet him at North Bay and we look after him until he gets settled on his land; we feed and care for his live stock and house his implements until he gets settled. We build roads for him; we locate him on good land and try to find him congenial neighbours; we help him to get started and lend him money if necessary. We have taken power to lend up to $500 to any deserving settler. This does not mean that every settler will borrow $500, but he can apply for what money he needs to the nearest Government Agent. Then, if the Loan Commissioner thinks his case a deserving one, he will send an Inspector to report upon it. The Government security will be the cleared land of the settlers. Settlement is now our most important task.

The Colonization branch of this Department under H. A. Macdonnell circulated in 1916 100,000 publications and settled about 600 persons in New Ontario; J. F. Whitson, Road Commissioner in the North, reported continued operations along the Railway lines or connecting with them, the expenditure (Oct. 31, 1916) of $513,533 on roads and bridges and other sums upon farm and garden plots, supplying seed to settlers—oats, grass and potatoes—the building of 180 miles of new roadway and 50 bridges, improvements to 320 miles of road and the placing of 350 iron culverts; F. Dane, Loan Commissioner, stated that from Aug. 12 to Oct. 31,

606 settlers had been lent $230,800. As to general conditions in the North the Toronto *Globe* of Aug. 2 urged: "An assured market at profitable prices for spruce cut by settlers; efficient Government aid in the destruction of the stumps and slash, with the loaning of money at reasonable rates for the building of farm homes, and the acquisition of farm implements, on the security of land actually ready for the plough."

In other forms much of this was being done while J. L. Englehart, Chairman of the T. & N. O. Railway, urged the settlers (Aug. 15) to guard the forests from careless fires: "Clear 25 acres and cultivate intensely. You have a home market at your door—the mining mineral belt—for all you produce. The balance of your homestead use, so to speak, as a savings bank. Draw on your pulpwood and market the same only to make special necessary purchases, or additions to your log house, or your barn, or out-buildings, or live stock, or any useful thing." Addressing a Deputation on Nov. 28 Mr. Ferguson stated that a branch of his Department would be established, with an expert head having the widest authority to deal with all the problems arising in connection with forest protection and reforestation in the North, and that E. J. Zavitz, for some years connected with the Forestry branch of the Provincial service, would be appointed Chief.

Mr. Howard Ferguson, during part of the year, was acting Minister of Education owing to the absence of Hon. Dr. Pyne in England. Continuity of work and administration was aided by the efficient Deputy Minister, Dr. A. H. U. Colquhoun. On Mar. 4 Mr. Ferguson announced that the High Schools and Collegiates were to be asked for aid in farm production. "The enlistment of 110,000 men in Ontario, drawing away a large proportion of our farm help, has created a serious problem and we find that emergency measures are necessary to meet the situation. We, therefore, propose to make available not less than 15,000 male students who are now attending high and public schools, etc. The boy who can drive a team of horses, drop seed, grain or potatoes, or do various other things around the farm can render invaluable service." Amended regulations were issued later providing for the employment on farms in Ontario, for the purposes of planting, cultivating and harvesting the crops, of boys attending specified schools and grades.

On Aug. 16 the acting Minister was able to announce that the contracts for new blank writing books and the Ontario Writing Courses had been awarded to W. J. Gage and Co.; that the retail price of the books would be two cents each, with a discount of 25 per cent. to any purchaser at the place of publication and that the new price was scarcely half that of the old; that the contract to publish the Art Manual had been let to Wm. Briggs at a low rate. Speaking at the opening of the new Central High School of Commerce in Toronto on Sept. 5 Mr. Ferguson described the Ontario system of education as the best in the world with 27% of the Provincial revenue spent upon it; he urged still more efficiency and a greater inculcation of patriotism. In October it was announced

that the regulation as to School boys helping on the farms would be extended to girls for such work as they could do. The latest official figures as to Provincial education were those of 1915 contained in Hon. Dr. Pyne's Report for 1916* as follows:

Particulars 1915	Public Schools	R.C. Separate Schools	High Schools	Continuation Schools
Number of Schools	6,063	537	160	132
Number of Pupils enrolled	437,593	67,481	38,426	6,800
Average daily attendance	291,127	45,733	24,825	4,274
Number of persons employed as Teachers	10,461	1,389	1,020	238
Average annual salary for male teachers	$902	.....	$1,831	$1,086
Average annual salary for female teachers	$613	.....	$1,359	$740
Amount expended for Teachers' salaries	7,110,164	$503,946	1,472,673	219,660
Amount expended for School Houses	3,195,326	366,625	448,989	37,103
Amount expended for all other purposes	2,778,139	313,276	549,312	54,031
Total amount expended on schools	13,083,629	1,183,847	2,470,974	310,794
Cost per pupil (enrolled attendance)	29.89	17.54	64.30	45.70

In his annual statement Dr. Pyne expressed pride in the War enlistment of 404 teachers and as to the general growth of the educational system: "In connection with the Elementary schools three factors of marked significance are pre-eminent: increased attendance, the larger number of more highly trained teachers employed, and the continued rise in the salary scale. The enrolled attendance was 58,580 more than in 1905, and the increase in 1915 is true of both rural and urban schools. During the ten-year period, 1905 to 1915, the average salary, taking rural and urban schools together, has increased from $514 for male teachers and $348 for female teachers to $902 and $613 respectively. The total school expenditure during the period increased from $6,161,236 to $14,267,476. The amount paid in salaries increased from $3,669,230 to $7,614,-110. The Legislative grants have risen from $414,004 in 1905 to $849,872 in 1915." As to Industrial and Technical training in the schools under Dr. F. W. Merchant, Director, the Minister declared that the expansion had been remarkable: "Thus far 42 schools have been established. Only two urban municipalities where the population exceeds 8,000 have not established schools and most of the small towns that are industrial centres have taken action. There are seven day schools, four being full time industrial schools, and three technical departments of high schools. The attendance of pupils this year exceeds 20,000, despite the War which has greatly interfered with the attendance. The total grants by the Legislature for industrial classes amount now to $211,548."

Reference was made by the Minister to his efforts to give the teaching of agriculture its rightful place in the schools and to the energetic work of Dr. F. B. Dandeno, the Inspector of Elementary Agricultural Classes, along this line. The field of work was extensive and there were many obstacles in the providing of teachers qualified to do the work, the adjustments of the school curricula, the co-operation of the trustees and parents and the promotion of intelligent public opinion. In the meantime the practical projects comprised in school and home gardens, school fairs, and experimental work of every sort arising out of the course in Nature Study were meeting with success. Dr. Pyne then dealt with the

*NOTE.—Dated Mar. 1, 1917.

Bi-lingual issue and stated that the success of the Public Library work continued under W. O. Carson, the new Inspector.

Of Societies aided by this Department or associated with its work the most important was the Ontario Educational Association which met in Toronto on Apr. 26 with 1,000 teachers present, the reading of a series of admirable papers, the discussion of such matters as Pensions and superannuation, the hearing of addresses from Dr. J. A. Macdonald, G. H. Locke and many others; the election of Principal Maurice Hutton of University College as President in succession to C. G. Fraser and the reappointment of R. W. Doan as General Secretary. Another was the Ontario Library Association which also met in Toronto in its 16th annual session, on Apr. 24, heard a number of useful addresses and elected G. H. Locke, M.A., Toronto, as President in succession to David Williams of Collingwood, Miss M. J. L. Black, Fort William, and F. P. Gavin, Windsor, as Vice-Presidents, and E. A. Hardy as Secretary. The Report of W. O. Carson, Inspector of Public Libraries, showed that in 1915 there were 166 Free Public Libraries in the Province with 1,215,525 books, a circulation of 4,436,995, a Legislative grant of $23,289 and a total expenditure of $521,125, together with 229 Association Public Libraries having 427,113 volumes, a circulation of 510,287, a Legislative grant of $7,944 and an expenditure of $32,790. Mr. Carson drew attention to the two new and useful publications of the Department—the *Ontario Library Review* and the *Book-Selection Guide*. In September the Department opened in Toronto its short-course Library training school with 31 students present. The Ontario Historical Society, of which Dr. Pyne was Hon. President, met in Toronto on June 7 with President C. M. Warner in the chair and the reading of a number of valuable papers. Prof. John Squair was elected President and A. F. Hunter, M.A., Secretary.

The Hon. I. B. Lucas, K.C., as Attorney-General, took a large share in the legislation and public issues of this year and, like most of the Ministers, made a number of recruiting speeches. He was also the Government member of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission and deeply concerned in its current controversies. To him the Ontario Railway and Municipal Board (D. M. McIntyre, K.C., A. B. Ingram and H. N. Kittson) reported for Dec. 31, 1915, a record of 790 formal applications in matters affecting Provincial railways; the validation of municipal debentures which in 1915 totalled $4,172,912; the oversight of Railway accidents which totalled 642 during the year, and of Land sub-divisions, Municipal and Public Utilities; the control of Telephone systems which numbered 580, operated 80,000 telephones and represented investments of $5,700,000. On Apr. 5 Mr. Lucas submitted to the Lieut.-Governor an elaborate Report (Vol. I) of decisions arising under the Municipal Drainage Act with B. M. Britton, K.C., T. Hodgins, K.C., J. B. Rankin, K.C., and G. F. Henderson, K.C., as the successive Referees.

For the year of Dec. 31, 1915, the Loan Corporations submitted

to the Attorney-General statements dealing with a capital stock of $228,045,089, Liabilities to shareholders of $104,808,331 and to the public of $136,876,015, contingent liabilities of $350,248,048 which also ranked as Assets, not owned beneficially, with ordinary Assets of $241,684,347. J. B. Macdonald, Inspector of Division Courts, reported suits entered in 1915 as 68,384 or a decrease of 10,123 and the amount of claims as $2,719,166; J. W. Mallon, Inspector of Legal Offices, dealt with salaries and fees and detailed statistics as to writs and minor legal actions; Donald Guthrie, K.C., Inspector of Registry Offices, reported as to various decisions given, fees of $140,847 and mortgages registered to a total of $81,445,421; A. R. Boswell, K.C., Superintendent of Insurance, dealt with the 1915 detailed business of 162 Companies licensed by the Dominion and registered to transact business in the Province and of which 81 transacted fire insurance, 47 life and 34 accident, sickness, automobile and other branches of the business, with 22 Companies registered for Ocean and Inland Marine insurance.

The Companies licensed by the Department numbered 70 purely-mutual companies, 10 cash mutual and 5 stock companies. The Mutual companies were principally located in the farming communities and the amount at risk on Dec. 31 was $288,858,552; the assets $9,785,510; the total cost of management was $124,821 and the fire losses paid $446,553. As to Friendly Societies the Registrar reported for 1916 a total Provincial membership of 255,753 carrying insurance of $163,577,253; including membership outside the Province the total number was 833,242 and the Insurance carried $891,806,223. The Superintendent of Provincial Police also reported to the Attorney-General for Oct. 31, 1916, that 1,198 cases had been handled during the year with 809 convictions and the imposition of 31,872 fines—a decrease in all cases with a statement that the decrease in crime, also, was very marked.

The Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid, as Minister of Public Works and Highways, had supervision of the Temiskaming and Ontario (Government) Railway which, however, was managed by a Commission composed of J. L. Englehart (Chairman), Denis Murphy and Geo. W. Lee; of the Highway policy and improvements which were directed by W. A. McLean, Commissioner, and of Provincial Labour interests. The annual Report of the T. & N. O. Commission for the year of Oct. 31, 1916, showed a total mileage of 454 including 252 miles of main line from North Bay to Cochrane and 78 miles of branch lines with sidings, etc.; revenues of $2,138,121, operating expenses of $1,594,177 and net earnings of $528,705, or more than double those of 1914; the Fire relief contributions of July totalled $9,822, the employees' subscriptions to Patriotic funds $32,309, the number of men on active service was 91 or 11% of the total employees, with special donations of $11,598. The Commission voluntarily placed itself under the Workmen's Compensation Act and during this year issued a valuable review of Cobalt and Porcupine mining conditions by A. A. Cole, M.E. Early in the year Mr. Macdiarmid had, under new legislation, become,

also, Minister of Highways and Mr. McLean Deputy Minister, with a Government payment of 40% instead of 33 1/3% of the construction of county roads and 20% of the cost of maintenance.

An enthusiast in this connection, Mr. McLean made a number of speeches during the year and his 1916 Report dealt with 55,000 miles of road in Ontario, of which 23,000 miles were of gravel or broken stone; the expenditures of the year 1915-16 on County roads was $811,540 with $270,513 of a Government grant; the mileage metalled was 230 with 35¼ miles of grading, 48 steel and concrete bridges and 106 concrete culverts, etc. Apart from these roads was the Toronto-Hamilton Highway constructed and nearly finished during 1916 under a Commission of which G. H. Gooderham, M.L.A., was Chairman. Its members waited upon the Minister on Feb. 25, stated that the Highway would cost $920,000 or $320,000 more than had been estimated, and asked the Government to help in the matter with their share, or $224,000 in addition to the $144,000 already contributed—the Municipalities concerned paying the rest. Lack of technical skill in estimates, etc., and high cost of labour and materials were the causes of the error in figures, together with an increase in width to 18 feet. Critics claimed that it should, as a concrete motor road, have been 24 feet in width. The necessary money was obtained and construction proceeded.

Mr. Macdiarmid supported the Good Roads movement whenever opportunity offered and to the Agricultural Convention at Guelph on Jan. 12 stated that the Government proposed to have The Department of Public Highways take charge of certain main roads; that they had already spent $2,000,000 on improving these roads and would spend more; that good roads increased the value of adjacent farm property from $5 to $20 an acre. In Toronto on Oct. 17 he announced that "the Government has in view a more vigorous road policy, and with the moneys collected from the 50,000 motor licenses in the Province it is proposed to construct such a highway, as the Toronto-Hamilton road, from Prescott to Ottawa." Mr. Macdiarmid was acting Minister of Agriculture at times during the year and frequently urged the farmers to increase their stock-raising as being a great essential of the moment.

On Jan. 31 he received a large Labour deputation which asked for the abolition of property qualification for all public offices, the granting of equal suffrage for men and women over 21 years of age, several amendments to the Workmen's Compensation Act, taxation of land values, bi-monthly pay for railwaymen and miners. A little later the Minister stated in the Legislature (Mar. 1st) that the Government would establish a branch of the public service to be known as the Trades and Labour Branch, which would be in charge of a Superintendent and administer the Bureau of Labour Act, the Stationary and Hoisting Engineers' Act, the Building Trades Protection Act, the Factory, Shop and Office Building Act, the Steam Boilers Act and such other laws relating to the protection of the person or interests of the industrial classes as might be allotted from time to time. The Superintendent would rank as

the Deputy Head of a Department. Practically this meant the creation of a Labour Department; other duties were to be the collection of statistics, adjusting of labour supply and demand in different localities, establishment of Employment bureaux, reports upon the rate of wages and organization of new industries, inquiry into the Labour laws of other countries, etc. An Act was duly passed and on Aug. 24 W. A. Riddell, PH.D., was appointed Superintendent.

The 1916 Budget Speech of Hon. T. W. McGarry, Provincial Treasurer, was delivered on Mar. 7 and showed a surplus for the year ending Oct. 31, 1915, of $271,000 compared with the 1914 deficit of $693,000; an increased revenue of $1,200,000 or a total of $12,975,732; and expenditures of $12,704,362. He claimed that the Province had $41,000,000 of liquid assets, and other assets of $475,000,000. There were considerable increases of revenue from Corporation taxes and Succession duties, with decreases from Crown lands and Liquor licenses. Mr. McGarry referred to his difference with the Insurance men over taxation and stated that if there were any inequalities in the taxation they would be settled when the War was over; as to the investigation of a Succession duties dispute over the estate of the late Senator G. A. Cox he stated that the trouble arose through bad legal advice to the trustees and that the Province would now receive $529,000 additional. The borrowings of the year were $14,000,000 and of this $6,000,000 was used to retire other Loans, $2,000,000 was borrowed against the War tax for patriotic use, $3,000,000 went into the Hydro-Electric and the rest remained in the Treasury; at the end of the year the Government had $3,900,000 more cash on hand than in the year before. Describing the terms secured in borrowing as the best any Province or country had obtained at this time, Mr. McGarry referred to the retiring of a $3,000,000 issue of Treasury bills in London at a profit of $125,434.

He added that the T. & N. O. Railway had shown net profits of $256,000, of which $250,000 had been turned over to the Government to apply against interest payments and that the expenditure on Northern development for the year had been $689,000; that the Government considered the work being done was too important to be dropped, even during war time, because of the settlement that would come after the War. Reference was made to the heavy expenditure upon Hydro extensions, with a total for the year of $2,600,000. The total investment in Hydro-Electric systems now amounted to $12,315,000. New taxation was announced which included an increase in the tax on race-tracks from $500 per day of operation to $1,250 per day, and a tax of one cent upon each paid admission to amusement halls, dance halls, moving picture theatres, theatres, base-ball parks, circuses and all places of amusement. As to the latter tax it could be increased by Order-in-Council up to 25 cents and Mr. McGarry estimated a revenue of $350,000 for the first year. It would not apply to religious, patriotic and similar entertainments. The mill on the dollar War-tax was continued.

The Treasurer stated that the Government would proceed in the Courts against the Grand Trunk Pacific unless it lived up to an alleged agreement to pay the T. & N. O. $300,000 a year for running rights and he intimated that, after the War, wider rights of taxation for the Province would be requested from Ottawa.

N. W. Rowell, the Opposition leader, vigorously attacked the financial statement in the House on Mar. 15. He asked for more information as to the Hydro-Electric Commission and quoted a note by the Auditor on Page 555 of the Public Accounts: "The foregoing statement was prepared by the Hydro-Electric Power Commission and does not represent the accounts of the Commission as audited by the Audit Office." He described Government House as "a monument to the pride and folly of the Government"; stated that in 1896-1905 the Liberal Government had revenues totalling $45,162,473 and in 1906-15 the Conservative Government received a total of $98,571,214; described the annual interest charges as increased by $1,000,000 since the Government came into power and the Public Debt by $9,000,000 in the past year; claimed that the War taxes would not have been necessary if due economy had been exercised. "At the close of the fiscal year 1905, the first year in which the Government of Sir James Whitney had the management of the finances of the Province, there was an excess of liquid assets over liabilities of $1,220,563. From 1906 to 1915 they received increased revenues of $53,403,744, and I find at the close of the fiscal year 1915 there is a deficit of liquid assets as against liabilities of the Province of $8,346,833."

In his reply Mr. McGarry dealt with the Hydro matter and stated that the Government had determined to have a final audit, that officers of the Government had been going through the books of the Commission during the last few months, and that Mr. Clancy, the Provincial Auditor, did not claim that one dollar had gone wrong though he did claim that some $4,000,000 had been expended by the Hydro without statutory authority. As to the increased revenues he pointed out that they had gone into the Public services and that not a dollar had been mis-spent or even alleged to have been. The figures for the year 1916 (Oct. 31) were, of course, not included in the Budget but, as issued late in the year, they showed Bank balances of $4,228,276; other sinking fund, trust fund or debenture Assets, together with $21,183,687 representing the expenditure upon the T. & N. O. and $13,588,667 advanced to the Hydro-Electric Power Commission, or a total of $51,336,471. In addition to these were the present value of Provincial lands and buildings placed at $21,441,587 and the estimated Assets or resources of Provincial Crown lands, etc., put at $475,350,000 and including $132,000,000 as the value of Pine timber, $225,000,000 for pulp-wood timber, etc., $70,000,000 for Mining lands and profits, $15,000,000 for Agricultural lands and $20,000,000 for water-powers. The direct Liabilities of the Province were $58,873,101 including, chiefly, Government stocks and bonds and the indirect

Liabilities were $10,632,820—chiefly a Canadian Northern guarantee of $7,860,000. The Ordinary Receipts were $13,841,339 and Ordinary Payments $12,706,332—the former including $2,648,461 from Dominion subsidies and interest, $1,860,557 from Crown lands, forests and mines, $2,333,700 from Succession duties, $1,831,390 from Corporation taxes, $639,987 from motor vehicles, $1,000,000 from the T. & N. O., and $749,218 from the War tax; the latter including $2,262,800 on Education, $746,627 on Agriculture, $1,464,504 for maintenance of Public institutions, $522,451 on Hospitals, etc., $3,344,038 on Public buildings and $749,218 on War matters. There were other receipts from Loans, etc., of $2,844,280 and expenditures on Capital account of $4,310,638.

Meanwhile friction had arisen on the 1915 War tax imposed upon the Municipalities—the City of Toronto through Mayor Church and the Ontario Hydro-Electric Association through T. J. Hannigan objecting strongly to its terms. The contention was (1) that taxation for war purposes and (2) direct taxation, were beyond the competence of a Provincial Legislature. The Attorney-General (Mr. Lucas) took straight issue upon these points in the press of May 11 and Mr. McGarry, at the same time, stated that he would fight for the tax through all Courts if necessary. The Toronto City Council decided not to pay its call of $582,021 until the validity of the Act was legally tested. Mayor Church (May 13) declared that the City was tired of paying Provincial bills and bearing the Government's financial burdens while having its legislation turned down and its wishes thwarted: "Why doesn't the Ontario Government collect its own War tax, the same as the Dominion Government, and the same as they do in Great Britain, New Zealand and Australia?" Upon further legal advice, however, the City decided not to press its objections. In June Mr. McGarry placed a Provincial loan of $4,000,000 in New York—10 year, 5% bonds—at par and accrued interest; in December he borrowed $2,000,000 more in similar bonds at 96 and accrued interest. It may be added here that the chief Government appointments of the year were as follows:

Provincial Officer for Paroled Prisoners	Toronto	Dr. J. T. Gilmour
Supt. Custodial Branch Ontario Reformatory	Guelph	C. F. Neelands
Supt. Sudbury Industrial Farm	Burwash	N. R. Martin
Provincial Historiographer	Toronto	D. J. Goggin, D.C.L.
General Editor of Text Books	Toronto	J. E. Wetherell, M.A.
High School Inspector	Toronto	J. M. Levan, B.A.
Inspector of English-French Schools	Toronto	J. S. Grafton
Police Magistrate	Sturgeon Falls	J. D. Cockburn
Registrar of Deeds	Russell	John A. Gamble
Police Magistrate	Essex County	Alfred Miers
"	Seaforth	John C. Greig
"	Wallaceburg	A. B. Carscallen
"	Kenora	J. A. Kinney
"	Almonte	H. Jamieson
Clerk of the County Court	Guelph	Wm. H. Kingston
County Crown Attorney	Cornwall	John G. Harkness
Surrogate Court Judge	Hastings	J. F. Wills
"	Haldimand	G. H. Hopkins
"	Lincoln	J. S. Campbell, K.C.
"	Kent	Ward Stanworth
"	Huron	L. H. Dickson
Registrar of Deeds	Leeds	J. T. Gallagher
Deputy Minister of Highways	Toronto	Wm. A. McLean

Of miscellaneous matters a word may be said as to the Workmen's Compensation Board—Samuel Price, Chairman, A. W. Wright, G. A. Kingston. Its Report for 1916 was the second one and showed an income of $2,646,977 collected by Assessments on the estimated pay-rolls of employers, etc., with expenditures of $2,102,025 made up chiefly of (1) compensation paid, $627,634, (2) Pensions awarded $503,199, (3) compensation estimated for continuing Disabilities $352,405, (4) compensation estimated for outstanding Accidents $464,248. The figures showed a heavy increase over 1915 or $1,971,675 of compensation as against $1,091,020—due, no doubt, to the stimulus of war industries; 16,192 accidents were compensated during 1916 and 7,672 other accidents reported. An average increase in weekly wages was reported from $13.27 in 1915 to $15.29 in 1916. The Board summarized the general situation as follows: "The furnishing of compensation without expense to the workman and at actual cost to the employer and workmen, immunity from litigation, and making compensation for injury the rule rather than the exception, are the outstanding advantages of the present system. The general advantage to both workmen and employers and to the community at large seems to be unquestioned."

Legislation and Liberal Policy; Bye-Elections of the Year

The 2nd Session of the 14th Legislature of Ontario was opened by Sir J. S. Hendrie, Lieut.-Governor, on Feb. 29 with a Speech from the Throne which dealt chiefly with the War. As to it: "The determination of this country to help by every means in its power to achieve complete and final victory for the Allies has grown stronger as the War has progressed and as the magnitude of the struggle has become more apparent. It has been a matter of justifiable pride that services of the greatest value have been rendered by Canadian soldiers, who have displayed courage and heroism that will be a lasting glory to our country." Reference was made to Provincial assistance and to the War-tax, to the success of the British Red Cross collection in Ontario and to prospective legislation which would deal with the creation of a Trades and Labour branch of the Public Works Department; further aid to settlers in the Northern portions of the Province; Power development conditions and additional revenues; "the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquor within the Province, and for the submission of the same to the electors." The Address was moved by Lieut.-Col. W. H. Price, Toronto, and seconded by Capt. J. I. Hartt, Orillia. The mover paid special tribute to Dr. Pyne for his work in respect to the Orpington Hospital in England and to Hon. T. W. McGarry and N. W. Rowell for their recruiting services. The Address passed in due course. The legislation of the Session was notable with War, Hydro-Electric and Prohibition Bills which excited wide interest and are dealt with separately. As usual in Canadian Legislatures most of the measures were presented and passed by individual Ministers.

The Premier, whose health was not of the best during the Session, had a Bill which enlarged the powers of the Soldiers' Aid Commission so as to deal with men returning after the War and making provision for technical and industrial training under the Education Department; he also presented Power legislation and the War Resources Act. Mr. McGarry as Provincial Treasurer amended the Succession Duty Act so as to authorize a special Commissioner to value property omitted from the inventory of an estate and to determine what should be included; the Corporation Tax Act was amended so as to increase the rate to 1/25 of one per cent. on the fixed capital of Loan Companies and the same assessment on their moneys invested in Ontario with a minimum total of $100 together with 1/25 of 1% upon $100,000 of terminating capital and a tax upon deposits of $25.00 on $100,000 and up to $1,000,000, $15 from that total up to $2,000,000, and $5.00 on each $100,000 over $2,000,000; the Amusement Tax Act was a new imposition of one cent upon admission tickets to places of public entertainment with power to increase this amount up to 25 cents and the War-Tax Act of 1915 was amended so that all moneys unpaid at the end of each year should carry interest at 6% and authority was obtained to borrow $4,000,000 for public services, works and floating debts; the Wolf bounty was increased and Private Detectives were forbidden to divulge information obtained in their business and compelled to post their Provincial license in a conspicuous place.

The Hon. I. B. Lucas had charge of a number of Bills which became law, including various amendments to the Statute Law, the Division Courts, the Mechanics Lien and Hydro-Electric Railway Act; Juvenile Courts were dealt with and a Judge authorized under the Industrial Schools Act; the Workmen's Compensation Act was revised in methods of operation with a taking away of all right of action against an employer who was a contributor to the Accident Fund; an extension to the powers of Municipalities in making grants for patriotic purposes was accorded with the right to establish a fund in aid of wives and children of soldiers killed on active service and to give grants for recruiting purposes; enlargement was made in the Ontario Police Superintendent's powers as to investigation of the cause, origin, etc., of fires throughout the Province. The Hon. G. Howard Ferguson had some slight changes in the Mining Act with wages payable at not more than two weeks' interval; permitted by special Act the Greater Winnipeg Water District to take water from Shoal Lake in Kenora District; amended the Natural Gas and Oil Wells Act, so as to provide for official inspection of pipes and pipe lines and to give the Government power to revoke charters in certain cases of escaping gas; carried an Act authorizing special loans to settlers—limited to $500 each—in Northern Ontario, the registration of the lien and the appointment of a Commissioner to administer the Act.

The Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid reorganized by a special Act the

Labour control and activities of the Government; gave the Toronto-Hamilton Highway Commission authority to alter their original route subject to the Ontario Railway Board, to issue additional debentures required for operation which were to be distributed over the Municipalities concerned, and to provide for the construction of a permanent pavement on the road; amended the Motor Vehicles Act to allow the painting of telephone numbers, etc., on the side of commercial vehicles, to suspend permits or grant reciprocity in the case of any State of the American Union giving similar privileges to Ontario, to extend the law as to stopping within six feet of a stationary street-car so as to apply to persons in charge of any vehicles, or on bicycles, or on horseback; changed the Steam Boiler Act so as to exempt all portable boilers, used exclusively for agricultural and horticultural purposes, from inspection, etc.; altered the Game and Fisheries Act in various clauses as to open seasons, selling regulations, use of weapons, export permits, licenses and fees for hunting or trapping, penalties for violating fishery regulations, etc. An additional grant of $1,000,000 was carried by this Minister for the purposes of Highway improvement and County Councils were authorized to procure temporary loans pending Provincial aid and to pass sectional by-laws as to construction of roads with, also, the obligation of appointing members to Local Highway Commissions.

The Hon. Dr. R. A. Pyne passed an Act as to Compulsory School attendance of Adolescents, under which a new method of insuring the useful instruction of persons not more than 17 years of age was sought, and School Boards given power to pass by-laws requiring attendance of such young persons while subjects and course of instruction were to be prescribed by the Department as for other schools. Another bit of legislation authorized the University of Toronto Governors to borrow up to $250,000 on temporary loans. The Hon. J. S. Duff carried a new Act dealing with improved methods of Dairying and providing that milk and cream were to be paid for at a cheese or butter factory on the basis of the fat contents, subject to the Babcock Test; and another Bill increased the taxes on dogs and the penalties for destroying sheep. The Hon. W. J. Hanna, in addition to his Prohibition measure, amended the Drainage Act to permit an increase of Government investments in Municipal drainage debentures from $350,000 to $500,000 and to raise the municipal limit of borrowings for drainage purposes from $40,000 to $50,000; amended the Marriage Law so as to make 15 days' residence in any part of Ontario sufficient prior to the issue of a License but giving the Registrar-General special power as to exceptions, with Fees increased to $5.00 and the imposition of penalties for false statements; amended the Ontario Companies' Act and the Municipal and Assessment Acts in various details and also the Children's Protection Act; increased the powers of the Provincial Board of Health as to plumbing and sewerage works and authorized the enforcement by the Board of standard health,

milk and other sanitary local by-laws while enlarging the powers of local Health Officers as to inspection of premises, abatement of nuisances, etc.

W. D. McPherson, K.C., carried amendments to the Election Act enabling a voter moving from one part of a city to another to register his vote and providing privileges for absence on service of a member of the Active Militia similar to those of connection with the forces of the Empire or Allies on active service; amended the Insurance Act so as to compel all Friendly Societies to furnish a triennial report as to their actuarial liabilities and, at the beginning of 1918, to mail to each beneficiary member a copy of the valuation thus made. Other legislation by various members included an addition to the Statute of Frauds under which promises of a commission or remuneration for the sale of real property must be in writing; a change in the Charities and Accounting Act under which the Courts were empowered to appoint an Executor or Trustee in cases of vacancy despite the fact of the instrument creating the trust having given this power to another person; the modification of the "Moratorium Act" of 1915 in details and its continuance for another year. Telegraph Companies were compelled to maintain a depreciation fund to be approved by the Ontario Railway Board and to obtain the Board's approval for the issue of stocks, bonds and notes; a Load of Vehicles Act fixed the weight which could be carried on a highway as not exceeding 12 tons, or 4½ tons on any one wheel, without a special Municipal permit and also fixed the rate of speed in relation to weights and tires.

The Opposition during the Session presented several Resolutions. C. M. Bowman and Hugh Munro on Mar. 21 moved that "this House place on record its disapproval of the excessive and wasteful expenditure already made on the new Government House and of the heavy charge which will be made on the revenues of the Province for its maintenance; and that this House is further of the opinion that such an expenditure for building and furnishing is out of keeping with the democratic sentiment of the people of this Province.". It was rejected on a party vote by 53 to 20. On Apr. 5 T. Marshall and N. Parliament succinctly presented the Liberal policy as to Agriculture. After referring to the conditions before and during the War the following were described in a Resolution as "urgent and vital" needs of Ontario: "(1) Making more available to rural communities the scientific and technical knowledge taught in our Agricultural College, by the establishment of agricultural schools and demonstration farms throughout the Province; (2) the inauguration of an effective system of rural credits; (3) the development of co-operative effort in buying and selling; (4) financial assistance by way of loans at a low rate of interest, on the security of land and improvements, to assist desirable settlers in establishing themselves in the newer parts of the Province, and to enable farmers in the older parts of the Province to improve and increase the productivity of their lands."

R. R. Gamey and A. H. Musgrove, for the Conservatives, proposed in amendment a declaration that "this House desires to congratulate the farmers of the Province on the splendid response made last year to the patriotic appeal for increased production and recognizes the good work done by the Ontario Department of Agriculture in this connection, as well as in the encouragement given in all branches of agricultural work;" and further that the House had confidence in the Government's policy and future measures. The amendment was carried on division. T. S. Davidson and N. Parliament (Apr. 19) moved a motion which quoted from the Report of the Inspector of Feeble-Minded as to Imbeciles and feeble-minded in the Province, the absence of diagnosis and treatment to meet the evil, the alleged lack of grasp as to the subject or of plans for betterment and requested the Government "to formulate and submit to the Legislature, at its next Session, suitable and adequate plans to meet the serious conditions disclosed in the said Report." H. Morel and W. D. McPherson (Conservatives) moved in amendment that: "This Legislature views with satisfaction the good work that is being done and the progress being made in the care and treatment of the feeble-minded in this Province and regard with special satisfaction the success which has attended the efforts of Mr. Joseph P. Downey, Superintendent of the Hospital for Feeble-Minded at Orillia, in this direction. This House heartily approves the action of the Government in increasing the accommodation for the feeble-minded and in making better provision for their care and training."

N. W. Rowell and W. Proudfoot moved a further amendment declaring that "the House recognizes the urgency of prompt action to meet the situation which confronts us." The latter amendment was defeated and the former carried on division. Wm. McDonald (Lib.) also presented again (Mar. 17) his Woman Suffrage Bill but it was rejected on division—the chief Conservative objection being that it was inopportune. On Mar. 6 the Liberals strongly attacked alleged Patronage abuses and debated at length a motion presented by Sam Carter declaring that the system was inimical to the country's interests and demanding "the creation of a non-partisan Civil Service Commission, with ample powers, that all the appointments and promotions in the public service should be by merit, and that the purchase of all supplies for the public service should be by tender in open competition after due public notice." It was lost on division. The House was prorogued by the Lieutenant-Governor on Apr. 27 with a Speech from the Throne which reviewed the legislation passed and congratulated the House upon its spirit of patriotism and unanimity.

As to general policy the attitude of the Liberals was not actively aggressive and Mr. Rowell's time and energies were largely given to recruiting and patriotic causes. Addressing an Agricultural Convention in Toronto (Feb. 1) he dealt with the intensive organized methods of Germany in respect to agriculture and urged Can-

adian farmers to better their methods, and increase their production. With the Liberal Premier of Saskatchewan Mr. Rowell had a conference at Ottawa on Feb. 10 with Sir Wilfrid Laurier and Conservative journals were quick to surmise, and to state at various times in the year, that he was to succeed Sir Wilfrid some day in the Liberal leadership. In addressing the Ontario Women's Liberal Association at Toronto on May 19 Mr. Rowell amplified his views on advanced social reform after urging purity in politics and declaring that the Prohibition law would be permanent if well enforced. This abolition of the bar, he thought, had removed the greatest obstacle to social reform. As to details he urged thrift and economy in all classes and desired the toiler to receive a larger share of the distribution of wealth and the child of the workman, in particular, to receive a better chance of healthy development.

To the Ontario Equal Franchise Association on Oct. 1 Mr. Rowell stated that: "I believe women are entitled to the vote, and I further believe that the noble part which the women have taken in this war has won a great many recruits to the cause. There is no doubt in my mind that the battle for women's franchise is practically won." As to Imperial unity the Opposition leader was assured in his view that this unity must be conserved and that the Imperial Conferences were splendid instruments to this end. He was explicit as to this at a Toronto General Hospital function (May 12): "If the next Conference should prove inadequate to meet the needs of the future, then we must be prepared to take whatever steps are necessary to provide an adequate organization. . . . We are all agreed that the unity of our Empire, again cemented by the blood and sacrifice of her sons, shall never be broken." During September he was in England, attended the Trades Union Congress at Birmingham, visited Scotland and the Grand Fleet and spent a short time at the Front.

There were several testing Bye-elections during the year. The first one was fought upon a personal rather than political issue. J. R. Fallis, M.L.A., for Peel since 1913, a cattle-dealer and a Conservative, had acted for the Militia Department during 1915 in the purchase of horses numbering 363 and, according to evidence before the Davidson Commission, he and his partner had cleared $2,820 profits. Mr. Fallis claimed that it was his legitimate business, that the Department was in a hurry, that $120,000 had thus come to the farmers of Peel, and that his action was a patriotic one. He stated, when the matter came under public discussion, that his share of the profits $1,880) had been handed over to the 126th Overseas (Peel) Battalion. On Feb. 2, however, he informed a meeting at Brampton that in view of criticisms he had resigned his seat; he was renominated at a Convention on the 5th and W. J. Lowe was chosen by the Liberals to oppose him. The ensuing contest was fought chiefly on the moral issue and a situation which was put by N. W. Rowell, the Liberal leader, as follows (Bolton, Feb. 21): "If Mr. Fallis's advertisement that he

was a Purchasing Agent for Ottawa was true then he has committed a fraud upon the Government, for no agent could legally make a secret profit at the expense of the Government for whom he acted. If the advertisement in the press was not correct, then Mr. Fallis committed a fraud upon the farmers." Richard Blain, M.P. for Peel, defended Mr. Fallis at a number of meetings as having the absolute legal right to do this business with the Government and as having done it honestly. The Provincial Government did not take part in the contest but Mr. Premier Hearst had written a non-committal letter on Feb. 1st as to the resignation saying that: "The step you have taken commends itself to me as the proper and constitutional one, and I have every confidence that a fair and impartial judgment will be rendered upon your record as a public man." On Feb. 24 Mr. Lowe was elected by 2,948 to 2,643—a change from a Conservative majority of 408 to a Liberal one of 305.

Following the resignation of James Torrance, who had sat as a Conservative for North Perth since 1905, an election was held there on July 10 with F. Wellington Hay as the Liberal candidate and John A. Makins for the Conservatives. The former was a grain buyer and a Methodist, the latter a farmer and an Anglican, and the fight was a peculiar one. Mr. Hay and the Liberals devoted themselves to a silent campaign, few speeches and much canvassing of the electorate; the Government had the usual number of meetings with several speeches by the Premier, while Messrs. Pyne, Macdiarmid, Lucas and Ferguson spoke in the riding with other prominent Conservatives helping. There was a German vote (8,344 of German origin out of 30,235 of a population) and an anti-Prohibition vote and the Government speakers accused the Liberals of trying to obtain these classes and they in turn stood strongly upon the Prohibition measure of the Premier and the opportunity for Temperance men to show gratitude for the realization of their aims. Hon. Mr. Hearst speaking at Stratford (June 29) declared that the Liquor interests were opposing him and added: "I ask the good Liberals of North Perth if they are going to join such forces to down the Government for doing what it thought to be its duty. For myself I have no desire to retrace my steps. I would rather a thousand times go down to defeat than fail in what I believe to be my duty."

The Government attitude toward Bi-lingualism was emphasized as by Hon. Dr. Pyne at the same meeting: "This Province is an English-speaking Province, and no matter how many agitations are carried on in other Provinces with moneys unconstitutionally raised, we will remain an English-speaking Province. We will enforce Regulation 17 without change, and we will stand or fall on that policy." H. B. Morphy, M.P., also pressed this issue as did Messrs. Lucas and Ferguson. The Toronto *World* (Ind. Cons.) interjected the Nickel question and on July 8 declared that "no Conservative in North Perth need be afraid to record his vote against the Hearst

candidate, because that Government has failed to uphold the national policy of his party that means the establishment of a great smelting and refining industry in connection with nickel in Canada." At a Stratford Liberal meeting on July 7th C. M. Bowman, M.L.A., described this as the great issue and Mr. Hay fiercely attacked Sir Sam Hughes*: "There are times in which we run patriotic mad. We get a little crazy on this military business. It is catching if there is a fool at the head of our Department. We have a man who has gone military crazy." The Conservative papers reported him as saying that the Minister should be taken out and shot; the Stratford *Beacon* reported it as a statement that if Sir Sam were a private soldier he would be taken out and shot.

By this time the fight had become very bitter and, when the result was announced on July 11 as a majority of 549 for Mr. Hay compared with a Conservative majority of 372 in 1911 and 1,177 in 1914 the comment also was not less strong—Mr. Makins stating that "the result of the election was from a combination of the liquor interests and the temperance Liberals, coupled with the vote of the pro-Germans in the riding." Liberal gains in the German township of Ellice were admitted but it was claimed that Conservative voters stayed at home and caused the result; while Stratford, British and loyal and with many soldiers, had given Mr. Hay a sweeping vote. The Conservative press maintained the view expressed by Mr. Makins; the Liberals claimed that the result, coupled with other incidents, proved a serious loss of public confidence in the Government. The next Bye-election came in South-west Toronto through the death of Hon. J. J. Foy on June 13. A few weeks later the election was announced for Aug. 21. The candidates were James A. Norris, President of the Central Conservative Association, who differed from the Government upon Prohibition and desired wine and beer licenses but was accepted as the Government candidate; Gordon Waldron, a Radical and one-time advocate of Commercial union with the United States, who stood strongly against Prohibition and in favour of licenses; H. Hartley Dewart, K.C., a well-known and eloquent Liberal who stood upon the Party platform of "Banish the Bar" but not, it was supposed, with enthusiasm; and J. M. Connor, a Social-Democrat and Prohibitionist. Mr. Norris stated his policy on Aug. 3rd as one of general Government support:

> But I wish to reserve to myself the right of urging in caucus and on the Government my views in reference to Liquor legislation. I do not understand that the present Act does or was intended to settle Prohibition as a permanent policy of the Conservative party. As I understand it this is only a war measure, to last for the period of the War and to be voted upon by the people immediately after war conditions cease, and on that Referendum you and I are allowed complete liberty of action. I favour submitting to the people along with or as part of that Referendum, the question of a beer and wine license system as opposed to a return to the old law, with some amendment to the Act now that will permit the workman who cannot order his beer by the case some legitimate and easy means of getting a glass of lager.

*NOTE.—Stratford *Herald* report.

As to the rest he supported the Government. Upon this issue Mr. Dewart said in his acceptance speech (Aug. 12): "I desire to represent the views of all sections, the prohibitionists, the anti-prohibitionist, the liquor-man. I desire to deal with all questions on a broad-minded basis. . . . I decline to consider Prohibition a political issue to-day, when Hearst and Rowell have agreed on a policy which has been chrystallized into law and is already on the statute books. I was not responsible for it, but it is the Liberal policy to-day, and as the Liberal policy I accept it. If you ask my view, I tell you I reserve to myself in case of emergency, the right to observe my independent judgment." The first issue, he declared, was the War and Ontario's effective aid; he denounced the Government's Nickel policy, its alleged taxation of $40,000 upon a foreign company which had $10,000,000 profits on a capital of $45,000,000 and the lack of aid to Canadian nickel refining; as to the Hydro-Electric it was a fact and a success though "the trail of the political serpent" was very visible. As a Corporation counsel who was criticized in that respect Mr. Dewart proposed to give the public the same kind of faithful service he had tried to render his clients.

In answer to a question as to Bi-lingualism Mr. Dewart stated (*Star* report) that "English must be the language of instruction in this Province but I believe as all do, that children of tender years must necessarily receive some of their instruction in French." The Government speakers were not very explicit on Prohibition and Mr. Lucas said (Aug. 15) that: "If you elect Mr. Norris it will mean you say to the Government of the Province: 'We think you went too far in this legislation.'" As the contest developed Mr. Dewart took a strong stand upon the Hydro question as a supporter of Sir Adam Beck and against the McGarry Bill in the Legislature which was supposed to limit the powers of the Hydro Commission; in vigorous and ever increasing denunciation of the Nickel situation —the alleged weakness of the Dominion and Provincial Governments in allowing Nickel to go to the States for refining and thence, he claimed, by devious ways into German ships and artillery; in condemnation of the Minister of Militia and the expensive construction of Government House. As a rule he avoided the Prohibition question. On Aug. 15 Messrs. I. B. Lucas and Howard Ferguson spoke for the Government and declared that while firm in its policy to submit the question of permanent Prohibition to the people it did not regard the present Act as one that could not be changed in details when the House met again; that the Government was not blocking the purchase of Radial railway right-of-way, and had just authorized the Hydro-Electric Commission to purchase a right-of-way from Toronto to Dundas for new transmission lines and a radial railway; that not only would Nickel be refined in Ontario in the future but that next Session legislation would be introduced imposing upon the Nickel industry taxation in accordance with the profits derived from Ontario's mines, and that that taxation would be made retroactive.

Mr. Dewart was uncompromising in his charges on the Nickel subject (Aug. 17) and in associating Mr. Cochrane, Minister of Railways at Ottawa, and one-time Ontario Minister of Mines, who came from Sudbury, and Mr. Premier Hearst, who represented Sault Ste. Marie in the Legislature, with the International Nickel Co. which had done much for the prosperity of that Northern region. Germany had obtained most of its refined nickel supplies from the United States before the War, Canada and Ontario had not prohibited the export of the raw material, therefore, he argued, these gentlemen, in particular, were responsible for part of the enemy's armament. In this view he had the keen endorsement of W. F. Maclean, M.P., (Cons.) and the Toronto *World*. The answer of the Government was that the Province had no power to prohibit exports of Nickel and that in 1909-10 when Germany got its chief supplies, the Liberals were in power at Ottawa; that since the War the British and Dominion Governments had arranged for such inspection and control of the International Nickel Co. as made it impossible for supplies to reach the enemy. As election day came the electorate were hopelessly confused upon the Prohibition issue so far as the candidates and parties were concerned, while the Nickel question and Hydro appeared to be less clouded and with more scope for expressing the discontents that grow up around any Government which has been long in power. The result, on a small vote of one-half the normal, was Mr. Dewart's election by 551 majority over Mr. Norris—2,652 to 2,101—with 468 votes recorded for Connor and 129 for Waldron. The Conservative majority at the general elections had been 3,763 and this Liberal success for the Legislature was the first one in Toronto during 26 years. Mr. Ferguson and other members of the Government described the result as a revengeful victory of the Liquor interests. Meanwhile there had been a Bye-election in Muskoka and G. W. Ecclestone (Cons.) was returned by acclamation on June 12.

The Hydro-Electric Problems of the Year

Many political roads during 1916, in Ontario, led to the Hydro-Electric Power Commission—its policy, requirements and position—and to the collateral movement in favour of Radial railways. The Commission was closely associated with the Government—Sir Adam Beck, its Chairman, had until 1915 been a member of the Government without Portfolio, another Commissioner, Hon. I. B. Lucas, K.C., was Provincial Treasurer and afterwards Attorney-General, Col. W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., had been a member of the Legislature and a strong Government supporter. The Chairman, personally, was bold, earnest, aggressive; primarily the whole policy had been his and its initial success due largely to his efforts—which, however, would finally have failed without the Government support and backing which were freely accorded; politically he had considerable influence in the Province and the backing of strong municipal organizations while there was, in 1915-16, a tendency amongst the Liberals to seek causes of difference between

him and the Government. There were obvious elements of possible friction and the very success of the great project for supplying cheap Electric power to the people, with all its proposed extensions, Radial Railway projects, and strength of interests involved, made its control by the Government and Legislature or by the Chairman of the Commission an important public issue. The total capital investment of the Commission to Oct. 31, 1916, was $14,019,374 of which $10,169,720 had gone into the Niagara System and the balance into those of the Severn, St. Lawrence, Wasdell, Eugenia, Muskoka, Port Arthur, Renfrew and Ottawa Systems, with $1,250,000 in general accounts. To the Government the Commission owed $13,588,667 advanced to it under municipal contracts.

During the rule of Sir James Whitney and now under Mr. Hearst, there were constant rumours of divergence in policy between the Government, or members of it, and Sir Adam Beck. The difference, if there was any, came to a head during the 1916 Session of the Legislature when James Clancy, Provincial Auditor, reported to the Treasurer (Mr. McGarry) on Feb. 21 that it had been "impossible to complete an audit of the expenditures of the Commission for each or any of the fiscal years 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914, owing to the Commission failing to furnish for each or any of such years complete accounts for adjustment and audit"; that the only alternative lay in "the consolidation of all the expenditures for the fiscal years 1909 to 1915 inclusive, as a continuous and unbroken period without any intervening adjustment or closing of yearly bank or other balances"; that the Commission, contrary to the provisions of Section 22 of the Act respecting the Power Commission, and without any authority, had "charged to the Province for the respective years 1909, $37,106.27; 1910, $44,543.22; 1911, $102,225.89; 1912, $152,341.55; 1913, $136,920.59; 1914, $119,569.49 and 1915, $243,011.34, making in all, $835,718.35."

It was stated also that the work of the Commission had not been confined to matters within the scope of their powers and duties, but had been of "a very extended character involving large unauthorized expenditures, namely, in entering upon commercial transactions such as the purchase and sale of goods and material for purposes other than for the necessary use of the several Systems, amounting to $455,928; in the construction of works, which under the terms of their contracts the municipal corporations concerned should have constructed, amounting to $883,446; for the electrical construction and maintenance of the London and Port Stanley Railway—a matter in which the Municipalities under the provisions of the Act respecting Hydro-Electric Railways are alone concerned and are bound to provide the means for carrying on the work ($224,723)—making in all, $1,564,098." The total advances made by the Province to the Commission for the fiscal years 1909 to 1915 inclusive, were stated as $13,169,000 while the total expenditures, according to the Commission's statement from the ex-

penditures for the same period, so far as had been ascertained, amounted to $17,359,620, "showing an excess of expenditure over the amount authorized by advances from the Province or otherwise of $4,190,620." Mr. Clancy went on to state that two distinct causes lay at the root of this condition. One was the absence of "even the semblance of Legislative control" over the expenditures of the Commission—in striking contrast with the complete Legislative control over the expenditures of the Executive Departments. The other was "the seeming defiant disobedience of the Act" which created the Commission and defined its powers and duties.

On Apr. 6 the subject was dealt wth by the Public Accounts Committee and evidence given by the Auditor under protests from Sir Adam Beck. The latter stated that the complete figures were not given in the Public Accounts and that they appeared in the annual Reports of the Commission together with all necessary details. The fact of the matter was that Sir Adam Beck had largely controlled the Commission, that he was trusted to do so and that no one, then or since, had doubted his capacity and probity, that he had regarded it as more or less an independent concern (as the public also had done) and had run its affairs as a wealthy, enthusiastic business man would run a great new enterprise which he had successfully developed—without much attention to the submission of details and accounts to the Government. In Committee on Apr. 12 Mr. McGarry put a question as to the expenditure of money on the London and Port Stanley Railway—a special, almost personal, project of Sir Adam Beck's and the first Hydro experiment in electric radial railways. Sir Adam replied with vigour: "I take the whole responsibility and liability. If it's a violation of the Act I take the responsibility. If we are to carry on Hydro and commercialize it and make it a business proposition we must have some latitude and the confidence of the municipalities and the Government. If the members of this Commission have not the confidence of the Government or the municipalities the remedy is the Government's. They can appoint our successors any time. The Government should have amended the Act from time to time. I don't blame this Government. I was a member of the Whitney Government and I am as much responsible as anybody else if it was not done."

The investigation finally showed that the Provincial Auditor had prepared his audit from the Commission's vouchers without reference to its books and that the Hydro's Auditor prepared his reply from the books without reference to the vouchers held by Mr. Clancy. The Government decided to appoint E. R. C. Clarkson to make an independent audit and to this Sir Adam agreed (Apr. 11) as quite satisfactory, while his Auditor (W. S. Andrews) reiterated the statement that every item of receipts and disbursements appeared from year to year in the Commission's published Report. Hon. Mr. Lucas, the Government member of the Commission, early defended that body from certain inferences which were being drawn

from Mr. Clancy's statements and, on Mar. 20, explained the reasons for its action in the matters dealt with, though he admitted the doing of work for municipalities and the purchase of supplies without statutory authority: "It is realized by the Government that from a technical point of view the Provincial Auditor is correct but the Hydro is a big and growing business and requires additional authority. Legislation will be introduced this Session giving the statutory authority to allow the Hydro Commission to carry on this class of work."

A Bill was, accordingly, introduced by Hon. T. W. McGarry on Mar. 21 amending the Commission Act and providing that the Commission should have the right to expend its own income as needed for operating expenses, renewals, repairs, maintenance and incidental expenses; but making it compulsory that a detailed audit should be made once a year, and that the Government be furnished with complete details of its financial affairs. Mr. McGarry explained that the work undertaken by the Commission in excess of its statutory powers had been due to the fact that Hydro development had been so rapid that the Act had never kept pace with the needs of the municipalities and the demands of the public upon the System. In future, the Comptroller who would be appointed by the Lieut.-Governor-in-Council, would be required to sign all cheques; to give a complete statement each year of assets and liabilities, receipts and disbursements, to estimate the probable returns for the coming year; to give such other information to the Treasury as might appear to be of public interest. Furthermore, the accounts would be audited by the Provincial Auditor, or an independent Auditor, with a system of accounting to be approved by the Provincial Treasurer. While the Commission would have the right to spend its income as needed, instead of turning over all moneys to the Treasury as heretofore required by the Act, any surplus which might accrue from time to time would be handed to the Provincial Treasurer. Mr. McGarry stated that there had never been a proper audit of the accounts until the present year as, until recently, it had been impossible to obtain the papers and facts necessary for it and that the Government now learned for the first time just what the difference was between the amount advanced by the Government and the amount expended by the Commission. The charge of the Auditor, he added, was not that this money had been mis-spent, but that the Commission had spent more than had been advanced to it.

This legislation aroused some heated political comments as to alleged restriction of the Commission's powers and curtailment of the functions of its Chairman. The Liberal press was outspoken on this point and the Toronto *Star* of Apr. 22 put the alleged situation as follows: "The Government, or at least the majority of the members of the Government, it is said, regard the Chairman of the Commission as autocratic and would have his powers, or rather the powers of the Commission, curtailed. Sir Adam Beck, on the other

hand, feels that he has not the full confidence of the Government, that certain members of it have, for some time, been avowedly hostile to him, and to achieve the objects of the Commission he has been obliged to force the Government's hands, as in the matter of the Radial railways." On the 12th a large delegation from the Ontario Municipal Electrical Association and the Hydro-Radial Association waited upon the Government to protest against the McGarry Bill and were told by Mr. Premier Hearst that there was no Cabinet dissension upon the Hydro matter and no politics in it either; that this legislation was misunderstood and that its main object was to make certain things legal and statutory, to clothe the Hydro Commission with statutory power to do whatever it was proper that it should do in carrying out the work in hand. Sir Adam also spoke as to the project in general and approved the audit by Mr. Clarkson but said nothing about the Government legislation under consideration. He strongly denied that any action or policy of the Commission had prevented an earlier and complete audit of its affairs. As to the Commission and its expenditures: "We were told by the Government that until we finally knew what was required we should go on as we were doing with confidence that our action was in the best interests of the municipalities."

Concurrently the Toronto *Mail* (Government organ) denounced the idea of a semi-independent Commission and (Apr. 12) declared that "the advocates of the view that the Hydro-Electric Commission is a thing apart from the Administration in Queen's Park would have two Governments for the Province. . . . Instead of letting the Commission further out of hand the Government will, we take it for granted, shorten its hold upon the Commission." In speaking on the 2nd reading of his Bill (Apr. 14) Mr. McGarry said that Sir Adam Beck was satisfied with "the principle of the Bill" and was too busy a man to attend to details—it was his duty to deal with large questions of policy. Mr. Rowell claimed that the Government was taking financial control of the Commission though they had not thought such a step necessary in respect to the T. & N. O. or the Niagara Park Commission. Mr. McGarry replied that the Government had been asked in these latter cases to appoint Comptrollers and would do so.

On Apr. 18 a deputation—Messrs. T. J. Hannigan and J. W. Lyon, representing the two organizations which had recently appeared before the Government—presented a Memorial asking (1) that the McGarry bill be tabled until next year or amended to make the Comptroller an appointee of the Hydro Commission; (2) that the Chippewa Power Development at Niagara Falls be made a municipal project instead of a Provincial enterprise; (3) that the Hydro-Electric Power Commission be appointed hereafter in the following way: One member by the Chief Justice of Ontario, one by the Provincial Government, one by the municipalities purchasing power from the Hydro; (4) that the Commission be authorized

to at once proceed with the final engineering surveys and purchase of rights-of-way for Radial railways now authorized by the municipalities. Several other Government Bills were introduced by Hon. Mr. Lucas dealing with various phases of the Power situation and including the ratification of the purchase of the assets of the Electric Power Co. (Seymour's) for the sum of $8,350,000 in ten-year debentures of the Province and the taking of authority on the part of the Government to transfer the properties acquired to the Hydro-Electric Power Commission; the appointment of a sole Arbitrator on the nomination of the Chief Justice of Ontario, to determine compensation to be paid for property expropriated or injured by the Commission; the taking of Government authority to construct works looking to the development of power, by conducting water from the outlet of Chippewa Creek (Niagara River) to Queenston with a view to providing the municipalities on the Niagara System with an additional supply of power; the grant of increased powers to the Commission in making and enforcing regulations as to municipal electrical appliances; the regulation of the use of Provincial water-powers and conferring upon the Government of extensive authority as to inspection, measurements, tests, prevention of water waste and provision for compensation.

In speaking of these measures (Apr. 13) Mr. Lucas stated, also, that the past financial policy of the Commission was legalized, the Government was authorized to define the amount of power to be taken by the three private corporations operating at Niagara Falls under their contracts, the recently passed Hydro Radial by-laws were approved and the Commission authorized to develop additional power at the Falls, over and above the 100,000 h.p. now received from the local Companies and which was not enough for increasing requirements. As to the restrictive legislation on the Companies Mr. Lucas pointed out that the Province was only entitled to take 36,000 cubic feet of water per second from the Niagara and of this the three private concerns had the right to use 28,000 feet. That meant that only about 8,000 feet of power was available for the people of the Province while the original contracts entered into with the Companies were so vague and indefinite that the Province was not even sure of that amount. The Government proposed to limit the Companies to power now utilized with further investigation and compensation if necessary. This legislation was stated to be the result of consultation with the Hydro Commission and Sir Adam Beck though the latter did not express himself to the House. The Bills were passed in due course after the Opposition had moved without success for the appointment of a Municipal Auditor on Commission affairs; for a proposal that the Hydro municipalities now taking power on the Niagara system might acquire control of development operations on terms similar to those under which they were purchasing the distributing system and the transmission lines; for appointment of one of the Hydro Commissioners by the Municipalities.

Of the proposed limitation of their powers or rights the Niagara Falls Companies said little publicly but their combined investments represented many millions of which $25,000,000 came from the United States and the issue was an important one. *The Financial Post* of Toronto carried on a vigorous campaign against Public ownership in this connection and published a series of weighty articles between July 15 and Dec. 23 written by Prof. James Mavor, PH.D. He described the Hydro-Electric Commission and the Ontario Government as having ridden roughshod over private interests and rights in this Electrical power policy, as being arbitrary in practice, control and legislation, and as constructing what would prove to be monopoly menacing to the Province and the people. He summarized the chief objections to the Government power policy and the Commission's position (Aug. 5) as follows:

1. The increase of political power secured by the Government and absence of inspection on the part of an independent authority.
2. The ineconomical character of the management and the tendency to minimize the risk and underestimate the amount of capital necessarily involved.
3. Reluctance to provide for the continuity of the enterprise by setting aside adequate depreciation and reserve funds.
4. The tendency to promote the illusion that 'profits' inhere in industrial enterprise and to disregard the fact that save in the rare case of adventitious profit, these are due to economy and skill in management.
5. The tendency to overman the enterprise and to engage employees on political rather than technical grounds.
6. In the case of a public service, the tendency to fix the price arbitrarily at such a rate as to induce the public to believe that the service is being rendered cheaply, rather than at a rate determined by the technical conditions of the enterprise.
7. The absence of a properly trained Board of Directors accustomed to deal with affairs of magnitude and the substitution of a Committee of politicians, or of the nominees of politicians.
8. The tendency to promote the illusion that politics and business are interchangeable expressions.

As to the Chippewa scheme of Sir Adam Beck, thus approved by the Legislature, it involved international considerations and proposed to divert a flow of water from the Niagara River above the Falls, carrying it by an overland Canal to the escarpment near Brock's Monument at Queenston, and there turning it back into the River below the Falls. It was estimated to secure a development of 600,000 horse-power at an outlay of about $12,000,000. Mr. Lansing, U. S. Secretary of State, at once protested (Apr. 6) to the British Ambassador at Washington under Art. V. of the Boundary Waters Convention: "American citizens are entitled to the use and benefit of one-half of such waters as would be divertible from the rapids of the Niagara River if the river at this point were preserved in its natural state, and it can hardly be expected that the Government of the United States will concede that this right may be curtailed by the diversion of the waters above the Falls on the Canadian side in such a way that they will not be returned to the stream except below the Gorge." It was suggested that the matter might be referred to the International Joint Commission and to this, on

May 5th, Mr. Lucas intimated the Ontario Government's agreement.

There were other important Power developments during the year with Ontario leading in this connection amongst Canadian Provinces. According to official figures given by the Dominions Royal Commission (Oct. 26) Canada had 17,746,000 horsepower available and of this Ontario had developed 789,466 h.-p., Quebec 520,000 h.-p. and the others small totals. On Mar. 11 Mr. Howard Ferguson stated that the Government, in pursuance of its Power extension policy for central and eastern Ontario had purchased the Seymour interests, or Trent system, with its 22 subsidiary concerns and would make the whole of the power on the Trent available to the people at actual cost and put them in the same position as the western portion of the Province was with the Niagara power; that "all the electric energy to be served throughout central Ontario will be taken from a Government-owned plant and distributed at cost and the people have a monopoly of the Electric power of the Province." At Peterborough (Mar. 31) Mr. Ferguson stated, as to this, that the interest charges would amount to $300,000 per year and that if the Seymour people could pay 12 per cent. interest on a $9,000,000 investment, the Hydro should be able to pay 4 per cent. on $7,500,000. Then, too, the present development was only 25,000 h.p., while the possible development was 75,000 h.p. and the Government would not have to pay for ten years one dollar for sinking fund.

In June the anticipated need for more Niagara power became critical---largely owing to the quantities used in Munition works. The Commission at this time was buying 98,000 h.p. under agreement with the Ontario Power Co. at $9.00 per h.p., and now asked for 50,000 more. As the Company was selling its surplus to the United States side at $20 or $25 per h.p., it naturally did not respond. The Government claimed that under the Company's license or charter from Ross Government days the following clause gave it power at this juncture to compel the sale desired: "The Company, whenever required, shall from the electric or pneumatic power generated, under the Agreement, supply the same in Canada to the extent of any quantity not less than one half the quantity generated." It was stated, however, that the Company was willing to supply 32,500 h.p. at $15 which the Government considered an excessive price. Negotiations failed for the time and in July the Government asked the Dominion to prohibit all export of power to the United States (under the Electric and Fluid Exportation Act); on July 18 power was temporarily shut off in many Toronto industries and at other places and the crisis became acute.

Sir Adam Beck explained to the press that the Hydro was taking between 5,000 and 6,000 horse-power over its supply and that the Ontario Power Company, from which it got the power, had to shut down. "It couldn't carry the load. For the last three months, realizing the seriousness of the situation we have, with the

co-operation of the municipalities, been trying to throw off the load, but the demand for power kept increasing." He added that the Hydro had an actual shortage of 25,000 h.p., and that before the end of the year 50,000 additional h.p. would be absolutely necessary. After a struggle in which the Canadian Power Co., with Wallace Nesbitt, K.C., President, and the Ontario Government and Power Commission, backed by the Dominion authorities with a threat of export prohibition, were all involved the Company gave way and on July 20 Sir Adam Beck announced that a settlement had been reached for 50,000 h.p. by December at $12 per h.p., divided into monthly lots of 12,500. "Sometime during 1917 we will need the other 50,000 horse-power, or part of it, that the Company will have left after this agreement is made."

Then followed a controversy over the construction of the Hydro-Electric power generation plant on the Chippewa River and an effort by the Electrical Development Co., or Mackenzie interests, who were the original pioneers of Electrical development, to obtain a fiat permitting litigation to prevent construction. Mr. Lucas, Attorney-General, stated on Aug. 8 that the fiat would not be granted and that he, as a member of the Commission and the Government, was behind the Commission in determining to construct the plant in question—despite American protests or threatened lawsuits. The claim of the Development Company was that the Government had no right to take water from the Chippewa River for the development of public-owned power at Queenston Heights because of a 13-year-old agreement in which the Government Commissioners of Victoria Park, Niagara Falls, had bound themselves not to use the waters of the Niagara River as power for other than park purposes. The fiat was refused on Aug. 10 and on Aug. 30 the Company issued a writ against the Attorney-General and the Commission asking "a declaration that the Hydro Commission has not the legal right, either with or without the consent or authority of the Government, to divert water from any part of the Niagara or Welland Rivers for the purpose of developing electrical or pneumatic powers" and seeking other declarations and an injunction. The Courts did not support the contention.

In November difficulties as to Power delivery again arose and the Ontario Power Company endeavoured to avoid giving more than 32,500 h.p. by the end of the year—the rest to follow when convenient to itself; another objection was from plants on the American side making war products for the Allies and the reply was that Ontario munition plants would have first consideration. The Dominion Government was again appealed to and on Nov. 14 Mr. Lucas stated that "if an agreement cannot be reached—and it takes two parties to make an agreement—the only alternative is for the Hydro Commission to expropriate the power." As to this the Ontario Municipal Electrical, and Hydro Radial, organizations met in Toronto on Nov. 22 and unanimously approved expropriation of the plant or product of the Company concerned and of

others at the Falls. Sir Adam Beck described the situation as to the Commission: "They are delivering to 99 municipalities 200,000 horse-power, and if they had all the power they wanted could use 250,000 h.p. The expenditure in 1915 was $2,552,832, and the interest on debentures was $814,440. The net surplus for the year was $461,896. The accumulated surplus amounted to $2,647,070. The 200,000 horse-power thus developed costs the consumer between four and five millions of dollars. The cost in coal would be $40,000,000." A compromise was reached and the power needed became available. Sir Adam stated on Nov. 23 that the Commission had decided to construct the 12-mile canal in the Chippewa Creek development scheme from Chippewa to Queenston at a cost of $9,000,000.

About this time the statement appeared in a Catalogue of Publications issued by the Government that the Hydro-Electric Commission was under the Attorney-General's Department and that "the system is owned and operated by the Province in trust for the participating municipalities." The bearing on earlier discussions is obvious and, on Aug. 14, Mayor Church of Toronto declared that the municipalities could not understand why the Hydro should be made a Department of the Government. "Sir Adam Beck's hands are tied, and he has to get an Order-in-Council for about everything that has to be done." A Deputation from the Hydro Radial Association on Nov. 7 asked the Government for legislation divorcing the Commission from any Department of the Government. Meanwhile at a meeting in Hamilton on Sept. 1st with 50 Ontario municipalities represented, Sir Adam Beck had made this statement:

> It is imperative that the Chippewa development scheme shall be commenced forthwith. The Government has it in its hands to go ahead with this work. Mr. Hearst declared on the floor of the Legislature that if the municipalities pass By-laws they can go on with the work. I therefore suggest that preparations be made by the 120 municipalities interested to submit By-laws to the people wherein these municipalities will make a contract with the Commission so that they will not only supply power but develop it. Let the municipalities take over the responsibility; the loss is theirs anyway and so should be the gain. The scheme must be freed from political influence.

Resolutions were passed along this line and in favour of Hydro radial railways. At this time the Chippewa project was, by legislation, in the Government's hands rather than in those of the municipalities but later in the year it was announced that the Act would be amended if desired by the municipalities and, finally, it was decided to submit a By-law to the electors concerned on Jan. 1st as a question: "Are you in favour of having the municipality develop or acquire through the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario whatever works may be required for the supply of Electric energy or power in addition to such Electric power as is already obtained under the existing contract with the Hydro-Electric Power Commission." This proposal of the Commission was endorsed and authorized by the Government though its mem-

bers, as such, took no part in what proved to be a successful campaign for further municipal ownership—feeling that if they did so politics might become mixed up with a municipal issue. On Dec. 4th F. A. Gaby, Engineer of the Hydro-Commission, explained to the Toronto City Council that under the new plan "the Government would be the banker or trustee of the project, and the municipalities not be the definite owners of the work until the debentures matured 30 years after the completion of the construction period of the work. The Government would find the initial funds through the issue of debentures, or the Hydro Commission find them subject to the guarantee of the Ontario Government, and the municipalities pay off the indebtedness in yearly apportionments of sinking funds and the payment of the annual debt charges."

Meantime the question of Radial railways—electric lines running into the large centres and bringing producers and consumers closer together—had become a very lively one which was only checked in its absolute success by the obvious cost and the feeling of the Government that so large a project should be delayed until after the War. Sir Adam Beck had already in 1915 made the question his own and he desired to bring existing lines and many new or projected lines into one huge system under direction and control of his Commission. At the beginning of 1916 27 municipalities had declared by local votes that the interest on $13,734,-185 worth of bonds, to be issued by the Provincial Government, should be guaranteed to construct an Electric railway from Toronto to London, passing through the cities of Berlin, Guelph and Stratford. Sir Adam Beck had actively promoted the plan and appeared to aim at having about 2,000 miles of public-owned electric inter-urban railway in Ontario, which would ultimately cost in the neighbourhood of $90,000,000. The immediate cost, however, would be about $13,000,000, as stated, and this would be divided up amongst the municipalities with Toronto assessed for $4,240,196, London $1,109,303, etc. Four small communities out of 31 had voted against the proposal. In Toronto the vote was 21,161 in favour of the By-law and 5,766 against it.

Speaking at a Toronto banquet on Feb. 15 Sir Adam Beck declared that the success of the Hydro movement so far was a trifle compared to its future: "By means of Hydro power cheap transportation will be provided and, within ten years, the eastern part of the Province become a great steel producing district and the centre of a great mineral refining section by the use of the waters of the St. Lawrence and the damming of Lake Ontario. Toronto and Hamilton will become veritable ocean ports, and sea-going vessels navigate the waters of the Great Lakes." On the 16th a Convention at Toronto formed the Hydro-Electric Radial Association, with Sir Adam as Hon. President, Hon. I. B. Lucas, Hon. Vice-President and J. W. Lyon, Guelph, as President; and asked the Government by Resolution to state its Radial policy, to refuse new charters for electric railways in districts served by the Commis-

sion, to restrict the further development of private electric lines and to "authorize the Power Commission to proceed with final surveys and the purchase of rights-of-ways for the railways now authorized by the municipalities, and the sale of a sufficient number of bonds for such purpose."

Meanwhile, existing electric roads were sometimes in the way and, in the Legislature on Mar. 8 (with reference chiefly to the Toronto and Hamilton and St. Catharines and Toronto lines) Messrs. Marshal and Carter of the Opposition made a motion which was discussed and then withdrawn to the effect that local Electric Railways within the Province should not receive charters or extensions of charters except through action of the Provincial Legislature and asking the Parliament of Canada not to grant the renewal of any charters which would interfere with the development of a Hydro-Radial railway system for the Province. A Government motion was then passed as presented by Messrs. Lucas and Macdiarmid declaring that: "This House approves of the recent action of the Government in opposing before the Railway Committee (Ottawa) the proposed extension of certain railway charters which would interfere with the projected Hydro-Electric railway lines in the Niagara Peninsula; and reaffirms its objection to the granting or renewal of (such) charters by the Parliament of Canada and to the removal of such (Electric) railways from the jurisdiction of this Legislature by declaring them to be for 'the general advantage of Canada.'"

At Ottawa a strong fight followed in the Railway Committee as to renewals of charter to the lines mentioned above and considerable hostility to the Hydro Commission developed. Various Deputations presented arguments and the Canadian Northern, which was interested in the St. Catharines & Hamilton lines, made a vigorous effort for extension. D. B. Hanna, President of the St. Catharines line and Vice-President of the C.N.R., issued a statement (Mar. 9) claiming for Sir Wm. Mackenzie, with much justice, that "he has been the pioneer of the Electric railway movement in Ontario and is entitled to all the rules of fair play and to a just recognition of his services," and pointing out that "there have been built, and are in operation, under the auspices of companies of which Sir William is the head, over 200 miles of electric railways in the Province of Ontario, and another hundred miles of railway are in process of construction." On Mar. 23 Sir Adam Beck addressed the Committee at Ottawa and was replied to by Mr. Hanna. Finally, the Bills passed the Committee by 40 to 19 votes and were eventually approved by Parliament on the general basis that reasonable competition would do the Hydro enterprise no harm.

Following this incident Mr. Lucas, in the Legislature, carried a Bill authorizing the Commission to enter into agreements for the purchase of rights-of-way for such radial railways or for the procuring of options therefor but, in correspondence which ensued (June 7) with the Hydro-Electric Radial Associa-

tion, Mr. Premier Hearst drew attention to this clause and added: "The condition of the labour and money markets and the necessity of our employing every ounce of energy we possess in the prosecution of the present war would seem to me to forbid active work in railway construction at the present time." In a reply of Aug. 11 it was pointed out that this Bill had also disallowed any sale of bonds for such purposes during the War and had thus "completely paralyzed, for the time being, the Hydro-Electric railway programme." On Aug. 31 the Hydro-Electric Railway Association met in Toronto and passed Resolutions asking the Government to (1) repeal the above restriction, (2) pass Orders-in-Council as requested by the Commission to provide funds for the purchase of rights-of-way, (3) grant municipalities the right to vote on By-laws guaranteeing Chippewa Power development and purchase. President J. W. Lyon, who had been very critical as to the Government, now expressed pleasure at its "friendly attitude" as shown in a letter from Mr. Lucas stating that an Order-in-Council of June 30 had authorized the Commission "to take the necessary steps to secure a right-of-way for the transmission line between Dundas and Toronto." A vigorous campaign by Sir Adam Beck ensued in December for the passage of the By-laws confirming agreements between the municipalities and the Commission for the construction of the Hydro-Electric railway lines which were to be voted upon early in 1917. He spoke at a number of places and at St. Catharines (Dec. 20) denounced Railway lobbying in Canada and indicated his ultimate ambition as the Nationalization of the four great Railways of Canada. As to the Hydro-Electric and Hydro-Radial projects: "I mix them, I shake them up together. Only by cohesion and co-operation can the two continue to success."

The Prohibition Question and Legislation in Ontario

The Hearst Government in 1916 faced an issue which had changed greatly in nature and environment since the outbreak of war. Under careful regulation, Local Option and the steady education of public opinion during the Whitney Administration temperance principles and practice along voluntary lines had been making great headway in the Province; but the Prohibitionists wanted more than that and the economic developments of the War, the cutting of licenses and the arbitrary, though necessary prohibitive action in other countries, gave them a basis for increased pressure upon Governments and public opinion. The Hon. W. H. Hearst was personally in favour of Prohibition and the Opposition Leader had long been urging abolition of the Bar and other elements of the policy; a good many Conservatives and some Liberals, however, had not changed their views at the beginning of 1916 and, provided there was honest, efficient regulation and control of the liquor traffic, did not see anything wrong in the taking or selling of a drink or any abuses sufficient to make such a restriction upon personal liberty as Prohibition necessary. But even in their case

the economic arguments in time of war had commenced to have weight and the majority were ready to consider the subject.

On Jan. 3rd Local Option by-laws were voted upon in 39 places and resulted in many majorities with, however, 19 of them falling short of the three-fifths requirement. Amongst the larger centres in which this clause caused defeat were Belleville, Brantford, Port Arthur, Sarnia and Woodstock with Fort William, Niagara Falls and Stratford voting by considerable majorities against the policy, and Ottawa voting for a license reduction of 75 to 38. The result for local Prohibition was therefore successful in 8 towns and beaten in 7, carried in 4 villages and beaten in 5, successful in 8 townships and beaten in 7. The vote and the majorities in most cases were small; it looked rather as if the movement had expended itself as a sweeping force.

Some great impetus was required and this was given by the Committee of 100 which had been formed in Toronto late in 1915* and was composed of representative men from all parts of Ontario with G. A. Warburton, Toronto, Chairman of the Executive and Chief Organizer, Newton Wylie, General-Secretary, E. P. Clement, K.C., Kitchener, Chairman of the whole organization, James Hales, Toronto, Vice-Chairman, and S. Carter, M.L.A., Guelph, one of many enthusiastic workers in the cause. The first step, and the greatest influence in the ensuing movement, was to advertise. Half-page newspaper posters were placed everywhere in the Province urging action, appealing to conscience, preaching Prohibition-patriotism, presenting arguments. Everywhere a man looked he found these advertisements and was asked by them and by hundreds of agents from the Committee throughout the Province to sign a Petition to the Government asking that a Bill be introduced in the Legislature for "the Prohibition of the traffic in intoxicating liquors for beverage purposes, up to the limits of its power, such Bill to become law —when enacted by the Legislature, or in the alternative, upon submission to the Electors and upon receiving the approval of a majority of the Electors voting thereon." The arguments were many and varied and may be summarized here as applying equally in other Provinces:

1. Alcohol was alleged to be injurious to health by increasing the liability to some diseases and lessening vitality in resisting others.
2. Alcohol was described as shortening the life of moderate drinkers, as affecting business capacity, good judgment, accurate shooting and physical condition generally.
3. Ontario was said to be spending $30,000,000 a year for alcoholic beverages and strong appeal was made as to the need of forging a silver bullet for the War by eliminating this financial drain.
4. Unceasing reference was made to the Russian abolition of Vodka, the French abolition of Absinthe and British curtailment of the sale and production of liquor.
5. Much was made of the sweep of Prohibition over the United States with the fact of its being in operation in 19 States of the Union (or approved for enforcement by Nov. 1, 1916) and passage in 25 Cities or centres in States which had not accepted the policy as a whole.

*NOTE.—See 1915 volume in the Ontario Section.

6. Beer-drinking was described as involving the consumption of much alcohol, mixed with other injurious products, and involving weakness in certain organs, with grossness of body and brain as in Germany.

7. The necessity for War economy was continuously urged to meet calls for Patriotic Funds, Red Cross and War loans.

8. A statement as to Personal rights (Mr. Warburton, *Globe*, Feb. 28) claimed that "the creation and maintenance of that form of social organization known as the State always involves the surrendering of certain inalienable personal liberties for the good of society as a whole. The will of the individual is subordinated to the whole of the State. Representative government is based upon the right of the majority to decide what measures are best for the public weal.

Within a few weeks of the beginning of 1916 the Committee had 200 prominent or active members—its name was nominal—and claimed to have 35,000 volunteer helpers, 77 county or city organizations with chairmen and machinery for work, and 700 municipal organizations. In an address on Feb. 12 Prof. S. A. Cudmore (Economics) of Toronto declared that "all the bars should be closed during the War, purely from an economic standpoint, and leaving the moral issues entirely out of the question. The enormous sums spent through this channel and for all other luxuries should be curtailed while the War lasts." This argument was used everywhere with great effect and on the 16th Mr. Warburton stated that 262,112 signatures had been affixed to the Petition, or 77% of the voting strength of 336,892 shown in the 1914 Provincial election—with 58,600 other signatures received but not added to the general total. In the next few weeks the Petition was signed by immense numbers and on Mar. 8th was presented to the Premier and Government following upon a great procession through Toronto of 10,000 representatives from all parts of the Province carrying the 825,572 signatures which had been given to the Parliament Buildings. The parade included a multitude of banners, gaily decorated motor-cars, a chorus of students and, unfortunately, a riotous disturbance with soldiers who resented so many young men, who were not in khaki, being in the parade. To the Premier, E. P. Clement, K.C., presented the huge Petition and stated that of the signatories 348,166 were male British subjects over 21 years of age and 477,396 women and young men who were minors—but all residents in the Province.

The Address signed by the officers of the Committee proclaimed the non-partisan character of the movement, eulogized the "valuable work" of the existing License Commission, expressed delight at the announcement in the Speech from the Throne that a Prohibition measure would be presented to the Legislature and at the promised support of the Opposition and declared that, if the Government decided not to wait for a Referendum but "to enact a temporary measure of Prohibition until the end of the War, and to provide for the submission of the question to the people after the War, such a measure would be in complete harmony with the wishes of your petitioners." Mr. Hearst, in his reply, stated that the Government appreciated this endorsation of

its position and added: "During the past 12 months, ever since I have been Premier of this Province, and before that, the Government has been making a very careful study of all matters relating to this subject." He pointed out that signing a petition was not the full duty of citizens in this respect; they must support the Government in the proposed policy, its passage and enforcement.

Meantime those who opposed the policy had not been idle. As a rule they did not appear publicly but in conversation and argument there was much dissatisfaction expressed with any proposal for absolute Prohibition. Restriction or limitation, more stringent regulation, discrimination between whiskey and "the poor man's beer," were urged strongly and a body was formed at Toronto called the Personal Liberty League which in these months rivalled the Committee of 100 in the varied nature and abundance of its advertisements, and included this statement in its platform: "We believe in the subordination of the interests of individual citizens to the interests of the community as a whole, but not in the curtailment of the personal rights and liberties of one class or party of citizens to satisfy the demands of another class or party who may desire to waive such personal rights and liberties for themselves." The most conspicuous opponent of Prohibition, as such, was Dr. Fallon, the Catholic Bishop of London, who, however, was balanced as to this attitude by Bishop O'Brien of Peterborough. In a statement issued on Jan. 25 as "a constant worker in the cause of Temperance and total abstinence" he said: "I am opposed to the principle of Prohibition. . . . I regard the present agitation in Ontario as a dangerous invitation to the State to meddlesomely interfere with the rights of the citizen and an equally dangerous attempt to regulate all human conduct by Statute. It is a return to the pagan idea of the omnipotence of the State, whereas the Christian ideal is the responsibility of the individual. . . . We are threatened with a multiplication of the functions of the State that will grievously narrow the circle of individual rights. The German Empire of to-day is, among civilized nations, the supreme example of State omnipotence."

Addressing the Empire Club, Toronto, (Feb. 24) Bishop Fallon was equally explicit: "I am opposed to all Prohibition movements because I claim the right to live my own life so long as I do not invade the rights of others. It is my right to say how far the State shall go in limiting my private actions. I see a very grave danger that at some day we shall have to subscribe to the same action that was taken at Runnymede when our liberties were first established. It is a battle for liberty against State omnipotence. . . . I am afraid of the orgy of collectivism, whereby the State regulates the private conduct of the people." F. W. Mossop, a respected Hotelman in Toronto, put another view in a press letter of Feb. 2nd: "Would it be British fair play to vote away from me without compensation all that I possess, financially, in the world after the various License Boards have encouraged me from time to

time to spend money in improving my property and the Government taken thousands of dollars in license fees?" The Toronto Trades & Labour Council voted by 78 to 25 on Feb. 17 against Prohibition on the ground that it would throw thousands of trades unionists out of employment, would be a violation of personal liberty, "breed dives and joints and create contempt of law."

On Mar. 14 a Delegation representing the brewers, distillers, hotels and licensed shops, and headed by Jas. Haverson, K.C., waited upon the Government and asked that hotels be allowed to sell beer and wine and shops continue to sell as at present until after the War, and that a Plebiscite be taken six months after the War with provision for the soldiers' vote; that if a vote were taken now it should not include existing Local Option districts and should require 40% of the voters in the List; that if Prohibition carried or was approved by the Legislature provision should be made for compensation to hotel owners. It was claimed that the passing of Prohibition in Ontario would necessitate the prompt settlement by licensees of some $10,000,000 in obligations to banks, loan companies, etc.; that annual wages and board to employees of hotels in the Province amounted to $5,647,062, the total value of real estate and buildings to $43,333,256, and of furniture, etc., to $7,311,448. Following this a Labour deputation on Mar. 22 and a Commercial Travellers' delegation on the 29th protested to the Government—the latter upon the question of Hotel accommodation in the Province. E. J. Freyseng of Toronto stated (Mar. 23) that the actual loss to industries, hotels, real estate holdings, etc., by Prohibition in Ontario would be $161,754,000. Of the arguments advanced by the Personal Liberty League the following is a summary:

1. The British Government considered it physically necessary to serve out to its soldiers 2½ ounces of rum twice a week and the same amount daily in bad trench weather.

2. Vodka and absinthe were exceptional and dangerous spirits not comparable to whiskey, wine or beer; in Russia there had been an enormous increase of illicit stills and in France there was no prohibition except of absinthe.

3. It was unfair to force Prohibition upon the Province when 100,000 of its voters were at the Front fighting for the liberty of the individual in other countries.

4. Unity was essential to win the War; the Empire wanted it, the country needed it; the Committee of 100 were promoting factional warfare.

5. There were thousands of people in Ontario who used beer, wine or spirits in moderation; thousands who were quite indifferent to these beverages personally but who did not think it wise, expedient or right in principle to interfere by law with the privilege of other people to use them; there were other thousands who believed that some reform might be necessary, but did not believe that this would be accomplished by stopping the licensed sale of liquor.

6. Health injuries due to alcoholic liquors were stated to be either misrepresented or misunderstood; in 1914 out of 32,440 deaths in Ontario only 89 were officially atrributed to acute or chronic alcoholism.

7. Despite the large increase of Local Option districts in Ontario there was said to be a steady increase in total committments for drunkenness—5,291 in 1910 and 8,848 in 1914.

8. It was claimed that in criminal prosecutions, increase of crime, average death rate, number of registered suicides, and State indebtedness, many of the Prohibition States of the Union showed large increases; that despite this the output of American whiskey had doubled between 1897 and 1913; that in Maine which for 60 years had maintained Prohibition, drunkenness, divorces and the death-rate from alcoholism had all greatly increased and were still growing; that average savings in Prohibition States were one-half those of License States.

9. It was vigorously urged that Prohibition had not prohibited either in the United States or under Canadian experiments of the past; that no great nations of history had accepted this policy unless it were the Turks.

10. It was pointed out that 16 States of the American Union had repealed Prohibition after a trial—including Iowa, Illinois, Ohio, Massachusetts, New York and Connecticut—and it was claimed to be a failure in New Zealand with increased liquor drinking.

11. Beer was claimed to be a safe and good drink. "It is pure; for the materials of its manufacture and the conditions under which it is manufactured give it beyond doubt a purity which no other beverage can claim. It contains nourishment; it facilitates the digestion of other nutriment: it has tonic properties. The alcohol in modern beer is present in only just sufficient quantity to entitle it to rank as an alcoholic beverage at all."

As to financial conditions it was pointed out that the Province would lose (1914 Statistics) $1,238,790 in revenue and the Dominion (1915) $4,616,699, and that if the policy was extended to imports into the Province the Dominion would lose Customs revenues of $8,673,000; that there were $30,000,000 invested in Ontario distilleries and $50,000,000 in breweries and that Prohibition would involve a probable loss to the owners of $8,000,000 yearly. The first intention of the Government was to submit its proposal of Prohibition to a Referendum and this, indeed, was the initial policy of the Committee of 100. The announcement at the opening of the House (Feb. 29) mentioned merely submission to the electors without stating any time or occasion and Mr. Rowell, for the Opposition, hastened (Mar. 2) to pledge support of any reasonable measure to eliminate the Bar and public drinking.

Mr. Premier Hearst responded with an earnest plea for united action; described the License Board appointed in 1915 as having "paved the way and made possible advanced Temperance legislation, which would not have been possible had they not been created"; declared that "there has never been any great dispute, either in the House or out of it, as to the evils arising from the excessive use of alcohol" and that "the only difference of opinion has been as to the best methods to be adopted for the purpose of limiting the evils as far as possible." As to the rest "the Government has come to the conclusion that the time has arrived when Temperance legislation may be introduced without bringing greater evils than those we attempt to destroy. But the matter must be taken out of the party political arena." On Mar. 22 the Hon. W. J. Hanna introduced the Ontario Temperance Act and outlined briefly its more important provisions. He stated that the Government had finally decided not to have a Referendum until after the War when the soldiers had returned and settled down; that the Bill in the main followed the Manitoba Act and

that in it the Government was keeping pace with public opinion and meeting war-time conditions. The Act prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors within the Province for beverage purposes and was to go into force about Sept. 1; it did not stop the manufacture or prevent the importation of liquor, or supersede the Scott Act, as these matters were of Dominion jurisdiction. The Act provided:

1. For the abolition of all licensed bar-rooms, clubs and liquor-shops, and thus did away with the treating system.
2. For the sale of liquor for medicinal, mechanical, scientific and sacramental purposes through licensed drug stores.
3. For Hospitals to keep liquor for use of patients, and allowed a sick person to keep liquor in his room.
4. For such persons as were properly registered in their particular professions, as druggist, physician, etc., to obtain alcohol for strictly medicinal, mechanical or scientific purposes.
5. For a householder to keep liquor in his own home for his private use provided it was not purchased within the Province but prohibited the keeping of any liquor in hotels, clubs, offices, places of business, boarding-houses, etc.
6. Against abuse of the privilege thus given to householders—a private dwelling-house ceasing to be such within the meaning of this Act if offences were permitted.
7. Prohibition in selling or giving liquor to minors and the imposition of heavy fines or imprisonment for infraction of the Act.
8. For the keeping in office of the Provincial Board of license Commissioners with jurisdiction throughout the Province and power to "grant, refuse, and cancel vendors' licenses, to examine the documents on which sales have been made, to regulate the sale of native wine and the conditions under which export warehouses may operate, to provide for the licensing and controlling of hotels, and in other respects to make and enforce regulations under which the law is to be carried out."

On Mar. 27 M. H. Irish, of Toronto, and A. H. Musgrove (Niagara Falls) moved the following Resolution: "That in the opinion of this House, any legislation for the curtailment or prohibition of the sale of liquors by any one of the present classes of licensees, should contain provision for the appointment of a Commission with full power to inquire into and report as to the measure of financial loss sustained by licensees by reason of such curtailment or prohibition, and as to what compensation, if any, should be payable in respect of such loss, and to make such recommendations as to provision for such compensation as the Commission, after full inquiry, may deem just and expedient." This presentation of Compensation by Mr. Irish was the first authoritative advocacy of the idea. During all the agitation and restrictive legislation of recent years this requirement or condition had been practically eliminated from the discussion; it now received little support and eventually the mover withdrew his Resolution. He argued that compensation was just and made for the permanency of Prohibition; that it would help to do away with agitation on the part of those financially injured; that $50,000,000 were invested in Ontario in the production and sale of intoxicating liquor with the full sanction of the community and the Government. Mr. Hearst declared the difficulties in the way were insurmountable though he did not oppose the general principle: "If you compensate, now, the

men who will be deprived of their licenses and those connected with the trade, what are you going to do with the men who have been deprived in the years gone by of similar privileges? Men who have gone into this business in recent years have made profits sufficiently large to take care of the risk involved." Mr. Rowell supported this view.

The 2nd reading of the Bill was moved by Mr. Hanna on Apr. 4th and carried without division or party amendment. Suggestions were invited and a narrative given of the Provincial legislation which the Minister said had gradually led up to this enactment. The Premier's speech was eloquent, earnest and forcible—probably the best he had ever delivered in the House. He first dealt with alleged deleterious influences of liquor-drinking and quoted Dr. McCullough, Dr. McPhedran and Dr. Gilmour along medico-scientific lines; declared that while the Bill would not remove all the evil of intemperance "it would largely reduce temptation to the youth and rising generation, produce a more sober citizenship in the future, and be a blessing to thousands who were battling manfully against their appetites for strong drink; tens of thousands more who drank in moderation would rejoice that temptation no longer remained to waste time, money, energy and efficiency in drinking liquor at hotels or clubs." It was, however, essentially a War measure. "The Bill would not now be before this House, at all events in its present state, but for the War. The War has not only changed, for the time being, the sentiments of the people on this question, but it has created obligations and emphasized the duty of economy and efficiency; as a War measure for the purpose of aiding economy, thrift and efficiency, it is justified—yes, demanded—and made possible by public opinion." A long argument followed based upon War conditions and Mr. Hearst stated that the law would come into force on Sept. 16 and the final Referendum probably take place on the 1st Monday in June, 1919. He accepted the estimate of 30 to 40 millions as the cost of liquor to the Ontario consumer and emphasized the inefficiency of labour caused by drinking. As to personal liberty he instanced sanitary laws, vaccination and the quarantine as legal and proper infractions; why not alcohol prohibition?

N. W. Rowell, the Opposition leader, also described it as a War measure: "In view of the fact that it is a War measure, that that is the justification for its immediate introduction, we should seek to put it into force at the earliest moment . . . At a time when we desire to conserve our resources and put them to the best use it is fitting and proper that we should curtail to the utmost of our power the business and traffic which produces such economic waste." As to the future: "If we have good enforcement of this law the Bar once abolished in this Province will never be restored. If we do not have good enforcement the people may become dissatisfied with the conditions as they did in the case of the Scott Act, and there may be a vote for repeal." Other speakers were W.

Proudfoot, K.C., J. C. Elliott, W. MacDonald, Sam Carter (Liberals) and I. F. Hilliard, A. E. Donovan, A. H. Musgrove (Conservatives), who all approved the Bill. Slight changes took place in Committee: (1) provision was made for licensing, regulating and giving of municipal assistance to Standard Hotels with a view to protecting the travelling public; (2) the plan of special licenses to druggists was dropped; (3) provision was made for cancellation of leases by liquor-sellers in certain cases; (4) should the Act be eventually rejected by the Electors the existing Local Option laws would be automatically revived.

Following the coming into force of the Act there was for a time less drunkenness before the Police Courts and much was made of this by the press; then it became apparent that large stocks of liquor had been purchased prior to Sept. 16 and stored in private homes; liquor firms opened branches in Montreal, advertised widely, sold freely and shipped legally large supplies to Ontario customers—most of which had been previously sold from Ontario distillers or brewers. The Government, despite political charges and bye-election talk, enforced the Act vigorously. The Hon. Mr. Ferguson stated on Oct. 27 that "the Act will stay on the statute books without variation until the end of the War"; Mr. Hearst told a Delegation on Nov. 9 that "there is no thought of receding, but only to strengthen and enforce the Act by all the means in our power"—until the close of the War. A Labour deputation was told by the Premier on Dec. 4 that there was no chance of a wine and beer amendment. It was urged by T. A. Stevenson that the Act had created a condition of drinking in the homes that no one ever dreamed of by replacing "mild beer with hard spirits"; that distilleries were working night and day and the breweries going out of business and that more whiskey was being sold in Ontario than before Prohibition. In the latter months of the year it became clear that further agitation would be carried on by the Temperance forces. The Committee of 100 on Oct. 17 decided to continue operations, to maintain a solid sentiment behind the new Act, to try and secure a Dominion-wide Prohibition. James Hales was elected Chairman and E. P. Clement, K.C., Kitchener, became Hon. Chairman. Outside of the Legislature the Liberal attitude toward the Government was at first interrogative and hostile or as the Toronto *Globe* put it on Jan. 5: "The open bar is a lost cause in Ontario. If Mr. Hearst fails to join the ranks of its enemies he will fall with it" and then, on Feb. 29, came approval when *The Globe* pledged its support to the Hearst Government "in prohibiting the liquor business to the full limit of Provincial power." A joint tribute followed which eliminated, in part, Government credit for a Government measure but was strong in its personal application (Sept. 16): "Whatever the future may bring to them of success or failure, Mr. Hearst and Mr. Rowell, in their advocacy of the reform brought to pass largely by their courage and firmness, have proved themselves worthy of the best traditions of Canadian statesmanship." Mr. Rowell naturally claimed parentage of the policy, as

in East York on Apr. 8, and received that credit from the Liberal press: "I venture to think there is no finer chapter in the history of the Liberal party in this Province than the fine courage and the heroic efforts of the past four years in the interests of Temperance reform, and there are no men more gratified than the Liberals of the Province of Ontario that this great achievement is to-day the work of a united Legislature."

The Bi-lingual Issue; Pope's Encyclical and Privy Council Judgment

This question came to a head in 1916, was discussed in the Parliament of Canada and the Legislatures of Ontario and Quebec, came before His Holiness the Pope for religious consideration and was dealt with by the highest Tribunal of the Empire along legal and constitutional lines. Primarily it owed its origin and position to a few schools in Ottawa, to a strong and able agitation carried on by a few local men, to the support won for it from the Nationalists of Quebec and politicians in that Province, to the inevitable and natural sympathy of French-Canadian priests in any matter supposed to affect the language or schools of their people.* Circular 17 of the Ontario Department of Education had been issued in 1912 and was based upon an exhaustive Report by Dr. F. W. Merchant, as to the French-English schools of Ontario, which showed that English was being neglected, or not adequately taught, in many of these schools. It was re-issued in 1913 with changes which placed larger discretionary powers, for the teaching of French or second-language privileges, in the hands of the Chief Inspector. The terms of Regulation 17 were as follows:

(1) Where necessary in the case of French-speaking pupils, French may be used as the language of instruction and communication; but such use of French shall not be continued beyond Form 1, excepting that, on the approval of the Chief Inspector, it may also be used as the language of instruction and communication in the case of pupils beyond Form 1, who are unable to speak and understand the English language.

(2) In the case of French-speaking pupils who are unable to speak and understand the English language well enough for the purposes of instruction and communication, the following provision is hereby made:

(a) As soon as the pupil enters the school he shall begin the study and the use of the English language.

(b) As soon as the pupil has acquired sufficient facility in the use of the English language he shall take up in that language the course of study as prescribed for the public and separate schools.

(4) In schools where French has hitherto been a subject of study, the Public or Separate School Boards, as the case may be, may provide, under the following conditions, for instruction in French, reading, grammar and composition in Forms I and IV, in addition to the subjects prescribed for the public and separate schools.

(a) Such instruction in French may be taken only by pupils whose parents or guardians direct that they shall do so, and may . . . be given in the French language.

(b) Such instruction in French shall not interfere with the adequacy of the instruction in English, and the provision for such instruction in French in the time-table of the school shall be subject to the approval and direction of the Chief Inspector, and shall not in any day exceed one hour in each class-room, except where the time is increased upon the order of the Chief Inspector.

*NOTE.—See 1914 and 1915 volumes for analysis and record of the issue.

From the first the opposition to this Regulation centred in Ottawa where, also, conflicts of opinion and control had been going on between the Irish Catholics and French-Canadian element in (1) the Separate School Board and (2) the University of Ottawa. In the former case separate Committees had for some years acted unofficially but the system finally broke down and, in the main, the succeeding agitation against the Provincial Government and legislation was not shared in by the Irish-Catholic minority of Ottawa. As to the latter D'Arcy Scott of the Railway Commission—an Irish Catholic—wrote to the local press on Mar. 20, 1916, stating that the University of Ottawa was now without an English priest who devoted his entire time to its interests and that the University—an Oblate institution—had in recent years come under the control of the Oblate's Council at Montreal, which was French Canadian in composition. However, that may have been, the Calendar of the University still showed in 1916 seven English-speaking names upon its large staff. These allegations, however, with the dispute over Father Fallon and his removal in 1901 from Ottawa to Buffalo, were only incidents in a controversy which, in 1915, had taken the form of refusal by the majority in the Ottawa Separate School Board to recognize Regulation 17, to obey orders as to recalcitrant teachers, to comply with the Department's instructions or to accept the authority of a Commission appointed under special legislation—Denis Murphy, A. A. Charbonneau and D'Arcy McGee—for administering the affairs of the superseded Separate School Board.

At the opening of 1916 the storm-centre was the Guigues School where two female teachers named Desloges, despite dismissal by the Department and a permanent injunction from the Provincial Supreme Court, held the fort surrounded by guards of excited women and groups of men ready for action. On Jan. 7 something like a riot took place and the women overpowered the Police, or at any rate compelled them to leave, while the Provincial Commissioners had a hostile reception and Mr. Charbonneau on the following day offered his resignation on the ground that there was nothing more to do. He added that, when accepting the post, he had placed himself in communication with the highest religious authorities but that despite their endorsation he was "unable to overcome the hostility of the local clergy, whose efforts, combined with those of the French-Canadian Educational Association, had the effect of nullifying all his efforts toward a settlement." He charged the Rev. Fathers Campeau and Myrand with encouraging the agitation. S. M. Genest, Chairman of the Separate School Board, the local leader in the movement, issued a statement that the Commission would be held responsible for any serious result which followed this situation; within the next day or two Archbishop Bruchési of Montreal was in Ottawa and, a little later, delivered a strong appeal in his own city for the enlistment of young men with the comment of *L'Escholier,* the students' paper

of Laval University, (Jan. 18) that "the frontier for us French-Canadians and Catholics is not in Flanders, but at Misses Desloges' school in Ottawa—that is, perhaps, the only place in the world where French civilization is menaced."

On Jan. 22nd the Patriotic Fund officials in Ottawa received a letter from seven priests of the city—Rev. Fathers Campeau, Myrand, Conrad, Henault, Theriault, Chabot and Barrette which stated that while the Fund was an excellent thing "the French-Canadians of the capital, compelled as they are to bleed themselves to resist the Government in the matter of schools, have very little savings left to contribute." On Feb. 3rd, 17 Bi-lingual schools were closed with 122 French teachers on strike because, owing to their refusal to accept the Government regulations they had received no salaries for many months—the moneys ($83,000) due to them from Separate School taxes being held in trust by the City of Ottawa as between the Commission and the Board. There were 4,000 pupils affected. On Feb. 10 the Court of Appeal at Toronto ordered that the moneys concerned be paid into Court pending decisions on other points. On Feb. 15-16 the 3rd Congress of the French-Canadian Educational Association met at Ottawa with 427 Delegates present and many guests, amongst whom the outstanding figures were three Bishops, including Dr. Latulippe, Senator N. A. Belcourt, K.C., Henri Bourassa, Armand Lavergne and Senator A. C. P. Landry. The Delegates came largely from the French-Canadian centres of the Province—Windsor, the Sault, Rainy River, Cochrane, Haileybury, Ottawa, Pembroke, Vankleek Hill, etc., and Mr. Landry presided. A Resolution was passed appealing to the Governor-General-in-Council for disallowance of the Ontario legislation creating the Ottawa Commission and this, incidentally, declared that "Canada is, has been, and always will be, a Bi-lingual country." Senator Landry was re-elected President. The appeal was presented to the Government on Feb. 23.

Meanwhile, the subject was before the Courts, the first round had been won for the Provincial Government, Regulation 17 had been maintained as valid (Nov. 18, 1915) by the Ontario Courts and was now before the Privy Council on appeal; the moneys involved were in the hands of the Court and the Separate School Board at Ottawa was without funds to maintain the schools. On Apr. 3rd the 1st Divisional Court at Toronto decided that the Legislature was within its powers in creating the Government Commission to take over the Separate School system in Ottawa. Chief Justice Sir W. R. Meredith, in his judgment, said: "The right or privilege which the Act of 1863 conferred upon Roman Catholics, and the persons chosen by them, to carry on and manage their schools, was not to manage and conduct them according to their own will and pleasure, but only to do so in accordance with the law and regulations." The decision was appealed and went, also, to the Privy Council. Another case which had developed in Lancaster, Glengarry County, had been settled on Feb. 10 when Mr. Jus-

tice C. A. Masten at Toronto fined two local Trustees (Poirier and Ménard) $500 each for contempt in ignoring an injunction which debarred them from "directing or allowing the use of the French language as a means of instruction or communication in the Roman Catholic Separate School in Section 14 of their Township." Another issue developed at Windsor but did not get into the Courts and was based upon the establishment of the Bi-lingual School of the Sacred Heart, there, in days before Regulation 17 when such a school could, by tacit permission but without legal enactment, be established anywhere. As there were 6,127 Roman Catholics in the city, of whom 4,113 were French-Canadians, it was claimed that the other Separate Schools should also be Bi-lingual. This the Department refused—while recognizing the existing school—on the ground that in Windsor, with its 17,829 total population French was not "the prevailing language" required by Regulation 17.

Incidents followed rapidly in the ensuing agitation. A big Bi-lingual rally in Ottawa on Apr. 7 urged the women to maintain their fight for religion, language and school rights with the ringing slogan: "Fench-Canadians we were born and French-Canadians we will die"; *Le Droit,* the Ottawa organ of this movement, addressed (May 7) an open letter to the French-Canadians in the Trenches telling them that in their absence many unpleasant things had occurred*: "You will soon find your wives and children and sisters in the trenches in Canada for the defence of their language and schools against the might of a persecuting Government. You can, therefore, say with reason: 'Of what use is it for us to fight against Prussianism and barbarity here when the same condition exists at home?' " On June 29 the ordinary vacation closing of the schools at Ottawa—which had now been closed for five months—was celebrated by various ceremonies, with representatives from the Separate School Board and the St. Jean Baptiste Societies of Montreal and Ottawa present, and the gift to each of the 4,000 children concerned of a parchment diploma of honour, commemorative of "the courage and discipline you have shown in the fight for the French language."

Such strong words and such opinions evoked equally strong utterances from the Orangemen of Ontario. Always opposed to dual language laws this whole movement had, of course, increased an hostility which was not always moderate in expression. To a dual language system they opposed one language—and that English! At New Liskeard on Feb. 1 the Grand Master of Ontario West—Dr. J. J. Williams—urged the establishment of a one-language school throughout Canada; the West Simcoe County Lodge a month later declared by Resolution that "under our present dual system we are building a country divided against itself, and as such it is bound to fall"; a Committee of the Order declared at the Dominion Grand Lodge annual meeting in Toronto, on July 30, that if there was any interference with the existing status of

*Note.—Translation in Ottawa despatch to Toronto *Globe*, May 8.

the languages "an instant demand will be made by the rest of the Dominion, outside of Quebec, to make English the sole official language of British America." Meantime, there also had been some compromise suggestion, some party movements, and certain conciliatory efforts. The Hon. Thomas Chapais, a veteran Conservative publicist in Quebec, presented (Mar. 22) the argument to the Toronto *News* against the Regulation in most moderate terms. He feared that the "may permit" the use of French beyond the 1st form would be accepted by the Chief Inspector as purely optional and result in possibly unfair and arbitrary decisions; pointed out that "in a great number of schools, built with the money of French-Canadian ratepayers, maintained with their rates and taxes, attended by French-Canadian pupils, only one-fifth of the school time is allotted to French"; claimed that in one of the Windsor Separate Schools, where 85% of the attendance was French-Canadian, they could not obtain one minute, let alone one hour, for instruction in that language because it was not the "prevailing" one under Regulation 17; urged that French was not a foreign tongue in Canada and that it deserved special recognition.

The Hon. G. P. Graham, an Ontario Liberal leader, spoke in Quebec City on Apr. 4 and told a Liberal Club there that: "The whole problem is too broad, too complex and too delicate to be settled by the words of a statute; it must find a solution in the reasonableness of men if that solution is to be permanent." He proposed that "three or four large-visioned men, with only the good of their country in view, shall get together with open minds, study the question from its inception up to the present, and suggest a policy of reconciliation and mutual understanding that will work injustice to no section of the people and that will have behind it the abiding strength of informed public opinion." The Toronto *Globe* followed this up by declaring (Apr. 24) that the whole trouble was due to "Orange extremists at one end, who want to place an interdict on French teaching in the schools of the Province, and to French Nationalists at the other, who insist that French is as much an official language in Ontario as English. Men of moderation ought to unite against the irreconcilables at both ends of the dispute." Prof. Alfred Baker, in his Royal Society Presidential address (May 16) declared that "English-speaking Canadians should make a point of learning the French language, and acquainting themselves to a greater degree with French literature." In Parliament the Lapointe Resolution of May 10* professed to plead with Ontario for justice and toleration but the ensuing debate, with certain exceptions, took a more or less party line.

The disallowance proposal as to the Ontario legislation creating the Ottawa Commission was dealt with in a Return presented to Parliament on May 3rd by Mr. Doherty, Minister of Justice, in which he gave reasons for not advising such action and for the

*NOTE.—See Canadian War Section of this Volume, Pages 392-9.

Order-in-Council of Apr. 28 which provided that the Ontario Statutes for 1915 be left in operation. He pointed out that the Ottawa School Act had been upheld in the Courts and that Education was, under the B. N. A. Act, a subject for legislation by the Provinces. He also noted that: "The question whether the French language should be used for the purpose of study and communication in the schools of Ontario is not strictly involved because behind the Statute stands Regulation 17." Prior to this Mr. Premier Hearst had forwarded to the Minister a review of the legislation and conditions in general. The validity of the Act, he observed, had been maintained by seven Judges of the Ontario Supreme Court; the old Ottawa Separate School Board had "deliberately defied" the Provincial Department of Education. To the press on May 12 Mr. Howard Ferguson explained that Regulation 12—which used to be called 15—was still in force but that Regulation 17 was in the main intended to meet conditions which had grown up in a limited and specific number of schools (about 25%) where English was not properly taught. Common sense was used everywhere, he added, and if the pupils could not understand English, French was used until they could.

As Acting Minister of Education Mr. Ferguson had much to do with the subject at this time. On Feb. 25 his comment on the Quebec Act empowering School Boards to contribute money to aid the Bi-lingual agitation in Ontario was that: "It is a case of one Province giving authority to contribute to a fund for the defiance of the laws of another Province." He wondered what the people of Quebec would think if the Legislature of Ontario was to pass a Bill permitting "the application of municipal funds to fight the Hébert case." Upon the whole the Liberal press of Ontario supported the Provincial Government in its policy; the French-Canadian Liberal members in the Legislature took strong exception to it. N. W. Rowell in the House on Apr. 14 said: "I believe this Province has the absolute legislative right to control all matters affecting education within the Province under the terms of the constitution." He suggested, however, that as almost five years had elapsed since Dr. Merchant made the inquiry into the efficiency of Bi-lingual schools, which had resulted in the adoption of Regulation 17, a Commission of inquiry to report on the results obtained might well be appointed. He regretted to hear that properly qualified teachers were hard to get for these Bi-lingual schools. Mr. Ferguson, in reply, stated that only 104 Bi-lingual teachers could be mustered, despite the encouragements given. "The Department has accepted teachers with lesser qualifications for the purpose of re-assuring the French-Canadian people. Board, return fare, and all expenses of these teachers are being paid at any of the four Schools for their training. In addition, some $15,000 has been set aside this year to assist schools in getting qualified teachers."

During the debate Messrs. Pinard, Mageau, Evanturel and Racine (Liberal French-Canadians) opposed Regulation 17, while

H. Morel (Cons.) and S. Ducharme (Lib.) supported their respective party leaders. "No compromise" was at this stage the Government policy with keen resentment at the Lapointe Resolution and Sir W. Laurier's Ottawa attitude. The Hon. I. B. Lucas at Markdale (June 16) declared that "those who are carrying on the agitation must realize that there is no room for any compromise because all the compromise has been made that is going to be made"; while at Stratford on June 22 he stated that "the Government of Ontario has nailed its colours to the mast and upon the issue we shall stand or fall." The Toronto *Star* (Lib.) said on July 4 that: "Ontario will frame her own school laws, and the less outside interference she meets with in doing it the better it will be all round." On the other hand Bi-lingual elements continued to be equally uncompromising and, at Sudbury on June 28, Z. Mageau, M.L.A., (Lib.), after stating that the St. Jean Baptiste Society of Montreal would pay the $500 fine of Trustees in the Lancaster school case—where an injunction against the teaching of French had been disobeyed—added: "There is no party. The cause is sacred. There is neither *rouge* nor *bleu*. It is French-Canadian and Catholic before all. It shall ever be so till they give us our language."

Then came two important events. The first was the publication* of a letter written to Bishop M. F. Fallon of London by Cardinal de Lai, Secretary of the Sacred Congregation of the Consistory at Rome, dated Mar. 16, and acknowledging receipt of a Diocesan report from His Lordship, which had reviewed the progress made in his Diocese during five years, and then proceeding as follows: "At the same time there are some things still which must be done as soon as possible for the honour of the Church and for the safety of souls. Therefore the Eminent Fathers ask that you endeavour with all your powers to make peace amongst the faithful Catholics of different races and languages who live in your Diocese." His Eminence also quoted the late Pope Pius X. (July 1, 1911) as urging Canadian envoys to remove causes of difference as to race and language. In sending this to his clergy Bishop Fallon (Apr. 25) said that in his communication to the Consistorial Congregation he had described "the Nationalist agitation and the Race quarrels publicly and secretly raised by a small number of priests who had forgotten their ordination vows and were urged onwards by interested laymen."

The next and most important document was a letter from His Holiness Benedict XV, addressed to Cardinal Bégin and the other Archbishops and Bishops of Canada, dated Sept. 8, and published on Oct. 26. In it the Pope drew attention to the dangers arising from factions amongst the faithful and to the need of unity within the Church and then dealt with the two claims which came to him from Canada—(1) that priests should be appointed in Ontario of French or English extraction in proportion to the language of the

*NOTE.—Toronto *Daily News* from translations in *Le Pays*, Montreal, July 19, 1916.

parishes and (2) that "in the Separate Schools the children should be more fully and suitably taught the French language after their own manner." To the arguments of the French side he gave full consideration but pointed out the opposite view which indicated danger to the material well-being of the child, not fully trained in English, and risk to the Separate School system through internal division and the external danger from a public where the majority had the power. If agreement could not be reached amongst the Bishops of the Church on this issue let the matter be brought before the Holy See. Meanwhile, "it is necessary that the daily and weekly papers which claim the honour of being called Catholic should not fan the flames of discord amongst the faithful, nor forestall the judgment of the Church." So, also, the priests were admonished and told that "it is indeed quite unseemly that they should allow themselves to be wrought up by this storm of rivalry and enmity." After reviewing the two sides of the problem His Holiness added:

> Nevertheless, let the Catholics of the Dominion remember that the one thing of supreme importance above all others is to have Catholic schools, and not to imperil their existence, in order that their children, whilst receiving a literary education, should be taught to preserve the Catholic faith, to openly profess the doctrine of Christ, and to live in the exact observance of the Christian law. Love for our children, the good of religion, and the very cause of Christ demand as much. However these two requirements are to be met, namely, a thorough knowledge of English and an equitable teaching of French for French-Canadian children, it is obvious that in the case of schools subject to the public Administration, the matter cannot be dealt with independently of the Government. But this does not prevent the Bishops in their earnest care for the salvation of souls from exerting their utmost activity to make counsels of moderation prevail, and with a view to obtaining that what is fair and just should be granted on both sides.

Following the issue of this statesmanlike document came the decision of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. The case of the Ottawa Separate School Trustees vs. Mackell and that of the Trustees vs. the Corporation of the City of Ottawa had been argued at length as an appeal, presented on July 7 from the decisions of the Ontario Courts. Sir John Simon, M.P., and Hon. N. A. Belcourt, K.C., appeared for the appellants and W. N. Tilley, K.C., for the respondents with Sir Robert Finlay and McGregor Young, K.C., for the Ontario Attorney-General. The opposing arguments were too varied and elaborate to quote here; the Counsel were able men and the Judges the highest in British legal capacity—Lord Buckmaster, Lord Haldane, Lord Shaw, Lord Atkinson and Lord Parmoor. The decision was delivered on Nov. 2 and decided (1) that the legislation creating a Commission at Ottawa was *ultra vires* or unconstitutional, and (2) that Regulation 17 was *intra vires* and infringed no constitutional right. The Government had won the essential point as to complete management of its schools; the Ottawa Separate School Board had won upon the question of its rights being superseded by a Commission, authorized by special Act, and appointed by the Department of Education. The most

important clauses of the judgment were those affecting the right of Provincial control over language and education:

1. Their Lordships can find nothing in the Statute to take away from the authority that had the power to issue the Regulations the power of directing in what language that education is to be given. . . . The right of Trustees to manage does not involve the right of determining the language to be used in schools. Indeed, the right to manage must be subject to the regulations under which all schools must be carried on. There is nothing in the Act to negative the view that those regulations might include provisions to which the appellants object.

2. It is worthy of notice that the only Section in the B.N.A. Act which relates to the use of English and French language does not relate to education, and is directed to entirely different subject matter. . . . The inference is to be drawn from this Section that it would not be in favour of the contention of the appellants.

The London *Times* commented upon the decision as constituting a victory for the Ontario Government and a blow to the French-Canadian contentions as to language rights; at the same time the judgment and the War situation might warrant some kind of compromise along lines of civil peace between Provinces. The Hon. Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, in his ensuing annual Report, accepted it as giving the Legislature and Government complete control over school administration. As to the rest: "The law can be enforced without injury to the feelings, prejudices, or preferences of any element in the Province, and it is by this spirit that the administration of education should be, and is, inspired." At this time there were officially stated to be 370 schools affected with 175 disobeying the Regulations. S. M. Genest, for the Ottawa Board, at once accepted the situation in a public interview: "It is not the intention of the Separate School Board or French-Canadians in general to create any unnecessary trouble. If the atmosphere can be cleared without further litigation, or action which would tend to create bad feeling, the French-Canadians of Ontario, of the Dominion, will welcome it." The costs of the appeal and other legal actions were stated at $150,000 of which the Province would pay about two-thirds. On Dec. 7, following, the Ottawa School Commission handed over its authority to the Separate School Board and that part of the issue was closed. Prior to this, on Aug. 28, the 17 Bi-lingual Ottawa schools had re-opened after 7 months' intermission and 122 teachers had returned to their work—with salaries guaranteed by the Board until the Privy Council judgment was received. At the same time the Government Commission had dismissed the 17 Janitors of the schools while the Board leaders recommended Separate School suporters not to pay their school taxes to the city. These matters were settled for the moment by the Judicial decision and by the Board's re-assumption of control.

The Ontario Nickel Question in its Provincial and other Relations

This vexed issue of 1916 was a matter of Canadian export and industry, of International and Imperial and War character, of Provincial and Dominion politics. Primarily the Nickel was produced in Ontario, its refining there or abroad was a matter of Provincial policy

first and Dominion second, its control was more in Provincial hands than in any other. The demand for Nickel in these war years was great, while its availability and use were vital to the combatants on both sides; a large stock had been laid in by Germany and Austria before the War through imports from the United States direct, and Canada indirectly, and also through Holland—to which 14,000,000 lbs. were shipped in 1912 and 1913 from the States, compared with 980,000 lbs. in 1914-15; Great Britain in 1912 and 1913 imported 16,400,000 lbs. of refined nickel from the States and in 1914-15-16 41,300,000 lbs.* During this same period production in Ontario and its exports abroad had doubled; the ore itself was derived from nine separate mines in the Sudbury district supplemented by a small amount from Timiskaming; it was reduced in smelters and converters at Copper Cliff and Coniston to a Bessemer matte containing from 77 to 82 per cent. of copper and nickel and was shipped in that form to Great Britain and the United States for refining—the product of the Canadian Copper Co. going to the International Nickel Co. in New Jersey and that of the Mond Nickel Co. to Wales. The exact official figures were as follows:

Production of Nickel in Canada	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Ore mined	737,584	784,697	1,000,364	1,364,048	1,566,333
Ore smelted	725,065	823,403	947,053	1,272,283	1,521,689
Bessemer matte produced	41,925	47,150	46,396	67,703	80,010
Copper content of matte	11,116	12,938	14,448	19,608	22,450
Nickel content of matte	22,421	24,838	22,759	34,039	41,298
Spot value of matte	$6,303,102	$7,076,945	$7,189,031	$10,352,344	.....
Exports of Nickel from Canada	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Nickel contained in matte, etc.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Exported to Great Britain	5,072,867	5,164,512	10,291,979	13,748,000	11,136,900
Exported to United States	39,148,993	44,224,119	36,015,642	52,662,400	69,304,800
Exported to Other Countries	.....	70,386	220,706	.....	.....
Total Exports	44,221,860	49,459,017	46,538,327	66,410,400	80,441,700

About three-fourths of the world's Nickel supply was mined in Ontario—prior to the War it was 80 per cent., with production elsewhere stationary or declining; New Caledonia, a French Colony in the Pacific, was the only known rival, Norwegian ores were small in production and low-grade in quality, Germany and Austria had deposits but they were poor in quantity and quality and how far they were worked during the War was not known. Russia was stated by J. D. Allan, a Toronto man with special knowledge of that country, to have large Nickel deposits but nothing was known of them publicly. Other countries had small resources, also, and it is a question how far they may or may not have been made productive for War purposes. Areas yielding fractions of one per cent. Nickel from the ore mined might not be commercially profitable against Ontario's large yield but might be made productive for War purposes. As to the resources of Sudbury Prof. A. P. Coleman, an expert on the subject, reported one 3-mile area alone as containing probably 12,500,000 tons of workable metal; the miner-

*NOTE.—Official Statistics published by Department of Mines, Ottawa. Tons of 2,000 lbs.

alized section, as a whole, was 36 miles long and 16 miles wide with 35,000,000 tons of ore proved on the *Creighton* or Canadian Copper Co. mine alone.

The question of refining this Nickel in Ontario or Canada was a conspicuous issue of the year and it assumed many phases—industrial and international. In January it was stated in the press generally that the Ottawa Government was considering a refining policy such as it had adopted for zinc and copper and it was pointed out that the British Allies would absorb a large proportion of the metal for war purposes—the market thus being assured with prices high. The absolute control of the Nickel output by the Allied Governments would, also, be of great War importance. Ambrose Monell, President of the International Nickel Co., visited Ottawa about this time and the Toronto *Globe* announced on Jan. 21 that arrangements had been made so that the final processes of refining Nickel in Canada would be carried on by this corporation; that since the War began there had been close co-operation between the International Nickel Co. and the British War Office and that through the increased activity of the Canadian mines the requirements of Great Britain and her Allies had been fully met. This establishment of a plant in Canada was, however, a considerable economic problem, as it was understood to entail increased cost of sulphur, and oils, coke, nitre cake, fire brick, fire clay, magnesite brick and coal over prices in New Jersey.

It transpired shortly afterwards in published correspondence (Toronto *World,* Feb. 8) that the idea was initiated by Sir R. L. Borden who on Dec. 20, 1915, had written Mr. Monell pointing out that "there should be established in this Dominion a Nickel refinery sufficient at least to supply all the requirements of the British Empire under any conditions and in any emergency" and urging his prompt attention to the matter with immediate action. On Jan. 7 the reply came: "We will grant your request and erect in the Dominion of Canada, at such point as seems in our judgment to be the most economical for operation, a plant for the refining of Nickel of such initial capacity as will secure to Great Britain and Canada within themselves a product of finished nickel to the extent of their requirements." It would cost more but this, he added, was overshadowed by the necessities of the case. Meanwhile other concerns were preparing to refine Nickel in Canada, though they were met by varied obstacles—the British-American Nickel Corporation of Sudbury, in which E. R. Wood, Z. A. Lash, Sir Wm. Mackenzie and other Canadian and New York interests were concerned, with Hybenette electrical patents and with financial support from the British Government, was one; the Burrowes Refining Co. of Ottawa, in which A. W. Fraser, K.C., and others were concerned, and which claimed to have a new and important process, was another.

On July 28 the incorporation of the International Nickel Co. of Canada, Ltd., was announced with a capital of $5,000,000 and

headquarters in Toronto, and on Aug. 2nd Mr. Howard Ferguson, Ontario Minister of Mines, referred to the current work of the Provincial Nickel Commission as a result of which the British-American Nickel Co. were about to begin the development of power near Sudbury for use at their smelter, and the erection of a Refinery. He noted, also, that the International Co. was to commence construction of a plant at once. The location was announced a little later as Port Colborne and the cost was to be about $2,000,000. Contracts were let in September when it was stated that the actual expenditure in Ontario would be over $5,000,000 and would include enlarged smelting facilities at the Canadian Copper Co. plant.

Meanwhile, there had commenced a keen political battle over the question of exporting Nickel. Charges and counter-charges were made as to neglect in conserving Ontario nickel for Empire use, carelessness in not preventing it from reaching an enemy or possible enemy, indifference as to great industrial opportunities. In the more distant past there was no doubt that Canadian financial interests had neglected this great resource, that the Dominion and Ontario Governments had hesitated to take steps in preventing American exploitation while Canadians themselves were indifferent to it, that the Imperial Government for a long time thought more of the New Caledonia product than of Sudbury's and had declined in 1891 an opportunity of control. But of late years this condition had changed entirely and the War settled a process of thought which was already evolving. There was no doubt that Germany had got most of its pre-War supplies of Nickel from Ontario *via* the United States, just as that country had obtained other metals from Australia and the sinews of financial strength from its English trade profits.

In the Commons on Feb. 22 Col. J. A. Currie (Cons.) alleged that some Canadian copper deposits were owned by Germans and the International Nickel controlled by Krupps; J. G Turriff (Lib.) on Feb. 25 supported the latter contention; W. F. Maclean (Ind. Cons.) claimed, in Parliament and through a long and vigorous campaign in his paper (Toronto *World*) that Ontario Nickel was still going to Germany through the United States and the International Nickel. Mr. Meighen, Solicitor-General, dealt with the whole matter in the Commons on Feb. 29. He stated that Canada and Great Britain and the International Nickel Co. had soon after the War began agreed upon a system of inspection and control of exports; that Germans had practically no interest in the Company and that, according to its books, they held only 421 shares out of 469,000; he quoted a despatch of Dec. 24, 1914, from Sir George Perley to the Premier stating that "Restriction Enemies Supply Committee assures British Government quite satisfied with arrangements made by you regarding Nickel." Mr. Meighen added that Mr. Graham Bell—in charge of the International Nickel matter—"gives me such assurances that I can categorically say to the House that not one pound of Canadian nickel

has reached the enemy since the War began." At the end of March the Government prohibited by Order-in-Council the right to export Nickel, nickel ore and nickel matte except under license. Prior to this Government supervision had been directed entirely to the destination of the refined product but now it covered also the export of the raw material from the mine to the Refinery in New Jersey.

In the Ontario Legislature there was a long debate on Apr. 3rd when Sam Carter (Lib.) moved that "in the opinion of this House the production and sale of Nickel in this Province should be under Government control; and that negotiations should be at once entered into by the Government with the Government of the Dominion and the Government of the United Kingdom to secure united action to acquire the absolute control of the Nickel mines and Nickel product of the Province of Ontario." There was much patriotic talk during the discussion. Mr. Carter said that if it cost a billion dollars the Empire should be made safe; R. R. Gamey declared that in this War metal was more important than men; N. W. Rowell claimed that "the nation which controls the supply of Nickel, controls the future of naval armaments and sea-power." Mr. Howard Ferguson pointed out that without a refining process of its own no Government could take over such an industry, while the present cost made it impossible—he estimated the value of the properties at $1,000,000,000. The Nickel Commission was trying to discover a process which the Government could use. Meantime the British Government had greater facilities for guarding the product after export to the United States than any Provincial or Dominion Ministers could possess. After speeches from J. C. Elliott and W. Proudfoot of the Opposition and A. E. Donovan and C. R. McKeown for the Government the motion was lost on division.

Outside of Legislative bodies the Toronto *World* continued its campaign and made the Nickel question an issue in the North Perth and Toronto bye-elections for the Legislature. W. F. Maclean, M.P., signed a statement in his paper on July 6 declaring that "if it is not checked now the most powerful and the most dangerous factor in the next general elections in Ontario and Canada will be the Nickel Trust." Every kind of argument was used to prove the International Nickel a member of the Metal Trust of Germany, an agent of Krupps, an enemy in disguise, and the British and Dominion and Ontario Governments tools or victims of this alien organization. The *Deutschland* was said to be loaded with 240 tons of Canadian Nickel* and this view Mr. Dewart (Lib.) endorsed in the Toronto bye-election. Mr. Ferguson, Minister of Mines, declared on July 11 that "every ounce of nickel that is shipped to the United States from Ontario goes out under a Dominion license. The British Government is the watch-dog. It knows and can trace every ounce of nickel to its destination after it is disposed of in American territory. There is an army of secret service men watching the disposal of this very valuable mineral."

*NOTE.—J. R. Rathom, Editor, Providence (R.I.) *Journal*, Aug. 18, 1916.

COLONEL THOMAS CANTLEY,
President Nova Scotia Coal & Steel Co., New Glasgow;
President of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association.

LIEUT.-COLONEL FREDERIC NICHOLLS,
President of the Canadian General Electric Co. Ltd.;
Vice-President Electrical Development Co. of Ontario.

The Dominion Government, at the same time, issued a statement from Major G. A. Bell, in charge of this matter for Canada, that the Nickel on the *Deutschland* need not have been Canadian in origin: "There is a considerable quantity of Nickel ore obtained through various copper mines in the United States, and this ore is refined principally by the American Smelting & Refining Co. There is also Nickel ore obtained from New Caledonia, which is refined by the U. S. Nickel Co. of New Brunswick, N.J." The total of this refined nickel would be some hundreds of tons. He pointed out that the British Government was satisfied with the existing arrangement and claimed prohibition of Ontario export to be impossible as "the factories in the United States which are manufacturing guns, rifles and munitions for the Allied nations depend for their supply of Nickel almost wholly, if not altogether, upon the Canadian production." On the other hand it was claimed that the *Deutschland* carried on her first voyage two or three hundred tons of nickel and on her second 70 tons.

H. H. Dewart, K.C., (Lib.) argued in his Toronto election that the guarantees to the Government concerned were of no value because the International Nickel had been associated with the Metal Trust in Germany, that through H. R. Merton & Co., London, they were still indirectly connected with them and that the latter firm, according to a British judgment of Oct. 6, 1915, (*Times* report) were pro-German traders and members of the Frankfurt-Gesellschaft. N. W. Rowell, the Ontario Liberal leader, at Tillsonburg (Nov. 18) declared that "the *Deutschland* was loading Nickel from Sudbury, which would be used in making projectiles to sink British ships and slaughter Canadian boys at the Front." P. A. O'Farrell, a well-known Irish journalist, wrote at this time to Sir R. Borden claiming that 25% of the stock of the International Nickel Co. was held by New York bankers as trustees for Krupps, who owned it in other people's names and that the Krupps always had been and always hoped to be the largest consumers of Ontario nickel. The *Providence Journal* (on Friday before Nov. 13) was equally explicit in its charge that "all the nickel aboard the *Deutschland* is part of a large consignment which was purchased in November, 1914, from the International Nickel Co. at Communipaw, N.J."

The difficulty with all these assertions was that no direct proof was given and that no Canadian investigation was possible; that the *Journal* was admittedly sensational in its statements though always interesting and, frequently, accurate; that writers like Mr. O'Farrell were irresponsible politicians and naturally partisans. The Canadian and Ontario Governments' indirect reply was that all the Governments concerned were satisfied with conditions and safeguards and that, following the declaration of war, everything possible had been done to control an industry in a foreign and neutral country. To have merely stopped the export of Nickel to the United States then, or at any time since, would have involved

(1) the denial to Great Britain, France and Russia of Nickel for their munition factories; (2) paralysis of the United States as a munition supply base for the Allies; (3) destruction for many months of the Sudbury nickel industry and the throwing out of employment of several thousand men; (4) very probable international complications with the United States. Wallace Nesbitt, K.C., Canadian Counsel for the International Nickel, stated (Nov. 21) that: "I have always understood that not a pound of Nickel has been sold by the International Nickel Co. except to purchasers and through agents approved by the Admiralty, whose approval has been asked of every individual transaction."

The Hon. A. E. Kemp in a Toronto speech on Nov. 20 pointed out that this was one of the most intricate and delicate questions before the Government when war broke out; that they had agreed to do whatever the Imperial Government wished or could suggest; that methods were in use which could not now be made public but were entirely satisfactory; that the paltry tonnage of Nickel taken by the *Deutschland* was a drop in the bucket to what Germany needed, and could have been gathered up from odds and ends beyond any Government control; that he did not believe that "since these regulations were started, for which the British Government is responsible, a pound of Nickel has got into the hands of Germany or will get into the hands of Germany." In a speech by Hon. Mr. Meighen at Toronto (Nov. 23) a letter was read from G. G. S. Lindsey, K.C., a prominent Liberal financier, written to the International Nickel on Mar. 18, 1915, which stated that: "I expect to open up a large and useful trade in Nickel with Europe, and I would be glad if you would quote me prices on Nickel in 1,000-ton and 100-ton lots f.o.b. New York, and Seattle or San Francisco." The only inference which could be drawn from this during a bye-election was that if the International Nickel was thus dealt with by a leading Liberal it could not be so bad as Liberals just then were painting it! As to the Merton firm Mr. Meighen stated it had been re-organized in February, 1916, and Germans excluded from its control, that it was the largest metal firm in the world and now was approved by the British Government as the London recipient of supplies for British and European orders. On Nov. 30 the following despatch from A. Bonar Law, Colonial Secretary, was received by the Governor-General at Ottawa:

> It is the fact that His Majesty's Government have approved from the first of the arrangements made by your Government for refined nickel to American plants. It is recognized by His Majesty's Government that it would be impossible and indeed manifestly injurious in the conduct of the War to prohibit the export of Canadian Nickel matte, and they have concurred in the method of supervision now being adopted, which seems to them to be the best practical method. Mertons have eliminated the enemy holding in the Company with the approval of the Board of Trade. His Majesty's Government therefore utilized the services of this Company, which have assisted in securing Government control of metals. Such control, owing to pre-war conditions, could hardly have been secured without their help.

As in North Perth, this question was an issue in the Toronto bye-election, and H. H. Dewart, K.C., charged the Dominion and Provincial Governments with direct association, through Messrs. Cochrane and Hearst, in the International Nickel Co. and German Metal Trust. The Hon. Howard Ferguson used in reply some of the facts mentioned above and added to them—especially in a speech on Dec. 7th. One point made was this: "Partly because of the presence of 5,000 British secret service men in the munition industries of the United States, with 1,200 tons of Nickel produced yearly there, with Germany for years before the War taking 60 per cent. of the world's Nickel supply, with Norway under contract to supply her with 100 tons a month, with New Caledonia ore going freely into the United States, with all these sources of supply and the immense quantities in store, we find after two years of war that the *Deutschland* did get some in June and possibly some more in September." The Minister then countered politically by declaring that the late Ontario Liberal Government gave away the Nickel lands to foreign capitalists without adequate conditions for national safety or for their operation or for control of profits. He stated that a new process of refining Nickel by electricity had been discovered and would be used in Ontario where two plants were now under construction. As to the party side of the matter the Toronto *Star* (Lib.) deprecated Mr. Dewart's position and declared (Dec. 8) that "the Admiralty has arranged the details and accepts responsibility; the average man in Canada will be satisfied by that."

Incidents toward the close of the year included the renewal of the British Government's 10 year-old arrangement with the International Nickel for another year; the refusal of the Australian Government to recognize Merton & Co., and the statement of the London *Financial News* that two of the Germans in that concern had been naturalized under English names; the encouragement of Canadian refining by the Imperial Government through financial aid given to the British-American Co.; the disapproval of W. F. Maclean's Nickel attitude by the Conservative Association of his constituency in South York on Dec. 16; the appointment in August by the Ontario Minister of Mines (Mr. Ferguson) of a Metallurgical chemist to aid the researches of the Toronto University department which the Government was financing.

The question of taxing mining profits was strongly discussed during the year by W. F. Maclean and Liberal critics of the Hearst Government and it appeared that the International Nickel Co. had paid no taxes from 1900 to 1906, a total of $84,997 in 1907-11 when the Whitney tax was in operation and $40,000 a year since 1912 under an amended Act—the taxation being levied on the Canadian Copper Co., a subsidiary concern. It was claimed by the Toronto *World* that it should have been levied on the profits of the parent Company in New Jersey; how this could legally be done was not explained. In the Legislature on Mar. 30 S. Carter (Lib.)

contended that the net profits of International Nickel for 1915 were $9,700,000 on which the Government had received only $40,000. Hon. Mr. Ferguson replied that in 1907 legislation had imposed a three per cent. tax on all profits over $10,000, based on the value of the output at the pit's mouth; that Mr. Carter had mixed up the profits made by the Canada Copper Co. with those of the International Nickel Co.; that the latter of these concerns was the marketing corporation and, being across the Line, could not be taxed by Ontario; that at the end of five years, the increased output had demanded a readjustment and a fixed arrangement of $40,000 a year was made; that as this expired in 1917 the Government had appointed a Commission to go into the whole matter of Nickel—refining, taxation, etc. Upon its report they would act.

The Hearst Government and the War; Mr. Rowell's Patriotic Attitude

In Ontario the Government and the Opposition Leader, alike, represented the people in their War spirit, their War policy and their patriotic co-operation. Mr. Hearst's Government was initiative and earnest in seeking out ways in which help could be given to the Empire—to Great Britain and the cause. Up to Dec. 31, 1915, the Provincial Government had granted for various War purposes $1,778,565 and during 1916 $749,218 more; up to the close of 1915 the people of the Province, according to an estimate by Mr. McGarry, Provincial Treasurer, had given to various Funds and patriotic objects $9,323,564 additional, including $2,350,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund, $2,994,223 to the Canadian Red Cross, $1,395,948 to the British Red Cross and $1,205,344 from Municipal Councils to various Funds; in 1916 they contributed $5,800,000 to the Patriotic Fund and at least $4,000,000 more to the British and Canadian Red Cross and other Funds. In the Legislature on Mar. 13 Mr. Hanna, Provincial Secretary, stated that the Government proposed to provide, free of charge, anti-toxins, rabies' serum and other sera for the Canadian Forces, and added that 300,000 men had been treated with anti-typhoid vaccine, provided free of charge by the Ontario Government. Under ordinary conditions the treatment would have cost 75 cents per soldier while diphtheria anti-toxin formerly cost $7.00 per treatment. The total Ontario contributions to the close of 1916 were about $25,000,000. On Mar. 28 an important step was taken by the Government in accepting Mr. Rowell's Resolution declaring:

> That the most thorough organization possible of our resources should be secured for the successful prosecution of the War and the maintenance of our agricultural and industrial production, and that a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into and report as to the further assistance which this Province can render in securing such organization of our resources, particularly in assisting in the work of recruiting men for the C.E.F., ensuring a sufficient supply of labour for the agricultural interests and the necessary industrial operations of the Province; and in promoting thrift and economy among the people, thereby strengthening our financial position during the War and preparing for the period of reconstruction after the War.

Eventually an Act was passed creating a permanent Committee on the Organization of Resources and the following officials and members were appointed: His Honour Sir J. S. Hendrie, Chairman, Hon. W. H. Hearst and N. W. Rowell, K.C., Vice-Chairmen, and A. H. Abbott, PH.D., Secretary; Hon. T. W. McGarry, Hon. G. H. Ferguson, W. D. McPherson, K.C., C. M. Bowman, G. A. Gillespie, S. Ducharme, and Forbes Godfrey, members of the Legislature; J. W. Woods, M. J. Haney, W. A. Riddell, PH.D., W. E. Rundle, N. Sommerville and W. H. Shapley of Toronto; W. J. Bell, Sudbury, Wm. Wollatt, Walkerville, Fred. Cook, Ottawa, Arthur Little, London, Wm. Dryden, Brooklin, Walter Rollo, Hamilton, Dr. G. C. Creelman, Guelph, and Hon. H. W. Richardson, Kingston. The detailed objects of the Committee were officially defined as follows: "(1) To assist in enlisting more men and to aid in keeping production in agricultural, necessary manufacturing and other essential industries, as high as possible; (2) to encourage thrift and economy in order to finance further war expenditure and to meet the heavy obligations which the War will place upon our people; (3) to aid in absorbing the soldiers into civilian life and in caring for wounded and disabled soldiers and to aid in placing and absorbing the large number of immigrants who may come to Ontario after the War; (4) in short, to assist in securing the organization of the resources of Ontario in the prosecution of the War, and to educate and pave the way for new social, industrial and economic conditions, a high ideal of citizenship, and a quickening of national efficiency."

Branches were organized in various centres and considerable work done during the year, including the issue of a circular describing what the Province had done in the War and what it should do in the immediate future. On Sept. 28 it was announced by Mr. McGarry, Provincial Treasurer, that the Government would grant $1,000,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund or one-sixth of the total amount asked from the Province for 1917; it was to be taken from the Provincial War-tax and be payable in 12 annual installments. Meanwhile the Ontario Speakers' Patriotic League at its annual meeting (June 27) reported 980 public meetings and the issue of 69,800 posters and 180,000 pamphlets. It may be added that the sons of the Cabinet Ministers set an example to many young men and did their full share in the War. Mr. Hearst had two sons at the Front, Dr. Pyne one, Mr. Foy, two, Mr. McPherson three, Mr. Hanna one, Mr. Lucas one. On Aug. 4 Mr. Premier Hearst issued a statement as to what Ontario had done in the two years of war which included the enlistment of 150,000 men, war expenditures by the Government of $2,200,000, Provincial contributions of over $8,000,000, City of Toronto expenditures of $1,567,000, Toronto and York Patriotic Fund distribution of $1,377,180 to date. At the close of the year the Government granted $50,000 for additions to the Military Hospitals at London and Hamilton.

Accompanied by Dr. Pyné, Minister of Education, the Premier left for England a little later for the purpose of reorganizing the London Office of the Agent General, ascertaining the best methods by which Ontario could give further war-help, investigating Aviation schools, inspecting the Provincial Hospital at Orpington and paying a visit to the Front. The Ministers arrived on Aug. 19 and on the 24th it was announced that the Premier had undertaken on behalf of the Ontario Government to rent, equip and furnish two additional houses near Victoria Station for the Maple Leaf Club at an approximate cost of $25,000 and with accommodation for 350 men. A visit to the British Fleet and to the Canadian troops in France followed; on Sept. 30 Mr. Hearst was entertained by the Royal Canadian Institute, visits to various Hospitals were made and interviews had with Mr. Lloyd George and other Ministers. The Premier was back in Toronto on Oct. 10 and told the press much of the reputation gained in England by Canadian soldiers and medical men, nurses, engineers and contractors: "I was especially pleased with the Ontario Military Hospital at Orpington and the work being done by the staff there. The location of the hospital, its buildings and equipment combine to make it one of the most efficient in England. In fact it is now regarded as a model for all military hospitals."

To a naval recruting meeting in Toronto on Oct. 15 Mr. Hearst paid high tribute to the Fleet; at the Insurance Institute on the 26th he issued an earnest call for war-duty and spoke with optimism as to after-war conditions in Ontario; at a mass-meeting on the 29th he commented upon the fact that the feeling of patriotism was not as intense as it was some time before, and warned his hearers that if that decline in sentiment was due to a feeling that the victory was won it was a serious mistake. He was at Woodstock on Nov. 14 appealing for more men and still more men, as Lloyd George had put it to him; at a Toronto Teachers' meeting (Nov. 17) he scored the slackers in vigorous terms; at Orillia on the 22nd he urged the call of duty upon the local Canadian Club; at Guelph on the 28th he urged the Canadian Club to live up to the full duties and responsibilities of Empire citizenship; at Niagara Falls (Dec. 2) he addressed a patriotic meeting and a Hamilton gathering on the 8th. He was at Brockville on Dec. 14 and addressed two meetings; a Christmas message to the troops concluded the year's war-work. On Nov. 27 the Provincial view of the War was well expressed by Mr. Premier Hearst in an official Address at Toronto to H. E. the Duke of Devonshire: "No exertion can prove too exacting and no sacrifice too great to ensure that the Empire our forefathers helped to preserve and extend, and for which their descendants to-day are proud to die, may be passed on in unimpaired splendour to those who come after us." To this the Duke replied, in part, as follows: "As the representative of the King I wish to convey to you His Majesty's deep appreciation of what this Province has done in the great war in which we are engaged at the present

time. It will stand as an everlasting monument to the fidelity and devotion of the people of Ontario. The contribution of men, money and munitions have been of great assistance."

Members of the Government spoke more frequently than can be recorded here. Mr. McGarry was always popular and effective and addressed many recruiting meetings; so with Mr. Lucas, as at Guelph on Jan. 10 when he stated that "every thousand dollars' worth of increase in agricultural products this year means the maintenance of another soldier at the Front," and at Hamilton, London, Toronto, etc., where he urged the speeding up of production, the cutting down of individual expenses and the volunteering for service; Mr. Duff devoted such time as failing strength would permit to urging agricultural production; Dr. Pyne worked hard to make the Orpington Hospital a great success and though it kept him in England much of the year he was successful. At the beginning of 1916 the names of 30 physicians and 80 nurses, composing the Staff of this Provincial institution, were made public; Col. A. E. Ross, C.M.G., M.L.A., M.D., was appointed O.C., with Lieut.-Col. I. H. Cameron, M.B., as Chief of the Surgical Staff, Lieut.-Col. Graham Chambers, M.D., of the Medical Staff, Sir Wm. Osler, Consulting Physician, and Lieut.-Col. Donald Armour, M.D., Consulting Surgeon. The Hospital was to accommodate 1,040 patients and was built on the hut system. The Minister presided at the opening of the institution on Feb. 19 by the Rt. Hon. A. Bonar Law and explained that the cost of the buildings was about $600,000. This Ontario Military Hospital was, he added, a gift from Ontario for the benefit of every soldier of His Majesty who had fought for the Empire. In the Legislature (Mar. 16) it was stated that the Ontario Government paid $150,000 a year for its maintenance. At the close of the year it was announced that the Hospital had been severely taxed in caring for wounded soldiers and that it would be enlarged and doubled in capacity. Mr. Howard Ferguson was a frequent speaker on patriotic subjects as well as politics.

The care of returned soldiers was an important subject of the year. In Ontario the Soldiers' Aid Commission had chief charge of the matter with W. D. McPherson, K.C., M.L.A., as Chairman. Its duties as a Sub-Committee of the Military Hospitals Commission were "to take care of and to find employment for members of the C.E.F. returning to Canada, to assist, advise and co-operate with the Dominion body and with other Provincial or local committees or organizations." So with returning reservists or persons discharged for good reason. By the middle of the year 40 branches had been organized outside of Toronto and 1,200 men placed in satisfactory employment. A typical incident was the placing of Lieut. Edwin Baker, B.SC., M.C., a blinded hero of the War, on the Hydro-Electric Commission's engineering staff through the action of Sir Adam Beck. It may be added that many beautiful homes in Ontario were offered and some utilized as Military Hospitals—

notably that of Miss Merritt at St. Catharines, Mrs. H. D. Warren at Toronto and Mrs. P. D. Crerar at Hamilton.

Meanwhile, N. W. Rowell, K.C., the Opposition Leader, had been devoting all his eloquence and force and much of his time to recruiting speeches, to urging still more action and still better War organization upon both the Provincial and Dominion Governments. His policy was expressed at Stratford on Feb. 11: "Organize the whole resources of the Dominion, so as to secure the needed men for the colours, keep up the food supply of the Empire, and maintain our industrial organizations in a manner that will meet the needs of this supreme crisis." In the Legislature (Mar. 13) he urged that pensions be on the same level as Workmen's Compensation rates, advocated technical training for returned soldiers and a preference in all Government positions; to which the Premier replied that the two latter points were already realized. At a Washington, U.S., Missionary Congress on Apr. 30 Mr. Rowell pointed out that the 300,000 men raised in Canada were equal to 3,750,000 raised in the Republic; at St. Catharines (May 28) he estimated that throughout the nations engaged 40,000,000 men had been called to the colours since the War began and declared that if Canadians had enlisted in the same proportion as the British at home there would be 900,000 men under arms in or from Canada. At Tillsonburg on the 27th, Toronto on June 11 and elsewhere, Mr. Rowell urged better organization and leadership, more self-sacrifice and earnestness.

He visited England in July and August, saw the Hospitals and studied the general situation, spent three weeks in France and Flanders, conferred in Paris with social reform and other leaders, visited the British Fleet, Ordnance and Munition plants and shipbuilding yards, and arrived again in Toronto on Sept. 17 when he told the Canadian Club, on the 25th, that "if Great Britain is to continue to carry the burden and to save civilization she must receive from all her Dominions continued and increased support." A series of speeches followed. Mr. Rowell was at Woodstock on Oct. 3rd and before the Women's Liberal Club, Toronto, on the 6th when he eulogized the British Fleet and added: "My conviction is growing that the people of Canada will not much longer be content to be spectators of this vast drama of Naval defence. I venture to think the time is past due when we should be prepared to assume our fair share of the Imperial burden of defence." He spoke at Victoria University on Oct. 13 and at London on the 11th, where he described the spirit of France and the spontaneous response of British countries as great features of the War. Other patriotic or recruiting addresses were at Hamilton on Oct. 16, Peterborough on Nov. 2, St. James' Church, Montreal, on Nov. 5 and the local Reform Club on the 4th, at Kingston on Nov. 9, London on the 16th, Woodstock on Dec. 3, Toronto on the 22nd. The need of men, the great need of Canadian reinforcements, was urged and pressed home with a personal knowledge of the situation. In standing

beside Sir Robert Borden at the National Service meeting in Toronto on Dec. 22 Mr. Rowell declared that: "In the intensity of the struggle we now face it may depend upon the last 100,000 men as to who will win the War. What will be our place in the Empire and before the world if, with the ability to supply men and munitions and agricultural products, we fail in the supremest hour? Our place in the future will be determined by what we do from now on—not from what we have done."

It is not necessary to say much here of the great work done by the people of Ontario in Red Cross, Patriotic Fund and other contributions or as to the war-work of the women. They are dealt with under Dominion headings. In March it was estimated that Toronto had given to various Funds since the War began $5,915,166 (*Star*, Mar. 25) or $12.45 per head. Some of the smaller items were $75,000 raised by the Recruiting League, $140,000 by the I.O.D.E., $250,000 or more collected for 22 Toronto Battalions, Belgian Relief gifts of $30,000. T. Eaton & Co. were stated in March to be paying out $11,000 per week to the families of enlisted employees. On Dec. 23rd the Toronto *Star* extended its estimate of what Toronto had done to date as follows:

Has given 50,000 soldiers for Overseas Service.
Has had 11,150 casualties, 2,150 deaths included.
Has insured 42,000 soldiers at $1,000 each.
Has paid death claims on 825 slain soldiers.
Has made munitions valued at $50,000,000.
Has given for War purposes of all kinds $15,000,000.
Has a City war debt (debenture) of over $2,500,000.

Hamilton also did its duty. According to Mayor C. S. Walters who, himself, enlisted for service, in a statement on Aug. 4th that City had raised altogether $2,000,000 for patriotic purposes and contributed 8,000 men to the Army, while 13 Hamilton soldiers had won the D.S.O., or D.C.M. London raised 4,000 men, collected $150,000 and erected a number of buildings for military purposes. As to recruiting the Provincial Government contributed up to May, 1916, $43,000 to aid the work throughout Ontario. At the close of the year out of 110 sitting members of the Legislature 15 were in khaki, while 18 others were represented by sons. Those serving in some military capacity were as follows: John R. Cook, M. Hogarth, J. I. Hartt, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Lennox, Lieut. Malcolm Lang, Lieut.-Col. H. A. C. Machin, Capt. Thomas Magladery, Dr. Alfred W. Nixon, Lieut.-Col. A. C. Pratt, Col. the Hon. R. A. Pyne, Lieut.-Col. W. H. Price, Lieut.-Col. A. E. Ross, C.M.G., Dr. A. F. Rykert, Lieut. Donald Sharp and Major James C. Tolmie. The Hon. Mr. Duff lost his son during the year; other members had sons amongst the wounded, including the Premier. The Civil Service, inside and outside, and the Provincial Hospital staffs, etc., contributed over 200 men to active service and $32,000 in cash collections by the beginning of 1916 and the Provincial Treasurer stated in the Legislature on Mar. 13 that "all civil servants on the permanent staff who may enlist, are granted leave of absence during the War

with one year's full salary and after that the military pay is supplemented by the Government to an amount equal to his salary in the service." Of the Law Society of Ontario 200 members enlisted up to Jan. 1st, 1916, and over 200 school teachers had resigned to join the Army; out of 2,100 Street Railway employees in Toronto over 700 had enlisted by June, 1916, and the Y.M.C.A. of Toronto, out of 7,000 members, was said to have sent 2,500 on active service. In Toronto, Parkdale Collegiate had an Honour Roll of 317 in November, 1916, and Jarvis Collegiate 262. And so it was in every direction.

Of individual incidents interesting to Ontario was the death in action of Lieut.-Col. W. R. Marshall, D.S.O., of the 15th Battalion—a brave and capable soldier and popular Hamilton officer; the aeroplane successes of Count Jacques de Lesseps, son-in-law of Sir Wm. Mackenzie; the wounding for a third time of Capt. J. M. Dymond, son of A. M. Dymond, Law Clerk of the Legislature, and one of two brothers at the Front; the death in action of Lieut. Frank and Capt. Charles McGee and the wounding of Capt. W. R. McGee, sons of J. J. McGee, Ottawa; the receiving of the D.C.M. by two brothers—Lieutenants G. B. & T. B. Dixon—for the same battle and the later slight wounding of both and their return to service; the appointment of Col. C. H. Mitchell, D.S.O., Toronto, as 1st Staff Officer of the 2nd British Army in France—a very high honour; the fact of Dr. C. J. Hamilton, Cornwall, having 10 nephews on active service; the dignified and solemn public funeral in Toronto (Nov. 12) of Lieut.-Col. W. D. Allan, D.S.O., who died of wounds; the winning of the M.C. by both Col. J. L. Youngs of Stratford and his son Lieut. J. L. Youngs, Jr.; the death in action of four sons of Sergt. James Lindsay of Hamilton. Of individual officers killed in action no greater loss was suffered in 1916 than by the death of Major Charles A. Moss of Toronto; Pte. A. M. Mackenzie was one of Canada's greatest athletes; Gordon Galloway of Toronto was a scholar and an athlete; Major A. E. McLaughlin of Belleville a popular local lawyer.

Ontario Incidents and Conditions in 1916

Mar. 8. Judge Middleton's Report as to the Cox estates showed property, etc., of the late Hon. G. A. Cox, liable to Succession duty, as $4,834,847 with $425,557 as the amount of taxation, and that of the late E. W. Cox as $1,596,223 with duties of $251,409.

Apr. 20. New Benchers elected by the Law Society of Upper Canada were H. S. White and W. N. Ferguson, K.C., Toronto, E. P. Clement, K.C., Berlin, and Dan. O'Connell, Peterborough. Other members re-elected were F. W. Harcourt, K.C., who headed the list, Major C. A. Moss, Brig.-Gen. W. A. Logie, K.C., and N. W. Rowell, K.C.

Aug. 19. An eloquent greeting from Sir John Hendrie, Lieut. Governor of Ontario, was read to the Canadian Society of Los Angeles, California: "Canada is at war. Without a moment's hesitation she assumed her unquestionable duty, equally in the interests of humanity, and as a self-gov-

erning yet integral part of the British Empire, and for two years she has been demonstrating her virile manhood in deeds that place her on history's immortal page. While her sacrifices have been great, she regards no sacrifice too great that is made not for glory, but for honour, not for material gain, but for human freedom and for unimpeachable international integrity."

Oct. 23. The Judicial Committee in London dismissed the appeal of the Toronto Electric Light Co. in their "Pole" case against the City of Toronto. The dispute between the City and the Company, regarding the right of the latter to erect and maintain poles upon the streets of the City, arose in October, 1912. At that time the Company erected poles on Playter boulevard, and the City promptly cut them down. The Company applied to the Courts for an injunction to restrain the City from interfering with their poles, for a declaration that they had the hight to erect poles on any of the streets in the City, and for damages for the poles cut down. The case came before Mr. Justice Middleton, and in April, 1914, judgment was given in favour of the Company. The City promptly appealed to the Appellate Division of the Ontario Courts, where the judgment of the trial Judge was reversed. The Company thereupon took the case to the Privy Council and it now was dismissed.

Oct. 24. In allowing the appeal of the Toronto & York Radial Railway *versus* the Corporation of Toronto, arising from the application by the appellants to the Ontario Railway and Municipal Board for permission to deviate its tracks, the Privy Council judgment found that the appellants had the franchise which they claimed in respect of the street and adjoining lands proposed to be used.

Nov. 22. The Ontario Boards of Trade Association met at Hamilton and passed Resolutions urging the removal of the Government tax on denatured alcohol utilized exculsively for industrial purposes and in the manufacture of pharmaceutical and chemical preparations; the elimination or modification of manifest charges by Express Companies; the appointment of a Dominion Commission to investigate and authorize the floating of all stocks and bonds with a view to protecting the public against being repeatedly victimized by unscrupulous promoters; calling upon the Dominion Railway Commission for a stricter enforcement of the regulation with respect to flag stations on all Canadian railways.

Nov. 23. In Toronto a new Labour political party was initiated at a meeting of Trades Unionists, members of the Social Democratic party, Socialist party of Canada, Socialist Labour party, Socialist party of North America, and others. James Richards of the Trades and Labour Council presided. The following platform was adopted.

1. Free compulsory education and a legal work-day of 7 hours with abolition of the contract system on all public works.
2. Public ownership of all franchises, railway, telephone, telegraph, waterworks, lighting, etc.
3. Tax reform by lessening taxation on industry and increasing it on land values; and abolition of the Dominion Senate.
4. Abolition of labour for children under 16 years, and the establishing of equal pay for equal work for men and women.
5. Abolition of property qualification for all public offices and Proportional representation under the Hare-Spence system of voting.
6. Direct legislation through initiative and referendum and equal suffrage to men and women over 21 years of age.

Nov. 30. The Academy of Medicine heard strong utterances from Doctors C. K. Clarke, C. M. Hincks, H. L. Brittain, F. J. Conboy and others, as to the need for Provincial action regarding Defectives, of whom 55 per cent. were described as habitual criminals. It passed a Resolution in favour of the establishment of two separate institutions along the lines of a farm colony, one for boys and one for girls.

Dec. 31. The following heads of important Provincial organizations were elected and held office during 1916:

Academy of Medicine	(1) Col. H. A. Bruce, M.D.	Toronto
	(2) Dr. John Ferguson	Toronto
Masonic Grand Lodge, A.F. & A.M.	Sydney A. Luke	Ottawa
Institute of Chartered Accountants	A. C. Neff	Toronto
Orange Grand Lodge of Ontario East	E. H. McLean	Bowmanville
Orange Grand Lodge of Ontario West	H. C. Hocken	Toronto
Ontario Motor League	L. B. Howland	Toronto
Ontario Commercial Travellers' Association	C. W. McGuire	London
Ontario Amateur Athletic Union	Thos. Brownlee	Toronto
Ontario Bar Association	Col. J. E. Farewell	Whitby
Ontario Good Roads Association	S. L. Squire	Waterford.
Ontario Equal Franchise Association	Mrs. A. B. Ormsby	Toronto.
Ontario Labour Educational Association	C. P. Doughty	Quebec.

Dec. 31. During the year Hamilton, London and Brantford experimented with Daylight Saving hours and returned to the old system after trial.

The University of Toronto.— On June 30, 1916, the Staff of the University numbered 409, of whom 50 were Professors, 54 Associates and 17 Assistants, 68 Lecturers, and 218 general. The registered students of the year were 3,868 of whom 1,853 were in Arts, 617 in Medicine, 345 in Applied Science, 437 in Education, 252 in Social Service, 26 in Household Science, 32 in Forestry and 353 in the Summer Session. 1,540 students were women. The degrees conferred totalled 673 which included B.A., 288; M.B., 93; B.A.Sc., 82; D.D.S., 43; B.S.A., 50; M.A., 28; Phm.B., 36. The gross revenue was $864,678, the expenditures $912,359. Of the Staff, on June 30, 96 were on Active Service and the enlistments included 1,736 graduates, 1,268 undergraduates, 12 in Y.M.C.A. work at the Front—a total of 3,016. The fatal casualties were 113. The work of the Officers' Training Corps was continued with 791 efficient members, 117 Lieutenants with certificates, 85 candidates for Imperial Commissions accepted in January-June, 1916, and 1,278 members, all together, on Active Service at Sept. 1st.

During the year, also, an Overseas Unit was authorized with Prof. G. H. Needler as C.O., and an Artillery Battery was partially enlisted; instruction aid was given to the various Military schools and No. 4 General Hospital, sent by the University, was reported as having done excellent work at Salonika with much help in supplies, etc., from the ladies of the University—totalling between April, 1915, and October, 1916, 1,328 large cases of Hospital supplies and cash donations to its Laboratory of $44,302. The manufacture of Tetanus antitoxin was continued by the University Laboratory with $15,000 worth supplied at cost to the War and Militia Departments at date. The extension of the Medical course from 5 to 6 years—as at Manitoba and McGill—was decided upon to go into operation in 1918; the Ontario Government aided in establishing a Department in Metallurgy and the Board of Postgraduate Studies was reconstituted with 5 new Research scholarships as the gift of Sir Edmund Osler, J. W. Flavelle and Col. R. W. Leonard. Col. A. E. Gooderham bought 50 acres of land for the University and erected Laboratories for the manufacture of sera and antitoxins; Mrs. Massey-Treble left a legacy of $100,000 for the support of the Household Science Department and E. C. Walker left $25,000 for a Men's residence. The Assets of the University on June 30, 1916, were $6,900,376.

The graduates in 1916 were 714 as against 872 in 1915; the Summer course included the teaching of French to High School and Continuation School teachers; Prof. G. M. Wrong lost one son in action during the year, and another, E. Murray Wrong, was appointed Vice-Principal of the Manchester School of Technology, England; Capt. L. A. Bibet, lately Lecturer in French, won the double French decoration of the Cross of the Legion of Honour and the War Cross; the death of Prof. E. J. Kylie, brilliant scholar, strong Imperialist, soldier in training, kindly personality, on May 14 was a great loss to the institution and to circles of thought and work which extended beyond the shores of Canada; the Hon. degree of LL.D. was conferred (May 19) upon Prof. F. D. Adams of McGill, Frank Darling, Very Rev. W. R. Harris, D.D., Hon. Wm. R. Riddell of Toronto, Benj. Sulte, F.R.S.C.,

Ottawa, and Prof. C. A. Zavitz of Guelph, and, at the same time, 95 degrees out of 545 conferred upon graduates were given to men in khaki.

Other incidents of 1916 included the statement of Lieut.-Col. Herbert Lennox, M.L.A., (Nov. 5) that in view of the number of students still eligible and not enlisted he would like to close the institution during the War, with President Falconer's reply, as to facts just stated above, and the declaration that some of the classes were so depleted as to be almost unable to carry on their work; the statement (Nov. 18) of Dr. C. K. Clarke, Dean of the Medical Faculty, that the University Base Hospital at Salonika had handled over 20,000 patients; the publication by the University of a handsome *Varsity Supplement* which did credit to the students and the institution; the sensational statement of the Toronto *Star* on Dec. 16 that the German language was being given a preference over French and English under the paragraph in the Calendar of 1916-17 (Page 156) stating that: "A student who proposes to enter the special course in Greek and Hebrew is required to obtain at matriculation, or at any equivalent examination, honours in Greek, pass in Latin, mathematics, as well as in at least one of English, German, French, preferably German"; the further claim of the Toronto *Telegram* that the Modern Language course allowed "24 hours weekly for the German language, 22 hours for English, 16 hours for French, 14 hours each for Spanish and Italian" and the reply of President Falconer (Dec. 19) that "these courses were all arranged some years before the War broke out, that the modern language courses were shaped to meet the requirements of the Department of Education, which called for a knowledge of German."

Dr. R. A. Falconer, President of the University, delivered several addresses on the War during the year. To the Ontario Educational Association (Apr. 25) he declared that "the world has come to be less moral than it was and there is a great deal less honour among the great civilized nations than we thought there was"; at the University opening on Sept. 26 he pointed out that "we in America have no adequate conception of the magnitude of England's achievements in the War. The appeal of France has been so simple and direct that one's sympathy and admiration could not go astray, but we have heard so much of England's mistakes and shortcomings that we have lost sight of the real greatness of her achievements"; to a Toronto recruiting meeting on Oct. 29 he declared that every man, able and fit, should go to the Front, that "with sacrifice we are winning and at the close of the War this spirit of sacrifice will remain and Canada will be a unified people."

Other Ontario Universities in 1916.— Queen's University, Kingston, received the retirement in May of its Principal—Rev. Dr. D. M. Gordon—who for 14 years had laboured with earnestness and efficiency to forward its interests, but it was held over pending appointment of a successor. Dr. Gordon celebrated in August the 50th anniversary of his ordination as a Presbyterian Minister and, on Oct. 18, a life portrait of the retiring Principal was unveiled in the University and many tributes paid to his work. In his speech he pointed to the War depletion of the Staff and student attendance and mentioned the services of Queen's Base Hospital at Cairo and in France. During the year Queen's took great interest in the plans for promoting Scientific and Industrial Research, various departments already had worked hard along lines similar to those under public discussion and, according to Principal Gordon, (Oct. 21) they were well equipped to carry on further and advanced studies in Metallurgy, Chemistry, Physics, Electrical, Mechanical and Civil Engineering. The registration of students in November was 1,157 compared with 2,009 in 1915 and the reduction was largely due to the War. As to this the University had trained two parties of Engineers and there was a Base corps sending drafts over to the parent units; three complete Batteries had been mobilized for the Front and despatched, the call of the Princess Patricias for reinforcements had been heard and part of two companies raised; the Overseas Training Corps had performed a great work and supplied many men to the Imperial Army. During the year a Bill passed the Legislature amalgamating the Kingston School of Mining and Agriculture with Queen's and in April it became a Faculty of the University; Dr.

James Douglas, Chancellor, added $50,000 to his $100,000 gift for a Library building; the University Council elected in April included Brig.-Gen. W. A. Logie, G. Y. Chown, Kingston, Miss E. J. McManus, Ottawa, R. W. Brock, Vancouver, Judge E. B. Fralick, Belleville, Rev. Dr. D. B. MacTavish and R. H. Cowley, Toronto, Dr. W. H. Rankin, Brooklyn, N.Y., and Dr. S. S. Connell, Brockville.

The Western University, London, made progress and early in the year J. B. Smallman left it a legacy of $200,000 to help in that respect. The President, Rev. Dr. E. E. Braithwaite, stated on Apr. 24 that the object of the institution was especially to promote higher education in the Western section of Ontario and obtain local students just as Toronto University was said to get 40% of its students from York County. He announced that the Provincial Government would grant $50,000 this year to aid the institution and that a site for new buildings had been secured. The Arts Faculty was growing, the Medical being strengthened and attendance improving. On May 18 the new Chancellor, Hon. Dr. W. J. Roche, addressed Convocation and the Hon. LL.D. degree was conferred upon Sir Adam Beck, Dr. F. R. Eccles, Dr. H. A. McCallum and Dr. W. M. Moorehouse; that of D.Sc. upon Prof. L. G. Rowntree of Minnesota University; 5 students were given the M.A. degree, 17 that of B.A., and 15 of Medicine. A Hospital Unit was authorized in March, organized under Lieut.-Col. Edwin Seaborn, M.D., and recruited to full strength within a couple of months. The enrollment of McMaster University, Toronto, (Baptist) for 1916-17 was 268 of whom 196 were in Arts and 30 in Theology, with 35 in M.A. and 8 in B.D. graduate courses. An Hon. LL.D. was conferred upon Sir R. L. Borden and Rev. Dr. Charles A. Eaton. The affiliated Brandon College had 81 students. The graduates of Victoria University, Toronto, (Methodist) included 11 in Arts and 3 receiving the degree of B.D. on Apr. 14 when Prof. J. F. McLaughlin and Major, the Rev. G. H. Williams, Hamilton, received the Hon. degree of D.D.; its enrollment in Theology was 210 compared with 225 in 1915 and its total attendance in 1916 was 574 with 450 on active service.

At the 72nd Convocation of Knox College (Presbyterian) Principal Gandier stated on Apr. 4 that over 50% of the students had enlisted for Active Service. On Sept. 28 Dr. Gandier, in a College address, ranged himself with the school of thought represented in these words: "To overthrow force by force will not kill the false doctrine that started this war. The real danger is that in overthrowing the curse of Prussian militarism Europe and even America will be militarized." The doctrines of the Gospel were the only solution. Other College incidents included the conferring by Trinity University (Anglican) of an Hon. D.D. upon Very Rev. D. T. Owen of Niagara and Rt. Rev. Frank Du Moulin, Bishop Coadjutor of Ohio; the statement of Principal O'Meara of Wycliffe College on Oct. 5 (Anglican) that 53 of its students had gone to the Front and 5 been killed and that the College now had power to confer degrees in Divinity, direct, instead of through the Archbishop; the boast of Albert College, Belleville, in June that 156 of its students had enlisted and 7 women students volunteered in different capacities, while the Principal, Rev. Dr. E. N. Baker, stated on June 23 that the Endowment Fund had reached $74,600. Principal H. W. Auden of Upper Canada College, Toronto, on Oct. 20 stated that 747 graduates were at the Front with 59 names on the honour roll of killed and many decorations won; St. Michael's College, Toronto, had a number of students or graduates at the Front and on Sept. 15 Pte. Cecil Feeney, a very popular student, was killed in action. He had two brothers also in France. The University of Ottawa on June 11 conferred the following degrees: Licentiate of Theology, 1; B. Th., 4; Licentiate of Philosophy, 8; Ph.B., 7; B.A., 10. The degree of D.D. was granted Rev. E. J. M. Strauss of Tewkesbury, Mass., that of LL.D. was given Very Rev. Dean O'Malley, Barrie, that of D.Sc. to A. T. Charron and C. S. Vadner. The students at this date numbered 694.

Porcupine and its Mines. The gold production of Ontario by 1916 had reached an important total—$33,663,648 in all years to Dec. 31. Most of it came from the Porcupine region with the total rising from a few

thousands in 1911 to $8,501,391 in 1915 and $10,339,259 in 1916. In seven years Porcupine had grown from an unknown forest region in Northern Ontario to a recognized mining centre with Timmins, South Porcupine and Schumacher as thriving settlements—the first with 5,000 population. The Hollinger Mines were the centre of this production. Starting in 1912 the Company had in four years drawn an income of $9,355,975, cleared net profits of $5,403,209, paid dividends of $4,170,000 and added to surplus $1,478,209. The total cost of plant to Dec. 31, 1915, was $1,336,863; the estimated value of ore reserves at that date was $16,031,600. Discovered by Ben. Hollinger in 1909, the men chiefly indentified with this property were N. A. and L. H. Timmins, John and Duncan McMartin and D. A. Dunlap.

Early in 1916—ratified on May 15—an amalgamation of the Hollinger Gold Mines, Ltd., was arranged with the Acme, Millerton, and Canadian Mining and Finance properties as the Hollinger Consolidated Gold Mines, Ltd., with $25,000,000 capital and the allotment of shares as follows: $1,000,000 in Treasury, $12,000,000 to Hollinger shareholders, $10,500,000 to Acme, $1,000,000 to Millerton and $500,000 to Canadian Mining and Finance shareholders. The Hollinger's General Manager, P. A. Robbins, stated the valuation of the properties as $13,708,227 for the Hollinger and $15,777,455 for the others. Mr. Robbins was made Managing-Director. During 1916 about 590,000 tons of ore were crushed yielding $4,700,000 or over $8 per ton. The Hollinger Consolidated in 1916 milled 601,854 tons of ore, recovered values of $5,073,401 and paid dividends of $3,126,000. The whole camp was prosperous during this year with many new properties under development and 18 old ones under new operation. On the other hand operating costs increased materially owing to labour shortage and the high price of supplies. At the close of the year a merger was arranged of the McIntyre, McIntyre-Extension and the McIntyre-Jupiter Mines as the Porcupine-McIntyre Mines, Ltd., with $4,000,000 capital and an acreage of 351. Of other mines the Dome was important with ore reserves on Apr. 1, 1916, estimated at 2,600,000 tons worth $16,120,000 while the Porcupine-Crown, the Vipond, Schumacher and Dome Lake were other promising properties. At the close of 1916 the three dividend mines—Hollinger, Dome and Porcupine-Crown (with Tough-Oakes in Kirkland) had paid since 1912 $9,774,625 and in 1916 $4,431,750 in dividends. The movement of Porcupine mining stocks on the Standard Exchange, Toronto, during 1916 was $11,410,821 and the detailed production of the year was as follows:

Mine	Ore Milled Tons	Gold Ounces	Value
Hollinger Consolidated	601,854	244,139	$5,046,652
Dome Mines	444,900	103,809	2,142,939
McIntyre-Porcupine	120,191	46,744	1,022,999
Tough-Oakes	39,865	33,991	702,761
Porcupine-Crown	51,273	27,877	575,725
Schumacher	46,463	10,844	224,157
McIntyre-Jupiter	15,484	8,710	180,044
Porcupine-Vipond	43,041	8,508	175,874

Other mines in the Ontario area, of which this was a section, also showed progress. At Kirkland Lake, with a production of $702,761, development was impeded by a shortage of power but finally a 65-mile electric transmission line from Cobalt was completed. The Tough-Oakes mine, the Teck-Hughes, Wright-Hargraves, Sylvanite, Lake Shore, and other properties made substantial progress, while new gold camps at Boston Creek and Kowkash gave good promise with development going on steadily. Gold was also found in Cairo, Powell and Alma townships, an area lying about 20 miles to the north of Elk Lake. Munro township had a small total of $51,578 but with a recovery of $108.13 per ton.

Cobalt Silver Production. Since the discovery of silver at Cobalt in 1903 shipments from the Camp and associated areas to the close of 1916 had totalled 255,544,995 ounces valued at $135,976,328—the production in 1916 was 20,137,796 ounces, compared with 24,746,534 in 1915, but with a valuation of $12,789,955, or an average 65 cents per ounce, against 49 cents in 1915. Of these areas Cobalt produced the bulk with a few thousands from South Lorrain and $200,000 from Gowganda. In the latter area the

Pittsburg-Lorrain began production in 1916 and a rich strike of high grade ore was made at the Miller-Lake O'Brien, while the Hudson Bay resumed operation. In Cobalt generally oil flotation was adopted for the treatment of low-grade ore and, during 1916, the silver-cobalt-nickel arsenides were treated at the Deloro, Thorold and Welland refineries to a total of 7,771 tons, with a recovery of 9,665,516 ounces of silver. Cobalt itself was marketted as oxide, carbonate and sulphate; arsenic was recovered and a little nickel obtained. Some silver was discovered during 1916 in the Gilles Limit—a Government property from which much was expected at one time—and 8,000 acres were thrown open. The Cobalt dividends paid were $5,510,830 and the total to the close of 1916 was officially stated at $67,181,742 with $325,937 from Kirkland Lake. The production of mines, over 1,000,000 ounces, was as follows:

Mine	Ounces
Nipissing	3,819,768
Townsite-City (Mining Corporation of Canada)	3,115,637
Kerr Lake	2,527,062
Coniagas	1,816,287
McKinley-Darragh-Savage	1,055,959

Ontario's Total Mineral Product.

The year 1916 showed expansion in the production of gold, nickel, copper, cobalt lead and molybdenite—with high prices for all metals. The Algoma Steel Corporation was the only producer of iron-ore; of its product, 121,495 tons went to the United States. Blast furnaces at the Sault, Port Colborne, Hamilton and Deseronto smelted 215,366 tons of Canadian ore and 1,056,810 tons of imported ore with a pig-iron product valued at $9,739,704. The production of the year showed an increase of $11,141,537 in value and was as follows:

Product		Quantity 1916	Value 1916
METALLIC:			
Gold	ounces	497,830	$10,339,259
Silver	"	20,137,896	12,789,955
Copper, in matte	tons	22,430	8,299,051
Nickel, in matte	"	41,299	20,649,279
Iron Ore, exported	"	121,495	342,700
Pig Iron (Ont. ore only)	"	118,165	1,646,010
Cobalt (metallic)	lbs.	328,563	288,614
Cobalt oxide	"	691,681	473,713
Sundries		1,309,433	294,419
Metallic totals			$55,123,000
NON METALLIC:			
Arsenic, white, grey and other forms	lbs.	4,320,890	200,103
Brick, fancy, pressed and paving	M.	31,742	318,942
Brick, common	"	60,441	509,559
Tile, drain	"	15,931	275,471
Tile, porous fireproofing	"	4,451	176,953
Cement, Portland	bbls.	2,143,949	2,242,433
Graphite, refined	tons	3,446	249,586
Gypsum, crushed, ground and calcined	"	36,668	116,206
Iron pyrites	"	175,590	471,807
Lime	bush.	1,453,254	265,356
Natural gas	M. cu. ft.	17,756,641	2,367,805
Petroleum, crude	Imp. gls.	6,890,681	387,846
Quartz	tons	133,684	223,514
Salt	"	128,935	700,515
Sand and gravel	cu. yds.	1,265,973	470,963
Sewer pipe		.....	216,749
Stone, building, trap, granite, etc.		.....	755,313
Talc, crude and ground	tons	11,810	111,489
Sundries		15,081	203,600
Non-metallic total			$10,264,210
Metallic total			55,123,000
Grand total			65,387,210

Agriculture and the Farms of Ontario.

Live-stock figures as on July 1, 1916, showed some slight decrease and no considerable increases with Provincial figures as follows: Horses 775,732, Mich cows 1,045,029 other cattle 1,689,738, sheep and lambs 908,066, swine 1,735,254, fowls 14,377,844. The total value of Ontario's Live-stock was placed officially in 1915 at

$254,982,332 or an increase of $40,000,000 in value since 1911, with only a small increase in numbers. Federal official figures showed detailed values as follows: Horses $112,026,000; Milch cows and other cattle $140,866,000; Sheep $7,370,000 and Swine $25,383,000. The value of farm lands in the Province (1915) was $794,393,564, of farm buildings $352,628,031, of Implements $95,049,350—a total, including Live-stock, of $1,497,053,277, and an increase since 1911 of 150 millions. The Live-stock sold or slaughtered in the year ending June 30, 1915, was valued at $96,762,223 and the average values received per head compared with 1910 were as follows: Horses $146 and $136; cattle $49.90 and $37.44; sheep and lambs $6.72 and $5.36; swine $14.98 and $12.49; poultry 62 cents and 51 cents. The number of cheese and butter factories in 1915 was 1,150 and the product (chiefly cheese) was $19,304,096; the Creameries numbered 151 and the butter produced was valued at $6,928,923, with $277,847 of milk and cream sold. The Tobacco yield of 1916 was 10,549,416 lbs. from 7,997 acres. The Field crops of 1916 were valued (Federal statistics) at $190,646,000 compared with $207,043,500 in 1915 and in detail were as follows:

Crops*	Acres	Bushels	Bus. per Acre	Aver. Price per Bus.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	704,867	14,942,050	21	$1.55	$24,099,591
Spring Wheat	144,305	2,213,961	15	1.55	3,591,681
Barley	527,886	12,388,969	23	.99	12,621,940
Oats	2,689,762	71,297,528	26	.64	47,066,428
Rye	148,738	2,354,410	15	1.17	2,797,290
Buckwheat	229,205	3,261,888	14	1.09	3,555,699
Peas	95,542	1,243,979	13	2.06	2,618,754
Beans	53,999	583,105	10	5.34	3,183,086
Corn (for husking)	258,332	12,717,072	49	1.05	9,446,060
Potatoes	139,523	7,408,429	53	1.28	9,684,215
Mixed Grains	485,986	13,297,354	27	.89	12,485,065
		Tons	Tons	Tons	
Turnips, Mangel-wurzels, etc..	136,854	34,154,838	629	.36	4,781,677
Corn (for silo)	439,411	3,276,185	7	4.80	10,647,610
Hay and clover and alfalfa....	3,471,984	7,200,047	2	21.65	76,326,501
Sugar Beets	22,482	6,023,938	268	6.20	843,351

As to Labour the August (1916) Bulletin of the Ontario Bureau of Industries stated that: "On the whole there has been a sufficiency of farm labour this summer, although much of it was lacking in quality. Farmers' sons are said to be more numerous at home than in recent years, owing to slack business conditions in the cities and towns. Wages during harvest are about as usual, running from $1.25 to $2.00 a day (with board), and from $20.00 to $35.00 a month, according to the experience and quality of the worker." The November Bulletin stated that, partly owing to enlistments, there was a change in this condition later in the season. The Provincial Government for 1916-17 had $301,188 from the Dominion to expend for agricultural purposes; its appropriations for agricultural purposes in the year beginning Oct. 31, 1916, totalled $872,516 and for agricultural education through the Department of Education $15,500. Provincial statistics as to chattel mortgages showed a total for Ontario of $13,132,722 compared with over $40,000,000 in 1911—of the 1915 totals only $2,583,389 pertained to the farmers.

The United Farmers of Ontario. The 2nd annual Convention of this organization was held in Toronto on Feb. 2-3, 1916, with 300 delegates present and R. H. Halbert in the chair. In his address he contended that many of the farmers of Canada could perform as patriotic a duty in staying by their farms as they would were they to enlist. In this connection, however, he warned farmers "not to over-reach in their efforts to produce more, as increased production would mean increased expense, and might not mean increased profits." J. J. Morrison, Secretary, in his Report, gave this view of the War and the future: "After the nations become tired of destruction and the War ceases, when sanity is enthroned once more, what part is Agriculture going to play? Are we going to submit to the great burden of taxation that inevitably must follow and be insidiously unloaded upon our indus-

*NOTE.—These figures are from official Provincial statistics and the difference in 1916 values from the Federal total is enormous.

try under the present system''? The Association was stated to be composed of 126 lesser organizations and to have 5,000 members. Addresses were given by T. A. Crerar and W. H. English of the Manitoba Grain Growers while the United Farmers Co-operative Co., Ltd., was reported to have had stock taken by 32 Farmers' Clubs with 100 other clubs doing business with it, though not members and 500 other Clubs still remaining out of it. R. H. Halbert, Melancthon, was re-elected President, A. J. Reynolds, Solina, and W. C. Good, Paris, Vice-Presidents and the following as Directors: W. H. Hunter, Varney; E. C. Drury, Barrie; L. H. Blatchford, Embro; E. A. Van Allan, Aultsville; J. Z. Fraser, Burford. The Dominion Grange, of which all but 22 subordinate lodges had joined the U.F.O., also met at this time in its 41st annual meeting and decided to continue operations with J. C. Dixon, Moorefield, as Master.

The Berlin-Kitchener Issue. The question of Berlin, Ontario,—representative as it was of the old-time German settlers of Waterloo County—retaining its name was a much-discussed Provincial question in 1916. In March, 1916, the Dominion Government, which had hitherto believed the step unnecessary, appointed a Registrar of Alien Enemies in Berlin and 700 were registered. Meanwhile, out of the 15,555 Austrian-born and 15,010 German-born residents of Ontario (Census of 1911) a certain proportion must have been in Berlin and Waterloo and they, with a discontented element of original though distant German origin, made up an aggressive pro-German influence in that city of about 19,000 population. Walter Meyer was denounced by Lieut.-Col. W. M. O. Lochead, of the 118th Battn., on Jan. 27 for seditious utterances and for hampering recruiting. In an interview Col. Lochead said: ''Berlin at heart is right. The best people, German and British alike, are loyal. One might say that there are three strata of people here—the loyal German, the luke-warm German, and the out-and-out pro-German. This latter is the bad class, and I want to have them taught their places. It will be impossible to recruit men until they are curbed. Scores of them should be interned.''

Recruiting had been bad so far, there was said to be an exodus to the States of German-born residents, the pro-German feeling was found in various business circles, Germans from the United States had carried on a propaganda in the city. It was said at this time that a German controlled the Trades & Labour Council, that politicians were catering for the German vote; that some German families toasted the Kaiser daily, that soldiers were hissed on the streets. The London *Advertiser* (Lib.) and Stratford *Herald* (Cons.) and Hamilton *Herald* (Lib.) joined in reviewing and denouncing conditions in Berlin at the beginning of this year. According to local papers of Jan. 26 a Resolution was unanimously passed by the Trades and Labour Council condemning recruiting methods of the 118th Overseas Regiment, referring sarcastically to ''heroes in uniforms making themselves obnoxious in the sight of a freedom-loving people in a free country,'' calling on the City Council to stop further payments to the 118th out of the $4,000 Civic Fund, demanding that if any further ground for complaint should be given ''that the 118th be removed from Waterloo County.''

On the other hand it appeared that the Regiment in question had, perhaps naturally, been a little high-handed at times and it seems certain that the ''atmosphere'' was not conducive to fraternal feeling. The Board of Trade, of which more than half the members were German-Canadians, had passed a strong Resolution endorsing recruiting while the citizens at large had furnished and equipped commodious quarters for the men. On Feb. 8 before Mr. Justice Clute, Walter Meyer pleaded guilty of seditious utterances, apologized and was discharged under bond to keep the peace. On Feb. 10 Rev. C. R. Tappert, pastor of a large Lutheran congregation, told the Toronto *Star* that ''there is a great deal of bitterness here among Germans and those of German descent, arising out of the numerous untrue things that have been said about Germany in the Canadian papers. Everyone knows that 90 per cent. of the things said about the Germans are untrue.'' Following this (Feb. 13) soldiers broke into a Lutheran Club-room, destroyed a number of German flags and carried off a bust of the Kaiser; on the 20th soldiers sang the National Anthem at Mr. Tappert's church; on Mar. 4 about 60 soldiers mobbed

the Pastor at his house and paraded him through the streets with contumely. Mr. Tappert left the city shortly afterwards and the soldiers were tried, warned and released on suspended sentence. On Mar. 17 ex-Lieut. H. H. Hansing of the German Army, who had been working against enlistment in the County, was interned. At this stage North Waterloo had recruited 500 men, South Waterloo 1,800.

Meantime, on Feb. 11th, a large public meeting in Berlin (D. B. Detweiler, Chairman) passed a Resolution in favour of changing the city's name on the ground that "a strong prejudice has been created throughout the British Empire against the name Berlin, and all that the name implies." L. J. Breithaupt and Rev. J. E. Lynn opposed the motion while C. Asmussen declared that "no dishonour has been brought on the name." On the 21st the City Council passed a Resolution, with two dissentients, asking the Legislature to change the name; later on suggestions were asked as to a suitable one and 30,000 were offered from all parts of Canada; the proposal was presented to the Private Bills Committee at Toronto on Apr. 4 and ten days later the Deputation told a public meeting that they had been treated with discourtesy and the Bill thrown out without a hearing; on May 11th 53 local manufacturers issued a series of commercial and financial reasons for changing the name. A little later, after an appeal to the Cabinet at Toronto, a Bill was approved by the Legislature giving the municipality power to change its name on a majority vote of the electors. After bitter controversy, and under decision of the City Council, Berlin voted upon the proposal on May 19th and supported the change of name by 1,569 to 1,488 votes. Mayor Hett and Ald. Gross were the leading opponents of the change with the Berlin *Telegraph* as a vigorous supporter of the proposal and Ald. J. A. Hallman and S. J. Williams as leaders. A cable was sent to H. M. the King informing him that "the name of the Prussian capital has been cast off."

The names finally submitted for the citizens' vote were Brock, Adanac, Benton, Corona, Keowana and Kitchener and the last was accepted by 346 against 335 for Brock. On July 3rd the City Council passed a By-law approving the change by 13 to 3 votes; ten days later a large Deputation urged the Provincial Government to postpone the change until a proposal to amalgamate with Waterloo had been voted upon and it presented a petition of 2,968 residents or 60% of the property owners. At the end of August a Provincial Order-in-Council changed the name and the Berliner *Journal* promptly stated that the Government had alienated the German vote of the Province, and that there would be another change of name in due course. This the Kitchener *News-Record* endorsed. Following these events the British League—formed in April, 1916,—with ex-Mayor C. C. Hahn as Chairman, took strong and active measures to counter intrigue along the lines of change and to promote war patriotism. The Citizens' League was organized to promote the change with A. R. Lang and W. H. Schmalz as the active officers. The latter was said to have advertised in August, 1914, for all German reservists to report to him. At the close of the year 327 enemy-aliens sought naturalization and the right to vote but ultimately were refused by the Courts.

THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC IN 1916

The Government of Sir Lomer Gouin: Administration and Politics

During this year Sir Lomer Gouin dealt with such War subjects as were interjected into Provincial affairs, with the Bi-lingual issue, the Temperance question, and the comparatively easy problem of a general election. For 12 years he had been Premier of the Province, his tact and conciliation had smoothed over many difficulties, his personality and party were apparently entrenched in power, his Administration had been largely clear of evils which had injured preceding ones. He was always optimistic as to his Province and his Government; he was cautious yet progressive in a quiet, persistent way. Quebec at the beginning of 1916, with its area of 690,865 square miles, had a population of 2,321,137 almost equally divided between rural and urban classes with three persons to the square mile and 83,274 births to 35,933 deaths; it had a total production in 1915* valued at $675,000,000 of which Field crops represented $104,683,000, Live-stock $124,334,307, Dairy products $18,471,501, Minerals $11,465,873, Forest products $29,452,-811, Fisheries $1,924,430 and Manufactures $384,507,054; it had Imports of $181,982,754 and Exports of $168,965,016 with 4,921,-760 acres of land seeded for the 1916 crops.

In certain higher elements of growth the Province was progressive. While the population had only doubled since 1871 and the number of schools grown from 4,014 to 7,156, the teachers had trebled in number, or from 5,120 to 16,634, and the number of children enrolled in schools had grown from 188,699 to 478,839. As the Gouin Government took special pride in its Educational policy it may be mentioned that there was an increase between 1901 and 1915 of 1,050 schools, of 6,000 teachers and 160,000 of enrolled attendance; and that the contributions by ratepayers for Educational purposes grew from $2,999,804 to $7,172,879, the Government contributions from $453,950 to $1,782,417 and the cost per pupil from $10.96 to $24.35. The number of philanthropic institutions aided—Hospitals, sanatoria, asylums, orphanages, St. Vincent de Paul, etc.—increased from 62 in 1871 to 166 in 1915 and the persons relieved from 4,926 to 42,940, Agricultural Societies and Farmers' Clubs grew from 609 in 1901 to 776 in 1914 and the membership from 60,920 to 90,239. The work of the St. Vincent de Paul Society was notable; its Councils and Conferences in 1915 numbered 162, its members 12,983 and the persons relieved 28,241, while its Receipts were $285,197.

*NOTE.—So estimated by G. E. Marquis in his ably-edited *Statistical Year Book* for Quebec.

During 1916 there was much quiet prosperity in Quebec. Industry showed itself capable of meeting the war emergencies of the period and great plants increased their production and gave a lead even to Ontario. The Dominion Bridge Co., the Shawinigan Power, the Armstrong-Whitworth, the Ingersoll-Rand, the St. Maurice Paper Co., the Sherbrooke Machine Co., constructed new buildings or enlarged their plants; the Cotton and Woollen mills were working to capacity, tanneries working over-time and organ factories very busy; the Riordan Pulp, Belgo-Canadian Pulp, Canada Iron Foundries and the Wayagamack Pulp & Paper Company, were working to full capacity of plants. Montreal, Quebec, Sherbrooke, St. Hyacinthe, Shawinigan Falls, Three Rivers, Hull, St. John's and Sorel were all busy and prosperous. There were practically no strikes and high wages accompanied high prices. Shipping figures suffered a little but in 1915 the total number of vessels entering and clearing at Montreal, Quebec, Three Rivers, Chicoutimi and Paspebiac was 1,723 and the tonnage 6,306,148. On Apr. 1, 1916, there were 10,112 automobiles registered in the Province; the close of the Export season at Montreal on Dec. 1st showed a record business with a total of $33,822,503 in Cheese shipments compared with $22,806,670 in 1915.

Sir Lomer Gouin, with his natural optimism, wrote in the Montreal *Star* of Jan. 22 that the future was with his Province and with Canada: "If Canada is the first colony of the Empire, Quebec aspires, and is in the way to become, the first Province of Canada, and as such she cannot remain indifferent to the two connected problems of immigration and colonization. During these last few years we have created two Agencies, one at London, the other at Brussels. Both are rendering inestimable service to our Province." A discreet system of persistent publicity was the Government's policy in this respect. The Premier did not make many speeches during the year. Even in the Elections he only appeared on a few platforms; in War matters he stood beside Sir Robert Borden upon two occasions. His Provincial contribution of $1,000,000 to the Patriotic Fund was a popular act beyond the bounds of the Province and his refusal to give direct Government aid in fighting the School question was appreciated in Ontario. After the 1916 Elections he had carried his Province three times by large majorities and his services as Premier had been twice as long as any other since Confederation. It was not surprising, therefore, that he should be discussed in many papers as a future Dominion Liberal leader.

Of the Ministers at Quebec Hon. L. A. Taschereau had charge of Public Works and Labour. For the year of June 30 he reported various improvements in the Parliament Buildings, Quebec Court House and Gaol, Spencer Wood, the Governor's residence, etc.; expenditures for the year of $779,195 and Government Fire insurances, carried, of $2,223,100 upon which $28,846 was paid in

premiums; a mileage of subsidized Provincial railways totalling 2,005 with subsidies paid to date of $8,510,824 and 1,568,653 acres of land subsidy earned—a total mileage of all Railways in the Province of 4,383 of which 229 miles were Electric. The continued inspection of factories and public buildings under Louis Guyon, Chief Inspector, showed an almost complete absence of illiterate children at industrial work and increased restrictions in the employment of children, while the three Employment Bureaux under Felix Marois, Superintendent, showed 834 placed in situations at Quebec, 4,350 at Montreal and 1,110 at Sherbrooke.

The Minister of Roads, Hon. J. A. Tessier, had an important subject to deal with and one of which the Government had for years made a special issue. In 1915 the rural municipalities had 30,812 miles of public roads while cities, towns, etc., had 1,884 miles. Since 1911 the policy of lending money to the municipalities for gravel and macadamized roads, with a repayment of only 2% interest, had been followed with a total expenditure by the Government from that year to Jan. 1, 1916, of $14,584,681. During 1914-15 the Minister stated in his Report that 436 miles of macadam or stone roads were built, making 1,667 since 1911; the Montreal-Quebec route (171 miles) was just about completed—it was in operation by August—that of Lévis-Jackman also, while some asphalt work was being carried on upon the King Edward Highway. The Road expenditure in 1914 was $4,069,307, in 1915, $6,140,273 and in 1916 $4,000,000. Special efforts were made to educate the isolated farmer and settler in the advantages of good roads—improved selling facilities, cheaper production, lessened labour, increased land values—and B. Michaud, Deputy Minister, as recognition of his work, was in 1916 President of the 3rd Canadian Good Roads Congress. This meeting was opened on Mar. 6 by the Lieut.-Governor (Hon. P. E. Le Blanc) and addressed by Hon. J. A. Tessier, Hon. J. E. Caron, U. H. Dandurand, Montreal, W. A. McLean, Toronto, Hon. J. L. Décarie, etc. During the speeches Mr. Tessier claimed Quebec to now occupy the premier place in Canada for good roads and, especially, urged construction as between Canada and the United States so as to promote communication and good feeling.

The Hon. H. Mercier, Minister of Colonization, Mines and Fisheries, was concerned with the newer parts of the Province, the bringing in of settlers, the construction of colonization roads and bridges, the development of such production as that of the molybdenite mines in the Northern part of Quebec which came to the front in 1916 for making steel. His Department did all that was possible for settlers in the Temiskamingue who suffered from a flood and he visited the Abitibi region where much damage was done by forest fires. The former region had 3,500,000 acres of tillable soil and the latter about 3,000,000 acres fit for cereals. Colonization roads, completed in 1914-15, totalled 156 miles and those used as winter roads 180, while repairs were made on 271

miles at a total cost to the Government of $229,000. The Lake St. John, Metapédia, Baies des Chaleurs and Gatineau were other regions fitted for settlement with about 11,000,000 cultivatible acres. Immigration decreased greatly during the War period—from 31,690 in 1913-14 to 6,587 in 1914-15.

The Minister of Agriculture, Hon. J. E. Caron, reported for June 30, 1916, that at the end of the calendar year the milk industry of the Province would pay its producers $21,000,000 or an increase of $3,000,000 over the previous year; that the production of butter in 1915-16 was $10,900,000 and of cheese $7,500,000; that there were in the Province 1,991 factories connected with the dairy industry, while the Government had spent in the past year $100,000 to encourage dairying besides the $25,000 subsidy from the Federal Government. The exportation of milk and cream to the United States was growing to considerable proportions; the value was $150,792 in 1910 while in 1914-15 it reached the sum of $1,455,405. The Department spent in 1915-6 $725,747, including the Federal grant of $215,310. Pupils at the Macdonald College, Ste. Anne de Bellevue, numbered during the year 470, at Ste. Anne de la Pocatière, 356, and at Oka, 175 or a total of 1,010. Co-operative societies among farmers increased during the year by 22 with a total of 162. The values of production were steadily increasing with an average of $88,070,000 in 1910-14 and a total of $104,683,000 in 1915. The Census of 1911 showed a value of Farm-lands, Live-stock, buildings and implements for the Province of $795,425,021. The Field crops of 1916, according to Federal statistics, were as follows:

Field Crops	Area Acres	Yield per acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Average price per Bush.	Total Value
Spring Wheat	64,000	15·00	960,000	$1.86	$1,786,000
Oats	1,073,000	22·75	24,411,000	0.77	18,796,000
Barley	72,800	20·00	1,456,000	1.15	1,674,000
Rye	8,300	14·25	118,000	1.40	165,000
Peas	21,600	14·00	302,000	3.22	972,000
Beans	4,400	17·75	78,000	5.56	434,000
Buckwheat	101,000	19·00	1,919,000	1.21	2,322,000
Mixed grains	91,000	20·25	1,843,000	0.99	1,825,000
Flax	500	10·50	5,300	2.50	13,300
Corn for husking	13,000	24·75	322,000	1.52	489,000
Potatoes	112,000	131·00	14,672,000	0.97	14,232,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc.	10,000	265·00	2,650,000	0.48	1,272,000
		tons	tons	per ton	
Hay and clover	2,985,000	1·75	5,224,000	11.00	57,464,000
Fodder corn	31,000	8·00	248,000	5.75	1,426,000
Alfalfa	2,600	2·65	7,000	9.50	67,000

The Report of the Hon. Jules Allard, M.L.C., Minister of Lands and Forests, for 1915-16, showed a revenue of $1,807,259 with a Crown-land area of 339,725 acres sub-divided and 103,658 acres reverted leaving a total of 7,465,537 acres available of which 207,530 were sold during the year. The ground rents totalled $352,380 and stumpage dues $1,221,683. The cut of timber in 1915 was 1,570,652,000 B.M., the total value of all forest products $29,452,810, the estimated capital engaged in the Pulp industry, with its

control of 21,000 square miles and product of $9,426,000 was $114,000,000. The Provincial Secretary, Hon. J. L. Décarie, reported as to various interests and especially the municipalities of which on Jan. 1, 1916, there were 1,241 with an acreage of 22,494,382 and a population of 2,321,137; new buildings worth $9,637,137 or less than half of those in 1914 and new factories of 483 worth $974,784. Within his jurisdiction was the Bureau of Statistics which, through its head, G. E. Marquis, compiled the most complete records of any Canadian Province in his *Statistical Year Book*. Of Penal institutions reporting to this Minister were prisons with 8,475 inmates, asylums with 1,236 inmates, hospitals with 41,775 patients received and 90 benevolent institutions with 108,913 persons relieved.

The Educational interests of the Province were technically under Mr. Décarie and the Report for June 30, 1916, was submitted to him by the new Superintendent of Public Instruction—the Hon. Cyrille F. Délage, LL.D., who after 15 years of service in the Legislature and four years in the Speaker's chair, had been appointed to this post on Apr. 15. He succeeded the veteran educationalist, Hon. Boucher de la Bruère, who for 21 years had filled the position with cultured capacity and success. Mr. Délage stated that there were 1,283 Catholic school municipalities and 363 Protestant in the Province; that new or repaired school-houses cost $2,086,287 during the year; that there were 11 Normal schools for girls and another nearly ready for opening, and that "the study of English has always been compulsory in all our Normal schools, for all the pupils"; that, in this connection, "the Catholic and Protestant Committees of the Council of Public Instruction rival one another in their efforts to stimulate the study of the two official languages of our country, English and French, and know how to respect the spirit and the letter of our school laws." The Inspector-General of Catholic Schools (C. J. Magnan) reported on Sept. 26, 1916, a steady increase in the number of Inspectors, a slowly rising percentage of school attendance, an improving level of studies in primary schools, a total of 953 female lay teachers and 100 nuns trained in the Normal schools, a graded rise in salaries of teachers with an average for Catholic female teachers of $179 in 1913-14, $190 in 1914-15 and an estimate of $200 in 1915-16. The evil of frequent changes in teachers was dwelt upon—3,251 in 1915-16. A Report to the Protestant Committee by Hon. S. A. Fisher on Feb. 25 described the new regulations as to school text books: "Where the same book is still in use the price in the new arrangement is in no case higher, and in a few cases lower. Where new books are substituted, the prices are in some instances lower, and in some higher, but the quality of the new books is superior." He thought they compared favourably with those of Ontario and men-

tioned the small market for English books. The following were the chief Educational statistics of the year 1914-15:

CATHOLIC SCHOOLS	Number of Schools	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Boys and Girls	Average Attendance	Percentage of Average Attendance
Elementary schools	5,231	195	6,330	211,672	166,125	78·48
Model schools	673	802	2,404	105,831	89,013	84·11
Academies	283	992	2,087	75,482	65,846	87·23
Normal schools	13	48	125	1,184	.....	.....
Catholic Classical Colleges	21	754	.....	8,251	7,664	92·89
Universities	1	308	18	2,295	.....	.....
Schools for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind	3	35	80	515	.....	.....
Schools of Art and Trade	11	45	.....	2,515	1,525	60·64
Night Schools	48	101	6	3,640	.....	.....
Totals	6,284	3,280	11,050	411,335	330,173	81·77
PROTESTANT SCHOOLS						
Elementary schools	767	72	1,385	39,820	29,348	73·70
Model schools	48	7	143	4,001	2,897	72·41
Academies	38	112	263	11,281	7,668	67·97
Normal schools	1	6	6	178	.....	.....
Universities	2	234	.....	1,484	.....	.....
Schools for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind	1	6	.....	64	.....	.....
Night Schools	15	70	.....	2,676	.....	.....
Totals	872	507	1,797	59,504	39,913	72·43

The Provincial Treasurer, Hon. Walter G. Mitchell, K.C., delivered two Budget speeches during 1916 with prosperous conditions to handle. The stated Assets of the Province on June 30, 1915, were $9,537,852, the Liabilities $37,577,918; the Receipts for that fiscal year were $9,597,925 with Loans, and Road payments, and cash on hand of $973,347, making a total of $23,757,656; the Expenditures were $8,710,515 with capital expenses of war, and roads, and repayed Loans, totalling $21,145,496. The ordinary Receipts for June 30, 1916, were $9,647,982 and the Expenditures $9,436,688. There was a sale in June of $4,000,000 10-year 5% gold bonds through Morgans, New York, which netted 99·20 and a special expenditure of $3,635,124 under the Good Roads Act. The estimates for 1916-17 were $9,222,847 of Receipts and $9,017,721 of Expenditures; the Funded Debt on June 30, 1916, was $38,346,128. Mr. Mitchell's first speech of the year was on Jan. 20 when he stated that financial conditions were flourishing but the need of economy great. It was hard to appreciate the war crisis because business had improved, War orders were flowing into the factories and farmers were getting good prices. The Budget was, he claimed, the best ever submitted to the House. Yet thrift and economy were essential.

The 2nd Budget speech was given on Nov. 16, after the Elections, and Mr. Mitchell claimed a surplus of $211,294 with both revenues and expenditures running above the estimates. The Receipts included $2,027,903 from Dominion subsidies, $1,807,259 from Lands and Forests, $1,047,768 from Liquor licenses, $1,034,564 from Taxes on commercial corporations, $1,375,803 from Succession duties, $247,081 from motor vehicles, etc.; the Expenditures were, chiefly, $1,708,379 on Public Debt interest; $494,832 on

Legislation and $649,155 on Civil Government; $1,157,907 on the administration of Justice and $1,545,079 on Education; $898,789 on Public Works and $470,861 on Agriculture; $349,000, on Roads and $370,500 on Lands and Forests; $209,000 on Colonization and $703,510 on Charities, asylums, etc. Once more he dealt with Provincial prosperity: "The credit of the Province is of the best in the money markets of the world; Bank clearings and bank deposits are increasing in an astounding manner; the agricultural classes are getting high prices for their produce and enjoying unprecedented prosperity, while industries are thriving." Some of this condition was artificial, however, and the husbanding of the Province's rich resources was necessary. Addressing a Montreal audience on Oct. 6 as to Quebec after the War Mr. Mitchell was very optimistic—especially as to immigration and production.

As in every Canadian province Temperance became an issue in Quebec during 1916. In the 1898 Plebiscite it had voted against Prohibition by a majority of 94,324 and it was often asserted in other Provinces that the Church, while favourable to restriction and stern control of the traffic, was adverse to Prohibitory legislation without compensation. The work of the Roman Catholic Church, however, had always been persistent in the promotion of temperance as such and in the effort to persuade and lead the people along lines of self-denial and abstinence,—to encourage the pledge of total abstainers. Of late years this movement had developed increasing force and had finally become alligned with that of Prohibition and the labours of the Dominion Alliance. Liquor licenses had been steadily reduced by legislation and Local Option and enforcement of the laws strengthened. J. H. Roberts, a leader in the lay work of the Province, issued in February, 1916, a summary of general progress: "On May 1st last there were 906 municipalities of the 1,143 in the Province which had adopted and maintained the no-license attitude to the bar-room and the sale of drink. To-day the proportion is much higher as the movement for abolition has forged ahead with an amazing swing. Important industrial cities, such as Three Rivers (19,000), Lachine (13,824), and Lévis (7,264), have adopted Prohibition, while many towns, such as Grand Mêre, Shawinigan Falls, Terrebonne, Louisville, St. Agathe, and whole Counties such as Brome and Argenteuil, have, in the popular phrase, gone 'dry.'" Laws varied in the Province; in Montreal and Quebec cities the License Commissions had the power; elsewhere licensing authority lay with the municipal Councils. These could not be compelled to grant a license but by a bare majority of the electors, under a Prohibitory by-law, could be prevented from issuing any licenses. This applied to Counties, also, while either Counties or Cities could come under the Canada Temperance Act—Thetford Mines and Brome County being under operation of the latter. Following this statement the Hon. C. Marcil read in Parliament a letter from Mgr. P. E. Roy,

Assistant to H. E. Cardinal Bégin of Quebec, dated Feb. 20 and dealing with a Prohibition motion before the Commons:

1. The Prohibition movement is serious, profound and irresistible.
2. The manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors in the present conditions certainly constitutes one of the worst plagues of the country.
3. Public opinion, properly enlightened and directed, has expressed itself thereupon with a clearness and a persistency which can leave no doubt.
4. To establish the Prohibition *régime* in the rural parts and small towns, and leave the trade free in the large centres, is a grave error and opposed to common sense.
5. The present war furnishes an excellent opportunity for the Government and Parliament to intervene to deliver us from a public plague, and throw off the degrading yoke of the manufacturers and dealers in alcoholic liquors.
6. The 240 municipalities and towns of the Diocese of Quebec have of their own free will voted for Prohibition. Alone, the City of Quebec stands as the supreme entrenchment of the enemy, driven away from everywhere else. Still, four-fifths of the population of Quebec want Prohibition.

Conclusion: The Parliament at Ottawa will meet the wishes of the very large majority of the Canadian people if it places the whole country under the beneficent *régime* of Prohibition.

About this time the City of St. Hyacinthe (Jan. 26) voted against Prohibition by 922 to 610; the Quebec Anti-Liquor League petitioned the Legislature to stop "treating" on licensed premises, to force a Prohibition vote in cities and towns, to institute early closing of licensed premises during the War, to prevent further issue of club licenses, and to increase the penalty for illicit selling of liquor; the 1st annual meeting of this latter body on Mar. 9 elected W. D. Lambly as President and organized for more active work; the Quebec Branch of the Dominion Alliance met in Montreal on Mar. 21 and passed a Resolution on motion of the President, S. J. Carter, in favour of campaigning for a Prohibition Referendum in 1917, received reports from the W.C.T.U., the I.O. G.T., and the Knights Templar and heard Judge Lafontaine, President of La Ligue Anti-alcoholique, support the Referendum project; at a banquet to J. H. Roberts, Secretary of the Dominion Alliance (Mar. 20) Judge Lafontaine declared that "Quebec is nearly dry and the time is soon coming when the whole Province will be either under Local Option or under Provincial Prohibition." The Bishops of Sherbrooke, St. Hyacinthe, Rimouski and Joliette had within the year declared for Prohibition.

The French-Canadian organization had hitherto gone in for Local Option with the loyal support of the Prohibitionist bodies; all now turned their forces in urging general Prohibition and a meeting was held in Montreal (June 16) to mark the united action of many social organizations. A conference at Laval University on the 19th with the French League followed and a joint Deputation to Quebec was arranged. The Rev. Principal Smyth of the Wesleyan College was elected Chairman of the Campaign Committee of the English organizations and J. H. Roberts Secretary. On Oct. 4 a Delegation of 300 prominent Church dignitaries and representatives of all Temperance organizations and all classes of society, waited on Sir Lomer Gouin and the Provincial Cabinet. The

speakers included Sir Francois Lemieux, S. J. Carter, Mgr. P. E. Roy for the Cardinal-Archbishop, Joseph Picard, Quebec Board of Trade, Judge Lafontaine and others. Mgr. Roy stated that 700 priests and 100 Temperance societies, representing 200,000 men and women, had placed themselves on record as in favour of doing away with the liquor traffic in Quebec. "The movement is not a passing impulse or an uneonsidered resolution." Chief Justice Lemieux declared that "not to have Prohibition here would be to make Quebec the liquor depôt for the whole Dominion, which would disgrace us in the eyes of the other Provinces, and of the world." Sir Lomer Gouin in reply said that he was still of the opinion that Quebec was not behind the other Provinces and its people no worse off under Temperance legislation which was rapidly improving. Careful consideration would be given. The comment of *L'Action Catholique,* the Quebec Church organ, was that "the clergy and the people have accomplished their task, which was to awaken and enlighten public opinion. The Government must complete the task."

Organization followed on the part of the Prohibitionists and a largely-signed Petition to the Government was obtained by the Women of the Province which reviewed the war-liquor situation in other countries and declared that in Quebec "the increase of drunkenness amongst soldiers and others has become so deplorably apparent as to cause much alarm and anxiety to wives and mothers, as to its effect, morally and physically, upon their husbands and sons now engaged in His Majesty's service." A Deputation to the Government on Dec. 13 opposed the proposals for a Café system; many meetings were held on Dec. 3rd in Montreal which urged the Legislature "to pass a law during its present Session prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors and the issue of licenses therefor." Opponents of Prohibition led by J. T. Foster, Gustave Franeq, W. Glockling and other Labour leaders waited on the Premier (Dec. 10), protested against the policy and declared it better to edueate than legislate the people into sobriety; another Delegation (Dec. 12) led by George Payette, L. A. Lapointe and others presented petitions against Prohibition signed by 45,000 persons. Legislative action was taken at the close of the year.

Quebec and the War: The Bi-lingual Question

These two subjects were closely related; what is written here about them should be read with the Sections treating of French-Canadians and the War, and the Bi-lingual issue in Ontario. According to a statement by Hon. W. G. Mitchell in the Legislature on Jan. 26, 1916, the total Government contribution of Quebec for war purposes to date was $698,994 which included (1) Donation to the Imperial Government of 4,000,000 lbs. of cheese costing $623,897; (2) subscription of $5,000 to French-Canadian Hospital at Paris; (3) $30,000 for Belgian Relief and $39,096 to the Secours National de France, Paris; (4) $1,000 to the Military Hospitals

Commission. According to a statement issued on Aug. 2nd to the press by Mayor Martin of Montreal that City had enlisted 30,000 men and raised 19 Battalions, of which 7 were French-Canadian, several Battalions of heavy and field Artillery, Army Service Corps, and several Hospitals and details. It had contributed liberally to 12 flag or tag days and given to the Canadian Patriotic Fund $4,500,000; the Civic Corporation had paid, up to July 15, in salaries to enlisted employees, $90,460; the City Council had voted $1,000 to the Khaki League and also to the Montenegro Red Cross, $10,000 to the Imperial Red Cross, $400,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and $1,000 for French Reservists; Municipal employees had contributed $20,854 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and $8,318 to the Imperial Red Cross.

Quebec City, up to Aug. 4, raised $200,000 for the Canadian Patriotic Fund and $48,850 for the British Red Cross; the Council had voted $35,701 to various War Funds and Insurance policies on soldiers' lives had been issued for $187,500; City payments to officials on active service totalled $8,575; the local Branch of the Red Cross raised $53,000, and $41,000 had been collected for Belgian Relief, while large quantities of supplies had gone from local bodies for the troops as, also, was the case in Montreal. Westmount —a Montreal suburb largely English in population—contributed $42,000 to various Funds, sent 2,000 troops to the Front, and insured the lives of civic employees on service; Lachine gave 400 soldiers and $5,500 to Funds, while Sherbrooke contributed many soldiers and $167,000 in funds for war purposes. Quebec Province, up to the close of 1915, gave to the Canadian Patriotic Fund $1,982,228 and in 1916 $2,517,443 more; its requirements from the Fund were $3,029,579. On Aug. 4 a large meeting at Quebec, with Sir P. E. Le Blanc in the chair and addressed by Sir Lomer Gouin, Mayor Lavigneur, Hon. A. Sévigny, M.P., and Hon. J. C. McCorkill, passed a Resolution declaring that "this meeting records its determination to continue to a victorious end the struggle in maintenance of those ideals of liberty and justice which are the common and sacred cause of the Allies." A similar meeting at Sherbrooke was eloquently addressed by Hon. W. G. Mitchell, Hon. E. L. Patenaude and Hon. Arthur Meighen. On Oct. 24 it was announced that Paul Gouin, son of the Premier, was taking a course preparatory to enlisting and on Oct. 26 the City of Quebec voted $20,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and $5,000 to assist recruiting.

W. R. Miller, President of the Quebec Province Branch of the Canadian Red Cross, stated (Nov. 17) that the gifts to that organization from Quebec totalled $99,993 to Sept. 30; at the St. Cloud Hospital, Paris, Lieut.-Col. J. N. Roy of Montreal won high reputation for his facial operations and surgical work; J. W. McConnell was authority for the statement that of the $500,000 received from employees at Montreal in 1916 for the Patriotic Fund at least one-half was contributed by French-Canadian workmen. In Decem-

ber Hon. Mr. Mitchell presented and carried without opposition in the Legislature a grant of $1,000,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and stated (Dec. 18) that this brought Quebec's War-contribution up to $150 per capita or about $3,000,000. The year closed with Sir Lomer Gouin (Dec. 7) standing on Sir Robert Borden's National Service platform at Quebec and urging a larger war response and a greater effort. He estimated that 35,000 French-Canadians had enlisted and declared that his Province strongly desired to be united in order to secure victory.

The Province had, therefore, done a good deal; it would have done more but for the Nationalist movement which hampered recruiting, checked the buoyant, inherent patriotism of the French character and perplexed the politicians of both parties. In the many-sided and often silent campaign of the Bourassa-Lavergne element the Bi-lingual question was the chief weapon of 1916 and was based upon (1) the alleged fanaticism of Ontario legislators and people, and (2) the alleged constitutional equality of the French and English languages throughout Canada. If an Ontario paper resented the Nationalist attitude it was quoted as an attack upon Quebec; if the French-Canadian press resented this supposed hostility to their Province it was looked upon by many in Ontario as an attack upon their people. And so the process went on. In the Legislature on Jan. 17 Mr. Lavergne continued his campaign against Canada's participation in the War with personal claims to be a martyr for some cause of undefined liberty: "Not a soldier, a cannon or a cent should be sent from this country for the War." Messrs. Taschereau and Mitchell for the Government, and J. M. Tellier, K.C., and C. E. Gault for the Opposition, denounced these views—Mr. Taschereau declaring that "if the French-Canadians did not do their duty in the present war their position would become unpleasant after the conflict," and Mr. Mitchell expressing the hope that the French minority in Ontario would soon receive the same justice as the English minority in Quebec. This latter thought ran through many discussions of the period and amongst the people there also was much debate as to whether England was doing her fair part in the War or was leaving the heavy burden to France.

Mr. Bourassa, in constant speech or through *Le Devoir,* urged during the year—as at Hull on June 25—a commercial boycott of Ontario firms which would not recognize the French language and asked his compatriots to patronize exclusively French-Canadian banks and French-Canadian commercial institutions so long as Ontario refused to recognize "the just claims" of French-Canadians to the use of their language in the schools they supported with their own money. "We have more right to help our children in Ontario than to help the soldiers of Britain." Speaking at a Montreal meeting on Feb. 11 Mr. Lavergne endorsed his leader's view and urged French-Canadian business men to send Ontario commercial travellers back to settle the Bi-lingual issue. "Speak

French everywhere'' was his motto. At the Bi-lingual Congress, Ottawa, on Feb. 16, A. Morin, President of the Montreal St. Jean Baptiste Society, also urged this policy: ''Has not the time arrived for us to revolt against persecution? If it keeps up, perhaps we shall be compelled to take guns in our hands the same as our *confrères* are doing in France.''

In the Legislature on Mar. 14 the final passage of Antonin Galipeault's Bill to authorize municipalities to make contributions from their own funds for patriotic, national or educational purposes occurred after an amendment from the Council had been accepted which permitted Catholic School Commissions, only, to vote moneys in aid of the Bi-lingual movement in Ontario. On the 2nd reading (Feb. 23) the only opposing votes were P. Cousineau, Opposition Leader, P. D'Auteuil, also a Conservative, and E. A. Robert, Liberal—3 to 46. The phraseology of the Bill permitted contribution ''up to five per cent. of gross revenue, to funds opened by corporations or persons for public subscription for patriotic, national or school purposes within the Province or elsewhere,'' and Mr. Cousineau's objection was that ''the people of Ontario and of Canada will believe that it means the organization of a campaign of subscriptions in the Province for the French-Canadian cause in Ontario and I do not think that would be a good thing for the French-Canadian minority of Ontario.'' There was no debate. During the Committee debate on a Montreal Bill (Feb. 23) Mr. Lavergne dealt with a clause authorizing the distribution of $300,000 of Montreal funds for ''patriotic and charitable purposes'' and demanded the addition of the word ''educational'' so as to obtain half the amount for the School agitation in Ontario. The Premier objected to this, pointed out that one clause already adopted allowed $1,000 in the Ontario matter, and asked Mr. Lavergne to withdraw his motion. He refused to do so and obtained 6 votes on a division. The latter continued to talk vigorously and at Montmagny on May 7 announced his retirement from the Legislature to devote himself to Bi-lingual activities. To the St. Jean Baptiste Society of Hull (July 1) he talked of Ontario and urged every man, woman and child who was proud to bear the name of French-Canadian ''to fight to the last ditch against the odious oppression to which we are being subjected by enemies.'' Not far behind him was Charles Leclerc who, in *Le Progress du Saguenay,* compared the French ''sufferers'' in Ontario with the early Christians, the Poles and the Vendéans.

There was another side to the situation. Many French-Canadians of intelligence, of strong Canadian patriotism, of undoubted loyalty upon the War issue, believed that the French language was really menaced in Ontario and the French population of that Province improperly treated by Regulation 17. They believed, with Senator Belcourt of Ottawa, that historical right, traditions, customs, usages, natural and constitutional rights, the experience and teachings of Bi-lingual countries such as India, Egypt, etc., under

British rule had been contravened by Ontario legislators and they resented, particularly, the Orange declaration so often reiterated by Ontario politicians that "one language for Canada" was essential to unity. They believed that the Windsor and Plantagenet school cases proved that French could be taught in no new Ontario schools and would, therefore, become more and more restricted.

Meanwhile the Church had alligned itself strongly in favour of full Bi-lingual privileges or rights in Ontario and Cardinal Bégin, with 14 French-Canadian Bishops, had petitioned the Government-in-Council protesting against Ontario's legislation. On Feb. 27 Bishop Laroeque of Sherbrooke issued a Pastoral to his Diocese describing the situation in Ottawa and the driving of 4,000 children from their schools, appealing for sympathy with the "persecuted and wounded" brethren in Ontario, declaring that the pact of Confederation was becoming a "mere scrap of paper," and urging material aid. The clergy were instructed to state "that never, perhaps, has there been made any appeal to generosity in a more worthy cause." On Mar. 28 the Catholic School Commission of Montreal voted $5,000 to aid the Bi-lingual campaign in Ontario. The Provincial Association of Catholic Youth followed in June with an appeal for funds to aid Ontario French-Canadians: "The world has pitied the martyrs of Ireland, and of Poland; it might pity equally the martyrs of Canada, despite the boasted *régime* of liberty which, it is pretended, has been introduced. Liberty? Yes, we enjoy it, but only in the centres where we are in the majority." The fight for elementary rights must be continued and "only in death will you (Ontario) be free of our resistance." As to this the Hon. N. A. Belcourt delivered an elaborate address (Quebec, Canadian Club) on Mar. 28th reviewing the case and claiming that under Regulation 17 "in all the schools established after the month of June, 1912, the French language is banished at once, completely and forever." His proofs were as follows:

I. The Green Valley case was one (Glengarry) brought against the Roman Catholic school trustees because during one hour of the day the teacher, who was a French-Canadian, taught in French for 50 minutes reading, grammar and composition, and gave ten minutes to Catechism in French. The Court granted an injunction though 75 per cent. of the rate-payers and of the pupils were French-Canadians. It was sustained and fines imposed because of the teaching of the Catechism in French.

II. In the City of Windsor there were in 1912 three Roman Catholic Separate Schools, namely, the "Sacred Heart" with 45 per cent., "St. Francois" with 65 per cent., and "St. Edmond" with 85 per cent. of French-speaking Catholic pupils. Prior to 1912 there was no French taught in the two latter Schools; since then the Trustees had applied to the Department for permission to teach French in these two schools for one-half hour in one of them and for one hour in the other and this the Department refused to allow.

III. Letter from Dr. Colquhoun, Deputy Minister, dated Oct. 31, 1914: 'The Minister of Public Instruction requests me to say, in answer, that he has studied the subject carefully and finds that the regulations of the Department of Education do not allow French to be taught as a subject of study in any of the separate schools of the City of Windsor, with the exception of the Sacred Heart School.'

Meantime Laval University and its students had been considerably before the public. Early in 1916 its staff was completing the No. 6 General Hospital Unit for service in France, with Lieut.-Col. G. E. Beauchamp in command, and enrolling additional medical men and nurses. This Unit went forward in due course and rendered excellent service. In June a Training Corps was authorized for the University to include 17 officers, 41 non-commissioned officers and 192 cadets. The students from the first took a strong position on the Bi-lingual issue and, on Feb. 24, expressed vehement protest at the vote of Mr. Cousineau—who was a Professor of Law at the institution—on the Galipeault Bill. On Oct. 4, during a march to St. James Cathedral, where they were to attend Mass, a large body of its students destroyed the Pioneers' recruiting stand and posters on Phillips Square, tore off a few signs on St. Catherine Street, stopped street car traffic temporarily by pulling down trolleys, and wound up this part of the trouble with a Police scrap. At the Cathedral, a little later, many went inside but a large party remained outside to get even with the Police who soon after arrived. A nasty struggle ensued right up the steps of the Church, ending in the intervention of Mgr. Gauthier and the arrest of four students. On the following day 700 students signed a statement that the action in Phillips Square was not directed against recruiting but against Police intervention and, on Oct. 6, when the 5th Pioneers marched past Laval, the students lined the street for blocks, and loudly applauded the troops. The arrested students appeared in the Recorder's Court where, on Oct. 25 light sentences and a warning were given them. At Laval, on Dec. 12, the students were cheering the new Governor-General and singing the National Anthem in English; on Dec. 6 some of them and a group of Nationalists prevented several speakers at the National Service meeting from being heard. The mercurial French temperament was showing itself.

Toward the close of the year the Pope's Mandement* (Sept. 6) and the Privy Council judgment alleviated feelings created by the language issue but could not undo its past influence upon public opinion. There was comparatively little press comment as to the message of His Holiness; it was accepted and its advice largely followed. *L'Action Catholique,* Quebec, urged submission to authority and many papers moderated their tone; the irrepressible *Le Pays* of Montreal, however, described the message as "the most formidable blow to French-Canadian influence ever given in this country, as well as the greatest triumph ever placed to the credit of the Irish clergy in Canada." Bishop Emard of Valleyfield issued a long Pastoral on Dec. 18 declaring that "when Rome speaks, the case is judged. The voice of the Pope is that of a father and even more than that of a King." So he counseled the faithful to obey this Bi-lingual utterance, and urged young French-Canadians to enlist.

*NOTE.—See Pages 530-1 of this volume.

As to the Privy Council decision with its declaration of the legality of Regulation 17 and the illegality of the special Ontario School Commission, there were plenty of comments. *La Presse* urged harmony, described the Papal letter and the Judgment as "the kiss which righteousness and peace give each other," and declared the decision was from a tribunal "whose impartiality is in no way compromised by this first judgment which is a plain invitation to compromise." *Le Reveil* declared it was "a ridiculous farce to have local affairs decided by some old Buddhists who know nothing about them"; *La Patrie* stated that the utterances of Mr. Ferguson, Ontario's Acting Minister of Education, showed "a sincere desire on the part of the Ontario Government to apply Regulation 17 in a liberal sense with a generous breadth of view"; *Le Droit* of Ottawa stated that the Privy Council had "read over the different clauses of the Act, and finding no definite mention of the rights of French-Canadians as to their language in the Province of Ontario, have decided that they do not exist"; *La Verite* of Quebec noted that "our persecutors have gained their chief point."

Other forces also were in operation during this period. Generations of life in Quebec and isolation from the thought and problems of Europe had produced a condition in which any moderate co-operation with Canada in the War was gratifying; full co-operation, without a better education in facts than any actually received, would have been a miracle. As to the School question its people did not know that since Confederation all kinds of changes in law and regulation had been made favourable to the Separate Schools of Ontario; that for opposing such changes W. R. Meredith had lost a general election; that all Roman Catholics were by law assumed to be Separate School supporters and were allowed to gather their children from within a three-mile radius; that all Catholic taxes went by law to Separate Schools unless exempted by personal request. On the other hand people in Ontario knew little of the fair treatment given Protestant Separate Schools in Quebec and of the few reasons for complaint except the inevitable ones caused by decreases in English population. Archbishop Bruchési in Montreal on Jan. 24 appealed for reasonableness: "I ask where are they going to lead us, these school struggles, these lamentable discussions over language and nationality? Their echo is heard everywhere. They are threatening to create an abyss between the descendants and the representatives of two nations so well made to agree. Peace would be easy, however."

On Feb. 23 a letter was published from Sir Joseph Pope in the press of Ottawa urging conciliation and declaring that the attitude of England towards conquered peoples in the matter of language had been one of magnanimity; that the past history of Canada showed that English-Canadians had followed the practice of the Mother Country in this respect, towards their French-Canadian fellow-citizens; that the French-Canadians were the pioneers of civil-

ization in this country, and had a prescriptive right to generous treatment; that such generous treatment of the French-Canadian was advantageous to the Dominion as a whole and that the privileges they asked in this Bi-lingual matter would please them and injure nobody; that the attitude of the Ontario Government in this regard simply afforded Bourassa and Lavergne and others in the Province of Quebec a pretext to foment racial strife, and for these reasons was bad policy all round; that the attitude of the Ontario Government was in fact "hideously inopportune."

W. D. Lighthall, K.C., of Montreal, tried to bring the two conflicting elements together on the basis of war action and suppression of agitators in Quebec—the fact of religion not primarily being involved and much of the friction due to expressions used rather than to the intent of Regulation 17. Ferd. Roy, K.C., in London, on May 10, also pointed out that English-speaking Roman Catholics accepted the Ontario policy and that there was, therefore, no religious question involved; he believed it to be a clear case of racial animosity on both sides. Sir W. Laurier's speeches were conciliatory in part but vigorous in denunciation (Montreal, June 3rd) of "the bitter, warped, prejudiced little souls" who were opposing Canada's duty in the War; yet he yielded nothing as to Quebec's demand for language rights and privileges. In November Sir Lomer Gouin refused the application of the Montreal St. Jean Baptiste Society for a Government grant to aid the French-Canadian minority in Ontario, and was conciliatory in all public remarks on the subject. On Oct. 22, for instance, in opening a new Academy at Montreal he declared that: "the future belongs to those who can speak the two languages. It is they who will have success, it is they who will have prosperity, it is they who will have power, it is they who will foster and help our language."

An interesting movement of the year along lines of conciliation was the Bonne Entente. It originated at a meeting in the National Club, Toronto, on June 16 under the leadership of J. M. Godfrey and the idea was to send a Delegation of 50 business men to get into touch with a similar French-Canadian body and see if points of divergence could not be moderated. Invitations at once came from Sherbrooke, Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec, a Committee was organized in Quebec City with Sir George Garneau as Chairman and the Ontario Committee, before making the trip of Oct. 10-13, met French-Canadian colleagues in Montreal and laid down the principle of "unalterable belief that there is not now, nor ever will be in the future, any issue between the two races in Canada which cannot, and of right, should not be amicably and equitably settled, and in such a manner as to give satisfaction to the great majority of all concerned." During the ensuing visit many points of interest were seen, entertainments given and hospitality of every kind received, while many French-Canadians of standing met the visitors. Banquets with very friendly speeches were given at Montreal and Quebec and Sherbrooke; Sir George Garneau, who was afterwards

chosen as Chairman of the Bonne Entente, and J. M. Godfrey, Vice-Chairman, were appointed to arrange a return visit to Ontario and, on Nov. 30, at Montreal a Council was appointed with an Executive composed as follows:

Quebec		Ontario	
Sir George Garneau	Quebec.	John M. Godfrey	Toronto.
Felix H. Hébert	Sherbrooke.	Col. Lorne Mulloy	Kingston.
Huntley Drummond	Montreal.	A. E. Ames	Toronto.
Zephèrin Hébert	Montreal	S. R. Parsons	Toronto.
Hon. L. P. Pelletier	Quebec.	Kirwan Martin	Hamilton.

The movement did good though the visitors only had time in their brief tour to reach a portion of those on the surface of affairs, while in their own impressions the language limitation still made a difficulty. As to English-speaking Quebec and the War it was claimed in April that 20,000 had enlisted out of a population of 315,000. The Y.M.C.A. of Montreal stated in May that seven Secretaries and 1,000 members of that organization were at the Front; a Canadian Association of Returned Soldiers for Montreal District was formed on May 11 with Corp. J. B. Seggie as President and supported by leading citizens such as Brig.-Gen. E. W. Wilson, W. D. Lighthall, Lansing Lewis, J. S. Brierley, Col. F. S. Meighen, etc.; the Irish-Canadian feeling was shown in such addresses as that of Rev. Father Gerald McShane who said on May 26 that "the soldier's profession is the only one worth while today," and of Rev. Father McCrory, Vice-Chancellor of Montreal Diocese, (July 12) who told a recruiting meeting that "every one in Canada should be up and doing" and that the flag of Erin and banner of St. George could not be borne in a nobler cause; an unusual honour came to Capt. Blanchard Henry of Montreal who was stated in an Admiralty report to have carried "out responsible duties in the Dardanelles with devotion, zeal, readiness, resource and dispatch, never known to have been equalled."

The old families of Montreal such as the Allans, Molsons, Hingstons, etc., were represented in service and in casualties. Lieut.Col. J. N. Greenshields had three sons on active service—Capt. Melville being killed in action, C. G. serving in the famous Foreign Legion, and J. G. finally declared medically unfit; three of the Ogilvies, sons of the late Wm. Ogilvie, enlisted; Irwin Harris had three sons and one nephew at the Front. Of other families four sons of the late P. O'Sullivan, killed in South Africa, were wounded—three in France and one at the Dardanelles; George Sheriff of Montreal had five sons on active service, Principal C. W. Ford of St. Lambert's Academy 4 sons, and John Merry who, himself, offered his services, 7 sons; of five brothers called Kerr one was killed and two wounded. Individual losses to well-known families were many and included Capt. the Hon. A. T. Shaughnessy, Lieut. Gordon K. Ross, Lieut. A. A. Wanklyn, Major A. L. H. Rénaud, Capt. F. R. Newman, Lieut. W. R. Notman and Lieut. W. M. Notman. Colonel Victor Buchanan of Montreal and Col. G. H. Baker of Sherbrooke were conspicuous officers of high service who fell in action.

The two Quebec Legislative Sessions of 1916

The 4th and last Session of the 13th Legislature of Quebec was opened by the Hon. P. E. Le Blanc, Lieut.-Governor, on Jan. 11, 1916, with a Speech from the Throne which described the economic condition of the Province as good and Agriculture as being in a most flourishing state: "My Government continues to urge farmers to improve their methods of cultivation, and the short courses given in the various centres of the Province have been assiduously followed and have already had a good effect. It has likewise striven to encourage the formation of co-operative associations, the production of maple sugar and syrup, the preparation of smoked meats, the growing of fruit, clover-seed, and seed-grain and also poultry-raising. It has exercised close supervision over the manufacture of butter and cheese and a marked improvement has been effected in the quality of these products." Reference was made to the success of the Competition for Agricultural Merit—now in its 26th year; to the works under construction for damming the St. Maurice and St. Francois Rivers; to the marked increase in Teachers' salaries and the active prosecution of Road construction; to the increasing settlement of the Matapedia Valley, the development of Abitibi and progress to the north of Montreal. It was, also, stated that the Immigration Branch had issued many pamphlets in Europe as to Quebec's advantages and resources and that "a great many immigrants" were expected after the War. The following War statement was made:

> Although the Allies are sure of final victory, the War continues on an ever-increasing scale and calls for greater and greater efforts from all. As a large portion of the task and responsibilities devolves upon the British Empire, Canada has bravely done and is continuing to do its duty. As to the Province of Quebec, it is generously responding to all the calls made upon it; while families are liberally contributing to the various patriotic and aid funds, our young men are eagerly enlisting to fight beside the armies of England and France. On behalf of all the inhabitants of this Province, I wish once more to offer our devoted homage to our Gracious Sovereign and to assure him that we ever pray for the triumph of his arms. I cannot refrain from expressing my high admiration for the soldiers whose bravery and heroism have brought such great glory to Canada, our country.

The Address was moved by J. Fabien Bugeaud and A. J. Bissonet in patriotic speeches. Mr. Bugeaud declared that French-Canadians had once more proved their loyalty: "If a last drop of blood is needed on European soil for the triumph of liberty, that drop will be of French-Canadian blood." Philemon Cousineau, the new Opposition Leader, asked the Government what war services had been rendered during 1915? "We want acts. We hope the Government will introduce a measure to aid wounded soldiers returning from the War, and assisting civil and religious institutions now caring for the men." Sir Lomer Gouin replied that the Government needed no stimulation from the Opposition, that they had done their duty and would continue to do so and would help returned soldiers if help were needed. G. B. Campbell (Cons.) asked why three French-Canadian settlers were going into North-

ern Ontario for every two into Northern Quebec, and A. Sauvé of the Opposition condemned the Roads policy with vigour; A. Lavergne denied any obligations in the War and asked for "more rights—those of a sovereign nation." The Address passed on Jan. 13 without division. In the Legislative Council it was moved by Hon. A. Racine and seconded by Hon. R. Turner and duly approved.

Much of the Session was devoted to party attack and defence in view of the coming Elections. Mr. Cousineau on Jan. 25 declared the Premier responsible for the high taxation, the deficits, the alleged scandals of Montreal, because they were evolved under legislation at Quebec approved by the Government; criticized a surplus resulting from lucky increases in Succession duties and denounced a ten-years' increase in the Public Debt from $9,000,000 to $33,000,000; alleged that Receipts had totalled $103,000,000 since 1905 but was afterwards corrected to the extent of $20,000,000; claimed that at Bordeaux Gaol the annual cost of maintenance *plus* interest on construction amounted to $500,000 or an average of $1,000 per prisoner. Official figures, it may be added, showed the minimum number of prisoners confined in 1913 as 420 and in 1914 as 386. He deprecated alleged slowness in the administration of justice and a total cost of $8,000,000 since 1905—not counting Judges' salaries or costs of pleading; claimed that public morals and laws were not improving while the expense of legislation was steadily mounting; asked for a limited moratorium and declared that the Government was asleep. To this the Hon. L. A. Taschereau vigorously responded in a long eulogy of the Gouin Administration's work for public instruction, for higher schools, for good roads, for the protection of municipalities against fire, for the abolition of toll-gates, for a 55-hour week for women and children in factories, for legislation leading to the 'one man one vote' so desired by the working classes, for agricultural grants, for co-operative and produce societies, for colonization, for production in general. J. A. L. Bérubé, for the Opposition (Jan. 26), was pessimistic and quoted a variety of figures from the 1911 Census to show that Quebec was far behind Ontario in production and use of her natural resources. He asserted that Ontario and Western produce going to the Atlantic *via* Montreal were included amongst Provincial exports.

Mr. Cousineau did a bold thing in connection with the 2nd reading of the Galipeault Bill (Feb. 23) to permit municipalities to grant money up to 6% of gross revenue for patriotic, national or educational purposes. It was understood that the latter word touched the Ontario Bi-lingual situation and the Opposition leader, to the amazement of politicians, opposed the measure, alleged that the municipalities already had the power as to patriotic objects, condemned "the creation in Quebec of a campaign of subscriptions to wage constitutional war against the Ontario Government," and declared it would do the Ontario minority more harm

than good. There was no debate and the Bill passed its 3rd reading by 46 to 3—the minority being Messrs. Cousineau and P. D'Auteuil and E. A. Robert (Lib.). The Legislative Council eliminated the permission to Municipalities as leading to possible friction amongst tax-payers and replaced them by the School Commissions. This was accepted by Mr. Galipeault on Mar. 15 and the Bill, as amended and passed, approved by Mr. Cousineau. In this general connection the Provincial Secretary had replied on Feb. 11, to an inquiry by Mr. Lavergne, that the Government had taken no steps to obtain disallowance of the Ontario Act "depriving the French-Canadian minority of their rights," and did not intend to take such action.

On Feb. 25 Mr. Cousineau attacked the policy of Technical schools in large centres and wanted them upon a smaller scale and in many places. Statistics showed schools established at Montreal, Quebec, Sherbrooke, Shawinigan and Beauceville, with 1,223 students in the first three and 51 in the last two; the total cost to be $1,490,457. On Mar. 6 the Opposition leader stated his Good Roads policy: (1) That all work now performed by the Roads Department should be transferred to a Commission "independent of politics"; (2) that the Government should bear the entire construction and maintenance cost of national roads created with the co-operation of the Federal Government; (3) that local routes should be constructed and maintained through terms of the existing Good Roads Act and under the Commission. He also urged that taxes on Motorists be applied to road-making. An Opposition protest was registered on Mar. 9—14 votes to 43—against the renewal of the Government contract for printing the *Journal of Commerce* ($27,000 a year) on the ground that a tender for $10,000 less had been submitted. A similar contention was made (Mar. 9) as to the St. Maurice dam and a contract made by the Quebec Streams Commission with the St. Maurice Construction Co., after Joseph Gosselin had tendered to do the work for $1,345,960, as against $1,425,000. A Resolution was presented by L. M. J. Bernier and J. A. L. Bérubé, reviewing the alleged facts and declaring that:

> Whereas, if the tender of Joseph Gosselin had been accepted, a loss of $80,000 would have been saved to the Province, but the latter would have received from the Banque Nationale, of Quebec, depository in trust, from the sale of the $1,500,000 of debentures, interest at 4½ per cent. and all the balances not paid to the Contractor during the whole course of construction of said works; this House blames the Government for not having acted in the best interests of the Province in awarding the contract for the damming of the St. Maurice River and for having caused the loss of considerable sums to the Province.

It was voted down by 44 to 14 after Hon. W. Mitchell had claimed that the trouble lay in Mr. Gosselin wanting to be paid before the work was done. He stated that this Contractor, who was to be paid in Government bonds, wanted the block sold at once, the proceeds deposited in a bank and monthly amounts paid out according to progress on the work. "We made a saving of

$142,000 on the deal," continued the Treasurer, who said that had the Government closed with Mr. Gosselin and sold its bonds, only $90 would have been obtained, whereas the bonds were disposed of to the present Contractors at par. Some discussion as to Colonization took place on Mar. 13 when J. O. Morin and J. A. Labissonnière moved that: "This House regrets to find that the Government, far from altering its policy in order to offer better advantages to *bona fide* settlers and to rapidly people our fertile and numerous colonization regions, refuses to meet the most pressing needs of the townships now being cleared." It was rejected by 33 to 9. Messrs. Labissonnière and Morin on Mar. 15 moved a long Opposition Resolution reviewing the alleged record of Montreal Gaol construction and stating that the original estimate of cost was $1,000,000 while three contracts, which he described, totalled $2,484,722; that the difference between this sum and $3,631,082, the total cost, was $1,146,360 "which has been paid out by the Province without tenders, without regular contracts and almost entirely as extras"; that the construction of the foundations and walls was defective and that "this House censures the Government of the Province of Quebec for the abuses, waste and loss of money caused in the building and administration of the Bordeaux Gaol." This was rejected by 44 to 10 votes. It was also urged by Arthur Sauvé in another long motion as to alleged Road-making abuses that the Government should modify its policy under the total appropriations of $15,000,000 for Good Roads and adopt "a more practical and more judicious method so as to avoid unnecessary expense and regrettable difficulties and to not impose too heavy obligations on municipalities for macadamizing or gravelling, the maintenance whereof would be too expensive." It was rejected by 42 to 9.

The legislation of the Session was not very important. The usual Montreal Bill was presented and the usual controversies occurred in Committee and in the two Houses. The differences between Montreal's Council and Board of Control were again involved and, as eventually settled, the measure decreased the number of Aldermen from 31 to 20, gave the Mayors of the future more power over Civic employees, refused the City's desire to raise from one to two per cent. the local tax on Fire insurance premiums, authorized a Loan of $2,000,000 to meet the current deficit, continued the Board of Control for a further period. Amendments to the Quebec License Act proposed by Hon. W. Mitchell provided that should the Minister of Militia declare any hotel or bar in the Province, during any hours of the day out of bounds and notify the Provincial Treasurer's Department, that hotel would be forbidden to sell liquor to soldiers under penalties provided in the Act. Mr. Cousineau opposed (Mar. 1) the deprivation of the soldiers and Prohibition in general, though he would support a Referendum on the subject. Mr. Lavergne wanted small cafés selling light wines and beers and made the characteristic statement that "in Britain 50 per cent. of the people

you meet on the streets are intoxicated." The Quebec Municipal Code was revised so as to extend voting powers in municipal elections to proprietors' sons residing on their parents' farms and to people owing municipal taxes and to provide for a secret ballot. The Session was prorogued on Mar. 16 after passing 93 Bills—mostly private ones. It may be added that on Mar. 10 a Resolution, moved by Lucien Cannon (Lib.) in favour of allowing women to practice at the Bar, was rejected by one vote with Sir Lomer Gouin and Messrs. Mitchell and Mercier of the Government supporting it and Messrs. Allard, Caron, Décarie and Taschereau in opposition.

The General Elections followed and, on Nov. 7, the 1st Session of the 14th Legislature was opened by Sir P. E. Le Blanc with a Speech from the Throne which eulogized the Duke and Duchess of Connaught and rejoiced in the recent successes of the Allies and "the glorious part so often played in such successes by our Canadian troops"; mentioned the Government's subscription of $1,000,000 to the Patriotic Fund, the purchase of $500,000 of War bonds and the valuable work of the Provincial Commission to aid returned soldiers; dealt with the hoped-for development of immigration after the war, and the operation of copper, lead and molybdenite mines, with new asbestos mines in the near future. Legislation was promised as to encouragement of settlement in remote districts, the building of new roads and increased land grants for Colonization. The promotion of agriculture by attracting settlers back to the farms and the helping of intensive methods in production, were promised. An effort was to be made to get the holders of large timber limits situated in agricultural centres to abandon their holdings, in return for which the Government would grant them in exchange other timber limits in more remote regions. Workmen in the building trades were promised more protection and larger road grants indicated. In this respect it was stated that "the Quebec-Montreal, Lévis-Jackman, Sherbrooke-Derby line and Montreal-Rouse's Point roads now constitute four of the finest arteries in all Canada." Later official figures showed an expenditure on these Roads of $5,096,324.

The Hon. C. F. Délage was succeeded as Speaker of the Assembly by Antonin Galipeault, B.A., Deputy Speaker in the last Legislature and member since 1909, while Dr. E. M. Désaulniers was chosen in his place. Arthur Sauvé was elected Leader of the small Conservative party of six in the House. The Address was moved by H. H. A. La Ferté, Drummond, and Wm. Hodgins, Pontiac, and, after brief speeches, was passed at a single sitting on Nov. 8. As to the Elections Mr. Sauvé declared that the Opposition was defeated by a combination of private interests with religious and racial prejudices which had been aroused against the party for political purposes. "Under the pretext of aiding their compatriots in Ontario, the Ministerialists awakened these prejudices." The

Premier in reply challenged Mr. Sauvé to mention a candidate on the Government side who had made use of the Ontario School issue and pointed out that at the last Session Mr. Sauvé himself had voted for the Galipeault Bill, against his late Leader. In the Council two new members were presented—Hon. J. L. Perron, K.C., and Hon. Jules Allard. The Address there was moved by Mr. Perron and seconded by Hon. Geo. Smith.

The chief legislation of the Session was Hon. Mr. Mitchell's License Act amendment under which it was enacted that after certain reductions in the number of licenses at Quebec and Montreal the tax on remaining licenses should automatically increase as the number decreased so that the total revenues should remain the same; that the new retail liquor shop license should be $800 in Montreal, $600 in Quebec, $400 in other cities, $300 in towns, and elsewhere in the Province $200; that wholesale liquor licenses should run from $1,200 in Montreal and $900 in Quebec to $750 elsewhere with $1,200 charged to a distiller and 50% less all round for wine licenses; that Bottlers' municipal licenses should run from $750 for the chief Provincial agency to $125 for a chief city agency and $90 for others with $10 for vehicles used and $5 in every municipality where orders were taken without an agency. Licenses were increased on race-track operation where betting was permitted and imposed on devices used in connection with betting—the taxes on ordinary race meetings being $10 a day in Montreal, $8 a day in Quebec, and $5 a day elsewhere with $1,000 a day for Montreal, or a radius of 50 miles, and $500 elsewhere if betting were allowed; taxes or duties were imposed on admissions to all places of amusement graded in amount from one cent on tickets of 10 cents, 2 cents up to 35 cents, 3 cents up to 75 cents, 4 cents up to $1.00, 5 cents between $1.00 and $1.50, 10 cents above the latter sum; licenses to places of amusement or moving picture theatres were graded from 50 cents a seat down to 20 cents.

Under the terms of this Act the 350 liquor licenses in Montreal were cut by May 1, 1917, to a maximum of 300 and a year hence to 200; in Quebec 50 licenses were to be cut to 40 and then 30 in these periods; the clause as to renewals in the two cities applied only to hotels having not less than 25 rooms and thus cut off the saloons, while the maximum number of licenses allowed was lowered in all the other towns of the Province with a maximum of one for each 2,000 of a population; liquor stores were limited so that by May 1, 1919, there would be 200 in Montreal as against 600 and so elsewhere in proportion; fines and penalties were heavily increased, no liquor was to be sold to anyone under 21 years, no trading was to be allowed, with both seller and purchaser subject to fine or imprisonment, no liquor was to be sold to any soldier or sailor in uniform and hours of sale were put at 9 a.m. to 9 p.m., with 7 p.m. as the Saturday hour and no Sunday sales. A heavy fine was imposed on those who drank so much as to become conspicuous.

The law was to go into operation on May 1, 1917, and on May 1, 1918, all bars were to be replaced by cafés with tables.

Messrs. Sauvé and D'Auteuil moved an Opposition amendment as follows: "That in view of the petitions in favour of, and against, Prohibition of the sale of alcoholic liquors, and also the petitions against amendments to the License Act, it is important, before this Bill be read a third time, to know, by means of a Referendum, whether the people desire a Prohibition Act." It was rejected by 61 to 7 votes. The Bi-lingual question came up on Dec. 19 through a question by Mr. Sauvé as to whether the Government proposed to pass a Resolution regarding Manitoba's action, in forbidding the teaching of French in primary schools, similar to that (Jan. 13, 1915) in respect to Ontario schools. Sir Lomer Gouin replied that: "It seems to the Government that the Resolution adopted by this House last year is a friendly appeal to the good-will of all the Provinces of the Dominion respecting minorities, and constitutes a sufficient affirmation of the ardent desire of both the English-speaking and the French-speaking population of our Province to see any disagreement that may exist among us amicably settled for the peace and greater good of this country."

Legislation included amendments to the Motor Vehicle Act by Hon. W. Mitchell which increased the tariff of fees, re-arranged the garage licenses and regulations, enlarged the penalties for infraction of the law, made 16 miles an hour the speed limit within a city, town or village, and 25 miles in the country, repealed the permit Clause as to unlicensed chauffeurs; another Bill of Mr. Mitchell's put Fire and Life insurance agents under license and legal control and still another regulated the Funeral insurance business; a Government measure amended the Pensions Act so as to increase the contributions of all new members of the Civil Service to 5%; the Hon. Mr. Mercier amended the Mining Act so as to increase Government royalties and to permit prospectors to stake half a lot when desired; he also amended the Game Laws so as to abolish special zones and forbid hunting with dogs; the Provincial Treasurer increased the taxes on Banks and Telephone companies to one-tenth of one per cent. of paid-up capital or about double the existing levy.

Other Bills passed, prior to prorogation on Dec. 22, were largely private measures dealing with Acts of incorporation for municipalities and religious orders and Protestant churches, amendments to various kinds of charters and grants of personal rights of practice, in special cases, to individual physicians, dentists, lawyers, etc., with a number of Acts respecting the building of Parish churches. The Quebec Streams Commission was given certain powers as to the storage of waters of the Jacques-Cartier and Ste. Anne Rivers; certain territories served by the N.T.R. were organized for municipal and other purposes. An important statement was presented to the House on Dec. 19 by Hon. J. E. Caron, for the Committee on Agriculture and Colonization. After having heard opinions from

agricultural and educational institutions, public bodies, trade, industry, etc., as to the cause of the high cost of living and remedies for the situation, certain immediate action was advised:

1. To arrest, as soon as possible, Tuberculosis in cattle; to have cold storage warehouses inspected regularly; to prohibit the export of natural fertilizers.
2. To ask the Railway Companies to transport, if possible, at lower prices, certain agricultural machines and products and fodder.
3. To find some means of procuring, on the best conditions, agricultural implements, Indian corn and products required for fattening cattle.
4. To assure, as far as possible, to agriculture all the labour it now has at its disposal and to increase subsidies to agriculture.
5. To establish a "credit Agricole" to enable farmers to easily procure money for improvements, and to more extensively distribute pure-bred live-stock for breeding; to assist the establishment and maintenance of canneries.
6. To practice the strictest personal economy and to urge farmers to not export cattle and surplus fodder; to warn against the consumption of too young cattle, lambs or poultry, and to encourage the establishment of co-operative societies.

The General Elections of 1916 in Quebec Province

Sir Lomer Gouin won his third electoral contest with ease. There was, of course, no great issue, the Administration had sailed for years in seas of considerable calm, the affairs of the Province had been conducted with astuteness and, upon the whole, with business-like skill, Deficits had disappeared while credit and production had increased and even the Nationalists were unable to obtain ground for agitation against the Government. During recent years much progress had been made in Education through largely increased Government grants and higher standards had been attained with improvements which extended to all classes of society, —from the Primary schools up to the Model schools, the classical and technical schools and colleges, the drawing, art, and night schools. Numerous normal schools had been opened in the various districts and more and better teachers were earning larger salaries. Schools had been built in the remotest hamlets and education in all its branches, manual and intellectual, and religious, was growing from one end of the Province to the other. In the agricultural field great changes had been accomplished, production had made immense strides and, in addition to the direct assistance given to agriculture, the Gouin Government had greatly aided the farmer with a Highways policy unequalled amongst the Provinces. Through wise Colonization a new Quebec was arising north of the height of land and extending through the whole length of the Province, beyond the Laurentian ranges, and the way was being prepared for hundreds of thousands of future settlers in an immense territory extending from the International boundary on the south to Hudson's Bay on the north, and from Lake Abitibi on the west to the coast line of Labrador on the east.

With all conditions in its favour and a present majority of over 40, the Gouin Government dissolved the Legislature on Apr. 13 with Elections set for May 22. On May 4 the Premier opened

his campaign with a speech at Montreal in which he outlined the work and claims of his Government: "It is not with fine words and showy promises that we come again before the electors; it is with the realization of the programme traced by us in 1905, 1908 and 1912. The reforms which we then set forth were very numerous but we have the consciousness of having done more than we promised. The reason for elections being called when the Government has still a year unspent is that its members are anxious to give account of their four-year stewardship and, especially, to secure the public verdict on the Good Roads policy for which $10,000,000 was originally authorized, on which $8,000,000 have been lent to municipalities, $4,000,000 spent on national highways, and in connection with which new demands for assistance are arriving from all parts of the Province." He described his policy as enunciated in 1905 and declared that every clause had been carried out:

> Equilibrium in the finances and economy in expenditure; vigilance in the collection of the revenue; increase of receipts by the imposition of a tax on stock exchange transactions, by vigilant administration of public domains and by readjustment of the Federal subsidy; division of the duties of the Minister of Lands, Mines and Fisheries; development of primary education and foundation of new Normal Schools; encouraging increases in teachers' salaries; establishment of technical schools and of a school for higher commercial studies; development of agricultural instruction and improvement of rural roads; encouragement of colonization reserves and aid to colonization railways; protection of workmen in factories and the passing of an Act respecting accidents to workmen; respect for the autonomy of municipalities.

During this period the financial surplus had risen from $327,749 in 1905-6 to $1,267,668 in 1914-5, or a total in 10 years of $8,615,568; the Public Debt had not increased though $12,000,000 had been borrowed for Good Roads while Provincial credit had so grown that the Government's last loan had realized $100.10 compared with Ontario's $99.63; Succession duties had been imposed and corporations reached by taxation, Licenses reduced and technical schools established. As to the much-discussed Bordeaux Gaol Sir Lomer Gouin declared that it had been built honestly and pointed out that his opponents last Session had not asked for an inquiry into the construction and administration of the edifice—but had only aimed at a vote of censure against the Administration. To the farmers (exclusive of the Federal subsidies) the Province had given $16,078,203—for agriculture, iron bridges and abolition of toll gates.

The Premier then toured the Eastern Townships and spoke at Farnham and Granby on May 9; Magog and Sherbrooke on the 10th; East Angus, Weeden, Disraeli and Thetford Mines on the 11th. At Granby he said: "I want every corner of the Province to have good roads as you have in your cities and towns. We have spent large sums already and I think we will have the co-operation of the people of the Province so that we may continue our work. If the Liberals are again in power after May 22 we wish that not a single municipality, town, or parish shall be without a well-built

school, equipped with masters and mistresses certificated and well-treated. In the next five years we want to increase the 14 Normal schools now in the Province, and to see technical schools, not alone in cities like Quebec and Montreal, but in all industrial centres." At Quebec on May 12 Sir Lomer described his Government as "still inspired with the spirit of Blake, Mowat, Marchand, Mercier, and Laurier;" as having given the Province good government and kept the Liberal flag flying. The Hon. L. A. Taschereau quoted an interview with Armand Lavergne—who had retired from the contest in Montmagny—endorsing the Gouin Government. He added: "We have fought against Mr. Lavergne and Mr. Bourassa—they have been bitter opponents of the Government—but we must recognize that they are sturdy Canadians. We have the right to say to any Nationalists who may be here that these two main chiefs of the Nationalist party have endorsed the Liberal Government." The Premier was in Laval County, at St. Vincent de Paul, on May 14, at Fraserville on the 17th and Valleyfield on the 18th, and spoke at some other places.

Meanwhile the Opposition Leader, Philemon Cousineau, had not been idle. As early as Apr. 15 he had reviewed the Government's record and his own policy at a Montreal function and declared the position of Montreal to be due to "fraudulent collusion" between cliques at Quebec and in Montreal—with Light, Heat and Power franchises, electric and water-power questions and the Tramways as examples. At Montreal again (Apr. 13) he denounced the Mousseau and Kelly cases* and as to future policy said: "We want more economy in Government business. Our lakes and forests, water-power and other resources should be used for the good of the people, and not handed over to the friends of the Government. We want more experimental farms for the better education of our farmers, smaller but more numerous technical and high schools, a Road's Commission to look after and classify public roads, and Federal assistance for the building and upkeep of national roads so as to allow rapid transportation of troops if ever war should come to our shores." The Opposition policy had been more fully defined in the Legislature by a long Resolution presented, on Mar. 16, by Arthur Sauvé and J. A. Labissonnière and formally voted down by 36 to 7. It declared (1) that the Conservative party in Quebec had for years advocated the practical utilization of water-powers and cheap distribution of electric power; (2) that in 1909-10-11 the Opposition had asked "for an increase of the indemnity given to jurors, the autonomy of municipalities, the exemption from taxes on all estates not exceeding $3,000, an equitable settlement of the question of seigniorial rents, elections at fixed dates, the reduction of the working hours for women and children in factories, the development of agricultural industries." It was claimed that the party had tried in vain to obtain an adequate investigation into the Mousseau and Hall Kelly cases; that

*NOTE.—See *The Canadian Annual Review* of recent years.

between 1897 and 1915 the Federal subsidy had increased from $1,086,713 to $1,969,630, while ordinary Provincial Receipts had nearly trebled—$3,874,803 in 1897 to $9,597,925 in 1915—without adequate return to the people. It concluded with an expression of regret that the Government had not secured:

(1) More profitable schools for the children of the people and the development of agricultural industries;
(2) Easier access to lands suitable for settlement and a more favourable system for settlers;
(3) The improvement of rural roads on a methodical, general plan with easy and advantageous means of communication, wherever needed, for settlers and the conservation as well as judicious exploitation of natural riches;
(4) The improvement of the lot of our working classes and a closer and more effective supervision over mutual insurance companies and benefit societies; better administration of justice and a reform in laws so as to do away with so much private legislation;
(5) Respect for the autonomy and rights of municipalities and cessation of the abuse of patronage in the distribution of public grants;
(6) Reduction of the Public Debt and a more equitable and practical apportionment of moneys voted.

Mr. Cousineau spoke at Sherbrooke on Apr. 18, at Ville Emard on the 27th, Montreal on May 2, with Hon. E. L. Patenaude, M.P., L'Islet and Quebec City on May 5, Ste. Thérèse on May 7, Cartierville on the 9th, at Coté St. Paul on the 11th and Lachine on the 15th. At these and other meetings much was made of the alleged cost and mismanagement of Bordeaux Gaol and of Government extravagance, though the facts of the Public Debt were a total of $36,000,000 in 1904 and $36,000,000 in 1915, with, in the interval, $12,000,000 spent on Good Roads. The vote on the Galipeault Bill was defended at each meeeting with the declaration at Coté St. Paul that the Government in accepting restriction of voting power in educational grants to the School Commissions had accepted the Opposition Leader's contention. "I consider my vote on that occasion one of the best; the most just I have ever given." The leaders on neither side referred to the War or to the Nationalists, or to Bi-lingualism; the Nationalists assumed an attitude of nominal neutrality so far as Mr. Bourassa or *Le Devoir* in an editorial sense, were concerned. Whether intentional or not, however, the Lapointe Resolution as to Bi-lingualism, which was presented to Parliament a week before Election day and discussed for two days, helped to impress the Galipeault Bill and the Ontario issue upon the public mind of Quebec and to, indirectly, assist the Provincial Government. Factitious aids, however, were hardly needed; even the tacit Nationalist support was accorded more to strengthen that propaganda than to help the Government. In *Le Devoir* on Apr. 25 it was stated over impressive headlines that "the breach with the Conservatives" was widening and that M. Lavergne would not fight the Government. He made this personal statement:

In 1908 we commenced a campaign of political reforms in the Province. At each Session Sir Lomer Gouin has accepted and put into practice some of them. Since then, the Government has practically adopted our policy. I

have no longer any reason to oppose the Government of Sir Lomer Gouin. As to the Conservatives since 1911, what was a slight breach in our alliance in 1912 has become a large one in 1916. The former Nationalists, in order to obtain place, have drawn towards Imperialism. Before the stand of the Government on the Galipeault law, in aid of our persecuted brethren, the Leader of the Opposition took an attitude more than strange, and I wish to have nothing to do with the group of which one of the directing heads is that of Mr. Ernest Gault. Besides, Quebec goes well. It is Ottawa that becomes interesting. It is there that it will be necessary to fight before long. There are the traitors to chastise and the liberties to defend, to preserve, or to conquer. To sum up, I believe that without being perfect, the present Provincial Government is a good one, and if it only needed my vote, well, it would have it.

On May 15 it was clear that the Liberals would sweep the Province. They won 22 seats by acclamation with Sir Lomer Gouin, Hon. W. G. Mitchell, W. S. Bullock and W. F. Ives of the Eastern Townships, Dr. E. M. Désaulniers and S. Lètourneau amongst the prominent members elected. Of the Conservatives Lieut.-Col. C. A. Smart of Westmount—absent at the Front—C. Ernest Gault of Montreal and A. Sauvé of Two Mountains, only, were returned unopposed. When the 22nd came the process continued and the Conservative vote of 13 in the last Legislature was reduced to 7. H. Slater was beaten in Argenteuil, Jos. Sylvestre in Montcalm, G. B. Campbell in Pontiac, J. A. Labissonnière in Champlain, J. A. L. Bérubé in Temiscouata—all by large majorities. The only Nationalist who ran—Tancrède Marsil in Montreal-Dorion against G. Mayrand (Lib.)—was defeated by 137 votes. Mr. Cousineau was defeated in Jacques Cartier by J. S. A. Ashby with a large majority against him and on the 23rd described, at Montreal, the reason as being "the old, old question of schools." By this, he claimed, the Liberals had always profitted: "But, in my opinion, these extra-Provincial difficulties have always been interjected into Quebec domestic politics to the detriment of the French-Canadians. I have always held that these agitations in Quebec have had the effect of lessening the influence and standing of French-Canadians throughout the country and I took this stand on the Galipeault Bill."

The triumphant Premier issued from Quebec a very different statement: "At the opening of the electoral campaign certain newspapers stated that we were going to appeal to prejudice and passion in order to induce the people of this Province to vote for our party. All the electors of Quebec can witness that on no occasion did my colleagues or myself utter a single word in that direction. We have submitted the record of our Administration to our electors. We have given our adversaries the opportunity of discussing our good roads, public instruction, colonization and agricultural policies, and it is on the record which we have established in these branches of administration that the people of Quebec have pronounced to-day." Outside of Quebec the Conservative press declared that the indirect references of press and campaign speakers —apart from the leaders—to Mr. Cousineau's attitude on the Galipeault Bill had decided the issue. Like most generalizations this was inaccurate though, no doubt, that issue had influence.

LIEUT.-GENERAL THE HON. SIR JULIAN H. G. BYNG,
K.C.B., K.C.M.G., M.V.O.,
Appointed, in 1916, Commander of the Canadian Forces at the Front.

SIR WILLIAM MAXWELL AITKEN, BART., M.P.,
Canadian Representative at the Front and Official Eye-Witness.
Created LORD BEAVERBROOK, in 1916.

The Liberal gains, however, were not confined to French-speaking constituencies and were as great, proportionately, in those not concerned with Bi-lingualism—such as Brome, Compton, Sherbrooke and other Eastern Township seats, Quebec Centre, Levis and the St. Lawrence division of Montreal. To these sections the claims of "a business Government" clearly appealed. The Quebec *Telegraph* (Lib.) declared that "wherever the English-speaking vote counted for anything, it went unmistakably to support the Gouin Government," and the Montreal *Gazette* (Cons.) in the main agreed with this view. The details were as follows—the notable feature being the acclamations and large Liberal majorities:

Constituency*	Elected Candidates	Defeated Candidates	Member's Politics	Majority
Argenteuil	John Hay	Harry Slater	Lib.	1,158
Arthabaska	J. E. Perrault	J. C. Héon	"	1,499
Bagot	J. E. Phaneuf	E. Bazinet	"	322
Beauce	A. Godbout	....	"	Accl.
Beauharnois	E. A. Robert	T. Fortin	"	289
Bellechasse	A. Galipeault	W. Amyot	"	1,670
Berthier	J. Lafontaine	J. O. Lavallée	"	753
Bonaventure	J. F. Bugeaud	....	"	Accl.
Brome	W. F. Vilas	....	"	"
Chambly	E. M. Désaulniers	....	"	"
Champlain	B. Bordeleau	J. A. Labissonnière	"	1,511
Charlevoix-et-Saguenay	P. D'Auteuil	H. H. E. Lapointe	Cons.	817
Châteauguay	H. Mercier	J. O. Dubois	Lib.	1,286
Chicoutimi	H. Petit	G. Delisle	"	490
Compton	N. G. Scott	L. P. A. Darche	"	537
Deux-Montagnes	A. Sauvé	....	Cons.	Accl.
Dorchester	L. Cannon	J. E. Barnard	Lib.	516
Drummond	H. H. A. La Ferte	A. Mercure	"	643
Frontenac	G. S. Grégoire	J. L. Jacob	"	830
Gaspé	G. Lemieux	J. G. Roy	"	1,704
Huntingdon	A. Philips	....	Lib.	Accl.
Iberville	J. A. Benoît	....	"	"
Iles-de-la-Madeleine	J. E. Caron	....		"
Jacques Cartier	J. S. A. Ashby	P. Cousineau	Lib.	1,308
Joliette	J. E. Hébert	J. P. Laporte	"	252
Kamouraska	C. A. Stein	L. M. Castonguay	"	973
Labelle	H. A. Fortier	....	"	Accl.
Lac-Saint-Jean	J. S. N. Turcotte	B. A. Scott E. Moreau	Cons.	493
Laprairie	W. Cédilot	O. Poissant	Lib.	56
L'Assomption	W. Reed	....	"	Accl.
Laval	J. W. Lévesque	J. A. E. Gravel A. Brosseau	"	1,877
Lévis	A. V. Roy	A. Bernier	Lib.	1,358
L'Islet	E. Thériault	J. O. Morin	"	779
Lotbinière	J. N. Francœur	....	"	Accl.
Maisonneuve	J. L. Décarie	G. N. Pichette	"	2,079
Maskinongé	R. Tourville	A. Baril	"	372
Matane	D. Caron	F. Desrosiers	"	1,574
Mégantic	L. Lapierre	E. Carreau	"	1,617
Missisquoi	J. J. B. Gosselin	....	"	Accl.
Montcalm	J. A. Dupuis	J. Sylvestre	"	423
Montmagny	J. E. Masson	T. Coulombe	"	735
Montmorency	L. A. Taschereau	A. Dion	"	940
Montreal-Dorion	G. Mayrand	T. Marsil	"	137
" Hochelage	S. Létourneau	....	Lib.	Accl.
" Laurier	N. Turcot	J. A. Ouimet	"	1,742
" Sainte-Anne	D. Tansey	W. J. Hushion C. S. Aubin	Cons.	157
" Sainte-Marie	N. Séguin	S. A. Paquin	Lib.	3,891
" Sainte-Georges	C. E. Gault	....	Cons.	Accl.
" Saint-Jacques	C. Robillard	N. Giroux	Lib.	1,722
" Saint-Laurent	J. T. Finnie	B. Rose	"	295
" Saint-Louis	P. Bercovitch	A. P. Pigeon	Ind. Lib.	937
Napierville	C. Dorris	A. Leblanc	Lib.	133
Nicolet	A. Trahan	....	"	Accl.
Ottawa	F. A. Gendron	....	"	"
Pontiac	W. Hodgins	G. B. Campbell	Cons.	73
Portneuf	L. Gouin	....	Lib.	Accl.
Quebec	A. Leclerc	A. Martineau	"	1,642

Constituency*	Elected Candidates	Defeated Candidates	Member's Politics	Majority
Quebec-Centre	L. A. Cannon	P. V. Faucher	Lib.	154
" East	L. A. Létourneau	J. P. Simard	"	2,397
" West	M. Madden	C. Smith	"	525
Richelieu	M. L. Péloquin	J. G. Magnan	"	430
Richmond	W. G. Mitchell	....	"	Accl.
Rimouski	A. M. Tessier	....	....	"
Rouville	J. E. Robert	....	"	"
Saint-Hyacinthe	T. D. Bouchard	G. F. Durocher	"	264
Saint-Jean	M. Robert	G. Fortin	"	508
Saint-Maurice	G. I. Delisle	....	"	Accl.
Saint-Sauveur	A. Paquet	A. E. Lortie J. A. Langlois	"	457
Shefford	W. S. Bullock	....	Lib.	Accl.
Sherbrooke	C. E. Therrien	....	"	"
Soulanges	A. Farand	L. Doucet	"	305
Stanstead	A. J. Bissonnet	H. Verret	"	1,182
Temiscaming	T. Simard	J. D. Bastien	"	538
Témiscouata	L. E. A. Parrot	J. A. L. Bérubé	"	1,479
Terrebonne	L. A. David	C. L. de Martigny	"	2,000
Trois Rivières	J. A. Tessier	N. Lamy	"	996
Vaudreuil	H. Pilon	....	"	Accl.
Verchères	A. Beaudry	J. V. Payette	"	389
Westmount	C. A. Smart	....	Cons.	Accl.
Wolfe	N. P. Tanguay	Alphonse Thibault	Lib.	505
Yamaska	E. Ouellette	....	"	Accl.

Following the Election Arthur Sauvé was chosen Leader of the Opposition and at Sherbrooke, on St. Jean Baptiste Day, defined his racial attitude: "Our Province must remain French and Catholic. It must remain the sacred repository of the traditions of the France of our fathers and this corner of the earth represent a truly French civilization in America. The difficult days which our compatriots have encountered in other Provinces and the struggle which is being carried on against our language, whether by fanaticism or misunderstanding, imposes upon us the duty of protecting our rights at least here. . . . The Province of Quebec must remain part of the Canadian Confederation. From the double point of view, Catholic and French, for the conserving of our traditions and for our national expansion, we are better here than elsewhere. Our protector still is England, and it is wrong to confuse England with the barbarous fanatics who persecute us in our own country."

The City of Montreal: Its Conditions and Problems.

With its large French-Canadian population constituting 70% of about 700,000 people, and great financial, commercial and business interests, of which the larger part was under English-speaking control, Montreal had problems of a special kind which were merged into the political and other issues of the Province from time to time. As a city or port it controlled one-half the manufacturing industries of Canada, had an earning power for wage-workers of $70,000,000, was the head of ocean navigation and the largest grain-exporting port in America. Of late years its finances had been in a rather strained condition with only a small proportion of its revenue—compared with other cities on the continent—derived from real estate taxation and with also a much smaller total revenue in comparison. Its receipts of $12,304,000 in 1916

*NOTE.—There were a few Independent candidates but all received small votes which did not affect the result in any way.

were compared by Comptroller E. W. Villeneuve (Nov. 18) with $45,000,000 for Philadelphia, $23,500,000 for St. Louis, $35,000,000 for Boston, $20,000,000 for Pittsburgh, $24,000,000 for Los Angeles, etc.

In expenditure there was undoubtedly extravagance and in government, conditions which induced an appeal by the Montreal *Star* of Apr. 11—to which it invited signatures—for a Provincial Commission of inquiry based upon the claim: "(1) That the gravest scandals have occurred during the last two years in connection with our Civic government; (2) that appeals to the Courts to cancel contracts, unseat Comptrollers and generally veto dangerous proposals touching municipal business, have been so frequent as to create great public disquiet; (3) that charges and insinuations against public men and public journals touching civic affairs have reached a pitch which constitutes a scandal in the community and a reproach to the city." It was stated by this journal that the salary pay-rolls of the City had nearly doubled since 1912—from $2,616,530 to $3,967,346 in 1916; that in the same period Loans for $36,200,000 had been floated and the Debt increased from $40,359,320 in 1909 to $102,820,755 in 1915; that the Departments at the City Hall were variously and largely over-manned with, for instance, 65 Inspectors in the Health Department alone. Meantime the City assessment also was rising steadily—from $428,000,000 in 1910 to $836,000,000 in 1915—while the revenue in that period had nearly doubled.

As to City government the Pelland case was typical of charges discussed or tried year after year. Etienne Pelland, ex-City Engineer in charge of the Sewer Department, under whose direction the Notre Dame de Grace sewer was built in 1913, was accused of making false returns on rock excavation which resulted in the City overpaying the Harris Construction Co. by $80,000. Pelland, on Jan. 20, was adjudged by Mr. Justice Choquet not guilty because he followed a system long in vogue in the City Hall and because no criminal intent was shown. But the Judge described the City patronage system as a curse and the system of administration as really guilty, the heads of departments as without authority and incompetent employees frequently reinstated, etc. He urged a reorganization of the Public Works department in order to stop the waste of public money—illustrated by a loss of $80,000 in this one case. In this connection J. E. Giroux, son of the Comptroller of that name, was found guilty on Feb. 4 of abstracting from the City Hall the plan profile and level book which were to have been the chief exhibits for the prosecution in the above Pelland case.

The Mayoralty campaign began early in March with Comptroller Duncan McDonald, Mayor Médéric Martin and Alderman L. A. Lapointe as the candidates. Mayor Martin was a popular character amongst the French-Canadians to whom he often appealed along racial lines and had been censured by the Cannon Commission and by the Courts in the Hébert case; Mr. McDonald was a good

business man but supposed to be friendly to the Tramway interests in some of their multiform operations; Mr. Lapointe had been a vigorous opponent in Council of the notorious "23" of the Cannon Commission and was a man of high character who had fought for and won lower water rates for the citizens. His policy was clear: "There must be no more new taxes after this year, and there must be a sinking fund to restore our credit or the increase on the rate of interest on our loans will become a serious burden. There must be no more land deals, and we must call a halt on expropriations. All public utility companies, including the Tramways Company, must make a straightforward presentation of their claims in an open public way. If they want extensions of franchise they must state their case clearly, state the concessions they are prepared to make and prove their case." There were various minor issues such as the Drolet deal and the Aztec Paving contract, but Mayor Martin was frank in his view (Mar. 24): "Ald. Lapointe is in the fight for no other reason than to divide the French-Canadian vote. He is playing with the English in order to beat Médéric Martin."

According to the Montreal *Star,* which supported Mr. Lapointe, the Mayor on the eve of the election issued a strong racial appeal to the East-end to unite on him against McDonald. The inference was taken that he owed his election to this but the fact is at least doubtful as the anti-Martin vote was divided anyway. The figures on Apr. 3rd were 33,348 for Martin, 23,429 for McDonald and 16,604 for Lapointe. For the Board of Control E. W. Villeneuve polled 32,607 votes and A. Guy Ross 18,664. In his Mayoralty address of Apr. 17 Mr. Martin reviewed financial conditions and blamed his predecessors while outlining the following matters of immediate policy: (1) Abolition of level crossings and elevation of the tracks of the Grand Trunk; (2) uniform water rates, by the purchase of the plant of the Montreal Water & Power Co.; (3) the moving of the abattoirs in eastern and western wards of the City; (4) renewal of negotiations with the Montreal Tramways Co., whose contract with the City will expire in a few years; (5) consultation with the public on the question of maintaining or abolishing the system of administration by two bodies.

On July 9 Mr. Villeneuve made public a Report which he had prepared on the Montreal Aqueduct project to supply the City with water and power at a cost of $10,600,000 and in which he charged that the scheme had been blindly recommended and entered into, poorly defined and little studied; that the City was kept in ignorance of facts and figures through years of experimentation; that false promises had been made and defective, chimerical plans used which were impossible of fulfilment; that the City engineers were kept in ignorance of the exact amount of expenditure. As a result of this a Committee of citizens—ratepaying engineers—was appointed, composed of W. F. Tye, Sir John Kennedy, Ernest Marceau, J. A. Jamieson, R. A. Ross, Philips Johnson, Arthur Surveyor, and Prof. H. M. MacKay, to inquire into the matter. They

stated in an elaborate document on Nov. 20: "(1) That if all work were to be stopped at once, the total capital cost to the City would be about $5,200,000, which includes an allowance of $300,000 for boulevards, bridges, fencing and cleaning up, but no allowance for the claims ($900,000) of the Cook Construction Co.; that (2) as compared with the purchase of power, this project, if and when completed, would involve a loss of at least $600,000 per annum; that (3) the total capital cost which will be saved by abandoning the present project will be a minimum of $5,400,000" and that by judicious adaptation of existing conditions a limited return on past expenditures could be had.

In July there began a most sensational inquiry by Mr. Justice L. A. Panneton into what were termed the Drolet Street deal and the Bordeaux Ward case. The former case involved the purchase of land on Drolet Street assessed for $37,000 and bought by the City at $184,000, for which the City had no apparent use or even the right and power of purchase. On Aug. 18-21 ex-Comptroller E. N. Hébert, who already had lost place, reputation and money in connection with his service at the City Hall, confessed to many things of a startling character in this case. He stated that Mayor Martin, Comptroller Coté and himself had sworn on the Bible to stand together "through thick and thin"; that the Drolet purchase arose through a syndicate stating to Hébert, who was in financial straits, that if the City purchased this land a man named Laviolette would be able to buy Hébert's house in the suburbs for $85,000 and thus relieve him; that three other Aldermen whom he named were financially interested in the deal and that Comptroller McDonald promised his support to the Drolet deal if Hébert would oppose the Tramways franchise and support the Auto-bus scheme; that Sir R. Forget and J. L. Perron, K.C., were partly responsible for the Mayor's support and that "it was at Mayor Martin's own suggestion that a writ of mandamus was applied for under which the Mayor would be compelled to sign the deal." Comptroller Jos. Ainey testified that the Drolet deal had been passed by the Mayor and Messrs. Coté and Hébert at a Board of Control meeting from which he was absent.

The new Comptroller, E. W. Villeneuve (Aug. 29), characterized the matter as "an organized steal," described the land as having belonged to the Villeneuve estate and told the Court that it was sold in 1912 at 70 cents a foot, whereas the City in 1914 purchased it at $4 a foot, and that the bulk of the property involved was of no use to the City whatever, and would have to be sold at a low price. Comptroller T. Coté testified that he had trusted to Hébert and McDonald in the matter of values and had voted for the deal without the City Assessors having valued the land; he denied any sworn alliance between himself, Hébert and the Mayor but admitted an *entente;* Pierre Chevassu, Private Secretary to the Mayor until June, 1916, stated (Aug. 30) that "the Mayor did not wish to sign the Drolet Street deal, knowing that Hébert and

others were interested but needed Hébert in other matters more important than the Drolet Street affair''—admitted as a reference to the Tramways matter. Finally, he said, Mr. Martin had accepted the deal in order to get Hébert's renewed allegiance to his group. F. J. E. Browne said that he had valued the Drolet land, and that the City should not have paid more than 70 cents a foot, while $4.00 was robbery. As against all these and other statements and their own votes for it, the Mayor and McDonald both testified that they were opposed to the deal. A man named Lepage, who had helped to promote the sale testified (Sept. 11) as to the receipt of $78,870 on its completion and his prompt expenditure of about $7,000 on a gay whirl of life in New York and Montreal.

N. K. Laflamme, K.C., in addressing the Court on Sept. 21 was severe as to P. N. Menard, the man who orginally sold the property to Laviolette under a mortgage of $80,000 but relieved McDonald of serious imputation and strongly criticized the Mayor for action and inaction which, in every case, helped the deal. Judge Panneton reported on Nov. 4 that there had been so many contradictions in the evidence as to show a dangerous disregard for the sanctity of the oath. He found that ''the purchase was neither necessary, advantageous nor legal and the price exorbitant. A transaction co wonderfully disastrous for the City, could not have taken place except through fraudulent manoeuvres in some quarter and through unpardonable carelessness.'' Hébert committed an act of corruption, Coté ''failed in his duty,'' Mayor Martin tried to deceive the Court, McDonald was guilty of a ''blameworthy act,'' Ald. Loranger was censured, Menard had helped the deal along, Lepage ''influenced'' several of those concerned and René Chenevert got $25,000 for $1,200 worth of legal work.

The Bordeaux affair was a minor one of Aldermanic abuse of power. Ald. Gordien Menard and his Father owned two wharves to which were carted large quantities of earth, city-owned stone, sand, explosives and other material, at the City's expense, for construction purposes and which resulted in considerable operation profits; corporation employees also were used. The Judge, reporting at the same time as in the Drolet matter, seemed to consider these facts proved and a possible subject for legal proceedings. As to this and the Drolet case the City Attorney advised that the City Council and not the Law department should take action; the City Council (Nov. 20) merely sent the Report to the Board of Control without recommendation and voted down a motion for ''definite instruction'' of that body. A largely-signed Petition to the Courts followed, asking for a general investigation into the conditions shown by the Inquiry—especially into details of the complicated Tramway transactions and negotiations —and on Nov. 25 Mr. Justice J. M. McDougall approved the request. To this the City Council and Tramways Company each tried to obtain a writ of prohibition and injunction—chiefly on the ground that it involved inquiry into a non-existent contract.

Mr. Justice F. O. Dugas (Dec. 20) approved the issue of such writs and left the matter open to appeal and prolonged Court proceedings.

Meanwhile, there had been trouble on the Catholic School Board of Montreal in connection with the wholesale annexation of outlying districts and school sections to the City. Certain sums of money were said to be unaccounted for and the facts unavailable, with arrears of payment in teachers' salaries and other difficulties due to financial carelessness. A Commission was appointed in May composed of Mr. Justice E. Lafontaine, Jos. McLaughlin of the Dominion Bridge Co., and Rev. Father Corbeil of St. Joseph's Church, to inquire into conditions and charges. Aimé Geoffrion, K.C., was appointed Counsel and the inquiry proceeded during the summer amid various legal and financial difficulties associated with the plans and policies of the rural Boards.

The question of renewing the Montreal Tramways franchise came up again in 1916. The Company, apparently, were anxious to have the matter settled some years before the expiration of its present lease, the City Hall, the financial and commercial interests, the people at large, all had divergent and varied views as to settlement. In July the discussion was revived upon the 1915 project which had been in abeyance under legal proceedings and which proposed a 30-year renewal, a five-cent fare without transfers, and the payment to the City treasury, in lieu of taxation, of $200,000 per annum for the first 5 years, $300,000 per annum for the next 5 years, and $500,000 per annum for the remainder of the term. It was urged against these proposals that payments to the City were not the most important consideration, that an efficient service, more and improved extensions and lower rates were the real subjects for consideration. An informal Joint Committee took up the question in August composed of the Board of Control—E. W. Villeneuve, Thos. Coté, Jos. Ainey, A. G. Ross and Mayor Martin—with E. A. Robert, President, and J. L. Perron, K.C., for the Company. Varied discussions followed but personal and other elements made it difficult to obtain even a basis for settlement. On Oct. 5 the existing Agreement was considered clause by clause and arrangements tentatively accepted included the right to the Company of transporting freights and mails. At this stage the Board of Trade suggested:

1. That in order to provide a basis for an arrangement fair to the City and the Tramways Company, the capital value of the Street Railway should be estimated, to which end it is necessary that a valuation of the physical assets of the Company should be made.
2. That provision should be made that the City may at fixed periods on reasonable notice take over the Street Railway at its then actual value *plus* a reasonable percentage.
3. That there should be one general franchise for the whole of Greater Montreal instead of a number of varying franchises such as now exist.
4. That in regard to the payment by the Company for the franchise a percentage graduated on an increasing scale in the receipts would be equitable.

Other conferences were held and points settled from time to time. Speaking of this subject on Oct. 15 Mr. Villeneuve said: "When the City of Montreal annexed the adjoining municipalities, whose traction service was the basis of a franchise separate and apart from that regulating the City proper, then was the time for the solution of this problem. Instead of that the improvement of the service was left to the good-will of the Company until the lack of proper means of communication between the different districts of the City has grown into a crying need. When, also, the Tramways Company put forth the plea before the Legislature and Utilities Commission that the merger of the different companies and the consequent enlarged borrowing power was a necessity in view of the growth of the City and the annexation of contiguous municipalities in order to improve the service, then, again, the City should have disposed of this question." The appointment of experts would only delay the settlement which everyone desired; as to which, also, no one wanted public ownership. "The situation as I see it is this: The Tramways Company comes to these negotiations, entrenched, as it were, behind franchises from surrounding municipalities (now part of the city) and from outlying districts —many of which are perpetual; that is the strength of its position. We, the City of Montreal, bring the franchise rights for the centre of the city, according to By-law 210, which will expire in six years and which the Tramways Company desires to have renewed; that is our strength."

By the close of the year the whole question was again in the melting-pot. The public were suspicious of the City Hall, the Board of Control, the Council; some of the press, and notably *The Star*, were continually denouncing the blundering extravagance and alleged corruption of Civic management; a Petition of ratepayers (Nov. 28) urged the Board of Control not to allow "any outside influences" to jeopardize a fair settlement; a Delegation to Quebec asked the Provincial Government to intervene and this ultimately was done by the appointment of a Royal Commission. In the Legislature on Dec. 15th the Premier announced that a Commission composed of Senators J. P. B. Casgrain and Charles P. Beaubien, K.C., Fred. J. Cockburn of the Bank of Montreal, Alphonse Verville, M.P., and Charles Larandeau, K.C., would be appointed. By succeeding legislation this body was given power to settle the Tramways question within a reasonable time and to make and sign a contract with the Montreal Tramways Co. for a period of 36 years, or 30 years beyond the expiration of the present contract; an amendment by Mr. Sauvé asking that the Contract, when made, be submitted to a Referendum was defeated with only three in its favour.

It may be added that during 1916 the Bank clearings of Montreal were $3,722,609,663 or an increase of 41·64% in the year; that the export of grains for the 1916 season totalled 68,988,311 bushels and of lumber 104,698,013 feet B.M.; that the tonnage of

sea-going vessels arriving was 2,134,456 or a decrease of 600,000 since 1914 while the value of merchandize exported was $382,741,-463 and imported $194,924,348—an enormous increase over 1914. The Board of Trade during the year—of which H. B. Walker was President—dealt with various transportation difficulties, the War-tax Bill and West India sugar industry; urged the conservation of live-stock, protested against grain speculation, supported a Dominion day-light saving scheme and Town Planning ideals; considered the placing of returned soldiers, discussed the City's financial difficulties and the Tramways question; reported on Apr. 19 as to after-war policy, in favour of Empire preferential tariffs, the compulsory registration of aliens throughout the Empire, the obtaining of licenses to trade by foreign firms and Companies.

Higher Education in Quebec. McGill University suffered heavily from the War and the annual Report for Aug. 31, 1916, presented by Sir W. C. Macdonald and Sir Wm. Peterson, stated that "the session was one of great strain and continuous effort. With so many McGill men enrolled for active service, the great decrease from the normal number of our students was painfully apparent, and the teaching service also suffered by the enlistment of many of the best and brightest of the Staff. . . . But the moral factor has once again proved itself greater than the material. If the educational situation is full of difficulty, we have the satisfaction of knowing that McGill is playing its part in what even neutrals are coming to recognize more and more as the greatest crisis in all history. Summer and winter alike, our Campus has echoed to the tread of marching men: it has been one of the great rallying points of Canadian patriotism. And those who have taken their training there have carried the name and fame of McGill to many a distant field." On May 9, 1913, it was decided to make military training compulsory for all "fit" students, who were British subjects, during the duration of the War; to the date of the Report the casualties were 133 killed and 162 wounded out of an enlistment of 1,804; between May and Sept. 19 when it sailed for England a McGill Battery of Siege Artillery was recruited, organized and partly trained under Major W. D. Tait, M.D.; close co-operation and many men were given to the 148th Battalion under Col. Allan Magee and it was affiliated with the C.O.T.C.

Following the Imperial Educational Conference of 1912 a subsidiary Conference of Presidents, etc., of Canadian Universities was held at McGill (May 22-23). All the Universities were represented, and in addition to discussing such subjects as Matriculation Standards, Length of Session, Graduate Work, Compulsory Physical Training, and the special features of Legal, Engineering and Agricultural Education, the Conference gave special attention to the promotion of scientific and industrial research. Afterwards the Principal, in this connection, appeared before the Advisory Committee of the Privy Council in London. A special Research Fellowship was established in the Department of Metallurgy; the operations of the Forest Products Laboratory were successfully carried on; the Departments of Chemistry and Metallurgy were actively associated with munitions and scientific war-work, that of Physics with research and inventions. McGill University College at Vancouver was terminated and finally absorbed at this time into the new University of British Columbia. The enrollment of students for 1915-16 was 1,397 with 362 in Macdonald College which, also, formed the McGill Faculty of Agriculture with 108 more students. Of the other Faculties, Arts had 397, Commerce 21, Applied Science 322, Applied Medicine 325, Dentistry 37, Law 62, Music 86 and Graduate School 39. The affiliated Theological Colleges had 167 students—Congregational College 16; Diocesan 19, Presbyterian 43, Wesleyan 89. The degrees conferred in the Academic year included: B.A., 60; B.Sc. in Arts, 1; B.Sc., 57; B.C.L., 15; B.S.A., 17; M.D., C.M., 42; with others, a total of 224. The Uni-

versity receipts for June 30, 1916, were $914,709, the disbursments $925,039, the students in attendance were 1,113, the number of Professors and lecturers was 231 and the graduates of 1915-16 225, the University Endowments $8,481,576. The War-honours won were as follows: V.C., 2; D.S.O., 16; D.C.M., 2; Military Cross, 31; Military Medal, 5. The Fellows elected to Corporation in 1916 were Gregor Barclay, F. J. Tees, Hon. R. S. Weir. At Convocation on May 12 J. A. Nicholson, M.A., 14 years Registrar of the University, was made an Hon. L.L.D.

As to Laval University, the great French-Catholic institution of Quebec, the Montreal Branch had in 1915-16 288 Professors and teachers with 2,231 students; the Quebec institution had 84 Professors and 368 students. Of all the students 422 were in Theology, 218 in Law, 242 in Medicine and 884 were in the Superior School for Girls. The total number of graduates was 321 with 44 more from affiliated Colleges; the Government grants were $140,000. Laval conferred in 1916 the degree of D. Litt. upon Rev. J. B. Dollard, the Ontario poet-priest. The University of Bishop's College had 55 students in 1915-16 and 15 graduates with Endowments of $294,280 and receipts of $25,512. At the close of the year the students and graudates on active service were 98 with 15 killed in action or died of wounds; through the Contribution of J. K. L. Ross of Montreal it started construction of a new $1,000,000 School. The Principal was the Rev. Dr. R. A. Parrock, the Rector of Laval at Quebec was Rev. Fr. Pelletier and the Vice-Rector at Montreal Mgr. Gaspard Dauth. The Presbyterian College conferred 11 licenses to preach on Apr. 13 and on Oct. 4 inducted the Rev. Prof, D. J. Fraser, D.D., LL.D., as Principal; the Diocesan College conferred an Hon. D.D., upon Rev. W. W. Craig; Stanstead College had lost most of its students or prospective students of over 18 through enlistment but had 310 girls and younger boys in attendance with an income of $10,000 less than two years before.

Quebec Incidents of Importance in 1916

Jan. 1. The total mineral production for Quebec was $10,796,348 in 1915 or a slight decrease in the year and including $3,544,302 of Asbestos, $1,020,605 of Copper and Sulphur ore, $2,805,374 of Cement and $1,477,362 of limestone and marble.

Jan. 28. An influential Montreal Delegation waited upon the Premier at Quebec to protest against "the flood of demands made by municipalities surrounding Montreal to be allowed to borrow huge sums without providing sinking funds." Anxiety as to municipal credit and depreciation in Debenture values was urged.

Feb. 5. The annual Report of the Harbour Commissioners of Montreal (W. G. Ross, Farquhar Robertson, Brig.-Gen. A. E. Labelle and Major D. Seath, Secretary) urged "the complete electrification of the Harbour railway terminals of the port of Montreal, and erection of an 8-storey warehouse in the vicinity of the new Victoria Pier warehouse" as a continuation of the big schemes inaugurated some years before.

Apr. 11. Mr. Justice Coderre gave a judgment maintaining the plea of the Union St. Pierre, a Montreal Mutual Benefit Society, that J. A. Ainslie, a soldier at the Front, had forfeited his membership and benefits upon enlistment—although his wife had continued to pay his dues.

Apr. 13. The Montreal Board of Control passed a Resolution stating that while willing to encourage recruiting "the City does not see the necessity or the advisability." of taking a census of Civic employees so that the Citizens' Recruiting Association could know who were eligible for enlistment. The Resolution affirmed that the City had done all it could to encourage recruiting by giving full pay to employees called to the colours; by guaranteeing positions to permanent employees on return from the War; by permitting installation of recruiting stations in the City Hall, etc., and by subscribing generously to War funds.

May 26. The sale of $2,000,000 Montreal 5 per cent. bonds for 98·867 was announced.

June 10. Clarence J. McCuaig, a well-known citizen of Montreal, dealt in the press with the alleged Civic misgovernment as follows: "With a view to testing the good faith of the Mayor, Aldermen and Controllers, I am prepared to find people who will give an improved modern Civic administration on the present income, will provide an annual surplus applicable to the reduction of debt, and avoid further increases in taxation, for many years. I will effect the change by establishing efficiency, and in other ways. As a guarantee of honest and capable management, guarantee bonds, signed by Guarantee Companies satisfactory to the City to the extent of $1,000,000 will be given. In case this offer is entertained the citizens will be asked to appoint a Reference Board, whose duty it will be to decide each year the following questions: (1) Has the Administration been improved? (2) Has the Deficit been stopped? (3) Is the plan working satisfactorily?

June 15. Chief Justice Sir H. Archambault decided at Montreal that a wife cannot, under recently enacted legislation, testify against her husband in a non-support case.

June 23. The new Quebec Harbour Board was constituted as follows: D. O. Lesperance (Chairman), Geo. Pennington, ex-M.P., and A. Gravelle.

June 30. Mr. Justice Coderre dismissed an action for $10,000 damages brought by *Le Pays*, a weekly secular journal of Montreal, against *L'Action Sociale* of Quebec, a religious journal, for describing *Le Pays* as "anti-religious."

Sept. 8. The Director-General of Catholic Schools, Montreal, reported 11 schools conducted by the Christian Brothers with 5,741 pupils; 3 schools of the Marist Brothers with 1,300 pupils; 2 schools conducted by the Brothers of Christian Instruction with 1,560 pupils. The Brothers of the Sacred Heart had 892 pupils in their one school; the Brothers of St. Viator had 466 in one school; and the Presentation Brothers (Irish) also with one school, had 348.

July 24. The Winnipeg *Telegram* recorded a story of ill-treatment by a Quebec policeman of a returned wounded soldier which resulted in the latter's leg being broken and reported the following speech at Winnipeg station by Sergt.-Major James Robinson, D.C.M., of Vancouver:

"You're among a crowd now that appreciates your services for the Empire. You can thank God you're not in Quebec. You know what happened us in Quebec; you'll never forget it to the last day of your lives. They've no more use in Quebec for a man in Khaki than they have for holy water in an Orange lodge. God bless you, boys."

Sept. 11. The Canadian Federation of Labour primarily of Quebec Province—met at Quebec with 25 Delegates present and Chas. Pepper in the chair. The President referred to the recent affiliation of a number of British Columbia unions and the increase of the Provincial Workmen's Association of Nova Scotia (affiliated) by 25% despite 1,100 men on active service. As to the War he alluded to what Canada had done to strengthen and support the Empire, and while as a body the Federation had declared against Conscription, he thought the only way to avoid it was for every man who was physically fit and able to do so to volunteer. Resolutions were passed in favour of (1) a National Labour Party and direct political action by the Federation; (2) equality of Pension treatment for soldiers and officers; (3) representation of Labour at the Peace Conference and Dominion legislation forbidding International unions to discriminate against Canadian union men; (4) Nationalization of Public Utilities, and Government regulation of prices for the necessaries of life. C. G. Pepper was re-elected President.

Sept. 23. The Court of Appeals reversed a finding of Mr. Justice Bruneau to the effect that an enemy alien residing in Montreal, though he had the right to sue, must have this right held in suspense until such time as the War between Britain and that enemy nationality had been concluded.

Sept. 25. At Woonsocket, R.I., delegates representing 70,000 French-Canadian Catholic citizens of New England voted to form a Federation of French-Catholic Societies, with Dr. A. E. Brien, of Manchester, N.H., as President, and Wilfrid J. Mathieu, of Woonsocket, as Secretary. The purposes of the organization were to promote sympathetic relations with other Catholic Societies in the United States and Canada; to bind the cause of fraternity and to study social problems.

Oct. 14. In dismissing at Quebec 12 writs of habeas corpus taken by parents of minors who enlisted without their parents' consent, Chief Justice Sir Francois Lemieux held that a minor could be relieved only for cause of lesion alleged and proved and that enlistment, with its usual consequences, drawbacks, etc., could not cause a soldier what in legal parlance is called lesion. For the contention advanced by Armand Lavergne that enlistment in expeditionary forces to be sent outside Canada was null, the Judge said: 'On this particular point it will not be amiss to repeat that from the moment Great Britain is at war her Colonies are equally at war. The fact that the Allies have captured all of Germany's colonies since the opening of hostilities is a striking case in point. In my humble opinion the defence of Canada implies not only the power to safeguard the territory itself and the lives and property of Canadians; it further includes the faculty, recognized in international law, to prevent, by all legitimate means, the invasion, ruin and sacking of the country by attacking the enemy in his own country, or wherever he may seek refuge. It often is by taking the offensive, attacking and invading, that the defence of one's own country may be better attended to. It would indeed be imprudent, if not utterly reckless, for a country at war to be content with a defensive strategy and to refrain from hostilities until the country were invaded and sacked.'

Dec. 31. Some Quebec heads of important public bodies in 1916 were as follows:

Quebec Society for the Protection of Plants	Prof. W. Lochhead	Quebec.
Quebec Maple Sugar Association	Gustave Boyer, M.P.	Rigaud.
French-Canadian Horse Breeders' Association	Jos. Deland	L'Acadie.
French-Canadian Cattle Breeders' Association	Arsene Denis	St. Norbert Station.
Pomological and Fruit-Growing Society of Quebec	Prof. W. Lochhead	Quebec.
Quebec Sheep Breeders' Association	Nap. Lachapelle	St. Paul l'Ermite.
Quebec Swine Breeders' Association	Louis Lavallee	
Quebec General Stock Breeders' Association	Hon. N. Garneau	Quebec.
Natural History Society	Milton L. Hersey, M.Sc.	Montreal.
Montreal Live-Stock Exchange	George C. Beall	Montreal.
Belgian Chambre de Commerce	Em. de Boeck	Montreal.
Soldiers' Employment Commission	Hon. Geo. A. Simard, M.L.C.	Quebec.
Women's Canadian Club	Mrs. W. R. Miller	Montreal.
Quebec BeeKeepers' Association	Dr. Emery Lalonde	Rigaud.
Montreal Women's Club	Mrs. E. M. Renouf	Montreal.

Dec. 13. At the burning of the St. Fredinand Asylum near Quebec (Sisters of Charity Community) 45 insane women patients were burned to death and 135 saved.

Government, Legislation and Politics in Nova Scotia

During this year the Murray Government had one of its familiar Election successes and was returned to power for the 4th time. The Hon. G. H. Murray, himself, was discussed in some Liberal circles as a possible leader of the Dominion party when the time should come for a change; his popular personality and political power in Nova Scotia were undoubted. There were no changes in the Government during 1916 but the Lieut.-Governor, Hon. David MacKeen, died on Nov. 13, leaving a high reputation as business man, Senator and Executive head of the Province. On Nov. 29 MacCallum Grant of Halifax, a well-known business man, fond of philanthropic work, a Director of the Bank of Nova Scotia and with the distinction of five sons on active service, was appointed to the position. To the Legislative Council the following were appointed during the year: Wm. Whitman, Guysboro; Neil J. Gillis, Glace Bay; Daniel McLean, Orangedale; Arch. Menzies Covert, M.D., Canning; Fulton Johnson Logan, Musquodoboit. On Oct. 19 a Workmen's Compensation Board for the Province was gazetted with Vincent J. Paton, K.C., (Chairman) and John T. Joy of Halifax and Fred. W. Armstrong, Glace Bay, as members. The following King's Counsel were also appointed during the year:

J. Frank Outhit	Kentville.	Hiram K. Fitzpatrick	New Glasgow.
Robert H. Murray	Halifax.	Charles W. Lane	Lunenburg.
Welsford B. Ives	Pictou.	G. Ormand Forsyth	Hawkesbury.
Robt. M. Laugille	Sydney.	John Hood	Shelburne.
Alex. J. Campbell	Truro.	Arch. A. McIntyre	Sydney.
Alex. G. MacKenzie	Amherst.	Hedley V. Jamison	New Glasgow.
Edgar N. Rhodes, M.P.	Amherst.	Geo. A. R. Rowlings	Sydney.

Mr. Murray was Provincial Secretary as well as Premier and to him in 1916 the Agricultural Department also reported through M. Cumming, Commissioner of Agriculture. It was a year af general prosperity with an improvement in the number of live-stock which totalled 70,395 horses, 145,460 milch cows and 162,993 other cattle, 226,406 sheep, 60,119 swine and 1,136,763 poultry; there was an increase in the number of Agricultural Societies from 160 to 247 with 10,315 members and total revenues of $33,788, with 44 Women's Institutes whose patriotic work was clearly described; many successful Seed Farms and Exhibitions at Halifax and Amherst were started with 385 entries in Field Crop competitions and 35 model orchards under operation; there was an increase of 34% in the production of butter over 1914 and 500% over 1910 with substantial work in the improvement of pure-bred stock and in the destruction of insect pests, etc., under direction of W. H. Brittain, Provincial Entomologist; Government aid was given to two Cereal mills with a view to encouraging wheat growing; the receipt was noted of $68,001 from the Federal authorities for pro-

motion of Agricultural instruction and the allottment of $27,500 to Agricultural schools, $7,000 to Departmental instructors, district superintendents, etc., $19,500 to varied instruction and demonstrations, $10,000 to Public and other schools, $3,000 to Women's Institutes, etc; the statement was made by Mr. Cumming that "each year the farming outlook of Nova Scotia seems to improve."

F. F. Mathers, Deputy Provincial Secretary, reported to Mr. Murray the incorporation (1915) of 97 companies and 32 new rural telephone concerns; registration fees paid by 911 companies with 862 additional motor vehicles licensed and 200 more chauffeurs registered; a total revenue of $125,435 and elaborate statistics supplied as to Nova Scotia municipalities—assessment, assets, liabilities, receipts, expenditures, number of ratepayers, etc. Under him, also, was the Department of Public Health and Dr. W. H. Hattie reported that war conditions had checked the scheme for establishment of District Sanatoria for Tuberculosis—from which the death rate in Nova Scotia was 1·56 per 1,000 compared with 1·33 in Quebec, 0·72 in Ontario and 0·24 in Saskatchewan; that the activities of the year had been chiefly educational including the formation of the Medical Health Officers' Association. A. S. Macmillian, Inspector of Rural Telephones, dealt with 96 companies in operation, 1,313 of a pole-line mileage, and 2,746 miles of single wire valued at $123,910 with 1,613 families or about 8,000 people served.

The Report of A. S. Barnstead, Secretary of Immigration, was restricted by war conditions but showed in 1915 286 new settlers and 99 domestics placed by the Salvation Army; described the distribution of much literature as to farms, etc., with 63,000 circulars and nearly 10,000 letters sent out; dealt with 29 applications for Loans under the Farm Settlement Act with a total granted to date of 47 upon which $95,055 was advanced under a Government guarantee of $41,435 and against land and building securities of $168,685; described the settlement of Holland farmers at Maitland, Selmah and Wallace as prosperous under Government loans of $44,938; showed an expenditure of $25,491 for the year and dealt with the administration of the Patriotic Funds of the Province by this Department to a total of $1,470,122. The Game Commissioners of the Province reported to the Premier war conditions which involved fewer visitors and sportsmen, a reduced demand for furs and low prices for pelts with a decided conservation of game animals; in birds, grouse was stated to be scarce; deer were increasing in number, while 1,091 moose had been killed—a large increase over the previous year; foxes held for breeding purposes were reduced by 200 and the total of fur-bearing animals held was 2,843. As Registrar-General Mr. Murray's annual Report showed a Provincial population of 503,162 of which 256,452 were males and 246,710 females; births in 1915 of 13,171, marriages totalling 3,384, and deaths 7,675, or 15%— with 213 persons between 90 and 100 years old and 19 of over 100 years. The Commissioners of Public

Utilities (Dec. 31, 1915) reported 33 applications re rural telephones with continued consideration of the N.S. Tramways & Power Co. application for $12,500,000 of capital stock. The Educational Office was under the Premier's jurisdiction but Dr. MacKay's Report is dealt with elsewhere.

To the Hon. E. H. Armstrong, Commissioner of Public Works and Mines, there reported in 1916, for the previous year ending Sept. 30, the Road Commissioner, Hiram Donkin, as to an expenditure of $616,693 on roads, highways, small and larger bridges, with 2,525 miles of road surveyed to date, a total expenditure by counties during the year of $400,013, a total to date of Government expenditure (capital) on Larger Bridges of $3,370,214; Mr. Donkin also reported on Provincial (subsidized) Railways with a mileage of 219, Receipts of $720,298 and operating expenses of $537,017; from the Medical Superintendent of the Nova Scotia Hospital (Insane) came information as to 753 patients under treatment during 1915 with 242 discharged; Victoria General Hospital reported 2,078 patients with 1,775 discharged and 142 died, an income of $17,416 and expenditure of $102,513; the Provincial Tuberculosis Sanatorium reported 121 accepted patients with favourable results in many cases; the Inspector of Humane Institutions dealt with conditions which included the abandonment of their Alms House by the town of North Sydney and in Pictou the adoption of a new and cheaper system of which Dr. Hattie said that misgiving was natural as to "any scheme which reduces the cost beyond what had already appeared to be a minimum."

The 3 Provincial institutions above mentioned, 10 General Hospitals, 2 special Hospitals, 5 institutions receiving Insane patients, 18 receiving Insane and Poor and 2 having only Poor patients, were inspected with a total of 6,321 under treatment and 2,744 surgical operations in the year. The institutions owned by the Province had cost $1,000,000, and Provincial subsidies, costs, etc., were $289,757 yearly with a revenue of $121,068. Dr. Hattie stated as to the local institutions that while some were admirably administered "there are few which do not stand in need of improvement and some which are anything but creditable." Mr. Armstrong was also King's Printer with an expenditure of $22,497 during the year for printing and binding public documents, etc; he had charge of Factory Laws and the annual Report showed 570 accidents of which 15 were fatal compared with 579 accidents in 1914 and 1,163 in 1913, with the Inspector reporting great difficulties in obtaining proper sanitation, health conditions, conveniences, cleanliness, ventilation, etc., in the Factories; to him the Water Power Commission—Hiram Donkin, F. H. Sexton, W. G. Yorston and A. S. Barnstead, Secretary—submitted a first Report reviewing the Power situation in Nova Scotia, its own functions and work—still largely preliminary—and the basis for more extensive operations. Mr. Armstrong's Mines' Report for 1915 showed a production of 6,379,463 tons (long) of coal, 295,868 tons (short) of pig-iron,

369,310 of steel ingots, 353,412 of limestone, 452,099 of coke, 230,-216 of gypsum, 1,922,100 bricks, 1,022,470 feet of drain-pipe, 7,216 ounces of gold and an import for manufacturing purposes of 665,-541 long tons of iron-ore. The exports of coal to the United States showed the record total of 532,684 tons as against 300,661 tons in 1914. Statistics by Companies were as follows:

Name of Company.	Output Tons	Sales Tons	Colliery Consumption Tons	Total Workmen
Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co., Ltd.....	576,381	555,907	32,944	2,410
Dominion Coal Co., Ltd.....	4,321,547	3,968,818	246,902	9,813
Cumberland Railway & Coal Co.....	406,812	345,236	53,357	1,069
Acadia Coal Co., Ltd.....	324,479	285,297	28,576	770
Maritime Railway, Coal & Power Co....	160,483	138,438	5,210	449
Inverness Railway & Coal Co.....	233,259	167,989	20,404	661
Intercolonial Coal Mining Co.....	189,818	156,686	27,074	650
Other Companies	166,684	139,535	15,008	504
Total	6,379,463	5,757,907	429,475	16,326

The Hon. O. T. Daniels, K.C., was Attorney-General and Commissioner of Crown Lands. His 1915 Report in the latter capacity showed Receipts of $20,494 and expenditures of $11,316; to him the Superintendent of Neglected and Dependent Children reported 11 Aid Societies dealing with 74 cases and 194 delinquents and 34 children before the Halifax Juvenile Court, and reviewed the work of various Government-aided but not controlled institutions with some degree of criticism. Penal Institutions were in Mr. Daniel's Department and 22 were dealt with in his 1915 Report with 2,343 prisoners admitted to the gaols, etc., during the year and 2,293 discharged. Under the Premier's call an Inter-Provincial Conference on Agriculture and Education was held at Truro on Jan. 12th with a large attendance of officials and the discussion of such questions as (1) the supplies, costs and transportation of Commercial fertilizers, (2) organization to further the Potato industry, (3) Tile drainage-reduction in cost of materials, freights, establishment of plants, (4) Agricultural instruction in schools and Maritime Provinces' encouragement of the Truro institution.

The Legislature was opened on Feb. 18 by Hon. David MacKeen, Lieut.-Governor, in a Speech from the Throne which asserted the "patriotic enthusiasm" of the people in putting forth their best energies "in the cause for which our Empire and its Allies are now engaged" and to "make any sacrifice that may be required to achieve victory"; urged popular support to the various patriotic appeals which the War made necessary; expressed gratification at the industrial and commercial conditions of the Province, at its financial credit as shown in the rates received for Provincial and municipal bonds, at the aid given to munition-making by Nova Scotia industries; described the conditions in agriculture and horticulture as satisfactory, the usefulness of the N. S. Agricultural College as continuous and increasing, the coal industry as flourishing despite shortage of labour and increase in ocean freight rates; drew attention to certain favourable conditions in the gold industry, the re-opening of antimony mines and the prosperous conditions of the Fisheries and the lumbering industry, with special reference

to the shipping of pit-props to Great Britain; congratulated the Province upon the largest school attendance in its history, upon its large percentage of Normal-trained teachers and the fact of the Normal College being utilized to full capacity, and upon the success of the new School-Book Bureau; reviewed the work of the Technical College and its subsidiary schools, mentioned the appointment of a Provincial Board to deal with returned soldiers and the many improvements effected in highways and bridges; described the Workmen's Compensation Act as a practical step to secure classification of industries and employees and stated that its operation was being expedited.

The Address was moved by J. L. Ralston and Simon Joyce and passed on the 17th without division. During the Session—as preceding a general election there was a flood of private and public bills—measures were passed for encouraging Dairying by the formation of a Dairymen's Association and a Fowl Brood Act dealing with the appointment of Apiary inspectors; the Premier carried a measure exempting Provincial bonds from Succession duties and Mr. Armstrong a Bill compelling Coal Companies to pay miners' wages weekly instead of fortnightly; Acts were passed to encourage smelting and refining in the Province, to amend the Education Act and that relating to the Practice of Medicine and Surgery, respecting the Employment of the Blind and to encourage the incorporation of Fishermen's Co-Operative Societies; amendments were made to the Act dealing with Lumber conveyance on rivers and the obstacles encountered while the N. S. Elections Act was consolidated; the Temperance Act and Public Health Act, that respecting unworked mining areas and the rights of fishing, were amended; the incorporation of Farmers' Fruit, Produce and Warehouse Associations was facilitated and cities and municipalities were authorized to contribute to Patriotic funds and objects; a Provincial Loan was authorized and the Theatres & Cinematographs Act and Game Act amended.

Local Acts authorized Halifax, Sydney, Amherst, Antigonish, Bridgetown, New Glasgow, North Sydney, Bridgewater, Stewiacke, Trenton, Truro, Yarmouth and the County of Cape Breton to borrow money for specific purposes, and an Act was passed to encourage housing accommodation in Halifax. The Board of Trustees of the Advent Christian Church was incorporated as was Blair Church, Garden of Eden, the Evangelical Lutheran Church of the Resurrection and the Evangelical Church of the Ascension. A measure extending the application of the N. S. Temperance Act to Halifax was an Opposition Act (H. W. Corning) accepted by the Government after an intimation that it would not initiate a Prohibitory law during this Session.

The Opposition were energetic during the Session. A subject of continuous attack which was carried through the Elections was the Premier's payment to R. G. Hervey of moneys totalling $48,500 in connection with the construction of the Halifax and South

Western Railway by Mackenzie & Mann. They were made under an Order-in-Council of Nov. 28, 1905, as follows: "On a report from the Commissioner of Public Works and Mines, stating that Henry T. Ross (Special Commissioner), having reported that there is a large sum of money due Robert G. Hervey, he, the Commissioner, recommends that out of the subsidy or loan due the Halifax and S. W. Railway—under its contract with the Government—the said R. G. Hervey be paid the sum of $5,000." Ten similar orders were approved and the money paid over. The Opposition claimed that though Hervey was a creditor it was not for work or supplies; that in the litigation which followed the Provincial Supreme Court had decided the payment to be illegal because of a preceding injunction restraining the Provincial Treasurer from such action; that the case went to the Supreme Court of Canada in 1914 and to the Privy Council, with the latter body (Apr. 27, 1915), gravely condemning the Government's action.

Another subject was the 1915 Workmen's Compensation Act which was to come into operation, so far as certain preliminary work was concerned, on Oct. 1, 1916, but in its main provisions not until Jan. 1, 1917. The Opposition contended that the measure was being held up as a matter of party tactics; the Government stated that it was for full investigation of its probable operation and effects. J. C. Douglas (Cons.) carried a Bill compelling the payment of Railway employees' wages twice monthly and W. L. Hall carried without opposition a Bill to "reform the constitution of the Legislature by restricting the vote of the Council and thus establishing the free right of the people's representatives to make the laws of the Province and control the public moneys." It was, however, rejected in the Council where all but one of the members were Liberals. Incidentally, the discussion in the Assembly (Apr. 27) evoked a statement from Hon. Mr. Murray that the Legislative Councillors who had pledged themselves to vote for abolition, and had violated the pledge, now justified their conduct by arguing that the pledge given was unconstitutional. He added that this argument had "never strongly appealed to him." He expressed some doubt as to existing public opinion in that matter and, as he appointed several Councillors during the year, it may be assumed that he did not feel strongly in favour of abolition.

C. E. Tanner, Opposition Leader, made a number of strong speeches and did his best to educate opinion against the Government. He endeavoured unsuccessfully to get a vote for the soldiers on active service in the coming Election and obtained a Committee to deal with the matter. Finally the Ottawa Government at his request made arrangements for all Nova Scotia voters in Provincial camps to go home on election day with free transportation and full pay. He strongly deprecated the Government system under which 18,000 miles of highways were under divided authority and on Apr. 17 criticized the policy "of having Government moneys, amounting to $9.19 per mile, and statute labour moneys, roughly approximated

at $12.50 per mile, separately administered." After an unusually long Session the Legislature was prorogued on May 17 with an expression of pride by the Lieut.-Governor in "the ready response of our young men to the call for recruits for our Forces."

On Mar. 21 Mr. Premier Murray had presented his Estimates to the Legislature for the year of Sept. 30, 1916, with an expected revenue of $2,052,091 and expenditure of $2,165,291. In addition to this the estimated capital outlay upon Public Works, etc., was $105,300. Meantime, and with an Election pending, there was much and varied discussion of the finances. J. C. Douglas (Cons.) on Mar. 9 described the Government as an "Arm-chair Ministry" and stated that when the Liberals attained office in 1882 there was not a dollar of Public Debt resting on the Province; that the Fielding Government proceeded to incur heavy public liabilities and in 1896, when Mr. Murray was called to assume the Premiership, the Debt stood at $3,443,769. It had gone on increasing until, he claimed, it reached in 1915 the total of $13,410,980. In 1896 the Interest payable in this connection was $140,121; now it was $507,671. He claimed that the Debt was largely made up of deficits, the enormous outlay on the Halifax and S. W. Railway, and the growing cost of administering the business of the Province. During the past seven years the aggregate deficits, he claimed, amounted to $653,011 while the Provincial liabilities with respect to the Halifax and South Western totalled $4,500,000 and the total Provincial Debt exceeded available Assets by $7,000,000. The expenditure of $69,959 upon the Immigration and Industries Department in two years of war, when little immigration was going on, was denounced.

Mr. Murray defended this latter item by stating that there were outstanding contracts for advertising, etc., and other expenses which could not be cut off suddenly and that the officials had devoted themselves to Belgium relief, Patriotic Fund work, etc. As to the Assets he spoke of the steel bridges of the Province which were worth $4,000,000 and of the public buildings and real estate owned by the Province, and stated that a very respectable balance sheet might be prepared if these properties were included and a value assigned to the natural resources of the Province. Frank Stanfield (Cons.) on Mar. 30 declared that only by defeating the Government could Nova Scotia escape direct taxation; deprecated the expenditure of $60,000 last year on the Technical College where, he said, there was, in 1915, only one graduate in mining engineering, criticized the Legislative Council as "an old man's home" costing $30,000 a year; suggested the saving of $200,000 a year by cutting out certain expenditures on the Victoria General Hospital, the Technical College, the Legislative Council, Immigration, Printing and Supplies, Steamers and Ferries.

James C. Tory (Lib.) replied to these and other criticisms (Apr. 4) by pointing out that expenditures on Technical education such as the $62,406 were reduced by fees, etc., of $13,318; that

it was necessary to preserve the Immigration Department for future use and meanwhile employ its staff at temporary work; that the $299,658 spent on Public relief and charitable institutions was generous but was partly relieved by revenues of $121,004. He pointed out that since the Murray Government took office in 1896 down to 1915 the total revenues had been $26,666,105 of which $11,008,786 or 41% had come from Mines, $9,851,320 or 37% from Dominion Subsidy and 12·78% from Expenditure accounts, and asked whether that looked like direct taxation. As to extravagance, he stated that expenditures upon Education had increased $115,931 in the 20 years of 1896-1915; upon Public Relief $130,730, upon Interest $208,412, upon Roads and Bridges $169,716, upon Agriculture $50,838, and asked if reductions could be proposed on any of these items. He reviewed the capital expenditures of the 20 years as including $5,324,483 on Railways, $143,936 on Roads, $2,401,672 on Bridges, $513,965 on Public Relief, $536,000 on Debenture redemption and $596,150 on sundry matters—a total of $9,516,208. The Assets had increased by $5,129,259—chiefly Debentures of the Halifax & S. W. Railway and the net increase of Debt, therefore, was $4,665,401.

As to the ordinary Assets he added a valuation of $3,884,000 for Bridges and culverts, $1,709,918 for public buildings, etc., $1,000,000 for Crown lands totalling 1,666,140 acres and $20,000,000 as the capitalization, at 4%, of the annual income from mines—leaving a net Debt of $6,947,664 with Assets of $26,593,918 or a gross Debt of $13,410,980 with Assets of $33,057,229. Mr. Tory claimed that Nova Scotia could borrow money at lower rates than any other Province excepting Ontario; he made the interesting statement that on account of Western land grants and revenue readjustments and other questions at issue, the proportionate amount due to Nova Scotia by the Dominion was $150,000,000. W. L. Hall and H. W. Corning (Cons.) on Apr. 6 replied in detailed criticism. On Apr. 12 Hon. E. H. Armstrong, Commissioner of Public Works and Mines, made an elaborate speech in defence of Government policy and asked Opposition speakers who wanted more money spent on Roads and rural social conditions, and $600,000 on elementary education, etc., how they could combine that with increased economy. As to the Public Debt, the Railways, Bridges, Agricultural College, Technical College and 2 Hospitals accounted for $10,000,000 or 90% of the total. There was much detail and political data in his remarks which afterwards were republished for election purposes and widely circulated.

Education in Nova Scotia; The Prohibition Issue

The elaborate annual Report of A. H. MacKay, LL.D., Superintendent of Education, for the year of July 31, 1916, showed progress in many directions. With the valuable *Journal of Education,* which was issued twice a year, a very complete record of conditions in this Province was provided. Dr. MacKay was able to state that "the schools have now been growing continuously and at an

advancing rate during the last 7 years, totalling 7,687 additional pupils and 258 additional schools." The number of school sections advanced (in the year) from 1,796 to 1,800; while the number of sections without schools decreased from 68 to 64. The majority of these 64 sections were without school population, or were accommodated by the neighbouring school sections. Never in the history of the Province had there been fewer closed schools where children of school age resided. "Were the Municipal School Fund in the 15 other counties increased to the rate voluntarily adopted by the progressive municipal councillors of Cumberland, Colchester and Victoria counties, closed schools could be reduced very near to a vanishing quantity."

The Normal-trained teachers increased by 153 and there was a small average improvement in salaries. The Technical and Normal Colleges had suffered through enlistments but the latter had increased its attendance to 388 as a result of the increased number of female students: "The Rural Science Training School in affiliation with it and the College of Agriculture, had also a record attendance, 192, as compared with 144 of the previous year. The Coal Mining and Engineering schools also showed an increased attendance which advanced from 594 to 713. On the whole, the educational work of the year has been a very decided advance on that of the preceding year, which was in advance of any previous record." The statistics of the year showed 1,800 School Sections, 3,019 teachers of whom 1,629 were Normal-trained, and 1,640 of less than 3 years' service, the total of pupils was 9,726 in High School grades and 109,189 in Public Schools. There were 2,837 students in Technical Schools, the value of the property in Sections was $128,190,332 and of School property $3,933,294; the total expenditure—Provincial, Municipal and Sectional—on Education was $1,620,153.

The School Book Bureau was a new institution established to supply text books at cost to the pupils, with an estimated saving to date of $20,525 in prices of books. A stock valued at $10,000 was carried and in 1915-16, 162,147 books were distributed. Reports from Acadian Bi-lingual schools numbering 102 with 140 teachers stated that "much good teaching is being done in various subjects of the curriculum, but in many instances home conditions, together with irregularity of attendance, make it difficult to secure satisfactory results. . . . In spite of drawbacks, there is a genuine cause for congratulation over the condition of educational matters in the Bi-lingual districts. I find among parents a growing desire to have their children better equipped for the battle of life, than they themselves were." The Halifax schools lost in this year, through retirement, the services of Supervisor Alex. McKay after 35 years of educational work; he was succeeded by G. K. Butler. The Medical Inspector of these schools reported 1,038 pupils with serious physical defects out of 7,016 examined. At the School for the Deaf there were 110 pupils; the School for the Blind, whose

management of many years had brought reputation and titles to Sir Frederick Fraser, its Superintendent, had 142 students. The Technical Schools of the Province were really industrial continuation schools and divided into (1) coal-mining and engineering and (2) evening technical schools; at the former there were 713 enrollments in 45 classes and at the latter 1,204 in 78 classes.

An interesting subject of discussion—but largely academic, so far as public opinion or politics was concerned—was the question of religion in the schools. The system appeared to satisfy the people but it did not please those in other Provinces who opposed, on principle, all religious school instruction whatever. The School law of Nova Scotia was an excellent one, there was no Separate School system but the Act appeared to lay stress upon subjects such as those of the following instruction to teachers: "To inculcate by precept and example a respect for religion and the principle of Christian morality and for truth, justice, love of country, humanity, loyalty, benevolence, sobriety, industry, frugality, chastity, temperance and other virtues." The law was administered along lines which prevented friction and involved a sort of unofficial working arrangement under which in Catholic districts the Catholic pupils were taught by Catholic teachers.

At Sydney Mines and North Sydney, where one-third of the population was of that Church, in Glace Bay where the proportion was 48%, in Halifax and other places, there was such a condition. According to the Rev. W. Harvey Moore—*Toronto Sentinel,* Apr. 13—there were 125 Sisters teaching in the Province in religious garb with about $90,000 payable to them by the School Boards or the Government. Whether these figures were entirely correct or not the schools were all under Government regulations and the teachers met the same requirments of the Act as Protestant teachers. In Sydney where there were 10,000 Catholics, controversy arose during the year and some vigorous correspondence took place in the Sydney *Record* between Rev. Dr. John Pringle and Rev. Father McAdam of that city as to the situation in the local Constantine School.

In Higher Education the Normal College had the largest enrollment in its history; the Report of Dr. David Soloan, Principal, laid stress upon the patriotic work done and upon the success of the rural science teaching, nature study courses, etc., under L. A. de Wolfe; the Nova Scotia College of Agriculture at Truro, under direction of M. Cumming, B.A., B.S.A., had a fairly successful year with 20 graduates, 265 men and women enrolled in its short courses and 200 in extra-mural short courses and, on Jan. 11, its new Science Building was formally opened by C. C. James, C.M.G.,—though war conditions had decreased its attendance from 114 to 54; the Nova Scotia Technical College received Scholarships during the year from Senator Dennis of Halifax and E. M. Macdonald, M.P., of Pictou (making a total of 20), the students registered were 18 in number, the Engineering graduates were 9 and the students

or graduates on active service totalled 63; St. Mary's College, Halifax, under control of the Christian Brothers, provided laboratories and staff in their new building for the first 2 years of Engineering instruction and were affiliated to the Technical College in that connection; the School of Navigation connected with the Technical College had 25 students and was attended by sailors when in port—running from 151 in July, 1916, to 402 in January, with 53 securing certificates; the Ross Military Hospital at Sydney—established and maintained by J. K. L. Ross—instructed 30 soldiers during convalescence in technical matters.

Of the Universities King's College, Halifax, had a reduced attendance (about 43 in residence) because of war enlistments but with 14 degrees conferred on May 11 and a determined effort started by the new Principal, Rev. Dr. T. Stannage Boyle—who had been Dean of Divinity at Trinity, Toronto—to improve its financial condition. Dalhousie University on May 4 held its 52nd Convocation and conferred the Hon. degree of LL.D. upon Rev. Dr. John Forrest who had been with it for 50 years, Dr. R. C. Weldon, ex-M.P., and formerly Dean of its Law School, and Prof. D. A. Campbell, M.D. Its friends heard President A. Stanley Mackenzie describe a patriotic position which showed 466 graduates and students and 27 members of the Staff on active service and 271 students in attendance at the close of 1916 of whom 99 were women. The degrees conferred totalled B.A., 26; B.Sc., 1; M.D., 9; D.D.S., 2; M.A., 5; B.Phm., 1; Music 2; and on Sept. 27 G. Fred. Pearson, Halifax, and W. H. Chase, Wolfville, were appointed to the Board of Governors. The 7th Rhodes Scholar of this University was Donald G. McGregor of Amherst.

Acadia University, Wolfville, celebrated its 78th anniversary on May 31st with nearly all the men, receiving degrees, in khaki or absent at the Front; 51 diplomas and certificates were granted while attendance at the College totalled 200, at the Seminary 330 and at the Collegiate and Business College 166; President, the Rev. Dr. G. B. Cutten, preacher, teacher, eloquent recruiter, and a Major in the Army, was in the chair at the ceremonies and the Hon. degree of D. Litt. was conferred on J. Edmund Barss with 34 graduates receiving a B.A., 1 B.Th., and 4 M. A. Pine Hill, as the Halifax Presbyterian College was called, had 33 students and two of the Staff on active service and an attendance of 24 instead of the usual 42, with only five graduates. St. Francis Xavier's College, Antigonish, had contributed over 200 men to active service, during 1916 it sent No. 9 Stationery Hospital to the Front; its graduates receiving degrees on Apr. 27 included B.A., 16 and M. A., 1 with the Hon. degree of LL.D., conferred upon Hon. P. T. McGrath, M.L.C., of Newfoundland. its enrollment of students was 174; in July the President, Rev. Dr. H. P. Macpherson, appealed to the public and received $25,000 needed for the erection of a Library—a friend of the University having contributed $15,000 for a Gymnasium on condition that this other requirement was met; the subscription

list in Antigonish was headed by Bishop Morrison with $1,000 and later it was announced that the late Senator W. McDonald had left $5,000 to the University; on Sept. 1 the contract for the new buildings was let.

Pictou Academy celebrated on Aug. 27-29 the centenary of its foundation, the memories of a noted past in Provincial education, the fact of having trained such men as Sir Wm. Dawson, Principal Grant, Dr. D. M. Gordon and E. M. Macdonald, M.P., and having had as modern teachers men like Hector McInnes, K.C., Humphrey Mellish, K.C., David Soloan, LL.D. A memorial tablet was unveiled by the Rev. Dr. Forrest on the 29th and a banquet held with the veteran Principal, Dr. MacLellan in the chair. It may be added that at the opening of the Agricultural College, Truro, on Apr. 7 Principal Cumming stated that "during its 11 sessions 445 students had been enrolled of which about 85 per cent. were now farming for the most part in the Maritime Provinces; 170 had completed the course and been awarded the Associate Diploma of the College. Between 80 and 100 of its ex-students were now wearing the King's uniform."

At the beginning of 1916 there was a special License Law for Halifax, the Canada Temperance (Scott) Act in force as a Dominion measure in five counties and the N. S. Temperance Act in 12 counties by the repeal of the old License Act or of the Scott Act. When the N. S. Temperance Act was passed a clause had been inserted exempting Halifax from the operations of that Act but providing for a plebiscite on the requisition of one-fourth of the ratepayers and promising to bring the City under the Act if a majority so voted. But if this plebiscite failed to secure a majority vote in favour, no petition for taking a vote *for* and *against* the granting of licenses could be presented to the Council for three years. There was a growing feeling as to Halifax conditions, general elections were pending and the War was strengthening the Prohibition forces under the leadership of the Temperance Alliance which, with the Churches, was planning a strong attack on this last fortress of the local Liquor problem. At the same time it must be said that enforcement of the Temperance Act had not been good and that illicit liquor-selling flourished in many parts of the Province with the usual conditions of fraud and poinsonous compounds.

On Feb. 24 Shelburne County repealed the Scott Act by a vote of 1,200 to 300 and Queen's by 767 to 75—both Counties coming automatically under the N. S. Temperance Act. On the same day H. W. Corning (Cons.) moved the 2nd reading of his Bill repealing the Halifax License law and bringing that City under Prohibition—with all licenses to expire on June 30, 1916—and, after a brief speech, it was referred to Committee without division. On Mar. 10 the Bill was reported without amendments; on the 13th R. E. Finn (Lib.) of Halifax objected to Prohibition as not prohibiting and described the large importations of liquor into parts of Nova Scotia which were under the Prohibition law; the three Halifax

members, Mr. Finn, Hon. G. E. Faulkner and F. J. Logan, opposed the measure strongly and gave the only votes on Mar. 15 for a three months' hoist of the Bill. On the 3rd reading Mr. Finn presented his Committee resolutions (1) calling for a Plebiscite of Halifax voters on the principle of license or Prohibition and (2) declaring that the Bill should not go into operation until the expiration of existing licenses on Mar. 16, 1917, but they only received the same negative vote. In the Legislative Council, to which the Bill went on Mar. 23, public hearings were given and on the 29th Rev. H. R. Grant, Secretary of the Temperance Alliance, dealt with the arguments against Prohibition, contended that Halifax was "the stronghold of the traffic in the Province," and gave the following points against a Plebiscite:

1. It was not good strategy in war to give the enemy a chance. The liquor traffic was the enemy of the people; Government should not delegate its power to legislate on questions affecting morals.
2. The Liquor License Act was a Provincial law placed upon the statutes by the representatives of the people; Other municipalities in the Province did not have a plebiscite on the question of license or prohibition.
3. The only method of obtaining the N. S. Temperance Act in Scott Act counties was to repeal the Scott Act.
4. A plebiscite would not necessarily settle the question; the liquor dealers could appeal to the Courts as they had done in Annapolis and keep it there for an indefinite period.

Humphrey Mellish, K.C., and others argued for the keeping of contracts with the license holders until expiry of their license. Two amendments were offered here: (1) to defer for some months the operation of the Act so as to give Liquor dealers a reasonable period for disposal of stock; (2) that the manufacture of beer be allowed containing 2½% of alcohol. The vote in each case was 12 against and 5 for. The Bill became law, therefore, and went into operation on July 1. Meanwhile its opponents appealed to the Minister of Justice to advise a Federal veto. Counsel for the petitioners did not question the right of the Provincial Legislature to enact Prohibitory legislation but they argued that the course taken in the case of Halifax was unconstitutional for the reason that the licensees had paid their fees in for a year and that no rebate was being allowed them for the unexpired period of the license year; it also was contended that legislation of this character was confiscatory. This argument was presented to Mr. Doherty at Ottawa on July 27 by Eugene Lafleur, K.C., and Mr. Mellish, while R. H. Murray and Rev. H. R. Grant appeared for the Alliance, and expressed the opinion that the fees which were held by the City of Halifax ought to be refunded. About $20,000 was involved and it was stated that 100 retailers and wholesalers had been deprived of their business, 150 employees had lost their positions and $350,000 worth of liquor had not been disposed of. The Government allowed the law to take its course.

On July 28 Rev. H. R. Grant drew attention in the press to the need for enforcement of the law throughout the Province: "In

certain municipalities, the law is flagrantly violated, Incapable officers, appointed by conscienceless Councils, are shielding violators of law. Conditions are such in a few districts that it is very difficult, if not impossible, to elect desirable men. . . . But there is a provision in the Temperance Act by which such conditions may be remedied. The Government can appoint a Deputy Inspector to enforce the law in any municipality where a Council, not in sympathy with the enforcement of the Act, has appointed to office as policeman or inspectors, men who by their perfidy protect lawbreakers." He instanced Sydney, Glace Bay and Springhill as notorious for violation of the Act and at Sydney on Sept. 11 took a large deputation from all over Cape Breton to Mr. Premier Murray and urged that "in view of the non-enforcement of the Temperance Act in Cape Breton by the local authorities, the Government take the necessary steps to secure enforcement as provided in the Act." Mr. Murray described conditions as "indefensible" and promised action. As to this, and for the year of Sept. 30, 1915, J. A. Knight, Chief Inspector under the Nova Scotia Temperance Act, had reported to the Premier some improvement in the storm centres of Sydney and Glace Bay with "less drunkenness than usual" and declared that outside of seven or eight places "the law seems to have been fairly well enforced throughout the Province." During that year there were 56 prosecutions for violation of the law and 59 seizures of liquor. In the 1916 Elections this question of enforcement was made an issue by the Conservatives who, however, lost many votes on their prohibition attitude.

Nova Scotian General Elections of 1916; Party Policies

As the Liberals had held office in Nova Scotia since 1882 and Mr. Murray since 1896. the calling of an Election was not quite so doubtful an issue as it usually is. The Hon. George H. Murray, K.C., was a leader who made few enemies and few mistakes; he was not particularly aggressive but he was personally popular and had won a reputation for political honesty not altogether common in Canada. His opponent Charles Elliott Tanner, K.C., had been first elected to the Legislature in 1894 and defeated in 1897 but was re-elected in 1900, 1901, 1906 and 1911. Since 1909, as Leader of the Opposition, he had been fighting the Government with vigour. The Elections were set for June 20 and the contest lasted about two months with strong language and criticism used on both sides but with no really serious issue at stake. In 1911 the Government had won by 27 to 11; at dissolution in 1916 the figures were 24 to 14 with, however, five new members allotted to the electorate.

The Liberals in the campaign made much of their 34 years' record of public confidence; pointed to the fact that in 1882 the Provincial revenues were $541,729 and in 1915 $1,953,301—chiefly through legislation imposing mining royalties which had realized of late over $700,000 a year; claimed that increased Federal sub-

sidies of $203,865 a year had resulted from Government efforts and took pride in the imposition of a property and income assessment of 1 mill on the dollar, for Patriotic and War purposes, which had realized $125,000; declared that against the net Debt of $6,947,-664 the Province had valuable assets far in excess of that amount and totalling over $26,000,000; admitted that in the 8 years preceding Mr. Murray's accession to power the net Deficits had been $74,397 while in the succeeding 19 years of his Administration they had been $309,527, but claimed that War conditions in 1914-15 were responsible for the latter condition.

Much was said about the Mining industry and the slowly increasing royalty of 7½, then 10, and then 12½ cents, per ton on all coal sold and the long leases given which, however, did not prevent rights of search followed by sub-leases. The reply to the contention that Nova Scotia coal cost the local consumer more than the outside purchaser was met by the argument* that: "Laws regulating the price of commodities have long since been acknowledged to be useless. The price of any article at the present day is subject to demand therefor. Coal, the same as any other commodity, will be delivered cheapest to the markets of greatest demand. Moreover, the Local Legislature could not fix the price of coal. Trade matters are subject to the regulation of the Canadian Parliament which could, if representation based on facts showed that the price of coal was too high, have removed the duties on foreign coal." Other points of Government policy or performance may be summarized as follows:

1. That a large number of drills were supplied by the Government to parties leasing and prospecting Crown mineral properties.

2. That mining and Engineering Schools, numbering 594, had been established and brought up to an efficient and high standard.

3. That grants had been made to Mining Schools based upon production of the mine, the contribution of a similar amount by the owners and twice as much by the workmen.

4. That the negotiations between the Liberal Government and H. M. Whitney in the early nineties, supplemented by legislation, had resulted in the development of the coal industry and then the establishment of the gigantic iron and steel works at Sydney. "Inspired by this new and vast venture and given all necessary aid by the Government, the Nova Scotia Company established similar works at Sydney Mines."

5. That $22,500,000 had been expended on the construction of these plants and $19,000,000 on the purchase and development of coal properties in Nova Scotia.

6. That the blast furnaces of Nova Scotia now had a capacity of 600,000 tons; that the valuation of coal production in 1882 was $2,048,000 and in 1915 $18,988,389; that the number of employees in mines had increased from 4,300 to 16,326; that the Iron and Steel production had grown from nothing to $20,000,000 with 8,300 men employed; that the wages paid from mines and mineral industries totalled $12,000,000 annually and maintained 100,000 people.

7. That in the four years of the Holmes-Thompson (Cons.) Government in 1879-82 the expenditures upon Road grants was $461,222 and in the last five years of the Murray Government (1911-15) it was $2,204,376.

*NOTE.—Liberal Election Phamplet, Page 98.

8. That in Education an Adivsory Board had been appointed, the High School courses revised, improved text-books obtained, new Readers arranged at a saving to parents of $10,530 during the first year, and a School Book Bureau created to buy and sell school books at the lowest possible rate with a yearly saving of $16,000.

9. That Educational grants by the Conservative Government of 1879-82 totalled $618,563 and under Mr. Murray in 1911-15 were $1,222,260, that if technical and agricultural Education were added to these last figures the total would be $2,168,907.

10. That a Pension for teachers had been established, rural schools specially assisted, a Provincial Technical College established together with coal-mining, engineering and evening technical schools; that the Truro Agricultural College had been organized and become a great success with 454 male students in comparison with 900 at the Ontario Agricultural College.

11. That much had been done to aid Public Charities, a Provincial Pathologist and Bacteriologist appointed, a Consumptive Sanatorium established, Public Health especially guarded, a Children's Protection Act passed.

12. That an Industries and Immigration Department had been organized, a Farm Settlement Act passed, Factory inspection arranged and conditions regulated, a rural telephone system established, a Department of vital statistics organized, a Water Power Commission created, a Town Planning Act passed, Temperance legislation effected.

The Government also claimed that in the last few years it had taken over the construction of smaller bridges and culverts along permanent lines while certain classes of roads had been reconstructed and increased provision made for repair and upkeep of roads generally; that the Nova Scotia Workmen's Compensation Act was a broad and comprehensive measure and quoted John T. Joy, President of the Halifax Longshoremen's Association, in a campaign pamphlet, who described it as "based upon the most modern principles" and providing for an injured workman if his disability lasted a life-time. Neither party said a great deal publicly as to Prohibition which the Opposition had presented to the House through H. W, Corning and the Government party, outside of Halifax, had accepted. The question of enforcement of the law in general came up and the Rev. H. R. Grant of the Temperance Alliance wrote to the two leaders as to their policy in the matter of lax conditions at Sydney and other centres. Mr. Tanner (June 1) replied: "I have, as you are aware, always contented that the Government should assume responsibility for effective enforcement of the law and I will continue to support that policy." Mr. Murray, it was stated, did not reply. As to the Conservative attitude in general the chief contention was that so long a Government tenure as 34 years meant carelessness, corruption, lethargy, indifference, and Mr. Tanner, on May 25, issued a manifesto making Good Roads and co-operation in this respect with the Federal Government the chief plank of his constructive policy:

These are some of the elementary principles upon which an effective Good Roads system should be built, but which have been persistently disregarded: We should take active steps to arouse widespread public interest in Good Roads, and procure the people's hearty co-operation; We should bring into working unity all available funds and labour, and have operations directed by single authority; We should abandon the practice of piling drainage trash

on the roads, and instead, we should institute the policy of continuously building up our roads with durable material; We should have our work done rapidly and effectively, calling in the aid of necessary up-to-date machinery for rock-breaking, surfacing and rolling as well as for grading; We should see that the money reaches the roads.

On June 13 the Opposition Leader issued an elaborate Appeal to the people. He condemned the Government: (1) Because there had been a large decrease in rural population and there were thousands of vacant farms; (2) because very many sons of the soil had been driven away from their homes and Province by the evil of bad roads; (3) because there had been "such a lack of intelligent encouragement of Agriculture" that Nova Scotia, though a rich farming country, was unable to supply its people with the staple necessaries of life; (4) because the Crown lands had been so mismanaged and so many millions of acres given away as to now produce but a pittance of revenue; (5) because a huge permanent Debt had been rolled up with yearly deficits on current account; (6) because the Government had "given away to their political pets, or bartered for a mess of pottage, nearly all the great public Utility franchises of the people, such as coal, minerals, light, power, transportation, and telephone privileges" and, very recently the oyster-breeding privileges; (7) because incompetence had strangled the gold mining industries and many free public schools had been closed with inadequate salaries paid the teachers; (8) because the Magistracy was debased by partisanship and the Government using its powers solely for the benefit of friends and a favoured few. As to his own policy Mr. Tanner declared that:

1. There should be a change with the Association of "live, aggressive, patriotic, progressive men" in a new Government.
2. Good Roads were "the most pressing and vital need of Nova Scotia" and the public money should be "expended upon the public roads for their permanent improvement, and not diverted into the private pockets of an army of overseers, bosses and political henchmen."
3. A new Government would "press for compensation from the Federal Government in lieu of the public domain, owned by all the Provinces in common, which is being demanded by the Western Provinces and which, if transferred, will form one of their chief sources of Provincial revenue."
4. "I will urge the Federal Government to serve the Province by incorporating the Halifax and Southwestern as part of the National Government railway system."
5. "I will initiate a policy of encouraging re-afforestation of our forests and the preservation of our valuable lumber industry."
6. The Workmen's Compensation Act should be at once brought into operation and then amended and strengthened.
7. The water-powers of Nova Scotia, not already alienated, must be protected and promoted.
8. The outrageous monopoly in school books had been broken by Opposition hammering and still lower prices could be obtained.
9. Rural education should be helped and local Technical schools established with, if possible, Federal co-operation.
10. "Further waste" by the Department of Industries would be prevented and both Houses of the Legislature asked to vote upon the abolition of the Council.
11. Agriculture should be stimulated, and the settlement of soldiers in Nova Scotia—after the War—encouraged with free grants of land.

Finally, he promised to "lift Provincial affairs out of the rut into which they had drifted and to appoint in all departments of Government live, efficient and business-like administrators." The points given above were amplified and pressed home during the contest in varied form. The Debt, it was urged by the chief Opposition organ, the Halifax *Herald,* had risen from $700,000 with $26,750 interest charges in 1885 to $13,410,980 bearing $470,100 of interest—or in the latter case *plus* sinking fund payments and interest on temporary loans, a total of $549,352. It was alleged that the Government gifts to "personal friends" included "vast and valuable coal areas in Cape Breton; 75,000 acres of woodland in Cape Breton; 500,000 acres of Crown Lands in Inverness and Victoria Counties; 150,000 acres of forest in Annapolis and Lunenburg Counties; 1st mortgages on lands along line of Halifax and S. W. Railway released; 1st mortgage on the Halifax and S. W. Railway released; valuable oyster beds, and all the large water powers; $48,500 in cash to R. G. Hervey; all the public utilities of value; telephone franchises over the Province."

It was pointed out that if the Government now built the lesser bridges and culverts they had taken away from the municipalities road grants which ran from $159,376 in 1882 to $57,445 in 1907 and then ceased; it was claimed that the Government had settled a few families of Hollanders in Hants and of Germans at Mira River in Cape Breton at an expenditure of $50,000. It was stated (*Herald,* June 17) that a last-hour scheme had been discovered by which a bogus Orange pamphlet was being circulated declaring that despite the law Separate schools existed throughout Cape Breton, particularly in New Waterford, Inverness, Sydney, Sydney Mines and North Sydney, and in the City of Halifax, with 125 Sisters wearing the religious garb of an order, teaching in them, and that instead of the children being taught in one language—English—there existed in the Province what was known as Bi-lingual schools where the scholars were taught in the French tongue. Its terms were rather strong and it was circulated in Catholic districts so as to take away that vote from the Opposition. The Liberals denied the charge. Much was said about the 1912 outbreak of Bovine Tuberculosis at the Government Farm and as to the alleged aid the Liquor interest was giving to the Government. Bad roads were said to have stopped the tourist traffic, checked agricultural production, injured the hotels and hurt the farmers. Under what was termed the Hervey deal it was claimed that Mr. Premier Murray had illegally paid $48,500 of public moneys to R. G. Hervey, a railway promoter and party worker, in defiance of a decree of the Nova Scotia Supreme Court and with a severe rebuke afterwards from the Imperial Privy Council; the Government claimed that this money was due to Hervey for labour and supplies under a Government contract with Mackenzie and Mann and that it was deducted from amounts due to the Province by the contracts. An action in the matter against the Premier had been dismissed.

On June 20 the result of the contest was another victory for the Murray Government as follows:

Constituency	Conservatives	Liberals	Successful Candidates	Votes
Annapolis	O. P. Goucher	O. T. Daniels	O. T. Daniels	2,149
	E. C. Phinney	F. R. Elliott	F. R. Elliott	2,077
Antigonish	J. S. O'Brien	Wm. Chisholm	Wm. Chisholm	1,366
	A. McDonald	F. R. Trotter	F. R. Trotter	1,300
Cape Breton	J. C. Douglas	D. A. Cameron	D. A. Cameron	7,036
	R. H. Butts	D. J. Hartigan	D. J. Hartigan	6,764
	N. Ferguson	D. C. McDonald	D. C. McDonald	6,692
	F. McDonald	M. T. Sullivan	J. C. Douglas	7,381
Colchester	F. Stanfield	G. H. Vernon	F. Stanfield	2,745
	R. H. Kennedy	F. B. Schurman	R. H. Kennedy	2,665
Cumberland	J. W. Kirkpatrick	R. F. Carter	J. L. Ralston	3,951
	D. A. Morrison	J. L. Ralston	R. F. Carter	3,962
	J. F. Gilroy	J. H. Livingston	D. A. Morrison	3,620
Digby	F. M. Gaudet	J. W. Comeau	J. W. Comeau	2,002
	W. K. Tibert	H. W. B. Warner	H. W. B. Warner	1,903
Guysboro	D. S. Chisholm	J. C. Tory	J. C. Tory	1,827
	John Bell	J. F. Ellis	J. F. Ellis	1,752
Halifax	H. McInnes	R. E. Finn	H. G. Bauld	6,855
	J. W. Regan	H. G. Bauld	G. E. Faulkner	6,606
	F. J. Quinn	G. E. Faulkner	R. E. Finn	6,703
	E. A. Williams	J. S. Connolly	J. S. Connolly	6,545
	F. P. Bligh	J. B. Douglas	H. McInnes	6,735
Hants	A Parsons	L. W. Reid	J. W. Reid	2,051
	H. W. Sangster	B. B. Fulmore	A. Parsons	2,142
Inverness	T. Gallant	D. McLennan	J. C. Bourinot	2,540
	D. F. McLean	J. C. Bourinot	T. Gallant	2,531
Kings	J. E. Kinsman	H. H. Wickwire	H. H. Wickwire	2,499
	J. D. Spidell	C. A. Campbell	J. E. Kinsman	2,421
Lunenburg	J. W. Margeson	J. J. Kinley	J. J. Kinley	2,992
	A. C. Zwicker	C. C. Donovan	J. W. Margeson	3,282
Pictou	J. W. McKay	R. M. McGregor	R. M. McGregor	4,555
	C. E. Tanner	R. H. Graham	R. H. Graham	4,512
	J. W. Sutherland	R. H. McKay	R. H. McKay	4,309
Queens	W. L. Hall	J. W. Smith	J. W. Smith	1,098
	D. C. Mulhall	F. R. Freeman	W. L. Hall	1,116
Richmond	B. A. LeBlanc	A. Finlayson	B. A. LeBlanc	1,388
	J. A. McDonald	S. Joyce	J. A. McDonald	1,384
Shelburne	W. H. Currie	R. Irwin	R. Irwin	1,442
	W. C. Nickerson	M. A. Nickerson	M. A. Nickerson	1,424
Victoria	P. McLeod	G. H. Murray	G. H. Murray	1,212
	J. Hayes	J. C. Morrison	J. C. Morrison	1,189
Yarmouth	H. W. Corning	E. H. Armstrong	E. H. Armstrong	1,931
	J. O. D'Eon	H. T. D'Entremont	H. T. D'Entremont	1,839

The final result was 30 Liberals and 13 Conservatives. Mr. Tanner was defeated in Pictou, all the Ministers were re-elected and the Government majority increased from 10 to 19. The Opposition claimed that their Prohibition policy was largely responsible for the result and pointed to Mr. Tanner and H. W. Corning as defeated indirectly on that issue; their organization, also, was not thorough. It was pointed out when official returns were published that 30 Government members represented 46,541 votes and 13 Conservatives 45,073 votes. This was partly due to many Conservatives having large majorities and a number of Liberals small ones.

Nova Scotian Progress: War Conditions and Popular Action

There could be no doubt as to Provincial progress in 1916—though in Agriculture, and despite much Government encouragement, about 5,000,000 acres of the tillable land of Nova Scotia remained uncultivated. According to the Halifax *Herald* (Dec. 30, 1916) the total product of the farms, including live-stock, was, in 1916, $33,886,962 with a return of $8,700,000 from Fisheries, $54,000,000 from shipping and manufactures, $4,000,000 from lumber, $22,750,000 from coal, $16,600,000 from Pig-iron and steel ingots, nearly

$4,000,000 from sundry minerals and a total of $145,954,962 from all production and industrial sources. The Halifax *Chronicle* in its yearly estimate of production placed the total at $134,231,962 as compared with $124,622,658 in 1915. As to details potatoes and hay were record crops, live-stock flourished and there was a revival in beef-raising despite bare pastures in the autumn months; apples were poor but the Annapolis Valley had a splendid wheat crop; in price the increases ran from 10 to 40% except as to hay and horses which showed a decrease. The Federal statistics as to production were as follows:

Field Crops	Area	Yield per acre	Total Yield	Average price	Total Value
	Acres	Bush.	Bush.	per Bus.	
Spring Wheat	13,400	19·50	261,000	1.70	$444,000
Oats	116,000	34·75	4,031,000	0.71	2,862,000
Barley	4,700	26·25	123,000	0.99	122,000
Beans	850	16·25	13,800	5.62	78,000
Buckwheat	10,000	24·50	245,000	0.84	206,000
Mixed Grains	4,100	34·00	139,000	0.92	128,000
Potatoes	34,500	201·00	6,935,000	0.69	4,785,000
Turnips, Mangolds, etc.	9,000	404·00	3,636,000	0.42	1,527,000
		tons	tons	per ton	
Fodder Corn	500	8·75	4,400	2.50	11,000
Hay and Clover	553,000	1·80	995,000	12.25	12,189,000

As to Live-stock the figures for 1916 gave horses valued at $6,933,000, milch cows $6,897,000, other cattle $5,275,000, sheep $1,306,000, swine $935,000. Manufacturing made tremendous strides and in 1915 the total output of the Province was $70,827,656 employing 33,740 men with $16,333,736 paid in wages and salaries. There was a great expansion in shipbuilding, a large shipyard was under construction at New Glasgow and everywhere along the coast this industry was developed with coastwise sailing vessels under construction at many points; the Dominion Steel Corporation and the N. S. Steel & Coal Co. rivalled each other in the building of new plant, the increase of production, the war-output of munitions and, in the latter case, for instance, the shipment of 3,000 tons of heavy marine castings to the Clyde district and profits of $4,222,373 for the year, while the Dominion Iron & Steel Co. was turning out quantities of the new explosive compounds—benzol and toluol.

Outside of these interests munition factories had sprung up in the industrial centres of the Province, and many factories and foundries, hitherto used for other purposes, had been turned to this work; Bank clearings in Halifax were $125,000,000 showing a large increase and failures in the Province were less than in 1915; the Imperial Oil Co. started a large oil refinery and tanks at Dartmouth and the exports out of Halifax grew from $19,157,170 in 1914 to $78,843,487 in 1916; this City had a building "boom" during the year totalling $1,000,000 while activities in respect to its Port and Harbour improvements were many with piers, concrete piles, ocean and terminal works of all kinds under construction —landing quays, rock walls, grain elevator, concrete sheds, etc; the fishermen of Lunenburg had a good year with a catch of 218,000 quintals at a higher price, while the lobster pack for export was

25,000 cases over 1915; gold mining was slack but the production of coal was good and prices high.

Much of this progress was due to the War; the total contribution of Nova Scotia to the cause at the beginning of 1916 was about 14,000 men and $1,470,000. The following statement was issued by the Premier on Aug. 4: "18,800 men have already been enrolled in Nova Scotia for active service and recruits are now being obtained for 5 more Batttalions. Five Hospital units have been equipped; 3,000 men are on garrison duty. Voluntary contributions to the Belgium Relief Fund amounted to $652,265 and $796,000 has been contributed to the Patriotic Fund. The Provincial Goverment granted $5,000 to Belgian war relief work in Great Britain; $100,000 to war relief in Great Britain; and $2,500 to the Serbian Relief Committee. Goods and money contributed by the people of Nova Scotia to the Red Cross Society and other patriotic objects are valued at $300,000, machine guns, ambulances, field kitchens, etc., have been donated to the value of $265,000. This brings the total contributions of this Province to $2,120,765." The Patriotic Fund total to the close of 1916 was $728,052.

Recruiting was good in the first months of the year, afterwards it was checked by various causes. Rev. Dr. G. B. Cutten of Acadia University and Col. Allison H. Borden did yeoman service along these lines and the latter finally succeeded in forming a Highland Brigade of 4,000 men which included the 85th, 185th, 193rd and 219th Battalions. In his first week of a campaign commencing in February Col. Borden obtained 1,692 men and in the second 1,270. The Recruiting Association, headed by G. S. Campbell of Halifax, aided the campaign which was preceded by a vigorous appeal signed by Licut.-Governor MacKeen and Mr. Campbell (Jan. 12): "In this grave emergency when the fate of the Empire is being determined, we earnestly appeal to you, the young men of our own Province, to give continued proof of your courage and patriotism. We appeal to your sense of duty so that you may not evade the sacrifice involved in defending your country. We appeal to the manhood within you so that you may not be content to let your fighting be done for you by your friends and fellow citizens. Above all, we appeal to your sense of honour, so that the cry that comes back to us from the blood-stained trenches of Flanders may not go unanswered, so that the sons of Nova Scotia who have already made the supreme sacrifice shall not have died in vain."

Major W. B. A. Ritchie was Chief Recuiting Officer and the powerful assistance of Lieut.-Col. P. A. Guthrie of New Brunswick and Major J. W. Margeson, M.L.A., was given after their return from the Front. The enlistment of Dr. Cutten for active service, though he was afterwards found medically unfit, inspired many to join including Rev. Dr. Clarence MacKinnon, President of the Halifax Presbyterian College. From Sept. 6, 1915, to May 6, 12,141 men enlisted in Nova Scotia or over 1,000 per month and the 193rd Highlanders under Lieut.-Col. J. Stanfield went into camp

1,500 strong. The Highland Brigade, to which this Battalion belonged, received its colours at Aldershot on Sept. 25 at the hand of Lady Borden.

Incidents of the year included the deaths in action of Lieut. John C. and Lieut. George Stairs, grandsons of the late Hon. Wm. J. Stairs of Halifax, the death of Graham Stairs, while in training, the enlistment of a fourth and last brother Herbert, the death of Lieut. Townsend, another grandson of W. J. Stairs and the enlistment of Denis Stairs, a son of one of the above, with still other members of the family on Service; the death in action of Lieut. John Howe, a grandnephew of the late Hon. Joseph Howe, the enlistment in the A.M.C. of Dr. J. F. Ellis, Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, the return home on a visit of Lieut. Fred Tanner, son of the Opposition leader; the brave death of Lieut. Pringle, son of the Rev. Dr. Pringle of Sydney, the wounding of Lieut. Murray, son of the Premier of the Province; the distinguished place taken by a Nova Scotia battalion in the Courcelette fighting and the winning of a V. C. by John Chipman Kerr of Cumberland, N.S.; the departure for the Front in December of Major Ritchie and appointment of Major the Rev. G. B. Cutten as Chief Recruiting Officer; the Returned Soldiers Employment Committee was at work during the year with Hon. R. M. McGregor, M.L.A., as Chairman.

The Clarke Government; Politics in New Brunswick

The Conservatives had been in power in this Province since 1908 with Messrs. Hazen, Flemming and the Hon. G. J. Clarke, K.C., as successive Premiers. Mr. Clarke had been Premier since December, 1914, and during most of the current year his health was poor; the Elections of 1912 had given the Government 46 seats to 2. During 1916 the Liberal leader in the House was L. A. Dugal; outside the House W. E. Foster of St. John and Hon. C. W. Robinson, ex-Premier, were conspicuous in their work. The latter resigned the formal leadership early in the year and Mr. Foster was appointed Chairman of a Committee of seven which had charge of the Party interests. It was composed of Dr. E. A. Smith, Shediac; P. J. Veniot, Bathurst; P. J. Hughes, Fredericton; Wm. Currie, Restigouche; L. A. Dugal and E. S. Carter.

The Government claimed a good record and its press champion, the St. John *Standard,* declared on May 27 that: "It does for the farmers many things that its predecessors never dreamed of. It grants bonueses to agricultural societies to assist them in purchasing pure bred sires; it has inaugurated and provides the prize money for Field Crop competitions and Seed Fairs, which are so much appreciated by the farmers; it has furnished a lime rock crusher so that farmers can obtain ground lime for their fields at the lowest possible cost; it has provided a ditching machine by means of which land can be drained at the bare cost of operation; it provides officials who are experts in the various branches of the industry, and sends them around the Province to advise and assist the farmers right on their farms." On Education it had increased the expenditure since 1908 from $220,000 to $293,200 and on roads

and bridges from $280,000 to $347,000—not including larger permanent bridges; it claimed to have properly collected and expended the Provincial revenues: "This is shown by the fact that although the cut of lumber is practically the same to-day as it was seven years ago, the territorial revenue is some $237,000 a year more than it was then."

The Report of the Crown Lands Department—Mr. Clarke was Minister of Lands & Mines—for Oct. 31, 1916, showed Receipts of $540,386 compared with $591,905 in 1915; stated marked progress in the Forest survey of 10,000 square miles of Crown lands and referred to the transport difficulties for lumber; described the increase in mining applications and mineral royalties and looked for a doubling of the coal output at Grand Lake within a few years; stated that there were only three branches of the mining industry which were upon a commercial basis—bituminous coal mining in the Grand Lake region, the quarrying of gypsum at Hillsborough, Albert County, and the production of natural gas near Moncton. In addition to these there had been extensive development work on the property of the Acadia Tungsten Mines, Limited, at Burnt Hill, and a revival of operations at the Intercolonial Copper Company's mine near Dorchester. Some development work was also being done in a copper vein at Annidale, King's County. The total mineral product in 1915 was $916,000. As the forest product of New Brunswick ran up to $12,000,000 a year the Premier's doubt in his Report as to whether a larger lumber cut was a subject of congratulation, or otherwise, was practically a warning. But the industry was said to pay in wages, alone, to the men employed in logging and the manufacture of wood products over $6,000,000 and to provide a ready market to the farmer for his products of nearly $2,000,000 so that it was obviously difficult to do anything. The year was the greatest on Provincial record in the matter of big game with 4,305 moose, deer, caribou and bears killed.

During much of the year Hon. J. A. Murray was also Acting Premier owing to the state of Mr. Clarke's health. Speaking at St. John on Feb. 7 he made this remark: "In some sections, the country is almost depleted of farm-help because so many have gone to the Front. I believe this recruiting throughout the country districts should be handled by the state so that men who may be more valuable at home working their farms are kept at home." He deprecated the study of subjects in school which were not nseful and declared that many thousands were leaving school yearly without adequate education in "the real problems of life and the necessities of securing a livelihood." He urged sheep-raising by the farmers and as to horticulture stated that "thousands of fruit trees have been planted and give every evidence of splendid results in a few years." As Minister of Agriculture Mr. Murray submitted reports from various officials including J. B. Daggett, Secretary for Agriculture, R. P. Steeves, Director of Elementary Agricultural Education, R. Newton, Director of Agricultural Schools, etc. Amongst the subjects separately dealt with were demonstrations

in the production of pulverized limestone, alfalfa experiments, commercial fertilizers, seed exhibitions and fairs, bee-keeping and the campaign against the brown-tailed moth, etc.

Field crop competitions had grown from 17 in 1909 to 546 in 1915; Immigrants of the year were 386 in number and James Gilchrist, Superintendent, reported as to 36 vacant farms purchased by the Farm Settlement Board and disposed of to good settlers. He defended Immigration against Labour criticism as follows: "Every thousand families placed on the land will require about $400,000 worth of clothing, etc., annually and will increase our natural products over $500,000 annually, about three-quarters of which will be available for export, thus giving extra employment to the railways and docks. The manufacture and transport workers thus engaged will require others to supply their needs and so the money will circulate again and again. Every employable immigrant kept out of Canada means less work for those already here." Women's Institutes were 80 in number with 2,400 members and contributions of $8,811 to patriotic funds, with varied work of a helpful local character. The Provincial Entomologist reported as to various insects and the crops, the danger of house-flies and method of meeting it; A. G. Turney dealt with Horticulture, the apple crop and fruit orchards; 145 Agricultural Societies were reported as in operation with details of their work. The Live-stock of the Province in 1915 totalled 61,789 horses, 227,196 cattle, 182,524 sheep and 51,763 swine; 25 cheese factories producing 1,165,651 lbs. of cheese were in operation with 20 creameries producing 776,416 lbs. of butter.

The Hon. John Morrissy, Minister of Public Works, in his Report for the year of Nov. 1, 1915, made no statement or explanations and it was composed entirely of items of expenditure during the year which included $24,613 on Legislative buildings, $170,881 upon Permanent bridges, $149,788 upon ordinary bridges, $179,919 upon Roads (with $34,414 from municipal funds); a List of Road Supervisors and of contracts awarded with a statement of automobiles and motor cycles registered. To Hon. D. V. Landry, Provincial Treasurer, the New Brunswick Hospital reported 607 resident patients with 172 admitted during the year, the cost of maintenance, less receipts, as $58,054 or $149.96 per head per annum; to him, also, the Provincial Board of Health—Dr. E. O. Steeves, Chairman—reported good health conditions and details from 17 Local Boards. The Factory Inspector (John Kenney) dealt with 74 industrial accidents of which 8 were fatal, declared that "a large percentage of fatal and other accidents year after year are due to loose clothing coming in contact with revolving shafts and in nine cases out of ten prove fatal;" deprecated the lack of interest in reporting accidents and dealt with the serious danger from old and second-hand boilers bought for economical reasons; asserted that the law as to child labour (14 years) was fairly well carried out but with far too many children of 14 to 15 at work; described

the inspection of stationary engineers, hotels, theatres and merchantile establishments. The Commissioners of the Jordan Memorial Sanatorium dealt with 94 patients treated for Tuberculosis during the year.

Politics were at a high pitch during much of the year. Elections were pending and the tiny Liberal vote in the House by no means represented the Liberalism of the Province which was active and aggressive, with P. J. Veniot and E. S. Carter as its organizing spirits. The Southampton Railway and J. K. Pinder—largely a Federal matter; the so-called Patriotic Potato issue and B. Frank Smith; the pay-sheet charges as to A. J. H. Stewart and Martin Robichaud of the Legislature—the former of whom resigned during the Session while the latter was defended with the statement that no evidence of impropriety had been adduced—were subjects of constant attack upon the Government. In the House on Mar. 24 it was stated that the Government did not consider the 1915 Report of Commissioner W. B. Chandler in its evidence or findings sufficiently specific to warrant action against Stewart or Robichand and on* Mar. 31 when Mr. Dugal moved that Mr. Stewart was not a fit and proper person to sit in the Legislature the motion was ruled out of order. Mr. Frank Smith was charged with making money out of the 1914 gift of 100,000 bushels of potatoes to the British Government. His explanation was given in the House on Apr. 28: "I purchased 43,631 barrels of potates for the Department of Agriculture on a commission of 10 cents per barrel for buying, loading, shipping, and otherwise handling the transaction. It is well known that loading potatoes costs at least five cents per barrel for labour and I have paid back to the Department 5½ cents per barrel because of cut and culled potatoes when the shipment was finally sorted for export." As to the rest: "Carleton County is the leading potato county in the Province, and I am one of the largest potato dealers in it and was not, at that time, a member of the House."

Meanwhile, the Liberals had been organizing and on Jan. 15 a Convention was held at St. John which received the resignation of Hon. C. W. Robinson, ex-Premier, as Leader of the Opposition, outside of the Legislature, and vested Leadership in the Committee of seven headed by W. E. Foster, a successful and prominent St. John merchant. A Party platform was promulgated along the following lines, as pledges, in the event of being returned to power:

1. To reorganize the Crown lands Department so that its administration shall be entirely severed from politics and administered on sound business principles, under systematic plans, by a non-partizan Commission specially appointed for that purpose, responsible to the Legislature and working in co-operation with the Dominion Commission of Conservation.

2. To take the Highways out of politics, giving the expenditure of the money collected from the people and the control of labour, together with the Government appropriations, into the hands of Supervisors, chosen by the people of each parish, to whom a detailed and studied account must be rendered every year at an annual meeting—the work of the Supervisors to

*NOTE.—For origin of these issues see 1915 volume in the New Brunswick Section.

be under the inspection of a competent Provincial Engineer. We also pledge ourselves to set aside the money collected from the licenses upon automobiles and other motor vehicles, together with an equal appropriation from the revenues of the Province each year, to pay the interest upon the bonds, to provide for permanent roads, which shall be constructed as rapidly as possible.

3. At the first Session of the Legislature to pass a law prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors within the Province to the fullest extent allowed by the constitution, and within three months after the passage of said Act to submit the same by Referendum to the electors of the Province, and, should the majority of votes cast be in favour of the said law, then to bring the same into force by proclamation within one year thereafter.

4. (a) To amend the electoral law so as to make it impossible for members of the Legislature to traffic with the Government and still retain their seats; (b) To make it possible for young men when they reach the age of 21 years to register their names and be placed forthwith upon the voters' lists instead of waiting for the tedious machinery of revision as it now exists; (c) To divide the Counties into electoral districts which shall each be represented by one member; (d) We will also consider amendments to the Election law to make bribery in municipal as well as Provincial elections impossible.

5. To obtain at once a correct statement of the financial condition of the Province in order that the people may have definite knowledge of the vastly increased Public Debt and the enormous obligations of guaranteed bonds they will be called upon to pay; and to so reduce the cost of the administration of affairs and the number of useless officials as to avoid the necessity for direct taxation now confronting us.

6. To give the farmers all practical assistance, that the resources of the Province will permit, to improve agricultural methods and the quality and quantity of the stock upon the farm; to reduce the enormous salary list in the Department and to spend the Educational grant received from the Federal Government without regard for political patronage.

7. To complete the Valley Railway from a point on the Transcontinental Railway at or near Grand Falls to St. John and insist upon the Dominion Government carrying out the terms of the original legislation and allow the Province 40 per cent. of the gross earnings thereof.

8. To always maintain and improve the educational service of the Province and to co-operate with the Federal Government in carrying out the recommendations of the Commission upon Technical Education.

9. The inauguration of a vigorous Immigration policy to properly place before intending immigrants, whose number will be large after termination of the War, the advantages of the agricultural possibilities of New Brunswick.

A heated controversy arose in February and continued at intervals for months over charges made against H. M. Blair, Secretary of the Public Works Department. The chief one was that Mr. Blair had accepted from the Concrete Construction Co. Ltd., then doing a large amount of work for the Department, a block of $20,000 in fully paid-up stock. The charge was made early in February and the Government appointed M. G. Teed, K.C., as Commissioner to inquire into the matter. His Report declared Mr. Blair guilty of the above charge and of having accepted presents from certain contractors though it relieved him of several others. As Mr. Blair refused to resign the Government on Apr. 13 removed him from the public service by Order-in-Council. Blair's defence was that he received $15,000 only of the stock for himself and that it was given as part of an arrangement under which he was to resign and become Manager of the Company in the Maritime Pro-

vinces; $5,000 of it was to be used in securing contracts for the Company.

According to the Report Blair talked over the matter with the Minister and it also appeared that the Concrete Company's account at the Bank of Nova Scotia could be drawn upon by either Blair or E. C. Colby, who later made the charges against Blair. Mr. Teed described the whole affair as "a sordid, shameful story." During the investigation it was also stated that $5,000 worth of stock had gone from the same Company through H. M. Blair to C. J. Morrissy, son of the Minister of Public Works. As to this Mr. Morrissy admitted the receipt of the shares (letter in press of Apr. 18): "Mr. Blair sent them to me in the Fall of 1913, and I informed him that I did not want them and would return them to him. He refused to have anything to do with them, stating his instructions were to hand them to me. I then threw them in the fire."

Following the dismissal Mr. Blair vigorously denounced the Government and in a long letter published on May 20 declared that on Feb. 18 Mr. Premier Clarke had sent him two messages by Col. P. A. Guthrie, M.L.A.—first, asking for his resignation and second, asking him to "play sick and remain away from the office or go to Boston or somewhere else," until matters could be arranged. He concluded by stating that he had been "unfairly treated and would hit back." Carrying out this threat he, on May 20, issued a sworn affidavit containing certain charges against the Government: (1) That in August-October, 1913, he presented Public Works accounts to the Treasurer for $55,000 or $60,000 and these were handed back to be held so that the Treasurer might have a surplus at the close of the fiscal year; (2) that for one of these accounts (St. John Railway, $2,000) he had for a time assumed personal liability in acceptance of a 30-day draft so that the amount should not appear in the Public accounts; (3) that "from my personal knowledge of the facts as disclosed by the accounts of the Department of Public Works, I know that from the time I became Secretary of the Department up to the year 1915, there has never been a real surplus in the finances for the Province of New Brunswick." On May 25 he issued another sworn statement quoting an alleged interview with the Attorney General (Col. Baxter) in which the latter was said to have hinted at bribing members of the Legislature in the interests of the Liquor men—though a Prohibitory Bill was passed by the Government shortly afterwards; and declaring that he had been offered $1,000 if he could swing the Moncton bridge contract to a St. John firm—which did not get it. These allegations were all strongly denied and then followed a lot of statements as to the Guthrie-Scott bye-election in York in which Blair had aided the former by getting funds, etc. Mr. Blair also took part in later political meetings against the Government.

Out of this Blair incident came the resignation of Hon. John Morrissy, Minister of Public Works since 1908. Officially described

as a Ministerialist Mr. Morrissy had always been a Liberal in Dominion politics and several times a defeated Liberal candidate but was unpopular with the Leaders of that Party because of his action in joining the Hazen Government—in which the public regarded him as a Liberal representative. Latterly his administration of Public Works had been much criticized from within both parties. Allegations were made as to (1) a bridge 38 feet in length which in a few years cost several thousands of dollars in construction and for repairs, and (2) a sewer which had been laid costing more per mile than a section of railway. Then came Commissioner Teed's Report as to the Blair matter and on Apr. 29 a letter written to the Minister by Mr. Clarke asserting that "it must have been apparent to you for some time that a change in the administration of the Department of Public Works is desirable," that wider supervision over public works was needed and that Mr. Teed's report, while not reflecting upon him personally, disclosed conditions which should not exist in the administration of any Government department: "Your refusal to suspend the official (Blair) during the investigation, and your reluctance to take action looking toward his dismissal, indicated a disposition to condone the offence rather than to adopt the course called for by the serious nature of the wrong perpetrated. In addition I feel of late that your attitude toward your colleagues has not been conducive to the satisfactory administration of Provincial affairs. You have displayed a disposition in many matters to act alone rather than in conjunction and harmony with the other members of the Government."

Mr. Morrissy sent in his resignation on May 1st with a remarkable letter of aggressive attack upon the Premier and his colleagues. He commenced by saying that "for a very considerable time it had been most apparent to me that it was my duty to resign from a Government which was conducting the affairs of this Province in a manner that was certainly not bringing credit upon itself and causing much discredit to those who were considered to have a part in the conduct of affairs." As to the Blair matter he said: "What will the people say when they learn that you proposed to this same official, Mr. Blair, that during the investigation he should play sick, or go away for a time until it blew over, with the promise to Mr. Blair that his salary would be forwarded to him regularly." He defended Blair and denounced E. C. Colby, the Company manager, who made the charges; he asked how the Premier who allowed Stewart to sit so long in the Legislature and condoned the alleged offences of Messrs. Robichaud and Pinder, could speak of corruption; declared the system of appointing road supervisors, etc., as leading to "graft and perjury and theft"; stated that Hon. Mr. Murray (denied by that Minister) had told him that the Treasurer's books were being held open to allow a refund from B. Frank Smith in the Potato matter; criticized the refusal to extend W. B. Chandler's powers so as to include the investigation of liquor licenses, and

denounced alleged graft in the Potatoes' matter; hinted at corruption in the payment of $500 by the Secretary of the Department of Agriculture on a York election note of $5,000 and concluded by pointing out how little he had been consulted by the Premier during the past year. The Government was defended in the press by a counter-attack upon Mr. Morrissy:

1. Why did Mr. Morrissy award the Moncton Bridge contract to the highest tenderer in the face of the recommendation of the Engineer of the Department that a lower tender be accepted?

2. Why did Mr. Morrissy permit the acceptance, as a gift, by his son of $5,000 worth of stock in a Company with which as Minister of Public Works Mr. Morrissy was doing business on behalf of the Province?

3. Why did Mr. Morrissy permit his son to accept a contract on the Miramichi Bridge from the Foundations Company, Limited, while he himself continued to hold the position of Minister of Public Works?

On May 10 P. G. Mahoney, M.L.A. for Westmoreland since 1912 and a leader of the Roman Catholics in the Province, was appointed Minister of Public Works and a strenuous bye-election in Westmoreland commenced at once. To oppose the new Minister Dr. E. A. Smith of Shediac was chosen as Liberal candidate and at the nomination (May 17) a letter was read from W. E. Foster hoping that the result would be "the first step toward lifting our Province out of the political mire into which it has fallen; the astounding revelations that have been made must awaken the people to a sense of the important duty they owe to the rest of the Province." L. A. Dugal, M.L.A., wrote at length reviewing the situation, referring to "the precious help and support from our clever organizers Messrs. Carter and Veniot" and denouncing the Government for "incompetence and dishonesty." The contest was a vigorous one and F. B. Carvell, M.P., A. B. Copp, M.P., Hon. C. W. Robinson, J. T. Hawke, L. A. Dugal were the chief Liberal speakers, with Hon. Messrs. J. A. Murray, J. B. M. Baxter and D. V. Landry for the Government.

H. M. Blair came into the contest with an affidavit containing assertions that J. K. Flemming, when Premier, had received from A. R. Gould of the St. John Valley Railway, before the Elections of 1912, the sum of $100,000 as a campaign fund and other sums from other persons to a total of $137,000 of which only $76,000 was so expended. Dr. Smith issued an appeal to the electorate on May 20 denouncing the additional Debt of $10,000,000, urging the taking of roads and highways out of politics, declaring that he stood for good, clean government and asking for a "vote against the forces of wrong." E. S. Carter wrote Dr. Smith that "if we ever are to fight for better government now is the time. For four years I have worked night and day during Sessions with Dugal, Pelletier and Veniot, and at all other times by myself, to expose misgovernment, extravagance, graft of all kinds, and one Premier and two members have retired in consequence." These charges and statements were the issue and on them Dr. Smith appears to have been elected, on May 30, by 82 majority, or 3,187 to 3,105; the Government press, however, claimed that Sir Wilfrid Laurier's Bi-lingual attitude

carried the Acadian vote while the Opposition also got the anti-Prohibition vote. A Liberal party Convention of Delegates from all over the Province followed on June 14 at Fredericton with Dr. Smith as Chairman and two main Resolutions passed:

1. This Conference desires to place itself on record as being absolutely and unalterably opposed to the use of any corrupt methods in the carrying on of any election and believes that the said electoral corruption is the source of all the evil-doing which has been revealed.

2. This Conference of opponents of the local Government puts itself on record as determined to contest each and every bye-election that the Government may bring on.

Opposition meetings and Conferences followed in the chief centres, the ill-health of the Premier continued to hamper Government activity, a Conservative organ such as the Fredericton *Gleaner* showed signs of disaffection, F. B. Carvell helped the Liberals by speech and advice and a new policy of $1,000,000 expenditure upon Good Roads was announced, while Opposition candidates for the future general election were selected in many places—including C. W. Robinson in Moncton, E. S. Carter in York, F. J. Sweeney in Westmoreland. On July 20 Mr. Premier Clarke announced that plans, surveys and preparations had for some time been underway for "a complete system of Provincial roads." On Aug. 17 Mr. Mahoney resigned from the Government and Benjamin Franklin Smith, M.L.A., for Carleton, was appointed Minister of Public Works. The bye-election which followed was bitterly contested with Mayor W. S. Sutton of Woodstock as an additional candidate to succeed Donald Munro appointed Registrar of Deeds. The Liberal candidates were Geo. W. Upham and A. D. McCann. It was a Carvell-Smith contest. The two men had been opponents for the Dominion Parliament in 1908 and 1911 and Mr. Carvell had won; in 1915 Mr. Smith had gone into the Legislature by 739 majority. Mr. Carvell now came into the riding and did his best to defeat the new Minister, J. K. Flemming, the ex-Premier, spoke for the Government candidates on one occasion, while H. M. Blair arrived with new charges. The result was a Government victory: Smith 2,848 and Sutton 2,733; McCann 2,260 and Upham 2,171.

The St. John Valley & Quebec Railway undertaking came in for the usual discussion during the year. Owing to War conditions construction work had been stopped on the extension from Centreville north and efforts were directed to the rapid completion of the direct line into St. John. It had been provided in Acts and Agreements that the line should be constructed on the east side of the St. John river south of Gagetown and connect with the Intercolonial in the vicinity of Rothesay. The Dominion Government originally agreed to guarantee bonds for $1,000,000 towards the construction of bridges over the St. John and Kennebeccasis rivers and later agreed to construct these bridges "if found feasible." According to the Fredericton *Gleaner* (Cons.) of Mar. 3rd: "Surveys and reports show that bridges over the St. John River alone would cost $2,360,000 and would require construction of piers in such depth of

water and soft material as would make success and cost of construction problematical. Owing to hazardous construction, tremendous cost, cost of maintenance, its interference with navigation on the St. John River, annual fixed charges of $120,000 which would be made up of interest, maintenance and operation costs, and length of time required for construction, it has been felt that in the public interest some other route, if possible, should be found."

It was stated that this route would be on the west-side of the River *via* Westfield and would save in length and in bridges $2,800,000 over the east-side route. It might also involve connection with the Maine Central Railway and have running rights over the C.P.R. The Liberal criticism was concise—St. John *Telegraph,* Mar. 6: "The final chapter of the looting and betrayal of the Province is beginning. Instead of a railway from St. John to Grand Falls, and proper connections with the National Transcontinental, reaching the Courtenay Bay terminals by way of Rothesay, it is now proposed to give the Province, in return for the heavy burden of debt it has assumed, a local line from Centreville to Westfield or Welsford on the C.P.R., with a promise of running rights over the C.P.R. at St. John." This change in plans was admitted by the acting Premier (Hon. J. A. Murray) to delegates of the St. John Board of Trade who made it public on Mar. 21; in Parliament at Ottawa on Mar. 20 F. B. Carvell (Lib.) and Hon. Robert Rogers, discussed the Dominion side of the project since 1910 and, as had happened before, it became a sort of political foot-ball between the I.C.R., the C.P.R., National Transcontinental and larger party issues.

In a letter (Feb. 28) from F. P. Gutelius, General-Manager of the Intercolonial, to Hon. J. D. Reid, acting Minister of Railways, he defined the original objects of the scheme as "(1) to provide transportation facilities for the productive portions of the St. John Valley and (2) to secure an independent direct railway connection between St. John and the Transcontinental Railway." He added that "the first object has been largely attained in the construction of the line between Gagetown and Centreville, which has been in operation for more than a year. The second object can be attained by the Transcontinental Railway connection being made." On Mar. 1 this proposal was submitted to the New Brunswick Government by Dr. Reid and careful consideration promised. Wide public discussion took place. A meeting at Clifton opposed the change of route and another at Fredericton supported it by refusing to discuss a negative motion; the St. John Board of Trade dealt with it at two meetings (Mar. 28-31) without reaching a conclusion further than voting down a Resolution for an expert and independent survey but, finally, on Apr. 14 a public meeting opposed the Westfield route; Kingston passed a Resolution against it.

In the Legislature on Apr. 25 Hon. Mr. Murray introduced a Bill ratifying an Agreement with the St. John & Quebec Railway and the Dominion Government, and providing for the change of

route from the east to the west side of St. John River. Under this Agreement the Railway would be ready for operation by the Intercolonial to Westfield on Feb. 1, 1917, running over C.P.R. tracks from Westfield into St. John until an independent line there could be constructed. After a long review of the tangled political history and record of the project the acting Premier declared that the new arrangement would give "(1) more economical and efficient handling of traffic both to shipper and I.C.R.; (2) less capital expenditure and Provincial liability on guarantees; (3) better opportunities to develop local traffic and be completed probably 12 months earlier." The Maine connection would be deferred for the present. He criticized the Report of D. F. Maxwell, Provincial Engineer, which alleged the practicability of the bridges over the St. John River and described his estimates of cost as wild. He quoted C. N. Monsarratt in support of the contention.

The cost of the Railway to Feb. 28, 1916, showed that the section from Gagetown to Fredericton had cost $1,148,310; the section from Fredericton to Woodstock, $2,406,998; from Woodstock to Centreville, $914,218; the total expenditure on the completed line of 120 miles, therefore, was $4,469,527. There had also been expenditures on the uncompleted line south of Gagetown amounting to $68,465, and north of Centreville of $67,735, which brought the gross expenditure up to $4,605,728. After discussion the Bill passed the House. It was debated in the Commons on May 3 and legislation was duly passed providing for the operation of the Railway by the Dominion Government and the payment of 40% of the proceeds, as arranged, to the Province—arrangements to be retroactive from Jan. 1, 1916. At the close of the year (Dec. 12) the Directors of the Valley Railway—J. D. Palmer, Col. Richard O'Leary and W. S. Fisher—met at St. John and Ross Thompson, Chief Engineer, announced "that good progress was being made with the work of construction."

On Nov. 4 Hon. J. A. Murray left on a two-months' visit to England and the Premier went to Boston and left Hon. D. V. Landry, as acting Premier. In London *The Financier* of Nov. 27 had a long interview with Mr. Murray who described the policy of the Government and resources of the Province; he urged his plan of After-the-War colonization in New Bruswick with much approval. In a speech at this time (Nov. 9) Hon. J. B. M. Baxter advocated uniformity in Provincial laws; on Nov. 24 Hon. Frank Smith stated that local Potato dealers were "only receiving a profit of from seven to ten cents per 90-pound bag, a sum not much more than sufficient to cover shrinkage and shortage." Other incidents of the year included the inauguration by the Lieut.-Governor of a bronze tablet to mark the passing of the Suspension bridge over the River St. John (erected 1853) and the completion of the new one; the appointment of Mrs. Edith E. Allen as Legislative Librarian at Fredericton; the final meetings, late in January, of the St. John River Commission, appointed in 1910 to settle conflicting rights

along the portion of the River which formed the boundary between Canada and the United States, and composed of M. G. Teed, K.C., and John Keefe for Canada, with Peter C. Keegan and J. B. Madigan for the United States; in February the Report appeared in most voluminous form and recommended that storage dams, described in detail, should be built at the joint expense of the United States and Canada, and that an International Board of Commissioners should be appointed, to consist of three members, with power to regulate the use of stored water, supervise channel improvements and regulate the sorting of logs. Upon the important question of the legality, under the Webster-Ashburton Treaty, of the diversion of the waters of Chamberlain Lake from Allagash (a tributary of the St. John) to the Penobscot River, the Commission was not able to agree—Mr. Madigan being the minority. The N. B. Federation of Labour opened at Fredericton on Mar. 14 with J. L. Sugrue in the chair. The Government was asked for submission of Prohibition to a popular vote and Mr. Sugrue was re-elected President. On May 1 H. O. McInerney was appointed Judge of Probate for St. John and S. B. Bustin Registrar.

New Brunswick Legislation in 1916: The Prohibition Question

The Legislative Session was opened on Mar. 9 by Lieut.-Governor Josiah Wood, D.C.L., LL.D., in a Speech from the Throne which first expressed regret at the illness of Mr. Premier Clarke and the death of the Speaker, Hon. W. B. Dickson; referred with sorrow to the continued raging of the great conflict but with assurance that "the citizens of New Brunswick, in common with the rest of the Empire, are confident of victory;" declared that the people had responded generously to the many demands made upon them, that the County Councils had met the Patriotic Fund calls in a most gratifying way and that the Province had at the Front, or preparing to go, "a large representation of the best of its young manhood;" expressed loyal regret at the recent accident to His Majesty the King and sympathy with the Dominion authorities and others personally concerned in the burning of the Parliament Buildings; referred to the death of Sir Charles Tupper—"a statesman of broad and clear vision."

His Honour then described general conditions in the Province as satisfactory, commercial and industrial circles as showing marked activity, the harvest as bountiful, prices well maintained and labour fairly rewarded; mentioned the success of Agricultural education work as carried on and the increasing interest in farming with the usual short courses, rural science schools, seed fairs, standing crop competitions, agricultural exhibitions and general field work being vigorously carried forward; referred to the roads and bridges as improved and a splendid new bridge across the St. John completed; mentioned work upon the Forest Survey and classification of Crown lands as being thoroughly accomplished; described the lumber cut of the past year as much larger than was expected at the beginning of the season and the revenue from this source as being

the largest in the history of the Province, with prices for lumber satisfactory; stated the financial situation of the Province to be sound and promised legislation "enabling the electors of the Province to adopt a measure providing for the prohibition of traffic in intoxicating liquors." Bills were promised providing for the early completion of the Valley Railway and to consolidate and amend the Franchise Act. Olivier M. Melanson, the Acadian Member for Westmoreland since 1912, was elected Speaker and Donald Munro, member for Carleton, Deputy Speaker. Mr. Murray was Acting Premier and the Address was moved by Dr. O. B. Price and A. J. Witzell. In urging the raising of sheep Dr. Price made the following war statement: "England has used up to the end of 1915 for war purposes 109,000,000 yards of khaki cloth for uniforms; 3,900,000 under-shirts; 15,200,000 drawers; 12,200,000 woollen blankets; 6,800,000 comforters; 5,000,000 jerseys; 3,700,000 body belts; 2,600,000 worsted gloves." Canada's soldiers alone, he said, needed 60,000,000 lbs. a year of grease-wool and Canada produced about 12,000,000 lbs.!

On Mar. 10 a great reception was given by the House to Lieut.-Colonels Percy A. Guthrie, York, and Frank B. Black of Westmoreland, who had returned from the Front. On the 14th Colonel Guthrie made an eloquent appeal, during the Address debate, for Conscription. He was naturally fluent and his subject made him persuasive, pathetic, earnest in turn; he gloried in Canada's exploits and share in the War and eulogized the work of Sir Sam Hughes; he declared that experience had taught him that the voluntary system was all wrong: "During the past few weeks I have frequently come across cases where a woman is caring for a number of little ones, while her husband is off at the War. In the next home is to be found, perhaps, several young unmarried men who have not enlisted and have no thought of enlisting. Such a condition is not a square deal." The Address passed without division and on Apr. 12 Col. Guthrie, seconded by Capt. L. P. D. Tilley, introduced and carried unanimously the following Resolution:

Resolved: That in the opinion of this House, in order that 500,000 men promised by Canada to the Empire may be speedily raised, Parliament should pass an Act calling to the colours all men of suitable military age. And, further resolved, that in the selection of men for overseas service a system of enrollment should be adopted whereby requirements of agricultural, industrial and transportation interests of the country, together with needs of persons dependent upon earnings of men of military age shall be given due consideration.

The following Resolution presented by J. Leigh White on Mar. 22 was referred to a Committee: "That in the opinion of this House it is advisable that an annual tax of from one to two cents per acre be imposed for educationel purposes upon all granted land in the Province situated outside of established school districts." A motion was unanimously passed on Mar. 24 expressing deep regret at the death in action of Major Warren H. Belyea, a prominent citizen of Newcastle. Another Resolution was presented (Mar. 31) by L. A. Dugal reviewing the Chandler Commission report as it

affected A. J. H. Stewart and declaring him "not a fit and proper person to have a seat in this House of Assembly" but it was ruled out of order on the ground that the Report had not yet been tabled. This was done on Apr. 6 and at the same time Mr. Stewart's resignation of his seat for Gloucester was received. The Liberal press demanded similar action from Martin Robichaud, M.L.A., also dealt with in the Report.

The Hon. J. B. M. Baxter, Attorney-General, presented most of the legislation of the Session. He had a Bill simplifying the incorporation of joint stock companies and based largely upon the Dominion Act; one to facilitate the organization of rural telephones and another to amend the Rates & Taxes Act as to sales of property for taxes; he also carried an Elections Bill dealing with the selection of revisors and other details, with a view to checking trickery at the polls, and providing for manhood suffrage with another organizing new Electoral districts; another Act provided for a Recruiting registration of the Province including cities and towns and with the Revisors preparing the Lists. Other Bills carried by Mr. Baxter included one to bring the daylight-saving scheme into general effect, should the Government think it was demanded by the people; one to reduce the number of grand jurors from 24 to 12, and to make notification of grand jurors by registered letter legal; another respecting Sheriffs and still another to move a Session of the Court of Appeal from Fredericton to St. John. His Bill to provide facilities for juries to assess damages in expropriation proceedings and apportion it among the several interests concerned was accepted; he carried a measure providing for forfeiture of a guarantee of $50,000 deposited by the Grand Falls Co. Ltd., if work was not commenced within a reasonable time after the close of the War; he amended the Workmen's Compensation Act and announced the coming appointment of a Commission to inquire into the Ontario system.

Other legislation included an amendment of the Railway Act so that in case of non-operation for less than 6 days a week the Minister of Public Works might investigate and the Government, if necessary, order the operation of the Railway for such greater number of days in each week as might seem proper, subject to a penalty of $100 to $500 a day; and a Bill providing for an additional Inspector of moving-picture films with some severe criticisms in the House as to those which had recently passed the Censors. Mr. Premier Clarke amended the general Mining Act and that relating to survey and exportation of lumber cut on Crown lands. Hon. Mr. Murray amended the Employers' Liability Act by making the employer liable to pay compensation to a workman who was killed or injured under any circumstances, so long as he was following his lawful employment and was not himself guilty of negligence; he also carried a measure as to the International Railway, enabling the Government to complete certain mortgage release arrangements with the Company under favourable conditions now developed. The Valley Railway and Prohibition Bills are dealt with separately.

Incidents of the Session, which closed on Apr. 29, included a wild scene, with much abuse and strong language, on Apr. 11 when J. K. Pinder charged Mr. Morrissy, Minister of Public Works, with corruption and denounced him for his relations with, and defence of, his Deputy, H. M. Blair, and received a reply couched in terms of fighting anger and contempt; the curious incident of Apr. 28 when L. A. Dugal, Acadian leader of the Opposition, made a speech in French which, with his approval and current acceptance, was repeated to the House in English by Hon. D. V. Landry of the Government and the claim next day that there were things in the translation—notably the statement that he had "no charges to make" which Mr. Dugal claimed he had not said; the statement by the Committee on Public Accounts (Apr. 28) as to the much discussed relations of B. Frank Smith to the Potato purchases of the Government that:

> Our attention was called to some insinuating criticisms regarding transactions in connection with the gift of Potatoes to the Empire and to Belgian Relief. At our request Mr. Daggett, Secretary of the Department of Agriculture, and the Auditor-General appeared before us and explained to our satisfaction every transaction in connection with this business. All Bills and vouchers pertaining to this very important transaction were produced and examined minutely, and our finding is that the matter was transacted in a prudent and business-like manner, having in view the safeguarding of the interests of the Province.

It was announced by the Fredericton *Gleaner* (Cons.) on Jan. 6 that the Government had decided to introduce Prohibitory legislation when the House met, though it had never been a clause in Party policy; a little later (Jan. 15) the new Liberal platform contained a Prohibition paragraph. TheAnglican Synod on Feb. 2 concurred in Bishop Richardson's charge urging members "to promote such legislation as will tend to adequately suppress or prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquor." J. Roy Campbell of St. John, however, declared that his city was not in favour of it and "that any attempt of other parts of the Province to force Prohibition in that city would bring about a state of affairs similar to that existing when the Canada Temperance Act was tried there—perjury, hypocrisy and continual court prosecutions." In the Catholic churches on Mar. 5 a Pastoral from Bishop Le Blanc was read declaring that "the abuse of intoxicating liquor is one of the greatest curses in the world to-day. Nearly all the misery, misfortune and poverty, that we witness are traceable to this evil." He urged abstinence but did not mention Prohibition. The N. B. Orange Grand Lodge (Mar. 23) placed itself on record as in favour of Prohibition and emphatically endorsed the agitation for "the prohibition of the manufacture, sale and importation of intoxicating liquors as a beverage."

In 1898 this Province had 26,919 votes in favour of Prohibition to 9,575, although the 1856 Act along that line had been repealed after a few months' operation. At this time (1916) about 81% of the population were under the Scott Act or Local Option—

even parts of St. John were without licenses. In the Legislature on Mar. 10 T. J, Carter described the laws relating to the Liquor traffic in New Brunswick as the most drastic possible and as quite opposed to the spirit of British traditions; he declared the Scott Act to be "not adequately enforced anywhere." On Apr. 20 the Attorney-General (Hon. J. B. M. Baxter) presented his Prohibition Bill. He reviewed the history of Temperance legislation in New Brunswick since 1856, when a short-lived Prohibitory Act had been enforced; claimed that his measure would have "machinery which can and will be set in force to vindicate the enforcement of the law;" denounced the Scott Act for its weak plan of enforcement by Inspectors who were appointed by Municipal Councils and declared that "the people could enforce the Scott Act if they wanted to, but machinery for selecting those who shall enforce it is radically defective." As to the Province itself 106,-950 people had declared in favour of Prohibition and were living under it while those living under license numbered only 47,569. As eventually passed the Act applied to all of the Province where the Scott Act (Dominion) was not in force and became operative on May 1, 1917; under its terms no person could in any way sell, procure, use, purchase or transfer for a consideration any liquor without a wholesale or retail license and such covered only medicinal, scientific, sacramental and mechanical needs; the carriage of liquor from one part of the Province to another was prohibited. Hospitals, sick persons, those engaged in mechanical business or scientific pursuits, dentists and physicians were allowed to have it in their possession; liquor was allowed to be held in bonded liquor warehouses for export sale; penalties ran from $50 to $200 fine and 6 months in gaol for the 3rd offence; after the Declaration of Peace and after the fair testing of the Act the Government was authorized to appoint a day for an election in municipalities, subject to it, for decision as to the retention of the Act. The percentage of alcohol admitted in non-intoxicating beers was 2% or ½% less than in Nova Scotia; the enforcement of the Act was to be under the supervision of an Inspector, with a corps of assistants, each municipality to pay its own costs of enforcement from its receipts in penalties for infraction; the quantity to be sold under a prescription was limited to six ounces with only one sale to one person per day.

Some minor changes were made in the Bill as it passed through the House, the chief being that which abolished the reference to any specific amount of liquor which a physician or licensed druggist could keep on hand for prescription purposes or that a hospital was allowed to have. The measure passed on Apr. 27 with a vote of 30 to 2—Capt. L. P. D. Tilley and Phillip Grannan. The former was a son of Sir Leonard Tilley, sponsor of the 1856 Prohibition Bill. He objected to cutting off licenses without compensation or to a Referendum and stated the fear that "a state of affairs such as exists in many Scott Act places will be Province-wide and

liquor be illicitly sold at all hours of the day and night, as is now said to be done at Newcastle, St. Stephen and other places." He favoured a high license law with Local Option provisions and believed a three-fifths clause such as that in the Ontario Act was required to insure an efficient enforcement of a Prohibitory Act. Other speakers voted for the Bill though expressing fears for its enforcement and denunciation of existing Scott Act conditions. An agitation at once began to repeal the Scott Act and the N. B. branch of the Dominion Alliance (Sept. 6) declared itself "fully satisfied with the law as now given to us," deprecated any course or policy that would delay the coming into operation of the law; and expressed the desire "that Temperance people should take the necessary steps as speedily as possible to secure the repeal of the Scott Act where now in force." The 71st Convention of Maritime Baptists declared at St. John (Oct. 17) that "in New Brunswick we have upon the statute books one of the most comprehensive and drastic prohibitory laws of any Province in the Dominion. Temperance and Christian men and women have worked and hoped and prayed for this to come and now we stand at the threshold of a new day."

Finances of New Brunswick; Education and War Action

In a financial sense the year opened with conspicuous reviews of the Provincial situation from two leaders of the Opposition—W. E. Foster and C. W. Robinson. Mr. Robinson stated the increase of the Debt in 1915 as $456,393 with a gross total of 8½ millions and a net Debt of over $6,000,000. To the gross Debt he added the indirect liability of bonds guaranteed by the Province totalling $5,407,521—giving a total Debt of $14,000,000. He expressed doubt as to the nature and returns of supposed Sinking Funds of $1,000,000, described the revenues as fairly buoyant and described the work of the Farm Settlement Board as unsatisfactory: "Some of the farms purchased are small. One at least is less than an acre in extent. In some cases they were abandoned since the purchase by the Government. In other cases the transfer was from one member of a family to another as an excuse to obtain money from the Government." Provincial Interest had grown to $335,637 in place of $197,857 six years before.

Mr. Foster was equally pessimistic. Since 1907 the ordinary expenditure had increased from $969,939 to $1,634,079 and, taking the figures for 1915, he estimated a deficit of $415,040 which he added to a similar estimate for 1914 of $700,000; the net Debt of 1908 he placed at $3,999,775; the net funded Debt of 1915 at $8,477,233. The 3rd Budget speech of Hon. D. V. Landry was delivered at Fredericton on Mar. 29. The Receipts for the year of Oct. 31, 1915, were $1,634,079 as against Estimates of $1,565,750; the Expenditures were $1,626,633 and the Estimate had been $1,557,493; the surplus was $8,446, the estimated Receipts for 1916 were $1,548,100 and Expenditures $1,535,873. He replied to the above statements of Messrs. Robinson and Foster—who were without seats in the House—by claiming that the year's increase of

Debt was $185,408; that the additional revenues had been well spent by the Government and many of the additional liabilities over 1908 were heritages from the preceding Liberal Government; that Mr. Foster had compared net with gross Debts and that if the latter's form of financial estimates had been followed in 1907 the alleged credit balance of $65,589 passed over to the new Government would have been a deficit of $490,000. As to the rest: "There could be no fair comparison because under the old Administration there was no honest system of bookkeeping which would show how accounts stood. One of the first acts of the present Administration after getting into office in 1908 was to pass the Audit Act, the object of which was to take care that not one single dollar of Provincial money could be spent without proper authority." He declared that the surplus set out by the Government was a real one and that when they struck their balance at the end of the fiscal year all bills then rendered had been paid and the balance appearing as on hand was an actual existing balance. He analyzed the Debt and described it (Net) as $5,782,077 in 1915 and $5,596,669 in 1914. Since the Government came into office (1908) it had spent $925,649 on Roads and $1,317,735 on Bridges. In the House on Mar. 22 the Treasurer stated that the bonded Debt of the Province was $10,804,646, including St. John Valley Railway bonds of $1,700,000. At the close of 1916 the ordinary Receipts (Oct. 31) were stated at $1,580,531 and the Expenditures at $1,568,454; with Loans and capital expenditure the latter total was $2,592,427.

The annual Report of W. S. Carter, M.A., LL.D., Chief Superintendent of Education, showed a general advance in New Brunswick conditions with 73,007 different pupils in attendance and with statistics given for the 1st and 2nd Terms into which attendance was divided. The number of schools, respectively, in these periods were 2,020 and 1,996; the number of teachers 2,141 and 2,161; the number of pupils 66,044 and 66,548; the number of pupils in attendance over 15 was 2,472 and 3,168. The large proportion of these pupils (over 62,000) took lessons in Morals, Physical exercise, reading and spelling, drawing, writing, arithmetic, health and nature studies; 37,000, only, studied English grammar, 26,000 History, 39,000 singing, 37,000 geography with French, Latin, sewing, and knitting as optional. The average salaries of teachers over a ten-year period increased as follows:

Class of Teacher	1906	1916	Increase
Grammar School	$1,007.00	$1,242.60	$235.60
Superior School	611.17	799.03	187.86
First Class, Male	609.90	873.64	263.74
Second Class, Male	319.84	393.77	73.93
Third Class, Male	238.91	290.97	52.06
First Class, Female	356.95	482.06	125.11
Second Class, Female	255.85	318.60	62.75
Third Class, Female	198.12	261.72	63.60

The total of Provincial grants for the year was $206,485, the apportionment of the County Fund was $47,796 for 1st Term and $48,345 for the 2nd. The Provincial Normal School at Fredericton

had 372 students enrolled in 1916 of whom 124 were Baptists, 94 Catholics and the rest scattering. As to Bi-lingualism P. G. McFarlane, one of the Inspectors, made this statement regarding Restigouche County: "In this section the school population has doubled in the last three years, owing to the influx of large numbers of French families from the Province of Quebec and elsewhere who have taken up homesteads to engage in pioneer work in the northern wilds of New Brunswick. In Campbellton the Board employs a French-English teacher, giving to pupils of all grades an opportunity of learning French. Classes are sent to Miss Haché's room every half-hour period, and they are taught to speak as well as to read French." The Grammar School at Bathurst reported 4 religious teachers from the Convent.

As to conditions in general the N. B. Educational Institute with W. S. Carter as President, met at St. John on June 28-30 and discussed a great variety of subjects. Dr. Carter declared that: "We need more money for our schools. There are many weak districts which need more assistance from the stronger ones. A tax of $3.00 per $100 in one district in the same parish as against 12 cents per $100 in another is an inequality that should not exist. What shall we do about it? In my opinion we should begin by making the parish the unit for assessment, instead of the district. We should tax all property, wherever situated, for school purposes. We should double the County Fund tax in order that the strong may help the weak." He reported that between 3,000 and 4,000 of the teachers had taken the physical training course since its inception, and that the organization of Cadet corps in Normal, High and other schools had made considerable progress. An incident of one of the meetings was the presence on the platform of Bishop Le Blanc (Catholic) and Bishop Richardson (Anglican); another was the report of 24 school Cadet Corps with the aim of developing a manly spirit and mental powers while preparing boys for military service.

The Bi-lingual question came in for some consideration. The same claim was made by critics of the School system as in Nova Scotia—that despite a non-sectarian School law many concessions had been given to Roman Catholics as to both French language and religious instruction. As to the latter a Sub-Committee headed by Bishop Richardson had reported favourably regarding obligatory Biblical readings in the public schools and the memorizing of selected portions—after prolonged Conferences with the Catholic Bishops in which no agreement could be reached. The reasons given for the proposed Readings were: "(1) We believe that there is a deplorable, and, we fear a growing ignorance of the Bible as the world's greatest piece of sacred literature; (2) we are greatly impressed with the need that undoubtedly exists of giving to the teaching of morals in the Public Schools a more definite and authoritative sanction." The Report

was made public on Mar. 4 and it appeared that on Nov. 5, 1915, Bishop Richardson had written to Bishop T. D. Barry of Chatham (Catholic) asking an agreement with this view and adding "I have told the Government that we are quite willing to submit the proposed readings to you, and to Bishop Le Blanc, and we shall be ready, I think, to accept the elimination of any passages of which you may not approve." In reply Bishops Barry and Le Blanc restated (Nov. 18) the position of their Church as to religious instruction in schools, their submission, under protest, to existing conditions in New Brunswick, their effort, wherever possible, to establish separate parochial schools, their pleasure at the partial recognition of their principles and desire for co-operation. "Unfortunately, however, the simple reading of the Scriptural text without comment implies the right of each pupil to interpret such text as he or she wishes, and would seem to be the putting in practice of private interpretation, a principle to which we could never agree. . . . We merely submit to the law which up to the present we have not been able to have changed."

The Bishop of Fredericton, therefore, wrote the Premier that the proposal would not be pressed as it might disturb the peace of the Province but that he protested against the claim of a section of the population to dominate the whole. The Provincial Board of Education on Feb. 16, 1916, passed a Resolution as to this that: "The present Regulations have been in force for upwards of 40 years and, on the whole, have worked out in a manner which is fairly satisfactory to the people of the Province, and the Board of Education is of the opinion that the change requested by the Memorialists might afford excuse for requests looking to further departures from the spirit of the law, and eventually result in a violation of the principle of non-sectarian education which is the basic feature of existing legislation."

As to Higher Education the University of New Brunswick had in 1915-16 an attendance of 116 with, however, many enlistments depleting the number which, in 1914-15 had been 142; the graduates were 24: the Officers' Training Corps passed 42 members and qualified 10 for infantry commissions. It was estimated by Chancellor C. C. Jones that by the close of 1916 250 members of the Staff, graduates and students, were on active service with 15 killed in action and one dead of disease while 16 won Honours of various kinds. Prof. A. J. Uppvall was succeeded as Professor of French and German by C. E. Popplestone, M.A. Mount Allison University, Sackville, of which the Rev. Dr. B. C. Borden was President, had a successful year with 5 graduates as M.A., and 20 as B.A.; with 202 students in Arts, Theology, Engineering, etc., ranging from China to England and Quebec to Bermuda; Mount Allison Academy (men) under Dr. J. M. Palmer lost 60% of its attendance from enlistments; a call was made upon the Methodists of these Provinces for additional contributions for the institution; the Ladies' Academy had a most successful year and in December Rev. Ham-

ilton Wigle, B.A., President of the N. S. Methodist Conference, was appointed Principal. The Rev. John Line, B.D., became Professor of Homiletics in the University. St. Joseph's University, at its 52nd Encoenia, conferred the B.A. degree upon 8 young men and that of B. Litt. upon 8 others. Bishop Le Blanc spoke and reference was made to the many sons of St. Joseph who were at the Front.

The Government did not take any special War-action during 1916; the people were chiefly concerned with recruiting efforts. The Hon. Mr. Hazen, ex-Premier, lost one of his sons at the Front; Hon. J. A. Murray, Minister of Agriculture, had a son—Lieut. Ralph Murray—on active service; P. J. Veniot, Liberal organizer, had a son of the same name in the fighting line, as did his colleague E. S. Carter; the Premier's son-in-law, Lieut. Jarvis, was at the Front. As to contributions the Provincial Red Cross Branch, of which Mayor Hayes of St. John, was Chairman, with its 77 local branches, received $18,540 in cash contributions during the year and $4,249 for the British Red Cross. The Chairman of the Returned Soldiers' Aid Commission was Thos. Bell of St. John and the members included Hon. J. B. M. Baxter and T. Carleton Allen, Fredericton, J. E. Masters, Moncton, Dr. L. M. Bourke, Moncton, R. V. Bennett, Hopewell, T. M. Burns, Bathurst, L. A. Gagnon, Edmundston, J. L. Sugrue, St. John, J. H. Peat, Andover, and J. D. Creaghan. The Provincial Receipts for the Canadian Patriotic Fund up to the close of 1915 were $281,510 and expenditures $194,691; up to the close of 1916 they were, respectively, $629,591 and $550,448. In this connection a Deputation headed by Sir Herbert Ames waited upon members of the Legislature (Mar. 31) and asked that legislation be passed enabling each municipality to assess for a just proportion of the Canadian Patriotic Fund and also asked the Legislature to make good any deficit that might occur in the Province should the $400,000 required to carry on the work not be forthcoming. Eventually sufficient funds were obtained. In response to an appeal from Lady Tilley of the C.R.C.S. a large number of beds were subscribed for the Princess Patricia Hospital at Ramsgate.

The recruiting response of the year was good but it did not come up to the allotted number for the Province. Between Nov. 1, 1915, and Nov. 1, 1916, 9,600 men volunteered and this, in a Province long since denuded of a large number of young men by migration to the States, was better than it appeared. Of this total St. John gave 2,570, Westmoreland, 1,396, York 945, Carleton 648, Restigouche 742 and the rest scattering. Of the men who worked and struggled to raise these 9 Battalions Lieut.-Col. P. A. Guthrie, M.L.A., was foremost. Home on sick leave from Sept. 25, 1915 which was afterwards extended to June 27, he was appointed Special Recruiting Officer for the Maritime Provinces and, while still on crutches and, afterwards, with a cane, toured every county in the Provinces, speaking at recruiting meetings, organizing county committees and

putting in operation Provincial organizations. On May 25 Col. Guthrie was authorized to raise the 236th Battalion. Major L. P. D. Tilley, M.L.A., was Chief Recruiting Officer for the Province and his remuneration went to the Patriotic Fund; Capt. Geo. P. Ryder, another officer devoting his whole time to this work, had failed to pass medically but did yeoman recruiting service and had four sons at the Front. On Mar. 15 a Provincial Recruiting Association was organized at Fredericton with R. O'Leary, Richibucto, as President, and Capt. Tilley as Secretary. Amongst those present were C. L. Cyr, J. H. Pelletier, M.L.A., J. B. Hachay, M.L.A., and a Resolution was unanimously passed in favour of Conscription while plans were discussed to make the best of the present situation. About this time Brig.-Gen. H. H. McLean, M.P., assumed command of the N. B. Military District. In September Lieut.-Col. J. L. McAvity, lately in command of the "Fighting 26th" of Ypres and Somme fame, was home on leave and became A.A.G. of this command.

Meanwhile Col. Guthrie had proved himself a power on the platform and notable local addresses during the year were delivered throughout these Provinces and right through Canada to the Pacific coast—notably St. John on Feb. 27, and Victoria, B.C., on Dec. 9. He led in the recruiting of the N. B. (236th) Kilties and in September directed the organization of 225 meetings for two weeks and addressed many himself. Beacon fires were lit in every county, striking posters utilized and the fiery cross of St. Andrew was sent through the country after the old Highland fashion. At each of the fifteen meetings, to be held on a given date, it was hurled by a runner at the foot of the speaker, who picked it up, pausing in his address, and passed it on to another runner who then carried it on to the next shiretown or meeting, and there dropped it again at the feet of the speaker. These fiery torches were carried by automobile, motor cycle, horseback and on foot and a complete circuit of the Province, covering about 1,500 miles was made. In St. John on Sept. 25 it was a most spectacular sight with great crowds, torchlight processions, eloquent appeals, yet only 4 young men responded! Greater successes followed, however. In October Col. Guthrie asked for $20,000 to buy the necessary Kilts for his men and amongst the subscriptions were $1,000 from General McLean, another $1,000 from C. E. Neill of the Royal Bank, and $1,000 from Sir F. Williams-Taylor of the Bank of Montreal—whose native town of Moncton had honoured him a short time before (Aug. 17) and heard a vigorous call to war action.

Meanwhile, many New Brunswick men had been winning honours or making the last sacrifice at the Front. Major W. H. Belvea, Capt. H. W. Ferguson, Lieut. J. M. Hazen, Lieutenants Robert Morison, Austin P. Murray, Gordon W. Kerr, Frank Corr, F. D. Foley, Wm. Turney, Alex. Ingram, J. D. Brock and Captains F. R. Fairweather, C. E. Williams, R. K. Shives, were amongst the fatal casualties of the year. Sergt. John H. Trynor—born in New

Brunswick but leaving Maine to enlist in England—won a V.C.; Major T. E. Powers, Lieut.-Col. A. E. G. Mackenzie, who succeeded Col. McAvity in the 26th Battalion, Majors E. W. Macdonald, John A. Mackenzie, C. E. Fairweather, J. K. Mackay, T. Malcolm McAvity, won the coveted D.S.O., while Brig.-Gen. H. Montgomery-Campbell, a native of Fredericton, was given a C.M.G.

Prince Edward Island in 1916. This Island Province had a most prosperous year. Its production of Spring wheat was $879,000 (Federal statistics), of Oats $4,522,000, of Potatoes $3,321,000, of Hay and Clover $3,907,000, of sundry field crops $427,000—a total of $9,056,000. The Provincial estimate was $11,135,838 with $500,000 for Dairy products and $1,100,000 for Fisheries. The demand for beef and dairy cattle was keen and prices high, sheep increased in numbers with prices for wool exceptionally high, the number of swine showed a slight decrease but with higher prices and there was a marked increase in the production of eggs and poultry. The annual Report of the P. E. Island Development Commission—F. R. Heartz (Chairman), W. F. Tidmarsh, A. J. McFadyen and J. A. McDonald—pointed to the Island as possessing "one of the finest fishing grounds in North America" and pointed out that they had not been taken advantage of. Save for lobsters, there were no regularly conducted fisheries though the waters teemed with fish for which there was a constant demand. The coastal bays were a natural home of the oyster and some attempt was made to protect the few beds remaining and to encourage oyster culture, but the results were not as satisfactory as could be wished. "Four factors seem essential to success: (1) that the business be conducted on a large scale with capital sufficient to indulge in experiments and await results; (2) absolute protection; (3) expert management; (4) established markets."

The Fox industry during the year was being slowly standardized and the P. E. Island Fur Sales Board—F. L. Rogers, Alberton, J. W. Callbeck, Summerside, and Chester McLure, Charlottetown—reported in March as follows: "(1) Individual effort in marketting the skins was not satisfactory and should be discontinued with marketting all done from one source. If that could be agreed upon we should certainly, in the near future, have a most valuable and choice stock of pelts as to which, also, the matching should be done on the Island; (2) our ranchers should, as soon as possible, take pains to inform themselves as to the fur value of their various individual foxes, so that the least desirable could be eliminated and only the best be kept for breeding; (3) pelts should be in the very best condition when taken off and this could only be done by the most careful study of pelts before and after slaughter; (4) the ranchers should agree to avoid unnecessary haste in selling their pelts." At this time E. R. Brow, President of the Silver Black Fox Breeders' Association, of Charlottetown, reported 300 Fox Companies in business and declared that any farmer could, with a chance of profit, add the rearing of foxes to his ordinary farm plant. The sensational profits were all gone, however.

The 38th Legislature met on Mar. 29 in its 1st Session and was opened by Lieut.-Governor A. C. Macdonald in a Speech from the Throne which foreshowed legislation giving effect to war measures, drainage of farm lands and development of the fisheries. Reference was made to the steady progress in educational matters—a work handicapped by the absence on military duty of the Chief Superintendent, three Inspectors and 50 teachers. Advance in agriculture, increased price of Live-stock, rapid progress in Farmers' Co-operative movements and improved transportation facilities were also dealt with. John S. Martin, a prominent Orangeman, was chosen Speaker and the division on the Address taken by J. H. Bell, Opposition Leader, showed 16 Conservatives and 13 Liberals. There was no important legislation. The Election Land assessment, Fox Tax Companies, Tax Drainage and other Acts were amended; a violent scene took place on Apr. 7 over epithets

applied by Hon. Murdoch Kennedy, Minister without Portfolio, to J. J. Johnson and Mr. Bell; the Opposition fought strongly along financial lines and claimed a deficit of $97,122 with an increase in the Debt during 1915 of $180,000; the Premier, Hon. John A. Mathieson, admitted an increase of $106,000 but estimated a small surplus for the coming year with expenditures for 1916 of $466,607 exclusive of War expenses and capital accounts. The Premier carried a measure providing for Government loans to settlers draining and improving their farm-lands. The House adjourned on May 4 and met again in a short Special Session on Aug. 4 when the Lieut.-Governor stated that it would be asked to make suitable provision for dependents of soldiers, announced that Charles Dalton's Sanitorium would be used for treatment of returned tuberculosis soldiers, asked support to the Sanitorium and intimated a decline in revenue owing to the War. Bills were passed providing $27,000 for the Sanitorium and $20,000 for Patriotic and other Funds.

Meantime, on Jan. 5, H. D. McLean (Cons.) was elected in King's County over L. Macdonald (Lib.) by 216 votes; during the year Hon. Charles Dalton, a member of the Government, was made a Knight Commander of St. Gregory the Great by the Pope in honour of his generous benefactions to St. Dunstan's College and the gift to the Province of the Dalton Sanitorium. Cuthbert A. Simpson was selected as the 1916 Rhodes Scholar from this Province.

Important Incidents in the Maritime Provinces, 1916

Jan. 1. The Industrial facts as to the Maritime Provinces in 1915 were as follows:

Province	Capital	Employees	Cost of Materials	Value of Products
New Brunswick	$46,049,862	8,794,485	$21,442,924	$37,656,284
Nova Scotia	126,478,530	16,533,736	37,720,301	70,827,656
P. E. Island	1,906,564	440,522	1,520,327	2,646,469

The average wage of farm help in Nova Scotia for the year, including board, was in 1916 (Dominion Statistics) for males $364.91 and for females $194.88; in New Brunswick it was $328.02 and $163.91; in P. E. Island it was $301.35 and $166.79.

Mar. 1. The N. B. Farmers' & Dairymen's Association passed a Resolution asking the Legislature "to give us such assistance as will enable us to co-operate with the other Maritime Provinces in establishing a Maritime Dairy School in conjunction with the N. S. Agricultural College at Truro and maintaining and developing those institutions up to a standard second to none."

Mar. 25. In connection with the Power question it was stated that a Company had been incorporated under a Dominion charter—The Bay of Fundy Tide Power Ltd.,—with Dr. George B. Cutten of Acadia as President and the installation of a plant underway. The initial unit to be placed would give 10,000 horse power continuously, and by slight addition could be increased to 15,000 horse-power 24 hours per day. The cost of construction of the complete project was stated at $103 per turbine horse power, enabling power to be distributed throughout Nova Scotia, P. E. Island and New Brunswick at from $15 to $25 per horse power per year, compared with present rates of $350 to $1,000 delivered from steam plants. Prof. R. P. Clarkson of Acadia told the St. John Board of Trade that "it was a perfectly feasible proposition to bring the power from this plant to St. John—a distance of 175 miles—by high tension lines. In all the world there is but one Bay of Fundy with its enormous tides. Millions of tons of water are moving constantly and possess energy sufficient, if utilized, to provide power for the whole of Canada."

Mar. 29. At Halifax a Bureau of Social Service was organized with H. R. Silver President, Hon. R. G. Beazley Vice-President, and R. V. Harris Secretary, with objects briefly defined as "a thorough diagnosis of the family and its rehabilitation through personal service." For the first point

a trained social worker was said to be needed and for the second a well-organized body of friendly visitors and voluntary workers.

Mar. 31 For the fiscal year ending at this date New Brunswick had Imports of $14,852,932 and Exports of $131,241,957. St. John statistics were $11,165,463 and $120,042,590 respectively, or an increase of 174 per cent. during the year as compared with 56 per cent. for Halifax, 62 per cent. for Montreal and 10 per cent. for Boston, U.S.

Apr. 10. St. John sustained the Commission form of government in a Plebiscite by 4,092 votes to 1,824. The alternative on the ballot was return to the ward system.

June 10. Dr. W. W. White of St. John returned from Ottawa after being elected President of the Medical Council of Canada in succession to Sir Thomas Roddick and Hon. R. S. Thornton, M.D., of Winnipeg.

Sept. 20. J. B. Daggett, Secretary for Agriculture, reported that the potato crop in New Brunswick was 10 to 15 per cent. short of last year. The estimate was 7,300,000 bushels from 40,000 acres and Shippers were paying $2.35 to $2.50 at loading points. Later in the year prices rose steadily.

Sept. 28. The Liberal-Conservative Association of Nova Scotia met in Halifax and elected Charles E. Tanner, K.C., President, with F. McDonald, K.C., Sydney, and J. A. Macdonald, Halifax, as Vice-President.

Dec. 2. It was announced that Frank Stanfield, M.L.A. (Cons.) of Nova Scotia had resigned his seat because in looking after the affairs of his brother, Lieut.-Col. John Stanfield, M.P., he had a disagreement with the management of the Intercolonial Railway in regard to the appointment of an assistant superintendent at Truro.

Dec. 22. It was announced that N. A. and L. H. Timmins, millionaire mining men of New Ontario, had entered the New Brunswick field and were busily engaged in carrying on exploration work at the tungsten mines of Burnt Hill on the Miramichi.

Dec. 31. Hon. G. J. Clarke, Premier, stated (*Monetary Times*) that "New Brunswick had been fairly prosperous during the past year. A fair demand has prevailed for all natural products. Manufacturers were busy and general trade good." The farmer had most gratifying crops and good prices and the lumber cut was larger than usual.

Dec. 31. The Chiefs of some Inter-Provincial organizations were as follows:

Ancient Order of Hibernians	F. W. Smith	Halifax, N.S.
Grand Lodge: I.O.O.F.	Dr. W. F. Goodwin	Pugwash, N.S.
Grand Lodge: Knights of Pythias	R. B. Colwell	Halifax, N.S.
P. E. Island Central Farmers' Institute	D. N. McKay	Charlottetown.
Maritime Fire Chiefs' Association	H. C. Rutter	Fredericton.
Motion Picture League of Maritime Provinces	W. H. Golding	St. John.

Dec. 31. The following were the heads or Presidents of the chief popular organizations of New Brunswick during 1916:

Farmers' & Diarymen's Association	Geo. E. Fisher	Chatham.
St. John Board of Trade	J. A. Likely	St. John.
N. B. Retail Merchants' Association	Alex. Murray	Fredericton.
N. B. Grand Orange Lodge	E. H. Clarkson	Stanley.
Masonic Grand Lodge A.F. & A.M.	Dr. H. V. B. Bridges	St. John.
N. B. Council of Physicians & Surgeons	Dr. S. C. Murray	Albert.
N. B. High Court, I.O.F.	E. A. McKay	Fredericton.
N. B. Grand Lodge I.O.G.T.	E. N. Stockford	St. John.
Natural History Society	James A. Estey	St. John.
N. B. Fruit Growers' Association	H. H. Smith	St. John.
N. B. Medical Association	Dr. W. W. White	St. John.
N. B. Grand Lodge, I.O.O.F.	W. B. Belyea	St. John.

N. B. Bee-Keepers' Association	L. T. Floyd	Norton.
N. B. Potato Growers' Association	T. W. Caldwell	Florenceville.
N. B. Poultry Association	J. V. Jackson	Moncton.
N. B. Farmers' and Dairymen's Association	G. E. Fisher	Chatham.

Dec. 31. The New Brunswick grain production of 1916 (Federal official statistics) were as follows:

Field Crops	Area	Yield per Acre	Total Yield	Total Value
Spring Wheat	14,000	17·25	242,000	416,000
Oats	198,000	30·50	6,039,000	4,107,000
Buckwheat	53,000	22·75	1,206,000	1,013,000
Potatoes	39,000	192·00	7,488,000	6,290,000
Turnips, Mangolds, etc.	7,700	411·00	3,165,000	1,424,000
Hay and Clover	574,000	1·48	850,000	9,563,000
Sundries	3,420	99·75	86,400	111,200

Dec. 31. The heads of the chief Nova Scotia organizations of the year 1916 were as follows:

N. S. Fruit Growers' Association	F. A. Chipman	Nictaux.
N. S. Farmers' Association	R. J. Messenger	Ridgetown.
N. S. Poultry Association	F. E. Jackson	N. Sydney.
N. S. Institute of Science	Prof. D. F. Harris, M.D., D.Sc.	Halifax.
Mining Society of Nova Scotia	D. H. McDougall	Sydney.
N. S. Historical Society	Ven. Archdeacon Armitage	Halifax.
N. S. Goods Roads Association	J. Fred. Pearson	Halifax.
Grand Lodge Manchester Unity: I.O.O.F.	John Little	Halifax.
N. S. Barristers' Society	Hector McInnes, K.C.	Halifax.
Halifax Automobile Association	G. Fred. Pearson	Halifax.
Halifax Board of Trade	G. W. Hensley	Halifax.
N. S. Life Underwriters' Association	J. Leslie McDuff	Halifax.

Oct. 31. It was announced that the Hon. W. H. Thorne and T. H. Estabrooks of St. John, who had been appointed by the Patriotic Fund committee to raise $50,000 towards meeting the requirements of the St. John district for the current year, had finished their labours and reported the sum of $58,385 as subscribed. The larger subscribers were as follows:

Manchester, Robertson & Allison, Ltd.	$2,000	F. P. Starr	2,000
W. M. Mackay	2,000	Slipp & Flewelling	1,000
G. S. Mayes	2,000	Jas. S. Gregory	1,000
Hon. J. B. M. Baxter	2,000	Stetson, Cutler & Co.	1,000
W. H. Thorne & Co. Ltd.	2,000	Percy W. Thomson	2,000
T. H. Estabrooks & Co. Ltd.	2,000	F. E. Sayre	1,000
Vassie & Co. Ltd.	2,000	Emerson & Fisher	1,000
T. Bell	1,000	E. O. Leahy	1,000
L. R. Ross	1,000	Jas. Fleming	1,000
Hon. J. D. Hazen	1,000	J. E. Moore & Co.	1,000
W. B. Tennant	1,000	St. John Iron Works	1,000
John Sealy	1,000	Jas. Robertson & Co. Ltd.	1,000
T. McAvity & Sons, Ltd.	2,000	The Nashwak Plup & Paper Co.	2,000
A. P. Barnhill, K.C.	1,000	St. John Railway Co.	3,000
		L. G. Crosby	1,000

May 11. At the Convocation of King's College, Windsor, N.S., the Hon. degree of D.C.L. was conferred as follows: W. S. Carter, M.A., LL.D., N. B. Superintendent of Education; Prof. A. H. Young, Trinity University, Toronto; Rev. H. P. McPherson, D.D., President, St. Francis Xavier University; Rev. B. C. Borden, D.D., President of Mount Allison University.

Oct. 25. Prof. J. W. Mitchell, Manitoba Commissioner of Dairying, was appointed Commissioner of Live-stock and Dairying for New Brunswick.

Dec. 31. The heads of chief organizations in the Island Province were as follows:

P. E. I. Dairymen's Association	J. A. Dewar	Charlottetown.
P. E. I. Egg and Poultry Association	Rev. P. P. Arsenault	Mount Carmel.
P. E. I. Development Commission	F. R. Heartz	Charlottetown.

THE PROVINCE OF MANITOBA

The Norris Government; Political and General Conditions

On Aug. 1 the five-year term of Sir Douglas Cameron as Lieut.-Governor expired and the Manitoba *Free Press* (Aug. 7) gave him this Liberal tribute: "Sir Douglas Cameron, in the course which he took in 1914, was less aggressive than were Letellier and Angers in Quebec and McInnes in British Columbia. They dismissed their Ministers. Sir Douglas contented himself with insisting upon his Ministers submitting their actions to the scrutiny of a competent Commission." One result was the Norris Government—now entering upon its second year. The new Lieut.-Governor was Sir J. A. M. Aikins, M.A., K.C., ex-M.P., a public man of culture and high character who had led the Conservative Opposition in the Elections of 1915. He took up the war-work and social obligations of his predecessor and delivered a number of speeches—one, notably, at a banquet on Dec. 29 when he dealt with the great loss to Western Provinces from illegitimate exploitation of land and stated that of 100,000,000 acres of arable land granted to homesteaders, soldiers, railway corporations, the Hudson's Bay Co. and various private interests, only one-third was being worked. Besides indicating the evil Sir James suggested a remedy. In New Zealand, he said, the practice of the Government was not to alienate the public lands entirely, but to let them out on a long-term leasehold system, with the right to control conditions of residence and of cultivation. "A similar method would, in Canada, check speculation and ensure the use of natural resources."

The Hon. T. C. Norris, as Premier, had a busy year filled with the realization of Party ambitions in the form of practical legislation. His first Report as Railway Commissioner for the year of Nov. 30, 1915, stated that the total Liabilities of the Province as to the C.N.R. were $25,851,873 of which all but $349,000 was by guaranteed stock or debentures; that the interest had to date been met by the Company and that the operated mileage of Manitoba railway lines was 4,411. As Provincial Lands Commissioner he dealt with revenues of $153,297 and stated that the Department had upon its books deferred payments of over $2,000,000 which would be quickly reduced when conditions became normal and that 50,374 acres of land remained unsold apart from the 1,000,000 acres still held by the Dominion Government. Early in January Mr. Norris joined Mr. Scott of Saskatchewan and Hon. Dr. Roche at Chicago in an effort to make the truth as to Canada immigration conditions known in the States. Addressing a University dinner on Mar. 24 he declared that it meant something to-day to be a British subject: "There can be no doubt as to the future of Canada, and it is only now that Canadians are beginning to realize

fully what it means to live under the British flag and what our responsibility is."

His speeches during the year were optimistic and replete with pride as to the resources and future of Manitoba. Sometimes they contained statements of new policy as in the Legislature, or on July11, when he dealt with the Government elevators and announced the sale of extra elevators at points where the Government owned more than one; the moving of five elevators to other points, and replacing of worn-out or small elevators by new ones of a size adequate to the needs of the market they were designed to serve; the painting of 70 of the 164 elevators owned by the Governments, the balance to be painted and repaired next year; renewal of the lease of the Elevators to the Grain Growers' Grain Co. for one more year. In a Vancouver interview (Aug. 17) Mr. Norris said that "the taste of the people is for pure politics;" stated that the United States had improved greatly but that Canada had borrowed their earlier iniquities and enlarged upon them; described the West as wanting "a tariff for revenue only." He was in Toronto on Oct. 10 and thence visited Ottawa. To a Liberal meeting in Winnipeg on Nov. 20 he reviewed the Government's legislation as to Prohibition, Bi-lingualism, Compulsory education, Direct legislation and Workmen's Compensation; described as amongst national problems at the close of the War an Interest of $50,000,000 and a similar liability for Pensions; as to Manitoba he promised Rural credits, urged changes in the Banking system, demanded a lower tariff and promised inquiry into the cost of living.

The Hon. Edward Brown, Provincial Treasurer, had the large task of re-organizing the financial system of the Province. His revised Balance sheet for Nov. 30, 1915, gave the capital Liabilities of the Province as $29,361,195 of which $12,247,711 was revenue-producing and $6,076,962 was advanced to and repayable by drainage and judicial districts; the indirect Liabilities on guarantees as $26,920,873 and the current Liabilities $1,069,561. The capital Assets were $43,409,610 which included Dominion of Canada School lands, etc., $11,458,022; Property assets—Buildings, Telephones, Grain Elevators, etc.,—$23,484,423; Drainage and Judicial district indebtedness $5,309,615. The current Assets were $1,311,491 and Deferred assets $18,667,960 which included claims for $13,080,278 of School lands held by the Ottawa authorities and $2,683,269 for unsold Provincial lands. A combined surplus was worked out as follows: Capital account $14,048,414, Revenue $241,931, Deferred $18,667,960 or a total of $32,958,305. Mr. Brown placed the Assets of the Telephone Commission at $8,869,019 for real estate lines, equipment, office fixtures, etc; $275,000 invested in Provincial debentures, $483,284 of current working Assets, $1,101,931 for Replacement reserve and $1,250,099 of "intangible capital"—a total of $12,004,099. The Government investment in this undertaking was $10,772,557. The Government investment in the Elevators was put at $1,168,565. This re-organization of finances in-

cluded legislation providing for a competent Comptroller-General (removable by a two-thirds vote of the Legislature) and the appointment of J. Gordon Steele to the post; the appointment also of separate auditors for receipts, expenditures and purchases, and selection of a firm of chartered accountants to audit quarterly the accounts of the Comptroller-General.

Mr Brown's first Budget speech was delivered on Feb. 10 with, first of all, a review of the Assets and Liabilities as given above; the declaration that overhead charges in connection with lavish expenditures on public buildings were very onerous and that the public services had been neglected; the statement that Price, Waterhouse & Co. had made an elaborate examination of the books and accounts of the Province, that the Comptroller-General would be under the Legislature and not the Government, and that a new system of accounting would be devised and introduced. In his review of the Assets and Liabilities the Treasurer put the total of the former at $63,937,348 and the latter at $30,867,753; he stated that the late Government had left unpaid accounts of $1,096,000 and to meet this, 5-year bonds of $1,000,000 at 5% had been issued, while $1,000,000 of 3-year 5% bonds had been issued to carry on the Parliament Buildings; the net cash balance on hand (Nov. 30) was $3,217,843. The revenue of the year totalled $5,524,911 of which the chief items were Dominion subsidy and School lands $1,567,760; Fines, fees and liquor licenses $477,416; Provincial lands $153,297 and Succession duties $411,569; Corporation Tax $210,706 and Railway tax $204,229; Interest $174,608, Telephones $1,770,271 and Grain Elevators $71,970. The Expenditures were $5,698,059 including $823,867 upon Education, $429,651 upon Agriculture and Immigration, $1,343,237 upon Telephones and $818,-448 upon Public Works.

Under the new system he could make no comparisons as "for years past the fiscal statement has failed to show how much of the cash received properly belonged to the fiscal year and how much was in advance, while there has been carried forward every year large sums held in suspense which properly belonged to the Expenditures but were unpaid." The estimated revenue for 1916 was $6,371,704 and expenditures $6,528,660, including an increase of $117,937 upon Education. There would, Mr. Brown said, be a probable total deficit of $500,000 but general conditions were prosperous and the Province would soon recover from the events of the past few years. He stated that the Agricultural Department had supplied him with figures as to Provincial production of grain and dairy products and sale of stock totalling, for 1915, $261,239,868 —a large sum for a small Province. The only criticism the Opposition press made as to this Budget was that the new system caused discrepancies between the Public Accounts and the Government Balance sheet and that too much money—$269,000 to the beginning of the year—was being spent upon Royal Commissions. The Treasurer had been in Toronto on Jan. 15 and told *The Globe*

that: "Manitoba, ultimately, will become another Ontario. Intensive farming will obtain and manufacturing and mining will be important. Valuable mineral discoveries have been made recently in northern Manitoba which, if anything, are even richer than your own North."

As to this Mr. Brown was at Le Pas on May 23 and said at a banquet that "there must be local colour and local conception of the great north country. They were not too optimistic. He believed that even the greatest hopes they now entertained would be surpassed. The time was coming when the great natural resources of the north would be owned by the Province." Following a visit by Mayor R. D. Waugh and Mr. Brown to New York it was announced that a plan was underway to buy up Winnipeg and Manitoba securities from English holders and re-sell them through new issues in the States—about $19,000,000 being involved. Aid would thus be given to Great Britain and a probable saving to the Province of $2,000,000 was claimed. Part of the profit would lie in buying a 40-year stock and selling a 10-year issue. The hitch lay in the unwillingness of the British investor to sell at a rate (80 with accrued interest) which meant a capital loss to himself. The matter reached a certain stage but did not work out as expected. Toward the close of the year Mr. Brown announced at a Municipal Convention (Brandon, Nov. 21) some details of the Government's scheme for Rural Credits. The Committee having it in hand had examined legislation along this line in other countries and adopted in the proposed Bill the best features from each. To Mr. Brown, as Provincial Treasurer, there reported for Nov. 30, 1915, the Superintendent of Insurance (A. E. Ham) who dealt with 54 licensed Insurance companies, 158 registered companies, 17 underwriters' agencies and 10 special brokers, with Government deposits of $417,658.

To the Hon. T. H. Johnson, Minister of Public Works, the Acting-Deputy, H. A. Bowman, submitted elaborate Reports (Nov. 30, 1915) for the year, as to engineering work, building, construction, Ferries, surveys, drainage work, boiler inspection, Good Roads, bridges and municipal expenditure of $915,767 upon roads and bridges. Wm. Fingland, acting Provincial Architect, reported as to the re-organization of that Department; the Brandon Hospital for the Insane advised 662 patients under treatment and maintenance costs of $118,842, the Selkirk Hospital for the Insane 483 under treatment, the Home for Incurables at Portage la Prairie 311 patients and the Industrial Training School there 75; the Manitoba School for the Deaf reported 86 patients of whom 16 came from British Columbia and 2 from Alberta—the late agreement for inter-Provincial action having ceased to operate—and H. J. McDiarmid stated that the Canadian average was 1 deaf person to every 1,500, 1 feeble-minded in every 800 and 1 blind person in every 1,000. Various political issues came up indirectly through a Report to the Minister by S. C. Oxton, his Special Assistant since May 15, 1915.

The Parliament Buildings, and Winnipeg Law Courts were still *sub-judice* so that he said little of them but as to the Agricultural College at St. Vital he stated that expenditures had been recklessly made while the buildings did not represent value for their cost; deprecated the Royal Commission form of investigation as costly and as possibly involving expensive litigation and advised Departmental Inquiries as preferable; the expenditures on the Hospitals at Brandon and Selkirk and institutions at Portage la Prairie had, he also stated, "been made with a recklessness quite out of proportion to results obtained;" in all the building operations of late years there had been a superfluity of Inspectors "who did anything rather than inspect." He pointed out that F. W. Simon, the original designer, had been fully reinstated and placed in control of the Parliament Buildings' work with new Contractors—James McDiarmid Co.—under his direction, working upon a basis of actual cost of materials and labour plus 5% for organization and superintendence; that S. Bylander, an English structural engineer, had reported as to the Caisson foundations that, though constructed with "appalling carelessness," their area was so much larger than was required that the danger of collapse was reduced to a minimum; that the caissons in the central part of the building could hardly be called concrete and would have to be replaced and so with the portico caissons—a scheme costing $23,000 was underway; that the construction work upon the Law Courts and Power House was exceedingly faulty, unsightly and out of all harmony with original plans; that a new Provincial Library building was necessary to house a book-treasure of $200,000 and the need of a Government House obvious; that a Bureau of Labour should be established, steam engineers licensed and boiler inspection perfected. Under this Department was the inspection of Factories, carried out by two men and one woman, who reported 1,154 inspections made and the fact of 113 accidents.

The Provincial Secretary, Hon. J. W. Armstrong, reported for 1915 revenues of $38,986 and the issue of 142 letters-patent with an aggregate capital of $13,699,000 and 13 licenses under the Companies' Act with a toal capital of $10,624,000. The King's Printer reported to Mr. Armstrong as to the printing of public documents. To the Attorney-General, Hon. A. B. Hudson, K.C., the new Commissioner of Public Utilities, P. A. Macdonald—who had succeeded H. A. Robson on Dec. 31, 1915—reported for the year of Nov. 30, 1916, and dealt with the Power question as it affected the Greater Winnipeg Water District and was touched by the International Joint Waterways Commission; the appeal of the Winnipeg Electric Railway Co. as to certain Orders of the Commission, relating to electrical conductivity of the rails, which was dismissed in Manitoba Courts and carried to the Privy Council; the successful work of Geo. L. Guy, the Electrical Engineer of the Commission, and his valuable report on Electrical development in which he described a 20% increase in Manitoba's use of Power during the year; the

THE HON. TOBIAS CRAWFORD NORRIS, M.L.A.,
Appointed Prime Minister of Manitoba, 1916.

Government operations for ascertaining if oil or gas existed in commercial quantities in the Province and the official experiments at Souris as to utilizing coal deposits for producing power.

Particulars of the Government's action in appointing Prof. R. C. Wallace and J. S. de Lury of Manitoba University to inspect the mining possibilities of Rice Lake gold resources, the mineral belt north of Le Pas, and Star Lake in Eastern Manitoba, were given. In Rice Lake, development was stated to be immature and the whole country to be "blanketted" with claims: "The district must be considered as a prospect camp, in the early stages of development. There is nothing as yet to indicate, if one judges from the character of the quartz veins, and the results of development work already done, that there will be any very large mines." As to the plentifully mineralized character of the Le Pas country the Report was fairly favourable: "The value of the sulphide bodies depends mainly on two factors on which authoritative information is not fully available—(1) the average percentage of copper and gold in the ores and (2) the vertical continuation of the ore-bodies. There is a reasonable assurance that two of the sulphide deposits, that at Flin-Flon Lake and that at Schist Lake, will become mines of some importance." Of the Star Lake district it was stated that "a mineralized belt, striking southwestwards and swinging further south in its westward extension, is very extensively impregnated with sulphides of iron and arsenic. Low gold values are found in the whole zone, but the quartz veins carry in places high values. Indications of Nickel occur in the pyrrhotite of the sulphide impregnation, and the presence of platinum has been reported, though not definitely established."

The Hon. Valentine Winkler, Minister of Agriculture and Immigration, in his 1915 Report had a year of remarkable production to deal with—averaging in wheat 40 bushels an acre for whole districts and oats sometimes 80 to 100 bushels, though root crops and corn suffered a serious set-back. A. J. McMillan, Deputy Minister, reported the total yield of grain as 234,191,333 bushels compared with 139,626,753 in 1914; the value of dairy products as $4,845,183, the Livestock as including 329,994 horses, 631,005 cattle, 76,577 sheep and 286,433 pigs; the poultry sold by the farmers as totalling 1,120,265 and the expenditure on farm buildings as $2,926,505. J. W. Mitchell, Dairy Commissioner, urged Manitoba to go in for winter dairying and make an effort to capture the British Columbian market; 9,136 game licenses were reported and 4,516 moose, elk, caribou and deer killed; G. H. Greig for the Livestock Associations reported that the Sheep Breeders' Association, "being unable to finance the handling of wool for its members, was gratified when the Department of Agriculture undertook the handling of wool on a co-operative basis for the farmers of the Province, and the results proved most satisfactory." Of the 68 Agricultural Societies, with 8,185 members, all held their annual Fairs and 35 Seed Grain or Dressed Poultry shows; the Home Economics Societies (women)

numbered 78 with 2,824 members and a growing interest visible in the movement.

The Department expended $62,075 as the Dominion grant of the year and of this $18,911 went to Inspectors and District representatives, $23,544 to instruction and demonstrations, $5,466 to Home Economics courses and $5,950 to boys' and girls' Clubs with $5,104 to publication account. President J. B. Reynolds of the Manitoba Agricultural College, in his first annual Report, dealt with various new appointments and a general re-organization, urged better housing accommodation and a new road through the Farm with further equipment in pure-bred livestock, suggested details in the proposed re-affiliation with the University of Manitoba and urged the continuance of military drill at the College. The expenditures of the year were $69,221, the receipts $98,707. As to miscellaneous Reports that of Telephones was submitted by G. A. Watson, Commissioner, and showed for 1915 revenues of $1,769,589 and expenses of $1,328,545 with net earnings of $441,043 and Interest charges of $418,502. The stations numbered on Nov. 30, 44,717, and the total replacement reserves were $1,101,931. Mr. Justice J. P. Curran reported to the Government as to the gaol and prison farms of Eastern Manitoba. He found many faults—notably over-crowding, the mixing of insane, or unconvicted prisoners, or defectives, or men in delirium tremens, with the ordinary prisoners, and recommended (1) the establishment of a Reformatory Prison for the whole Province; and (2) the acquisition of not less than 800 acres of good land within 15 miles of Winnipeg to be utilized by prisoners in personal improvement and useful production.

The Good Roads Board (A. McGillivray, Chairman, C. E. Ivens and T. R. Deacon) reported for 1915 that municipalities had paid under the Act $374,789 and the Government, for roads and bridges, a total of $119,080; that the new mileage of the year was 90 with a total all together of 261 miles. Seven steel bridges had been constructed. Addressing a Livestock meeting at Brandon (Jan. 4) Mr. Winkler expressed dissatisfaction with the present policy of operating 40-acre demonstration farms on private property and declared in favour of the Province having at least five 320-acre farms properly distributed in place of the 11 existing ones, the farms to be owned and conducted by the Government. The Minister said that buildings should be erected on the farms according to the best models and of a character which could be duplicated by the average farmers. Mr. Winkler also took up his proposal to furnish needy but worthy, settlers in the newer parts of the Province with milch cows. Incidentally he advocated a Provincial bank system, declared that "every district had enough money to finance itself," and told how the Mennonites, through their Church, were now financing themselves in this way. Despositors were receiving 5 per cent. and borrowers paid 6 per cent. "The matter of Provincial banks would be pressed forward."

Addressing the Grain Growers at Brandon (Jan. 5) President Reynolds described the forward movement of Agriculture as econ-

omical production, the elimination of waste and of speculation in land values, the abolition of middlemen and their exactions, the raising of abundant supplies to meet local demands, the following of diversified methods. He urged the economic importance of Free wheat and declared the Rural bank system to have enormous advantages; he hoped for social improvements in farm life with community centres, consolidated schools and unified churches. In July the College encouraged the "Back to the Land" movement by inviting ministers of various Churches in the Province to take a short course in the Summer School, which proved quite successful. The total of students in the 1916-17 Session of the College was 176 of whom 96 were boys. The Staff, which had been entirely re-organized by President Reynolds was, by the close of 1916, as follows:

Name	Professor of	Name	Professor of
T. J. Harrison	Field Husbandry	L. J. Smith	Agricultural Engineering
F. W. Broderick	Horticulture	M. C. Herner	Poultry
G. A. Sproule	English	S. C. Lee	Physics
C. H. Lee	Biology	G. W. Wood	Animal Husbandry

On Apr. 13, 1916, the Minister of Agriculture issued an appeal for Patriotic production: " 'I do not believe that there is any other portion of the British Empire where, man for man, the farmers can produce as much food, and food of so essential a character as in the prairie Provinces of Western Canada. The Empire is calling upon us to do two things—send men and send food.' " But the land was unready for seeding and labour scarce. The Department, in co-operation with the Dominion, was doing all it could: " 'We have been trying to secure as many farm labourers as possible in the United States. Up till the present moment the results have been disappointing. . . . I want to see every Manitoba farmer reach 100 per cent. efficiency in his farming operations this year. In addition I feel that we should seek, as never before, to increase the number of good livestock on our farms.' " As it turned out conditions proved worse than the Minister had feared. It was the year of the great wheat rust—the South, Central and South-western districts of Manitoba being the most affected. The average yield for the Province fell lower than in any but one year since 1883 while oats and barley also were injured—grain production totalling 123,551,900 bushels compared with 234,333,733 bushels in 1915. Potatoes were good, and other roots better than normal, hay and fodder were satisfactory and Livestock showed increased receipts at the Winnipeg markets from Manitoba points—cattle 76,474 in 1916 as against 59,972 in 1915, and sheep 12,614 and 8,169 respectively, though hogs went from 124,390 in 1915 to 106,739 in 1916.

The wool-clip was about 250,000 lbs., dairy products showed an increase of $638,431 to a total of $4,483,614; the eggs produced were 5,451,827 dozen worth $1,200,000 and honey was a record crop of 800,000 lbs; the farm buildings erected in 1916 were $2,623,334 in value, the number of farm domestics was 5,098 with wages of $18 or $19 per month; the farm-help (male) numbered 10,313 in winter, 22,025 in summer and 39,137 in autumn with wages respectively and roughly of $18, $37 and $48. As to values the Winnipeg

Free Press (Jan. 8, 1917) estimated grains at $197,268,651 or very nearly the same, owing to high prices, as the previous year; dairy products at $12,728,614 and Winnipeg stockyard receipts at $19,346,393 with Hay, roots, and Potatoes, totalling $17,938,000 or a total of $228,000,000 compared with $246,000,000 in 1915 and $140,000,000 in 1914. Winnipeg still maintained its position as the greatest of grain centres with receipts in 1915 of 220 million bushels compared with 142 millions for Minneapolis and 75 millions for Chicago. Its factory output also was growing—$39,000,000 in 1910 and $53,000,000 in 1915; its annual turnover in wholesale trade was estimated at $100,000,000 and its population at 275,000 with Assessments of $335,800,000.

Meanwhile the Manitoba Grain Growers' Association had been discussing Provincial problems at their 13th annual meeting (Brandon, Jan. 5-7) with R. C. Henders in the Chair. His presidential address was a thoughtful review of the situation. He referred to ocean freight rates growing from the once-considered exorbitant rate of 8 cents per bushel to 40 cents; urged more attention to the Patriotic Acre contribution and its separation from other local gifts; denounced the "damnable doctrine" of those who said that nations in time of peace should prepare for war; advocated an International Court clothed with power to enforce its decrees—a Police force of air, land and sea units; condemned the unfair distribution of wealth and private exploitation of natural resources; and urged co-operation and partnership, Direct Legislation and public control of all public utilities. In the Report of the Directors reference was made to the Council of Commerce & Agriculture, composed of 20 business men and 20 farmers, which had grown out of a joint meeting in Winnipeg a few months since; Mr. Henders seemed in his speech to doubt the *bona fides* of some of those concerned on the financial side. Resolutions were passed as follows:

1. Urging the Manitoba Government to adopt a system of direct Agricultural credit based on the system in force in West Australia and New Zealand, and that an Act be passed providing for the creation of a Board or Bank to be known as the Agricultural Bank or Board, consisting of three members to be appointed by the Lieut.-Governor-in-Council and to deal with all matters pertaining to the administration of long-term mortgage loans to farmers.

2. Asking the Provincial Government to join in creating a Co-operative abattoir and packing plant with a 75 per cent. guarantee of bonds.

3. Asking that women be allowed to vote on the Prohibition Referendum and pledging support to Prohibition.

4. Endorsing representations in favour of free wheat and a proposal to nominate "free wheat" candidates in any following bye-elections.

5. Favouring the purchase of imported goods as far as possible, so that the increase in cost due to the tariff should go into the Federal Treasury instead of into the pockets of the manufacturers, or, as an alernative, an inland revenue or excise duty on home manufactured goods equal to the protection afforded by the tariff.

6. Urging the organized circulation of Free-trade literature.

7. Recommending that instead of permitting voluntary War contributions "the Federal Government should undertake the whole task, financing it and equalizing the burden by a system of direct taxation on land values throughout the Dominion, supplemented by an income tax and a tax upon the profits resulting from furnishing war munitions."

8. Asking for Provincial legislation giving municipalities power to place a surtax on vacant land and for a new Co-operative Act.

9. Proposing a Co-operative system for marketting and slaughtering Livestock and preserving the product so as to eliminate waste and cut out unnecessary cost of middlemen.

The following officers were elected: President, R. C. Henders, Culross—for the 6th time; Vice-President, J. S. Wood, Oakville, and Mrs. A. Tooth, Eli; Directors: T. W. Knowles, Emerson; Peter Wright, Myrtle; Andrew Graham, Pomeroy; D. S. McLeod, Goodlands; W. H. English, Harding; Albert McGregor, Winchester; Frank Simpson, Shoal Lake; R. J. Avison, Gilbert Plains; Henry Ford, Benito; F. H. Weinecke, Stony Mountain; Robt. Fisher, Oakbank; P. D. McArthur, Longburn. The Secretary, R. McKenzie, was a permanent official. Farmers' week followed in Winnipeg when (Feb. 15 and following days) Home Economic Societies, Seed Growers, Agricultural Societies, Bee-Keepers, Dairy and Horticultural Associations, all came together at the Agricultural College and discussed every kind of practical farm detail. On Mar. 10 the Committee of Commerce & Agriculture met at Winnipeg with Dr. J. G. Rutherford in the Chair, conferred with the local branch of the Canadian Bankers' Association and passed a Resolution declaring that there was no immediate prospect of any betterment of loaning facilities through existing mortgage companies and that they were strongly in favour of the establishment of long-term credits, co-operative or otherwise, on an amortization basis.

A Conference as to Rural banking credits between the bankers and farmers was urged in order to discuss: (1) The extension of the time usually granted for short term credits; (2) the provision of credits of sufficient duration for the feeding and raising of livestock; (3) the facilities that the Banks would be prepared to give to co-operative circles of farmers who might pool their credit; (4) the extent to which Banks would be prepared to recognize the additional safety thus provided by granting reduced rates of interest. An important paper on Rural Credits was read by R. McKenzie, Grain Growers' Secretary; he also urged in the press and elsewhere the imposition of a Provincial tax on mail-order business into Manitoba. In August Mr. McKenzie became Secretary of the central farmers' body—the Canadian Council of Agriculture—and resigned his position which R. C. Henders took temporary charge of. The Manitoba Grain Growers' Grain Co. Ltd., with 18,000 farmers as shareholders and a subsidiary Export Company and British Columbia Agency met at Winnipeg on Nov. 29 and reported the best year in its history. The grain receipts of the year, as stated by President T. A. Crerar, were 48,375,420 bushels and the total Profits $572,804. As to this and neighbouring organizations the *Grain Growers' Guide* (Dec. 6) stated that:

There are now more than 48,000 farmer shareholders in these three great farmer Companies, controlling assets valued at more than $8,000,000, and with a paid-up capital of $2,000,000. In the past year these Companies

have handled about 90,000,000 bushels of grain, or nearly one-third the markettable portion of the grain crop of this (Western) country. The profit accruing on the year's business was enormous, showing as follows:

Grain Growers' Grain Co., (with subsidiaries)	$775,000
Saskatchewan Co-operative Elevator Co.	757,000
Alberta Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co.	282,000
Total	$1,814,000

The War-tax paid was respectively $360,000, $200,000 and $60,000 in this year. Efforts were made to bring the Alberta Company into union with that of Manitoba, and it was hoped that Ontario and Saskatchewan would some day join in one great organization. Other elements of Manitoba's progress were illustrated in the meeting of the Winnipeg Industrial Bureau on Mar. 15 when the retiring Commissioner, C. F. Roland, declared that "when the present crisis is over there will be a race between the American and European settler such as Canada has never before experienced. Ten years after the present war will likely see the bulk of Canada's population west of the Great Lakes. Freer money will be ready for development of natural resources that will produce something. Economic conditions will drive people on the land and where is greater opportunity for such action than in the Canadian West?" At the Board of Trade annual meeting (May 9) President G. N. Jackson stated that: "The farmers are prosperous now, and that explains much of the improvement that has taken place in general business. The outlook for manufacturing in Western Canada is improving. The demand for commodities is strong, and the difficulty of securing supplies of raw materials is the chief obstacle." Insurance Company investments in Manitoba at the end of 1915 were $59,500,000.

The mineral situation was one of initial growth in 1916. Official investigations already quoted showed strongly mineralized conditions, there was rich surface showing of gold, Rice and Gold and Herb Lakes, Long Lake and the Moose Mine, Star Lake and The Pas country were familiar names but as yet largely non-productive—except in samples. There had been some shipments to British Columbia smelters and the Northern Manitoba Mining Co. obtained $2,323 worth of gold from one car-load of 57,000 lbs. of quartz. The Pas was undoubtedly rich in copper and Schist Lake had great copper-zinc deposits which came under initial development by New York financial interests. Prof. R. C. Wallace stated as to general conditions (*Free Press*, Jan. 17) that: "In the development of metallic products any claim that Manitoba may yet have to be a great mineral-producing Province will rest. Of these, gold and iron will be first developed. The others are problematical; but lead, zinc and copper occur together in a recent discovery which has great possibilities, and the geological structure is such that silver and nickel deposits like those which have made Ontario famous may well occur in Manitoba. . . . There are very significant signs that we are on the eve of a new era of great development.

From Rice Lake in June came Angus McDonald to Winnipeg

with chunks of ore dug out at 125-foot level which were said to run as high as 80 per cent. pure gold and to come from a streak of gold quartz 32 inches in width. It was stated at this time that in the Schist Lake district the Guggenheims had three diamond drills working and had blocked out what was estimated at $35,000,000 worth of copper. By this time it was generally believed in Manitoba that they had 150,000 square miles of country impregnated with Minerals—gold, copper and iron—with possibilities of commercial values in silver, nickel, molybdenum, manganese and mercury. As to Rice Lake little development could be made without roads or a railway and in July Prof. Wallace reported to the Government that at least a waggon road should be constructed at once. The sulphide discoveries in The Pas country increased in importance during the year and attracted considerable attention in the States and prospecting grew accordingly while, at the close of the year, Prof. Wallace urged erection of a Smelter for this region.

Incidents of the year included the retirement in March of A. J. McMillan, Deputy Minister of Agriculture, and his assistant, G. H. Jones and the appointment (Jan. 3) of R. F. McWilliams, W. M. Bannatyne and Dr. J. N. Hutchinson as Provincial License Commissioners for 1916—the two latter in place of A. L. Bonnycastle and Judge D. M. Walker. C. F. Roland, lately the well-known Industrial Commissioner for Winnipeg, acquired with others (Jan. 1) the plant and business of the Winnipeg *Telegram* and became President and General-Manager of the new Company with W. J. Bulman, G. V. Hastings, W. J. Christie and Ed. Beck (Managing-Editor) as the other Directors—a Citizens' banquet being tendered Mr. Roland on Feb. 25 with the Lieut.-Governor, Premier and many leading men present; on Feb. 1 the Political Equality League tendered a banquet to the members of the Legislature in honour of the passage of Woman Suffrage—Dr. Mary E. Crawford being in the chair; the Winnipeg Board of Trade (Feb. 17) unanimously passed a Resolution demanding a new clause in the Naturalization Act requiring renunciation of preceding allegiance; the financial Report of the Imperial Home Reunion showed that up to date the Association had financed transportation from Great Britain to Winnipeg for 2,834 wives and children of local settlers at a cost of $103,114; the threatened milk strike on Nov. 13 when the Cresent Creamery Co., with a monopoly of the sale of milk, had trouble with their teamsters was quickly settled through the efforts of R. A. Rigg, M.L.A.; the appointment by the Government of P. A. Macdonald, Public Utilities Commissioner, to investigate the high cost of living was announced on Nov. 10th.

The opening on Nov. 29 of the first Social Welfare Congress of Manitoba took place with consideration of many social problems and recommendations of important additions along moral lines to the Criminal Code; the Women's Political Equality League asked by Resolution on Dec. 11 for a compulsory share by widow and children in the estate of husband and father, for the equal right

of women in the holding of municipal offices, for the wife's share in a rural homestead and an equal voice in its sale, for legislation giving the mother an equal right with the father in the guardianship of their children. Other incidents were the statement of J. D. McArthur that but for labour shortage the Hudson's Bay Railway would have been completed—though a steel and concrete bridge was being built over the Nelson River; the enthronement of Dr. Arthur Alfred Sinnott as the 1st Catholic Archbishop of Winnipeg by the Apostolic Delegate on Dec. 24; the fact of Manitoba municipalities in 1915 having an Assessment of $547,698,221 with taxes imposed of $9,817,043 and Debenture debts of $56,964,702; the statement of licenses in 1916 granted in the Province to 11,192 motor car owners. The following were the chief Government appointments of the year:

Inspector for Public Utilities Commission	F. H. Wall	Winnipeg.
Assistant-Comptroller-General	W. J. Logan	Winnipeg.
Superintendent of Immigration & Colonization	Louis Kon	Winnipeg.
Provincial Fire Commissioner	A. E. Ham	Winnipeg.
Commissioner of Immigration to Minnesota	W. H. Ingram	St. Paul.
Supervisor of School Attendance	J. F. Greenway	Winnipeg.
Registrar of Co-operative Associations	Jas. MacLean	Winnipeg.
Secretary of the Bureau of Labour	Edward McGrath	Winnipeg.
Juvenile Court Judge	D. W. McKerchar	Winnipeg.
Librarian, Education Department	E. E. Burgess	Winnipeg.
Chairman of Provincial Board of Health	Dr. Gordon Bell	Winnipeg.
King's Counsel	R. M. Matheson	Brandon.
King's Counsel	H. Phillips	Winnipeg.
King's Counsel	D. H. Laird	Winnipeg.
King's Counsel	J. B. Coyne	Winnipeg.
King's Counsel	H. J. Symington	Winnipeg.
King's Counsel	W. H. Trueman	Winnipeg.
King's Counsel	R. W. Craig	Winnipeg.
King's Counsel	Alex. McLeod	Morden.
King's Counsel	Samuel J. Rothwell	Winnipeg.
Chief Inspector under Temperance Act	J. N. McLean	Winnipeg.
Acting Commissioner of Government Telephones	H. E. Brockwell	Winnipeg.
Acting Superintendent Brandon Industrial School	Rev. E. S. Hamilton	Portage.

The 1916 Legislation of the Manitoba Government

This year was marked by the most important series of measures in the history of the Province—important in their character, in their realization of pledges given by Mr. Norris and his party when in Opposition, and in the impetus given by them to similar action elsewhere. The enactment of Prohibition, the abolition of Bi-lingualism, the enactment of Compulsory Education, the establishment of Direct Legislation, the passing of Woman franchise and many bills almost equally significant, stamped the Session as remarkable.

The Legislature was opened on Jan. 6 by Sir Douglas Cameron with a Speech from the Throne which promised legislation as to all the subjects just mentioned together with reform of the Civil Service and adequate punishment for Election offences; a Memorial to the Dominion Government, asking for the immediate transfer of natural resources to the Province, was foreshadowed; the patriotic share of Manitoba in the Empire's War and the bountiful harvest of 1915 were referred to; amendments to the Workmen's Compensation Act giving more adequate compensation with more expeditious methods were promised; special attention

to Agriculture and its needs was pledged in view of the farmer being "the most valuable citizen of this or any other country;" the Coldwell amendments were to be repealed in order that "the National school system should remain inviolate and unimpaired;" the Initiative and Referendum system was described as in harmony with true democracy and as meeting the "growing failure of Legislative bodies to respond readily to the will of the people by ensuring a more direct participation of the electorate in legislative affairs;" the subject of Prison reform was to be dealt with and a number of other Bills were promised.

James Bryson Baird, member for Mountain since 1907, was elected Speaker and the Address was moved by Lieut.-Col. George Clingan, Virden, and George W. Armstrong, Manitou. Albert Prefontaine, Conservative member for Carillon since 1903—a French-Canadian and Roman Catholic—was chosen Leader of the Opposition of five which included himself, Aimé Bénard, Joseph Hamelin, Jacques Parent and F. Y. Newton. The Address passed without division and then the Government legislation, which was all ready, came up for rapid consideration. Mr. Norris had spoken on the 11th and described briefly what it would be. As to Prohibition he thought that the Referendum would give a majority for the reform. If, however, it did not carry the Government would undertake a policy of strict regulation of the liquor traffic and reduce the number of licenses. As to Education he assured the House that the new Compulsory Bill would not be made oppressive. Ample appropriation would be made so that the Government could establish a school within easy reach of every child. On the Bi-lingual question Mr. Norris stated that the policy of the Government was to make English the teaching language in every school. There would have to be compromises in handling this question but there were indications that the various nationalities were anxious to reach an understanding. In a few days the famous Coldwell amendments would be repealed. Under the terms of the Woman Suffrage Bill, women would be entitled to sit in the Legislature as well as to vote.

The Hon. R. S. Thornton, Minister of Education, moved on Jan. 17 the 2nd reading of the Compulsory Education Act and of the Bill repealing the compulsory clauses of the Children's Act which had so often been attacked by the Liberals as insufficient and inefficient. He submitted them in fulfilment of the Liberal promise to provide a measure of compulsory education which should respect personal rights and religious convictions while requiring parents and guardians to see that their children were properly educated. "Provision is made that the Board of any rural school district may, and the Board of any village, town or city school district shall, appoint School Attendance officers. We believe that the local authorities can better control local conditions, with central supervision, than if the whole matter concentrated in the Department of Education. In another Bill which will be laid before you pro-

vision is made to amend the sections of the School Act, so that in cases where the people want to form a municipal school board they can do so and, under this Bill, may co-operate in appointing a School Attendance officer. The age limit is placed at 7 to 14 years. This Act will have to be carried into effect, but it is the policy of the Government to administer it with consideration and sympathy. The test is to be the number of children we win into the schools." There were exemptions for seeding and harvesting seasons and for "reasonable excuse." Inspectors were to be appointed and the penalties were fines running up to $50 for each offence. He also presented a Bill to amend the Education Department Act so as to provide for including the Minister and the Superintendent on the Advisory Board and to create machinery for the benefit of children in unorganized territory, so that they could be transported to and from the nearest available school under the Act. The Bills passed in due course.

The Woman Suffrage measure was presented as an amendment to the Manitoba Election Act by Mr. Premier Norris and on its 2nd reading (Jan. 14) Mr. Norris described it as a great reform and "one of the most momentous Bills that ever came before a Legislature." He referred at length to the action of the women in securing signatures to the most largely signed petition that had ever been presented to any Legislature in Canada—about 40,000. The women would have to register and then could vote or not as they liked. It enfranchised half the population of voting age and by its terms women were placed under the same voting conditions as men. The Bill passed with little opposition, and at the 3rd reading on Jan. 27—which was proposed by Hon. T. H. Johnson as Acting-Premier—with women leaders of the movement on the floor of the House, there was a scene of great enthusiasm. It may be added that Joseph Hamelin opposed it as a disruptive influence in domestic relations and that (Jan. 17) in reply to a question, as to "foreign women" voting, Mr. Hudson, Attorney-General, stated that "the nationality of a wife is merged in that of her husband and any subsequent change of nationality by naturalization on the part of the husband, carries with it the same change of the wife's nationality." The Initiative and Referendum Bill was carried in its 2nd reading unanimously. The Premier spoke briefly, declared that the Bill was in fulfilment of a Liberal pledge and that he "trusted it would stimulate interest in public affairs and prove a valuable addition to the instruments of democracy." Its terms were as follows:

> Any electors not less in number than 8 per cent. of the total vote polled at the general Provincial election last held previous to the date of the petition herein referred to, may, by petition in writing, presented to the Legislative Assembly, submit a proposed law. Upon receipt of such petition the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly shall take steps to ascertain and certify to it. . . . In case the Speaker's certificate shows that such petition has been sufficiently signed as aforesaid, such proposed law, unless enacted by the Legislative Assembly at the Session at which it is submitted without change, shall be submitted by the Lieut.-Governor-in-Council, in a manner

hereinafter provided, to a vote of the electors of the Province to be held at the next general Provincial election, unless a special Referendum vote is asked for in the petition. Where a special Referendum vote is asked for the same shall be held not more than six months from the date of the presentation of the Petition.

There were certain guards and limitations but these were the main points of the Act and it passed eventually with little opposition. F. J. Dixon on Jan. 24 had traced the history of the movement and quoted Hon. T. H. Johnson as calling Direct Legislation "the Magna Charta of modern times" in opposition to Sir R. P. Roblin who once termed it "degenerate republicanism." In the Manitoba Court of Appeal on Dec. 20 the Act, which had not yet been proclaimed, was declared unconstitutional. Chief Justice H. M. Howell pointed out that there was no limit to the powers of the British Parliament but that there were limits to those of a Provincial Legislature—notably the B.N.A. Act. "The British Parliament, wishing to vest law-making power in a Federal Government in Canada, gave some power to the Dominion and some to the Provinces, but made it clear that the King was to be a part of each Legislative body. In this Direct Legislation Act no part in legislation is reserved for the King, except in relation to money-bills and taxes. If Direct Legislation is within the powers of the Legislature then all the powers of legislation could be taken away from the Assembly. In fact, the Assembly could be wiped out and representative government would cease to exist." Mr. Justice A. E. Richards added the comment that "in Canada there is no sovereignty in the people." Leave of appeal to the Privy Council was granted.

Prohibition, Bi-lingual and Separate School Bills are dealt with elsewhere but other important measures of the Session included J. W. Wilton's amendments to the Workmen's Compensation Act which were accepted by the Labour men but opposed for a while by R. A. Rigg, who wanted to exclude private Insurance Companies from its terms. It made employers liable to compensation for personal injury by "accident arising out of and in the course of the employment" with a 55% total disability payment for life under specified conditions. Other important Labour Bills were an Act establishing a Bureau of Labour, with supervision over all labour legislation; amendments to the Factories Act, and the Building Trades Protection Act. An Act was passed establishing a Fair Wage Board and providing penalties for the violation of the Government Fair Wage schedule. Another Bill provided for the regulation and inspection of passenger elevators. An Act was passed regarding the inspection of steam boilers and one providing for the examination and licensing of moving picture operators. Mr. Premier Norris presented and the House approved a Bill providing for the payment of pensions to indigent widows with dependent children; a Commission was appointed to administer the moneys so payable and composed of E. D. Martin, Geo. Fisher, J. H. T. Falk, Mrs. John Dick and T. R. Deacon. Hon.

Val. Winkler carried a measure to provide poor settlers with Live-stock, and another consolidating all the Game Act amendments of recent years.

Besides the legislation already mentioned Dr. Thornton had a Bill authorizing the Educational Department to lend money to needy school districts—later it was found that $117,000 more money than in 1915 had been voted to Education. Another Bill of this Minister modified the Medical Act so as to enable Canadian doctors to practice in Great Britain and *vice versa* with the hope that it would lead to Empire-wide reciprocity. The Hon. Edward Brown carried amendments to the Succession Duties Act exempting bequests made to charitable organizations in Manitoba and putting a minimum rate on such bequests elsewhere, and a measure regulating and taxing public amusements; a Public Service Bill which dealt with the constitution of the new Comptroller-General's department and re-organized the entire Civil Service; a Loan Bill taking powers to borrow $1,493,000 for the new Parliament Buildings, a Prison Farm, Capital expenditures and Patriotic purposes. The Fire Prevention Act was amended so as to make appointment of municipal fire guardians compulsory, with regulations as to prevention of prairie fires and penalties for allowing them to run.

The amendments to the Elections Act introduced by the Premier were drastic and far-reaching—one clause removing the burden of proof from the person who demanded that a name be struck off the voters' list to the person whose name was challenged, another imposing heavy penalties for infringement of the registration clause and dealing severely with repeaters. It was held over, however, and a Committee appointed to consider and revise its details composed of Hon. A. B. Hudson, Hon. T. H. Johnson, Albert Prefontaine, S. E. Clement and F. J. Dixon. The Hon. Val. Winkler carried a measure to promote the organization of Co-operative Societies for the purpose of distributing such commodities as coal, wood, farm implements, and binder twine—chiefly, but not entirely, based upon the Grain Growers' Association; Hon. T. H. Johnson had a Fair Wage Bill dealing with Public Buildings and providing for the appointment of a Commission of three to annually prepare a Fair Wage schedule to apply on Government contracts—the Fair Wage clause being closely similar to that used by the British Government; another Bill of this Minister amended the Good Roads Act and empowered municipal councils, through a by-law, to take advantage of the Act if they could do so out of current revenue and without borrowing, and another amended certain Acts so as to put the School for the Deaf and the Industrial Home under the Education Act. His Shops Regulation Bill forbade the employment of any young person or woman in or about a shop for more than 60 hours in any one week or 14 hours in any one day—excepting drivers of vehicles or under permit for emergency.

He abolished, in another Act, the charters of certain much-criticized Clubs and carried a Bill looking to the provision of safe-

guards and prevention of accidents on Elevators; the Hon. Dr. Armstrong carried amendments to the Charity Act providing that claims for aid to municipal hospitals should be registered subject to existing claims and to the Public Health Act providing funds for extension of work in rural districts and prevention of disease. The Hon. A. B. Hudson had charge of many Bills, including Companies Act amendments which provided machinery for arranging amalgamations and imposed a license and guarantee deposit of $500 upon extra-Provincial corporations; amendments to the Coroners' Act so as to ensure registration of deaths for purpose of vital statistics; amendments to the Controverted Elections Act aiming to do away with preliminary objections and the long, drawn-out action which so often marked election protests, and also to prevent "saw-offs" by the forfeiture of the money deposits to the Crown; a Bill amending the Garnishment Act by raising the exemption to $40, another providing for the registration of marriage settlements so as to protect creditors, and a Small Debts Act aiming at reduced costs and easier methods of collection.

J. W. Wilton carried a Bill respecting Town Planning and provided, as a permissive measure, for putting into the hands of the local authorities the power to prevent the laying out of townsites with narrow streets and the right to preserve for the community natural advantages such as park sites and lakes. Motorists secured amendments to the Vehicle Act under which (1) automobile salesmen were licensed as operators, (2) an owner could transfer his license plates on payment of a $2.00 fee, (3) a speed-limit of 15 miles was authorized in cities, towns and villages, 20 miles upon highways adjacent to Winnipeg and 10 miles in turning or approaching a street corner, (4) taking from municipalities, etc., the power to impose special motor taxes. Mr. Premier Norris in his interesting Mothers' Pension Bill provided that widows, with young children, who had to work for a living should receive from the State such an allowance as would enable them to keep the children at home instead of sending them to an institution. It was expected that this social experiment would cost the Province about $15,000 for the first year. He also amended the Electoral Representation Act so as to combine the constituencies of Churchill-Fort Nelson and Grand Rapids in one, as Rupert's Land, and the Assembly Act so as to provide for this reduction from 49 to 48 seats.

The Noxious Weeds Act was overhauled and remodelled with a Commission placed in charge composed of Prof. S. A. Bedford (Chairman), George Watson and H. Brown. The Horse Breeders' Act was amended to provide for pure-bred stallions under certificate; new sections were added to the Dairy Act requiring registration of skimming and cream-receiving stations; the appointment of a Commissioner of Northern Manitoba was authorized and a little later J. A. Campbell of Dauphin was appointed; the Municipal Commissioners' Act was amended so as to create an Assessment Equalization Board for the purpose of equalizing assessments in municipalities and as between the Judicial Districts—with

Robert Young and G. A. Metcalfe, Winnipeg, and Robert Forke, Pipestone, afterwards appointed; the Agricultural College Act was amended so as to vest appointments in the Directors with By-laws and regulations to be approved by the Minister and degree-conferring power withdrawn; the Animals' Purchase Act was extended over the Province and agreements of sale between settler and Government defined and varied regulations made as to sales, liens, brands, etc.; under the Bakeshops Act better inspection and supervision were provided for; the Cemeteries Incorporation Act was amended to meet new conditions as to Mausoleums, crypts, etc.; various Acts relating to Judges were amended to provide for increased salaries; the Dental Association Act was amended to further regulate the operations of the Board of Directors and issue of certificates and licenses, registration, etc., with Manitoba University as the sole examining body in Dentistry for the Province.

A Game Protection Act was passed with provisions for the care of big game, beavers and beaver dams, a close season for deer, elk, etc., for fees and granting of permits, prohibition of Sunday shooting, cold storage and regulations for use of dogs, protection of, and trade in, fur-bearing animals, provisions as to game birds, prohibition of certain methods in killing birds and of sale or export. An Act respecting Home Economics Societies provided for the organization and encouragement of these Societies in the interests of community and individual life; the Industrial Farm Act established a Farm and system of open-air work, with new moral and physical reform methods, for prisoners in the gaols of Manitoba; an Old Folks' Home Act was passed organizing procedure and administration and a Surveys Act dealt with the protection of boundary marks or outline monuments; an Act for the Taxation of public amusements provided for appointment of an Appeal Board in respect to Moving Picture plans and for the license and taxation of all such places with a Joint Board of Censors appointed later and composed of J. W. Horne and Mrs. H. R. Patriarche of Winnipeg and Charles Robson of Regina; the War Relief Act was amended to further protect the property and estates of soldiers on active service. The following Resolutions were moved and carried during the Session:

1. Agriculture: Moved by A. J. Lobb and W. W. W. Wilson.

That a Committee of this House be appointed by the Lieut.-Governor-in-Council to investigate conditions in this Province and obtain all possible information to the end that a plan relating to Rural Credits may be formulated to lay before the House at the next Session.

2. Free Wheat: Moved by John Williams and G. J. H. Malcolm.

That in order to secure to the farmers and the people of Canada the advantage of a wider market for wheat and wheat products, steps should be taken by the Federal Government to place these articles on the free list in the Canadian Tariff.

3. Hudson's Bay Route: Moved by Hon. T. C. Norris and Hon. T. H. Johnson.

That the Railway which is now under construction by the Dominion

Government from a point within the Province of Manitoba toward the Hudson's Bay should be pushed to completion at the earliest possible date.

4. Natural Resources: Moved by Geo. Clingan and Albert Prefontaine. That the Government of Manitoba should continue to urge upon the Government of Canada the necesity of arranging for the transfer to the Province of the Public Domain within its limits without further delay.

5. School Lands: Moved by Wm. R. Wood and Geo. McDonald. That this House is of the opinion that the time has arrived when the lands set apart by the Parliament of Canada as an endowment for School purposes, together with all moneys which have accrued from the sale of such lands, should be under the control and administration of the Provincial authorities, and that the Government of Manitoba should continue its negotiations with the Government of Canada for the purpose of having the said endowment transferred to the Province.

The House was adjourned on Mar. 10 after an almost unequalled series of enactments or revisions of existing legislation. The Premier showed a clear-headed knowledge of Parliamentary procedure and guided the House with little friction; Mr. Hudson, as Chairman of the Law Amendments Committee, had an immense amount of work to do and did it well; Mr. Johnson did much in connection with legislation and had the oversight of construction and conditions at the new Parliament Buildings, the winding up of contracts, the completion of the Law Courts and the varied Public investigations of the year; Mr. Brown made a clear-headed and clean-cut administrator of difficult finances; Dr. Thornton handled complicated Educational problems with a minimum of controversy and Mr. Winkler, in his important Agricultural work showed energy and initiative; while Dr. Armstrong had the Public Health regulations to administer and other Bills to handle which he did with cheerful effectiveness.

The Parliament Buildings and Other Investigations

The enormous expenditures of Manitoba in connection with public buildings during recent years reached a climax in its new Parliamentary structure and the total for all was estimated by the *Grain Growers' Guide** at $17,179,807, or $35 per head of the population, with the Agricultural College at St. Charles and then St. Vital costing $4,650,115, two Insane Hospitals $2,072,866, the Winnipeg Law Courts $1,250,000 and the new Parliament Buildings $7,000,000—the two latter unfinished. Mr. Johnson, Minister of Public Works, told the Legislature on Feb. 7 that the Law Courts had been tested and the valuators had reported and valued the buildings in their present condition at $985,523. Under the original contracts and for additional work let, the new Government was committed for $1,201,172. By a settlement, however, which was made on the basis of the Valuators' report, it would pay the $985,523 and thus save $215,649. For the Central Powerhouse the late Government had obligated itself to pay $187,436 on original contracts and extras. The amount was also reduced to $129,857 making another saving of $57,579.

*NOTE.—Jan. 3, 1917.

Meantime, the case against the Roblin Government and the individual Ministers had passed from Royal Commissions into the Courts and during 1916 was a continuous source of unpleasant details and public testimony with, also, a total cost to the Province for Commissions, the Kelly suits and extradition proceedings, the Simpson suit, the Court House, Highways and Curran (Gaol) Inquiries, legal fees and the ex-Ministers' trial, etc., estimated at $500,000. As to the Buildings themselves the new Government had found contracts, construction work, foundations and quality of material, values and finances, in a chaotic condition; they had cancelled the Kelly contract, prosecuted the Contractor and the ex-Ministers and appointed F. W. Simon as Architect in charge with the McDiarmid Co. as Contractors upon a profit percentage of the actual cost.* So in lesser degree with the unfinished Law Courts as to which the Report of Hon. T. G. Mathers, Commissioner, was made public on May 5. In it the Chief Justice reviewed the extraordinary juggling of different Companies, with the same people in control, tendering for the contracts and criticized severely the contributions by contractors to party funds indicated in the evidence; but declared as to the Roblin Government that "there was no evidence that the Government or any member of it had been wilfully guilty of any impropriety in connection with the letting of the contracts, either for the Law Courts or for the Powerhouse, (Agricultural College) or that any of the contract prices were fixed with a view to contributions to party funds or with a view to any improper payment." He thought that the late Minister of Public Works was, perhaps, too credulous. "There was much in the evidence and circumstances to indicate that the Government was imposed upon by the three lowest tenderers." He advised acceptance by the Norris Government of the Contractor's offer to have a new valuation of the work done and to abide by an arbitration for its completion—involving an outside estimate of $236,000 as the amount to be saved by the Province.

The Kelly extradition case, involving the new Government's effort (1) to bring Thomas Kelly back from Chicago and (2) to stand his trial as the Contractor in the Parliament Buildings case and for obaining, illegally, $1,250,000, dragged on from 1915, and during much of 1916. The extradition matter came, finally, to trial in the U. S. Supreme Court at Washington on Apr. 6 with perjury in preceding legal actions at Winnipeg as the nominal reason and objections to this, as not being an extraditable offence, as the opposition basis. H. B. F. MacFarland for the Manitoba Government urged the waiving of technicalities as Canada had done in the Gaynor and Greene case. On the 17th the extradition was ordered, and Kelly was brought back to Winnipeg on May 9 and placed in gaol pending trial. An appeal was at once made for his release on bail in a petition to the Attorney-General, signed by the Archbishop of St. Boniface and many leading citizens; the

*NOTE.—See Manitoba Section in 1915 volume.

application was opposed by the Crown and refused by Mr. Justice Haggart on technical grounds. The case came on for trial before Hon. J. E. P. Prendergast of the King's Bench on June 18, with Kelly charged as sharing in a conspiracy to defraud the Government of $1,250,000; Mr. Kelly personally pleaded ill-treatment because of refusal of bail, inability to deal properly with his lawyers, unfairness as compared with the ex-Ministers and Dr. R. M. Simpson, lack of time to prepare his defence, seizure at his home and office of necessary papers. His Counsel, H. H. Dewart, K.C., Edward Anderson, K.C., and others, had withdrawn on the Court's refusal to grant delay. R. A. Bonnar, K.C., was the Crown Counsel and examined the witnesses who were practically the same as had appeared in the investigations of 1915 and with similar evidence.

V. W. Horwood, late Provincial Architect, testified as to the frauds in the Caissons and foundations; retold the story of alleged conspiracies and the disappearance of Wm. Salt and declared that Messrs. Roblin, Montague, Coldwell, Howden, R. M. Simpson, E. C. Shankland, a Chicago Engineer, Kelly, Prof. Brydone-Jack and himself knew of the scheme to get Election funds out of the contracts; Wm. Salt testified as to alteration of records and the sending away of himself to avoid being a witness. Capt. P. C. Schioler, C.E., of the 223rd Battalion; J. H. G. Russell, an architect; F. W. Simon, the English architect of the Buildings who was side-tracked by the late Government; H. W. Whitla, K.C., who was concerned with the Salt episode; Thomas Wallace, Chief Inspector on the Buildings, were amongst the 39 witnesses called. H. B. Lyall of the Manitoba Bridge Works testified that work for which Kelly got $230,100 could have been done for approximately $95,000. On June 28 Kelly addressed the Jury on his own behalf—he had no counsel during the trial and called no witnesses—and made these points chiefly: (1) That the Government and Mathers Commission had agreed to accept appraisal or arbitration in the Civil suit but had not implemented the agreement because it would kill the criminal prosecution; (2) that while claiming he was overpaid, the Norris Government put him off the job, although he was building for 5 months after he received any payment and spending $5,000 to $6,000 per day in so building; (3) that the Government was at present paying from three to four times the amount of money for certain materials, such as cut-stone, than the valuation placed upon them by the expert witnesses; (4) that Government witnesses, in debiting him with concrete, valued it at $15 per yard, and in crediting him with it, valued it at only $10 per yard; (5) that the Crown was persecuting him, and wanted to make him the scape-goat without first trying the ex-Ministers. He had early in the trial made formal objection to the admission of all evidence under the particulars fyled, and particularly any evidence relating to conspiracy.

On the 29th, after addresses by R. A. Bonnar and the Judge, the jury found Kelly guilty on Count 1 which charged him with stealing money, valuable securities and other property to the value

of $1,250,000; Count 2 which charged him and Sir R. P. Roblin, the late Dr. W. H. Montague, G. R. Coldwell and J. H. Howden, ex-Ministers, and R. M. Simpson and V. W. Horwood with conspiracy; Count 4 which charged "that he unlawfully obtained $1,250,000 by false pretences" and Count 5 which charged him with "unlawfully receiving the money knowing it to have been obtained by false pretences." Elaborate legal proceedings ensued while Kelly was remanded back to gaol without sentence; H. H. Dewart, K.C., appeared for the prisoner, urged the Court of Appeal (July 17) to grant a new trial on the ground of no Counsel, of too short a period for preparation, and of contradictory charges and evidence which should not have been received. On Aug. 18 this was refused with Chief Justice Howell and Justices Perdue and Cameron in the majority and Justices Haggart and Richards dissenting. The case then went to the Supreme Court of Canada.

Pending the result Thomas Kelly and Sons—the latter had been relieved of the charge of conspiracy—had written the Government on Aug. 18 offering to complete the Buildings according to their original contracts, stating that the Government now held property of theirs worth $900,000 which could stand as security and claiming that if McDiarmid & Co. did the work according to their tender, "it will cost the Government in excess of $1,500,000 more than if we are allowed to finish our contracts." The Winnipeg *Telegram* (Cons.) of Aug. 24 worked out the figures of cost under the McDiarmid plan as $5,847,000 and under the Kelly contracts as $4,196,040. The offer was not considered seriously nor did the Government accept the figures. The Supreme Court on Nov. 7 sustained the Manitoba judgment on all counts and refused the application for a new trial and, on Nov. 18, Judge Prendergast delivered sentence with 2½ years imprisonment. A petition followed to the Dominion Minister of Justice for a new trial, which Mr. Doherty declined to recommend, and then came a petition for clemency signed by thousands of citizens which was not granted.

The trial of the ex-Ministers was even more prolonged. Indictments at the beginning of the year were in the hands of the grand jury against Sir Rodmond Roblin, J. H. Howden and G. R. Coldwell. The case went through varied legal twists and delays with A. J. Andrews, K.C., as Counsel for the accused and J. B. Coyne, K.C., R. W. Craig, K.C., and R. A. Bonnar, K.C., for the Crown. Mr. Andrews moved on July 24 in the Assize Court to free the ex-Ministers on a writ of *habeas corpus*, and also to quash the indictment against them. The first motion was based on an old law of Charles II and Judge Prendergast indicated that he did not attach much weight to it; as to the second it was contended that ex-Ministers of the Crown could not be criminally prosecuted for official acts. These contentions were not accepted by the Judge nor was the Crown's expressed desire to try the ex-Premier after his two colleagues. In the first count of the charges the defendants were stated to have conspired together to defraud the

Province; following were several counts charging that the same three men conspired together with Kelly, Horwood and Simpson; another count included the name of the late Dr. W. H. Montague; the others were practically a repetition of these except that they did not charge the accused with "conspiring together," so that the jury, if it saw fit to separate the defendants, could to so.

The case proceeded with 41 witnesses summoned and V. W. Horwood repeating the testimony given in other investigations and trials as to the co-operation of the ex-Ministers, Kelly, and others in the use of fraudulent estimates and his own share in at least one padded contract. On Aug. 2nd after stating that he had never felt that he had a duty to the public or any obligation to protect the Province, Horwood admitted that he had sworn falsely before the Public Accounts Committee, "not once, nor twice, but many times." He was on the stand for two weeks of examination and cross-examination and the value of his testimony may be estimated from the *Free Press* summary of Aug. 9: "Horwood admitted that he had committed perjury, subornation, forgery, utterance, conspiracy, false pretences, theft and falsifying public documents." Many other witnesses followed of whom most had been under examination in previous cases; H. W. Whitla, K.C., again testified as to the Salt case; Wm. Salt, Government Inspector of the Parliament Buildings, retold the story of his demand for $20,000 to remain away for a year and how he received $10,000; F. W. Simon and Thos. Kelly were also on the stand and the former testified that "the Ministers always took the ground that they wanted the building first-class in every respect, and that he approved, finally, of changes in design from piles and reinforced concrete to caissons and steel;" Mr. Simon also dealt with the difficulties of site and soil which helped to run up the initial cost; new evidence was admitted on Aug. 28 in the form of documents, records and telegrams held by the Royal Trust Co. No witness for the Defence was called and the addresses of Counsel —Messrs. Bonnar and Craig and Andrews—began on Aug. 31. The case went to the jury on Sept. 4 with a charge from the Judge which was not unfavourable to the prisoners; the result was a disagreement with, it was stated in Liberal papers, nine for conviction and three for acquittal. This was absolutely denied elsewhere and by some of the jurymen. A new trial was demanded by the Crown or, in other words, the Government, and was pending at the close of the year.

Meanwhile, the case of the Agricultural College at St. Vital was up for investigation before the Hon. A. C. Galt of the King's Bench who was appointed on Aug. 9, 1916, as Commissioner for that purpose. The Liberal contention in the matter was explained by the Winnipeg *Free Press* (Jan. 5) with a preliminary reference to the original building at St. Charles which was constructed in 1904-6: "Its abandoned farm and discarded buildings, representing an expenditure of $609,000 remained in the

hands of the Government, a veritable white elephant; while at the new site there began a prodigal outlay of money. The expenditure, by years, in the construction of the new buildings ran to fancy figures: 1910, $78,784; 1911, $700,624; 1912, $795,112; 1913, $1,590,660; 1914, $788,014—or a total up to Nov. 30, 1914, of $3,953,194—of which one-fourth never went into the buildings at all." As to evidence in the Inquiry, which was underway in September, the Contractors (Carter-Halls-Aldinger Ltd.) of the Administration building stated (Sept. 7) that they had lost $20,000 on it. W. H. Carter, President of the Company, testified on Sept. 12 that in August, 1911, Hon. Robert Rogers, then Minister of Public Works at Winnipeg (as in 1917 he was at Ottawa) had telephoned him asking if his contract on the Power-house at $60,229 was too low, as claimed, and suggesting that the Government should help him out. A new contract was made for $68,929 and executed early in September. On Sept. 18 D. E. Sprague was said to have waited upon Mr. Carter and asked for a contribution to the Conservative campaign fund in the Federal election at Winnipeg, where Alex. Haggart then was standing as candidate. Mr. Carter contributed $5,000. Two days later, Sept. 20, the day before election, Mr. Sprague got another contribution of $2,500—or in all $7,500. Mr. Carter also testified that, while carrying out these contracts, they gave $15,000 more during the local Elections of 1914 to Dr. R. M. Simpson, the Conservative party treasurer. Mr. Sprague stated that he had received the $7,500 first mentioned and given it to the Conservative Committee; he had approached Carter "just as I approached A. M. Nanton, G. F. Galt, E. F. Hutchings and lots of other men."

This evidence was used by the Liberal press in a fierce attack upon Mr. Rogers and demand for his retirement from the Ottawa Government; the Winnipeg *Telegram* responded with the statement that "it has been no secret for several months in this community that the real, and, in fact, the only object of the so-called investigation of the Agricultural College, is to 'get' the Hon. Robert Rogers. One member of the present Provincial Government has openly made the statement that he is prepared to spend $100,000 —of Manitoba's money—for that purpose. By reckless expenditure of public funds and feverish search of public archives, animated by deep personal hostility towards the Federal Minister of Public Works, a result has been achieved." It was declared that no relation existed between the raising of contract prices and the party contribution, and that such contractors gave to Party funds everywhere. Mr. Rogers stated at Ottawa (Sept. 13) that "as to political contributions by Carter or his associates I never asked for any, suggested nor received such contributions; the firm lost heavily on the contracts they had under my administration. If they contributed it would not have been from money made from the public, as the loss admitted on buildings before the Commission was $20,000."

This situation raised a party storm around the Commissioner

and a Conservative claim that Judges should not go upon such Commissions; an inquiry followed into the Election funds of 1911 under protest from A. E. Hoskin, acting for the Carter Company, who claimed they had nothing to do with the College. On the 12th Commissioner Galt telegraphed Mr. Rogers a statement of the Carter charges and the information that his Commission was sitting daily. A reply came on the 13th declaring that Carter had lost on the Administration building tender and that an additional tender on the Power-house was really necessary in order to avoid a repetition of loss which would hamper construction. "As to the contribution by Carter to the Dominion campaign fund I am certain he will state under oath that I never mentioned or suggested in any way such a contribution to party funds, and I hope you will see that this question is asked him." Mr. Carter testified on Sept. 16 that his letter of Aug. 17, 1915, to the new Minister of Public Works at Winnipeg, stating that his tender was too low and that he had threatened to withdraw, was untrue and that he had apologized for making it.

Then followed a further sensation created by Hon. Mr. Rogers in his evidence before the Commission on Sept. 21. He had stated that "the change in the contract for the Power-house at the College from $60,229 to $68,000 was made on the recommendation of S. Hooper, then Provincial Architect, and since deceased, because the work could not be done, according to the specifications, for the lower figure;" and then questioned the right of Mr. Justice Galt to receive emolument for service on this Commission and declared that "it represented nothing but pure and simple graft." When the Meredith-Duff Commission at Ottawa was cited as a parallel, Mr. Rogers stated that the cases were not parallel, as the Dominion Government did not appoint the Commission until it went to Parliament for full sanction. He based his contention upon Section 33 of the Judges' Act of Canada declaring that no Judge shall "engage in any occupation or business other than his judicial duties; but every such Judge shall devote himself exclusively to such judicial duties." Mr. Justice Galt declared that he was acting in a judicial capacity, with the powers of a Judge, and proceeded to prove this by dealing summarily with the *Telegram* and Winnipeg *Saturday Night* for contempt of Court in criticising his position and, in the case of the former journal, heading its report of the matter on Sept. 22 as follows: "Judges, who accept pay for outside work, grafters."

Edward Beck, Managing-Editor, B. R. W. Deacon, News-Editor, and Stanley Beck, reporter, were sentenced to gaol for different short periods and also fined; so was Knox Magee of *Saturday Night*. The press of Canada took up the case and if Mr. Rogers had wanted to cloud the issue, as his critics contended, he certainly was successful. The journalists went to the Manitoba Court of Appeal for a quashing of the committal and on Oct. 10 won their case before Mr. Justice Haggart who declared that Commissioner Galt, as such, held no judicial powers. The prisoners

were released at once. The Attorney-General then proceeded against Knox Magee for contempt of Court and the King's Bench adjourned the hearing on Oct. 30 to Dec. 11 with R. A. Pringle, K.C., defending Mr. Magee. Similar action was taken against Mr. Beck and his associates. Editorially the *Telegram* of Nov. 1st claimed that articles in the *Free Press* and the *Tribune* (Oct. 31) constituted a clear case of contempt of court but were not noticed by the Attorney-General or Mr. Justice Galt. On Nov. 27 the Court of Appeal dismissed the application to reverse the release of the accused journalists but expressed no opinion as to Commissioner Galt's power to commit for contempt. Evidence was submitted to the Commission later that the Power-house had cost $116,-859 and that the appraisal value was $84,923; Lieut.-Col. R. M. Simpson testified, for the first time in these cases, on Oct. 4 and declared that Mr. Rogers knew absolutely nothing of any contribution given by Carter to campaign funds; Mr. Rogers had now become a central figure in the case and the Commissioner stated on Sept. 21 that he considered the Minister "not only involved but deeply involved;" it was stated by A. E. Hoskin on Oct. 20 that the Carter Company had only made 7% on the College contracts and that if the work done had cost 55% too much, as was contended, the profits would have been $251,866 on a $700,000 job. The Commissioner's Report was not made public in 1916.

A by-product of these cases was the effort to compel Col. R. M. Simpson to return from active service in order to be tried in connection therewith; his arrest in England charged with connivance in the Parliament Buildings' frauds; the testimony of H. A. Bowman, Deputy Minister of Public Works, (Feb. 18) that in 1914 Simpson had "financed the Roblin Government to the tune of $54,000 when it exceeded its appropriation for certain Road work;" the action of the Grand Jury on Dec. 5 in reporting that they could reach no decision in the case and the announcement by R. A. Bonnar, K.C., that it would not be proceeded with. During part of the year Dr. Simpson had been in Canada and held an appointment at Camp Hughes. Another case was the inquiry by the Public Accounts Committee into Road expenditures in the Roblin constituency represented by F. Y. Newton (Cons.). The charges and details were sordid and foreigners were involved to a considerable extent. Mr. Newton stated that he secured an appropriation for work which was badly needed in the constituency; that full value was done for the work certified to by the Engineer; that he had nothing to do with the method of paying for the work in cash, and simply gave assistance to the paymaster in identifying the parties entitled to the money and lending his clerk for the purpose: " 'In the course of my business a number of parties fyled with me orders for some of the money, and this part of the business was looked after by my clerk. I never received a dollar of this money improperly, and do not know how the pay-sheets became padded.' "

The Committee reported on Feb. 25 that: (1) Upward of $20,000 was spent for Road work in Roblin immediately prior to the Election of 1914; (2) none of such work was done under the supervision of any competent person responsible to any Department of the Government; (3) no plans nor any engineering data were followed and the directing force behind the work was the member for the constituency; (4) payment for this work was made mostly in cash and, after examination of many of the pay-sheets in question, "your Committee find that one pay-sheet, involving $333, was fraudulent in toto, other pay-sheets were extensively padded and signatures forged, while larger sums of money were stolen by parties whose identity the Committee has not been able to establish." The Committee also stated that E. W. Kopecki, an Inspector of the Department, was entrusted with $12,000 to pay to parties in this connection and that in 14 other constituencies $410,000 were expended for Road-work in the summer of 1914. In Mr. Newton's evidence before the Royal Commissioner appointed to extend the Inquiry (George Paterson, County Court Judge) on Sept. 8, the expenditure of $9,000 over his authorization was admitted; he could not explain it except on the ground of fraud somewhere; various foreigners—farmers and labourers—testified as to details. The Inquiry was unfinished at the close of the year.

Bi-lingualism and Compulsory Education in Manitoba

The educational system of Manitoba up to 1916 was Bi-lingual and the issue a naturally important one in a Province where the foreign-born population—chiefly Germans, Austrians, Poles, Jews, Russians and Scandinavians—exceeded 100,000 in a total of 500,000 with, also, 30,000 French-Canadians. The Liberal policy for years had urged a rigid restriction of the dual language system with the better teaching of English and, early in 1916, it was announced that action would be taken by the Norris Government to repeal Section 258 of the Public School Act, which follows: "When 10 of the pupils in any school speak the French language, or any language other than English, as their native language, the teaching of such pupils shall be conducted in French, or such other language, and English, upon the Bi-lingual system."

In January an appeal was made in *Gazeta Katolicka* to the Polish League of Liberty, declaring that fanatics were trying to force the Government "to take from us the privileges of teaching our language in schools supported by our own money;" that "our Mother tongue is the dearest heritage left us by our forefathers;" that every honest Pole must petition the Government against such action. A similar appeal was issued to the Ukrainians of Manitoba by a Central Committee, urging them to defend their rights and declaring that: "We were invited to come to Canada and we chose Canada as our adopted country with the rights we have had up to the present, and we will not allow ourselves to be deprived of them." In the Legislature, where all but one of the Opposition were French-Canadians, the latter showed great interest in the matter

and it was stated in the Conservative press of Jan. 17 that Hon. Edward Brown, Provincial Treasurer, had just spent a day with Sir Wilfrid Laurier discussing this question and the Government's proposed action. In the Legislature, on the 19th, T. D. Ferley, a naturalized Frenchman and a Liberal, declared himself in favour of Compulsory education but urged the Government to maintain the right of instruction in dual languages. Under date of Jan. 14 C. K. Newcombe, Superintendent of Education, submitted to the Minister a Report on this subject which contained (1) a general statement and (2) extracts from Reports of a Special inspection made late in 1915:

I. *Conditions.* There are all-together 126 French Bi-lingual schools in operation employing 234 teachers with an enrollment of 7,393 pupils and an average attendance of 3,465. 61 districts operate German Bi-lingual schools. These employ 73 teachers with an enrollment of 2,814 and an average attendance of 1,840. 111 districts operate Ruthenian or Polish Bi-lingual schools employing 114 teachers with an enrollment of 6,513 pupils and an average attendance of 3,884. Thus there are all-together 16,720 pupils in 3 groups of Bi-lingual schools, which means, roughly speaking, that of all the children enrolled in Manitoba one out of every six receives his education in a school of this type.

II. *Conclusions.* I beg to call your attention to the fact that in the rural districts visited were 5 schools where Bi-lingual teaching might have been demanded in 3 languages other than English. In 36 districts teaching on this plan teaching might have been claimed in 2 such languages. In 110 schools where there are 10 or more children of one non-English group, there are also in attendance minorities speaking other tongues which for the time being have not the necessary 2 children to make good their claim. In a district where these conditions obtain the arrival or departure of a single family may alter the situation at any time and deprive the majority of its precarious privilege. As has already been stated, English is used entirely in many of the schools where this state of affairs exists, but in nearly one-fourth of the schools actually conducted upon the Bi-lingual system we find groups of French, German, Polish or Ruthenian children receiving instruction in some other non-English tongue but not in their own.

Upon the necessity of abolishing this condition the Liberal organ—the *Free Press*—was urgent; as to retaining the privilege legally for the French-Canadians alone it was equally explicit. But on Jan. 24 it tried to find a way out of the difficulty through the Saskatchewan system of an hour's teaching of non-English languages at the close of the school-day—under Regulations and not by statute law: "The repeal of the Bi-lingual clause in the School Law will not mean the end of Bi-lingualism in our schools—this is impossible with conditions as they are. But it will make it possible for a wisely-administered Department of Education, pursuing a well-defined policy, to limit and control Bi-lingualism and in time, perhaps, to remove entirely the necessity for it." To a Ruthenian deputation on Feb. 3rd Mr. Premier Norris stated that "the multiplicity of nationalities within the Province make the present Law impossible." H. H. Ewert, a Mennonite School Principal at Gretna, wrote the press (Feb. 7) as to the general advantages of dual teaching because of the increased facility the child acquires for learning both languages

and because of the wide avenues of culture which would be opened out: "The Mennonites would rather leave the country than give up their language." Bishop Budka, the Austrian head of the Greek Catholic Church in Manitoba, also led his Ruthenian congregations against the policy. On the other hand the Winnipeg Canadian Club (Jan. 18) unanimously recorded its opinion that "for the unification of our people and for the promotion of their progress in commercial, social and political life it is essential that the English language be efficiently taught in the schools of the Province to all elements of our population;" while the Orange Order, which was very strong in Manitoba, fought vigorously for entire abolition. The women of Manitoba in the Home Economics Societies urged abolition on Feb. 16.

On Feb. 18 Dr. Thornton, Minister of Education, introduced his Bill to repeal Section 258 of the Public Schools Act which, in its origin, was Clause 10 of the 1896 Memorandum re School Settlement, generally called the Laurier-Greenway compromise. On the 2nd reading (Feb. 23) a vigorous debate took place with the 6 months' hoist moved by Albert Prefontaine, the Conservative leader. Dr. Thornton stated that "the immediate effect of repeal will be to stop the process of converting our regular schools into Bi-lingual schools. No more Bi-lingual schools will be created, but the changing of conditions is a matter which will require much time, patience and consideration." He added that the whole subject would become one of administrative and Departmental control. Mr. Prefontaine contended that this action involved the re-opening of the School and religious issue and the creation of dissension in the midst of war; he quoted the agreement between the Dominion Government and the Mennonites of July 25, 1873, which provided for the fullest exercise of religious and educational privileges; he declared that Treaties, Acts, pledges, were being torn up as "mere scraps of paper." P. A. Talbot (French-Canadian and Liberal) described the Bill as "criminal treatment of a minority" and accused the Premier of having pledged himself to maintain the Laurier-Greenway agreement at the 1914 French-Canadian Liberal Convention; declared that "the French are a distinctive race, and will not be assimilated whether you like it or not." A Protest was laid upon the table signed by a Committee organized on Feb. 9 and reviewing the alleged rights of French-Canadians prior to 1890:

> The French and Catholic population of Manitoba have by natural law, by title of first occupancy, by solemn treaties, by the B.N.A. Act, by the pact solemnly entered into by the Delegates of the Territory of Assiniboia and the North-West Territories, with the Dominion of Canada, by the Manitoba Act and subsequent legislation, rights and privileges which have been violated by the Legislature of Manitoba;
>
> In 1897 a settlement commonly known as the 'Laurier-Greenway Settlement' had been executed by the then Executive Council of the Province of Manitoba, which settlement reconveyed only a portion of their constitutional rights to the French-Catholic minority of this Province; The said minority was never a party to said settlement and never accepted same as a full and complete settlement, but solely as a partial satisfaction of their claims; The present Premier of Manitoba, the Hon. T. C. Norris, was at the time of the

passing of said Settlement a member of the Legislature of Manitoba, a supporter of the then party in power and consequently a party to the contract which he then voted for.

J. P. Dumas (Lib.) took a line similar to that of Mr. Talbot. Aimé Bénard (Cons.) made his first speech to the House in 10 years and declared himself a loyal British subject and not a Nationalist but claimed that "in 30 out of 47 constituencies, voters of other than the English tongue had been deceived into voting for the Government upon the pledge that their schools would not be interfered with." Dr. Thornton stated in the House on the 25th that: "It was not until last October that after a careful study of existing conditions, I arrived at the conclusion that this legislation was necessary." T. D. Ferley (Lib.) opposed the Bill (Feb. 28) and contended that Departmental regulations were dangerous because (1) they might be used for party purposes and (2) they would cause constant friction and discontent. Many other members spoke using, in most cases, all the familiar arguments in favour of a national or dual language system and, on Feb. 29, the 2nd reading passed by 36 to 8 after Mr. Prefontaine's motion for rejection of the Bill had been defeated on the same vote—the Opposition including two Liberals and all the French-Canadians, with F. Y. Newton (Cons.).

In this debate D. A. Ross denounced Bishop Budka in particular as an Austrian Army reservist and not really a Bishop at all; Hon. A. B. Hudson made an elaborate constitutional argument against French language rights in Manitoba. As to the Laurier-Greenway compact it was said to be a sacred compact; but, he added, "you never accepted it as a final settlement. This means that it is sacred so far as we are concerned, but not so with you." The Hon. T. H. Johnson referred to Mr. Talbot's "no assimilation" utterance and said: "I want those who agree with that statement to consider what would happen if all the nationalities represented in this Province were to adopt that attitude. What kind of a Manitoba would we have 100 years from now?" The Hon. T. C. Norris dealt at length with the charge of having broken his pledges: "In the spring of 1914 there was no intention to repeal the Bi-lingual clause. They had hoped the situation could be remedied by wise and efficient administration." He read letters written at that time which apparently showed the intention of not interfering with Clause 258 but had also urged the better teaching of English and, in Winnipeg on Nov. 10, 1913, he had stated that "it might be necessary to change the existing Bi-lingual law." Hon. Dr. Thornton declared that the situation was "almost out of hand" and that with the present law he could not administer the Department a year. The 3rd reading was passed on Mar. 8 by 35 to 8—the minority being the same as on the 2nd reading and including J. P. Dumas, T. D. Ferley, and P. A. Talbot, Liberals, and A. Prefontaine, Jos. Hamelin, A. Bénard, Jaques Parent, F. Y. Newton, Conservatives.

Meanwhile, on Feb. 25, 1,200 citizens and French-Canadian

delegates from all parts of the Province had met at St. Boniface and pledged Constitutional resistance to any law interfering with their privileges, and appointed a Committee to organize opposition—prominent speakers being Hon. J. E. Bernier and the Rev. X. Portelance, O.M.I.; Judge Prendergast, in an interview (Feb. 27), declared the Bill "a terrible blunder" and stated that "what was virtually a solemn treaty and agreement (Laurier-Greenway) and for which he had orginally stood sponsor with the French-Canadians, was being treated as a scrap of paper;" the Winnipeg *Free Press* (Lib.) responded on the 28th with the statement that the 1897 agreement was "just a political manoeuvre, not of the highest kind, in which Manitoba was sacrificed to the exigencies of the Dominion Liberal party;" the Manitoba School Trustees' Association on Feb. 29 declared unanimously against Bi-lingualism; to the Legislative Law Committee (Mar. 6) V. P. Hladyk of the *Russian People* declared that "German politics were taught by Ruthenian and Ukrainian teachers in many of the Public schools of the Province and that people of this nationality in Manitoba were advancing a German propaganda." On Mar. 1st, *La Libre Parole,* an able, uncompromising Liberal and French-Canadian weekly paper, was issued for the first time in Winnipeg with A. H. de Trémaudan as Editor-in-Chief and the expression of strong views as to the need and the right of a dual language and Catholic schools; in a press letter of Apr. 1st Mr. de Trémaudan claimed that the Capitulation terms of Quebec granted the retention of all privileges, which must have meant language, and that the Treaty of Paris accepted this by not mentioning it; he urged amongst other items if policy "the efficacious teaching of the two official languages of Canada during the whole primary course in the schools or classes attended by our children."

In the Catholic churches of Manitoba on June 19 there was read a Pastoral from Archbishop Belliveau which stated, as to Education, that there could be no peace where there was no justice and that "he would never cease standing for the rights of the French minority so long as they had not been recovered;" the Anglican Synod on the 22nd declared that "English should be the language of instruction in all subjects of the elementary public schools course and that there shall be no recognition in the statutes of Manitoba of any language other than the English language." On June 16 J. P. Dumas, M.L.A., commenced what he intended as a test case by offering the Court Prothonotary at St. Boniface a statement of claim written in French which was refused; he then asked the King's Bench to compel its acceptance on the ground that Section 23 of the Manitoba Act (Federal) was still in force as an Imperial enactment and that under it French and English were official languages in the Legislature and Courts, whatever the Provincial Act of 1890 might say. Judge Prendergast and others repudiated this action but J. S. Ewart, K.C., of Ottawa, was retained as Counsel while Albert Dubuc acted as local solicitor.

On Aug. 21 the repeal of the Act came into force and Bi-ligualism officially ceased in Manitoba schools. Meanwhile, on June 27-8, a Convention of the French-Canadian Educational Association of Manitoba had met at St. Boniface College and passed a Resolution in which they affirmed "inviolable attachment to the tongue of our ancestors and energetically protest against the Bi-lingual action of the Government;" the two French-Canadian papers were at issue as to what the Conservatives would have done if returned to power—*La Libre Parole* stating that their policy would have been abolition and *Le Manitoba* maintaining the opposite.

The Compulsory Education measure was termed the School Attendance Act. Introduced and carried through with little change by Hon. Dr. Thornton it covered every phase of a child's relation with the school between the ages of 7 and 14 inclusive; it directed with certain exemptions that all children between those ages should attend the Public Schools or else be educated at home or in a private school in a manner equal to the standard of the Public Schools. Severe penalties were provided for violation of the Act. Enforcement of its provisions was to chiefly rest with Attendance Officers to be appointed by School Boards and invested with Police powers while the Department of Education had power to appoint Supervisors with jurisdiction in all parts of the Province. There was an appeal from the decision of all officials to the Department of Education; certificates relieving a child from attendance were to be sent to the Attendance Officer; parents or guardians neglecting to send children to school regularly were subject to fines of $5 to $20 or imprisonment; persons receiving into their homes children of specified ages were subject to the same duty as parents; the appointment of Attendance Officers was obligatory in urban centres and all districts employing 3 or more teachers, and optional in rural school districts; the Supervisors could be appointed from time to time by the Minister with special powers to be defined by Order-in-Council; Trustees were to report annually as to names of children not registered at the Public School.

The Act passed on Mar. 16, a few days later J. Frank Greenway was appointed Supervisor of School Attendance for the whole Province, and at the end of six months 140 Attendance Officers were working under him. The Winnipeg *Free Press* (Jan. 11) described this Bill as the result of a study of all the Provincial systems in Canada with cardinal points conserved and embodied. "There is to be no dragooning of children into the Public Schools, but if parents, for conscientious reasons, cannot send their children to these schools, they are made responsible for seeing that their offspring are educated elsewhere and at the Public School standard of efficiency. . . . Thus ends, in complete victory, a fight for reform which began just ten years ago, and which was carried on for years against odds which at times seemed to make victory impossible." The Conservative view was, and had been, that the Children's Aid Act with its truancy provisions had met the situa-

tion and the Winnipeg *Telegram* (Jan. 19) contended that the 1915 Report of Dr. Thornton as Minister of Education, in its statement of School progress, proved the efficacy of the Roblin Government's policy. Incidentally, of course, the new legislation was a blow at the Catholic Separate School hopes and these were further affected by the repeal of the much-discussed Coldwell amendments which had been claimed to give certain powers to that Church in respect to separate rooms in the same school. Dr. Thornton in this had practically no opposition. The exact Clauses repealed were as follows and their net effect, when combined with the unrepealed clause permitting employment of Roman Catholic teachers, was claimed to admit the practical organization of Separate Schools:

Par. S. Sect. 2: The expression 'school' means and includes any and every school-building, school-room or department in a school building owned by a Public School district, presided over by a teacher or teachers.

Sub-Sect. 11, Sect. 252: The expression 'teacher' in this Section means a teacher for the children of the petitioners and of the same religious denomination as the petitioners.

Section 137: It shall be the duty of every Public School Board in this Province to provide school accommodation according to the requirements of this Act, when so requested by the parents or guardians of children of school age under this Act.

The Prohibition Act; Manitoba and the War

The historical record facing Manitoba at the beginning of 1916 was that in 1892 a Provincial plebiscite—the first in Canada—had gone in favour of Prohibition by 19,637 to 7,115; that the Dominion vote ordered in 1898 had gone 12,419 and 2,978 respectively; that the Macdonald Act (now up for a second decision) had been defeated in the 1912 Referendum by 16,600 against 10,621; that the total number of Provincial licenses was 244 in 71 municipalities with 87 "dry" under local votes; that there were 196 hotels in the Province, 7 Clubs, 40 wholesale liquor stores and 7 breweries. Much interest was being taken in the question at the first of the year and opponents of Prohibition were active in presenting by argument and advertisements the reasons against such a step.

Special stress was laid upon the economic situation in which it was pointed out that seven breweries and two malting companies of Manitoba, with their chief trade in the Province, were involved and represented in property, buildings, plant and real estate values an investment of $5,000,000. The alleged loss of work, etc., by 6,000 employees with wages of over $3,000,000 were dealt with; the cutting off of $1,330,000 of public revenue and loss of $1,800,000 to Loan Companies, Banks, etc., were alleged with the cancelling of $13,000,000 of Fire insurance and an increase in taxation generally; the sterilized purity of beer was urged and the fact of the Belgians being great beer-drinkers was presented; the value and sales of the barley crop—bought largely by breweries—would be vitally affected, it was said, while alcoholism in many countries was stated to have decreased with the increase in consumption of malt liquors; the rural hotel as a social centre would

be destroyed and the importance of Winnipeg as a Convention centre injured, and so on. A Delegation representing these interests waited upon the Government (Jan. 14), suggested some reforms in conducting the traffic, asked that the Referendum be construed as of no effect unless at least 40% of the qualified electors voted upon it, urged that soldiers be allowed to vote, asked for a year in which to dispose of their stocks, suggested the fairness of Compensation, and proposed, as an alternative to Prohibition the removal of the control of licenses from political influence with Government inspection of liquors and better regulation of the traffic. All these requests the Premier refused.

During the Address debate (Jan. 11) Mr. Premier Norris spoke at length upon the subject. There would be a Referendum as to the Act: "I appeal to the people to get out and vote. I want the biggest vote that can be polled, so that the matter will be settled on its merits. Cast aside party and religious prejudices and seize this golden opportunity to register your opinion on this great question. If the Macdonald Act is defeated the Government will seek to regulate the traffic strictly and place the liquor business under laws which will curtail as many as possible of its evils." The Manitoba Temperance Act was duly introduced by Hon. A. B. Hudson and the 2nd reading was discussed on Jan. 14 when the Attorney-General narrated the history of the Macdonald Act, its popularity with Conservatives 16 years ago, its legality tested and proven in the Courts, its enactment refused by the people in a Referendum. The Government Bill was in identical terms with, also, a reference to the people in another Referendum. It provided (Section 48) that no person should sell or expose for sale any liquor without first getting a druggist's wholesale or retail license. Wholesale druggists were to be permitted to sell 10 gallons of liquor to persons engaged in mechanical or scientific pursuits, for the purposes of those pursuits. They were also permitted to sell five gallons to medical practitioners and a certain quantity for sacramental purposes. Section 49 prohibited the keeping of liquor by any person except a druggist in any place except a dwelling house. A man might keep in his house any quantity of liquor which he had obtained in a legal way. Brewers and distillers, under the Bill, were to be allowed to do business with persons outside the Province. "We do not say this is a Government measure which the Government thinks should be enforced. We say it ought to be submitted to the people for their approval or disapproval."

Many things could still be done under the Act. Any quantity of liquor could be kept in any private dwelling; in a private home friends could be treated; supplies of liquor could be ordered by mail or wire from outside the Province and shipped in and orders be placed with local commission houses; regulations regarding patent medicines, tinctures, etc., remained as at present; wholesale liquor stores could receive and fill orders from outside the Province and import and carry stocks of liquor for export purposes;

commission merchants could take orders for liquors and have the orders filled from outside the Province; Brewers could continue their manufacture but their sales must be outside the Province and all legitimate business using alcohol, such as vinegar and extract manufacturers, could continue as before. In speaking of the Referendum Bill—which asked the simple question: "Are you in favour of bringing the Manitoba Temperance Act into force?"—Mr. Premier Norris declared that "this method of handling the liquor question absolutely takes it out of politics. When in Opposition we promised to submit the liquor question to the people on its merits, without any religious or political entanglement. These bills are a complete vindication of our pledge. The Government will stand referee. We mean business, and want so unmistakable an expression of opinion that there will be no doubt of the people's will." He added that if the women's vote was necessary to carry the Temperance Bill the Administration would not be able to enforce it. Mar. 13 was the day decided upon for the popular vote, a half-holiday was to be proclaimed, severe penalties for "repeating" were imposed, women were not to be allowed a vote, and on a majority vote being given the Governor-in-Council could at once proclaim the Act in operation.

During the ensuing discussions Sir James Aikins contributed to the Winnipeg *Telegram* a series of able articles reviewing the Macdonald Bill of 1900 which now was to be re-enacted; Temperance interests published advertisements replying to the economic argument and claiming that on the same capital as the Liquor interests the Iron and Steel industries would pay 3½ times as much in wages, the boot and shoe industry 5½ times as much, the clothing industry 10 times; the Conservative organ in Winnipeg (*Telegram*) approved the Act on Feb. 16 and declared it "one that ought to receive the support of every citizen who desires to advance the welfare of the Province of Manitoba." With its passage on Jan. 28 a vigorous education of public opinion in respect to the Referendum developed. The chief Prohibition speakers were Rev. Messrs. F. W. Patterson, T. R. McNair, J. E. Hughson, Dr. S. G. Bland, J. N. MacLean, D. S. Hamilton, W. J. Hindley, A. C. Smith and F. C. Middleton, with C. F. Czerwinski and Mrs. Nellie McClung, James Simpson and F. S. Spence of Toronto, Lieut.-Col. G. Clingan, M.L.A., D. A. Poling of the U. S. Christian Endeavour Sciety, and F. J. Dixon, M.L.A., amongst the lay element. Sir James Aikins also addressed several meetings.

The opposing party organized the Manitoba Prohibition Electors' League and brought J. A. Wharton of Duluth and Clarence S. Darrow, of Chicago, both able speakers, to help in defeating the Act, while Henri Belliveau and F. L. Drewry were active in organizing work. Much was made of the contention that Manitoba's License system was one of hotels; the United States system one of saloons without usefulness or responsibility. On Mar. 13 the vote was taken and showed a total of 50,484 in favour of Prohibition and 26,502 against. The town and constituency of St.

Boniface and North Winnipeg were the only ones giving a negative majority. The Government, as such, took no part in the contest but Hon. T. H. Johnson now expressed keen pleasure at the result and Hon. Dr. Armstrong stated to the press that "this liquor question has been a nuisance in politics too long, and it has now been cut out of politics in the most effective and satisfactory way possible." A mass-meeting in Winnipeg rejoiced at the result, congratulated the Government and Sir H. J. Macdonald, expressed the hope that the Act would be rigidly enforced and urged Sir R. L. Borden to introduce Dominion Prohibition. The victory was largely due to the Social Service Council and as the politicians, with the notable exception of Sir James Aikins, kept out it was essentially a popular verdict. The Act came into force on June 1.

The Rev. J. N. MacLean was appointed Chief Government Agent for enforcing the law and after the initial friction and law suits and troubles of the first month he reported things on July 1st as running smoothly with fewer short-term prisoners and fewer arrests in Winnipeg, but with undoubted discomforts in rural hotels and for travellers generally—although only 29 hotels actually closed up. Patent medicines and "Invalid wines" made much difficulty for a time. On Aug. 11 the Church of England Synod for Rupert's Land passed a Resolution at Edmonton, following Archbishop Matheson's charge recording sympathy with the Prohibition movement, and urged Church people "to support the advance thus far attained by doing all in their power to make Temperance legislation a success." Mr. MacLean reported a little later for the June-August period that the gaols of the Province showed 138 committals compared with 349 in the same months of 1915, while the arrests for drunkenness had gone down in that period from 1,085 to 196; Mayor R. D. Waugh, Winnipeg, stated that in these three months drunkenness had decreased 80% and crime throughout the Province 58% over the 1915 period and similar statements came from the Mayors of Brandon, Portage, and Minnedosa.

Manitoba did effective War service in this as in preceding years. At the beginning of 1916 (Feb. 10) the Hon. Edward Brown in his Budget speech described a proposal he had made to the Dominion Minister of Finance with his colleagues' full approval: "I suggested that the Province of Manitoba might share in a Dominion War Loan to the amount of $5,000,000 and that I had at the same time an assurance from the neighbouring Provinces that a similar contribution would be made; and I feel confident in saying that the four Western Provinces would have gladly made a joint contribution of $20,000,000 for this purpose. I feel further warranted in saying that, if it becomes necessary, the Provinces of Canada can easily make a contribution of $100,000,000." It was decided in consultation, however, that the time had not arrived for such action. There was no doubt as to where Mr. Brown stood: "We are ready to pledge our resources to the limit for the defence of the Empire. Every blade of grass, every

bushel of grain, every acre of land, every stick of timber, and the cattle that roam these prairies shall, if necessary, be pledged to maintain the liberties which our forefathers purchased at such a great cost." At the close of the year the Hon. T. C. Norris, speaking with the Dominion Premier on National Service (Dec. 10), reviewed the work of his Province:

> Manitoba alone has sent 40,000 men. From Camp Hughes, about which you have all heard, 19 Battalions of the best soldiers that ever went into battle, have gone forth this year. You could not estimate in money the part done by Manitoba. The Manitoba Patriotic Fund has collected in cash $1,486,375 to Nov. 30 and $600,000 is due by next April. The Red Cross on Nov. 30 had collected $208,000 in actual cash. A special appeal was recently made for $50,000 in cash, and at 5 o'clock that afternoon $45,000 in cash had been paid in. The Daughters of the Empire during 1915 collected $46,000 in cash, and up to the present time have collected more than $100,000. The British Sailors' Relief Fund asked for $50,000 and there is $56,000 in the Fund to-day. There are 100 other organizations, such as the Returned Soldiers' Association and the Army and Navy Veterans' and there are 40 organizations such as Women's Auxiliaries at work. These women work night and day—wealthy and those not in such good circumstances.

Besides the sums subscribed to the Provincial Association Manitoba sent to the Canadian Patriotic Fund at Ottawa $56,811 in 1915 and $114,440 up to the end of 1916. The Norris Government also contributed in April $3,000 to help three Battalions in current recruiting; Sir James Aikins, whose son was on active service, from the time he became Lieut.-Governor (Aug. 7), never lost an opportunity for patriotic speech and effort; his predecessor, Sir Douglas Cameron and his wife, left for England as soon as they were free of office to be nearer their two sons at the Front; the Government in November gave $10,000 to the British Sailors' Relief Fund and J. W. Wilton, M.L.A., a prominent supporter and speaker, enlisted as a Private but was afterwards promoted Captain, while his brother, Lieut. W. B. Wilton, left for overseas in October; at this time three other members of the Legislature were on active service—Lieut.-Col. C. D. McPherson, Lieut. A. W. Myles and Lieut.-Col. G. Clingan. The Moratorium Act came in for criticism and litigation and caused some financial confusion during the year. Mr. Hudson, Attorney-General, (Dec. 1) explained that the War Relief Act also had not been satisfactory: "Some improvements were made during the Session of 1916, but there is great difficulty in altering a law of this kind where a considerable number of men have gone to the Front, relying on its provisions for the protection of their families."

The Manitoba Patriotic Fund was independent of the Dominion institution and was incorporated early in the year with A. M. Nanton as its President, W. J. Bulman as Vice-President, and H. A. Robson, K.C., as Hon. Treasurer; its Secretary was the energetic Industrial Commissioner, C. F. Roland, and afterwards his successor C. H. Webster. At a meeting on Mar. 30 Mr. Robson stated that: "Since the beginning of the War, there has been collected for the Manitoba Fund the sum of $1,120,000. Disbursements were $892,000 and the cash balance $228,000. Private sub-

scriptions in Winnipeg realized $995,000 and similar subscriptions outside Winnipeg totalled $125,000. The 6,505 families on the books are classified thus: Canadian soldiers, 6,180; British reservists, 124; French reservists, 169; Belgian reservists, 23; and Italian reservists, 9." The Fund Committee had asked the Government to help provide for 1916 and future requirements by a taxation levy, through the municipalities, of 1½ mills on the dollar of equalized assessment of rateable property and, at the above meeting, Mr. Premier Norris said that this would be done and legislation was after wards passed to be effective in March, 1917.

Meanwhile, it was decided to try and obtain $500,000 by voluntary effort on Apr. 5 following. Elaborate arrangements were made and Mr. Nanton in the press made a patriotic and earnest appeal for support. The City of Winnipeg voted $100,000 after hearing Mr. Nanton and others assert that the shortage would be $520,000. Four days' keen effort followed, by 150 prominent men of the city, and at the close $500,000 had been raised. Mr. Robson reported to the public meeting of Apr. 10 that there were a number of wealthy and well-known citizens who persistently refused to contribute and Mr. Nanton advocated conscription of wealth in this connection. Much was said of critics who would neither give nor help. A campaign followed in the rest of the Province and by June 23 pledges of $142,105 had been secured with yearly grants from a number of municipalities of which the largest were Swan River $10,000, Gladstone $5,000, Dauphin $12,000 and Selkirk $6,000; while the Dauphin local Fund totalled $12,605 and The Pas $16,800; St. Boniface which had given $6,038 and then $31,702 now granted $5,000 more. For the year ending Aug. 31 it was found that the total Receipts were $842,437, the number of families receiving assistance 6,335, the total Expenditure $975,315. The stated requirements for the next six months would exceed receipts by $40,000 monthly. Further efforts were made and contributions continued to come in; the Union of Manitoba Municipalities at Brandon (Nov. 22) endorsed the proposal to increase the Patriotic Tax from 1½ to 2 mills and Mr. Robson stated that the total need for 1917 would be $1,631,000, which would leave another half million to be secured by voluntary subscriptions.

The Manitoba Branch of the Canadian Red Cross Fund, under the Presidency of G. F. Galt, with Hon. T. C. Norris, Mayor R. D. Waugh and C. B. Piper as Vice-Presidents, M. F. Christie, Hon. Treasurer, and C. F. Roland, Hon. Secretary, continued its good work during 1916. At the 2nd annual meeting on Oct. 25 it was stated that the total contributions since the War began were $303,962 with 90,000 garments made and delivered, in addition to all hospital supplies, bandages, and special garments. Of the total $189,948 was forwarded to the Head Office of the Canadian Red Cross, $15,000 to the British Red Cross, $11,150 for hospital beds, and $87,864.62 forwarded direct to London in supplies. From the municipal levy for the Manitoba Patriotic Fund it was expected to realize $100,000, also, for the Red Cross. Mr. Galt re-

viewed the Society's work and Mr. Roland stated that 5 new branches had been organized with a total in the Province of 61, and Mr. Christie reported that the total value of the supplies sent Overseas by the Manitoba branch was $181,000. Much was said of the work of the Women's Auxiliary under Mrs. Vere Brown and the new President, Mrs. J. H. R. Bond. With the aid of this organization and an earnest group of workers $50,000 was collected at the close of the year after an appeal issued by the Lieut.-Governor and the Premier for support.

Amongst the larger subscriptions received were $5,000 from the Grain Growers' Grain Co. and $1,000 each from E. F. Hutchings, A. M. Nanton, G. F. and J. Galt, T. Eaton Co., and Manitoba Medical College. During the year the Grain Company also gave $2,500 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund, the same to Belgium Relief and $2,000 for the education of orphans of soldiers and sailors who had fallen in the War. The Provincial Grain Growers' Association, through their Patriotic Acres scheme—setting aside of one acre for war purposes—contributed $30,000 up to Aug. 1, 1916, to various Funds, which included the larger ones and Polish and Serbian Relief as well. President R. C. Henders stated on Dec. 29 to the press that "the farmers are behind the authorities in the prosecution of this War to a successful conclusion, no matter what sacrifices are required." Meanwhile, the women who had greatly aided the above Funds were keen in their efforts as members of the I.O.D.E., in contributing $2,082 to the War Prisoners' Fund, in sending 17 cases of food comforts through the St. John Ambulance Association, in helping all kinds of Funds and War objects. A Branch of the British Sailors' Relief Fund, established with W. R. Allan, President, A. F. D. Macgachen, Treasurer, and C. H. Webster, was organized on Aug. 25 and in October collected $50,000 —including gifts from the City Council as well as from the Provincial Government.

As to men and the War the first of the year saw 1,000 a week recruiting in the Province; in the 10 days ending Mar. 25 1,842 joined at Winnipeg alone; Military District No. 10, under command of Brig.-Gen. H. N. Ruttan, held high place in Canada for its contribution of men. There were difficulties and young men still were rushing into training as officers when there were enough at Winnipeg, it was said, to supply 50 Battalions. The Citizens' Recruiting League, under Chief Justice Mathers as President and Edward Anderson, K.C., as Chairman of Committee, did splendid work and Lieut.-Col. R. A. Gillespie had remarkable success in his recruiting efforts in Northwestern Manitoba where he raised the 226th Battalion; during the year Lieut.-Col. W. T. Edgecombe raised the 183rd (Beavers) Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Lendrum McMeans—who lost a son at the Front—raised the 221st, Lieut.-Colonels W. H. Hastings and G. H. Nicholson were authorized in September to raise two other Battalions, Lieut.-Col. J. Young Reid raised the 179th and Lieut.-Col. J. E. Hansford the 203rd, Lieut.-Col. W. H. Sharpe, ex-M.P., the 184th, Lieut.-Col. James Lightfoot, back from

the Front, raised the 222nd in Southern Manitoba, Lieut.-Col. D. S. MacKay, the 196th (Universities of Western Canada) Battalion.

The enthusiasm shown by families was a remarkable feature of Manitoba's recruiting work. Pte. J. A. Small of Winnipeg and his three sons; the 4 sons of Mrs. Parkins of Charleswood; the 4 sons and a nephew of W. H. Moore of Gunton; the 4 sons of Pierre Dupas, a French-Canadian of Woodbridge; P. F. Stewart of Meharry, whose 7 sons enlisted, with the 8th one at 13 years of age trying his best to be taken; the 4 sons and 2 sons-in-law of Robert Quinn, Winnipeg, and the 5 sons of F. Mills, Winnipeg; the loss of two sons by W. M. Fisher of Winnipeg and his declaration of July 28 that "we would rather that our boys lay—as they do—in their honoured graves amid the brave dead in the fields of Flanders, than have them walk the streets of Winnipeg with the coward's brand upon their brows;" Pte. Paul Elcombe of Winnipeg and his three sons in khaki; the 4 sons and a nephew of G. A. Wood, Winnipeg—one of the former being killed in action; the 5 sons of Mrs. E. Sewell of Mulvihill; Pte. A. Isherwood of Winnipeg, father of 17 children, who in December decided he must join his 3 sons and 2 sons-in-law at the Front—these illustrated the spirit which ran in families. The soldiers of Manitoba continued to distinguish themselves during the year and at St. Eloi on Apr. 2 they suffered heavily and fought fiercely—the 27th Battalion in particular. So also at Courcelette and many other fights.

There were frequent casualties and many well-known names were included, many a brave life passed out. Lieut. Harold Luxton, a son of the late W. F. Luxton, was killed, as was Sergt. Wm. Crummy, M.C., son of the Principal of Wesley, while Pte. Richard Crummy was wounded; Lieut.-Col. F. A. Creighton of the 1st Battalion died of wounds after attaining his rank from that of Lieutenant; Pte. K. G. Bowman, son of the Deputy Minister of Public Works, was killed, as was Lieut. John Dennistoun, R.F.C., son of Lieut.-Col. R. M. Dennistoun; Lieut.-Col. Robert McDonnell Thomson died of wounds after a gallant career of service; Lieut. G. F. Rothwell was killed by a prisoner whom he was taking away after Courcelette; of Winnipeg's 610 City employees 46 were killed up to the autumn, while the *Free Press* in its casualty estimates for 1916 gave 6,684 Winnipeg names out of the total and of these 1,012 had been killed and 485 had died of injuries. Lieut. G. C. Mills in charge of the Manitoba Aeroplane gift was wounded; Tpr. Douglas Waugh, son of the Mayor, was wounded and Major G. F. de C. O'Grady, 2nd in command of the 8th, or "Little Black Devils," returned on leave in September after 2 years at war, 17 months in actual fighting in the trenches, being twice wounded and participating in every engagement in which the Canadians had a part. Of Honours to Manitoba men there were many. Brig.-Gen. A. C. Macdonald, D.S.O., C.M.G., Major Alfred Critchley, D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. L. J. Lipsett of the 8th Battalion, who rose to command a Brigade, Lieut. J. Stanley Woods, M.C., Lieut. Edgar

Matheson, M.C., Pte. Leo Clarke, V.C., Lieut. A. H. Gilmour, M.C., Brig.-Gen. H. D. Ketchen, C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. J. Kirkcaldy, D.S.O., and Major Victor J. Hastings, M.C., were a few of those who attained public marks of distinction where all were noted for courage.

Incidents of the year included the work of the Manitoba Returned Soldiers' Commission of which Sir D. H. McMillan was Chairman; the disclosures of the Winnipeg *Free Press* (Nov. 29 and other dates) as to the sedition-teaching and spy-system of a man named George Raffatovich, a Russian Jew and British subject who had been carrying on his work in Ireland from England, in Russian Ukrainia as a British subject, and now in Western Canada through *Svoboda* and other U. S. German papers; the issue of Archbishop Sinnott's 1st Pastoral letter (Dec. 24) in which he stated that "our country is not entirely free from those violent prejudices which oft-times engender contention and strife, and not unfrequently impose diability or suffering for conscience sake. This, however, will never warrant any in flinching from the discharge of our duties as citizens." On Dec. 28 Sir James Aikins delivered an address of which portions were a pæon of patriotism. In the window of the B. C. building, London, during the year there was seen a rifle with a silver plate bearing this inscription: "This rifle was used by Sniper N. 1295, Pte. P. Riel, nephew of Louis Riel, of the Riel Rebellion, 8th Battalion (90th Rifles). With it he accounted for 30 Germans, between March, 1915, and 15th January, 1916, when he was killed by a shell at Anton's Farm, near Messines." Other incidents included the enlistment of C. K. Newcombe, Superintendent of Education, as Adjutant of the 184th and of D. E. Sprague as a Captain in the 190th and a mob and military disturbance in Winnipeg on Apr. 1 arising out of the arrest of a drunken soldier. According to the Winnipeg *Telegram* of Aug. 16 Capt. La Rose in recruiting the 223rd (French-Canadian) Battalion was refused by the St. Boniface Council (July 25) a $100 grant though that body voted $150 to a baseball club shortly after; the Great War Veterans' Association was formed on Sept. 17 with Pte. A. C. Hay as Chairman and on Nov. 9 opened new Club-rooms; on Oct. 22 Rev. W. Bertal Heeney stated and Rev. Dr. Alfred Hall of Toronto explained the details of the Winnipeg Public School Board having refused to accept from the Canadian National Council of the British and Foreign Sailors' Society the gift of shields from Nelson's *Victory* "to remind the children of what the British Navy had done in the past."

Education in Manitoba. The Report of the Minister for the year of June 30, 1916, showed continued progress with 103,796 pupils or 19% of the population in attendance at the elementary and secondary schools—26,084 in Grade I, 15,741 in Grade II, 14,691 in Grade III, 13,214 in Grade IV, 10,142 in Grade V, 7,339 in Grade VI, 4,684 in Grade VII, 5,205 in Grade VIII, and 6,696 above the last Grade in the High Schools. Of this enrollment 93% were in Elementary Schools which had a staff of 2,755 teachers. As to these Grades Robt. Fletcher, Deputy Minister, reported that only 6·4% of the entire enrollment ever reached the High Schools—about the average of the United States. Of the teachers 16% were men as com-

pared with 20% in 1915, 25% in 1905, 37% in 1900, 53% in 1890, 48% in 1885; the proportion holding permanent certificates were 67%, in 1900 and in 1910 it had been 65%, and back in 1885, 42%. Mr. Fletcher stated that Consolidation of schools was proving very effective and now included 72 areas or one-tenth of the whole organized school area and reviewed the general situation as follows: "The efficiency of local school administration has been greatly improved by the action of the Official Trustee in many districts. The material equipment of the schools, in buildings, grounds, and apparatus, is improving in quality, and there is marked desire for further improvement. The beneficial effect of the operation of the Attendance Act is observable, although the records of attendance have been lowered by the extreme severity of the past winter. The activities of Trustees' associations and other bodies co-operating with the school as educational agencies, Provincial and local, have quickened public interest and accomplished much useful educational work. The lives and educational development of the school children, and indeed of whole communities, have been greatly and beneficially influenced by a whole-hearted participation in the activities of Boys' and Girls' Clubs, School Fairs and Field Days, Home and School Gardens, and the Cadet and Boy Scout organizations. Careful and comprehensive provision for teacher training in the Normal Schools, the reorganization on geographical lines of the Inspectoral districts, the establishment of a library system for public schools, co-operative arrangements with the Provincial Board of Health to further the sanitary and health projects of that body, are among the special activities of the Department, which deserve special mention at the present time."

During the year Wm. Iverach, Isabella, W. H. Bewell, Rosser, and Rev. A. A. Cherrier, Winnipeg, were added to the Advisory Board of Education. For the year ending Nov. 30, 1916, the Provincial Government expended $901,117 through the Department of Education, $169,501 upon the Agricultural College, $34,168 upon Neglected Children, $43,599 for the Deaf and Dumb Institute, and $65,978 upon the Industrial Training School—a total of $1,214,363. As to other matters Supt. F. J. Billiarde reported 2,306 children passing through the Juvenile Court since 1910 with 2,511 dealt with outside the Court. Of the Inspectors A. Willows of Southern Manitoba submitted a Report illustrative of many districts and indicating the difficulties of the situation. The Mennonites in the Leblanc School district were in a majority and would not let their children associate with the French: "The Mennonite children received no instruction in English and the teacher they employed in their private school was deficient both in academic knowledge and in professional training. There are quite a number of such private schools in the municipalities of Hanover and Rhineland. Not a word of English is taught in them and very little of anything else. They are maintained by the Choritz and Rosengart congregations of the Mennonite Church. Then, there are a number of private schools conducted by the Sommerfeld congregation in which an attempt is made to teach the English language; but the teachers of these schools are not proficient." In Winnipeg the schools on June 16, 1916, had an enrollment of 28,075 compared with 22,367 on Aug. 23, 1915. General statistics of the Province in 1916 were as follows:

	June 30 1915	June 30 1916
No. of School Districts	1,805	1,835
No. of Pupils Enrolled	100,963	103,796
Average daily attendance	68,250	66,561
Percentage of attendance	67·5	64·1
No. Departments or Schools	2,727	2,888
Average annual salary:		
Rural Schools	$615.50	$618.90
Graded Schools	885.00	957.00
For Province	758.27	768.00
Teachers holding 1st Class Certificates	298	260
Teachers holding 2nd Class Certificates	1,359	1,611
Teachers holding 3rd Class Certificates	1,130	889
Teachers holding Interim Certificates	96	82
No. of Collegiate Institutes	10	9
No. of Collegiate Departments	7	6
No. of High Schools	17	22
No. of Intermediate Schools	60	67

Higher Education and the University. The University of Manitoba was slowly evolving during 1916 into a State institution. From a condition of Government indifference it was rapidly passing into one of Government control. The new Government as yet, however, had only provided additional buildings and increased grant; it remained for them to carry out one more item of their policy in Opposition and create a powerful institution. As Dr. George Bryce put it on Dec. 11: "We await the action of the new Government to make the University really a Provincial University and to put buildings, equipment and the teaching staff on the same plane as the Universities of Toronto, Saskatchewan and Alberta." The *Free Press* of Jan. 6 had indicated clarly enough that action of some kind was pending: "Its present organization is not an efficient one, and must be recast; materially it is not equipped adequately. But the signs of the times are propitious and augur well for an early and satisfactory adjustment of its difficulties." On Jan. 13 a Deputation of school teachers asked the University Council for a change in the entrance requirements which now required either French or German in addition to Latin. They asked that one language, any one of the three, should be deemed sufficient.

Throughout the year this subject was discussed and the Teachers' Educational Association, as in 1915, urged the change; but a solution seemed difficult. The abolition of tuition fees in Arts and Science was urged by some educationalists but not accepted by the Council. On Mar. 23 the re-affiiliation of the Manitoba Agricultural College with the University, was approved by the Council and this body on Apr. 6 passed a Resolution advising the Provincial Government of its "willingness to discuss, at any time convenient to the Government, all matters affecting the relationship between the University body and the Government." It resulted from a revival of the Site question and caused the usual controversy. On May 11 the Report was submitted of Sir James Aikins, Chairman of Committee of Military Instruction, which showed that 790 had enrolled since October, 1915. At the annual Convocation on May 12 Archbishop Matheson, Chancellor, stated that there had been in attendance at the various classes of the University, including those in all the affiliated Colleges except the Agricultural College, 940 students. These were distributed as follows: in Arts, 544; special evening classes in Architecture and other subjects, 53; Engineering, 47; Medicine, 134; Pharmacy, 21; Law, 134; and Architecture, 7; 206 degrees were conferred and 23 gold medals and 4 silver ones awarded, together with 61 scholarships. The University Contingent of the C.O.T.C. continued throughout the winter and 650 students of the University and Agricultural College enrolled for training. In cooperation with the other Western Universities and Colleges an offer was made to the Minister of Militia of a Battalion and Field Ambulance for overseas service which was accepted and carried through. It was announced at this time that the University option on the Tuxedo Park site had been extended to July 1, 1917, and that the Government intended at the next Session to deal with the whole matter of Higher Education and the construction of a State University. When the Agricultural College affiliation was completed 7 representatives were appointed on June 7 to sit on the University Council—President J. B. Reynolds; Professors E. A. Sproule, T. W. Jackson and T. J. Harrison, and Miss E. M. Edie; Mrs. A. V. Thomas, Winnipeg, and David Smith of Gladstone. F. E. Nuttall, of a Manchester (England) Library, was installed in September as University Librarian. The students in attendance at the 1915-16 Session under the active Presidency of Dr. J. A. MacLean, or at the affiliated Colleges totalled 874. At the close of 1916 official figures received from the President show the number of students actually enrolled at the University to have been 661 in Arts, Science, Medicine, Law, Engineering, Architecture, Pharmacy, etc. The members of the Teaching staff of the University and affiliated Colleges—Medical, Agricultural, St. John's, Wesley and Manitoba—on active service, were 44, the graduates 375, the under-graduates 549, the pre-matriculation classes in Affiliated Colleges 97 and others 11, or a total of 1,076. The casualties reported were 33 killed in action and wounded (incomplete) 25.

Of the affiliated institutions Dr. Eber Crummy, Principal of Wesley College, indicated the spirit in that institution when he declared on Jan. 23 that "they, as Methodists, should endeavour to eliminate everything in education which is not permeated with a religious influence." During the year the students were nearly all under military training and Prof. W. C. Graham with 400 students and graduates were on active service at the close of the year with 18 casualties; the number of students then in attendance were 200 of whom 68 were young women; at the Convocation of Apr. 7 Rev. J. E. Hughson, B.A., of Winnipeg, was given a D.D. degree as were Rev. Oliver Darwin, Regina, Rev. Prof. J. F. McLaughlin of Victoria University, and Rev. C. H. Huestis, M.A., of Edmonton; in September, under recent legislation, the Board of Trustees were re-constituted with varied interests represented. Manitoba College students at their annual banquet (Mar. 16) were told that one-third of their number had enlisted; at the Convocation of Apr. 7 the Hon. degree of D.D. was given Rev. Murdoch MacKinnon of Regina and Rev. J. B. Clyde of Pilot Mound and Principal A. B. Baird stated that practically "every available man" had enlisted, while a Roll of Honour with 150 names was unveiled. St. John's College, (Anglican) celebrated its 50th anniversary on Nov. 3rd with Archibishop Matheson presiding over a gathering of 500 persons; in referring to the many students or graduates at the Front he stated that 8 of them had won Honours. Brandon (Baptist) College was affiliated with McMaster, Toronto, and on May 13 granted 10 degrees to students with various medals. Dr. H. P. Whidden presided and conferred the Hon. D.D. upon Rev. F. W. Patterson, Edmonton. The President stated that over 100 students were at the Front.

Manitoba Incidents of Importance

May 20. In Mr. Justice Galt's Court the Jury gave judgment against the Winnipeg *Telegram* in a libel action brought by J. A. Knott, ex-President of the Winnipeg Liberal Association. Judgment was for $11.500 with estimated costs of $5,000. The paper had accused Knott of sundry acts of political corruption in License matters.

Nov. 4. Le Canada Club, intended to unite and strengthen the French-Canadian element in Manitoba, was opened by President A. H. de Trémaudan with two returned soldiers as the chief guests.

Nov. 7. The resignation was announced—after 30 years' continuous and conspicuous service—of C. N. Bell, LL.D., Secretary and founder of the Winnipeg Grain Exchange; he also resigned as Secretary of the Board of Trade which post he had held for 29 years and in this was succeeded by A. E. Boyle, a well-known journalist and Publicity official.

Dec. 31. The heads of the chief Manitoba popular organizations were elected as follows in 1916:

Manitoba Bar Association	Sir James Aikins	Winnipeg.
Manitoba School Trustees	Wm. Iverach	Isabella.
Association d'Education des Canadiens-Francais du Manitoba	Hon. J. E. P. Prendergast	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Educational Association	A. C. Campbell	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Amateur Atheletic Union	Lieut. A. E. H. Coo	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Retail Merchants' Association	C. F. Rannard	Winnipeg.
Winnipeg Board of Trade	A. L. Crossin	Winnipeg.
Industrial Bureau	D. J. Dyson	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Dairy Association	L. A. Race	Brandon.
Manitoba Bee-Keepers' Association	Rev. R. A. Rutledge	St. Charles.
Manitoba Swine-Breeders' Association	A. D. McDonald	Napinka.
Manitoba Horse-Breeders' Association	G. E. Washington	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Cattle-Breeders' Association	J. R. Hume	Souris.
Manitoba Sheep-Breeders' Association	Geo. Gordon	Oak Lake.
Grand Lodge Manitoba: I.O.O.F.	H. B. Walker	Winnipeg.
Ancient Order of Foresters	D. Creighton	Brandon.
Manitoba Curling Association	Wm. McDougall	Winnipeg.
Orange Grand Lodge of Manitoba	John Easton	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Methodist W.M.S.	Mrs. G. N. Jackson	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Law Society	Issac Pitblado, K.C.	Winnipeg.
Winnipeg Grain Exchange	W. E. Milner	Winnipeg.
North West Commercial Travellers	J. M. Scott	Winnipeg.
Provincial Branch, Boys' Work Society	Robt. Clark	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Good Roads' Association	S. R. Henderson	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Council of Women	Mrs. R. F. McWilliams	Winnipeg.

THE PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN

Last Days of the Scott Government; Politics and Departments

The Hon. Walter Scott, broken in health and retiring from office in 1916 at the early age of 49—after eleven years in which he had rocked the cradle of youthful Saskatchewan, developed its institutions and controlled its politics—illustrated the ups and downs of public life in Canada. He fought to the last with characteristic vigour and though there were clouds and corruption charges in the air during his last days in office, they did not personally touch him nor, in the end, his Ministers. Early in January Mr. Scott went to Chicago in connection with an Immigration Conference (Jan. 28) and to offset wild stories as to War taxation and conditions in Canada; conferred at Ottawa with the Premier and others as to the Fuel situation and the creation of a Court of Appeal for Saskatchewan which the Legislature had approved but which needed Dominion funds and appointments to complete; and was back in Regina on Feb. 13. On the 17th he wrote Sir Robert Borden, agreeing with certain suggestions of his as to the co-ordination of Dominion and Provincial Immigration activities. On Feb. 25 his health compelled departure for the Bahamas following a heated controversy with the Rev. Dr. MacKinnon over Separate School matters; the Hon. J. A. Calder as usual became Acting Premier. Meanwhile the Bradshaw charges had been presented in the Legislature, Mr, Scott pointing out in a Montreal interview on the 28th that the charges were not against his Government but against members of the Legislature and officials who, if guilty, would be brought to justice. The whole thing, he claimed, was engineered from Ottawa with a political motive. On the same day, however, the Premier sent this telegram to Mr. Calder:

> Inform me what decision reached as to action regarding the members named by Brunner. My advice is: Choose Royal Commission or Criminal Court to deal with them, whichever is deemed most certain to uncover exact and complete truth. From every point of view it is positively essential that no possible stone be left unturned to lay bare the whole unthinkably treacherous game. Attorney-General must hew to the line. Members named who are innocent must be afforded fullest opportunity to establish their innocence beyond reasonable doubt. Mitchell will act as Speaker pending inquiry. Devline incident justifies strict surveillance of movements of members named.

Mr. Scott remained away for some months and many stormy scenes took place in the Legislature and Courts during that interval. Meanwhile his Departmental work went on. The movement which he had initiated in 1915 for better schools and for discussion of reform proposals developed in charge of a Committee of which D. P. McColl, Superintendent of Education, was Chairman, and which had five sub-committees dealing with High School courses of study, Grouping of grades, Agriculture, manual training and

domestic science, non-English pupils and physical development. June 30 was designated and observed as a Holiday for the discussion and study of educational methods and problems. Mr. Calder, formerly in charge of this Department, issued a statement on June 1st, declaring that "there is a general feeling abroad that in the past we have too slavishly followed the School system of Ontario and Eastern Canada," and that Western conditions required new methods. During these months politics were in a turmoil, the party in power was seeking a way out of obvious difficulties, W. M. Martin, M.P., for Regina, went south in March to confer with the Premier, rumours were general as to Government re-organization with Hon. J. A. Calder as the first probability and Hon. George Langley known to have a large Grain Growers' support. Royal Commissions were busy and conspicuous, and talk of a general election also frequent; other complications were found in the Premier's fight with Rev. Dr. MacKinnon and the Presbyterians over the School question. Late in June Mr. Scott was back in harness. Meanwhile the administration of affairs had to go on and of these the most important was the financial.

The Provincial Treasurer, Hon. G. A. Bell, presented his Budget on Feb. 28. He referred to Western revival of prosperity as due to increased production—a wheat crop in Saskatchewan 100,000,000 bushels larger than in 1914 and oats double those of the past year; the C.P.R. and Hudson's Bay Companies had greatly increased sales of land; since November, 1915, also, public revenues had been improving. He dealt largely with estimates of receipts and expenditures of the year ending Apr. 30—the figures which follow are from the Public Accounts issued later and are the actual statistics. The Liabilities of the Province totalled $25,180,080—chiefly stock and debentures bearing 4 to 5% interest. The Assets were placed at $41,915,446, including the Dominion Government Debt allowance of $8,107,500 and School Lands Trust account of $8,862,021; Public buildings and land valued at $8,894,029, public improvements at $6,751,536, the Telephone system at $5,387,283. The Revenue, including $761,203 brought forward from last year was $5,562,267; in 1915, including $1,104,916 brought forward, it was $6,129,852. The Expenditures were $5,183,256 with a surplus of $379,011; in 1915 they were $5,368,649 with a surplus of $761,203.

The principal Receipts were as follows: Dominion Subsidies $1,950,659; Interest account $391,607; Liquor Stores system in place of Licenses $200,000; Land Titles fees $337,201, Law Stamps $195,036, Sheriffs' fees $289,026; Corporations' tax $167,204 and Motor licenses $111,153; Highway Commission $164,513. The proceeds of Loans were $3,336,724. Of the Expenditures the chief items were: Interest charges, etc., on Public Debt $1,093,706; Civil Government $343,718 and Legislation $211,604; Administration of Justice $416,864; Public Works, $489,318 charged to Income and $526,062 charged to Capital; Public improvements (to Income)

$298,525 and (to Capital) $533,069; Education $987,795 and Agriculture $268,885. On Apr. 19 it was stated that Mr. Bell had sold $1,000,000 of Government bonds in Cincinnati and New York to realize 96.78 at a 5-year term and 5¾%. At the close of the year he sold $500,000 of 5% debentures in Chicago at 96.31. Mr. Bell was also Minister of Telephones and the construction work for 1916 in this respect was small and hampered by high prices of labour and material with only 354 long distance wire miles constructed and 39 pole miles, 6 new toll offices and 5 exchanges; the total offices in the Government system were 1,307, the stations 15,677, the long-distance pole miles 3,662 and wire miles 16,114. The independent Rural systems totalled 18,189 pole-miles, 50,424 wire miles and 18,150 stations; other systems had 156 pole-miles in line and 1,505 stations.

The Hon. J. A. Calder as Acting-Premier had to face most of the unpleasant charges of the year and take final action in each case—as he did. As Minister of Railways he issued a Bulletin which contained the following statement: "During the 22 years ending 1905 there was constructed in what is now the Province of Saskatchewan 1,552 miles of railway. In just half the time, 1905 to 1916, over 4,550 miles of railway have been built. When Saskatchewan was created a Province in 1905 it possessed one mile of railroad for every 161 inhabitants. To-day there exists one mile of railroad for every 116 people. Viewed from a different angle the situation is that while the population grew enormously and almost trebled itself, still the railway mileage more than kept pace and increased fourfold in the same length of time. On the average more than one mile of railway has been built each day in Saskatchewan during the 11 years that the Government has been in office, Sundays and holidays included." In yearly mileage increases Saskatchewan was ahead of every Province with Alberta second; in comparison with other States and Colonies it was also ahead. As to relations with the Railways he was concise: "At the end of 1916 the Government had guaranteed bonds for the construction of Canadian Northern branches to the total of 1,410 miles, of which 848 miles have been graded and 763 miles built. At the same date guarantees for Grand Trunk Pacific branches covered 1,365 miles, of which 743 miles have been graded and 717 miles built. The total length of branch railway lines still to be constructed under the Provincial bond guarantee is 1,295 miles."

The annual Report for Apr. 30, 1916, showed the detailed mileage for 1915: C.P.R., 2,762; C.N.R., 2,206; G.T.P.R., 1,131. As to current construction the financial situation caused by the War and the inability of Steel plants to supply rails, had checked progress and D. C. McNab, Deputy Minister, hoped the Federal Government would remove the existing duty on United States steel rails. Addressing a Retailers' banquet at Regina (May 11) Mr. Calder eulogized the Provincial Farmers' Co-operative movement as the strongest in America; approved the idea of a Provincial Bureau

of Agriculture and Commerce; described the biggest problem before the Province as that of Land Settlement; declared that "there was not one branch railway line in Saskatchewan which should not be a paying proposition within a short time;" expressed the opinion that Canada's banking system was an admirable one but that "it was primarily meant for commercial interests rather than for agricultural purposes;" declared the direct intervention of the state in these problems necessary. The Minister was in the East a little later and on his return (May 29) stated that it was impossible to obtain funds for railway construction and again urged revision of the steel-rail duty.

The Department of Agriculture, under Hon. W. R. Motherwell, reported for Apr. 30, 1916, from a large number of active Branches and permanent officials, with 10 of the latter absent at the Front—including the popular Major A. F. Mantle, Deputy Minister, who was killed in action, the Livestock Commissioner, Capt. J. C. Smith, and the Weeds & Seeds Commissioner, Lieut. H. N. Thompson. The Report of F. H. Auld, acting Deputy Minister, recorded much work and progress during 1915-16, with special emphasis on the duties of the District Representatives which included the encouragement and demonstration of better methods in production; promotion of greater diversity in production; assisting to secure stable markets and profitable prices; helping to organize agricultural societies, co-operative associations and creameries, etc.; promoting tree planting, farmstead planning and ornamentation, road dragging, rural mail delivery, rural telephones, etc.; interesting young people in agriculture and its possbilities. Reference was made to the Dominion Agricultural grant of $68,011 of which $27,300 was allotted to the College of Agriculture, $13,358 for agricultural education in schools, and $27,352 for general Departmental operations. Statistics in the various subsidiary reports showed the average selling price of creamery butter in the Province as 27 cents in 1915 and 25 cents in 1914, with 2,012,401 lbs. produced in 1914-15 from the Co-operative Creameries; an increase in all Livestock during 1915 except swine, with a total of 667,443 horses, 358,540 milch cows, 573,021 other cattle, 192,024 sheep and 329,246 swine and average prices for choice cattle from $6.90 in 1913 to $7.20 in 1914 and $7.39 in 1915; the cattle shipped during 1915 were (Winnipeg Stock Yards) 60,378, the sheep 4,694, the horses 648, the hogs 237,403.

The acting Secretary of Statistics, Edward Oliver, had a multitude of figures as to production and conditions. The population was estimated at 700,000 and the area of arable land at 57,884,000 acres; the place of Saskatchewan in comparison with the 12 chief grain States to the South showed in 1915 the highest production with 319 million bushels as against North Dakota with 301 millions and Minnesota 252 millions; the number of Elevators in the Province, 1915, was 1,619, with a capacity of 48,074,500 bushels; the value of horses in the Province (1915) was placed at $100,116,450,

of milch cows $28,683,200, of other cattle $22,920,840, of sheep $1,300,180, of swine $2,963,214; the Immigration of the year was stated at 16,173 and since 1905 as 315,229 while the homestead entries of 1915 were 6,349; the average wages for farm help were $263 to $328 per annum, with board, and per month during summer from $28 to $37, with domestics getting from $12 to $18. The work of the *Public Service Monthly* was very properly praised. As to Saskatchewan industries T. M. Molloy for the Bureau of Labour reported 212 factories with 3,782 employees, 29 mines with 388 employees and 237,249 tons produced, 334 industrial accidents compared with 457 in 1914; 15,421 men were secured from Eastern Canada to help in the 1915 harvest. On May 1, 1916, the number of Agricultural Co-operative Societies was 261 and the 173 reporting showed a paid-up capital of $39,421, assets of $105,322 and liabilities, including capital, of $82,956. They had a turn-over of stock, supplies and produce of $864,891. The Co-operative branch of the Department handled creameries, wool and poultry with success, while Elevators, Hail Insurance, Grain Growers' Trading Department, came under operation of the principle. Big game killed during the year—moose, elk, caribou, etc.,—totalled 1,550; large numbers of fur-bearing animals were taken such as mink, muskrats (925,898) beavers, lynx, coyotes, (13,355), wolves, foxes, (9,732), etc. The Royal Commission re Live-stock appointed in 1915, sat at Prince Albert and seven other points during 1916 but did not report until the next year. The grain production of the year showed a decrease in quantity though the high prices proved some compensation. The Provincial statistics of Farm products for 1916 were as follows:

Product	Acreage	Production	Value of Product
Wheat	8,886,311	126,857,760	$167,452,243
Oats	3,741,788	146,468,565	73,234,282
Barley	377,861	10,013,043	7,259,456
Flax	523,161	5,488,845	10,977,690
Potatoes	.....	4,681,750	3,277,225
Roots	.....	2,039,845	1,325,899
Hay	.....	tons 1,770,328	11,949,714
Butter and Milk (Co-operative)	.....	.....	975,049
Butter and Milk (Private)	.....	.....	842,691
Wool-Clip	.....	lbs. 950,000	285,000
Game and Furs	.....	.....	1,500,000
Garden Products	.....	.....	1,110,000
Poultry	.....	.....	5,840,205
Horses	Number	700,815	105,122,250
Cows	Number	380,052	32,204,320
Cattle	Number	607,402	30,370,100
Sheep	Number	.....207,385....	2,073,850
Swine	Number	286,444	2,437,328
Total Value			$459,237,302

During the year Mr. Motherwell and his Deputy Minister were busy with their wool co-operative schemes, the campaign against the gopher evil, the effort to avert loss through car shortages for the shipment of grain, the difficulty of farmers at various isolated points for want of railway connection. Mr. Motherwell differed with the Dominion Minister of Agriculture as to the advisability of a Production and Thrift campaign in the West and

opposed it strongly. He claimed in a letter to the Regina *Leader* (Apr. 22) that "if Canada did not grow one bushel of wheat for export in 1916 it would scarcely be missed in the world's general supply," and declared that "our fullest capacity can only be obtained by farming better and not by farming more." A full crop was needed for local and financial reasons, not for the folly of patriotic food requirements urged by Mr. Burrell! Mr. Motherwell, in these months, was also acting Minister of Education and on Apr. 25 reviewed, in an elaborate speech at Prince Albert, the educational record and progress of the Province with the conclusion that sweeping reforms, or wild experiments, or unity in forms were not desirable. "China is the living national example of the effectiveness of uniformity. The British Empire represents the strength of diversity." In the Regina *Leader* of Oct. 21 the Minister discussed Reciprocity with the United States and criticized Sir G. E. Foster severely for advocating British preferential tariffs instead.

For the year (Apr. 30, 1916) the Hon. A. P. McNab, Minister of Public Works, reported expenditures of $1,344,170 out of $1,577,811 voted from income and capital. His Deputy, J. M. Smith, dealt with the Hospital for the Insane, Battleford, which had cost the Province $1,757,787, with maintenance charges of $202,067 or $101 per capita per day and a yearly revenue of $30,413; three Provincial gaols costing $104,683 with properties valued at $770,122 and prisoners totalling 494; the School for the Deaf with 39 pupils also reported. The Steam Boilers' branch had 3,416 inspections in the year with 3,315 engineers' certificates granted. The Provincial Secretary and Attorney-General (Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon) reported as to the former Department regarding taxes, fees, licenses, etc. In 1916 a total of 15,680 plates were issued to Automobile owners or 5,000 more than in 1915; in all the other 17 varieties of licenses issued there were increases—especially as to auctioneers, peddlars and moving pictures; the revenues of the year were $543,819. Of the appointments made 303 were Notaries Public, 2,112 Commissioners for Oaths, 160 Justices of the Peace, 20 Coroners and 49 Issuers of Marriage Licenses—of which 4,281 were issued in the year with 3,091 new motor licenses. Mr. Turgeon also had charge of Insurance and the Fire Commissioner reported for Jan. 1 to Oct. 1, 1916, a total urban loss of $648,890 and rural losses of $152,411 with Insurance of $4,968,346 involved. The Hon. George Langley, Minister of Municipal Affairs, addressed various organizations during the year and maintained his influence in the Grain Growers' organization besides dealing with the multiform detail of municipal work in a Province having 7 cities, 73 towns, 311 villages and 298 rural municipalities covering wide areas. Mr. Langley had the Bureau of Public Health in his Department and its powers were enlarged in 1916 so as to better ensure prompt registration of Vital Statistics. To a Convention of Uurban Municipalities (Swift Current, June 29) he told the delegates that his legislation followed the lines laid down by their organization, and

its sister one of the rural districts, and that it behooved them to advise him well.

Of the Commissions which so closely affected administrative details the Local Government Board was perhaps the most important. Composed of A. J. McPherson (Chairman), S. P. Grosch and J. R. Bunn, it lost the first named as a result of the Highway scandals of the year and in March was reconstituted with J. N. Bayne, Deputy Minister of Municipal Affairs, as a temporary member and Mr. Grosch as Chairman. Its duties were oversight of debenture issues and finances of the municipalities and by new legislation the Board was given power of re-organization and final action in cases of default. It also guided the investment of sinking funds and heard appeals from Courts of revision as to Assessment and school taxes. The Debentures authorized by it in 1914 totalled $7,363,066 and in 1915 $2,998,159. During 11 months of 1916 the total was $2,749,-711. The Provincial Municipal Hail Commission, of which J. E. Paynter was Chairman, in its 3rd annual Report (1915-16) showed losses of $674,984, net revenues of $917,188 and a surplus of $196,434 to add to that of $348,391 in the preceding year. During the meeting (Mar. 7) Mr. Paynter compared the operations of the Commission with those of 19 private Companies in the Province: "The latter collected premiums of $1,400,000, and out of this amount paid in losses $427,610 leaving nearly $1,000,000 to cover expenses and as dividends to their stock-holders. Of every one dollar collected by the Companies from the farmers 37c. has been returned to them as indemnities for losses sustained and 63c. has been absorbed in expenses and profits; while in the case of the Commission for every one dollar collected 73c. has been returned to the farmers as indemnities, 21c. is held as a reserve fund against future abnormal losses and 6c. has been absorbed in expenses of the Commission." The year 1916, however, was a very disastrous one and in August it was stated that over $1,000,000 in losses would be paid by the Commission while later on, it was found that the Companies would have an income of $1,417,853 and losses, with business costs, of $2,297,764. A special Committee was appointed by the Municipalities to deal with the situation and in December reported that the Commission losses must be paid in full: "The present system might be defined as a limited mutual company in which the majority compel not only themselves but the minority to pay a fixed charge upon their lands to protect their crops from loss by hail; the only practical plan is to continue the general principles of the present Act with a fifty per cent. higher rate, that is a flat rate of 6 cents instead of 4 cents per acre." On Oct. 10. S. Spencer Page, the respected Clerk of the Assembly, and Superintendent of Neglected Children, passed away. The chief official appointments of the year were as follows:

Acting Deputy Minister of Telephones	Wm. R. Warren	Regina.
Deputy Minister of Agriculture	F. Hedley Auld	Regina.
Acting Clerk of Legislative Assembly	Geo. A. Mantle	Regina.
Acting Deputy Minister of Education	Robt. F. Blacklock	Regina.
Deputy Speaker, Legislative Assembly	Dr. R. M. Mitchell	Weyburn.
Chairman of Private Bills and Railways Committee	George Scott	Arm River.

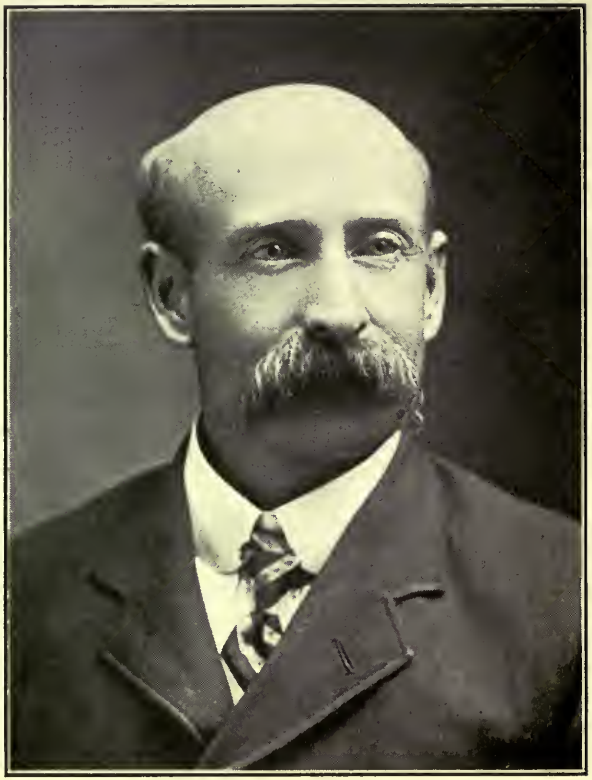
The Saskatchewan Legislature in 1916; Charges of Corruption

The 5th Session of the Third Legislature was opened by Lieut.-Governor R. S. Lake on Jan. 18 with an escort of Mounted Police and militia officers. Two desks were vacant with J. Glenn and J. P. Lyle at the Front; Lieut. MacBeth Malcolm was in khaki. The Speech from the Throne was lengthy and referred with pride to the great crops of 1915 as "a record not before equalled in the world," as proving "the marked superiority of Saskatchewan soil and climate," as eclipsing anything in United States production; stated that despite transportation drawbacks, "prices to the producer had been unusually remunerative;" paid tribute to the late Governor, G. W. Brown, referred hopefully to the War situation, mentioned the voluntary contributions to war funds and the question of a special War-tax in future; promised Woman Suffrage and further Temperance legislation and referred to the Live Stock Commission and Inter-Provincial action, with Conferences, as to mental defectives; promised a number of Bills and, notably, one to better define the spheres of the Public Works Department and Highways Board.

The Address was moved by S. R. Moore, Pinto Creek, and E. S. Clinch, Shellbrook, and unanimously accepted after speeches by Mr. Premier Scott and W. B. Willoughby, K.C., Opposition Leader. Mr. Scott declared in reference to the War that the proposal to raise 500,000 men did not go beyond Canada's obligations and ability: "The crisis remains acute. Until we have put in the last available man we cannot say that we are doing our share. We are not fighting for England or Belgium or France any longer. We are fighting for our own freedom and liberties." He referred to the scandal rumours, alleged Highways' graft and the Conservative press allegations of past months—especially a Toronto *News* statement of Aug. 6, 1915—and added: "In ten years we have expended about $20,000,000 on capital account for various buildings, bridges, telephone, roads and other construction. If any member of this Assembly is prepared to make a charge that any part of this large sum has been misappropriated or stolen, or that any contractor received improper profits or payments for political or any reasons; or that any member of the Government or any member of the House has participated in a contract or received benefit therefrom—I say that if any such charge is made it shall be my duty to see that the member making the charge is granted the fullest and freest opportunity to make the charge good." So with the question of Liquor interests and alleged corruption in the Banish-the-Bar legislation of 1913.

Charges of all kinds formed the great issue of the Session and on the 25th D. J. Wylie (Cons.) began the fight by demanding a detailed return of moneys expended from July 1, 1914, to date, by the Highways Commission, in aid of settlers who lost their crops during that year in South-western Saskatchewan and to whom relief was granted through the Government. Mr. Calder, Minister

LIEUT.-COL. JOHN ERNEST BRADSHAW, M.L.A.,
A leader in Saskatchewan public affairs and in Provincial recruiting, 1916.



SEAGER WHEELER,
Winner of many International Agricultural prizes from his farm at Rosthern, Sask.

of Railways and Highways, in reply declared that such a return meant the preparation of about 40,000 documents dealing with 1,500 people engaged in this work and covering minute details of $1,200,000 expenditure. In modified form the request was finally granted. Then, on Feb. 10, came the first political bombshell of a stormy Session when J. E. Bradshaw, Conservative member for Prince Albert, presented a long Resolution declaring that he was "credibly informed and verily believed":

1. That a number of the Liberal members of this Assembly were bribed in December, 1913, to oppose a Government Bill to abolish the Bar;
2. That large sums of money were paid to these Liberal members by applicants for liquor licenses in order to secure same, and by liquor licensees for campaign funds;
3. That at the direct instigation of Liberal members or their party friends, prosecutions against liquor licensees were stifled in consideration of political support;
4. That friends of the Government obtained, in advance, information of the nature of the Government's liquor policy as announced by the Premier at Oxbow on Mar. 18, 1915, and by reason of such information were enabled to dispose of Hotel property to their advantage;
5. That sums of money aggregating over $50,000 were paid out by the Government on various pretended contracts for road work during the years 1913, 1914 and 1915 for which no road work was done.

He asked for a Royal Commission of Judges to investigate these charges. Mr. Turgeon, Attorney-General, claimed that the form of the motion was improper and purely partisan and its presentation sensational, denounced Mr. Bradshaw for not giving names and details and for laying a whole Legislative body open to suspicion, and declared that every proper means of investigation would be authorized—but not by Royal Commission. On the following day Mr. Willoughby declared that his associate had made these charges deliberately and that it was for him to prove them; but he must be given the opportunity. It would not be fair to name any single member at this stage; the Opposition were 4 to 47 and could not undertake the task of putting the subject before a Select Committee. Mr. Calder followed and demanded "definite and proper" charges. "We will stay here all year, if necessary, to get at the bottom of these matters"—with the House as the judge. In reply to questions Mr. Bradshaw categorically refused to name any members; the Speaker demanded that certain questions in this respect be answered or the Resolutions withdrawn; Mr. Bradshaw said nothing and Mr. Turgeon claimed the motion out of order which the Speaker endorsed.

After three days of bitter fighting the House, on Feb. 14, declared the charges a "grave breach of its privileges" and ordered Mr. Bradshaw to answer questions as to names, etc.; this he refused to do and was reprimanded by order of the House; then Mr. Scott moved the reference of the charges as to Bribery—excepting that portion relating to alleged sums paid by Liquor licensees for campaign funds—to a Select Committee with the Government providing Counsel for the Opposition; the charges as to Road-work were referred to the Standing Committee on Public Accounts;

a little later those concerning Liquor interests were referred to another Select Committee composed of R. A. Magee, W. G. Robinson, J. G. Gardiner, W. W. Davidson and D. J. Wylie. As the two latter members (Conservatives) would not serve they were replaced by D. M. Finlayson and T. H. Garry. The other Committee appointed was composed of Hon. W. C. Sutherland, S. J. Latta, B. Larson, W. W. Davidson and D. J. Wylie—all Liberals except Messrs. Wylie and Davidson who declined to act and were replaced by G. B. Johnston and J. D. Stewart. In the House the Premier denounced the vagueness of the charges and Mr. Calder defended the Committee procedure by the precedent of the Flemming charges in New Brunswick and the Proudfoot charges in Ontario. Mr. Willoughby's amendments asking for a Royal Commission were voted down by 34 to 4 and 34 to 5. Speaking of this on the 16th Mr. Bradshaw declared he would only testify before a judicial body and added that his charges were not general: "I want to say to all the members of the Government that I have made no charges against the Government. I may tell the Minister of Railways, Mr. Calder, I think he is also in charge of the Highways, that I have made and make no charge against him." The Liberal organs described this as a withdrawal; on the 17th Mr. Bradshaw repeated that he "never at any time made any charge of personal graft against the Ministers or of having a knowledge of graft. Consequently he could not withdraw the statement."

About this time F. Brunner, ex-Treasurer of the Licensed Victuallers of the Province, published an affidavit declaring that on Feb. 5 a private meeting of certain members of the Legislature had been held in Regina and that on the 6th H. C. Pierce, M.L.A., told him they intended to have Grant Waddell and three others, including himself, arrested on serious charges so as to injure any testimony they might give as to anticipated charges against the members concerned. On the 15th Brunner was called before the House and committed for contempt in refusing to explain these statements to the Magee Committee. He apologized and was released on the 25th. Then came another sensation when Hon. Mr. Calder announced to the House that a prominent member of the Highway Commission had on or about the 16th left the city: "Upon making inquiries I learned in due course that the circumstances surrounding his departure were such as to lead to a suspicion that he was directly connected with the allegation that sums of money had been fraudulently taken from the public treasury." Every effort had since been made to locate him but ineffectually. As to the rest: "What is required immediately is a speedy knowledge of the material facts in order that the guilty parties, whoever they are, may be apprehended at once with a view to bringing the whole matter to the Courts of the Province." Evidence then proceeded before the Magee Committee —C. E. Wilson (Licensed Victuallers) C. B. Keenleyside, Prohibition official, and others being examined while the Public

Accounts' Committee heard H. S. Carpenter, A. J. McPherson and other officials of the Highway Commission testify as to methods and operation. On Feb. 21 another turn in the wheel of events occurred when Mr. Bradshaw made an elaborate statement directly charging members of the Government with certain corrupt practices:

I charge that in March, 1912, Hon. J. A. Calder did promise to make certain amendments to the Liquor Act, requested by the Licensed Victuallers' Association, in consideration of the promise of political support; that the Attorney-General borrowed from the Metropole Hotel Co., Ltd., Regina, a liquor licensee, on or about June 29, 1914, the sum of $300 as a personal accommodation; that hotel-keepers at Swift Current contributed some $1,500 to the campaign funds to aid in the election of Hon. Walter Scott for Swift Current in 1912; that the Hon. A. P. McNab was a party to having charges withdrawn against licensees for infraction of the Liquor License Act, in consideration of political support.

The Ministers concerned responded with vigorous denials and challenges to proof as well as arguments that there was nothing inherently wrong in most of the charges. The Liberal press treated them as utterly trivial. The Premier, after consideration, stated that as to the first charge Mr. Bradshaw must define the nature and particulars of alleged offence; as to the second it was a personal matter not requiring any action by the House; as to the third nothing improper was really alleged for inquiry; as to the fourth a wrongful act was involved though without details and Mr. McNab had asked that it be referred to the Select Committee now sitting. Speaking a little later Mr. Calder declared that "we are witnessing for the first time in ten years, in the history of this Legislature, the strong arm of Federal interference in the work of this House. The Opposition is the tool used by that strong arm." After this the Minister hit out more directly against Mr. Rogers, Minister of Public Works at Ottawa, who he declared had approached him four months before and offered to call off certain threatened charges if Mr. Calder would stop proceedings in Manitoba in the Parliament buildings matter. Mr. Scott and Mr. Calder then moved a long Resolution tracing the reference of certain Road contracts and charges to the Standing Committee of the House and the findings and evidence which showed further investigation necessary and moved that a Royal Commission of three persons—one a Judge of the Saskatchewan Bench—be appointed to inquire into the subject.

By this time conditions looked very bad and fully justified the Government in its change of position. Mr. Turgeon, Attorney-General, stated on Mar. 5 that "in the Highways Department, through the sudden absconding of the Chief Clerk, who for 14 years was a trusted official, it has been discovered that $50,000 has been wrongfully diverted." Warrants had been issued for J. P. Brown, the defaulting clerk; E. H. Devline, a Liberal member of the House; John Lindsay, prominent party worker, who shortly after his arrest died of heart failure; and E. L. H. Smith, a Bank Manager in Regina, who had absconded. In the Public Accounts' Committee, also, A. J. McPherson, who was Chairman of

the Board of Highway Commissioners at that time and was now Chairman of the Local Government Board, had confessed that when awarding a $200,000 bridge contract at Saskatoon he was a silent partner of the chief stockholder. On Mar. 3 Mr. Bradshaw promulgated new charges to an excited, restless, angry House:

1. That the Asylum for the Insane at North Battleford has cost the Province, in consequence of graft, incompetence and connivance of officials of the Government, a very large sum beyond its proper actual cost;

2. That many contracts in connection therewith were let without tender, contracts cancelled without cause, and new ones given at increased and excessive prices, and that the Minister of Public Works knew and permitted such irregularities;

3. That the contractors for the Regina gaol were permitted to substitute cheaper material for that provided in the specifications without any proper reductions in fixed prices, and that in the purchase of the gaol site through F. J. Robinson (of the Highways Commission) and associates, some $38,000 was lost to the Province;

4. That Hon. George Bell was interested in Companies having large dealings with the Department of Telephones, the said Companies taking advantage of such connection to put pressure on rural telephone companies to buy supplies and have installation work done by such favoured companies.

One Select Committee of the Legislature (R. A. Magee, Chairman) reported on March 6th that definite charges existed against Hon. J. A. Sheppard, Speaker of the House, as to $700 having been paid him by Mead, a Moose Jaw hotel-keeper, for the party campaign fund; that S. R. Moore, M.L.A., was alleged to have, with others, received a promise of $5,000, with $500 paid on account, to secure a liquor license for a man named Kennedy, in Shaunavon and for other considerations; that Rev. M. L. Leitch, M.L.A., had asked an applicant for a hotel license for a donation of $1,000 to his Church fund and had received $500—without improper pledges; that C. H. Cawthorpe, M.L.A., and D. C. Lochead, M.L.A., were charged with obtaining moneys under conditions which, if proved, involved false pretenses. J. F. Bole, ex-M.L.A., Hon. A. P. McNab and Mr. Leitch were exonerated. A reference of these charges to a Royal Commission was advised. The other Committee, of which Hon. W. C. Sutherland was Chairman, reported as to the Bribery charges, that after a wide scope given the inquiry J. A. Sheppard, A. F. Totzke, J. O. Nolin, D. C. Lochead, S. S. Simpson, H. C. Pierce and C. H. Cawthorpe, members of the House, with Gerhard Ens, ex-M.L.A., appeared to be implicated by the evidence; that no direct evidence was given as to the first four though F. Brunner, the Liquor men's official, testified directly as to the last four and was corroborated in some details by others. The contradictory nature of the evidence was said to be extraordinary and attention was drawn to the incidental evidence offered by one Kocot of Regina, Mr. Pierce and others, as to "a conspiracy to bribe a considerable number of members, about the time of the Session of 1915, in order to procure the defeat of the Government and of the Government's measure to abolish the liquor trade." Further inquiry was advised and the appointment of a Royal Commission suggested.

Meantime the Standing Committee of the House had reported

inability to fix responsibility for the Road frauds referred to it and also recommended appointment of a Royal Commission. The result of these and other conditions was the appointment of three Royal Commissions—dealt with further on in this Section —to inquire into everything involved in all these complicated matters. Messrs. Willoughby and Wylie thought (Mar. 8) that the names should have been submitted to the Opposition for approval and claimed that the public would be satisfied with no Tribunal appointed by this Government.

By this time two members—H. C. Pierce and S. S. Simpson—had been arrested charged with accepting bribes, together with C. H. Cawthorpe in the same position when able to leave the Hospital, and a former member, Gerhard Ens, Inspector of Public Institutions; 5 hotelmen—Peterson, Waddell and Willson of Regina, with Dallas and Mead of Moose Jaw—were under arrest charged with trying to bribe members of the Legislature; J. P. Brown of the Highways Commission, E. H. Devline, M.L.A., and E. L. H. Smith of the Bank of Ottawa, had left for parts unknown; A. J. McPherson had retired from the Local Government Board and John Lindsay had died under arrest; there was indirect though not positive evidence against the Speaker and three other members of the House. On top of all this came another series of charges (Mar. 9) from Mr. Bradshaw which amplified and extended others already made as to Liquor licenses and the politicians and declared chiefly:

(1) That in consequence of corrupt bargains, the Government and its agents received political support and large sums of money from the Licensed Victuallers' Association and its members for election purposes.

(2) That large sums of money had been paid to agents or officials of the Government for the purpose of obtaining concessions from the Government in connection with liquor licenses.

(3) That large sums of money were paid to agents or officials of the Government for the purpose of obtaining liquor licenses.

(4) That prosecutions against liquor licensees were stifled by the Government, its agents and officials in consideration of political support.

(5) That in specified cases Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon and Hon. A. P. McNab stifled in September, 1912, certain prosecutions under the Liquor Act.

They were ruled out of order as a whole on the 14th as dealing with matters previously disposed of in the Legislature. Mr. Calder, however, intimated that some of the statements would be submitted to one of the sitting Commissions and this was afterwards done. Meanwhile, some other important matters had been before the House. Early in the year Mr. Scott had stated that the vote would be granted to women in a letter to Mrs. John McNaughton, Provincial President of the Women's Grain Growers' Association, and the local leader in the movement. Thousands of women had been represented by signatures, delegates or in person on Feb. 14 when they met the Government and Legislature and urged this issue with the result stated. The Bill as presented and passed was simply an amendment to the Statute Law declaring that wherever the word "voter" was used throughout the Act it would in future include

females as well as males. As there was manhood franchise in the Province this gave every woman, 21 years of age and a British subject, the right to vote. Another statutory amendment gave soldiers, chaplains, surgeons and nurses serving in the military forces of Canada, while still resident in Canada, the right to vote, their ballots to count in the electoral districts in which they were qualified voters before enlistment. Soldiers also who had been six months in Saskatchewan could vote, although not qualified elsewhere, their votes to count in the electoral district in which their headquarters lay. Under the Volunteers & Reservists Relief Act further steps were taken to protect the interests of these men as to property, sales, foreclosure, liens, mortgages, executions, etc., during the War and for six months after—large powers of emergency action being given to Supreme Court Judges. The Sales of Liquor Act was modified to permit the Referendum on the existing system being taken in 1916 instead of 1919; amendments to the Homesteads Act dealt with a woman's rights in case of lunacy or living apart from her husband and clauses further protecting the wife's share in the homestead were included; the Special Surveys Act was enlarged and extended in application; the Steam Boilers' Act, Hotel Act, Insurance Act, School Act, Rural Telephones, Arrears of Taxes, the Dairymen's and Stray Animals Acts, were slightly amended.

The Board of Highway Commissioners had its work clearly defined and such services as surveys, drainage, water supply, fireguards and ferries were placed under its control and a Fair-wage clause was added to the Public Works and Highway Acts; a new Vital Statistics Act divided the Province into registration divisions, with provision for more frequent and regular reports as to births, marriages, deaths, and regulations in the transport of bodies, etc.; the City, Town and Village Acts were revised in varied detail and consolidated, while the Rural Municipality Act was amended to provide that the value, for purposes of assessment and taxation, of lands held under lease from the Dominion Government, should not exceed $2 per acre, and that wherever this valuation was exceeded in 1913, 1914 or 1915, the municpality should refund to the lessee the excess taxes collected; the Hospital Act was amended to permit of contiguous municipalities co-operating to establish a union institution and to afford relief to isolated families, and especially women, upon the farms. A Patriotic Revenue Act was passed providing that there should be levied annually in each city, town, village and rural municipality, by a special rate, an amount equal to one mill on the dollar, on the total value of all the rateable property in the municipality—such amount to be known as "The Patriotic Tax." In each Local Improvement District, which had no local officials, a special rate of one cent per acre was levied for the purposes of the Act. The School Assessment Act was amended to permit the appointment of an Adjustment Board to decide on proportionate payments by rural and urban portions of

a School District; Game Act amendments increased various license fees and fines, forbade absolutely the sale of game and recognized private game preserves; the Saskatchewan Co-operative Elevator Co. was given power to maintain and operate elevators outside of Saskatchewan and the Local Government Board had its powers enlarged to deal with defaulting municipalities and with the sale of shares of all companies, with specified exceptions.

What was called the Redistribution Bill, increasing membership in the Legislature from 54 to 59, had its 2nd reading on Mar. 9th and passed on the 14th. Mr. Turgeon described it on the 9th as dealing with certain portions of the Province where conditions had changed since the last redistribution of seats was made and where the Government was of opinion that the people should have a larger representation. The constituencies particularly affected were Maple Creek, Pinto Creek, Willow Bunch and Melfort; with Battleford, North Battleford and Lloydminster in the North. Messrs. Willoughby and Bradshaw opposed it as unnecessary, as adding $10,000 a year to Provincial expenses, as gerrymandering certain seats for the Government, as introduced at the end of the Session. Hon. Mr. Motherwell contended that Woman Suffrage alone was a sufficient reason for the changes. During the effort of J. A. Sheppard to be re-elected for Moose Jaw County he declared that the money received from certain liquor interests was given to the Liberal campaign funds of his City and that he had no personal interest in it. He was opposed by J. E. Chisholm (Cons.) and defeated on Dec. 11 by a considerable majority.

Matters of special discussion included the acute situation caused by coal shortage which Dr. R. M. Mitchell brought up on Jan. 31, with specific reference to Weyburn and the C.N.R. branches and the fact of the C.P.R., there, having 100,000 tons which it was selling to the farmers; the Resolution of J. D. Stewart presented and passed unanimously on Feb. 2nd urging the transfer to Saskatchewan of the School lands and funds held by the Federal Government; the proposal of Bernhard Larsen (Feb. 2) for a system of Federal rural banks which was debated during the week and finally withdrawn on Feb. 9; the Resolution of T. H. Garry asking the Federal Government to provide for free entrance of wheat—under United States Reciprocity legislation—to the American market, carried with 4 Conservatives against it who also voted for the Opposition amendment declaring the matter one of Federal jurisdiction and not within the competence of the House; the discussion on Mar. 10 as to giving soldiers at the Front a vote with all the speakers favourable, except from the standpoint of practicability, and only W. B. Willoughby and F. C. Tate voting for it in Committee; the Petition of protest presented by the Opposition to Lieut.-Governor Lake on Mar. 14 as to extension of the scope of existing inquiries—especially in the Liquor charges—and its practical acceptance by the Government in their partial reference to a Royal Commission; the question raised by Mr. Willoughby

as to the naturalization and franchise of alien women married to British subjects who might vote without having the qualifications necessary for their husbands. The House prorogued on Mar. 14 after the stormiest Session in its history. It may be added that A. S. Smith, M.L.A., for Moosomin, died on Nov. 10 and that W. B. Bashford (Lib.) won his appeal and retained his seat for Rosthern before the Supreme Court on July 8.

The Royal Commissions of Inquiry

Out of this turmoil of suspicion, attack, charge and counter charge and political conflict, came three Royal Commissions of Inquiry which an aggressive, hopeful Opposition had obtained from a much-harassed Government and one obviously anxious as to its own position and the good name of the Province. The Ministers, as a whole, had done good administrative work and service in Saskatchewan; Mr. Scott and Mr. Calder were men of exceptional ability; they do not appear in this crisis to have shirked the issue or to have condoned the offences of those who, in many cases, were their friends and followers. They had hesitated in the 1915 Session and again in the early part of 1916 to produce copies of all paysheets in connection with one or two millions of small road disbursements but D. J. Wylie, who moved for the Return, was advised that he could see any paysheet he wanted at the Department. The three Committees of the Legislature held wide-open inquiry and heard every kind of evidence—much of which would have had no place before a Royal Commission or Court; when trusted officials took the alarm and fled or confessed, arrests were made right and left and every effort taken to bring back fugitives—warrants on Feb. 29 having been issued against four members of the Legislature with, also, Gerhard Ens, J. P. Brown and E. H. L. Smith,—and others followed for five hotelmen.

Before the Legislative Committee Messrs. Calder and Turgeon produced some evidence as to personal association between Hon. Robert Rogers, D. B. Neely, M.P., A. Champagne, M.P., and Senator T. O. Davis, Liberals, who had opposed the Scott legislation of 1913, and, adding that to stories of H. C. Pierce as to an Opposition Liquor Fund in the last Elections of $500,000, they claimed that Mr. Rogers was implicated. There was something in Mr. McNab's claim to the Saskatoon press on Feb. 28 that the Liquor business produced unscrupulous men who at times would do much to prevent Temperance legislation or overturn a Temperance Government. On the other hand the Opposition pressure for a Royal Commission was vigorous and the language used on press and platform stronger than Parliamentary rules admit while Mr. Calder, on Mar. 1, received a Deputation of Regina Liberals with a Petition signed, amongst others, by J. A. Allan, K.C., Dr. A. S. Gorrell, P. G. M. of the Masonic Order, James Balfour, K.C. ex-Mayor, L. T. McDonald, R. H. Williams, ex-Mayor, J. F. Frame, K.C., Ald. G. H. Barr, G. S. Gamble, F. N. Darke and Robert Sinton asking for a Royal Commission of Judges.

Finally, on Mar. 9 Mr. Calder stated that conditions had changed greatly, that the Government would enlarge its policy of meeting the issues involved and accept the Commission plan but that "the great volume of work to be undertaken could only be expeditiously met by dividing up the Inquiry." When the *personnel* of the Commissions was announced on the 10th it was found to be as follows: (1) Bribery and Liquor Commission* composed of Hon. J. T. Brown and Hon. E. L. Elwood of the Supreme Court; (2) Highway Frauds Commission composed of Hon. E. L. Wetmore, ex-Chief Justice of Saskatchewan, W. E. Mason, Manager of the Canada Permanent Loan Corporation at Regina, and H. G. Smith, ex-President, Regina Board of Trade; (3) Buildings and Telephone Commission composed of Sir F. W. G. Haultain, Chief Justice, Hon. H. W. Newlands and Hon. J. H. Lamont of the Supreme Court. The references to these bodies were lengthy and elaborate but not too technical and they can be summarized here, briefly, but fully enough for the purpose:

I. BRIBERY AND LIQUOR COMMISSION.

(a) To inquire into the allegation that a number of the Liberal Members of the Assembly were bribed in December, 1913, to oppose the Government Bill to abolish the bar, introduced to the Assembly in December, 1913; and

(b) Whether a conspiracy was entered into between certain persons in the year 1915 to bribe members of the Assembly in connection with the Government's liquor policy, introduced into the Assembly in the Session of 1915, and the facts if any;†

(c) Whether Hon. J. A. Sheppard and S. R. Moore, as members of the Legislature, received money from Liquor License applicants for securing such license and whether Cameron Lochead or C. H. Cawthorpe received money or any other consideration for stifling prosecutions against Liquor licensees;

(d) Whether the Hon. A. P. McNab was a party to having charges against one Sutton, a liquor licensee of Saskatoon, or against one Robertson, a liquor licensee of Alsask, withdrawn in consideration of promised political support;

(e) Whether any member of the Government, personally or through any official of the Government, or any member of the Legislative Assembly, did stifle or become a party to the stifling of any prosecution against a liquor licensee, in return for promised political support;

(f) Whether any member of the Legislative Assembly did receive any money from any applicant for a liquor license for the purpose of securing such license for such applicant.

II. HIGHWAY FRAUDS COMMISSION.

To inquire into all contracts or pretended contracts for roads on which payments were made from the Public Treasury during the years 1913, 1914, 1915 and 1916, as well as any other works or pretended works of a fraudulent character during the same period in connection with roads or bridges and, without in any way restricting the nature or scope of such inquiry, to answer the following question: (1) Which, if any, of the said contracts or pretended contracts or works were fraudulent, and in what respect? By whom were the frauds committed and to what extent was the Public Treasury defrauded by reason of such contracts or works?

*NOTE.—These are purely arbitrary names used for purposes of treatment here.

†NOTE.—A counter-charge introduced by the Government and based upon alleged relations of Brunner, Waddell and other Licensed Victualler officials with the Conservative leaders.

(2) Who were the persons who received the proceeds of such fraudulent contracts or works? What disposition was made of such proceeds? Had any member of the Saskatchewan Government any knowledge of such frauds or was any such member directly or indirectly connected therewith?

(3) Had any member of the Assembly any knowledge of such frauds or was any such member directly or indirectly connected therewith?

(4) Did the responsible officials of the Departments of Government concerned take the necessary reasonable precautions to prevent the occurrence of such frauds? If not what further steps might have been taken?

(5) The Commission was empowered to inquire into all matters pertaining to the contract entered into between the R. J. Lecky Construction Co.,—with which A. J. McPherson was privately connected—and the Board of Highway Commissioners about July, 1913, for the construction of a bridge at Saskatoon.

III. Building & Telephone Commission.

(a) To inquire into allegations of graft and incompetence in Government officials at North Battleford Insane Asylum; the issue of contracts without tender or at excessive prices; gross irregularities in the electric wiring of the building and connivance of the Minister of Public Works in such irregularities.

(b) Charges as to fraud in material of Regina Gaol, manipulation of prices and contracts for electrical work and the alleged loss of $33,000 to the Province in the purchase of the Gaol site by F. J. Robinson and his associates.

(c) Connivance of certain officials in the Telephone Department in graft and the obtaining of excessive prices for wiring and intallation supplies; the charge of direct or indirect interest by Hon. G. A. Bell, Minister of Telephones, in a company or companies having large dealings with the Department—such companies benefitting financially by their alleged relations with the Minister.

The initial point in respect to these Commissions was the wide-open scope of the inquiry and the absence of technical or legal obstruction. This was a feature also of the proceedings. The first sitting of the Bribery Commission was at Regina on Mar. 10 with C. H. Ireland acting as Secretary. H. E. Sampson appeared for the Commissioners on the Conspiracy charges—introduced by the Government to ascertain the alleged relations between Mr. Rogers, the Saskatchewan Opposition and the Liquor interests in 1915; H. V. Bigelow, K.C., and P. H. Gordon for Mr. Bradshaw; H. Y. McDonald, K.C., for the Ministers and for Messrs. J. A. Sheppard, J. O. Nolin, S. S. Simpson, A. F. Totzke, S. R. Moore, C. Lochead, and C. H. Cawthorpe—members included in the charges; and W. H. McEwen for H. C. Pierce, M.L.A. Rules of the Civil Courts were to be followed, the Opposition Counsel was paid by the Government and the order of charges taken up was (1) the Liquor license allegations against the members mentioned; (2) the general charge of bribery against certain Liberal members, and (3) the Conspiracy charge. Mr. Bradshaw, through H. V. Bigelow, K.C., submitted detailed charges of bribery against members in 8 cases with alternative charges of obtaining money under false pretenses or as political inducements. H. E. Sampson, for the Crown or Government, gave further particulars as to the alleged conspiracy.

In the License cases a feature of the Inquiry was the difficulty of proving anything—the sworn denial of a Minister or member

standing against the sworn statement of a witness. Very often there was no record on the Attorney-General's fyles as to the withdrawal of a case—the instructions having been verbal. As the correspondent of the Conservative Vancouver *Province* put it on Mar. 22: "There is wholesale evidence of hotelmen contributing to Campaign funds but little evidence that Attorney-General Turgeon was quashing prosecutions in return for political support or campaign contributions." By this time 50 witnesses had testified, some charges had collapsed, notably two of those against J. A. Sheppard, and others remained in the state where a man's politics would formulate the decision. A charge against Hon. George Langley of receiving money in a License connection not only failed but Judge Brown said to him (Mar. 31): "There is not a suspicion of evidence against you." F. Brunner, Treasurer of the Licensed Victuallers, testified on Mar. 29 that in December, 1913, he had drawn $10,000 from the Bank, and given it to Clayton Peterson, a Regina hotelman; that he had personally given Gerhard Ens, at that time M.L.A. for Rosthern, $500 when Ens complained to him about being left out of the distribution; that C. H. Cawthorpe and H. C. Pierce had stated that they received their share of the money from Peterson. He was not sure of his dates and it was shown that he had failed in getting a Government job; while at this time he was a Conservative organizer and receiving $250 a month salary. Peterson denied these statements under oath.

On the other hand a letter of Oct. 7, 1915, from Hon. Mr. Turgeon was submitted describing Brunner "as a good and useful citizen as well as a sincere and energetic member of the Liberal party" while the Saskatoon *Phœnix* (Lib.) of Feb. 28 described him as of German birth and avowed German views! E. L. H. Smith of the Bank of Ottawa, who had been brought back from the States by the Government, testified as to Brunner and Peterson getting $9,000 from the Bank in 1915. H. C. Pierce, M.L.A., (Apr. 20) denied Brunner's charges and declared that he had told him that the brewers had $500,000 to defeat the Scott Government, and that the Conservatives, Hon. Robert Rogerts among them, were engineering a plan to defeat the Government on the proposed Temperance legislation. There was some sensational evidence on May 22 as to J. A. Sheppard and J. F. Bole, ex-M.L.A., Commissioner of the Provincial Liquor Dispensaries, having tried in 1913 to obtain money in return for a certain license. This evidence, which was strongly contradicted, evoked a statement from Judge Elwood that "the record of this Commission is full of perjury." A final incident was the statment of W. L. McTavish of the Regina *Province* (Cons.) that he had no evidence to offer although his paper had stated there was much more coming. The sittings closed on July 6 and on Aug. 20 the Commissioners made their Report public. The Liberal press claimed that it was a complete exoneration of the Government, its Departments and its Ministers, individually or generally, and in respect to the Liquor traffic.

Of the 27 charges made by Mr. Bradshaw two were dropped by him and 15 dismissed by the Commission. Of the remaining 10 charges, the Commission agreed in its finding against the members charged in seven cases. These seven charges affected four private members. With regard to the other three charges, Commissioners Brown and Elwood made separate findings, the former that no case was made out establishing the truth of the charges, and the latter, while not always finding that the charge was proved, stated that there was evidence either to support the charge or to establish some connection between the charge and the person charged. Of the 13 men named by Mr. Bradshaw, 7 were exonerated by the Commission of the charges laid against them, namely, the Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon, Hon. George Langley, Hon. A. P. McNab, A. F. Totzke, J. O. Nolin, C. Lochead and S. S. Simpson. Two others, J. F. Bole and G. Ens, ex-members of the Legislature, were exonerated by Commissioner Brown, but not by Commissioner Elwood. The other four, J. A. Sheppard, member for Moose Jaw; S. R. Moore, member for Pinto Creek; H. C. Pierce, member for Wadena, and C. H. Cawthorpe, member for Biggar, were held to be guilty, the first two of receiving money in connection with the securing of licenses, the third of bribery, and the fourth of both bribery and receiving money in connection with a promise to stifle prosecutions. In the case of one of the charges against the Hon. A. P. McNab, the Commissioners found separately. Commissioner Brown said that in his opinion there was no evidence in support of the charge "on which he would be warranted in imputing wrong-doing to McNab," while Commissioner Elwood declared that "Mr. McNab's evidence is by no means satisfactory" and concluded that the prosecutions in question were withdrawn as the result of an interview which took place between William Robertson, a hotel licensee, and McNab. As to the conspiracy charges against the License Victuallers and Brewers' Association and, indirectly, the Opposition and Mr. Rogers in the 1915 Election, the Commissioners found them not proven.

There was enough in this Report to please both Parties. The Government, as such, was cleared but the Opposition had unquestionably opened up ground of ligitimate suspicion and inquiry and thus cleared the air and cleaned up the Legislature. As to those involved Gerhard Ens protested strongly against Commissioner Elwood's report (*Leader,* Aug. 25); the acquitted members and the Liberal press denounced Mr. Bradshaw and demanded his retirement from the Legislature as not having proved all his charges; the findings seemed to prove that a fund of nearly $15,000 had been collected and spent by the Liquor interests in trying to defeat or delay Prohibitory legislation; Mr. Speaker Sheppard resigned his seat in the Legislature on Oct. 18, stood again and was defeated.

Meanwhile the Highways Inquiry had been delayed. Commissioner Wetmore was away in British Columbia, Mr. Mason had declined to serve on the Commission and much depended on the

testimony of E. H. Devline and J. P. Brown, who were fugitives from justice but toward the end of March were brought back—Brown from Texas and Devline from Seattle. Early in April E. L. H. Smith was brought from St. Paul and the trio completed. They had all been advertised over the length and breadth of the continent and each waived extradition when finally located. The first sitting was on Apr. 19 with G. D. Mackie, C.E., appointed in place of Mr. Smith, and with Auditors selected to examine the road-books of the Highway Department. P. E. Mackenzie, K.C., was Government Counsel, H. E. Sampson, Crown Prosecutor, and J. N. Fish, K.C., Counsel for the Commissioners; Mr. Bradshaw and the Opposition were represented by N. R. Craig, H. C. Pope and Walter Mills of Moose Jaw, and R. E. Turnbull, Regina. J. P. Brown testified as to bogus contracts, fraudulent payments, moneys appropriated through cheques issued to non-existant persons, bogus contractors. H. S. Carpenter, acting Chairman of the permanent Highways Board, testified on Apr. 25 that out of 35 contracts for Government road work included in the programme for 1915, 19 were frauds of J. P. Brown, the Chief Clerk; E. L. H. Smith told (May 23) of the "Trust Fund" in the Bank through which Brown had manipulated his bogus cheques, etc., with Smith's connivance and the help of E. H. Devline; the latter, under nine charges of forgery, uttering and false pretenses, testified as to fraudulent pay-sheets and cheques—three of which latter he cashed.

On July 6th Mr. Bradshaw was examined and stated that W. J. Gallon, Provincial Conservative organizer, possessed a mass of documentary evidence showing that something was wrong with the road expenditures and from this he had obtained his first data; Hon. Mr. Calder appeared on Nov. 1-2 and stated that "never at any time from 1912 until the present investigation started could he recollect any person raising a question as to the Highways Board not performing its whole duty under the law." He swore positively that none of the moneys taken by Brown had been given to the campaign fund, so far as his knowledge went, or been sent to Manitoba as was rumoured. The Commission had sat almost continuously up to this time and until Dec. 7; it spent 14 days in Victoria, B.C., where the evidence of F. J. Robinson, ex-Chairman of the Highways Board, was taken, and examined 115 witnesses. An Interim Report* of the Commissioners found that the total amount of the frauds perpetrated by J. P. Brown, Chief Clerk of the Highways Department, and E. H. Devline, M.L.A., was $11,469. The total amounts of the other Brown frauds, with which the names of J. F. Lindsay of Swift Current and E. L. H. Smith of the Broad St. Bank of Ottawa, Regina, were connected, was $52,924. Other road frauds carried out by Simpson, a junior clerk in the Highway Board, and Godfrey, a road foreman, totalled $2,262. The frauds perpetrated by Brown were based upon forgeries—

*NOTE.—It was issued so early in 1917 (Jan. 8) that its terms may, as an exceptional case, be included here.

forged contracts and pay lists, engineers' certificates, endorsements on cheques and signatures of the three officials who acted from time to time as Chairman of the Highways Board. Brown's knowledge of the Department, his clever penmanship and the confidence of his chiefs appear to have made the frauds possible.

The Commission declined to deal at this stage with the question of the Government taking proper precautions to prevent such frauds; the origin of the Bradshaw charges was traced from Gallon, the Conservative organizer, to the suspicions of a Bank of Ottawa clerk called Morris. No finding was made as to the disposition of the moneys taken by Brown and Lindsay as Mr. Bradshaw's counsel claimed that part of the Inquiry was not completed; the others concerned were said to have used the money for their own purposes; no other member of the Legislature than Devline was involved. In the aftermath of this Inquiry a Supreme Court jury disagreed as to E. L. H. Smith who was charged with stealing $25,000 from the Provincial Government; other juries disagreed as to C. H. Cawthorpe, M.L.A., charged with accepting a bribe from Clayton Peterson, Treasurer of the Liquor men; H. C. Pierce, M.L.A., Wadena, was found guilty of accepting a bribe and sentenced to 18 months imprisonment and a fine of $500; Gerhard Ens, ex-M.L.A., charged with accepting a bribe, was acquitted; Alex. Milne, charged with thefts of documents from the Government, which were used by the Opposition, was found guilty; Clayton Peterson was found guilty of perjury and Grant Waddell, charged with conspiracy, was found not guilty. Devline was found guilty and sentenced to 3 years in the Penitentiary at hard labour. He expressed (Oct. 11) keen regret and stated that he had made full restitution. J. P. Brown on June 28th had been convicted in the District Court and sentenced to seven years' imprisonment. At the close of the year Pierce and Cawthorpe still held their seats, though their resignations had been demanded by the Premier.

The Buildings Commission, presided over by Chief Justice Haultain, carried its inquiry through the year and into 1917. J. F. Bryant, K.C., represented Mr. Bradshaw and H. Y. McDonald, K.C., Messrs. McNab and Bell of the Government. The subject of investigation was almost entirely the Battleford Asylum for the Insane. It had cost up to Feb. 3, 1917, a total of $1,712,210 with $66,779 outstanding. Various expert witnesses were examined at the April sittings and H. S. Carpenter, acting Deputy Minister of Public Works in 1911, testified in April as to the original contracts. In August it developed that the Conservative lawyers were trying to prove fraudulent items in the contracts which would total $402,000 and include excessive profits, fraudulent pay-sheets and faked invoices. Mr. Carpenter, Ernest Brown and J. M. Smith, succeeding Deputy Ministers, were before the Commission in lengthy examinations. No conclusion had been come to at the close of the year and the other matters under Inquiry had not been touched.

Bi-lingual, Separate School, and other Educational Conditions

For the year ending Dec. 31, 1915, the annual Report of the Minister of Education (Hon. Walter Scott) showed steady progress and the Deputy Minister (A. H. Ball) dealt with 184 new Public school districts in the year, or a toal of 3,367 having schools in operation with 4,006 departments or rooms under separate teachers. There were 17 Catholic Separate School districts and 3 Protestant Separate districts. A strong effort was made during the year to increase the number of qualified teachers and to limit the number of provisional certificates. Eventually the Department found it necessary to issue only 543 of the latter as compared with 872 in 1914 and 1,346 in 1912. The Agricultural Instruction Committee, appointed by the Premier, did good work in 1915 and through 1916 also; its members were officials of the Departments of Education and Agriculture, heads of Normal Schools and the College of Agriculture, and Directors of special work under Government control—Dr. W. J. Rutherford, A. F. Mantle, Dr. R. A. Wilson. J. A. Snell, A. H. Ball, D. P. McColl, S. E. Greenway, A. R. Greig, F. W. Bates and A. W. Cocks. The last two were appointed Directors of School Agriculture and Fannie A. Twiss of Household Science. The training of teachers, arousing of real interest in children, teaching practical farm knowledge and scientific facts in popular form, encouraging school gardens and improving school grounds, developing school fairs as aids to elementary science, gardening and agriculture, promotion of rural organizations, publishing pamphlets, etc., were parts of the work carried on.

Principal Snell reported 125 women students at the Provincial Normal School, Saskatoon, and 315 men. The Public School Inspectors submitted many interesting comments—especially upon the Bi-lingual situation in a Province with (1911 Census) 22,251 French, 68,628 Germans, 41,651 Austro-Hungarians, 33,991 Scandinavians, 17,405 Russians and a few others out of a total of 492,432. J. T. M. Anderson, (Yorkton District) reported more qualified Canadian teachers in charge of Foreign pupils and an increased desire to have English taught; J. Marshall (Radville) stated that the language problem was being solved very satisfactorily—the playground being, however, a better element in fusion than the classroom; A. L. Merrill (Canora) reported 33 districts wholly Ruthenian with teachers not possessing a thorough knowledge of English and with English teachers, when tried, a lamentable failure, but, upon the whole, with "a year to year improvement" in conditions; R. D. Coutts (Moosomin) stated that some teachers in his French, German, Ruthenian and Roumanian settlements were getting good results while others were almost helpless. In general matters H. A. Everts (Regina) reported that some of the Trustees did not appear to know what was the proper flag to fly; A. Kennedy, Weyburn, deplored "the tremendous lack of

interest'' in all school matters except the tax-rate. The statistics of the year 1915 were as follows:

Number of pupils enrolled	119,279
Average attendance of pupils	70,024
Number of pupils enrolled in:	
Rural Schools 69,302; Village Schools 19,320; Town Schools 15;207; City Schools 15,450	119,279
Average attendance of pupils in:	
Rural Schools 39,248; Village Schools 10,762; Town Schools 9,837; City Schools 10,177	70,024
Number of teachers employed during the year:	
Male 1,609; Female 3,340	4,949
School debentures registered	$1,009,025.00
Amount expended in Sites and Buildings	1,253,478.57
Amount expended for Teachers' salaries	2,817,411.84
Amount expended for all Educational purposes	8,163,896.62
Total School Assets	17,248,049.00
Total School Liabilities	8,931,750.00
Average Salaries:	
1st Class—Males $832; Females $797	3rd Class—Males 785; Females 749
2nd Class—Males 813; Females 779	Provisional—Males 779; Females 742

During 1916 the foreign element wielded an important influence in politics and affairs but there was no violence and such racial bitterness as was expressed did not take any dangerous form. There was, however, organization, with the School question as an ever-convenient centre for agitation and political work. There was a Provincial German-American Association, there was a French Provincial Association for the protection of religious rights and language privileges, there were other racial organizations. From a Calendar issued by *Der Courier* of Regina, the Toronto *News* (Oct. 13) translated the following: ''We German Canadians should consider it to our honour and advantage to care for the rich German culture. The growing Canadian nation can only succeed when the best things in the German elements take root in it and continue to develop. On that account we welcome heartily the efforts of the Young German Union of Edmonton, Alberta, to educate German children in the rich treasures of the German mind which are stored in our literature. We shall here mention very briefly some of the most important demands we have to make: (1) Instruction in German in every public school where German-Canadians are strong enough; (2) more attention to the German language and literature in the high schools; and (3) training of German-English teachers.''

The pamphlet issued by Principal E. H. Oliver of the Saskatoon Presbyterian College, late in 1915, reviewed the situation at length; the Better Schools movement had the whole question in mind and the co-operation of Mr. Premier Scott and W. B. Willoughby, K.C., in this connection; the Saskatchewan Public Education League and the united efforts of papers such as the Regina *Leader,* the Saskatoon *Phœnix,* the Moose Jaw *News,* Canora *Advertiser* and Moose Jaw *Times* pointed to non-party efforts at improvement. The Orange Lodge of Saskatchewan devoted alternate attention to Bi-lingualism in Ontario, Manitoba and in Saskatchewan. The Provincial Public School Trustees (Regina, Mar. 4) passed a Resolution in favour of teaching only English in the Rural Schools up to grade five and this created much dis-

content in the minority; the Rural Municipalities Convention at Regina on Mar. 10 went further than the Grain Growers' Association and demanded that English be the only language taught in the Public School. *Der Courier* of Regina (Mar. 15) attacked the Trustees' action as above: "Our desires with regard to English may be expressed in the following request: It should be permissible in every school to devote one hour of the daily teaching-time to instruction in any non-English language. In this language-study all children might share who had entirely completed the curriculum of the first school year." Practically, this was the Manitoba situation before the Norris Government took action.

Meanwhile, Norman F. Black, PH.D., the well-known educationalist and writer, had completed in March a six months' press campaign for better schools and was quoted as expressing the belief that from 15,000 to 20,000 children of school age were not enrolled in the schools, while pointing out that the average attendance was only 53% of the enrollment. In the *Leader* (Jan. 22) he summarized the situation: "Provision must be made for more continuous and thorough supervision of rural schools than is possible under the existing system. At least an elementary education must be placed within reach of every child in Saskatchewan. More stringent and workable Compulsory education laws must be enacted. The prevailing system of local administration calls for radical reform, the present system of school grants requires revision, and the whole matter of the financial maintenance of the schools must be studied afresh."

Meantime, some of the Opposition papers and, notably, the Saskatoon *Star* were taking up vigorously the one-language idea for the schools and the latter declared that in 60 or 70 schools Ruthenian took precedence of English in the courses of instruction. These people, however, or Ukrainians as they called themselves, held a Students' Convention at Saskatoon on Aug. 4-5 when Bishop Budka laid stress upon "taking advantage of Canada's educational facilities." He appealed to Ukrainians in Canada to keep to their Greek Catholic faith, which would preserve their nationality in this country together with their customs and traditions. "To whom belong the school, to those will belong the future." Joseph Megas, the Chairman, was explicit: "All realize that the future of this country is and shall ever remain British and that knowledge of the English language is an indispensable necessity. The promoters of this Convention have one aim only in view and that is to encourage a Province-wide campaign among the Ruthenian citizens to educate their boys and girls in the higher grades." Nothing was said of Bi-lingualism or of Public Schools as such. Resolutions were passed as follows:

(1) The Ukrainian people are not to be identified with the Austrians in the sense of true nationality, language and homogeniety.

(2) The Ruthenian citizens in Canada became true Canadians and wish to remain as such, and to retain their allegiance as loyal British subjects.

(3) The Ruthenian Convention expresses the wish that a provision be made for a course of the Ukrainian language, history and literature at the University of Saskatchewan.

(4) This Convention wishes to co-operate with the recently organized British-Ukrainian League at Winnipeg and heartily approves of the establishment of the Ruthenian Education Association at Saskatoon, for the purpose of educating Ruthenian boys and girls in the public high schools of the city.

The Separate School question had meanwhile continued along lines of a three-year old controversy which turned on the school rates and municipal assessments. Under enactment dating from 1891, prior to the formation of the Province, but confirmed in 1905, it had been held for years that Catholics and Protestants, respectively, had no choice but to support with their taxes a separate school when such existed. In 1911, however, Judge E. A. C. McLorg in the Saskatoon District Court, gave judgment that Catholics and Protestants might, if they so desired, support the Public School instead of their own Separate School. To remedy what it claimed was a chaotic state of affairs, the Saskatchewan Government, in January, 1913, amended the School Law by making it quite clear that Catholics and Protestants must pay their taxes to the Separate School of their faith, if such school existed in the district. Meantime, the Government had also amended the Act dealing with School Assessment and provided that a certain proportion of all taxes of corporate companies should be paid to the minority School Trustees, and a small degree of growth had followed in the number of Separate Schools.

During the next three years there had been a keen and heated controversy led, in 1915 and the early part of 1916, by Rev. M. A. MacKinnon of Regina and Mr. Premier Scott. A long succession of vigorous letters appeared in the press from these two disputants and education, religion, politics and personalities were freely thrown into the melting-pot with, curiously enough, pastor and pew involved as Mr. Scott attended Knox Church where Mr. MacKinnon preached. The radius of the controversy grew and as the Premier put it to the polemist (*Leader*, Jan. 1, 1916): "In these three years you have not ceased to attack the amendments and my Government and myself. In every Church court you have done it. You procured adoption of a resolution condemning me and the enactments by the General Assembly. You did the same in the local Synod one year ago. Not content with that you renewed at every subsequent meeting your condemnation of myself in the matter." A little later he described (Jan. 17) Mr. MacKinnon's Christmas sermon, in which this law was attacked, as a most brazen piece of calculated dishonesty; on the 21st he reviewed at length the Separate School system of Canada as a whole; into the dispute, also came the Rev. Principal Angus Graham of Moose Jaw. The controversy was as to the interpretation of the 1913 amendments, the object of the Scott Government in making them and the degree, if any, of encouragement which they gave to the Separate School system.

On Feb. 24 the Hon. Walter Scott presented the subject to the Legislature. In a vigorous statement backed up by letters from Judges of the Supreme and District Courts, the Premier endeavoured to prove that the 1913 amendment did not in any way change the law and that its effect was merely to clarify its interpretation as the Government had all along contended. The cloud cast on this law by the ruling of Judge McLorg, he contended, was at last removed by correspondence now read to the Legislature in which the Judge admitted that when he gave his Vonda judgment he was not aware that two judgments from Supreme Court Judges were in existence upholding the opposite opinion to that given by him. Judge McLorg's letter, dated Jan. 19, 1916, stated that "you mention certain judgments and opinions dealing with the interpretation of the legislation now in discussion. As my decision is under review perhaps you will be good enough to let me have the text of these judgments or refer me to the quarter from whence obtainable. I need not trouble you for the opinions, for no matter how valuable they would not obviously be binding on me—whereas, of course, I should be compelled to follow the judgments." Mr. Scott contended that this admitted an error in the judgment through ignorance of preceding decisions; Judge McLorg denied this absolutely.

In his speech Mr. Scott had rather bitterly attacked the Rev. Mr. MacKinnon and asked the Presbyterian Church Courts to deal with him for misrepresentation, etc. A still more acrimonious debate ensued. The repeal of the amendment passed in due course but the personal controversy continued in the press and elsewhere. The Knox Church congregation met and passed a Resolution (signed by many Liberals) supporting their pastor; the Regina Ministerial Association (Jan. 13) had already declared its "conviction that every ratepayer in the Province of whatever religious faith should be free at all times to pay his regular school tax to the public school" and, on Mar. 7, expressed confidence in Mr. MacKinnon; other churches followed this lead and Manitoba College, Winnipeg, made the preacher a D.D. On Apr. 6 Dr. MacKinnon stated: "We do not purpose to submit to the second amendment which Mr. Scott did not annul. He withdrew the one touching individuals, but not the one which divides the taxes from corporations. We propose to have this Act passed upon by a properly constituted Court."

Meanwhile the Separate School Board of Regina had appealed from a finding of the Court of Revision, that Catholics and Protestants were not lawfully bound to support the Separate Schools of their districts, and the Local Government Board, which first received assessment appeals, had endorsed the Separate School contention. The city then went to the Supreme Court and that body, by unanimous judgment, upheld the decision of the Board with Sir F. Haultain and Justice Newlands, Lamont, Brown, Elwood and

McKay *en banc*. A. R. Tingley, K.C., was the Separate School Counsel.*

The Temperance Question: Government and the War

Saskatchewan, under Mr. Scott's Government, had closed the bars and tried the Gothenburg or Dispensary system during the past year but it did not satisfy the Prohibitionists. The press was a unit so far as the absence of any expressed desire for the return of the bars was concerned; no political party or leader had declared in its favour nor had any public organization urged it. There was much criticism of the hotels and commercial travellers complained bitterly but few advocated the old policy. J. D. Manley, a Banish-the-Bar agent, reported jubilantly (Jan. 25) as to conditions in Northern Saskatchewan. Under the Sales of Liquor Act a sort of Local option system was in force for the municipal abolition of local Government Dispensaries and 5 Northern districts and 2 Southern ones had voted for the elimination of these shops.

An official Report for the half year of Dec. 31, 1915, showed the following cases of drunkenness in four large communities during July-September in 1914 and 1915 respectively: Moose Jaw 294 and 74; Regina 249 and 58; Saskatoon 137 and 64; Prince Albert 61 and 16. The 1st annual Report of the Saskatchewan Liquor Stores system was submitted by J. F. Bole, Commissioner for the Government, which described his organization and acquisition of the Provincial stocks of liquor, with the many difficulties encountered during the transfer. Much of the bulk goods and bonded stock was found to be short in measure and altogether deficient in quality. Naturally some friction had occurred but on July 1, 1915, 23 Government stores were opened and, in order to supply stocks for the stores, a warehouse was established at Regina. This one establishment was now stated to be handling the entire stock of the liquors, with the exception of lager beer, sold by the System in the Province. On an investment of $1,184,494 a net profit of $378,847 had been earned from July 1, 1915, to Jan. 1, 1916. Of the bar-rooms closed under this Act there had been 406 and 38 wholesale stores while 11 club licenses were cancelled and those of three Railway systems.

It was claimed that this policy had dis-organized the entire Liquor business of the Province and paved the way for abolition. These were the chief arguments used to meet the Resolution presented to the Legislature by J. E. Bradshaw (Cons.) on Feb. 3: "That in the opinion of this House the system of Government Dispensaries created under the Sales of Liquor Act is detrimental to the best interests of the people of the Province and a blight on the reputation of Saskatchewan and should be forthwith abolished." Hon. Mr. Motherwell, for the Government, defined the Dispensary as a safety valve—"a temporary step taken to meet certain extraordinary conditions; directly the temporary need has been disposed of

*NOTE.—This decision was made public on Jan. 6, 1917.

the System is disposed of as well." The Hon. Mr. Calder (Feb. 7) pointed out, that "the question of the permanent closing of the bar will be settled by the people in a Referendum. The situation seven months ago was that the people were not ripe for Prohibition. We decided to close the bars and had to decide as to whether we would leave the remnant of this business in private hands or find some method of taking it over." It was decided to establish the Liquor stores and manage them with a Referendum as to permanent maintenance at the municipal elections of 1919. The Resolution was defeated by 35 to 3.

On Feb. 25 Mr. Calder presented to the House an amendment to the Sales of Liquor Act by which the Provincial vote on the Liquor Store System was changed from 1919 to the municipal elections of 1916 and the people authorized to finally decide in favour of modified and guarded sale, or total Prohibition, with power in the hands of the Government to bring on the vote earlier in 1916 if it so desired. Other amendments added some stringent restrictions. The Opposition policy of W. B. Willoughby in 1916 was practically as follows: (1) Approval of closing the bars during the duration of the War whether that time be long or short; (2) a Referendum to be held on the policy of Provincial Prohibition at the first municipal elections following the next Provincial general election; (3) Prohibition to be brought into effect one year after the taking of the Referendum if it should be favourable to such policy. To the Manitoba Electors on the eve of their Referendum Mr. Calder sent a message (Mar. 10) declaring that Saskatchewan for over 8 months had been without an open bar and that the resultant benefits were "almost incalculable."

In August preparations began for the final vote; the Provincial Banish-the-Bar Executive got its organization into shape for public meetings and conventions. Meantime the Provincial Director of Public Accommodation under the Hotel Act of 1915 had expended $100,000 in special grants for the maintenance of rest and reading rooms with a Report showing that conditions were better than the old system: "The provision for board and lodging is decidedly better; many of the hotels are more homelike; guests are receiving better attention and the business of hotel-keeping, as such, is altogether on a higher plane." On Dec. 11 the male and female voters of Saskatchewan answered the following question at the polls: "Shall the Liquor Stores System be abolished?" The vote was almost unanimous—the six cities going 14,528 in favour with 2,286 against and similar proportions elsewhere.

As to the War Saskatchewan did splendid service. Officially the Government had expended up to May 1, 1915, under an Act of the 1914 War Session, $371,381 for Patriotic purposes of which $347,381 went in the purchase of horses for the British Government; in the succeeding year $104,262 was granted for recruiting, Belgium and Polish Relief Funds, British and Foreign Sailors' Society, expenses of Canadian Patriotic Fund (Saskatchewan

branch) etc., or a two-years' total of $475,515; during the 1916 Session the Patriotic Revenues Act was passed imposing a tax of one mill on the dollar and within a year $972,000 was collected, of which the major part went to the Canadian Patriotic Fund. In this connection the Education Department undertook a Patriotic Fund collection and, necessarily, the patriotic education of the children. Early in the year A. H. Ball, Deputy Minister, issued instructions in aid of this object: "The entertainments proposed should be largely of an educational and patriotic nature, preferably organized by the co-operation of trustees, teachers, parents and ratepayers generally and might consist of songs and choruses, musical drills, dialogues, recitations and essays by the pupils and their friends, addresses on patriotic subjects and topics connected with the War, instrumental music, tableaux and plays. There are over 3,700 school districts in the Province and the sum of $25,000 is set as the total contribution for which the schools together should aim, though it is believed that a greater sum than this can be raised. The contribution will be known as 'The Schools Patriotic Funds.' " On Dec. 30, 1916, the total receipts were $24,192. A similar collection for the Belgian Children's Relief Fund realized $46,037 up to the same date.

The British Red Cross in 1916 received $95,085 from Saskatchewan and the voluntary contributions to the Canadian Patriotic Fund totalled $368,312 to Dec. 31, 1915, with $561,221 more in 1916. The officials of the Saskatchewan Branch were His Honour R. S. Lake (President), Commissioner Perry, C.M.G., and President W. C. Murray, LL.D., Vice-Presidents, Hon. G. A. Bell, Treasurer and Thos. M. Bee, Secretary. The Saskatchewan Division of the Military Hospitals Commission, with Hon. E. L. Elwood as Chairman, did good work; Lieut.-Col. J. Glenn, Lieut. J. P. Lyle and Lieut. M. Malcolm of the Legislature joined the Forces and Lieut.-Col. J. E. Bradshaw, M.L.A., raised the 243rd Battalion while Lieut. Nelson Spencer, M.L.A., was C.O. of the Alberta Hussars which also recruited. In this connection it was a busy year. Saskatchewan and Manitoba, as one Military District, recruited up to Oct. 31, 74,748 men out of a total male population (18 to 45) of 281,669. In Saskatoon during February a circular call was issued, in thousands, appealing for recruits and signed by 24 leading citizens who had given their sons to the War and including President W. C. Murray of the University, Mayor Young, G. H. Clare and James Clinkskill. In March the Province was created a separate Military District (No. 12) with Col. N. S. Edgar, who had been wounded at Festubert, in command. Incidents of the year included the opening of the Returned Soldier's Convalescent Home at Regina on Apr. 8—once St. Chad's Anglican College which had been denuded of students by unanimous enlistment; the work of the Returned Soldiers' Welcome League at Regina with James Balfour, President, and Dr. W. D. Cowan, Vice-President; the raising by April, 1916, of $18,000 through the Provincial I.O.D.E.

for war purposes and a special collection of $2,000 for Russian Relief work and $1,100 for the Serbians.

There was a warm welcome home given to Major R. J. Bateman (Apr. 23), a Professor in the University of Saskatchewan who had left as a private and returned to command a Company in the new Western Universities Battalion, and a similar reception (May 9) to Lieut.-Col. H. E. Munroe, M.D., of Saskatoon who had served at the Dardanelles and was returning to the Front in command of No. 8 Overseas Stationary Hospital. Other incidents included the efforts in May to re-organize the Militia units of Saskatoon and Regina and an urgent appeal to citizens to join the local Regiments; the winning of the C.M.G. by Lieut.-Col. J. F. L. Embury, K.C., of Regina and his promotion to command a Brigade in the field, with a D.S.O. won by Major J. A. Ross of Regina; the fact of four Moose Jaw citizens winning the D.S.O.—Brig.-Gen. G. S. Tuxford, Stanley Anderson, Capt. McIntyre and Capt. Robert Murdie; and the same honour given Major Kenneth Perry of Regina with an M.C. to Lieut. J. H. Ross, R.F.C., of Moose Jaw; the shipment in August of 40 carloads of wheat as part of the Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Patriotic Acre Fund; the announcement at the Franco-Canadian Catholic Association, with 160 Delegates present at its 5th annual Convention, in a loyal address from Archbishop Mathieu, that 15 French priests had left Saskatchewan for active service; the winning of the Rhodes Scholarship for the Province by J. A. Macfarlane and his decision to enlist as a Private without continuing his course at Oxford and the enlistment of Richard Rennie with his three sons at Yorkton; the repeated mention of Capt. J. A. Cullum, M.D., of Regina, for bravery, his decoration with the M.C., and the French Croix de Guerre and death in action late in the year; the death at the Front of Major A. F. Mantle so well known in the Public Service, of Capt. J. T. Clinkskill, son of the ex-Mayor of Saskatoon, of Capt. C. D. Livingstone, ex-Mayor of Yorkton, and of Ald. Andrew MacDougall of Saskatoon; the excellent work of the Saskatchewan Boy Scouts and the formation of a Provincial Council with A. H. Ball as Commissioner and 76 Scout organizations; the enlistment of 222 Provincial Civil Servants.

The New Martin Government: Grain Growers and Provincial Production

All through the year there was talk of changes in the Government and, as months passed, it became clear that Mr. Scott's health was getting worse rather than better and that a man of physical as well as mental strength was needed. What was termed his "dynamic force" carried the Premier a long way but presumably it had limitations. Mr. Calder had long been in line of succession and had acted as Premier on many occasions in the past 10 years; Mr. Motherwell was a pioneer in the Province with many friends and followers; Mr. Langley had been 25 years in Saskatchewan, was a practical farmer and had experience of government in the old Territorial days. In September it was announced that Mr.

Scott was again seriously ill and had to leave for the South; on Oct. 16 his resignation was made public with the statement that physicians had ordered a complete rest from all work and responsibility for a year.

There was much in the tribute paid by President W. C. Murray of the University of Saskatchewan to Mr. Scott (Oct. 17) when, after reference to the large way in which as Premier he laid the foundations of Provincial government, he added: "Mr. Scott had a profound appreciation of the importance of Education and determined that the young people of Saskatchewan should enjoy opportunities which were denied the older generations. I believe his greatest ambition was to work out large and lasting reforms in the system of public instruction." Energy, strong purpose and will-power, democratic beliefs, were the pivotal points in his character. Mr. Calder was called upon by the Lieut.-Governor to form an Administration but declined to do so—the Liberal press stating that at the next Federal election he proposed to stand for the Dominion House and that he then might be a member of the Liberal Government at Ottawa if his party was successful. On Oct. 19 it was announced that His Honour had called in W. M. Martin, M.P., and that he had accepted the Commission with a prompt organization of the following Cabinet:

Premier and Minister of Education	Hon. Wm. Melville Martin, B.A.
President of Council and Minister of Railways	Hon. James Alexander Calder LL.D.
Attorney-General and Provincial Secretary	Hon. Wm. Ferdinand Alphonse Turgeon, K.C.
Minister of Agriculture	Hon. Wm. R. Motherwell
Minister of Public Works	Hon. Archibald Peter McNab
Minister of Telephones	Hon. George Alexander Bell
Minister of Municipal Affairs	Hon. George Langley
Provincial Treasurer	Hon. Charles Avery Dunning

Mr. Martin, at 39 years of age, was an active and well-known Liberal member of the House of Commons and had sat for Regina since 1908 with majorities of 760 on the first occasion and 1,730 in 1911; he had the confidence of his Leader at Ottawa and had been in frequent consultation of late years with the Saskatchewan Ministers. It was really a re-organization and the only other change was the calling in of Mr. Dunning and his appointment as Treasurer in place of Mr. Bell. An Englishman by birth (1885) Mr. Dunning had taken up farming in 1903 and in 1911 organized the Saskatchewan Co-operative Elevator Co., and become its General Manager; he also was a Vice-President of the Grain Growers' Association and a member of the Canadian Council of Agriculture. Mr. Martin was elected for Regina in a bye-election and the Hon. C. A. Dunning re-elected in Kinistino. The new Premier at once issued an Address to the Electors of Saskatchewan (Oct. 25) in which he first eulogized Walter Scott as the most striking figure amongst those who had shaped the destinies of Saskatchewan and as "the bulwark of Liberalism in Western Canada;" stated his intention of calling a Convention of the Liberals of the Province as soon as arrangements could be made; expressed absolute confidence in the integrity of every member of his Government but, in view of two Royal Commissions being still in Session, added that "if, as a

THE HON. WILLIAM MELVILLE MARTIN, B.A., M.P.,
Appointed Prime Minister of Saskatchewan, 1916.

result of the reports of the Commissions, any member of the Government or any employee of the Public service is shown to have been guilty of dishonest or improper acts, he will at once be removed from office;" referred to the harmful influence of the Liquor interests, their alleged alliance with the Conservative Party, the exhaustive inquiries which had taken place, with the one outstanding fact that "no member of the Government, no member of the Liquor License Commission, no employee of the Liquor License Branch of the Public service in a period of 10 years, was involved or compromised in the slightest degree"; and intimated that if the guilty members of the Legislature did not resign their fellow-members would take action.

As to his own policy it was dealt with in general terms as (1) improving Agricultural conditions, lightening the burdens of producers, making farm life more attractive; (2) attention to questions of Immigration and Land Settlement and action in respect to the Farm Mortgage Loan Act which was still inoperative; (3) improved facilities for handling and marketting Live-stock; (4) reform of the Educational system, especially in respect to children's attendance at school and strict observance of "the use of the English language as the medium of instruction;" (5) hastening the resumption of Railway branch line construction whenever possible; (6) a continuance of the struggle for Reciprocity in natural products, for free wheat and free agricultural implements and for a general revision of the tariff downwards; (7) Provincial control of the natural resources and public domain of the Province. No reference was made to the war. On Oct. 31 Mr. Martin appealed for men to aid in threshing and preserving the wheat crop:

> If winter should begin as early this year as it did in 1915 there will probably be $100,000,000 worth of grain unthreshed. When it is remembered that there is an acute labour shortage which has been increased by the fact that perhaps 75 per cent. of the harvest labour has already returned to the East on account of the bad weather, there is a very serious situation to cope with. There are strong Imperial reasons as well as local urgency, for putting forth every effort to preserve the Provincial wheat crop of this year and I would urge every physically fit man or boy who can possibly do so to volunteer to help to man the threshing machines.

On Nov. 15 the Premier was at Saskatoon, opened the 4th bridge across the Saskatoon River and addressed the students at the University; on the 2nd he spoke to the Canadian Club at Regina and urged help for the Canadian Patriotic Fund which would need, in Saskatchewan alone, $280,000 of voluntary contributions. As to the rest: "Without distinction of race, of party, or of class the people of Saskatchewan have enthusiastically responded to the call to arms and we all know and recognize that we are face to face with the greatest emergency in the Empire's history." A curious incident occurred on Nov. 21 when the Regina *Post* (Cons.) published what purported to be a report of proceedings and discussions at a Cabinet meeting regarding the Mortgage Loan question. Objection was naturally taken and a Royal Commission was

appointed composed of T. H. McGuire, K.C., and J. H. Parker, to inquire into the source of such information. During the inquiry G. F. Wright, Editor of the paper, testified (Dec. 1) that the source was the Premier himself and the date Nov. 21. By 4 witnesses J. F. Frame, K.C., proved that this was impossible while Mr. Martin stated that a typewritten document on this subject had disappeared about that time. Mr. Wright then changed the date and the Premier swore that though a conversation had taken place this subject was not mentioned. The Report of the Commissioners (Dec. 26) stated that the above-mentioned document was the source of the information. On Oct. 31 the Hon. Mr. Dunning issued a statement in which he declared that:

> The great distinction between real Liberalism and real Conservatism in this Dominion lies principally in the attitude of each toward the fiscal or trade policy of the Dominion. In the West the Grain Growers' movement has been the greatest fighting agency against the Protective Tariff and I believe that from the West, with its increased representation, it is possible to develop such a force for true Liberalism as will affect the whole of the party, and so render easy reform, which, without that influence developed in that way, would be impossible.

If politics was the sensational subject of the year, Agriculture was the practical one. At the University of Saskatchewan and its College of Agriculture there gathered in January all the organizations connected with this great industry. The Dairymen's Association and the annual Convention of the Agricultural Societies of the Province; the Live-stock Commission of which the members were Hon. W. C. Sutherland, M.L.A., (Chairman), Hon. W. R. Motherwell, Dr. J. G. Rutherford, Prof. O. D. Skelton, Kingston, J. D. McGregor, Brandon and W. A. Wilson; the Agricultural Short Courses at the University were in progress and a banquet was given on the 24th to Seager Wheeler of Rosthern in honour of his world-championship prizes, for the best wheat, won at various United States International contests. Succeeding incidents included the visit of the Live-stock Commission to the chief centres of the Province and the collection of much information; the claim of J. H. Haslam, Regina, (Winnipeg *Free Press*, Feb. 14) that the chief source of Germany's economic strength was in its organized care of Agriculture over many years; the protest of Hon. W. R. Motherwell at Saskatoon against certain increased powers for distributing cars being given the Dominion Grain Commission and the Minister's declaration that millions of bushels of threshed grain in certain sections lay exposed and could not get transportation either on railways or over impassable roads; the request of the Regina Board of Trade to Hon. W. J. Roche that a Commission be appointed to take charge of the situation arising out of $1,000,000 being still outstanding of Dominion liens re Seed indebtedness; the fact of Saskatchewan acreage under crop being 9,921,770 acres in 1916 (July estimate of Department) compared with 10,543,796 in 1914; an Agricultural Conference at the University in Saskatoon on Sept. 6 to discuss the question of seed growing and selection with W. L. Ramsay, Bladworth, in the chair; the organization at Swift Current in July of

the Farmers' Non-Partisan Political League with about 2,000 members (by October) and the intention of capturing the Legislature so that farmers should be able to mill their own wheat, have Government-owned mills, rural credit banks, packing plants and elevators.

The Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association met at Saskatoon on Feb. 15 with J. A. Maharg in the chair; the Women's Section also met with Mrs. John McNaughtan presiding. About 2,000 delegates, their wives and friends were present. Mr. Maharg in his address stated that the membership was steadily increasing; that the trading and co-operative department in its policy of "buying collectively what we require for ourselves and selling what we produce in a similar way" had aroused such local hostility that it might be necessary to buy a large amount of the members' requirements outside of Canada; that while mistakes as to the War had been made both in England and in Canada, "yet the greatest mistake of all would have been to have not entered the War;" that farm labour was very scarce through the recruiting of agriculturists and that it might be necessary to amend the Alien Labour laws and utilize more female labour. The Secretary, J. B. Musselman, reported 27,000 members and funds received during the year of $19,013. The following is a summary of the chief Resolutions passed:

1. That we demand permission to exercise our unquestionable right of marketting our wheat wherever it may be to our greatest advantage.

2. That whereas the present War has plainly shown that the British Empire must stand or fall together, and whereas we believe that a tariff on goods from Great Britain entering Canada should not be tolerated; therefore, we urge that the Dominion Government immediately take the necessary steps to bring about Free Trade between Canada and Great Britain.

3. That the care of returned soldiers and dependents is a national responsibility and that funds for this purpose should be raised by an equitable system of Dominion taxation.

4. That the Convention approves of raising capital for the Trading Department by means of Debentures and Life Memberships; re-affirms its stand for Direct Legislation for the Province; approves a Federation of Provincial and inter-Provincial agricultural bodies.

5. That Railways should be compelled to erect fences alongside their tracks; that the Association should promote study and discussion of economic problems; that a portion of all automobile license fees should go into rural treasuries for the upkeep of roads; that Provincial Woman's Suffrage should be enacted.

6. That the Federal Government should commandeer all Munition profits in excess of 15 per cent. and that all the Governments should endeavour to secure farm help, if necessary from outside of Canada, and with enlisted farmers in the West released for service as farm labourers.

7. That in view of the many lives lost in outlying districts through lack of medical attendance "the Provincial Government should take up the matter of providing adequate nursing and compulsory medical facilities for rural districts at public expense."

8. That "this Convention approves the movement now on foot to thoroughly examine our educational conditions, and will support the necessary legislation to place our Public Schools on an up-to-date and satisfactory basis; that it deems it advisable that every child in Saskatchewan shall be taught the English language, and that all elementary schools shall be brought under Government control and inspection, and an effective system of Compulsory education enacted."

A Resolution urging the Dominion Government to "place restrictions after the War upon the entry to the Dominion of those nationalities or groups that have in the past been found to be unassimilable or otherwise undesirable" with a reference to "alien belligerent countries" aroused the wrath of C. E. Eymann of *Der Courier*, Regina. In deference to his vigorous remarks the word "alien" was eliminated and finally the motion was whittled down to one of encouraging "desirable immigration." The Women's Grain Growers took especial interest in the question of Municipal Hospitals and urged it by speech and Resolution. During the Convention C. A. Dunning gave an address on the Co-operative Elevator system, its struggle with great difficulties and a progress shown in the record of 46 elevators and 3,250,000 bushels handled in 1912; 137 elevators and 12,900,000 bushels in 1913; 192 and 19,500,000, respectively, in 1914; 215 and 13,764,000 in 1915. It may be added that the Report for the year of July 31, 1916, showed assets of $4,419,219 with liabilities to the Saskatchewan Government of $1,639,267, to the Dominion Government of $109,479 and to the Public of $1,071,143. The grain handled was 43,198,000 bushels and the number of elevators in use 230. At the annual meeting on Nov. 22 the resignation of the Hon. C. A. Dunning was accepted and F. W. Riddell was appointed General Manager with James Robinson as Executive Director. At the Grain Growers' Association the following officers had been elected in the February meeting: President, John A. Maharg, Moose Jaw; Vice-President, A. G. Hawkes, Percival; Directors-at-large, Mrs. John McNaughtan, Piche; J. B. Musselman, Moose Jaw; Thos. Sales, Langham; Hon. George Langley, Regina; John F. Reid, Orcadia.

The Rural Municipalities Convention at Regina on Mar. 9 was addressed by Hon. W. R. Motherwell who told them that $25,000,000 a year was lost through noxious weeds. C. M. Hamilton was re-elected President. Resolutions were passed (1) in favour of Municipal Hospitals supported by the Government and the Rural Municipalities co-operatively; (2) demanding from Railways more efficient cattle-guards and fences; (3) urging that "municipal councils be authorized not to include lands owned by men on active service in the annual sale list;" (4) asking the Government "to so amend the Rural Municipality Act that each Municipality shall receive a just proportion of the funds raised through Automobile taxation, to use for the improvement of the public roads." The 4th annual Convention of the Saskatchewan Stock Growers' Association met at Swift Current on June 6-7 with O. Olafson in the chair and passed Resolutions asking (1) the enforcement by the R.N.W.M. Police of the present Prairie Fire Act and its amendment so as to increase the penalties for letting fires get away; (2) referring to cattle-stealing north of Saskatchewan River and asking for a Mounted Police patrol; (3) urging the arrangement of an international stock inspection certificate so that ship-

ments to the States would not have to be unloaded at the border.

The Agricultural development of Saskatchewan in 1916 had a set-back from its record of the preceding year. According to Federal statistics the total of the field crop area was 11,623,710 acres compared with 12,824,550—Provincial figures gave the 1916 area as 13,529,121 acres—and the value of the product as $248,013,300 against $267,935,300 in 1915. The butter produced at the Government creameries was 2,538,061 lbs., valued at $1,270,000 and in the private Creameries at $500,000; the total value of all dairy products was placed at $5,470,000. The Government appropriations for Agricultural purposes in 1916 totalled $371,795 with $25,800 from the Education Department for agricultural education and an estimated revenue of $184,500. The average value of farm land in Saskatchewan was stated at $23.07 per acre in 1916 and the wages of farm-help per month (with board) as $43.23 for males and $22.46 for females; the industrial capital of the Province in 1915 was $16,788,992, the wages or salaries $2,071,639, the value of products $15,162,574. The details of Saskatchewan field crops in 1916 were (Federal statistics) as follows:

Field Crops	Area Acres	Yield per acre Bush.	Total Yield	Average price per Bush.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	105,700	20·25	2,140,000	1.41	$3,017,000
Spring Wheat	7,352,000	16·50	121,308,000	1.28	155,274,000
All Wheat	7,457,700	16·50	123,448,000	1.28	158,291,000
Oats	3,180,600	42·75	135,971,000	0.46	62,547,000
Barley	344,000	29·25	10,062,000	0.77	7,748,000
Rye	20,500	23·50	482,000	1.10	530,000
Flax	497,700	11·50	5,724,000	2.23	12,765,000
Potatoes	30,000	176·00	5,280,000	0.62	3,274,000
Turnips, Mangolds, etc.	12,200	266·00	3,245,000	0.57	1,850,000
		tons	tons	per ton	
Hay and Clover	75,000	1·97	148,000	5.85	866,000

Higher Education : Saskatchewan University.

The University of Saskatchewan continued to do splendid work during 1916. The total registration of the year was 291 compared with 445 in 1915 but the number of its Staff and students on active service at the close of 1916 was at least 230, of whom 18 had been killed in action and 43 wounded. A new contingent was raised during the year under command of Major (and Professor) R. J. G. Bateman. The annual Report of the President—Walter C. Murray, LL.D.—for the year of June 30, 1915, had shown an increase of attendance to the 445 figure as above and described the graduation, for the first time, of 25 students in Agriculture and 8 in Law with 80 graduates in Arts and 67 others. To the patriotism of the War response of the University, whose motto was "For God and Country," high tribute was paid by Dr. Murray who then illustrated, in the following facts, the close grip of Provincial interests held by the institution: "The activities of the Extension Department fall into several groups. There is, first, the Conventions and Short Courses held at the University. These extended from 4 days to 3 weeks. Eight were held and the attendance approximated 600. There is, secondly, the Short Courses held at various centres in the Province extending from two to five days; 37 were held and the attendance exceeded 3,250. There are, in the third place, the various activities conducted through the Agricultural Societies. These societies increased from 101 to 110 in the year and held 116 competitions of various kinds attended by over 8,000; made provision for 241 Institute meetings, attended by about 10,000 and held 100 exhibitions whose attendance cannot be accurately estimated, but would pro-

bably average 500 each. In the fourth group is the work of the Homemakers' Clubs. They have been very active under the direction of the University. In three years their number has risen to 140, and their membership must be in the vicinity of 5,000. Lastly, there are the special activities in which the University co-operated with the Department of Agriculture and the Railways. There were the Better Farming special train, running for five weeks and attended by 40,000 people; the two dairy specials, running this spring for two weeks, holding 105 meetings and attended by 6,564 people. The Extension Department, at a very moderate estimate, reached directly over 125,000 people and benefitted indirectly a great many more." At the Convocation on May 4 the President gave an eloquent address with many references to the sacrifices of War and the patriotism shown by staff and students; the Hon. E. L. Wetmore presided and the Connaught Gold Medal was awarded to John A. Weir, B.A., LL.B., who had won the Rhodes Scholarship in 1915 but been unable to go to Oxford; 41 graduates received the degree of B.A., 5 that of B.Sc., 8 that of LL.B., 5 that of M.A., 10 that of Associate in Agriculture.

University incidents of the year included the appointment of Prof. W. W. Swanson, M.A. Ph.D., of Queen's University, Kingston, to the Chair of Economics at Saskatoon, while J. W. Eaton, M.A., Professor of German, enlisted as a Lieutenant in the C.A.M.C.—the 6th of the Faculty to go; the closing of the School of Engineering because nearly all the students had enlisted; the valuable exhibit at the College of Agriculture in July of 100 high-class Live-stock and various kinds of poultry; the election in June to the University Senate of T. D. Brown from Regina, with 4 members re-elected—Dr. T. A. Patrick, Yorkton, Sir Frederick Haultain, Regina, W. B. Willoughby, K.C., M.L.A., Moose Jaw, and Norman McMurchy, Regina. The Senate re-elected A. F. Angus, Regina, A. F. Hitchcock, Moose Jaw, and J. Dixon, Maple Creek, as members of the Board of Governors; W. J. Bell, Saskatoon, Levi Thomson, M.P., Wolseley, and Mr. Justice McKay were re-appointed by Order-in-Council. At this time, also, Wm. Ramsay, B.A., was appointed Assistant Professor of Classics; R. J. Manning, M.A., D.Sc., Assistant Professor in Chemistry; J. M. Adams, M.A., Ph.D., Assistant Professor of Physics. During the year ex-Chief Justice E. L. Wetmore gave to Wetmore Hall, the Legal Faculty of the University, a $100 yearly scholarship and J. A. McFarlane won the Rhodes Scholarship for 1916 but enlisted as a present duty greater than the continuance of his studies; the I.O.D.E. voted in its Provincial Chapter to give $2,000 for the endowment of a Scholarship; Miss Christina Murray was elected President of the Senior Arts & Science Class and J. Wallace Bond of the Junior Arts & Science.

As to other institutions Regina College (Methodist) had an increased enrollment with 306 students in the year 1915 and with reports which showed prosperity despite war conditions; the assets of the College for 1915-16 were $656,379 and there was a surplus of revenue; the Lieut.-Governor opened the new Women's Residence on Mar. 28 with addresses by Hon. J. T. Brown, Chairman of the Board, and others; the Honour Roll of enlistments showed 36 and President E. W. Stapleford, M.A., on June 13 told the Methodist Conference that all was going well and that the College would be a centre for the study of moral, social and educational problems. Emmanuel College, (Anglican) affiliated with the University, was almost depleted by the War; Principal G. E. Lloyd retired and went to England (with Rev. Dr. Carpenter acting as Principal) while his 3 sons enlisted with 38 other students; only 12 were left at the close of the 1916 term. The Presbyterian Theological College at Moose Jaw under Principal A. A. Graham had 3 graduates in Divinity and awarded 6 scholarships. The Lutheran College at Outlook, costing $28,000, was dedicated on July 9.

Incidents of the Year in Saskatchewan

Jan. 20. The Provincial Conservative Association of Saskatchewan met at Saskatoon and elected the following officers: Hon. President, Rt. Hon. Sir R. L. Borden; Hon. Vice-President, W. B. Willoughby, M.L.A.; President,

Dr. Bowman, Weyburn; Vice-Presidents Donald MacLean, Saskatoon; and J. A. Foley, North Battleford; Secretary, W. A. Munns, Moose Jaw; Treasurer, Dr. Mahan, Regina. Mr. Willoughby, the Provincial leader, declared in his speech that "if the Conservative party is returned to power the amendments to the School Act and the School Assessment Act will be immediately repealed and English be made the only language of instruction in the schools of the Province." The Dispensary system must be abolished; the Highway Commission was corrupt and the system must be reformed; the Hail Insurance policy was condemned.

Mar. 2. The Saskatchewan School Trustees' Association passed the following Resolution: "That this Association notes with regret the large number of private schools existent—devised with intent to defraud the child of a Canadian education—and would strongly urge the application of Compulsory education or compulsory inspection by the Department."

Mar. 26. Wm. Trant, of Regina, received from the Lieut.-Governor the Silver Cross of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem conferred by the King.

May 9. Rev. Father Benoit announced at Regina the details of a Colonization scheme for the repatriation of French-Canadians from the United States to Saskatchewan. He had succeeded in raising funds, by way of stock in the Canadian Colonization Co. Ltd. of Regina, with an authorized capital of $500,000 and expected to start in September bringing in one family a day. The Company would procure the land, have its own ranches for cattle and horses for the supply of the settler and accept installment payments.

Oct. 19. It was announced that the Regina *Province* had been acquired by W. F. Herman of the Saskatoon *Star* and would be changed in name to the Regina *Daily Post*.

Nov. 8. W. B. Willoughby, M.L.A., Opposition Leader, speaking at Rosetown urged that English should be "the sole language of instruction in schools," and though he challenged no man's right to send his children to a private school, he intended "to see that in such private schools English would be the language of instruction in the primary classes with properly qualified teachers and Compulsory attendance laws enforced."

Dec. 31. The new Census population of Saskatchewan's chief cities; with their Mayors in 1916; were as follows:

Regina	26,105	Dr. W. D. Cowan.
Moose Jaw	16,889	W. W. Davidson.
Saskatoon	21,054	Dr. Young.

Dec. 31. The Presidents or heads of the chief public organizations of the Province during 1916 were as follows:

Saskatchewan School Trustees' Association	W. M. Parlee	Grayson.
Saskatchewan Educational Association	John Hewgill	Moosomin.
Elementary Section	E. L. Anderson	Regina.
Secondary Section	W. M. Finlay	Yorkton.
Catholic Franco-Canadian Association	Dr. Godin	Willow Burch.
Provincial Winter Fairs Association	Robert Sinton	Regina.
Saskatchewan Horse Breeders' Association	Robert Sinton	Regina.
Saskatchewan Sheep Breeders' Association	E. E. Baynton	Bigstick Lake.
Saskatchewan Cattle Breeders' Association	J. G. Robertson	Davidson.
Saskatchewan Swine Breeders' Association	A. B. Potter	Langbank.
Saskatchewan Equal Franchise Association	Mrs. Lawton	Yorkton.
Provincial W.C.T.U.	Mrs. W. W. Andrews	Regina.
Saskatchewan Retailers' Association	A. A. Evans	Outlook.
Saskatchewan Amateur Baseball Association	C. J. Locke	Regina.
Retail Implement Dealers' Association	Hugh Rorison	Moose Jaw.
Saskatchewan Bowling Association	J. A. Dickson	Moose Jaw.
Saskatchewan Credit Men's Association	G. W. Macfarland	Regina.
Provincial Boys' Work Association	Michael Stark	Regina.
Saskatchewan Medical Association	Dr. R. H. Love	Saskatoon.
Provincial Institute of Accountants	W. E. Hodge	Regina.

THE PROVINCE OF ALBERTA

The Sifton Government; Administration and Politics

The Hon. A. L. Sifton led his Government through some difficult positions during this year and faced in the Legislature vigorous attacks from the Opposition under Edward Michener. Usually silent and firm in his conduct of affairs and not given to making speeches or seeking publicity, there was one matter in which during these years he had expressed himself with some persistence —the position of the Banks in the West. To the Canadian Club, Calgary (Jan. 25, 1916) he stated that "the time was ripe for amendments to existing legislation governing these institutions by which some more definite control, in the disposal of their deposits, should be secured for the people." He argued that the total amount invested in Bank stocks in Canada was $114,000,000 while the money of the people over which the Banks exercised aribtrary control totalled $1,700,000,000 and claimed that though deposits had increased during the War credits had been curtailed. Another Western point of view was expressed to the Calgary Board of Trade on Apr. 26 when Mr. Sifton declared that the four western Provinces were the only ones in Canada in which Dominion assistance was not given to the construction of Branch lines: "We had to do that work ourselves. The transcontinental railways were built for Eastern Canada and for the benefit of the East, more than for the other parts of Canada." At this time also the Calgary Board (Apr. 22) asked the Dominion and Provincial Governments for a Civil Service reform which would eliminate politics.

On Feb. 6th the Government took out a policy with Lloyd's, London, England, and insured the Provincial parliament buildings for the sum of $2,000,000 against war risks of any kind. The policy was of an elastic character—covering damages from bomb outrages, etc., or fires resulting from gasoline used by alien enemies. Mr. Sifton was Minister of Railways and Telephones and was able to state on Jan. 26 that, during 1915, 326 miles of new railway had been constructed in the Province, or more than in all the other Western Provinces put together—all but 22 miles being aided by Government guarantees. The total included 22 miles of C.P.R., 59 C.N.R., 97 Edmonton and Dunvegan, 100 Alberta and Great Waterways, 48 Central Canada. J. D. McArthur, the Government Contractor, and President of the Edmonton-Dunvegan, the A. & G. W. and Central Canada Lines, stated on Feb. 10 that over 700 miles leading into the far north of Alberta—the fertile pioneer regions of the Peace River—would be completed by the end of the winter and the North be opened up to a surprising degree.

This meant much to Edmonton. Thousands of settlers had gone North during the past year or two in anticipation of the

coming of steel and, in consequence, the wholesale trade from that part of Alberta during 1916 formed a considerable part of the business done by Edmonton houses. On Mar. 22 Edmonton was actually connected by rail with Grande Prairie City and the residents of the latter place gave a banquet to W. Rathbone Smith, General Manager of the Edmonton-Dunvegan with many present who had reached Grande Prairie by the famous Edson trail, with its hardships and perils and a journey occupying weeks and sometimes months; others had travelled by the more circuitous route *via* Athabasca, Lesser Slave Lake, Peace River Crossing and Dunvegan; and all had a distinct recollection of danger overcome, and obstacles surmounted. This 50-mile branch had been constructed within a year and under many and varied difficulties. The connection of Edmonton with Peace River Crossing (360 miles) with Spirit River (357 miles) and in another direction 180 miles to Fort McMurray (almost completed) also meant much in new production—that of the Peace District increasing 132% in 1915 according to Allan McKenzie, President of the Peace River Board of Trade. In the presss of June 19 Mr. McArthur made this statement:

> My faith in the Peace River country has never wavered. Some years ago I became convinced that this vast territory, rich in agricultural and other resources, would support a big population, and that hundreds of thousands of settlers would be attracted to it, owing to its splendid soil, delightful climate, and enormous possibilities, and also by reason of the fact that the Peace River country is practically the only remaining belt of available homestead land in the whole Dominion. That opinion has become more deep rooted as the days have gone by. I am not surprised that the settlers in the Grande Prairie, Spirit River, Waterhole, and other northern areas waited through the long, weary years for transportation facilities, instead of going whence they came, for on these fertile prairies they have a glorious heritage. During the next few years the Peace River country will become known as the greatest mixed farming territory in the Dominion. Hogs, cattle, butter, eggs, poultry and other produce will be raised in ever-increasing quantities, under the most advantageous conditions.

However great the troubles over the original A. & G. W. the Sifton Government deserved credit for overcoming them and seeing the possibilities of this region with results which in 1916 were becoming clear. To the Edmonton *Bulletin* (Nov. 30) Mr. McArthur stated that in the current year the total tonnage shipped from Edmonton to the North, *via* his Railways, amounted to over 40,000 tons, compared with the old-time, round-about shipment of perhaps 1,500 tons a year; he was proud of having built 650 miles of railway in these regions within four years besides grading 150 miles in readiness for steel. To meet this construction and that of various branch lines in every part of the Province the Government had borrowed since 1905 a total of $26,733,178 and guaranteed securities—not all utilized—of $58,752,500 or a total committment smaller than the Debt of the City of Toronto. Against this, it was claimed by friendly financial critics, there were $12,000,000 of remunerative, direct liability bonds on which the Province, practically, did not pay interest; a Dominion subsidy of $405,375 per

annum which equalled 5 per cent. on $8,107,500; the ownership of 7,236,925 acres of lands unsold, at the average price paid on previous sales ($11.69) was worth $84,588,000. The Provincial Treasurer stated in the House (Mar. 9) that up to this time the Railway mileage guaranteed and authorized was 3,510 and mileage executed 2,535; that the amount of authorized guarantee was $59,410,450 and the amount actually executed $43,100,450; that by Apr. 1, 186 new lines of railway would be completed making 76% of all lines guaranteed and that it was estimated that, in 1915, 31,993,000 bushels of grain had been carried by railways thus aided; that the Edmonton-Dunvegan line had carried 5,000 cars of general supplies and 200 of settlers' effects into the North.

As to Telephones the annual Report for Dec. 31, 1915, showed long-distance lines of 16,780 wire miles and 4,095 miles with 331 toll offices; there were 592 towns, villages, and communities in the Province served by the Government system of toll and rural lines, and the Inter-provincial service which extended to 53 points in Saskatchewan and 35 in British Columbia. There were 35,046 subscribers' stations connected with the system and the rural lines consisted of 32,322 wire miles and 9,593 pole miles, giving service to 10,645 subscribers. Extensions were made (1915) in 70 districts, while 2,144 rural stations were added and 821 discontinued service, making a net gain of 1,323 rural subscribers. The Telephone area of the Province was about 80,000 square miles and within this area there were 592 distinct communities receiving telephone service, either by means of long distance or rural lines. The revenue was $1,048,541 and expenditures $587,538 with net earnings of $461,003. After deducting Interest, Sinking Fund and uncollectible accounts ($25,900) the surplus was $9,733. The total cost and capital expenditure was $9,015,052. As to rates rural subscribers paid from $15 to $20 a year.

The Hon. C. R. Mitchell, Provincial Treasurer, reported for the year of Dec. 31, 1915, total revenues of $5,143,590 and expenditures of $5,714,031 or a deficit of $570,441 with, it was claimed, outstanding collections unpaid (Wild lands and Succession duties) which would actually leave a surplus of $200,000. The Telephone surplus was $27,892 with an accumulated total of $335,375 and the Province had a Bank balance of $711,393 on Dec. 31. The Receipts included $1,851,346 from Dominion subsidies and grants; $107,880 from Succession duties and $105,913 from the Agricultural Department with $236,172 from its Dairy Branch; $331,214 from the Municipalities Department, $220,511 from Fees, etc., in the Treasury Department; $153, 591 from Court fees and $260,803 from Land Title fees and $149,962 from Liquor licenses; $399,356 from the Provincial Secretary—chiefly Corporation taxes—with $77,626 from Automobiles; $999,549 from Telephones. The Expenditures included $768,093 upon Public Debt, $485,528 on Civil government; $119,483 upon Legislation; $733,649 upon Administration of Justice and $903,613 upon Education;

$377,112 upon Agriculture and Statistics and $236,811 upon the Dairy branch Creameries, etc.; $111,860 upon Hospitals and Charities and $227,623 upon other Public institutions; $971,657 upon Telephones and $553,962 upon Public Works. As to Capital account $3,252,983 was received from the sale of Debentures and $1,170,398 expended upon Public Works with $1,867,530 paid the Central Canada Railway.

Mr. Mitchell in his Budget speech of Mar. 9th gave the Liabilities of the Province on Dec. 31, 1915, as $26,733,178. The Assets he described as $124,008,635 which total included $8,107,500 of a Dominion Debt allowance upon which 6% interest was received; $6,550,737 of a School Lands Fund (Dominion) upon which 3% and 5% was received; $2,000,000 advanced to the Central Canada Railway at 5%; $8,972,740 invested in the Telephone plant, stock and tools. To this revenue-producing total of $27,083,463 the Treasurer added $12,287,631 as the value of Provincial buildings, bridges, trunk roads, etc., and $84,588,074 as the value of unsold lands at price of preceding sales. The estimated Receipts for 1916 were $6,084,740 and Expenditures $6,011,835. As to general conditions he described the prosperity coming from the great crops of 1915 and gave the following figures:

Wheat, S	$35,700,000	Animals Slaughtered and sold	$20,500,000
Wheat, W	1,338,750	Butter, Eggs and Milk	11,000,000
Oats	22,837,500	Wool Clip (1,750,000 lbs. at 27c.)	472,500
Barley	7,350,000	Fish	250,000
Flax	810,000	Game and Furs	1,000,000
Rye	428,750	Horticultural Products	150,000
Speltz	45,150	Poultry and Products	3,000,000
Hay	2,000,000		
Potatoes	3,150,000		
Turnips	640,000		
Carrots	330,000	Total	$111,002,650

The 1914 total had been $78,516,891. To Mr. Mitchell the Superintendent of Insurance (W. V. Newson) reported for 1915 Fire Insurance premiums of $2,118,892 and Losses of $617,231; Life insurance premiums of $2,107,035, death claims $254,491 and the new Insurance written of $17,885,421 with a total Provincial business in force of $69,362,228; Hail insurance premiums of $1,119,816 and Losses $855,643. During the Session Mr. Mitchell obtained power to issue $2,000,000 in bonds which was done at 5% and a 20-year term to realize 95·63—the sale being made in Toronto. To the Hon. C. W. Cross, K.C., Attorney-General, was submitted an elaborate Report by A. M. McDonald, Superintendent of Neglected Children, as to the operations of the Act and the work of Juvenile Courts, with 80 local Commissioners, and specially important work done at Edmonton, Calgary, Lethbridge and Medicine Hat. The Department of Mr. Cross had charge of the Liquor licenses and bore the brunt of Conservative attacks along lines resembling, in some lesser respects, those of Saskatchewan but which the Premier and the Legislative majority did not deem important enough to investigate.

The Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy, K.C., Minister of Municipalities, had to deal with 6 cities compared with 2 in 1905, 48 towns against 15,

102 villages compared with 30 and 87 rural municipalitities where there were none in that year. For 1916 John Perrie, Deputy Minister, submitted elaborate data as to the Assessment, taxation, debenture debt, number of resident farmers and assessable acreage of land in all rural municipalties with tables as to population, etc., of villages, towns and cities. In a speech at Edmonton on Feb. 16 Mr. Gariepy referred to the number of patriotic meetings he had addressed; the ready response of many aliens and added: "I say that traitor, criminal or lunatic is the Canadian who, with danger staring him in the face, does not do his full share for the British flag, for human liberty, and for true civilization." A large Deputation representing rural interests, Labour bodies, etc., waited upon Mr. Gariepy on Oct. 26 to urge that a Provincial system of Public Hospitals should be established, which would include all public hospitals now in operation; that the Province be divided into hospital districts or areas so arranged that hospitals could be established within reasonable reach of all; that all hospitals should conform to a Provincial standard and be erected and equipped under Government supervision with Provincial inspection and standards for nurses, together with provision for their training; that the service of each hospital should be available to the residents of the district without fees, and that hospitals be built, equipped, operated and maintained by a tax on the land, and other natural resources. The Minister promised that the subject would be seriously considered by the Cabinet. About this time he announced that A. A. Carpenter of the Public Utilities Board would hear and determine appeals received against assessments made for the purposes of the Wild Land tax of 1% upon values. He would sit in various parts of the Province with public notice as to time and place. At the close of the year Mr. Gariepy stated that after a Departmental survey of the Province it was found that there were approximately 8,000,000 acres of wild land, other than Government land, of an assessed value of $69,973,934 and producing taxes for the year of $699,824.

The Minister of Public Works (Hon. Charles Stewart) issued an annual Report for 1915 filled with elaborate details. In the Highways Branch the number of bridges constructed was 343 with 177 under repairs; the mileage of roads was stated to be increasing and a system of improved maintenance under organization; very few large public buildings were constructed and the Architects' Branch dealt chiefly with completion of plans and construction; the Mines Branch reported to L. C. Charlesworth, Deputy Minister, a 1915 output of 3,434,891 short tons of which 1,682,922 tons were lignite and 1,626,237 bituminous, with 125,732 anthracite and 280 mines in operation, 6,445 persons employed, with 78 accidents including 18 deaths; the Steam Boilers' Branch dealt with 1,946 boilers inspected during the year, 1,102 certificates issued and $16,041 collectel in fees. The Receipts for 1915 were $270,065; the Expenditures $2,149,398 of which $369,657 went on

buildings, $122,325 on the larger bridges, $525,779 on trunk roads and bridges and $173,434 on ordinary roads.

As Minister of Education the Hon. J. R. Boyle had problems to deal with similar to those of other Western Provinces. Upon one point he was positive in the Legislature (Mar. 30): "If there is one thing I am proud of more than anything else it is that I have never permitted, on any occasion, politics to interfere in the slightest degree with the administration of the Department of Education." Another point he laid stress upon was the enforcement of the School Attendance Act. His Report for the calendar year, 1915, dealt with definite progress in many directions. One phase the Minister summarized as follows: "The total enrollment in ungraded schools in 1913 was 39,287. In 1914 it had increased to 46,550. The total aggregate of attendance, computed upon the basis of one child one day at school, showed an aggregate attendance in the ungraded schools in 1913 of 3,403,422. This in 1914 had reached 4,304,918, being an increase of approximately 26 per cent. During 1915 we improved our organization considerably and in that year the total enrollment had increased to 51,207, the total aggregate attendance to 5,037,541, being a further increase of 17 per cent. over 1914. It will thus be seen that our aggregate attendance in the rural schools has increased in two years from 3,403,422 to 5,037,541, being an increase of 48 per cent."

The Deputy Minister, D. S. Mackenzie, stated that despite war calls the supply of teachers for 1915 had been sustained but that the drain was steady and would be felt in the future. The number of school districts organized during the year was 120, as compared with 123 during the former year, but while only two consolidations of school districts were effected in 1914, ten such consolidations were brought into existence in 1915. The school population had increased by 7,376, or 8½%. At the same time the regularity of attendance was greater than ever before in the history of the Province or 2% over that of 1914 and more than 5% over that of 1913. The total of school districts in 1915 was 2,478, the number of classrooms 3,082, the total enrollment 97,286; the rural pupils were 51,207 and the urban 46,079; the school taxes raised totalled $3,733,322 of which $1,986,172 was urban; the grants paid to school districts totalled $569,555, the school debentures registered were $495,885, the payments on teachers' salaries $2,244,963.

A problem of 1916 was the growing shortage of teachers described by Mr. Boyle in November when he appealed for young women to come forward and take the place of the 600 young male teachers who were fighting for the Empire. "This year only 223 teachers have come into the Province from outside sources, and 300 permits to teach have been issued to persons, some of whom have had training and experience but others little of the kind. Even now there are 100 schools for which teachers can not be found." He also stated that Provincial teachers had been greatly handicapped by lack of text-books which could give quick and concise information

upon such subjects as Canadian bird life, natural history, botany and the history of the West. The Bi-lingual question was not as troublesome a question as in some Provinces but it was present in varied form. On June 25 the yearly St. Jean Baptiste celebration took place at Edmonton with 600 French-Canadians celebrating the anniversary and hearing speeches, at a banquet, from Archbishop Legal and Hon. W. Gariepy—the former telling them that "the rights of the race are bound up in the folds of the British flag and through allegiance to it only will you win those rights some day which you consider yours." On the 26th 2,000 persons of this race met at St. Paul de Métis and listened to Mr. Gariepy and D. W. Warner.

In reply to a question during the Session (Mar. 3) Mr. Boyle stated that the National Anthem was in the new Music text-book and that it was the duty of every teacher to teach it; while the rural schools were being instructed in the War and the part the Allies were taking in it. In May the Minister announced the purchase of the Alberta Ladies' College, Red Deer, for use as a School for the Feeble-minded children of the four Western Provinces in accordance with a recent Conference and arrangements whereby Manitoba was to look after the deaf and dumb, Saskatchewan the blind, Alberta the feeble-minded, and British Columbia the incurably insane. Mr. Boyle also stated that he was going to appoint a Committee to revise the course of studies in Rural schools and that upon this Committee the farming interests would be well represented.

The Hon. Duncan Marshall, Minister of Agriculture, was conspicuous during the year in his efforts and policy. His Report for Dec. 31, 1915, covered a wide range of subjects and the statements of 14 heads of Branches. H. A. Craig, Deputy Minister, described the yield of wheat as nearly 36 bushels against an average of 20 for the previous ten years. Oats had increased from an average below 35 to over 57 and barley from 25 to 35. The total production of grain was about 25% above 1914 production and double what it was five years before. Live-stock conditions were good but fluctuating: "The high price of grain at the close of 1914 and the beginning of 1915 demoralized the hog-raising interests. The greater part of the stock was marketted hurriedly and in poor, light condition. Even where feed was plentiful, many farmers sold not only their surplus but also their breeding stock. The outstanding feature of the live-stock interest at the close of the year is the demand for good breeding stock in meat animals." Dairy interests showed consistent progress: "This year the increase over the preceding year is 35·48 per cent. in amount and the market for Alberta butter has been considerably enlarged. It extends to Montreal in the East and to Australia, from which country we formerly imported butter, on the West. The output this year has reached the sensational total of over 7,000,000 lbs."

Much was being done in Agricultural education and the attendance at the Vermilion, Olds and Claresholm schools had increased

from 234 in 1913-4 to 286 in 1914-15 and 337 in 1915-16; the work of the Provincial Veterinarian was largely educational as to Live-stock disease and preventives and cures; the Dairy Commissioner (C. P. Marker) dealt with the work of 13 cheese factories and 57 creameries and a production increasing at 35% annually during the past three years; the Agricultural Societies reporting were 204 in number and the Women's Institutes numbered 107 with 3,000 members; C. S. Hotchkiss, Statistician, dealt with a grain crop of 164,332,483 bushels which was nearly three times that of 1914, with the 1913 record of 75,575,682 as the next highest and an estimated 1916 yield of 122,885,000 bushels. As to Immigration Mr. Hotchkiss reported about 20,000 for seven months of 1915 and added: "Of that total about 15,000 came from the United States; allowing cash of $500 and settlers' effects valued at $350 per head, conceded by the immigration authorities to be a very fair average estimate, these 15,000 settlers have brought into the country a sum of nearly $12,750,000." Between April-October the British immigrants totalled 7,185 and from elsewhere 1,992.

Vital Statistics for 1915 (Mr. Marshall being Registrar-General) showed 13,452 births, 4,202 marriages and 3,588 deaths. Associated with this Department was the annual Report of the Alberta Horse Breeders' Association which stated that up to Dec. 31, 1915, the British Government had purchased between 13,000 and 14,000 horses in Canada, the Canadian Government 25,846 and the French Government 3,500, making a total of approximately 42,346. Of this number the French purchased about 900 in Alberta, and the Canadian Government 2,921, while the British purchased 222. It may be added as to Live-stock in general, that the following were official figures for 1916: Horses 621,200; Swine 440,310; Sheep 539,100; Dairy Cows 215,033; Other Cows 179,200; Beef Cattle 209,615; Other Cattle 546,176. Mr. Marshall addressed many meetings during the year and was at Ottawa in February with J. A. McColl, M.L.A., seeking certain concessions from the Railway Commission for the Alberta farmers. He obtained a reduction of the back-haul charges to the internal Elevator at Calgary up to a maximum of 2 cents per bushel, and the Grain Commission agreed to forego all storage charges. Relief from congestion and the need for more cars were strongly urged.

In an address at Edmonton, (Feb. 22) Mr. Marshall dealt at length with Agriculture as the greatest of all occupations and the need of special education to make the youth of the country feel this fact. In the Legislature on Mar. 23 the Minister gave a long review of his Department's work in promoting live-stock farming, agricultural school extension work, summer farm courses for the cities, demonstration farms, the Dairy branch and Women's Institutes. In August he made an 800-mile motor tour of the wheat districts and reported conditions (Aug. 31) as good. He told a Liberal meeting in Edmonton (Oct. 26) that the future would see an intensified struggle between Free-trade and Protection—the latter

being, like war, "a species of barbarism." He added that it was "up to the Liberal party to make during the next ten years the greatest fight for lower tariffs and freedom of trade they had ever made."

Incidents of the year included the appointment of E. A. Howes, B.S.A., Edmonton, and W. P. McAlpine, Vermilion, as members of the Board of Agricultural Education, of A. G. Browning, Edmonton, as Deputy Attorney-General and of Mrs. Arthur Murphy, Edmonton, as Neglected and Dependent Children Commissioner; the nomination of A. C. Rutherford, LL.D., one-time Liberal Premier of the Province, as Conservative candidate to oppose Hon. J. R. Boyle; the statement in March of W. H. Andrews, for the Retail Merchants Association, that the farmers of Alberta owed to the merchants about $30,000,000 and that during 1915 the agriculturalists sent $12,000,000 to mail-order houses; the appointment of Mrs. R. R. Jamieson, President of the Local Council of Women, as a Police Magistrate of Calgary.

Alberta Legislation and Charges of Corruption; Prohibition and Woman Suffrage

The 4th Session of the third Legislature of the Province was opened by Lieut.-Governor Robert George Brett on Feb. 24, 1916, with a Speech from the Throne which expressed pleasure at the bountiful harvest and referred to the length and greatness of the War in which the Empire was engaged; mentioned approval by the people, under the Direct Legislation Act, of a Prohibition Bill and its coming presentation to the House; declared that "for many years there has been a growing feeling that the equality of the sexes should be recognized, and that the women, who, perhaps in a special degree in a new country have aided in the development, put up with the hardships and assisted in the prosperity, should have the right to take an equal part in the Government of the country" and announced a measure which would embody this principle. The Hon. C. W. Fisher was Speaker, two members appeared in khaki and there were seven absent on service. The Address was moved by J. P. McArthur, Gleichen, and S. G. Tobin, Leduc, and passed after some discussion but without division.

Then came a number of Opposition charges and for a time the two main elements of legislation were held up. On Mar. 1 Dr. G. D. Stanley (Cons.) presented a series of allegations as to "certain matters of grave importance." He declared that it was a topic "of common knowledge" that improper relations existed between officials and agents of the Government and the officials of the Liquor License branch of the Attorney-General's Department on the one hand, and the licensees of the Province on the other hand. "The facts in connection with this relationship have become so notorious, that they can no longer be avoided or ignored." Evidence had come to him which appeared to be absolutely conclusive that licensees of the Province, not on their own motion but by the coercion of the agents of the Government, had offered large sums of money which went into the pockets of those agents

or were used for the general advantage of the Government: "The amounts are so large, and the payments so frequent, that it creates a grave public scandal, and one that not only tends to corrupt the public life of the Province but renders largely inefficient this Department of the Government. In view of the fact that a new Liquor Act is about to be placed on the statute book it is especially necessary that this Department should be free from corrupt influence." He laid before the House the following charges:

(1) That the Government or its agents have for some time received large sums of money from the Licensed Victuallers' Association for election purposes.

(2) That sums of money have from time to time been paid by licensees in the Province to agents or officials of the Government for the purpose of obtaining concessions from the Government in connection with Liquor Licenses.

(3) That thousands of dollars have been paid to agents of the Government to stifle prosecutions under the Liquor License Ordinance.

(4) That in the year 1914 a large number of licensees of the Province paid the sum of $25,000 to the agents of the Government to secure immunity from such extortion at the instance of such agents.

On Mar. 7 Dr. Stanley presented a Resolution asking that these charges be referred to a Royal Commission and claimed that he had the strongest evidence to support them. In the first charge he had evidence to show, he said, that at least $30,000 was paid. On the second charge he mentioned $60,000 as the sum involved. In the third charge he could establish that at least $10,000 was paid. In reply Mr. Premier Sifton stated that the charges were improperly made as to form, that the only definite one was in connection with the sum of $25,000 raised by the Licensed Victuallers' Association, and alleged to have been handed over to the Government or its agents. There was sufficient answer to this charge, he said, and if the members of the Opposition had any other definite statements to make instead of the vague ones they had offered these could be investigated by the Public Accounts Committee of the Legislature, and a Judicial inquiry afterwards ordered if there was found to have been any wrong-doing. The Premier read affidavits made by C. H. Belanger, President of the Licensed Victuallers' Association, and also by Robert MacDonald, proprietor of the Selkirk Hotel, declaring that the sum of $25,000, which had been raised in 1914, was raised solely for legitimate purposes and that, neither directly nor indirectly, had any of the money been paid to members of the Government or agents thereof. The other charges, he added, referred to officials of the Department and if the Opposition so desired they could commence proceedings in any Court and could select any Counsel they desired, and all the expenses would be paid by the Government. Either the Courts or the House itself was the only proper place to inquire into charges of that kind. He declared it suspicious that these charges should be sprung the day after he had told the brewers and hotel-keepers that there would be no modification of the Prohibition Act for their benefit.

Edward Michener, Conservative Leader, stated that the Oppo-

sition had a mass of specific evidence and only needed an opportunity to present it to a proper tribunal. The people, he asserted, would not be satisfied until the fullest investigation was made. He asserted that the affidavits of Belanger and MacDonald were not sufficient answer to that charge and declared that there had been a practical hold-up of the hotel-keepers for years in order to get election funds. The Opposition would make every effort to force an investigation. The Hon. C. W. Cross, Attorney-General, stated that his one great object since, as a young lawyer, he became Attorney-General, more than ten years before, was to see that the Criminal law of the Province was impartially administered: "This has ever been my aim and I appeal to any practicing barrister in the Province in proof of the statement that no prosecution has ever been stifled by this Department." He regretted that more specific charges had not been made. If they were, he himself would propose an immediate Inquiry. No more Government speakers appeared though A. F. Ewing, Geo. Hoadley, John Kemmis, R. Patterson and T. M. M. Tweedie—all Conservatives—followed in strong denunciation of the Government.

Mr. Ewing declared that: "The charges have no personal reference to any member of the Government. It is impossible to get a proper investigation in a criminal Court for in some cases it is not possible to name a specific person for prosecution." The Resolution was voted down by 30 to 14. On Mar. 13 Mr. Michener again spoke of these charges. He said little fault could be found with the administration of the Departments of Public Works, Education and Municipal Affairs, but again urged an investigation of the Liquor branch of the Attorney-General's Department, and added to it the Telephone Department, as subjects for proper inquiry by a Royal Commission—the latter because of Sinking Fund conditions which he criticized. He also asked for an independent Audit. On Apr. 4th Dr. Stanley formulated his charges in a new and more definite form to meet the Government's claim that they had been improperly laid and now claimed, on his responsibility as a member of the House, that the Hon. the Attorney-General (C. W. Cross) had been guilty of corrupt practices in office and was cognizant thereof and a party thereto in each of the following charges:

A. That licensees, being such under the Liquor License Ordinance of this Province, have paid under duress large sums of money to agents of the AttorneyGeneral for election purposes.

B. That licensees of this Province have paid large sums of money to the agents of the Attorney-General for the purpose of obtaining unlawful concessions in matters governed by the Liquor License Ordinance.

C. That Licensees of this Province have paid large sums of money to the agents of the Attorney-General for the purpose of stifling or unjustly abandoning prosecutions under the Liquor License Ordinance.

D. That certain licensees of this Province have paid large sums of money to the agents of the Attorney-General for the purpose of securing immunity from the threats and coercion of such agents and further extortions in the matter of privileges granted under the Liquor License Ordinance.

A Royal Commission of three Judges was asked for. Mr. Premier Sifton again declined the request because (1) the statement in the second paragraph was absolutely incorrect and because (2) having examined this document he found it a repetition of the charges made before and as absolutely indefinite, so far as charging any wrong-doing was concerned, as the former one. On Apr. 13 Dr. Stanley again asked by Resolution for an inquiry into these charges, specified in minute detail a number of cases in which he alleged money had been paid and charged that, in all, the sum of $200,000 had been received by the Attorney-General or his agents as Liquor contributions to a campaign fund. Mr. Michener added that these were but a sample of the cases as to which evidence could be obtained and that the people of Alberta demanded there should be an investigation into the "organized system of corruption" that had prevailed in the Province. The Premier replied at unusual length. He noted that in all Provinces law breakers or people who had hotels and broke the law, were opposed to the administration of Justice: "It is not anything new to find that they are opposed to their licenses being cancelled; it is nothing new to find the people who are selling whisky contrary to law very much opposed to the administration of the License department and the Attorney-General." He stated that these charges had been mentioned to him a year before as a threat in the event of passing Prohibition but that no attention had been paid to them and Prohibition was passed. "I have no doubt that the Hon. member can get 40 hotel-keepers to come here and try to wreak vengeance on the Government; but I doubt that even if he could substantiate his statements by the oaths of hotel-keepers whether it would have very much effect on public opinion. I am prepared to take the responsibility that I have already taken twice in this House and to ask the members to decline to pass the motion proposed." It was rejected by 32 to 14.

The Opposition returned to the charge in another direction, on Apr. 17, when Dr. T. H. Blow, seconded by Mr. Michener, moved a long Resolution declaring (1) that in Railway construction matters the Minister of Railways had been guilty of gross negligence; (2) that bonds of Railway corporations had been guaranteed upon inaccurate information as to the cost; (3) that the Minister had permitted payments out of proceeds of guaranteed bonds in a "reckless and negligent manner;" (4) that the Government had guaranteed such bonds for construction in sums greatly in excess per mile of the actual cost of the roads; (5) that a Loan of $2,000,000 was granted the Central Canada Railway Co. under mis-statements of fact. A Royal Commission was asked for but refused by a vote of 31 to 14, after Mr. Sifton had declared it unwise "to ask for a Royal Commission to investigate the doings of a whole Legislature." The Legislature had assumed responsibility for the Guarantees and he answered a lot of Dr. Blow's statistics with such a statement as this: "Consider figures in regard to

the price of ties. He quoted 15c., 21c. and 25c., but if he would look up the Federal records last year he would find that the average price for ties throughout the whole of Canada was 53c. Even the member for Centre Calgary would admit the Peace River country was not the cheapest place to buy ties in and there they had cost 50c."! Another motion on Apr. 17 (R. E. Campbell and H. H. Crawford) requested the Government to appoint a Royal Commission "to make full investigation into the conduct of the Hon. Arthur L. Sifton, the Hon. Charles R. Mitchell, the Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy, and the Department of the Attorney-General, in that they have jointly and severally interfered with the due administration of justice in the Province of Alberta." These charges involved the alleged political removal of a Justice of the Peace from office and the improper release of certain prisoners. The Ministers explained the matters very fully and the motion was lost by 31 to 11.

On Apr. 4 the Opposition had moved several other Resolutions. One, presented by Dr. Stanley, urged that the Insanity Act be amended so that no person could be legally declared insane except upon examination and concurring evidence by two qualified Alberta physicians and that no person under such examination or legally declared insane should at any time be confined in a common gaol. It was lost on division and another motion by him declaring it desirable that the Canadian ensign be continually displayed by all the schools in the Province was withdrawn after discussion. Mr. Michener moved a Resolution describing the importance of Agriculture to the Province and declaring that the Government "as soon as the necessary financial and other arrangements can be made, should bring into effect and operation a system of Agricultural Credits best adapted to present needs and conditions." The Hon. Mr. Sifton moved an amendment stating that Banking legislation was a Federal power; that the Government had already announced its intention of introducing supplementary legislation along the line of Co-operative loans; that this was subject to the wish of the Farmers' Associations for delay until they could see the result of a request for Federal banking action; that "the position taken by the Government is in the best interests of the Province." After debate this amendment was accepted by 31 to 13.

George Hoadley moved that the Government should extend the Telephone service to all farmers' Branch Lines and co-operate in construction so as to cover all outlying rural districts. The Premier moved an amendment, which was adopted, declaring that the Government "should give them regular interchange service" but only when such branch lines were constructed with standard Government specifications and extended under practical conditions. Messrs. Mitchener and A. F. Ewing asked by Resolution for amendment to the Alberta Election Act. It was rejected by 30 to 13. Messrs. Ewing and Michener then proposed (Apr. 4) that the Government should adopt "a system of Civil Service based solely upon qualifi-

cation and merit and permanently maintained independent of political party influence;" but the Government amendment declaring that appointments "should continue" under the conditions specified passed after long debate on Apr. 6 and with several amendments to the amendment rejected—one denouncing severely any Civil servant who would make a party use of his Department and another censuring Ministers for alleged encouragement of employees in political campaigns. R. E. Campbell (Cons.) proposed that the Minister of Railways be censured for alleged neglect of his duties in allowing the A. & G. W. Railway to pay unfair wages and practice extortionate charges for goods sold to their employees but it was defeated by 24 to 12.

The Prohibition Act was the chief Government measure of the Session. It had been originally prepared by the Temperance and Moral Reform League of the Province and was submitted to the popular vote on July 21, 1915, under the Direct Legislation Act of the Province. It had been approved by a majority of 25,000. The Legislature was now, in its 1916 Session, called upon to put it into effect "without substantial alteration" under the wording of the Direct Legislation Act. During the campaign it had been urged that the Act contained serious defects and would be unworkable; but the Prohibitionist forces had held a meeting at Red Deer and decided that there should be no changes made. The Legislature was, therefore, practically stripped of its powers in this respect. The original Bill had passed with little study or debate and the people had voted according to their inclinations with little interference except from those who wanted the Act put through. The important provisions were those declaring that:

(1) All liquor containing more than 2½ per cent alcohol shall be considered intoxicating liquor;

(2) That it shall be an offence against the Act for a person to have liquor in a dwelling house exceeding one quart of spirits and two gallons of malt liquor;

(3) That it is unlawful for persons living in apartments or in boarding houses, or anywhere other than in their own private dwelling houses, to have liquor on the premises;

(4) That vendors will be appointed by the Government to sell liquor to those allowed to obtain it on affidavit. The vendors shall be salaried officials and shall not sell to persons other than doctors, druggists, dentists, veterinary surgeons, clergymen, etc.;

(5) That liquor manufactured and stored in this Province may be shipped out of the Province, and from points outside to points inside.

This Sale of Intoxicating Liquors Act was presented for its 2nd Reading on Mar. 3rd by the Premier without a speech, passed without discussion in a few minutes, and went through its other stages in the same way except that the House—though assuming no particular responsibility further than the Premier's statement on Mar. 29 that the Act would be enforced—did make two slight amendments, one being grammatical and the other removing a quantity restriction on the amount of liquor a clergyman might keep for sacramental purposes. A Petition signed by the owners of hotel property, liquor licensees, mortgagors of hotel property,

and Banks interested in hotel mortgages, asked on Feb. 25 that in view of the early coming into effect of the Prohibition Bill, some form of compensation be granted. On July 1st the Act came into operation, and 70 retail houses, 55 wholesale firms and 12 clubs lost their right to sell liquors. Results varied greatly. On the one hand during the first few weeks and months public drunkenness was much lessened and merchants' collections were better; on the other hand liquor imports greatly increased and went into the homes while much money went out of the Province. The Rev. W. F. Gold was appointed Inspector under the Act and he stated that in Edmonton, Calgary and Lethbridge the total arrests and convictions in June before the Act were 365 and in July 120; arrests for drunkenness were respectively 130 and 27.

The 2nd reading of the Equal Suffrage Act was moved by Hon. A. L. Sifton on Mar. 1st and passed with one dissentient voice—Lucien Boudreau. The Premier described the measure as one of value to the Province, importance to the bettering of politics, necessary to the full fruition of democracy, good for the women and for the men. In Alberta "where the women had assisted their husbands and brothers to build up their homes; where the women had stayed at home and worked while their husbands were abroad trying to make a living; they had a right, an unalterable right by eternal justice, to be placed on an equality with the men." Delegates were in the gallery from all parts of the Province and from all the Women's organizations. Under the measure any man or woman 21 years of age, being a British subject, who had resided for one year in the Province and for three months in an electoral district, could vote in that district for the Provincial Legislature. Women received exactly the same rights as men and could be elected to the Legislature or become Ministers of the Crown. It was stated that there were 60 women to every 100 men in the Province.

Other legislation of the Session included Hon. Mr. Mitchell's Act taxing theatre and moving picture admissions upon a graduated scale of one cent up to 25 cents, and his Bill amending the Corporation Taxation Act so as to apply to all Companies operating in the Province and including those under Dominion charter—the only exemption being the Farmers' Co-Operative Elevator Co. The Hon. Mr. Boyle amended the School Ordinance Acts to facilitate operations in new Sections; the Premier carried his measure for the Relief of Volunteers and Reservists and explained that "it practically provided a Moratorium for soldiers, sailors, reservists —everybody, who, from Alberta, had or would enlist for service in connection with the War." A Bill of J. G. Turgeon's raised the age for criminal assault to 16 and of consent to 21. The Hon. A. J. McLean carried a Fire Prevention Act which authorized officials, and created a Government organization, to enforce regulations in respect to (a) the prevention of fires; (b) the storage, sale and use of combustibles and explosives; (c) the installation

and maintenance of automatic or other fire alarm systems and fire extinguishing equipment; (d) the construction, maintenance and regulation of fire escapes; (e) the means and adequacy of exit, in case of fire, from factories, asylums, hospitals, churches, schools, halls, theatres, etc.; (f) the suppression of arson and investigation of the cause, origin and circumstances of fires. Hon. Mr. Gariepy amended the Timber Areas Tax Act so as to reduce the taxation from 2½ to one cent per acre in harmony with rates elsewhere in the West; an amendment was made to the Marriage law, after discussion, requiring that marriages between 15 and 18 should have the consent of both parents and between 18 and 21 the consent of either. Another measure provided for soldiers voting as follows: "Any elector, male or female, who is, on polling day, a member of the active military or naval forces of His Majesty, raised for service in the present war, may vote in the electoral division in which such elector is quartered, for a candidate in the electoral division in which he or she is an elector."

A Hydro-Electric (Edmonton) Bill was approved which confirmed an agreement—without popular vote—of the City Council and the Hydro-Electric Company; the incorporation of the Northern Alberta Gas Development Co. forbade the importation of natural gas. To all this legislation no serious objection was made except some outside criticism of the Corporations Tax, as illegally affecting extra-Provincial companies—the Montreal *Financial Times* describing it as "most extreme and burdensome" and (July 15) as "drawn up in a spirit of gross and deliberate hostility." On the other hand V. E. Mitchell, K.C., gave that journal (July 29) an opinion that it was perfectly constitutional because of its general application. The Mortgage Loan Associations also attacked the Soldiers' Moratorium Act as discouraging the investment of capital and claimed that men were joining home Militia units in order to evade their liabilities and were coming under its operation. On Apr. 19th the Legislature was prorogued.

Alberta and the War; Resources and Progress

The Government during the year donated $1,000 to Belgian Relief and $2,500 in aid of recruiting. The contributions of Alberta to the Canadian Patriotic Fund up to Dec. 31, 1915, were $370,540 and the amount paid out $665,048; up to the close of 1916 the total received was $1,064,047 and paid out $1,801,048. These figures were exceptionally good in view of the fact that in its population of 374,663 (1911 Census) 142,000 were foreign-born—or 500,000, with a corresponding ratio of foreign-born, as it probably was in 1916. So with the 35,000 troops who enlisted out of 122,000 eligible men before the close of this year and thus reached the high-water mark in that respect for Canada. The Alberta Branch of the Red Cross Society contributed 332,320 articles for shipment in 1915 and in 1916 823,045 articles, with cash collections of $126,913. The Legislature gave 11 of its members to active service—Major R. B. Eaton; Pte. Gordon Macdonald; Major C. S.

Pingle; Lieutenants J. E. Stauffer, J. G. Turgeon, F. Walker and G. E. Le Roy; Major J. R. Lowery; Lieut.-Colonels Nelson Spencer and J. S. Stewart; Capt. R. F. Campbell. According to Mayor Henry of Edmonton that city had contributed in the first two years of war $400,000 to Patriotic Funds besides motor ambulances and machine guns. In October, 1916, the citizens undertook to raise $200,000 for the Canadian Patriotic Fund and Red Cross with a Committee which included A. M. Frith (Chairman) and H. M. E. Evans (Treasurer), Dr. H. M. Tory, G. S. Hensley, Rathbone Smith and others. Despite unfavourable financial conditions it was obtained. Earlier in the year G. P. Smith, M.L.A., collected $20,000 in his Camrose constituency from which about $10,000 was expected.

Military incidents of the year in Alberta included the enlistment of Lieut.-Col. A. C. Kemmis, who had raised and commanded the 13th C.M.R., as a Private in the Winnipeg forces, and of Frank Walker, M.L.A., as a Private in the 151st Battalion; the wrecking of two supposedly German restaurants in Calgary by several hundred soldiers on Feb. 10; the enlistment as a Private of F. H. Whiteside, M.L.A., at Coronation and his death through shooting by a companion on Sept. 29; the enlistment of the five sons, and service as a Red Cross Nurse by the one daughter, of Mrs. Clark of Edmonton, and of John Coyle, Edmonton, with all his six sons; the gift of colours to the 194th Battalion by Hon. A. C. Rutherford of Edmonton and his selection as Hon. Colonel of the Regiment; the statement of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Jamieson, returned from the Front, that of the 150 men in the 19th Alberta Dragoons one-half had obtained Commissions in the British, Canadian or Air Services; the announcement that 16% (2,500) of the members of the United Farmers of Alberta were on active service; the preparation, under the Alberta Committee of the Military Hospitals Commission (Hon. C. W. Fisher, Chairman) and the direct control of Dr. J. C. Miller, of the returned soldiers for Civil Service examinations; the compulsory retirement of Rev. Dr. J. M. Fulton, Knox Church, Calgary, an American citizen, for preaching along anti-British and pro-American lines.

Major G. W. Marriott, at home on furlough, (Dec. 18) stated that the exploits of the Edmonton boys would make one of the most remarkable stories of the War. "Scores of them have received decorations and have won imperishable renown with deeds that make the heart throb with pride." There was a strong effort to obtain permission for raising a French-Canadian Battalion from the Western Provinces. It was urged by Major de Blois Thibaudeau and finally declined by General Hughes. On Feb. 28 the Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy stated in Edmonton his confidence in the raising of such a unit; J. H. Picard, J. H. Gariepy, L. Boudreau, M.L.A., J. L. Coté, M.L.A., and other representative French-Canadians endorsed this view—the last mentioned stating that 250 had already enlisted in the Province. The War obituary of 1916 included Corp. A. Bramley Moore, ex-M.L.A.; Lieut. C. R. Magrath God-

win, a nephew of C. A. Magrath, ex-M.P., of Lethbridge; Lieut.-Col. A. W. Tanner, M.D., of Moosomin; Lieut. Locksley McKnight, Principal of an Edmonton School and Capt. A. S. Goddard, B.A., Vice-Principal of another school; Lieut. James McNeill, for two years Mayor of Vegreville; Harold G. Riddell, son of the Principal of Alberta College; all of whom were killed in action. The Honours received included Dr. J. R. Christian of Edmonton and J. L. Mainwaring, a Lethbridge journalist, who won the M.C.; Lieut.-Col. W. A. Griesbach, who won the D.S.O. for "conspicuous gallantry and skill in handling his Battalion during a heavy bombardment and subsequent attack by the enemy"; the M. C., won by Lieut. Linton B. Yule of an Edmonton school. As to the Alien population of Alberta there was little trouble. The Bund der Deutschen, or League of Germans, devoted itself chiefly to the fostering of the German language in schools—the cultural mission of certain Germans with the same ideas, but not the same rights, as the French-Canadian population.

Agriculture was, of course, the pivot of Albertan prosperity in 1916. The Government aided it with appropriations of $586,500 for all kinds of public services; the total value of field crops, according to Federal figures, was $114,372,000 compared with $94,747,200 in 1915; the wages of its farm-help in 1916 averaged per month (with board) for males $19.52 and for females $16.39; the receipts of Live-stock at the Calgary stockyards totalled $8,400,318 in value and at Edmonton $618,252 for the first three months of operation. At the same time the value of manufactured products produced in 1915 was $30,594,647. It may be added that the Provincial and Federal statistics of agricultural production always differ—sometimes they vary greatly—and that the Provincial estimates for 1916 totalled a value of $124,507,650 for grain crops. The general farm production of all kinds may be seen from the following table to which may be added $118,098,685 as the total value of Live-stock in hand:

Wheat, Spring	$70,875,000	Carrots	350,000
Wheat, Winter	1,750,000	Animals slaughtered and sold	23,000,000
Oats	39,600,000	Dairy Products	12,500,000
Barley	9,000,000	Wool Clip (1,750,000 lbs.)	560,000
Flax	1,462,500	Game and Furs	2,000,000
Rye	225,000	Horticultural	160,000
Speltz	45,150	Poultry	3,000,000
Hay	3,450,000		
Potatoes	6,000,000		
Turnips	750,000	1916	$174,727,650

The 8th annual meeting of the United Farmers of Alberta was held at Calgary on Jan. 18-21 with 1,000 delegates and visitors in attendance of whom 200 were women of the Auxiliary Association. E. J. Fream was chosen Chairman of the Convention and Hon. Duncan Marshall, Minister of Agriculture, after expressing regret at the recent death of James Speakman, President of the Association, stated its pride in the fact that "the Alberta Government had put more legislation, originated by the organized farmers, on the statute books than any other Province in Canada." Strongly emphasizing the need of wider markets he declared export of

agricultural products to be the big feature of Canadian development during the next decade and instanced the fact that Alberta butter had practically driven New Zealand butter off the market in British Columbia without any tariff assistance. Addresses were delivered at the annual banquet by Lieut.-Governor Brett and Dr. Magill of the Grain Commission, by John Kennedy for Manitoba farmers and J. A. Maharg for Saskatchewan, by Edward Michener, M.L.A., and others. It was reported to the Convention that in the past year the Live-stock department of the Alberta Farmers' Co-Operative Elevator Co., had handled 763 cars of stock, consisting of 56,603 hogs, 1,129 cattle and 805 sheep. G. F. Chipman of the *Grain Growers' Guide* introduced a proposal to establish a Free Trade League and stated that at the next election the Prairie Provinces would have 43 seats in the House of Commons as against 27 at present, and that 36 of these seats would be controlled by the rural vote; "If farmers were prepared to work and to contribute part of their wealth they could place sufficient Free Trade members in Parliament to make themselves felt." A Resolution was unanimously passed that: "We still stand, unequivocally, for Free trade with the world, emphasizing especially Free trade with Great Britain, free agricultural implements from the United States and an open market for our grains to the south."

As to another issue of great importance and wide discussion in Alberta the Directors of the Association reported that: "Your Directors have gone on record as definitely favouring the system of Co-operative Farm Mortgage Associations, governed and controlled by the people themselves, as most suitable to the requirements of the farmers. They are of the opinion that the Agricultural Credit question is such a large one and consists of so many phases, each one of which has some bearing on the whole, that the introduction of reforms in practically all branches of our financial system will be necessary before an ideal condition is brought about. Your Directors believe that in the matter of long-term farm loans this could be done to best advantage through a system of Co-operative Associations, and would recommend that the necessary legislation be introduced at the earliest possible moment. In the matter of short term loans we believe that a system of small Co-operative Credit Associations based on the Raiffeisen system would be productive of the greatest result. It would appear that the work in this connection must be started in a small way and might perhaps be done without legislation to start with." Other Resolutions were passed as follows:

1. Urging the Provincial Government to establish an agricultural bank, whereby the farmers can obtain money at a more reasonable rate of interest than at present.

2. Urging upon the Dominion Government the expediency of imposing on all protected industries a tax on the profits of such manufacturing over and above the cost of production.

3. Suggesting that funds needed to provide for the reinstatement in civil life of returned soldiers should be raised by taxation levied on such a basis as will give to all the honour of paying their fair share.

4. Asking the Legislature to enact a reasonable and workable Initiative, Referendum and Recall Act followed by a Direct Legislation Bill, which would ensure the adoption of Proportional representation and the abolition of all deposits by candidates for public office.

5. Asking Provincial aid to village and municipal Libraries; that rural Councillors be elected for two years but with one-half retiring annually by rotation; that a Sunday be officially set apart for the discussion of U.F.A. affairs.

6. Proposing that the Government place a uniform tax on all lands subject to taxation, whether organized or not or used for ranching or farming.

7. Urging the restoration of the time-honoured right of trial by jury in actions on contract and for recovery of land, and asking that laws be enacted compelling all mortgagees to accept as securitiy in connection with any loan the insurance offered by the mortgagor.

8. Asking legislation to prevent delays in obtaining repairs to agricultural machinery and petitioning the Dominion Government to give farmers and ranchers all assistance possible in the construction of water-dams and reservoirs.

9. Urging a bounty on coyotes and a better means for destroying gophers.

D. W. Warner, Edmonton, was elected Hon. President, H. W. Wood, Carstairs, President; W. D. Trego, Gleichen, S. S. Dunham, Lethbridge, Rice Sheppard, Edmonton and James Weir, Parkland, Vice-Presidents; P. P. Woodbridge remained Sec.-Treasurer. The Women's Auxiliary became the United Farm-Women of Alberta with Mrs. Parlby of Alix as President. At the Convention of Local Improvement districts and Rural Municipalities (Edmonton, Feb. 17) Resolutions were passed (1) asking the Legislature to amend the Municipal Act so as to permit of an annual tax levy in rural municipalities for the purpose of creating a surplus fund until such fund equalled the amount of all taxes in arrears at the end of the last calendar year, and (2) to amend the Municipal Act so as to provide that the assessment rolls as finally revised to 31st August in any year should be the basis for the tax levy in the calendar year next succeeding. Vere Brown, Superintendent of Western Branches, Canadian Bank of Commerce, stated that: "The time is coming when the Bankers will generally recognize that the situation in the West is going to require a departure from the principle of one-year loans, or less, and give more extended loans in the Live-stock industry."

The annual Convention of the Alberta Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co. Ltd., was held at Calgary on Nov. 15-16 with 200 Delegates present and C. Rice Jones in the Chair. The profits for the year were $282,484 as against $36,229 in 1915. The total assets of the Company increased from $902,041 to $1,509,496. Sixteen new local branches were organized making a total of 103 locals and 11,256 shareholders holding an aggregate of 14,472 shares. The 87 elevators of the Company handled during the 13 months prior to Aug. 31, 1916, a total of 19,320,556 bushels of grain and nineteen new elevators were built during the year. The Live-stock department handled 36,224 hogs, 3,545 cattle and 659 sheep valued at $878,042. The total subscribed capital was $859,980,

the paid-up capital stock of the Company in 1915 was $163,869, while on 31st August, 1916, it totalled $301,737. The dividend was 8% and $175,000 was placed in Reserve fund.

As to mining and other interests the Canadian Coal & Coke Co. ended its career at Calgary on Jan. 20 with the sale of its assets for $3,000,000 to a syndicate called the North American Collieries, Ltd., of which H. A. Lovet, K.C., Montreal, was President; the Peace River Trading & Land Co. passed under control of Lord Rhondda and other British capitalists; legitimate boring and exploration was proceeding in the Calgary oil-fields with positive commercial production commencing. Inspector John T. Sterling told the Edmonton Board of Trade on July 25 that there the supply of coal was practically unlimited and that a number of seams of steam coal of excellent quality had been discovered on the C.N.R. and the G.T.P. in the mountains west of Edmonton; that in the Edmonton district, where all the coal mined was lignite, there were in operation 34 mines, capable of producing a total output of 1,900,000 tons per year but that the actual output during 1915 from this territory was 457,980 tons, or 24·1 per cent. of what the mines were capable of doing; that of the amount produced during 1915, 375,923 tons were sold for consumption in Alberta, 495 tons in British Columbia, 80,031 tons in Saskatchewan and only 1,531 tons in Manitoba; that there was no reason why the mines in Alberta should not be supplying the Manitoba market as far east as Winnipeg. A heavy strike of oil was reported on July 27 at the McArthur Wells, 14 miles north of Peace River, but it did not work out sufficiently; the Alberta Commission of Inquiry into the Oil Companies of 1914 was resumed at Calgary by Judge W. A. D. Lees in August with the Monarch Oil Co., the Rocky Mountain Oil Co., the Black Diamond Co., as the subjects of chief investigation; collateral to this was the conviction (Nov. 8) of G. E. Buck of the Black Diamond Co., and one of the leaders in the famous Calgary Oil boom for publishing false statements and his sentence to four years in the Penitentiary.

Miscellaneous statistics showed the Hail Insurance Companies of Alberta as having an Income of $1,280,556 and Losses of $1,044,285 with $384,166 as expenses or a net deficit of $147,895; Fire Insurance (1915) with $2,239,979 of Premiums and $704,532 of losses; Bank clearings for the Province in 1916 of $114,345,962 or an increase of $8,000,000; the issue of 9,656 licenses for motor vehicles compared with 5,832 in 1915; the construction of over 100 miles of Railway during the year. This included the following: Edmonton-Dunvegan, 70 miles; A. & G. W., 27 miles; C.N.R., 7 and a few miles by the C.P.R. The Homestead entries were 2,212.

Higher Education and the University. The 6th annual Convocation of the University of Alberta was held at Edmonton on May 10 with the Chancellor, Hon. C. A. Stuart, presiding, and addresses from Dr. H. M. Tory, President of the University, Dr. J. A. MacLean, President

of the University of Manitoba and Hon. J. R. Boyle, Minister of Education. The War permeated every part of the proceedings. A University Battalion was present as a guard of honour, out of the 56 graduates 18 had joined the colours, Captains H. J. Macleod and A. D. Cowper were present to receive their degrees. In his address President Tory stated that 200 students were at the Front or on their way, while six had been killed in action. The President's Report stated that in common with all the Universities of Canada that of Alberta had suffered a serious diminution in students because of the large number of men who had enlisted. The registration during the year had been 418, a decrease of 21. Of this registration 361 were male, and 57 female students. The number of women now constituted about 15 per cent. of the total enrollment and there had been an increase of students in the freshmen year from 160 to 174. The registration in the Department of Graduate Studies had increased from 20 for 1915, to 26 for 1916, a percentage larger in proportion than that of many of the older Universities. Dealing with the distribution of the students Dr. Tory stated that 330 were British —228 Canadians and 102 of English, Scotch, Irish, Welsh, Australian, Indian and Newfoundland origin. There were 61 from the various States in the Union and 27 from other Foreign countries.

As to the Extension Department the President stated that during the year 191 lectures had been delivered in 132 places, with an approximate attendance of 20,320 and an average of 106 at each lecture. A large proportion of these lectures had been given at outside points in assisting organization for patriotic purposes. There were now 112 travelling libraries in the field as compared with 86 a year ago. These comprised 3,984 volumes in addition to 745 volumes which were included in the open shelf list. There were 2,495 slides in the lantern slide collection for lending purposes. These had been especially useful in educating the people in the rural communities regarding the War. The outstanding development of the year was the organizing of a new Faculty of Agriculture, which had 15 students. He stated that H.R.H. the Governor-General had given a gold medal for this Faculty as had the Lieut.-Governor and Chief Justice in other connections. Dr. MacLean dealt eloquently with the influence of the War upon national life and received the Hon. degree of LL.D., as did Brig.-General E. A. Cruikshank, F.R.S.C., of M.D. 13. The graduates included the following: B.A., 27; B.Sc., 8; LL.B., 10; M.A., 7; M.Sc., 3; B.D., 1. The latter degreee was unique as coming through a Provincial and non-sectarian University—from Alberta College, an affiliated institution. At the close of 1916 figures supplied to the writer by the University showed 291 members of the staff, students and graduates on active service, 35 killed in action or missing, and 51 wounded; 66 of the number were commissioned officers and 8 were wounded; the students in attendance were 305.

At the June Convocation of Alberta College, Edmonton, (Methodist) Principal, the Rev. Dr. J. H. Riddell dealt with an increase of 129 students and 50% of the male students as under enlistment; the graduates totalled 10 with Rev. D. H. Telfer, M.A., receiving his B.D. degree from the University—the first in Alberta. At the close of the year and the term the registration was 690 or an increase of 300 over the same period in 1915; a staff of 30 teachers had been engaged to handle the situation. The success had been greatest in the Commercial and Telegraphy business departments; in the Academic department the College gave instruction in public and high school work up to and including Grade X., and the matriculation subjects necessary for the primary examination of the Chartered Accountants' Association of Alberta. All the academic work was given in the night classes and in addition the complete matriculation course was taught under the direction of the Principal and four University graduates. Special classes were taught for non-English speaking students, where emphasis was laid upon all the English subjects and these were attended by upwards of 60 students. The College had the largest Music Conservatory in Western Canada with complete courses in piano, violin, organ, voice, theory, harmony, mandolin, etc. Mount Royal College, Calgary, under the Rev. Dr. G. W. Kerby, reported in June 159 students with 40 enlist-

ments—two of them members of the Board of Governors—and three deaths in action. Friends had subscribed $15,000 to help the institution and Dr. Kerby acted as Chief Recruiting Officer for his District. Red Deer Ladies' College sold its local site during the year and moved temporarily to Edmonton.

Alberta Incidents of Importance in 1916

Aug. 17. It was stated at Calgary that a unique bond issue had been floated by Geo. Lane, a well-known rancher of High River, for $330,000 and based upon Alberta farm properties paying $104,095 yearly income. Mr. Lane came to this Province in 1884, as foreman for the Northwest Cattle Co., and in 1892 established himself as an independent rancher. From the smallest beginnings he had steadily built up one of the finest agricultural plants in Western Canada.

Sept. 25. According to statements compiled at Edmonton there were 51 Cadet Corps in Alberta with 124 companies and 4,924 members.

Nov. 2. It was stated that G. P. Smith, M.L.A., and a Daysland-Camrose delegation, had put before the Government a Drainage scheme which promised to solve a difficult problem and which the Government was prepared to endorse and aid. The plan was for the Provincial Government to take over from the Dominion Government any lake lands that could be reclaimed by drainage, and to turn these lands over to the drainage district to be disposed of by public auction. and the proceeds applied to the cost of the ditch. In the particular project under consideration it was estimated that fully 8,000 acres could be reclaimed. The benefit to the roads could scarcely be estimated, as no roads were possible until the work was done. The benefit to the farm lands throughout the district would be even greater.

Nov. 6. The Benchers of the Law Society of Alberta were elected for a three-year term as follows: James Muir, K.C., R. B. Bennett, K.C., M.P., A. H. Clarke, K.C., Sir J. A. Lougheed, K.C., of Calgary; O. M. Biggar, K.C., J. C. F. Boun, K.C., Frank Ford, K.C., C. C. McCaul, K.C., of Edmonton; C. F. P. Conybeare, K.C., Lethbridge; W. M. Campbell, Macleod, and W. A. Begg, Medicine Hat.

Dec. 31. The chief public Associations of Alberta and their elected heads during 1916 were as follows:

Alberta Cattle Breeders' Association	James L. Walters	Clive.
Southern Alberta Wool Growers' Association	E. Harker	Magrath.
Alberta Women's Institutes	Miss Isabel Noble	Daysland.
Alberta Agricultural Fairs' Association	E. L. Richardson	Calgary.
Alberta Swine Breeders' Association	Lew Hutchinson	Duhamel
Alberta Sheep Breeder's Association	C. W. Peterson	Edmonton.
Rural Municipalities' Association	J. H. Lamb	Youngstown.
United Farmers' of Alberta	H. W. Wood	
Alberta Trades & Labour Council	Alex. Ross	Edmonton.
Union of Alberta Municipalities	Norman Holmes	Claresholm.
Alberta Horse Breeders' Association	Geo. Lane	High River.
Natural History Society	Dr. H. George	Edmonton.
Edmonton Board of Trade & Industrial Association	H. M. E. Evans	Edmonton.
Alberta Poultry Association	R. B. Hunter	Edmonton.
Alberta Holstein Breeders' Association	Thos. Laycock	Edmonton.
Alberta Medical Association	Dr. W. A. Lincoln	Calgary.
Alberta High Court, I.O.F.	W. S. Davidson	Calgary.
Alberta Educational Association	E. W. Coffin, B.A., Ph.D.	Calgary.
Educational Alliance of Alberta	Inspector, G. M. Morgan	Medicine Hat.

The Bowser Government; Bye-elections and Administration

These were fateful days for all Governments and that of British Columbia was to be no exception. After a dozen years of success under Sir Richard McBride, of difficulties overcome, railways built and progress made, the Government and the Province had been met and hardly hit by War conditions. The Premier retired late in 1915 to the post of Agent-General in London and his chief lieutenant—Hon. W. J. Bowser—had taken over the leadership. Scandals there were and the talk of scandal was everywhere: the population of the Province had decreased by 100,000 it was said—partly by migration of American workmen and partly by cessation of Railway work and partly by enlistment; deficits were heavy and so were taxes, discontent was rife and, with all his enormous majority (only a couple of Socialist opponents) in the House Mr. Bowser's position was not at all a pleasant one at the beginning of 1916. On Jan. 5 Sir R. McBride received a popular demonstration on leaving Victoria for London, an illuminated Address from his old constituency of New Westminster, and many proofs of the personal regard in which he was held and the undoubtedly high political position he had attained—far beyond his native coasts and mountains. To his London predecessor of many years and ex-Premier of British Columbia in pioneer days—the Hon. J. H. Turner—many tributes were paid and during the Session of the Legislature he was voted $5,000 and a monthly allowance of $500 for life with a grant to his wife if she survived him.

During the year Mr. Bowser faced his difficulties and his opponents with vigour and was aided by a gradual improvement in business conditions as shown by the comparison of figures in the first 10 months of 1915 and 1916 at Vancouver which had been the most depressed centre; Bank clearings 229 to 260 millions, Customs returns $4,282,000 to $5,127,000, building permits $1,552,000, to $2,025,000, etc. In the last days of 1915 the new Premier had issued an Address optimistic in tone and full of proposed reforms and progressive policies as to farming, ship-building, better markets, transportation, lands and lumber. There was considerable expenditure in the immediate past, or the present, of public money—Dominion and Provincial—as the following statement of Reginald Hayward at a Victoria Conservative meeting (Jan. 29) indicated: "We have the Outer Wharf improvements, costing over $3,000,000; the new Drill Hall, completed at a cost of $300,000; the addition to the Post Office, costing $200,000, to say nothing of the large harbour and general Public Works appropriations; the new additions to the Parliament Buildings have cost in the neighborhood of $1,250,000. About $500,000 was expended on the

Normal School at Mount Tolmie, $300,000 on the Wilkinson Road, and over $250,000 in building the Malahat. There is here represented a total of over $7,000,000. Besides these things there is the Observatory on Saanich Mountain, which will cost a large sum of money"—and was to be one of the finest in the world.

The Hon. C. E. Tisdall, new Minister of Public Works, left at this time for a tour of inspection from east on the G.T.P. as far as McBride, where he reached the C. N. Pacific and went to Kamloops. The paternal and, no doubt, necessary, system of government in these sparsely settled communities was illustrated in the Premier's comment on Jan. 20 that he hoped Mr. Tisdall and Hon. Wm. Manson, who accompanied him, would be able to stop at a certain point and "hear at first hand any suggested needs of the Kamloops riding." The other Ministers also scattered into the Interior and on Feb. 1 a Cabinet meeting was held at Kamloops where, for a time, Mr. Bowser was kept by illness. The chief thing before the Government at this juncture was to win the bye-elections in Victoria, Vancouver and Rossland caused by the appointments of Hon. A. C. Flumerfelt, as Minister of Finance, Hon. C. E. Tisdall to the Public Works Department, and Hon. Lorne A. Campbell as Minister of Mines. The situation was more difficult than perhaps was realized. A powerful Prohibitionist sentiment had been aroused and was being turned against the Government which had not believed in the extreme policy, though willing to go a long way; Liberals outside the House were steadily organizing and were stronger than was generally supposed; discontent was rife and the retirement of Sir R. McBride had weakened the Government more than it knew; continuous charges of corruption in such pamphlets as *The Crisis in B. C.* had hurt Mr. Bowser's own reputation and placed him in the position of being the most criticized member of the old or the new Government.

Mr. Tisdall's election was the first to come off and the contest practically began with the year. The new Minister was a man of personally high standing and nothing could be said or was said against him in that respect; his policy may be summarized as (1) encouragment to ship-building, (2) establishment of a copper refinery for Vancouver, (3) legislation giving state compensation to injured workmen, (4) an additional Cabinet Minister for Vancouver, in himself, and the fact of Mr. Bowser being the first Premier to come from that city. He and his press and speakers had much to say as to the progress of British Columbia in the ten years prior to the War and his opponents had much to say as to present depression and the carelessness shown somewhere, or by someone in authority, as to the deplorable career and collapse of the Dominion Trust Co. The Liberals nominated M. A. Macdonald, President of the Provincial Liberal Association and an active, fighting member of the party and he made a great point of the tremendous railway liabilities of the Province. To this Mr. Tisdall replied on Jan. 7: "The bonded indebtedness of British Columbia is $18,-

379,275. That of Alberta is $26,233,833 and of Saskatchewan $20,885,540. Moreover Alberta and Saskatchewan were only carved out of the Northwest Territories a few years ago, and in that time have acquired a bonded indebtedness greatly in excess of that of British Columbia which has been doing business for half a century. In addition to this Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta have guaranteed railways on the same principle as British Columbia has done, and while the total amounts are scarcely as great, there is a wide difference between building railways across the level prairie and through the mountains of British Columbia." He quoted the Railway guarantees of the Western Provinces as being: Manitoba, $25,221,580; Alberta, $55,810,450; Saskatchewan $45,625,000; British Columbia, $80,322,072. Besides these facts the Minister declared the Assets of British Columbia to be much greater—its standing timber alone being worth $400,000,000 and its Crown lands $100,000,000. L. D. Taylor, formerly Mayor of the city and a Liberal, was an independent candidate.

In February the contest became keen and the fighting vigorous. Mr. Tisdall made much of the Powell River Pulp Mill industry which had been encouraged to spend a large sum of money near Vancouver. He was aided by H. H. Stevens, M.P., Prof. E. Odlum, Alex. Lucas, M.L.A., and other speakers. On Feb. 23 he reviewed the Government's timber policy which had brought in a revenue of $2,500,000 and provided for the lands reverting to the Crown upon expiration of the leases while, across the border, four-fifths of the timber land was in the hands of private owners; he dealt with the pulp and paper industries, which had been established and developed by Government aid and now employed 1,600 men and had a payroll of $150,000 per month; he dealt with the Government's plans for developing a ship-building industry. On the 24th Mr. Premier Bowser spoke at length. In defending the Kitsilano Reserve deal which had been strongly attacked he stated that it was absolutely necessary to get the Indians off their 80-acre reserve in the heart of Vancouver; an opportunity had come after many years of effort and H. O. Alexander, a native son of the City, who knew the Indians and who spoke Chinook fluently, undertook to settle the question; he brought the matter to a conclusion and the Indians were given $300,000 to leave the reserve and were fully satisfied. Lieut.-Governor T. W. Paterson signed a special warrant and Mr. Bowser, himself, had brought the cheque to Vancouver, turned it over to the Bank, the Indians were paid and the money placed in savings accounts for them. If Mr. Alexander received $80,000 he had earned it, said the Premier, and had been engaged over a year at the work. He referred to the Public Debt of British Columbia as very small for a Province which owned its own lands, mines and timber and compared it with the Vancouver debt of $35,000,000.

Meantime the Liberals were fighting strongly with help, also, from Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper, a respected Conservative leader

of the old days, who, though latterly unfriendly to the McBride Government, had not taken a position of public or platform, antagonism. The Socialist leader in the Legislature, Parker Williams, also spoke for Mr. Macdonald. With these elements of dissatisfaction were the clerical leaders in the incidents of 1915*—notably the Rev. Dr. John MacKay, Principal of Westminster Hall, and Rev. A. E. Cooke. The remarks of Dr. MacKay on Feb. 4 were typical of many Opposition speeches: "There is overwhelming evidence of the fact that the electorate has been systematically debauched with its own money in the name of Public Works. The municipal councils, boards of trade and other similar organizations have been systematically captured wherever possible, and made mere tools in the hands of the bosses." After enlarging on the subject he added: "The curse of Almighty God rests upon the man or the institution which resorts to such diabolical courses. And the curse of the Almighty will rest on this whole Province until it has made such practices forever impossible."

The steady influx of Chinese was made an issue—1912-3, 5,730; 1913-4, 6,896; 1914-5, 5,117. An illustration of the arguments used may be quoted from Patrick Donnelly, a Liberal candidate for the coming general election (Feb. 9) when he stated that Asiatics were replacing white men in the Vancouver Island mines; that the high price of coal was due to $9,000,000 of watered stock in the Mackenzie-Mann Collieries Co.; that the Pacific Great Eastern crowd had got $20,000,000 out of the Province on a capital of $250,000. Mr. Macdonald in his speeches made a great deal of the Kitsilano reserve purchase with its $80,000 commission, the Songhees reserve deal with alleged $105,000 commission, Hon. Dr. Young's acceptance of $105,000 worth of Pacific Coast Coal stock at a time when the Company had negotiations with the Government, and the alleged sub-letting of the tender for the excavation for the new Parliament Buildings addition at Victoria to a Conservative druggist at a price thousands in excess of the lowest tenderer. He alleged that a surplus of $8,000,000 in 1911 had become a deficit of $18,000,000 in 1916. H. C. Brewster, the Opposition leader, (Feb. 20) told an audience that he wanted to be in the House and to have Mr. Macdonald with him: "To force discussion of public measures and to help in stopping the raids on the treasury planned for this Session. There will never again be a one-sided House in British Columbia and the financial vultures well know that this is their last chance." T. D. Pattullo, from Prince Rupert, also helped in the contest and G. E. McCrossan (Feb. 21), like other speakers, did not mince words: "The past ten years of Government have been a carnival of graft, extravagance and spoliation such as has never before been seen here or elsewhere." Sir C. H. Tupper on Feb. 25 handled the Ministers without gloves, and described Mr. Bowser as the Kaiser of Provincial politics: "We must put an end to this system of rule by

*NOTE.—See Provincial affairs in 1915 volume.

party caucus and restore the system of party government in the Legislature."

The result on Feb. 26 was the defeat of Mr. Tisdall, by a large majority, with the vote as follows: Macdonald 9,592; Tisdall 5,462; Taylor 194. Mr. Bowser attributed the turn-over to general financial depression, a desire on the part of the people for an Opposition in the House, a little "Dominion Trust" and the activities of Prohibitionists. A long and unpleasant investigation by Select Committee and Court trials followed in an effort to prove corruption against the Liberals. Meanwhile Hon. Lorne Campbell, on the same day, had been elected in Rossland by 331 over Mayor Wilson (Lib.) who received 322 votes—a Socialist named W. W. Lefeaux receiving 12 votes. The election in Victoria was still proceeding. H. C. Brewster had been selected to oppose the Hon. A. C. Flumerfelt; both candidates were of the highest character personally and there was a minimum of personalities in the contest. The latter was a financial leader in the community and the type of man who should make a good Finance Minister. Mr. Brewster had some years before been in the Legislature for a short time, made a good record and was now striving, in an up-hill task, to bring his party back into some semblance of Legislative strength. Mr. Flumerfelt had, early in January, found it necessary to call a meeting of Provincial bankers to discuss with him the financial and business situation and, after supplying them with a mass of information about industrial and general conditions, he urged a loosening of the purse-strings so far as might be deemed possible. To a Conservative association on the 17th he stated as to the Lumber industry that "instead of shipping only 40,000,000 to 50,000,000 feet a year to all the overseas markets combined, as we do at present, Australia alone could take double that quantity from us and still give us only a moderate share of her orders;" 15 new vessels were essential, however. Incidentally, Mr. Lorne Campbell stated that "a short time ago one of the big mining companies in the Interior had received a contract from the War Office to supply 25 tons of zinc per day at 15 cents per pound for which, previously, the Imperial Government had paid 27 cents, for an inferior quality, in the United States."

These speeches were preliminary and on Feb. 21 the campaign began with an appeal from the Minister for clean politics—which he defined as "a morally-correct science of organization and regulation of the affairs of State"—and for the elimination of all questionable methods in public affairs. He declined to accept "any responsibility for any Governmental action prior to Dec. 15" when he had joined the Government. On the 23rd he referred to his own long connection with the British-American Trust Co. of Victoria and paid tribute to Mr. Bowser as Attorney-General in respect to the Dominion Trust Co. charges and the legislation of 1912: "Notwithstanding all the pressure brought to bear on the Government by Trust Companies from all over the Province, I

can say, as one who had to suffer at the time, that the Attorney-General never receded in one instance from the Trust Company Act he had put through to protect the interests of the people of this Province." On the 26th the Minister announced that following negotiations, inaugurated a few weeks before, an Eastern shipping concern was ready to put at the disposal of the Government 6 deep-sea vessels to carry the products of British Columbia to the markets of the world, the vessels to be at the complete disposal of the Province without cost to the people and under arrangements similar to those adopted by the Imperial Government for certain essential articles of trade. They should, he thought, prove the nucleus of a British Columbia marine and would provide yearly transportation for about 35,000,000 feet of lumber abroad.

The Hon. Thos. Taylor, Minister of Public Works, dealt with the Parliament Buildings charges and stated that the total expenditure up to date on the building was $1,168,346 against an estimated $1,000,000; that the contract for the additions was $950,000 let to McDonald & Wilson of Vancouver with a special plant installation for boilers, using fuel oil, of $81,000 and another item of $14,000; that the results included the "best, all-round, fireproof Library building in Canada" and were eminently satisfactory. He stated that in 1903, when the McBride Government came into power, the revenue was $2,639,000. In 1913 the revenue was $12,510,000 while the expenditures on public works were as follows: 1903-4, $750,373; 1913-14, $8,476,747. The total expenditure on public works from 1903 to 1914 was $37,000,000. On Feb. 28 Mr. Flumerfelt gave a further ship-building pledge: "Legislation will be introduced within the next ten days for aid in ship-building to the extent of $2,000,000 by way of guarantee. We propose that at least ten ships be laid down forthwith, five of which shall be in Victoria or vicinity and the balance at other convenient points in the Province. The aid will be afforded on a basis of 50% of the value of such vessels." At this juncture, also, the Premier intervened with a pledge of Prohibition, somewhat along Manitoba lines, and a Referendum. The immediate proclamation was also announced of the Agricultural Credits Act which provided for the issuance of Government securities in a sum not exceeding $15,000,000, to be lent to farmers on specific conditions and at favourable rates of interest. The Premier made several speeches in the campaign but it was noticeable, after the Vancouver result, that enthusiasm ran toward the Liberals.

Their campaign was a keen one. Mr. Brewster was assisted by Ralph Smith, ex-M.P., John Oliver, former Liberal leader, Wm. Sloan, ex-M.P., and others. The Leader contended (Feb. 22) that the Administration had been legislating in the interests of the few against the rights of the many, and the Province, "under a domineering, freedom-suppressing, autocratic Government." The "big interests" were fiercely attacked and Mr. Flumerfelt, as a Director of the Canadian Bank of Commerce, came in for much of it. Mr.

Brewster alleged (Feb. 24) that the law firm af Bowser, Reid & Wallbridge had acted as attorneys for the Dominion Trust Co. and that: "I can show you many old men to-day digging in ditches, who a few years ago were worth $50,000, because of the Dominion Trust failure, the responsibility of which falls solely on Mr. Bowser." The denunciation of Mackenzie & Mann and the railway interests was continuous in all the speeches and no doubt effective; with charges, also, that the Bowser law firm was associated with the Railways. Mr. Oliver made this appeal (Feb. 29): "We have the greatest natural resources possible, we have the greatest coal fields on the face of the earth, and 20,000,000 acres of agricultural and timber lands, yet we have unemployment, poverty, bankruptcy and starvation." Mr. Brewster spoke against the shipbuilding policy and was helped by the statement of Neil Neilson, Australian Trade Commissioner at San Francisco (Feb. 15) that "by the time ships can be built here the War will be over, and the pressure on rates be gone. If ships were to have been built here they should have been started or built a long while ago."

On the last day of the contest the Victoria *Times* (Lib.) published a message from Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper: "I ask Conservatives to drive from power this Government which has disgraced the Province and which has been the servile tool of adventurers. I ask Conservatives to defeat every Minister of Mr. Bowser who shows his head. There are mile-posts on the trail of this corrupt combination. An Opposition, had it existed on the floor of the House, would long ago have exposed their iniquities. What about Sir Richard McBride and the Judas Iscariot who sold him? Who is this little Kaiser who attempted to read out of the party Conservatives who dare to have opinions of their own?" The result of the general situation, of which these statements on the one side and pledges on the other were the outcome, was the election of Mr. Brewster on Mar. 4 by 4,812 to 2,416. As in Vancouver the Liberal majority was in the thousands where in recent elections the Conservative majority had been hundreds. Both Mr. Flumerfelt and the Premier stated that no change would follow in Government policy.

Following these incidents Mr. Bowser did his best to encourage his followers and hearten the Province but he lacked the natural and buoyant personal magnetism of his predecessor. He told the Fruit Growers (Mar. 7) that there would soon be a separate Minister of Agriculture devoting himself to that industry; in the House, Hon. Mr. Manson dilated (Mar. 17) on what the Government had done for Agriculture, etc., with a steady though slow progress in all directions and Hon. Mr. Taylor declared (Mar. 22) that in "the six years up to September, 1915, the Province spent $17,450,811 on roads and trails, and had standardized or rebuilt 14,000 miles of roads and 6,000 miles of trails, while spending $2,761,451 on School-houses and $7,620,340 on other Public buildings, $4,720,088 on bridges and wharves, or a total of $32,553,000;"

on Mar. 27 the Government placed with a Canadian financial house a loan for $1,000,000 which, under the terms of the Agricultural Credits Act, was to be lent out to farmers all over the Province—the rate being 5·63%, and the term 25 years; the Acting Finance Minister on the same date indicated a possible expenditure of $11,000,000 and another $5,000,000 for the P. G. E. Railway during the year—a prospect unpleasant to the tax-payer but not so to the workman. The Session was filled with work and charges and investigations; on June 6 changes in the Government were announced following the proffered resignations, some months before, of Messrs. Tisdall and Flumerfelt. Hon. Wm. Manson became Minister of Agriculture—a Department hitherto united with Finance; Hon. L. A. Campbell remained Minister of Mines and Acting-Minister of Finance; Hon. W. R. Ross and Hon. Thomas Taylor held their Departments of Lands and Public Works respectively; George Albert McGuire, a Vancouver dentist and member since 1909, was made Provincial Secretary and Minister of Education; Ernest Miller, M.L.A. for Grand Forks since 1905, was appointed President of the Council. A little later Alex. Stewart, Mayor of Victoria, became Minister of Finance. This was the Government which faced the General Elections.

Meantime, the administration of Departments proceeded and the annual Reports gave the usual dry but useful official statements. The Premier was also Commissioner of Fisheries and to him J. P. Babcock, Assistant-Commissioner, reported for Dec. 30, 1915, a total value of $11,515,086 for the fish marketted in the Province or 36% of the total for all Canada; a small catch of salmon on the Fraser, Skeena, Nass, etc., totalling 1,133,381 cases; the growth of Prince Rupert as a receiving and shipping point for fish, aided by the Department, by its terminal position on the G.T.P. and by a change in Dominion Customs regulations; the fact that there was a steady increase in United States fishing vessels plying to Prince Rupert with Halibut of 7,520,810 lbs. landed in 1913, 8,741,100 lbs. in 1914, and 16,095,315 lbs. in 1915; the continued scientific investigation into food-fishes and biology by a Scientific staff, some of whose work was recorded in the annual Report; the conclusive evidence submitted by W. F. Thompson to the Department as to depletion in the Halibut fisheries—an exhausted condition of the banks off the Coast which established "the vital need of protection." During 1916 the development of Prince Rupert conditions caused a demand from Seattle and Alaska to Washington for protection of their interests. They wanted a regulation of importation into the United States of these fish which would compel transhipment at an American port in order to reach the United States market and thus cut out Prince Rupert and the G.T.P. interests. The British Ambassador protested on behalf of Canada against the inclusion in a Revenue Bill of this clause: "No fresh or frozen halibut or salmon from the North Pacific Ocean shall be admitted into the United States through any

foreign country except when they shall be in bond from an American port." Finally Congress rejected the proposal and Prince Rupert remained, in place of Seattle, the headquarters of the Halibut fishing fleet of this coast.

To Hon. W. J. Manson, Minister of Agriculture, (July 1, 1916) an elaborate Report was presented by W. E. Scott, Deputy Minister, as to 1915 conditions. He showed that importations of food and agricultural products were decreasing but variable: 1912, $13,099,885; 1913, $20,070,757; 1914, $25,199,125; 1915, $16,434,970. As prices were 10% higher, the population much less and its purchasing power diminished, the latter figure was not conclusive of real change. Home production was more satisfactory, though influenced also by these considerations: 1912, $23,323,269; 1913, $26,222,033; 1914, $30,184,100; 1915, $31,127,801. Four new Creameries were started during the year and the quality in dairy stock showed great improvement; the sheep industry faced serious difficulties from dogs and occasionally from bears, coyotes and panthers, while Mr. Scott urged co-operative grading and marketting for wool; the poultry industry had a check and it was a poor year for bee-keeping. The active Branches of the Department—Live-stock, Horticulture, Statistics, Plant Pathology, Imported Fruit inspection, Nursery stock and Publications—reported at length, including various sub-branches which dealt with soil and crops, poultry, veterinary subjects, Dairy, markets and Fruit pests. There were 10 demonstration and six experimental orchards, the primary schools in connection with fruit being very popular. Of many valuable reports one of the chief was that of the Assistant Statistician, A. B. Tweddle, who gave the total Agricultural product—grain, hay and vegetables—as $11,986,479 in 1913; $13,167,674 in 1914 and $12,807,692 in 1915. The cars of fruit shipped showed an increase and numbered 2,360 in 1915 with a total fruit production of $1,642,300; the honey crop was 57,245 lbs., or half that of 1914; the total value of Live-stock (horses, cattle, sheep and swine) was $26,700,375 or $1,100,000 above 1914. The total of all Agricultural production, including slaughtered or sold animals, was $26,222,033 with importations of similar products from other Provinces totalling $12,936,980 and from Foreign points $7,133,777.

The most important matter in connection with Agriculture in 1916 was the putting into operation (Apr. 26) of the Act of 1915 providing for Loans to farmers under certain specific conditions and the appointment of the following members of an Agricultural Credit Commission to carry out the plan involved: Hon. Wm. Manson of Prince Rupert (Superintendent), Wm. Budge, Steveston, and Wm. Duncan, Sandwick. A sum of $1,000,000 was obtained by the Government on the sale of bonds at 84·72 or 5·63% and was to be issued at 6½ per cent. The Act authorized borrowing up to $15,000,000 for the purpose and Loans were to be made for the following purposes: (a) The acquiring of land for agricultural

purposes and the satisfaction of incumbrances on land used for such purposes; (b) for clearing, draining, dykeing or irrigation works; (c) the erection of farm buildings; (d) the purchase of live-stock, machinery fertilizers, etc.; (e) discharging liabilities incurred for the improvement and development of land used for agricultural purposes and any purpose that, in the judgment of the Commission, is calculated to increase land productiveness. Loans (maximum $10,000 and minimum $250) were to be of long or short term and to run, if necessary, for 36½ years at 1% more interest than the amount paid by the Commission on its bonds. S. A. Cawley, ex-M.L.A., Chilliwack, and four others, were appointed valuators. Applications came in steadily and by the end of December 1,179 had been received for $2,441,295; the total amount granted was $623,550 and the value of the land held as security was $2,070,366.

As to the general situation Alex. Lucas, M.L.A., the father of the Act, stated (Feb. 10) that there were at least 40,000,000 acres of good agricultural land in the Province—suitable for market gardening, mixed farming or stock-raising. The farmers were greatly pleased with the Federal Apple duty of 1916 and estimated that it should mean to them much of the $1,000,000 being paid for United States apples; W. E. Scott described it as "the saving of the Apple industry of the Province"; Western Canada was said to import 1,000 carloads of American apples yearly. According to the Farmers' Institute meetings of Mar. 8-9 the gopher question was one of their most serious evils—the pests coming from wild lands beyond local control and in numbers too great to deal with. In March the Department issued the first number of its new *Agricultural Journal*, with W. E. McTaggart in charge, and containing much useful information.

The Hon. W. R. Ross, K.C., Minister of Lands, dealt with conditions up to the end of 1915. R. A. Renwick, Deputy Minister, reported a war-time curtailment of all activities, 2,277 pre-emption records issued compared with 4,304 in 1914; fresh evidences of the suitability of much land in the Northern Interior for agriculture and stock-raising; satisfactory results from the lowering of pre-emptions in timbered areas of the Coast from holdings of 160 acres to 40 acres; the receipt of very small payments for outstanding balances on land-sales as to which the amount due was $7,132,676 on surveyed lands, $1,691,652 on unsurveyed lands and $3,167,730 on townsite properties and suburban lands. At the close of this year the surveyed lands suitable for pre-emptors was computed at 2,395,980 acres. The results of elaborate dry-farming investigations in Lillooet and Nicola were given by Prof. W. J. Elliott and the Survey Board reported 1,012,000 acres surveyed in 1914 and 615,300 acres in 1915. It was stated that 89 B.C. land-surveyors, or 40% of the entire number, had enlisted. The Water Rights Branch reported through Wm. Young, Comptroller, as to operation of the Water Act and development of Irrigation; grants,

licenses and the disposal of lands made valuable by water powers and privileges; hydrographic and topographic surveys, etc.; investigations into Water-powers, and data as to annual rentals.

The Forest Branch Report showed for 1915 the efforts of H. R. MacMillian in seeking lumber markets in Australia, South Africa, India, China, Japan and New Zealand; the production in 1914 of 1,151,903,000 feet B.M. of timber and shipment of 50,307 tons of manufactured paper with 13,000 tons of sulphite wood-pulp. The 1916 Report of the Forest Branch was submitted to Hon. T. D. Pattullo, the new Minister, and showed a vigorous campaign along timber lines with 212,000 farm Bulletins issued in the year; a shipment of 875,000 shell-boxes to the War Office with 500,000 more on order and a water-borne export of timber for the year of $43,676,523 compared with $58,074,773 in 1915; a total timber-cut of 991,780,200 feet. B.M. in 1915 valued at $29,150,000 with an estimated value for 1916 of $35,528,000; 390 saw-mills for the Province were reported in 1916 with Forest revenues of $2,999,328 —an increase of $600,000 in the year with a Forest protection expenditure of $156,205; the area of Crown-grant timber lands (private) was stated at 922,206 acres with an average value of $9.73 per acre. During the year a shipment of 160,000 Creosoted railway ties was made to India for the Bengal and North Western Railway. On Feb. 22 Hon. Mr. Ross stated that the Province had a mill capacity of 2,500,000,000 feet; an actual output valued at $29,000,000; 1,000,000,000 shingles shipped to market in the year; a new pulp and paper industry producing $3,000,000 a year already; some of the largest plants in the world for saw and paper mills; a Forest-stand of 400,000,000,000 feet of merchantable timber. In October H. R. MacMillan, head of the Forestry Service, resigned and was succeeded by M. A. Grainger.

Intimately associated with this Department and the lumber question was that of ship-building. Some reference has been made to Government policy—as to which a special sub-Committee had for months been studying the subject under Mr. Tisdall's chairmanship —and on Jan. 6 the Lower Coast Boards of Trade and the B. C. Manufacturers' Association had urged the Government, by Resolution to "grant a bonus, based on value and tonnage, towards the cost of construction of vessels built in British Columbia, and to grant a subsidy for a term of years to all ships so built in respect to all local products carried in such vessels with freight charges to be approved by the Government; on Mar. 1st it was announced that the Canadian Puget Sound Lumber Co. Ltd., a large industry under suspended conditions, was about to resume operations and would construct six of the Government's proposed new ships; in May the Vancouver Island Marine Ltd., was incorporated to build ships under the Government's Aid to Ship-building Act while various old established concerns prepared to take advantage of its terms and the Canada Steamships Ltd., of Montreal, also proposed to share in the coming development; under the terms of the Act a

Shipping-Credit Commission was created composed (Aug. 2) of H. B. Thomson, M.L.A., Victoria (Superintendent), F. Buscombe, ex-Mayor of Vancouver, and W. J. Goepel, Deputy Minister of Finance. This body had power to loan money for the construction of ships, to subsidize them after the War, when charter prices would be lower, and to guarantee the bonds of ship-building companies to the extent of six per cent. The Commission could borrow money through the Government and lend it to ship-builders, the loans to be repaid within five years with one-fifth of the principal each year. Each loan was limited to 55 per cent. of the value of the ship, which had to be built and registered in British Columbia. The Commission held a first mortgage on the value of the vessel; the craft was to be insured in favour of the Commission; the Commission was made managing-owner until the loan was repaid and the ship was not to leave British Columbia waters until the money loaned was in the hands of the Government.

By this time several vessels were under construction and at the close of the year nine were specified. In October it was announced that Norwegian representatives were at Vancouver offering contracts for 8 steel ships to cost about $10,000,000. The matter was referred to Ottawa and thence to the British Government which, naturally, would want guarantees as to the vessels falling into enemy hands before or after the War; on Oct. 20 Sir R. L. Borden wired the Mayor of Vancouver an assurance that "subject to the final approval of the British Government, ships built in Vancouver could be transferred to the Norwegian flag," and contracts for the building of three steel ships, valued at $1,250,000 each, were at once signed. Following this the Dominion Government granted a drawback of 99% on the duty of American manufactured articles going into the construction of ships built in Canada. In November it was stated that during the first 9 months of 1916 Siberian freight to the value of $35,469,243 moved through Vancouver over the C.P.R. alone, and that during this period only $37,417,495 moved through the rival United States port of Seattle over all lines. Speaking in Victoria (Nov. 28) R. R. Neild urged the development of the Island's iron resources and the making of steel to help in ship-building. For this, capital and enterprise were necessary, but the reward would be great.

The 1915 Report (June 30) was the last submitted by Hon. H. E. Young, as Minister of Education. The total enrollment in all Public Schools and Colleges was 64,624 or an increase of 2,361; the boys numbered 33,289 and girls 31,335; the average actual daily attendance was 52,821 or an increase of 3,444 and a percentage of 81·73 in regular attendance or the highest in the record of the Province; the number of teachers employed was 1,966 or an increase of 107. In view of the alleged decreasing population of the Province this condition was very satisfactory. As to Colleges the enrollment of the McGill University branch in Vancou-

ver was 290 and in Victoria 70; the High Schools had an enrollment of 3,912; the graded city schools of 31,549; the rural municipal schools 15,758. The total expenditure upon Education was $1,607,650 of which the Government contributed $1,168,406—the cost per capita being $21.78 compared with $14.66 in 1906. The Provincial Normal School at Vancouver had 237 students and that of Victoria 45; the enrollment at the Summer Courses for teachers was 513. In Technical education night schools for instruction had been organized at 11 centres with 3,733 in attendance; manual training and domestic science were taught in the elementary schools of eight cities. The Free Text-book Branch showed 107,930 books given away to pupils, 38,222 volumes held in reserve and 2,934 destroyed during the year.

There was no trouble as to language or religion in the schools of British Columbia during the year, though Rev. J. G. Inkster at a Victoria meeting on May 2 declared that as 1,500 school children in that city and 3,500 in Vancouver did not attend Sunday schools and received no religious instruction in schools, they were to all intents and purposes, Pagans; Dr. H. E. Young, though retired from the Ministry of Education, continued to show great interest in the work and, in fact, piloted the educational estimates through the House in March for the Government. On the 30th he declared that "the teachers of British Columbia are well informed, well trained and cultured. When their pupils enter into competition with those from other Provinces in University, Naval or Civil Service examinations they invariably come out at the top of the list;" on Apr. 18 he made a strong plea for aid to the University of British Columbia so that it be kept out of debt or difficulty. On Jan. 7 Mr. Justice W. H. P. Clement gave a decision in the case which had caused Mr. Young's retirement from the Government and he now declared that the $105,000 worth of stock in the Pacific Coal Mines, Ltd., and given to Hon. Dr. Young some years before, had not received value in the treasury from the vendors and should be returned. On May 31 Dr. Young was appointed Provincial Health Officer and Secretary of the Health Department.

The Report of Hon. L. A. Campbell, Minister of Mines, for 1915, showed the total production of all minerals up to date to be $516,270,253 with placer gold yielding $74,039,603, the gold (lode) mines $86,763,450 and silver $39,298,273; lead mines $33,407,662 and copper $96,774,870; Zinc $3,168,774 and coal and coke $156,-928,640. The value of Provincial mineral production for 1913 was $30,296,398, for 1914 $26,388,825 and for 1915 $29,447,508. Speaking on Sept. 20 Mr. Campbell anticipated a 1916 total of $40,000,000. In the Legislature some months before (Mar. 27) he declared that "in the immediate future Granby, Britannia and other mines on the coast of British Columbia will produce 100,000,000 pounds of copper every year, valued at more than $20,000,000."

For the year ending Mar. 31, 1915, Hon. W. J. Bowser was

Minister of Finance and the Public Accounts showed Provincial Liabilities at that date of $29,341,318 and Assets of $18,148,411; the Revenue for the fiscal year was $7,974,496 and the Expenditures $12,174,251; the Railway Guarantees of the Province were $80,-332,072 of which the Canadian North Pacific stood for $47,975,000, the Pacific Great Eastern for $31,710,000 and the Nakusp and Slocan for $647,072. The re-organization under Mr. Bowser made Hon. Lorne Campbell acting Minister of Finance, after Mr. Flumerfelt's defeat, and his Budget of Mar. 28, 1916, was optimistic in opinion though he had to deal with the above figures which showed a deficit of over $4,000,000 and a revenue which fell short by $2,200,000 of the earlier estimate with expenditures, however, of $1,800,000 less than the estimate. For 1915-16 he placed the Revenues at $5,944,015 and the Expenditures at $11,300,000. The latter total included fixed charges of $8,300,000.

Included in the Revenues of 1914-15 were $723,135 from Dominion Subsidies; $749,098 from Land Sales and $127,469 from Land revenues; $1,755,119 from timber royalties and licenses and $443,727 from Registry fees; $1,422,016 from Real and Personal property and Wild land taxes; $428,708 from Income tax and $289,743 from Mineral and coal taxes; $251,638 from Chinese Restriction Act. The Expenditures included $994,139 upon Public Debt, interest, etc.; $1,596,731 upon Civil government and $417,-323 for maintenance of Public institutions; $513,563 for Hospitals and Charities and $404,082 for Administration of Justice; $1,-310,200 for Education and $4,029,032 for Public Works. A long review of Provincial progress followed but most of the figures are recorded under the Department of Agriculture statistics. Later in the year estimated Expenditures for the year of Mar. 31, 1917, totalled $11,301,374. In his reply H. C. Brewster (Lib.) contended that in every year since 1912 there had been a deficit, the whole aggregating $22,879,927, or, making allowance for the Sinking Fund of $1,769,296, a net deficit in that period of $21,110,631. When to this was added the amount the contractors and promoters of the P.G.E. desired to borrow—$6,500,000—the situation was, he declared, serious.

The Report of the Minister of Public Works (Hon. C. E. Tisdall) as submitted in January, 1916, was simply a detailed list of works, and expenditures on public buildings, roads, bridges, dykes, etc. To Hon. Thomas Taylor, Minister of Public Works, the Provincial Board of Health reported Vancouver as the only Canadian city with a Tuberculosis dispensary, stated that 10,000 persons died in Canada every year from this disease, and gave the Provincial deaths of the year from this cause as 425; the total of Births in the Province was 8,754, Deaths 2,832, Marriages 3,393. There was no separate Railway Department in British Columbia, though $100,000,000 had been added to Provincial liabilities within a decade through railway construction, but Mr. Taylor as Minister of Public Works had this subject also under his control. During

1916 a great topic of discussion was the Pacific Great Eastern running from Burrard Inlet to Prince George.

On Sept. 20, 1916, the Chairman of the Board (Col. J. W. Stewart) described the situation prior to the crisis of this year. It appeared that in 1912 the Government had guaranteed securities of the Company at $35,000 per mile for 450 miles of line, that in 1914 this was extended over the entire mileage of 480 miles, with additional securities of $7,000 per mile also guaranteed or, altogether, $42,000 per mile for 480 miles of railway, amounting to $20,160,000. Of these securities, $14,234,805 had been sold and the balance, $5,925,195, pledged to secure a loan of $4,800,000. According to the Company's official statement of Dec. 31, 1915, the net expenditures upon the Railway up to that date were $28,292,398 and the receipts from the Government $19,385,119, leaving cash of over $8,000,000 supplied by the contractors—Foley, Welch and Stewart. The financial position was so bad at periods in 1916 that operations ceased and the Government faced a difficult problem. Eventually they carried in the Legislature a measure of relief to the enterprise by which $6,000,000 was to be borrowed by the Government, loaned at cost to the Railway and repaid within 10 years. The Company believed and stated that this money, on the opinion of its Chief Engineer, ensured the completion of that portion of the line between Squamish, at the head of navigation on Howe Sound, and Prince George where connection would be made with the transcontinental line of the G.T.P.

The demand for the completion of the Railway was considerable, it was, early in the year, graded all the way to Prince George and 7,000 men were employed; as Mr. Bowser (May 15) had pointed out to the House if the Government did not help the work would practically have to stop, Foley, Welch and Stewart would have lost 1½ millions worth of supplies previously purchased, thousands of men would be out of work, the Province would have to assume the bond interest burden at once, the line would have been uncompleted for several years and gone into the hands of a receiver. H. C. Brewster had an Opposition motion in the House declaring that there had been a breach of the Criminal Code in advancing certain moneys to the P.G.E. before completion of the line but it was voted down on the 19th with the comment that criminal intent must be shown. Mr. Brewster, it may be added, claimed that the Company's figures were not correct and that the Government had actually given $1,580,000 more than the Company had spent. Of the new loan the Government in June got $2,000,000 which were at once made available to the Company.

British Columbia Legislature: Enactments, Charges and Investigations

The last Session of the 13th Provincial Legislature was opened by Lieut.-Governor F. S. Barnard on Mar. 2, 1916, in a Speech from the Throne, in which reference was made to the War, to the retirement of Sir R. McBride and the services in London of J. H. Turner; it was stated that the great natural in-

dustries of the country were prosperous and production normal; a ship-builing policy was fore-shadowed, the creation of a Ministry of Agriculture promised, the establishment of public markets indicated, a revised measure for Workmen's Compensation intimated as ready; a Prohibition Bill with Referendum clause attached was promised together with stringent, additional restrictions under an amended Liquor Act; further assistance to the Pacific Great Eastern and a Land-settlement plan for returned soldiers were mentioned. Lytton W. Shatford was appointed Deputy Chairman, or Chairman of Ways and Means, and A. H. B. Macgowan, Deputy Speaker. The address was moved by H. B. Thomson, Victoria, and J. A. Fraser, Caribou, and the two new Liberal members, H. C. Brewster and M. A. Macdonald, at once propsed a long amendment which declared the recent bye-elections to prove that the Ministers no longer possessed the confidence of the electorate and therefore made immediate dissolution advisable and then proceeded to express regret:

1. That the Government had permitted speculators to acquire large areas of fertile and easily accessible Crown lands to the detriment of settlement and agricultural production;

2. That there had not been an investigation into the alleged fraudulent acquisition of Crown Lands;

3. That there was no legislation, or promise of it, to secure to soldiers and their heirs the holdings under the Mineral Act or Placer Mining Act, or Land Act which may have been left incompleted by their enlistment or death;

4. That a thorough inquiry was not made into the Vancouver Island Coal strike and the alleged operations of an American mine-owner in precipitating the strike and thus causing great loss and damage to the Province;

5. That waste and extravagance still prevailed, with a decrease of revenue by $4,500,000 in two years, an increase in salary lists of 450% in ten years, reckless waste in purchase of the Indian Reserves and expenditures on Public Works and Royal Commissions.

After a prolonged debate in which the two Liberals were supported largely by the Socialists—J. T. W. Place and Parker Williams—and the whole condition and political history, or alleged history, of the Province was reviewed from divergent standpoints the amendment was lost by 29 to 4. It may be added that in most of the divisions of the Session the Socialists were in Opposition—as indeed they had been since the Legislature was elected. On March 27th, Conservative members asked for a return of correspondence between Rev. Dr. John MacKay, Principal of Westminster Hall, Vancouver, and the Government, regarding the Presidency of British Columbia University. Dr. MacKay was a Prohibitionist leader and had for some time been in bitter opposition to the Government. The letters were duly tabled—so far, said the Hon. Mr. Taylor, as they were not marked "private and confidential" —and they proved decidedly interesting. From their tone there was no doubt that Hon. Dr. Young, Minister of Education, if not the Premier, also, had given Dr. MacKay to understand that he would receive the appointment and the first letter (Mar. 1, 1912) discussed frankly the ways and means of getting through his cur-

rent work and engagements, while that of Mar. 22 re-expressed anxiety not to let his College suffer as a result of the change. Between this time and June 2nd some delay developed which he did not understand and he urged that "the sooner action is taken now the better. A small band of Toronto University men, with F. C. Wade at their head, and including Principal Vance and a few others, are doing their best to discredit the present method of making the appointment." He also stated that the "Methodist machine" was after something. As to himself: "I have not and will not raise a finger to get appointed."

On June 4, 1912, Dr. MacKay wrote again stating definitely that on Feb. 24 he had been invited to Victoria to confer with the Minister and been asked by him, as representing the Government, if he would accept the Presidency of the University; on Feb. 28 came a letter from Dr. Young stating that if nothing unforeseen occurred he intended, after the Elections, (in which the Government swept the Province) "to formally offer you the appointment." Evidently political conditions of some new kind developed, another line of action was followed and the correspondence, as published, showed that Dr. MacKay was put in a most unpleasant position. In his final letter to Sir. R. McBride (Feb. 18, 1913) he said: "You were present when my letter of acceptance was read and commented on it. In reply to that letter I was assured that I might go ahead and make what arrangements were necessary, as you had decided that I should be offered the position. I acted on that assurance." Dr. Mackay added he would not tamely submit to such treatment—the bye-election of 1916 was an effective proof of this. In a published statement (Mar. 30, 1916) he expressed regret at the above personal references, stated that he had been misled and had afterwards written Dr. Young to that effect, declared his reference to a Methodist machine as partly jocular and based upon a Committee of his own which at one time the Minister had called his "machine" and declared that all the correspondence was marked "private" on the envelope or the letter. F. C. Wade, K.C., in *The Sun* of Apr. 4 wrote endorsing Dr. MacKay and his action in resenting the Government's "deception" and their "repulsive" conduct in publishing private correspondence. On Apr. 4 Dr. MacKay was elected unanimously as Moderator of the Presbyterian Synod of British Columbia.

During the Session a great many and very elaborate questions were asked by the Opposition as to Railways and other matters and were answered with apparent frankness; on Apr. 4th R. H. Pooley (Cons.) moved and carried an Address urging upon the Dominion Government the pressing necessity of legislation whereby eggs coming from China and other foreign countries should be legibly marked with particulars and, later on, a Provincial Act was psssed along this line. On Apr. 5, in reply to an inquiry, the Premier stated that his law-firm (Bowser, Reid and Wallbridge) "were never appointed solicitors for the Pacific Great Eastern Co., but had

done a portion of the work of the Company, principally dealing with passing of titles to their right-of way;" to another query Mr. Bowser stated that he was head of the firm and that it had never been solicitors for Canadian Northern Pacific; a Bill which proposed a Record of all importations of workmen was ruled out of order by the Speaker; a Woman's Franchise measure was defeated by 24 to 6 with H. E. Forster and Price Ellison as its Conservative supporters; a Bill relating to Trades Unions was ruled out of order (May 18) and the Speaker's ruling sustained by 27 to 4; on the 19th an Opposition motion for an Inquiry by Royal Commission into the disposition of public moneys advanced on the security of the P. G. E. Railway was negatived; Mr. Brewster, in respect to the Provincial Elections Act, had various amendments intended to safe-guard registration and voting but they were not accepted by the majority; on May 30 the two Socialist members moved for the issuance of gill licenses, the removal of certain restrictions against motor boats, and cannery licenses but had no support.

Meantime the Legislature passed various measures before its prorogation on May 31. The Turner allowance and grant were approved; the Workmen's Compensation Act was the product of Labour demands and was prepared by a Committee composed of A. V. Pineo, a Government solicitor, with D. Robertson and J. H. McVety of the Labour interests, after prolonged study and a tour of the United States and Canada—it undertook to manage the entire business and provided, practically, a system of State insurance against accident; a Government Loan Bill gave permission to borrow $10,000,000 of which $6,000,000 was for the P. G. E. Railway; Mining Act amendments facilitated mining operations greatly and the Prospectors' Aid Bill appropriated $200,000 to be used in the building of roads and trails so as to help prospectors with proven claims while money was provided to aid a Nelson smelter in developing new processes for treatment of local zinc ores; the Moratorium Act was amended so that an answer could go into Court and obtain relief not only from present payment of principal on a mortgage but also arrears of interest and taxes—if the Judge saw fit to grant it; the Company Act was variously amended and a Forest Relief Act was passed to enable holders of special timber licenses who had failed in fees to regain title; many changes were made in the Fire Insurance Act along lines satisfactory to the companies; the Jury Act was amended to provide that jurymen could be selected at large without the necessity of being on the voters' list, with old lists good until new ones were prepared, and the need was illustrated by the fact of only 15,000 voters in Vancouver out of 35,000 recently casting their ballots.

The Returned Soldiers' legislation proposed to re-acquire speculative holdings in arrears and facilitate homesteading (160 acres or less) for returned soldiers, with 2,700,000 acres available, and to create a special Fund from which advances could be made to

THE HON. HARLAN CAREY BREWSTER, M.L.A.,
Appointed Prime Minister of British Columbia, 1916.

the applicant for improvements, etc.; a Bill creating the new Portfolio of Agriculture was passed as were amendments to the Coal and Petroleum Act suspending payments and penalties under the Act until 6 months after the conclusion of the War; the Franchise was extended to Soldiers whether at home or abroad with specific details as to voting at the Front and precautions against fraud; the Elections Act was also amended so as to give a Referendum on the question of Woman's suffrage—the majority to decide and, if favourable, the voting power to become effective on Jan. 1, 1917; the Constitution Act was amended to permit clergymen to sit as members of the Legislature; the Forest Act was amended permitting the export of unmanufactured timber during the War and the sale of 16 acres of the former Songhees Reserve to the E. & N. Railway was permitted; extensive powers were given the governing Board of B. C. Land Surveyors' Association; the Moving Picture Act was changed to permit appointment of a Commission to examine operators and supervise conditions. A Bill was passed putting creameries and dairies under license, and another to prevent, under the Mines Act, the unauthorized use of certificates of competency; Official guardians were allowed to invest trust moneys in Savings Banks or Government Savings Banks—in the latter case to draw 3% interest; the Hospital Act was amended to compel additional financial aid in respect of maternity cases.

On Mar. 14 the Premier introduced a measure lengthening the tenure of the Legislature and explained his action as follows: "The question has been raised as to the life of this Parliament. There is a difference of opinion as to whether it extends to Mar. 15, being to-morrow, or to Mar. 30 or to June 1. In order, therefore, that the necessary business of the Session may be transacted, the Government is most anxious to have this Bill put through to-night. The original practice in the Province has been to make writs for elections returnable on different days to cover deferred elections and out of this has come the complication. Personally, I hold the view that the Legislature can exist until June 1, being four years from the date named in the Order-in-Council of Feb. 27, 1912. The Government's legal advisers take the same view." The Act was put through despite Liberal opposition and on June 1st, following prorogation, Mr. Brewster issued a writ against the Prime Minister for the purpose of securing "Judicial inquiry into and decision upon the question of non-observance of statutory provisions" resulting from this action, and under which, he claimed, all the money grants and legislation of the Session after Mar. 15, and the payment of $6,700,000 to specific purposes, were illegal. The action created a sensation and had the effect of holding up sundry matters of importance and of being much discussed in the Elections. Mr. Justice Morrison on Aug. 3rd decided that the issue was not urgent, though the writ was properly served, and the case went over.

The Prohibition Act had been the most important measure of

the Session. In February Jonathan Rogers, President of the People's Prohibition movement at Vancouver, reported a "sympathetic" interview with the Premier and all kinds of pressure, in letters, resolutions, newspaper articles, etc., was brought to bear upon Mr. Bowser and the Government. The Orange Grand Lodge asked for it and the bye-elections helped to prove the strength of the request. On Feb. 29 the Premier promised a large Delegation that he would pass an Act providing for Prohibition if approved at a Referendum and, meanwhile, would make the regulations in the Liquor Act more stringent—which was done. Then came pressure from License-holders for compensation and a Deputation led, in this case and differently from other Provinces, by many prominent citizens, presented their claims on Mar. 15. They stated that only a few years before the Liquor Act amendments had forced license-holders to heavy expense in fitting up their premises into hotels, that large sums were owing for these improvements, and that, during the dull times, business had been bad. A Workers' Equal Rights Association was formed to support these interests and to organize all over the Province. On Mar. 19 the congregations of 11 churches in Victoria stood up almost to a man and endorsed the policy of the Provincial Government and a great Prohibition meeting followed, in Victoria on Apr. 4, under the auspices of the Committee of 100 with a unanimous Resolution expressing to the Premier appreciation of his pledge and opposing compensation to Liquor dealers. Another big Delegation, opposed to the policy and representing the Merchants' Protective Association, waited upon Mr. Bowser on the 6th, led by Lieut. A. E. Tulk, Charles Wilson, K.C., and others, while the press began to contain advertisements as to the merits and demerits of Prohibition. In Vancouver 21 churches discussed it on May 7 from as many pulpits.

In the Legislature Mr. Bowser carried the caucus of his Party for the policy on May 17. The Bill was presented on May 25 and the Premier stated that it was chiefly fashioned upon the Macdonald Act in Manitoba. It would be submitted to the electors of the Province at the forthcoming Provincial elections by a Referendum and, if approved, become effective on July 1, 1917. It would not, of course, interfere with the right of importation for private use or for sacramental purposes. There would be no compensation. R. H. Pooley (May 26) presented an amendment for (1) the creation of a Liquor License Compensation Fund and (2) the appointment of a Royal Commission to inquire into and settle amount of compensation in each case. It was voted down by 30 to 5—the latter all Conservatives. The Bill passed in due ocurse though it was stated that the Lieut.-Governor, at first, had declined to sign the message introducing it on the ground that there was no compensation. Bishop Doull took stand for this policy before the Kootenay Synod on June 20, as did many others. The later opposition of Mr. Tulk and others took the form of declaring

that the measure was weak and insufficient and would turn the home into a saloon. In a long, open letter to C. M. Woodworth, Vancouver, Mr. Tulk pressed home these arguments (July 27). On the other hand Mr. Rogers, the Prohibitionist leader, declared (June 17) that "we have the best Prohibition Act of the four Provinces of Western Canada." Incidents of the Session included the passing of estimates totalling $175,000 for completion and maintenance of the Provincial Government building in London and the announced retirement of F. Carter-Cotton after sitting in the House almost continuously since 1890.

Meantime there had been a continuous investigation of various matters by the Public Accounts Committee and on May 26 its Report was issued. As to the Court House question it was recorded that H. C. Hannington, Inspector of Legal Offices, had been instructed by the Attorney-General in 1913 to look for a favourable site, that he got various options and, finally, the present site was selected with a reduction from $100,000 to $75,000 in price; that Mr. Hannington, however, had accepted, without the Government's knowledge, a commission of $2,000 and had since resigned his post. In the Parliament Buildings wing matter it was stated that in 1911 the Government called for tenders, and several were submitted. Messrs. McDonald & Wilson's tender was $970,250 while a lower one was received from an American firm for $939,000. Messrs. McDonald and Wilson agreed to take $20,000 off their tender and the work was awarded to them. The Committee reported that not a dollar was expended without the certificate of the supervising architect, F. M. Rathenbury, and that no irregularity was shown; that the building was done as cheaply as other large structures of the time with "a rigid and exacting inspection."

As to the much-debated Songhees Reserve question it was stated that the removal of the Reserve was imperative; that the Indians were satisfied with what they received but that the Rev. C. M. Tate, their resident missionary for 35 years, thought it should have been $3,000,000; that J. S. H. Watson, Commissioner, received $75,000 and H. D. Helmcken, K.C., $30,000 for their services. Mr. Brewster and the Liberals claimed the Report to be a "whitewash" and that the $30,000 given to H. D. Helmcken was a bribe from Mr. Matson to the Indians. As to the Kitsilano Reserve at Vancouver Mr. Bowser had testified before the Committee on Apr. 26 that it was the Songhees settlement which had given the idea of getting the Indians out of the Kitsilano. "There had been a great deal of criticism about the Indians being allowed to occupy such a location on such valuable lands. . . . In 1911, he discussed the matter of the removal of the Indians with H. O. Alexander, whose long residence in Vancouver, his ability to speak Chinook, and the confidence which the Indians possessed in him, made him the very best man for the purpose." Finally, with the knowledge of the Dominion Government, the arrangements were made. Dealing, further, with this Public Accounts' inquiry the Premier stated

in the House on May 27th that: "For nearly three months the Committee has been delving into the administration of the affairs of the Province, extending over a period of ten years, during which over $80,000,000 was expended and yet in that three months' work not a single instance of wrong-doing or misapplication of funds had been found."

On Mch. 20th M. A. Macdonald moved for and obtained a Select Committee composed of Hon. Ernest Miller, Thomas Gifford, L. W. Shatford, Parker Williams and himself, to inquire into the Kitsilano Indian Reserve purchase and the alleged division of $300,000 by which the Indians received $220,000 and H. O. Alexander $80,000. The Committee reported on May 31st that 16 meetings had been held and every scope given to the Inquiry and that (1) no falsification of the Public Accounts had been discovered —a change in officials having caused an omission of record; (2) that the transfer of Indian interest in this Reserve cost $300,000 of which H. O. Alexader received in connection with the prolonged negotiations $79,050 out of which $39,525 went to Hamilton Read; that the latter had no connection with the Bowser law-firm at that time nor until some time afterwards; that the Government were not beneficiaries directly or indirectly and that the removal of the Reserve was of great public benefit and conducted in a fair and proper manner.

Then came the aftermath of the Vancouver bye-election. On Apr. 27 the Premier and Hon. Mr. Taylor moved the appointment of a Select Committee—N. F. MacKay, G. A. McGuire, Ernest Miller, H. C. Brewster and Parker Williams—to inquire into this bye-election and the charges made in the public press which alleged "the prevalence of wicked, improper and corrupt practices before and in preparation for, and at the time of, and in the course of, such bye-election." Messrs. Brewster and Place moved in amendment that the circumstances of all three bye-elctions (Vancouver, Victoria and Rossland) be inquired into but were beaten by 26 to 4; a further amendment (Cons.), placing witnesses under the protection of the House, was carried with the original motion. On May 1 Messrs, Brewster and Macdonald moved for a Select Committee to investigate the Victoria bye-election and this was approved with a change in the names of the Committee to the following: Alex. Lucas, H. E. Young, F. J. MacKenzie, M. A. Macdonald and P. Williams.—Mr. Young being unable to serve was replaced by M. Manson. It may be interjected here that this latter Committee reported no incident of a corrupt nature.

The Vancouver matter was very different. Curiously enough the action of Patrick Donnelly, a Liberal, in laying information at Vancouver on Apr. 19 against a man named Annance—on behalf of Mr. Macdonald, the successful Liberal candidate—had opened up the whole series of stormy or sordid incidents which now were revealed. He charged Peter Annance with trying to induce certain Liberals to act as impersonators, and the Conservative press responded by producing a partially fraudulent list of voters said to

have been obtained from the office of John T. Scott, a Liberal organizer and official of the Provincial Association. Annance was arrested and there followed the appointment of the Select Committee and the beginning of the investigation on Apr. 28. The first witness was John J. Kelly, Seattle, who testified as to having been one of a party of eight or ten "pluggers" who were engaged in Seattle and who, in return for payment of $10 and travelling and hotel expenses, committed wholesale personation. This man, who also admitted giving a wrong name and having been in gaol, introduced J. L. Sullivan, a Vancouver hotel-man and Conservative, to the inquiry. Other Seattle witnesses corroborated his testimony as to impersonation in most minute details and alleged having voted under dead or fraudulent names for the Liberal candidate; proprieters of two rooming houses told of the coming of the gangs and of the rowdy behavior of some of them; Mitchell, one of the Seattle men, dealt with a gathering at the Regina Hotel, Seattle.

Here the crowd was separated into "gangs," "crews" or "squads," according to the various terms given by previous witnesses. He was assigned to his crew and the next night with a number of others marched to the boat by which they were to go to Vancouver. So far as he knew there had been no trouble with the Immigration authorities. He was paid his money by a man named White and returned to Seattle on the night of Saturday, election day. He only voted once, he said, though he was taken to three or four different polls. This is a type of the evidence given and space will not permit of more. The J. T. Scott list came in for immense publicity as being supposed to be one of those employed for or by these men; there were three of them which witnesses said were not to be challenged; Robert Gosden, an I.W.W. leader —now, it turned out in the evidence, a Janitor in the Parliament Buildings—testified on May 10 as to having been paid $400 by Scott with more promised which he did not get. Finally, he tried to get it from Mr. Macdonald who, he said, gave him $50 on Apr. 10. His alleged work lay in providing lists of voters' names and particulars —dead, absent at war, moved from addresses, etc. On the day after this evidence Gosden was arrested, charged with perjury by Mr. Macdonald. At this juncture Peter Annance was found guilty (May 11) of attempting to procure impersonation and given 9 months in gaol and $300 fine—the magistrate declaring that there was "a vile conspiracy by some one."

Following this the Committee tried to get the leaders in Seattle and especially wanted J. T. Scott who by this time had left Vancouver; a witness on May 15 called Robinson, who had already served a goal term for impersonation in another election, declared that he had received $200 from Gosden for his work on this last occasion; Peter Annance, out upon leave, testified (May 17) to receiving $220 from Scott (or Stewart as he was called) to distribute amongst the workers. Then came the evidence of J. L. Sullivan of the Irving Hotel, Vancouver, who (May 18) declared

that F. W. Welsh, a Conservative candidate, Walter Leek, Jos. Hoskins and Victor Love, of the Conservative Association Executive, had advance information that "pluggers" were on their way to Vancouver and did nothing to prevent the men's operations and permitted them to go unmolested—presumably with a view to afterwards reflecting upon Mr. Macdonald. Sullivan, it seemed, was a member of a strong political family in Seattle—like the Clancys who also were involved. The evidence was corroborated by F. W. Welsh on May 22. At this stage a warrant was issued for Scott's arrest and at the same time the Liberal leader stated that he was trying to get him before the Committee. Mr. Macdonald testified on May 25 and declared the Gosden story a "dastardly falsehood" and that he had employed a detective to catch the Conservatives in their "plugging" work. An effort followed to "switch" the pluggers over to the Consevative side and Clancy and White from Seattle testified to the effect that they were employed by Sullivan to vote for Mr. Tisdall. H. H. Pearce, who was Scott's chief assistant, made a full statement (May 29) as to hiring rooms for the men and taking them to the polls himself. This extraordinary inquiry closed at the end of May and on June 1st the Committee reported 26 meetings and 55 witnesses examined and declared:

1. That in connection with the said bye-election in Vancouver a conspiracy to carry on personation on an extensive scale was entered into with the object of securing the election of the Liberal candidate;

2. In pursuance of this conspiracy a large number of men were collected in Seattle and brought to Vancouver in separate groups and instructed to personate for M. A. Macdonald, the Liberal candidate;

3. That in addition to the men brought from Seattle, groups of men were collected from the water-front and other places in Vancouver for the same purpose;

4. That all these various groups were brought to certain rooming houses in Vancouver during election day, from whence they were taken from time to time to various polls and instructed to personate for the Liberal candidate;

5. That the men brought from Seattle were paid $10 and expenses each and those collected in Vancouver $10 each, by J. T. Scott, or by those acting for him in his behalf, and that prior to election day lists for the purpose of facilitating personation were prepared by J. T. Scott and his assistants.

Meanwhile the Gosden case was under preparation and came before the Police and Assize Courts on June 1-2 when Mr. Macdonald brought various witnesses—including his wife—to prove that he could not have met Gosden or given him the money at the time and place specified; other witnesses testified supporting Gosden. The jury disagreed and another trial was allowed at Victoria in November but on the 11th it was found that another disagreement had resulted. On July 21 Scott had been located in Seattle and on Oct. 28 was brought to Vancouver to face the charge of inducing impersonation. Jos. Martin, K.C., acted as Counsel and on Nov. 9th, after Scott had escaped from the charge of the police (Nov. 3) produced a "confession;" this the magistrate would not receive and the trial went over. On Dec. 19 the document was published and described his obtaining 100 men at Seattle, for the purposes alleged, after a conference with Mr. Macdonald.

The British Columbia General Elections

The Bowser Government had been preparing for the Elections throughout the first half of the year. Its legislation along the lines of Shipping, Labour, Returned Soldiers, Soldiers' votes, Prohibition and Woman's Suffrage indicated this; its re-organization after defeat in the bye-elections was no doubt the best that could be arranged; its pressure in the Vancouver personation inquiry was a strong effort to bring home corruption to the enemy. Early in the year Mr. Bowser and his Ministers had made a tour of the Interior though it was checked by the Premier's illness; on June 7 Mr. Bowser with Messrs. Taylor, Manson, Campbell and others started a tour of Vancouver Island and spoke at the chief points; on the 15th the Premier, with Messrs. Ross, Manson and H. B. Thomson, began a tour of Northern British Columbia which included the Atlin district, Prince Rupert, Hazelton, Telkwa, Smithers, Prince George and other G.T.P. points, with Quesnel, Clinton, Lillooet, etc., on the way home; Hon. L. A. Campbell visited Rossland and other mining centres—also in June.

On his return from the North (July 2) where he had visited many places far away from railways, the Premier described conditions in the most optimistic vein; the Liberal press declared the trip a dismal failure and the Omenica *Herald* was particularly bitter in its comments upon local road-work and alleged misapplication of moneys. Following a few days in Vancouver the Premier was in the Okanagan and Kettle River Valleys and other southern points on July 18 and following days; in the middle of August Fernie, Fort Steele, Cranbrook, Creston, Kaslo, Silverton, Slocan, Vernon, Kelowna, Penticton, Merritt and other points were visited. The Lower Mainland was covered early in September after fighting addresses by the Premier at Nanaimo and Vancouver.

The Elections had been announced for Sept. 14 with nominations on Aug. 3rd and the Conservative campaign was largely a defensive one. It was similar to that of the bye-elections with the legislation of the past Session added and with free denunciation of Liberals in respect to the Vancouver corruption charges and Mr. Brewster's legal effort to "tie-up" the Province by his action as to the Legislature. It was claimed that under the McBride and Bowser Governments Agricultural products had in ten years increased from $5,954,000 to $30,800,000; lumbering from $7,500,000 to $29,150,000; fisheries from a total annual production of $4,748,000 to $14,445,000; mining in annual output from $17,495,000 to $29,229,000—a total increase in five great industries from 25 to 103 millions; it was stated that British Columbia had the smallest bonded Debt of the Western Provinces, much less then Vancouver city, a quarter that of Toronto and one-fifth that of Montreal; the Assets of the Province in timber, roads and bridges, Crown lands, towns-sites and public buildings was put at $573,000,000. The Victoria *Colonist* had a series of able articles on the constructive policy of the Party and dealing with the new timber

arrangements and limited land sales, Railway construction, Crown land surveys, publicity as to resources, creation of the University and Normal School, progressive Education and abolition of the Poll-tax. D. M. Eberts, K.C., claimed (Sept. 11) that upon Roads $30,000,000 had been spent with 10,000 more miles operated than when Sir R. McBride became Premier; upon Railways, also the expenditure had been great and essential in such a mountainous country. But a cynic would say the people had the railways and the question now was what could the other side give them?

On July 7 H. C. Brewster started his campaign for the winning of a Province and the defeat of a party which had been in power for 13 years. He had little general assistance except from M. A. Macdonald as every constituency was being contested and every candidate had his hands full. Vancouver Island was first covered and a series of meetings held at all the chief centres; then he went to the North, accompanied by Mr. Macdonald, late in July, spoke at Fort Fraser, Telkwa, Hazelton, Fort George, Prince George, Lillooet and various points in Cariboo; Yale, the Okanagan, Boundary and Kootenay districts were visited—including centres such as Merritt, Grand Forks, Summerland, Rossland, Nelson, Kaslo, Creston, Cranbrook, Fernie; various points in the beautiful Columbia Valley were covered and then Revelstoke, etc., with, finally, Vernon on Aug. 27 as the 73rd meeting of the tour. Mr. Brewster declared at Vancouver on the 29th that the Premier had not a safe seat in the Province. Early in September Kamloops, Victoria and Vancouver heard the Liberal leaders.

Upon the whole it was an aggressive, clear-cut campaign with the Vancouver bye-election as the one defensive point. The claim in that respect was that the charges were part of a Conservative plot, that the Government or its agent had brought the so-called "pluggers" originally to Vancouver and then brought them before the Select Committee at Victoria to testify against the Liberals. At a great mass-meeting in Vancouver (July 4) Mr. Macdonald put the issue thus: "By hook or by crook, chiefly by crook and with the perjured evidence of crooks, I must in some manner be linked up with the operation of the gang who were brought from Seattle to vote for the 'wet' candidate in that election. The purpose of the Government to discredit the Liberal party, if at all possible, would not be served unless I was brought into the plot and to accomplish that end this weird tale was concocted." He then referred to the actions of Welsh and Sullivan in connection with the gangs and declared "that all facts, no matter what juggling, switching or double-crossing took place when they got here, go to show that they were brought over here to support the same interests that Sullivan had at heart." In their attacks upon the Government the Liberals had plenty of financial ammunition. It was claimed (Vancouver *Sun*, Aug. 17) that in the four years of 1913-16 the total expenditures were $54,623,305 and the Receipts $31,432,385; that Mr. Bowser stood for (1) control by corporations

with millions of public money for their use, (2) a corrupt patronage system in politics, on the roads, and with contractors, (3) for a low standard of public morality, a wasteful expenditure of public money and inefficiency in public service; that the Premier's salary and allowances were $10,600 a year or $1,600 more than those of the Ontario Premier; that the expenditures upon Civil Government salaries had increased, as compared with 1903, 510% and compared with 1912, 151%, while those upon the Administration of Justice had increased 628%, and 267%, respectively. The charges of the *Crisis in B. C.* pamphlet were reiterated in a thousand forms and were briefly as follows:

1. Alienation of Provincial lands from the bona fide settler to the speculator by means of the illegal power-of-attorney for which the Government is responsible. The Government's advertised reports of public lands suitable and available for settlement entirely misleading;
2. The unwise alienation of the Province's priceless coal lands without adequate return and proper safeguarding of the public interest;
3. Wasteful maladministration of timber resources and bad bungling of the pulp industry;
4. Criminal neglect in not limiting and regulating company promotions, resulting in ruinous over-capitalization, fraudulent enterprises, widespread loss to innocent investors, and discredit to the Province;
5. Wasteful expenditure and juggling of public accounts and balance sheets and "High Finance" in railway policy.

Powerful aid was interjected into the contest on the Liberal side by the support of Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper—a master of direct, scathing and unflinching denunciation, a Conservative in every personal, traditional, and instinctive sense. His first appearance in the campaign—after supporting the Liberals in the bye-elections of February—was by a letter written to M. A. Macdonald, read at the meeting of July 4, and expressing regret at being called to Winnipeg: "You have signally shown that the reputation of an honest man cannot be affected by the machinations of a desperate, discredited conglomeration of political opponents, even though the public chest be open to them in their malicious work." On Aug. 21 he addressed a Victoria mass-meeting and on the 23rd one at North Vancouver. A great gathering at Vancouver followed on Sept. 1st and Sir Hibbert told them he was not actuated by any desire to see the Liberals in office but simply by the wish to drive false trustees out of office. To an elaborate campaign publication called *The Turning Point* he contributed a Preface containing this statement: "The real, fundamental issue between the people of British Columbia and the Government and Mr. Bowser, is the question of patronage."

A leading incident of attack upon the Government was the charge that the Military Forces Voting Act was so arranged as to be open to great abuse and that F. W. Welsh, a man mixed up in the Vancouver bye-election affair and who had retired from the local candidacy of the party, had been put in charge in England—Sir C. H. Tupper declaring that circumstances were "such as to show the intention of the Government to abuse their power and

manipulate this vote in their own interest by unfair means." Under the Act voting in England took place during a period of six weeks and the counting of the vote was to be not less than 10 weeks, or more than 11 weeks, from the date of nominations on Aug. 3rd. In this connection on July 30 H. C. Brewster and Sir C. H. Tupper signed a joint appeal to the Soldiers of British Columbia which spoke of the duty of those at home to improve and elevate public conditions and defeat wrong-doing: "In the performance of this duty we believe a united effort should be made by the lovers of clean Government and efficient administration, both Liberals and Conservatives, to drive from office the men who are misgoverning our Province."

Meanwhile Mr. Brewster had, on June 1st, issued a Manifesto to the Electors in which he stated that, contrary to law, (1) the entire $25,000,000 of Pacific Great Eastern capital had been handed over to the promoters without cash payment, (2) the entire proceeds of guaranteed P. G. E. securities ($18,000,000) had been paid to the Company before the line was completed and (3) the P. G. E. promoters had been permitted to award the construction contract to one of themselves without competition; that first-class timber-lands had been sold as second-class agricultural land with enormous loss to the Province, and public contracts let to bidders who were not the lowest tenderers and sub-contracts and extras so manipulated as to cause further heavy losses to the Province. Reference was also made to commissions paid to political supporters, members of the House given positions of profit and the Attorney-General remaining member of the legal firm which acted as solicitor to corporations doing Government business. As to himself, and Vancouver conditions, Mr. Brewster was explicit: "I shall not be satisfied with the punishment of the lieutenants, such as Annance or Scott. It will only be when we learn who supplied the money that enabled these men to operate that we shall know which party is responsible for the disgraceful situation in Vancouver on Feb. 26 last." The actual policy of the Opposition was summed up in official publications as follows:

A Constructive and Development Policy.
Abolition of one-man Government.
Impartial enforcement of laws.
Economy in expenditure.
No concealment in public accounts, nor payment out of the Public Treasury without authority.
Development of Natural Resources in the interest of all the people.
Recovery of Public Lands and a Business Settlement Policy.
Comprehensive and practical provision for Returned Soldiers.
No politics in the administration of Workmen's Compensation Act.
Non-partisan Civil Service and abolition of patronage system.
Extension of Municipal Powers.
Improved Educational System.
Direct Legislation.
Strict supervision of Trust Companies.
Government control of Public Utilities including coal mines.
Railways must be completed honestly and moneys improperly paid must be restored.

Incidents of the contest included the platform of Wm. Sloan, ex-M.P. in Nanaimo which had amongst its planks the Referendum and Recall, Proportional representation, a munimum wage and 8-

hour day, Government-owned and operated Customs smelters; the active part taken as speakers in the contest by Mrs. Ralph Smith, Mrs. J. W. deB. Farris, Rev. Dr. MacKay and Rev. A. E., Cooke; the cross-fire and persistent attacks upon the Prohibition Bill by advertisement displays and the speeches of R. Cassidy, K.C., which reflected indirectly upon the Government, and the fact of the majority of active Prohibitionists being in any case Liberals and in opposition to its general policy; the vote of the Vancouver Trades & Labour Council (July 20) against Prohibition and the support given by C. M. Woodworth, former President of the Vancouver Conservative Association, to the Liberals; the fact of R. R. Gosden making speeches in Vancouver against M. A. Macdonald with all kinds of weird assertions; the personal disapproval by Ralph Smith of his Leader's action in issuing the writ regarding the Legislative Session as endangering contracts and the completion of the P. G. E. Railway; the trial and acquittal of M. B. Cotsworth, author, of *The Crisis in B. C.* upon a charge of mis-using the mails by employing the letters *O.H.M.S.* in sending out the pamphlet—Judge McInnes declaring (July 7) that he had "no criminal intent." One other matter must be mentioned as having its influence in the contest. This was the official investigation by Mr. Justice Murphy in July as to certain charges against the Public School Board of Vancouver and F. W. Welsh, Chairman of its Building Committee. The finding on Aug. 22 was that J. C. Pendray, a soap manufacturer of Victoria, made contribution of $25 to the funds of the Vancouver Conservative Association by deliberately raising a tender for soap supplies to the School Board to provide for that amount, and that F. W. Welsh solicited this contribution but, presumably, without guilty knowledge as to its sources. The result of the Elections was not known in detail on Sept. 14 because of the Soldiers' vote; the general effect was that of a political avalanche. As finally announced it was as follows:

Constituency	Conservative	Liberal	Elected	Politics
Alberni	Capt. J. G. C. Wood	H. C. Brewster	H. C. Brewster	Lib.
Atlin	W. X. McDonald	Frank Mobley	Frank Mobley	Lib.
Cariboo	J. A. Fraser	J. Yorston	J. Yorston	Lib.
Chilliwack	W. L. Macken	E. D. Barrow	E. D. Barrow	Lib.
Cowichan	Capt. W. H. Hayward	Ken. F. Duncan	Capt. Hayward	Cons.
Columbia	Dr. Taylor	John Buckham	John Buckham	Lib.
Comox	M. Manson	Hugh Stewart	Hugh Stewart	Lib.
Cranbrook	T. D. Caven	Dr. J. H. King	Dr. J. H. King	Lib.
Delta	Lt. F. J. A. Mackenzie	A. M. Patterson	Lt. F. J. A. Mackenzie	Cons.
Dewdney	W. F. Manson	John Oliver	John Oliver	Lib.
Esquimalt	R. H. Pooley	A. W. McCurdy	A. W. McCurdy	Lib.
Fort George	Hon. W. R. Ross	John McInnis	Hon. W. R. Ross	Cons.
Fernie	T. Uphill	A. I. Fisher	A. I. Fisher	Lib.
Greenwood	J. R. Jackson	Dr. J. D. McLean	Dr. J. D. McLean	Lib.
Grand Forks	Hon. E. E. Miller	J. E. W. Thompson	J. E. W. Thompson	Lib.
Islands	Capt. W. W. Foster	M. B. Jackson	M. B. Jackson	Lib.
Kamloops	J. P. Shaw	F. W. Anderson	F. W. Anderson	Lib.
Kaslo	R. J. Long	John Keen	John Keen	Lib.
Lillooet	A. McDonald	J. B. Bryson	A. McDonald	Cons.
Nanaimo	A. E. Planta	Wm. Sloan	Wm. Sloan	Lib.
Nelson	Dr. W. O. Rose	A. M. Johnson	Dr. W. O. Rose	Cons.
N. Okanagan	P. Ellison	Dr. K. McDonald	Dr. K. McDonald	Lib.
S. Okanagan	Mayor Jones	L. V. Rogers	Mayor Jones	Cons.
Newcastle	Dr. R. B. Dier	P. Williams (S)	P. Williams	Soc.

Constituency	Conservative	Liberal	Elected	Politics
New Westminster	F. Gifford	D. Whiteside	D. Whiteside	Lib.
Omenica	F. M. Dockrill	A. M. Manson	A. M. Manson	Lib.
Revelstoke	Hon. T. Taylor	Dr. Sutherland	Dr. Sutherland	Lib.
Rossland	Hon. L. Campbell	W. D. Wilson	W. D. Wilson	Lib.
Richmond	W. J. Baird	G. G. McGeer	G. G. McGeer	Lib.
Saanich	D. M. Eberts	F. A. Pauline	F. A. Pauline	Lib.
Similkameen	L. W. Shatford	R. S. Conkling	L. W. Shatford	Cons.
Prince Rupert	Hon. Wm. Manson	T. D. Pattullo	T. D. Pattullo	Lib.
Slocan	Wm. Hunter	C. F. Nelson	C. F. Nelson	Lib.
N. Vancouver	G. H. Morden	G. S. Hanes	G. S. Hanes	Lib.
S. Vancouver	Rev. Wm. Boulton	J. W. Weart	J. W. Weart	Lib.
Trail	J. A. Schofield	M. Sullivan	J. A. Schofield	Cons.
Vancouver	Hon. W. J. Bowser	Ralph Smith	Ralph Smith	Lib.
Vancouver	Hon. Dr. McGuire	M. A. Macdonald	M. A. Macdonald	Lib.
Vancouver	Thomas Duke	P. Donnelly	Hon. W. J. Bowser	Cons.
Vancouver	A. H. B. Macgowan	Dr. J. W. McIntosh	Dr. J. W. McIntosh	Lib.
Vancouver	C. E. Tisdall	I. S. Cowper	J. S. Cowper	Lib.
Vancouver	Walter Leek	J. W. DeB. Farris	J. W. DeB. Farris	Lib.
Victoria	Hon. A. Stewart	H. C. Brewster	H. C. Brewster	Lib.
Victoria	R. Hayward	John Hart	John Hart	Lib.
Victoria	J. Dilworth	Geo. Bell	Geo. Bell	Lib.
Victoria	L. Tait	H. C. Hall	H. C. Hall	Lib.
Yale	Alex. Lucas	J. Walters	J. Walters	Lib.

This, perhaps, was the most complete overthrow in political history. From a position, at the first of the year, of absolute dominance in the Legislature with no Liberals and two Socialists in Opposition, the Bowser Government now was defeated with only the Premier, Hon. W. R. Ross and half-a-dozen supporters elected. At first it was thought Mr. Bowser, personally, was beaten in Vancouver but the soldiers' vote saved him. Vancouver, with the one exception of the Prime Minister, was a sweep for the Liberals as also was Victoria. A notable Conservative success was that of L. W. Shatford in the Similkameen; later a recount gave Esquimalt to R. H. Pooley, the late Conservative member, while M. B. Jackson (Lib.) was confirmed in his seat for the Islands by another recount. Mr. Brewster at once issued a Message to the people in which he thanked Sir Hibbert Tupper and Conservative supporters in general, the silent and independent voters, and the women in particular, and added: "It is no sinecure that we are about to succeed to. It will require strenuous work and unremitting attention to the affairs of the Province to pull it out of the hole into which it has been plunged by the misgovernment of years, and in that work we need the aid and loyal backing of every citizen."

Meanwhile, the soldiers' vote was being taken in camp at Vernon, in Manitoba, at Valcartier, in England or in parts of France, and was to be counted at Victoria on Oct. 13 so far as the 4,000 voters in Canada were concerned. In the final result H. C. Brewster headed the poll in Victoria; in Vancouver M. A. Macdonald headed the poll while P. Donnelly (Lib.) had to give way to Mr. Bowser who was able to wipe out an adverse majority of 215 and come in ahead, also, of Mr. Cowper. Lieut. F. J. A. Mackenzie was elected by the solidiers' vote in Delta and the Hon. Alex. Stewart was nearly successful in Victoria; one soldier-Conservative candidate, Capt. W. H. Hayward, was re-elected without this vote; a con-

siderable majority of the soldiers' vote supported the Government. On Nov. 26 the total vote to date was given as follows:

Politics	Civilian	Soldiers Canada	England, etc.	Total
Liberals	74,705	9,012	7,171	89,888
Conservatives	55,993	7,823	9,557	73,373
Socialists	3,970	350	596	4,916
Independents	8,332	1,166	2,187	11,685

Rejected Ballots	
Civilian	1,587
Soldiers (Eng.)	204
Soldiers (Can.)	463
Total	2,254

As to the Referenda the vote was not complete till the end of the year but, as announced on Nov. 2, there was a majority for both Prohibition and Woman Suffrage. The Civilian vote for Prohibition was 36,392, against it 27,217; the Soldiers' vote was, respectively, 5,414 and 8,885. The Civilian vote for Woman Suffrage was 43,619 and against 18,604; the Soldiers' vote stood 8,273 and 6,002 respectively. Following the Elections preparations were made for the change of Government. Mr. Brewster was, on Oct. 26, formally and unanimously continued in his Leadership by a Liberal caucus at Vancouver; in a speech on Oct. 31 the incoming Premier declared that "the Government must reduce the expenditures in the Province and on the other hand it must increase the revenue and both are unpopular." As to the future "we must have more factories; we must have more production from the mines; our timber areas should not be allowed to stand idle while millions of dollars worth of timber from the States are being shipped into British Columbia; it is the duty of this new Government to find out what is retarding development." Some discussion followed as to Mr. Bowser's attitude in retaining office from Sept. 14 to Nov. 23. On this latter date Mr. Brewster was sworn in as Premier and on the 30th announced his Cabinet as follows:

Premier and President of the Executive Council	Hon. Harlan Carey Brewster
Attorney-General	Hon. Malcolm Archibald Macdonald
Minister of Finance	Hon. Ralph Smith
Minister of Agriculture and Minister of Railways	Hon. John Oliver
Minister of Mines	Hon. William Sloan
Minister of Public Works	Hon. James Horace King, M.D.
Provincial Secretary	Hon. John Duncan MacLean, M.D.
Minister of Lands	Hon. Thomas Dufferin Pattullo

The new Premier had a shrewd, careful, business-like, kindly and capable personality, was 47 years of age with practical experience in various occupations as a youth and later on as a ship-purser and cannery owner, with, also, five years' experience in the Legislature; Mr. Macdonald, an LL.B. of Toronto University, was a clever lawyer, good speaker and a forceful politician; Mr. Pattullo was a son of the well-known G. R. Pattullo of Woodstock, Ont., a journalist and ex-Mayor of Prince Rupert; Mr. Oliver was born in England in 1856 and was a pioneer in agriculture and saw-milling with nine years' experience in the Legislature and a high reputation for political honesty; Dr. King of Cranbrook was a pioneer medical man in the Crow's Nest—though not an old one—and had won his way in business and politics as well; Dr. MacLean was Mayor of Greenwood, was 40 years of age and new to public life, while Mr. Sloan had won a lucky stake in the Eldorado days of the Yukon and was M. P. for Comox-Atlin in 1904-11; Ralph Smith

was a household name in Provincial politics and had been two years in the Legislature and 11 years in Parliament and, latterly, was Vice-President of the Provincial Liberal Association. In the bye-elections which followed on Dec. 16 no Conservative candidates were in the field and six of the new Ministers were returned by acclamation. Mr. Macdonald and Mr. Smith were, however, opposed in Vancouver by D. E. McTaggart who represented a Liberal element which did not like the look of things in the contest of Feb. 26. He was aided by Joseph Martin, M.P. (England) and other prominent Liberals and the vote on Dec. 21 was 7,296 for Smith, 5,012 for Macdonald, 3,872 for McTaggart. Meantime, Mr. Brewster had announced a Royal Commission (Dec. 5) to inquire into the Bye-election of Feburary and had stated that J. T. Scott would be brought back if at all possible. On Dec. 16 the new Premier stood beside Sir Robert Borden at his National Service meeting in Victoria.

British Columbia and the War. This Province with its large English population, its breath of sea-air and its knowledge of sea power, did splendidly in the war. Out of its estimated 400,000 population it sent 36,000 men by the close of the year; of the members of the Legislature Capt. W. W. Foster, Lieutenants W. H. Hayward, F. J. A. Mackenzie and J. G. C. Wood were overseas; it had a specially effective Returned Soldiers' Commission with Hon. H. E. Young as Chairman and many local Red Cross branches which did much work and reported Receipts for 1916 of $165,636 with supplies shipped which totalled 890,000 garments, knitted articles, bedding and the larger surgical articles; its Patriotic Fund contributions totalled $411,304 up to Dec. 31, 1915, and $1,354,185 up to the end of 1916, with a total outlay of $1,990,873. In writing of Vancouver's War-work to Aug. 4, 1916, Mayor McBeath said: "Twenty nurses have gone with the forces, in addition to those sent by the Red Cross; 500 railway men left here for Russia and nearly 1,000 to work in Old Country munition factories. We subscribed for 15 machine guns; the Vancouver *World* supplied every local soldier with a Christmas pudding; supplies for No. 5 Base Hospital were mostly subscribed in Vancouver and we have given 250 Naval volunteers. The City Council voted half-pay to all volunteers in 1914, and discharged the single men in city employ except in the Fire and Police services."

New Westminster subscribed to the various funds $92,179; Victoria, which had already collected about $500,000 for all kinds of funds and war purposes, undertook to raise late in 1916 $200,000 for the Patriotic Fund and to this Hon. James Dunsmuir gave $5,000 and J. H. Todd & Sons $6,000; Vancouver, which had subscribed $300,000, started a similar collection for $400,000, raising $310,000 by the end of November—amongst the sums given being $24,000 from the B. C. Electric Railway and employees, $5,000 from the Police Force, and $8,500 from the Provincial Government employees. From the Interior points came many promises of which the following affords an illustration:

Name of Place	Population	Amount Promised	Name of Place	Population	Amount Promised
Fernie	5,000	$30,000	Penticton	1,500	6,000
Cranbrook	2,500	20,000	Kelowna	4,000	12,000
Kaslo	1,000	10,000	Vernon	5,000	20,000
Silverton	1,000	15,000	Armstrong	1,500	6,000
Nelson	5,000	25,000	Salmon Arm	1,500	5,000
Trail	4,000	50,000	Kamloops	6,000	25,000
Rossland	4,000	35,000			
Phœnix	1,000	20,000			
Greenwood	600	$12,000	Totals	43,600	$291,000

Sir H. B. Ames made a number of speeches and urged strongly the calls of the coming year. The Red Cross work of Vancouver was in the hands of a Branch with Sir C. H. Tupper as President and contributions of $145,592 up to Sept. 30, 1916; that of Victoria and District collected $83,320 with W. F. Jones as Chairman and, in both case, much work done by the women. The Vancouver branch in March, by including all small supplies, made a total of 13,000,000 articles shipped to Toronto or London. To the British Red Cross appeal of 1916 the Province responded with $36,113 to which Vancouver gave $6,915 and Victoria $8,931. To the Duchess of Connaught's Prisoners of War Fund $5,431 was given; one collection in Victoria gave $4,021 to the British Sailors' Relief Fund, a French tag-day brought $2,500, an Italian day $1,500; British Columbia schools, through the Education Department, contributed $13,500 to Belgian Relief. And so it went in many another sum or Fund throughout the Province.

Incidents of a War nature included the fact of 60 Vancouver physicians being on service in January, 1916; the location of Canadian General Hospital No. 5 (British Columbia) at Salonika under command of Lieut.-Col. E. C. Hart; the appointment of Capt. Reginald Tupper, home on leave because of wounds, to the command of the 72nd Seaforth Highlanders at Vancouver; the statement of Major-Gen. A. W. Currie that Lieut.-Col. V. W. Odlum, D.S.O. of Vancouver—who later became a Brigadier-General—was one of the first in the whole Army to undertake "cutting out" expeditions; the elaborate Report of the Provincial Returned Soldiers' Commission which urged that "immediate steps be taken by the Government to provide farm lands for colony settlements by returned soldiers, that each colony should contain at least 50 farms and that an expert in instruction be provided for the settlers;" the public charge on Apr. 28 by the Victoria Board of Trade that the Vancouver & Nanaimo Coal Co. Ltd., was made up chiefly of German shareholders with J. H. Hawthornthwaite, ex-M.L.A., and Socialist, as the only known English-Canadian; the promotion of Capt. R. P. Clarke, M.C., of Victoria, to the command of the 14th Battalion at the Front.

Other incidents were the undertaking of the I.O.D.E. of Victoria to have a "Silent recruiting week" for one of the Battalions—each member wearing a badge urging enlistment; the boast of Kamloops that 4,000 enlistments had taken place in its vicinity and the town of Burnaby's Honour roll of 627; the enlistment in the ranks by Rev. A. MacKay of a Vancouver Presbyterian Church. An extraordinary feature of enlistment in British Columbia as, indeed, wherever English families were to be found in Canada, was the spirit of sacrifice and patriotism which ran right through them—father, mother, and sons. Of the Mathieson family, Victoria, 5 brothers were on active service and 4 McMullen brothers of Vancouver; Arthur Green and three sons of Victoria and 4 sons of F. M. Eastwood; six sons of the Cameron family, Vancouver, and W. H. Mullin and three sons of Victoria, 7 boys of the Kerridge family, Vancouver—were all at the Front. Of the George family, Victoria, in 1916, three were killed, one was missing, one a prisoner, two were at the Front and two waiting till they were old enough to go; the 4 Franck brothers, T. W. Carter and three sons, and Thos. Jones and three sons of Victoria; the 5 Peterson brothers, Henry Digby and his four sons, 7 sons of Fred Watts, J. Fyvie and his four sons, all of Vancouver; Harold Bradley and 5 sons, 5 sons of Jos. Sayer, 4 sons of S. A. Fletcher and 5 sons of G. W. Threw, New Westminster—these illustrated a story which could be told of the whole Province.

Of British Columbia casualties there were many during 1916 and only a few can be mentioned. Lieut. A. N. King of Victoria, Rhodes Scholar in 1912; Lieut. C. B. Underhill, Vancouver, Lieut. W. S. Earle, R.F.C., Victoria, and Lieut. Leo. Buchanan of Haney; Lieut. Gerald H. Peters, Prince Rupert, followed his brother Lieut. "Jack" Peters, in being killed in action; Lieut. F. F. Elliott of Jubilee, Lieut. J. K. Kennedy, Vancouver, and Major W. A. Casey, C.E., Victoria; Major K. C. C. Taylor, D.S.O., and Lieut. T. L. Tracy, Vancouver; Capt. A. W. Agnew, Victoria, Major W. S. Marshall, Prince Rupert, a brother of Col. W. R. Marshall, D.S.O., Hamilton; Lieut. J. G. Hay,

Vancouver, Lieut. J. C. Holland and Major N. H. Moncrieff, Victoria; were a few who made the supreme sacrifice. In three cases the coveted M.C. had been won for some preceding action: Lieut. S. Duncan Ellis, Victoria, Capt. Harold Price, Vancouver, and Lieut. J. A. Macdonald, Victoria. Of the Honours won the most conspicuous were, of course, reflected in the rapid rise of Generals Currie and Odlum. The Bell-Irving family of Vancouver won a succession of decorations; Lieut. E. N. McCallum of Victoria received the D.S.O., and Lieut. W. C. Merston, Victoria, both the M.C. and the D.C.M.; Lieut. T. O. L. Wilkinson of Comox won the V.C. and lost his life; Lieut. C. E. Reynolds, Vancouver, who enlisted as a Private, won his rank and a D.S.O.; Major W. W. Foster, M.L.A., Victoria, received a D.S.O. though he lost his constituency in the Elections; Lieut. R. J. Burde, a Port Alberni journalist, won the M. C.,—as did Lieutenants G. C. Miller, J. C. Ross, and W. R. Corfield, Capt. E. O. Wheeler (who also received the Legion of Honour), and Capt. V. G. Tupper, Vancouver.

British Columbia Incidents of Importance

Jan. 1. Official Reports showed Life Insurance premiums received of $2,761,258 on a total Insurance of $83,204,991 with investments by the companies in the Province of $16,228,300 and claims totalling $1,021,605.

Jan. 3. Miss Edith L. Paterson, a native of the Province, was called to the Bar by Mr. Justice Gregory of Vancouver.

Jan. 7. Mr. Justice Clement decided in the Pacific Coal Mines, Ltd., vs. Messrs. John Arbuthnot et al case, that the plaintiff Company was justified in its suit and that the bond issue of $1,500,000, authorized by Act of Parliament on Mar. 1, 1911, and carried into effect at a meeting of the shareholders in Victoria on Mar. 1, 1911, was invalid.

Jan. 13. Mr. Justice D. Murphy stated as to the Dominion Trust Co. liquidation that the Auditor's Report showed that there were over $3,000,000 worth of claims by unsecured creditors, while the estimated assets were $460,000 *plus* the results of the law suits against the Insurance companies for the Arnold insurance. Of the latter a sum of $212,000 had since been paid over to the Liquidator who was in turn sued for $75,000 by Mrs. Arnold and her children. The costs of the liquidation were, up to the end of September, about $115,000.

Jan. 17. The 6th annual Convention of the British Columbia Federation of Labour met at Vancouver and was largely devoted to consideration of the proposed Workmen's Compensation Act. Reslutions were passed declaring in favour of a six-day week for street railwaymen in British Columbia; of the enactment of a law for the examination and registration of plumbers; of the appointment of a Provincial inspector of gear used in loading and discharging vessels; of the abolition of property qualification for public office; of placing longshoremen more distinctively within the scope of the new Workmen's Compensation Act. J. H. McVety, Vancouver, was elected President.

Jan. 29. Mr. Justice Murphy gave Judgment in a phase of the Dominion Trust matter and found 12 Directors liable for the action and policy of the Board carried on without their knowledge.

Jan. 30. The final chapter of the Behring Sea question was written by Judge L. A. Audette of the Exchequer Court, who was appointed a Commissioner in June, 1913, to fix the amount of damages suffered by British Columbia vessel owners as the result of the treaty of July, 1911, providing for a cessation of pelagic or open sea sealing for a period of fifteen years from Dec. 15, 1911. The aggregate claims amounted to $9,200,000. The Judge now allowed $60,633.

Mar. 11. W. E. Scott, Deputy Minister of Agriculture, made the notable statement in an address that "Agriculture is now the leading industry of this Province, exceeding those of mining, timber and fisheries." The Federal figures of production in 1915 and 1916 were as follows:

Field Crop		Area Acres	Yield per Acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Average price per bush.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	1915	6,000	33·44	200,600	$0.91	$182,500
	1916	6,200	30·75	191,000	1.53	292,000
Spring Wheat	1915	10,000	32·43	324,400	0.96	311,400
	1916	9,800	31·00	304,000	1.54	468,000
All Wheat	1915	16,000	32·80	525,000	0.94	493,000
	1916	16,000	30·94	495,000	1.54	760,000
Oats	1915	71,000	61·84	4,390,600	0.49	2,151,400
	1916	60,000	60·50	3,630,000	0.64	2,323,000
Barley	1915	2,650	40·36	106,900	0.64	68,400
	1916	2,700	45·75	124,000	0.83	103,000
Mixed Grains	1915	2,600	40·00	104,000	0.50	52,000
	1916	2,600	50·00	130,000	1.25	163,000
Potatoes	1915	16,000	247·28	3,956,000	0.45	1,780,000
	1916	15,300	189·00	2,892,000	0.70	2,024,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc.	1915	3,800	455·61	1,731,000	0.39	675,000
	1916	3,700	500·00	1,850,000	0.50	925,000
			tons	tons	per ton	
Hay and Clover	1915	167,000	2·34	391,000	14.57	5,697,000
	1916	175,000	2·67	467,000	17.75	8,289,000
Alfalfa	1915	12,100	3·52	43,000	14.84	638,000
	1916	12,600	2·88	36,000	15.00	540,000

Average wages of farm help in 1916 were $542.91 with board for males and $325.09 for females. The Farmers' Institutes totalled 136 in 1915 with 8,469 members.

Apr. 20. According to E. A. Haggen, M.E., in the Vancouver *Province* the total amount paid in dividends by the mines of British Columbia to date exceeded $26,913,000 which was equivalent to a profit of 5 per cent. on the total value of the mineral production.

May 16. A new trial was ordered by the Appeal Court of British Columbia in the case of Alex. Lucas, M.L.A., against the Ministerial Union of the Lower Mainland. Much public interest centred in this case which arose out of the publication of the political pamphlet, *The Crisis in B. C.* Mr. Lucas sued the authors and publishers of the pamphlet—M. B. Cotsworth, Rev. A. E. Cooke and the Executive Committee of the above organization—for libel, basing his suit on a paragraph in which it was stated that Mr. Lucas had lost an official position in consequence of absenting himself from office to put through a timber deal whereby he made a profit of $10,000.

May 18. Chief Justice Gordon Hunter in one of the subsidiary Dominion Trust Co. suits found that W. R. Arnold, Managing-Director of that concern, was not proved to have committed suicide and that, therefore, the Insurance companies were liable upon his policies.

June 27. H. H. Stevens, M.P., backed by a Dominion Order-in-Council, proposed a plan under which the Vancouver Harbour Commission should issue $5,000,000 of bonds to acquire certain properties as the basis of a scheme of terminal facilities for the harbour of Vancouver, the bonds to run for 25 years and bearing interest at 5 per cent. The properties included the Kitsilano Indian Reserve, 80 acres, to cost $700,000; property at Port Moody, 88 acres, with a frontage of half a mile, to cost $550,000; the Heaps property on Burrard Inlet, 16¾ acres, to cost $650,000; Right-of-way for a harbour terminal estimated to cost $1,552,861, and a portion of the right-of-way of the Pacific Great Eastern to cost $516,267; wharf property of the Great Northern Railway and waterfront property, to cost $1,800,000. The total cost of the property thus to be acquired was $5,769,128. The Harbour Commissioners expected to be able to exchange property they already held and thus to reduce the cost to them by $2,448,833. Great opposition was offered from the Board of Trade, B. C. Manufacturers' Association, B. C. Lumber

and Shingle Manufacturers' Association and the Merchants' Exchange, and they addressed a Memorandum to the Dominion Government, asking for a full investigation with the appointment of Sir Harry Drayton as Commissioner.

Dec. 31. The following were the chief Provincial public organizations and their elective heads during 1916:

B.C. Fruit Growers' Association	Thomas Abriel	Nakusp.
B.C. Stock Breeders' Association	A. D. Paterson	Delta.
B.C. Bee-Keepers' Association	D. Mowat	McKay.
B.C. Grand Lodge of Free Masons	Wm. Astley	Vancouver.
B.C. Baptist Missionary Society	Mrs. A. E. Crandall	Vancouver.
B.C. Pharmaceutical Association	T. H. Brown	Vancouver.
Merchants' Exchange	T. W. B. London	Vancouver.
B.C. Women's Missionary Association	Mrs. F. B. Stacey	Chilliwack.
British Columbia, W.C.T.U.	Mrs. C. Spofford	Vancouver.
B.C. Orange Grand Lodge	H. Birmingham	Vancouver.
Union of B.C. Municipalities	Mayor Smith	Vernon.
Provincial School Trustees' Association	A. C. Stewart	Vancouver.
Board of Trade	J. Robson	New Westminster.
Board of Trade	Nicol Thompson	Vancouver.
Board of Trade	C. H. Lugrin	Victoria.
Royal Vancouver Yacht Club	B. T. Rogers	Vancouver.
Provincial Chapter: I.O.D.E.	Mrs. Henry Croft	Victoria.
Navy League	Wm. Blakemore	Victoria.
B.C. Dairymen's Association	Wm. Duncan	Victoria.
B.C. Institute of Civil Engineers	E. N. Horsey	Victoria.
B.C. Manufacturers' Association	J. A. Cunningham	Vancouver.

Dec. 13. The Salmon pack for 1916 was valued at $995,065, as compared with $1,133,381 in 1915. The pack was larger than for any year previous to 1912, with the exception of the quadrennial run years. Log production for the first 11 months of 1916 was 996,265,436 feet being 55 per cent. greater than for the same period in 1915. Shingle production was handicapped by a scarcity of raw material. The output can be measured by the number of shingles shipped to the United States in 1916 which was 1,236,428,000 as compared with 1,256,804,000 in 1915. Exports invoiced through the American Consulate in Vancouver to the United States were double those of 1915, the figures being $52,396,880 and $26,340,473 respectively.

Dec. 31. The Municipal Assessments of British Columbia in 1915 totalled $460,724,889 and in 1916 $410,512,724—Burnaby being the only centre showing an increase.

British Columbia University: Higher Education.

The University of British Columbia continued a steady process of upbuilding during 1916. Its Senate (Feb. 16) at the first meeting since appointment, decided to ask the Legislature for power to bring Theological Colleges into affiliation; also for an extension of the time in which the 2,000,000 acres of land set aside by the Government for an endowment could be selected —only 800,000 acres having been chosen. It was decided to remain another year at Fairview instead of moving to the permanent site at Point Grey—for which building appropriations of $714,000 would be necessary. President F. F. Westbook was elected Chairman of the Senate, F. C. Wade, K.C., Vice-Chairman, Prof. George Robinson, Secretary, and J. S. Gordon, Treasurer. In addition to these Mrs. J. W. deB. Farris, the only woman Senator, W. D. Brydone-Jack and Dean Klinck, Head of the Agricultural College, were appointed to the Executive.

Dr. Westbrook submitted a Report of progress showing that the University was opened on Sept. 29, 1915, and that 379 students had been enrolled with 56 more at the Front. There was a staff of 34 teachers besides the members of the administrative, library and technical staff. He stated that a reinforced frame building had been erected on the Point Grey site at a cost of $70,000 with 200 acres cleared at a cost of $40,000; 40 acres would be under cultivation in the Spring and a central campus of 12 acres had been graded.

The members of the Officers' Training Corps numbered 260. He strongly recommended the doing of permanent work on the University site in preference to the scheme of erecting temporary buildings elsewhere. He recommended consideration of several other matters: Exemption from taxation of University endowment lands; the application of revenue derived from sales of lands to University uses and provision of a University bursar and business agent. Finding that the existing Act virtually prevented the University from spending money in creating and maintaining more than four specified Faculties, those of Arts, Applied Science, Law and Medicine, the Senate approved of a proposed change to enlarge the powers of the institution. An interesting report was that of Dean Klinck of the Agricultural Department on proposed University aid for returned soldiers. It was, to give soldiers back from the Front, the privilege of a three-months' course in Agriculture prior to their settlement on the land offered them by the Government.

To the Victoria press on Mar. 10 President Westbrook gave a statement of progress made despite war influences and the lack of permanent buildings: "The students now in attendance come from 40 localities in British Columbia, three other Canadian Provinces and six foreign countries. We are providing instruction in 42 subjects, in 123 classes. Our work would have been even more diversified, but for war-time conditions. The University staff, however, consists of 34 teachers, an administrative, library and technical staff of 12. The University library already has 22,000 bound volumes and about 7,000 pamphlets, valued at $45,000." As to functions the University would aim "to place at the service of the people of British Columbia basic facts and truths gleaned from former experiences extending thousands of years back in history, art, music, agriculture and the sciences. It will also be able to furnish experts to the various branches of the Government for research, and for other work that requires trained men." The Arts students were 218 and those in Applied Science 61.

In the Legislature Hon. H. E. Young, a little later, carried his Bill exempting University endowment lands from taxation and stated that the present expenditure of the institution was $250,000. The Government set aside at this time $200,000 for University purposes. The first Convocation took place in the Hotel Vancouver ball-room on May 4 with the Lieut.-Governor and other leading local men present, an address from President H. M. Tory of Alberta University, a squad present from the Western University Battalion under Major R. W. Brock, lately of the Staff, the statement of a roll at the Front now totalling two Professors and over 100 students, the giving of B.A. degrees to 40 graduates. At the Senate meeting of this date F. C. Wade urged more attention to Canadian history and protested against special consideration of German history being compulsory. Following this Prof. G. E. Robinson was made Dean of the Arts Faculty, R. H. Clark, Ph.D., Ass't Professor of Chemistry, and A. H. Hutchinson, Ph.D., Assoc. Professor in Classics; Prof. S. J. Schofield, M.A., Ph.D., enlisted as a Private in the University Battalion, while Dean Brock of the Applied Science Faculty was appointed Major and 2nd in command of the Corps.

Of other institutions Westminster Hall (Presbyterian), of Vancouver, reported 40 students at the Front and on Sept. 29 conferred the Hon. degree of D. D. upon Rev. E. A. Henry, Vancouver, and Rev. H. R. Grant, Prince Rupert. The condition of Columbia College, New Westminster, and its financial difficulties came again before the British Columbia Methodist Conference which was told that an appeal to the churches for $9,000 had realized $2,100, that over 75 students had enlisted, that the net enrollment was 48 and that there was a current-year deficit. It was decided to continue the College and obtain more money with Rev. A. M. Sanford as Principal and the appointment of Alice E. Oulton, B.A., of Moncton, N.B., as Lady Principal. St. Louis College of the Oblate Order, celebrated its golden jubliee at New Westminster without, however, any public display owing to the War. The first annual meeting of the Anglican Theological College, Vancouver, (St. Mark's College and Latimer Hall) showed an enrollment of 35 students with 14 at the Front. The British Columbia Rhodes scholar of 1916 was Edward W. Berry of Murrayville, who, also, was on active service.

The Canadian Pacific Railway in 1916. During the year ending June 30 the C.P.R. made a financial and traffic agreement with the N. Y. Central, Michigan Central and the Toronto, Hamilton & Buffalo, under which a joint guarantee for $10,000,000 bonds of the T. H. & B. was given; the authorized agreement for acquisition of the Allan Line was put into partial operation by bringing its vessels under operation of the Canadian Pacific Ocean Services, Ltd.; the statement was made in the annual Report that "profits resulting from the manufacture in your Company's shops of munitions of war undertaken at request of the Government, have not been taken into the operating revenue, but have been applied as a set-off against contributions to Patriotic and Relief Funds, and other expenditures by your Company directly due to the War and not properly chargeable to working expenses."

The 35th annual Report for the year ending June 30 showed gross earnings of $129,481,885, working expenses of $80,255,965, and net earnings of $49,225,920. Deducting the fixed charges of $10,306,196 the surplus was $38,919,724; the net surplus, after dividends, etc., were deducted, was $15,444,158. The Receipts included surplus revenue and special income of $46,812,390, net returns of $3,106,382 from the Lands Department, while Accounts receivable, advances on construction work, etc., totalled $63,561,364. With minor additions and deductions and the cash in hand on June 30, 1915, of $17,055,269, the total was $68,571,776. Expenditures included dividends totalling $29,227,276, and after the inclusion of operating expenses and $5,272,690 invested in War loans the Cash in hand was $41,581,680. The gross earnings included $24,690,652 from passengers; $89,654,405 from Freight; $1,384,567 from Mails and $13,752,260 from Sleeping cars, Telegraphs, etc. The Equipment of the Railway included 2,255 locomotives; 2,781 passenger, sleeping, dining cars, etc.; 87,108 Freight cars and 8,287 of all other kinds; 77 steamers in the Atlantic, Pacific, Great Lakes, British Columbia and Coast services. The Freight forwarded during the year and in the succeeding six months to Dec. 31, 1916, was as follows:

Freight Forwarded		Year ending June 30, 1916	6 months ending Dec. 31, 1916
Flour	Barrels	10,499,260	5,710,800
Grain	Bushels	276,788,209	146,332,583
Live-stock	Head	2,190,389	1,262,617
Lumber	Feet	2,696,804,934	1,499,916,534
Firewood	Cords	298,426	124,206
Manufactured Aticles	Tons	7,960,723	4,643,384
All other articles	Tons	8,228,156	4,659,294

In the latter part of 1916, the British Treasury included C.P.R. stocks, etc., in their financial dealings with the United States under consent of the Company. The four issues dealt with totalled $198,979,580 in American currency and Lord Shaughnessy's Report of Dec. 31, 1916, stated that the Imperial Government proposed, under agreement, to take over these stocks and exchange them with the Company for an issue of gold bonds payable as to principal and interest in New York or Montreal and repayable or redeemable under specified conditions. The consent of the shareholders and Dominion legislation were necessary but both were assured. During this half year Connaught Tunnel, at the summit of the Selkirks, was completed and put into operation. The gross earnings for the half-year were $76,717,965, the working expenses $45,843,199, the net surplus $13,634,504, the cash in hand on Dec. 31 was $57,076,018. The mileage included in the traffic returns was 12,989 and, of other Lines worked, 778, while that of subsidiary lines was 4,852. Amongst the unsold lands and other properties held by the Company as inactive Assets were agricultural lands in Manitoba, Saskat-

chewan and Alberta estimated as worth $69,419,099; irrigated lands in Alberta worth $19,601,776; unsold lands in townsites in the three Provinces totalling $22,000,000 in value; Timber lands and mills of $2,376,900 with the unsold grant to the E. & N. Railway of $5,000,000. The Balance Sheet for the year of June 30 and, the half-year of Dec. 31, was as follows:

Assets	Fiscal year ending June 30, 1916.	For six months ending Dec. 31, 1916.
Property Investment: Rolling Stock and Steamers	$530,788,978.65	$532,981,893.93
Acquired Securities (Cost)	111,793,714.53	114,231,203.48
Advances to Lines and Steamships under Construction	42,852,519.99	43,416,517.33
Advances and Investments	9,639,472.07	10,453,138.31
Deferred Payments on Lands and Townsites	12,006,140.61	16,889,679.00
Special Investment Fund: Deferred Payments; Government Securities, etc.	56,268,768.84	56,995,317.78
Working Assets: Supplies, Balances and Cash	69,738,327.27	88,,358,518.92
Other Assets	127,129,135.93	123,442,275.15
Total	$960,217,057.89	$986,768,543.90
Liabilities		
Capital Stock	$340,681,921.12	$340,681,921.12
4 per cent. Consolidated Debenture Stock	176,284,882.10	176,284,882.10
Mortgage Bonds	3,650,000.00	3,650,000.00
Note Certificates 6 per cent.	52,000,000.00	52,000,000.00
Premium on Ordinary Capital Stock Sold	45,000,000.00	45,000,000.00
Current Liabilities	15,511,225.47	17,989,049.02
Accrued: Coupons, etc.	531,658.91	544,060.51
Equipment Obligations	11,680,000.00	11,130,000.00
Reserves and Equipment or Steamship Replacements	24,801,796.36	33,949,283.75
Net Proceeds, Lands and Townsites	68,255,803.19	71,999,871.75
Surplus Revenue from Operation	100,604,596.60	116,804,453.96
Surplus in other Assets	121,215,174.14	116,735,021.69
Total	$960,217,057.89	$986,768,543.90

Incidents of the year included a record in gross and net earnings of the last six months not before equalled in C.P.R. history; the increase in Canadian holders of the stock from 5,138 in August, 1915, to 6,531 in October, 1916, with, at the latter date, 49% of the Common stockholders still in Great Britain, 15% in Canada and 22% in the United States, and with the stock declining in New York at the end of the year to a point realizing about 6½%; the trouble with United States railways late in the year as to freight cars which compelled the C.P.R. for a time to refuse use of its cars in the States because of the difficulty of getting back the 22,000 cars already there; the announcement on Nov. 30 through its Department of Natural Resources that the C.P.R., as a large Canadian landowner in Western Canada, was anxious to aid in the returned soldier problem by placing them, after the War, upon its colonization farms with one of two plans suggested —(1) a limited number of farms in selected colonies, with distinctive military names, improved previous to occupation by the erection of a house, barn and fence, the provision of water supply, and the breaking of forty acres, with live-stock, implements and seed grain, where necessary, provided, and (2) a supply of almost unlimited land available, farms to be first selected by the intending colonists, and then improved by them with assistance from the Company in the way of advances of building and fencing material, live-stock, implements and seed grain.

Other incidents included the opening at Quebec of a new C.P.R. station on Aug. 10, and of another at North Toronto on June 14; the settlement on Oct. 24 of a threatened strike of trainmen arranged after two weeks of negotiations between Grant Hall, Vice-President, and S. N. Berry and James Murdock for the men, with Sir Robert Borden coming in at the end; the raising of Sir T. G. Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O., President of the Company, to the Peerage with the title of Baron Shaughnessy, the death in action of his son, Capt., the Hon. A. T. Shaughnessy, and the enlistment of his other son, Capt., the Hon. W. J. Shaughnessy; the retirement of W. R. Baker, C.V.O., Secretary of the Company, and Assistant to the President, after a long and distinguished railway career, and the appointment of E. Alexander

as his successor. The War-work of the C.P.R. is impossible to indicate at this stage and may be unwritten for years. The enlistment of thousands of men, the war services of cars and officials and steamships and materials, the tremendous production of munitions, were vaguely known but not adequately. At the annual meeting of 1916 Lord Shaughnessy was re-elected President and Chairman of the Company with the following Directors.

Richard B. Angus	Montreal.	Wilmot D. Matthews	Toronto.
Edward W. Beatty, K.C.	Montreal.	Lieut.-Col. Frank S. Meighen.	Montreal.
Hon. Frederick L. Beique, K.C.	Montreal.	Sir Vincent Meredith, Bart..	Montreal.
George Bury	Montreal.	Augustus M. Nanton	Winnipeg.
James Dunsmuir	Victoria.	Sir Edmund B. Osler, M.P..	Toronto.
Sir Herbert S. Holt	Montreal.	John K. L. Ross	Montreal.
Charles R. Hosmer	Montreal.	Lord Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O..	Montreal.
		Sir Thomas Skinner, Bart..	London.

As to the future after the War, Lord Shaughnessy was optimistic in several Western speeches—notably at Calgary on Sept 21 and Vancouver on the 18th. He criticized the South African Scrip policy for the soldiers, urged a non-political Immigration service and policy, pointed out that for months after the War all shipping would be used in bringing Canadian soldiers home, stated that during the 17 years he had been President the C.P.R. had spent $400,000,000 upon public works, suggested a combination of Labour and Immigration Bureaux as the best working organization for Immigrants and strongly supported school-garden work. J. S. Dennis, Assistant to the President, had, earlier in the year, described Lord Shaughnessy's plans for supplying 1,000 C.P.R. farms for returned soldiers and stated (Apr. 24) that this involved building 1,000 houses and 1,000 barns; constructing 1,300 miles of fence and digging 1,000 wells; breaking and cultivating 50,000 acres. The buildings would require about 20,000,000 feet of lumber and the preparation of these farms would entail an expenditure of $3,500,000. As to patriotic work the C.P.R. also rendered great services to the Red Cross Society in all its branches throughout Canada by carrying supplies over their lines absolutely free of charge. The Company contributed millions toward the Canadian Patriotic Fund, etc. The first year of the War the employees gave to the Patriotic Fund one day's pay each month and in 1916, this contribution was increased. This, of course, was in addition to other contributions made by them.

The Grand Trunk and G. T. Pacific. The year was a difficult one for the Grand Trunk Company and, especially, for its great subsidiary undertakings—the Grand Trunk Pacific running from Winnipeg to Prince Rupert, and the National Transcontinental Railway running between Moncton and Winnipeg. The latter it had been under contract to operate but this had proved impossible and the Hon. J. D. Reid, acting Minister of Railways, stated in the House on Apr. 5, that the Line could not be made to pay for many years to come. The Government had taken this road over for operation and with difficulty, owing to lack of equipment, was now carrying it on. At the annual meeting in London on Apr. 18, C. F. Smithers, Chairman of the Grand Trunk, reported for 1915, a payment of 4% on guaranteed stock in place of 3½% in the previous year—a result achieved by the decrease of £330,662 in working expenses. During that year, also, the Company gave six months' pay to every one of their men who joined the Canadian Forces for service overseas, which amounted to £90,772. This was discontinued on Mar. 1, 1916, as no more men could be spared. "But," continued Mr. Smithers, "from March onwards, in place of payments to the men, the Directors proposed to contribute $10,000 per month to the Canadian Patriotic Fund." Up to Feb. 29, 1916, from the commencement of enlistment for the War, the Grand Trunk and the Grand Trunk Pacific Companies had sent a total of 2,965 men to the Front. As to the Grand Trunk Pacific, Mr. Smithers stated that the good harvest of 1915 had had a very beneficial effect on the traffic; the fish trade at Prince Rupert had developed in a satisfactory manner; the Directors thought there was a considerable trade to be created with Alaska, and they were, there-

fore, extending the voyages of their boats up the Pacific coast as far as Skagway.

Meantime, on Dec. 10, 1915, Mr. Smithers had written to the Premier at Ottawa, asking the Government "to take over the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway as from 1st January next, with all its branch lines, together with its development Company and other subsidiary Companies, and all the assets." After much public discussion the Government decided to help by way of a Loan to the G.T.P. Co. and to the Canadian Northern Co. which, also, was in difficulties. As to the former Sir Thomas White explained in the House on May 8 that the Company had issued securities guaranteed by the Dominion to the amount, in round figures, of $78,000,000. In addition, loans had been made by the Dominion Government to an amount of $25,000,000, while the Provinces of Saskatchewan and Alberta had given their guarantees in connection with the G.T.P. Branch Lines Co., a subsidiary concern, to the amount of $13,000,000. Besides these guarantees given by Governments upon the securities of the G.T.P., the Grand Trunk Railway Co. had guaranteed additional securities of that road to a total amount of $97,000,000. It had also guaranteed the G.T.P. Branch Lines and Development concerns to a total of $25,000,000.

Of the G.T.P. itself the Minister of Finance said in his speech (May 8) that it was out of the construction stage: "Its fixed charges for the present year amount to $7,200,000, representing, of course, the interest upon its securities. To this must be added a deficit on operating account, etc., of $2,000,000 making a total exceeding $9,000,000 of a deficit. In addition the two Railway Companies are in arrears of interest payments to the Dominion Government upon a loan of $25,000,000 made to the G.T.P. by the Government." Hence the Loan of $8,000,000 which the Minister proposed and carried. Following the arrangements made in this connection, which included the appointment of three Government Directors upon the G.T.P. Board, J. B. Fraser, Ottawa, Jules Hone, Montreal, and Peter McAra, Regina, were appointed. The annual meeting of the G.T.P. Company was held at Montreal on Sept. 20 and E. J. Chamberlin, President, stated that "the operations of the Company's lines during the year, from Winnipeg to Prince Rupert, show substantial increase in both passenger and freight traffic. Prosperous conditions developed as a result of the enormous production in Western Canada which was reflected in passenger receipts early in the present year when business began to show substantial improvement. In connection with the Company's steamships on the Pacific Coast, service was established between Prince Rupert and Alaska to meet the demand for transportation to that part of the world." Mr. Chamberlin was re-elected President and the Government Directors mentioned above with A. W. Smithers, Sir H. M. Jackson, Sir Felix Schuster and Sir Arthur Yorke, of England, and W. M. Macpherson, Hon. R. Dandurand, E. B. Greenshields, H. G. Kelley, W. H. Biggar, Frank Scott, J. E. Dalrymple and W. H. Ardley of Canada. At the end of 1916 the year's statement of business for the Grand Trunk System as distinct from the G.T.P. was as follows—compared with 1915 and given in pounds sterling:

Particulars	1915	1916
Gross Receipts	£8,292,688	£9,819,740
Working Expenses	6,511,257	7,228,027
Net Traffic Receipts	1,781,431	2,591,713
Income from Rentals, etc.	373,222	62,413
Total Net Revenue	2,154,653	2,654,126
Sundries	386,048	447,104
Net Revenue Receipts	2,540,701	3,101,232

In 1916 the Passengers carried totalled 13,132,611 and the tons of freight and live-stock carried were 22,710,527; the Receipts from Passengers were £2,442,343 and from Freight £6,386,714—an increase in each case over 1915. The Grand Trunk Western Railway (subsidiary) showed a net revenue of £398,440 and the Detroit and Grand Haven of £33,724. The maintained and operated mileage of the Grand Trunk Railway System in 1916 was 4,019 miles; the total of all tracks and sidings was 6,309 miles.

The securities owned by its shareholders were $54,101,194, those held by the Public were £13,722,538 or, approximately, $68,000,000. The Directors at the close of 1916 were A. W. Smithers (Chairman), Sir H. M. Jackson, Stanley Baldwin, M.P., J. A. Clutton-Brock, Col. F. Firebrace, Sir Felix Schuster, Sir H. A. Yorke and Sir Lawrence Young of England and E. J. Chamberlin (President) and W. M. Macpherson of Canada. The War-work of the Railway has been mentioned and it may be added that by Dec. 31, 1916, the Grand Trunk System had paid out of its revenues in war salaries and Patriotic Fund contributions $1,000,000 while 3,000 men had enlisted and the employees, not overseas, had contributed one day's pay each quarter toward Patriotic and Red Cross Funds with gifts, also, of motor ambulances and field kitchens. The Company gave the facilities of its motive power and mechanical shops to the Government for the work of maintaining the supply of munitions.

The Canadian Northern Railway System. It was inevitable that War conditions should affect the position of this great transcontinental undertaking. The year 1915 was particularly a difficult one and in it there had been a decrease in gross earnings of $5,544,362 or 17·63% and a net loss or deficit of $1,640,283. Matters improved in the year ending June 30, 1916, with a deficit of only $248,127, but help was imperative in view of the situation and the money markets; and the Government came to the aid of the Railway with a Loan of $10,000,000. The Liabilities of the Company at this time, in outstanding Funded Debt, totalled $383,438,742 of which the Guaranteed Dominion or Provincial issues were as follows: Dominion $104,613,247; Ontario $7,859,997; Manitoba $25,501,865; Saskatchewan $14,762,546; Alberta $18,950,361; British Columbia $39,953,123; with, also, $147,129,658 of unguaranteed securities. There was besides an Income convertible debenture stock of $25,000,000. In his speech of May 8 Sir Thomas White stated that: "To this must be added the principal of equipment securities which have been issued, installments of which mature from time to time. The total principal so outstanding amounts to $17,000,000. Although the securities which are pledged against them are contained in the total of outstanding securities mentioned, there are temporary loans and obligations current amounting to $92,000,000. The Company officials assume that they will be able to renew the short-date loans or to procure new loans to take their places; but if they do not receive assistance in respect of their current obligations, they will not be able to carry through the year." Under new arrangements made with the Government in respect to the Loan of $10,000,000 and control of a part of its stock, the following Government Directors were appointed: W. K. George, Toronto, H. W. Richardson, Kingston, and W. J. Christie, Winnipeg. The statements for 1915 and 1916 (June 30) were as follows:

Particulars	1915	1916
Gross Earnings	$25,912,106	$35,476,275
Working Expenses	19,288,814	26,102,744
Net Earnings	6,623,291	9,373,530
Fixed Charges	8,263,574	9,621,657
Net Deficit	1,640,283	248,127

Sir Wm. Mackenzie, President of the System and Executive head of the entire undertaking—as Sir D. D. Mann had been the practical power—reviewed the whole situation in his second annual address under the reorganization of all the C.N.R. Companies into the one System which had taken place in 1915. He pointed out that the average mileage under operation was 8,048 or an increase of 779 miles in the year, and that the operating revenues had also increased 36·91%; that the System was fortunate in the possession of vast timber, mineral and agricultural traffic resources on its new lines, and that British Columbia business, in particular, was improving; that as a result of the pulp-wood demands arrangements were being made in the Company's 2,000,000 acres of Northern Ontario land for the establishment of pulp and paper mills; that 131,978,809 bushels of grain were carried as against 58,575,520 bushels in 1915, or an increase of 125%; that the new station in North Toronto, which would be occupied with the

C.P.R., was complete and that it was hoped the Montreal and Vancouver terminals would be ready early in 1917. Reference was made by Sir William to the increase of operating expenses by 35·33% owing to greater mileage and freight, and to the sale of 19,443 acres of Company lands at $318,248. He also mentioned an agreement with the Cunard Steamship Company under which it took over the Atlantic steamers controlled by the Canadian Northern, with a close working alliance between the two companies, so that the various Canadian services of the Cunard line and the Canadian Northern became a single transportation unit between Europe and Canada.

The President concluded with expressions of pride in the great undertaking which he and his associates had brought to completion: "The main line from Quebec to Vancouver is superior to any line crossing the Continent of America, in point of grades and curvatures favouring traffic, The System's railways occupy an enviable position in the Prairie Provinces, in which the first mileage was constructed. Assuming the population of villages and towns having 1,000 inhabitants and over to be urban, the railways of the System serve 90% of the urban population of Alberta, and 97% of the urban population of Saskatchewan and Manitoba. In British Columbia the System has lines serving 78% of the urban population. In Ontario and Quebec, the Provinces from which manufactured products are mainly derived for Canadian consumption, the System will have access to cities and towns with 70% of the factory output of these two Provinces—when the 40 miles of railway to Hamilton is in operation. Further than this, the railways of the System are now serving 75% of the aggregate population of the cities and towns of all Canada having 5,000 inhabitants and over." The Freight carried in 1916 (June 30) included 7,574,500 sacks of flour, 131,978,809 bushels of grain, 488,809 head of live-stock, 1,809,000,000 feet of logs and lumber, 1,741,031 tons of coal, 286,745 cords of firewood. The equipment included 740 locomotives, 1,264 Passenger and other cars, 29,368 freight and stock cars; the total mileage was 9,296 though the average operated was 8,048; the Passengers carried numbered 9,384,056 and the Freight was 13,353,381 tons. The Balance Sheet* was as follows on June 30, 1916:

Assets	
Railway and Equipment at cost	$494,112,489
Investments: National Trust certificates and Terminal Properties	8,703,838
Land Assets	29,405,165
Cash and other Current Assets	35,345,840
Sundries	11,179,957
Total	$578,747,291
Liabilities	
Capital Stock, Common	$100,000,000
Capital Stock of Affiliated Companies—Less $69,557,400 in Treasury	5,872,160
5 per cent. Income charge stock	25,000,000
Funded Debt	285,416,264
Equipment Trust Obligations	16,862,500
Temporary Loans and Construction Account	72,579,918
Current Liabilities	12,994,152
Interest, etc., due	4,579,271
Reserves	5,369,118
Affiliated Companies—Advances	10,250,506
Surplus	39,823,459
Total	$578 747,291

As to the War the C.N.R. System did much service. Up to the close of 1916, the Company and its employees had subscribed $100,000 to the Patriotic Fund; of the men 2,400 had gone to the Front; the Winnipeg shops had been turning out quantities of munitions while the Railway carried free many people employed in connection with Patriotic activities and Red Cross work with, also, freight in this latter connection. The Board of Directors at the close of 1916 was as follows: Sir William Mackenzie, President, Sir Donald Mann, Vice-President, D. B. Hanna, 3rd Vice-President, Z. A. Lash, K.C., LL.D., Lieut.-Col. Frederic Nicholls, R. J. Mackenzie and E. R. Wood—all of Toronto, and R. M. Horne-Payne of London, England.

*NOTE.—The omission of the cents makes a slight discrepancy in additions.

Transportation Incidents of 1916

Jan. 1. Official figures showed that the Dominion or Provinces owned on June 30, 1915, the following Railway lines:

Railway	Miles	Cost
Intercolonial	1,455	$109,221,080
National Transcontinental	1,994	152,802,746
Prince Edward Island	275	9,496,567
Timiscaming and Northern	329	20,085,218
New Brunswick Coal and Railway	58	218,936,600
Total	4,111	$293,542,201

Mar. 9. The Hon. J. D. Reid, acting Minister of Railways, dealt in the Commons with the best year the Intercolonial Railway had ever had—the 1915 estimates for $9,290,650 being reduced to an expenditure of $7,100,000 with the other figures as follows:

Actual earnings to Dec. 31, 1915	$10,613,264	Estimated expenses Jan.-March, 1916	2,260,000
Estimated Jan.-Mch., 1916...	3,800,000	Renewal of equipment account.	600,000
		Rail renewal a/c	400,000
	$14,413,264	Fire renewal a/c	100,000
Actual expenses to Dec. 31, 1915	8,896,754	Total	$13,356,754
		Showing a surplus of	1,056,510

Mar. 9. Hon. J. D. Reid, acting Minister of Railways, stated that the Quebec Bridge would probably be ready for use by the end of 1917. Meanwhile the new car ferry between Quebec and Lévis was bridging the gap. The expenditure to date had been $18,000,000 of which amount $10,473,000 had been for the new Bridge. The total cost of the undertaking, when finally completed, would be about $27,000,000.

Mar. 9. As to the National Transcontinental Railway Hon. Mr. Reid stated that to Dec. 1, 1915, the gross earnings from Moncton to Winnipeg were $2,962,113, while operating expenses totalled $1,975,994. To this should be added a rental paid to the Grand Trunk Pacific of $350,000 for the Lake Superior section.

Mar. 31. The construction expenses of the Intercolonial totalled $106,312,705 to date, the working expenses $218,463,865, and the revenues $211,169,540; The Hudson Bay Railway running from Le Pas on the C.N.R. to Port Nelson on Hudson's Bay had 378 miles graded to date, 241 miles of track laid, 395 miles of right-of-way cleared;

Upon the new Welland Ship Canal the Government expended in 1914 $994,247, in 1915 $4,074,200 and in 1916 $4,892,105, with sundries making a total to date of $10,147,801.

Mar. 31. The total Government expenditure to date on the National Transcontinental Railway (Moncton to Winnipeg) was $159,881,197, the mileage distance was 2,002, the working expenses for the year $3,860,528, the gross earnings $3,758,387; the certified and approved expenditure to date on the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway (Winnipeg to Prince Rupert) was $93,160,195.

Mar. 31. The year's expenditure on Canadian Canals was $7,906,863 and the revenue $446,722; the traffic for the 1915 season was 15,198,803 tons, or a reduction of 25,000,000 tons, the total expenditure on the Canals to date was $126,971,260 and revenues $16,203,848.

CANADIAN RAILWAY STATISTICS TO JUNE 30, 1916.

Capital	$1,893,877,819
Operated Mileage	37,434
Cost of Government-owned and operated Railways	306,053,937
Dividends on Stock	32,277,874
Total Dominion (Cash) Aid to Railways	184,719,627
Provincial (Cash) Aid Subsidies	37,437,895
Total Municipal (Cash) Aid Subsidies	17,914,836
Total of all Land Grants (Acres)	43,983,952
Passenger Traffic (No.)	49,027,671
Freight Traffic (Tons)	109,659,083
Gross Earnings	263,527,157
Operating Expenses	180,542,259
Total Locomotives (No.)	5,490
Total Cars in Passenger Service	6,326
Total Cars in Freight Service	201,614
Total Taxation	$3,321,801

CANADIAN RESOURCES AND DEVELOPMENT

Mar. 31. For the year ending at this date the Deputy Minister of Marine and Fisheries (A. Johnston) reported the total number of vessels on the Canadian register as 8,631 measuring 1,215,021 gross tons. The register total on Dec. 31, 1914 and 1915, was, respectively, 8,772 vessels with 932,423 tonnage and 8,757 vessels with 929,312 tonnage.

Mar. 31. The Immigration figures for the following years were as under:

Year	British	From the U. S.	Other Countries	Totals
1913	150,542	139,009	112,881	402,432
1914	142,622	107,530	134,726	384,878
1915	43,276	59,779	41,734	144,789
1916	8,664	36,937	2,936	48,537

MINERAL PRODUCTION BY PROVINCES.

Provinces	1915. Value of Production.	1915. Per cent of total.	1916. Value of Production.	1916. Per cent of total.
Nova Scotia	$18,088,342	13·19	$19,963,985	11·26
New Brunswick	903,467	0·66	878,446	0·49
Quebec	11,619,275	8·48	14,397,909	8·12
Ontario	61,071,287	44·54	80,379,352	45·32
Manitoba	1,318,387	0·96	1,819,921	1·03
Saskatchewan	451,933	0·33	583,708	0·33
Alberta	9,909,347	7·23	13,336,702	7·52
British Columbia	28,689,425	20·92	40,191,744	22.66
Yukon	5,057,708	3.69	5,805.687	3·27
Dominion	$137,109,171	100·00	$177,357,454	100·00

FOUR YEARS OF TOTAL CANADIAN PRODUCTION.

Year	Farm Products	Forest Products	Fisheries	Minerals	Manufactures
1913	$194,930,040	$43,255,060	$16,336,721	$57,442,546	$43,692,708
1914	251,569,148	42,792,137	20,623,560	59,039,054	57,443,452
1915	209,136,793	42,650,683	19,687,068	51,740,989	85,539,501
1916	352,543,470	51,271,400	22,377,977	66,589,861	242,034,998

FOUR YEARS (MAR. 31) OF CANADIAN TRADE.

	Total Exports	Total Imports	Entered for Consumption	Duty
1913	393,232,057	692,032,392	675,517,045	115,063,687.93
1914	478,907,928	650,746,797	633,692,449	107,180,578.33
1915	490,808,877	629,444,894	587,439,304	79,205,910.27
1916	882,872,502	564,505,796	542,077,361	103,940,100.86

FOUR YEARS OF CANADIAN TRADE WITH BRITAIN AND STATES.

Canadian Exports to	United Kingdom	United States	Canadian Imports from	United Kingdom	United States
1913	177,982,002	167,110,382	1913	138,749,998	441,141,562
1914	222,322,766	200,459,373	1914	132,070,876	410,786,091
1915	211,758,863	215,409,326	1915	90,160,781	428,616,927
1916	463,081,241	320,225,080	1916	80,108,795	398,693,720

FOUR YEARS OF BANK CLEARINGS.

Provinces	1913	1914	1915	1916
Ontario	$2,747,331,878	$2,536,380,813	$2,411,179,697	$3,248,026,159
Quebec	3,035,683,846	2,797,227,742	2,786,448,334	3,939,249,604
Manitoba	1,667,163,735	1,397,358,263	1,557,815,297	2,090,717,775
British Columbia	813,301,278	560,899,682	371,713,956	415,837,842
Alberta	510,935,718	399,965,447	308,836,962	400,754,671
New Brunswick	85,756,651	78,001,844	76,468,267	90,966,795
Nova Scotia	105,623,769	100,260,107	104,414,585	125,997,877
Saskatchewan	284,366,306	203,366,827	179,903,764	245,637,184
Total	$9,260,163,171	$8,073,460,725	$7,796,781,250	$10,557,187,917

CANADIAN MINERAL PRODUCTION IN 1916

METALLIC

Product	Value
Cobalt metallic and contained in oxide, etc.	$926,045
Copper, value at 27·202 cents per pound	32,580,057
Gold	19,162,025
Iron, pig from Canadian ore	1,328,595
Iron, ore sold for export	393,689
Lead, value at 8·513 cents per pound	3,540,870
Molybdenite, No. 2 contents at $1.00 per pound	159,000
Nickel, value at 35 cents per pound	29,035,497
Silver, value at 65·661 cents per oz.	16,854,635
Zinc, value at 12·804 cents per pound	3,010,864
Sundries	48,758
Total	$107,040,035

NON-METALLIC

Arsenic, white	$262,349
Asbestos	5,133,332
Chromite, crude ore	299,753
Coal	38,797,437
Graphite	285,362
Gypsum	730,831
Magnesite	563,829
Mica	122,541
Natural gas	3,924,632
Petroleum	392,284
Pyrites	1,084,019
Quartz	241,806
Salt	668,627
Sundries	508,891
Total	$3,015,693

STRUCTURAL MATERIALS AND CLAY PRODUCTS

Cement, Portland	$6,529,861
Clay Products	4,196,933
Lime	1,089,505
Sand and gravel (not complete)	1,498,009
Stone	3,868,059
Sundries	119,359
Total	$17,301,726
All other non-metallic	53,015,693
Total value, metallic	107,040,035
Grand Total, 1916	$177,357,454

Mar. 31. The Fisheries Production of Canada for the year was as follows:

British Columbia	$14,538,320	Manitoba	$742,925
Nova Scotia	9,166,851	Saskatchewan	165,888
New Brunswick	4,737,145	Alberta	94,134
Ontario	3,341,182	Yukon	63,730
Quebec	2,076,851		
P. E. Island	933,682	Total	$35,860,708

The chief kinds of Fish caught were Salmon valued at $11,262,381, Lobster $4,506,155, Cod $4,489,496, Herring $2,906,887, Halibut $2,261,776, Haddock, Sardines and Whitefish over $1,000,000 each. The total in 1914-15 was $31,264,631. The number of persons working in Fisheries and Canneries (1915-6) was 27,320, the number of fishermen engaged 74,862 and the capital invested in the industry $25,855,575.

June 30. The Electric Railways of Canada had a mileage of 2,248; a capitalization of $154,895,584; Earnings and Income of $27,416,284; Operating expenses of $18,099,905; Fare passengers carried of 580,094,167 and freight of 1,936,674 tons; with 10,622 employees.

GENERAL INCIDENTS OF THE YEAR

Jan. 13. Parliament, which opened at this date and closed on May 18, discussed the following more important issues in addition to War matters:

Subject	Date	Presented by
Seed Grain Indebtedness	Feb. 2	W. E. Knowles.
Fish, Transportation and Marketting of	Feb. 3	Clarence Jameson.
Labour Bureaux, Proposed national	Feb. 7	Hon. R. Lemieux.
Divorce Cases, Procedure in	Feb. 14	W. B. Northrup.
Free Wheat	Feb. 14	J. G. Turriff.
	Feb. 23	...
Bank Loans to Farmers	Feb. 18	Sir Thomas White.
Public Health Proposed, Department of	Feb. 28	Michael Steele.
French-Canadians in the Public Service	Feb. 28	H. Boulay.
Women Suffrage	Feb. 28	Hon. Wm. Pugsley.
Flax Industry	Mar. 1	S. Frank Glass.
Grain Transportation	Mar. 1	Hon. J. D. Reid.
Customs' Taxation	Mar. 15	Sir Thomas White.
Capital Punishment, Abolition of	Mar. 20	R. Bickerdike.
St. John Valley Railway	Mar. 20	F. B. Carvell.
Technical Education	Mar. 27	Hon. R. Lemieux.
Zinc Bounty	Apr. 19	Sir Thomas White.
St. John & Quebec Railway	May 3	Hon. J. D. Reid.
Quebec & Saguenay Railway	May 16	Hon. J. D. Reid.
Shipbuilding, Encouragement of	May 16	E. M. Macdonald.

DEBATES IN THE SENATE, 1916.

Debate on Address	Jan. 19
Quebec & Saguenay Railway	Apr. 12, May 17
Recruiting	Apr. 27, Mar. 14, May 4
Supreme Court, Abolition of Appeals from	Apr. 6, May 16
Prohibition, Provincial	May 9-11
Port Nelson Expenditures	Mar. 29
Promotion of Agricultural, Industrial and Trade Interests	Mar. 15
Proposed Constitutional Change	May 2
French-Canadian Position	Mar. 14, 16, 23, Apr. 27, May 4

Feb. 24. The Judicial Committee of the Imperial Privy Council gave judgment in the matter at issue between the Provinces and the Dominion as to whether Provincial incorporation of a Company carried the right to do business outside Provincial limits. The decision was that Provincial charters for companies with Provincial objects were legal within their Provinces and also outside. The Dominion charters of the same nature might or might not be legal but in any case Dominion Companies were liable to taxation in all the Provinces.

Mar. 10. Comprehensive plans for the beautification, development and replanning of the Canadian capital were presented to Parliament when the Finance Minister laid on the table the Report of the Federal Town Planning Commission, appointed in June, 1913, under the Chairmanship of Sir Herbert Holt. The other Commissioners were Sir Alexandre Lacoste, Montreal, Frank Darling and R. Home Smith, Toronto, and the Mayors of Ottawa and Hull.

Mar. 21. The City of Toronto appointed Thomas Bradshaw, a well-known financier, as City Treasurer at $15,000 per annum.

Apr. 2. At the inaugural meeting of the Free Trade League of Canada, held in Winnipeg, Dr. Michael Clark, M.P., delivered an eloquent address. D. W. Buchanan, President of the League, was Chairman.

May 1. The *personnel* of the Honorary Trade Commission nominated by Sir G. E. Foster, Minister of Trade and Commerce, to visit the United Kingdom, France and Belgium and to report upon Trade conditions and opportunities, included J. W. Woods, President (1915) of the Toronto Board of Trade; T. H. Wardleworth, Montreal; George W. Allan, Winnipeg; Frank Urgel Pauzé, Lumber dealer, Montreal; H. Edmond Dupré, past President, Quebec Board of Trade; and W. Frank Hatheway, St. John.

June 10. The functions of the Bureau of Social Research established by the Governments of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta were described

as two-fold—(1) to secure information through co-operation with public and private agencies and by special investigation and (2) to disseminate such information by means of reports, bulletins, the public press, lectures, correspondence, etc. Two kinds of investigation were to be carried on during the first year: (1) The care of immigrants, with special reference to the Ruthenians settled in large numbers in the rural districts of all three Provinces; (2) a preliminary inquiry with regard to the feeble-minded, for whom as yet there was no proper institutional care. The Rev. J. S. Woodsworth, Winnipeg, was appointed Director.

June. 15. At this date 14 seats in the House of Commons were vacant and the bye-elections held over by tacit agreement of the two parties—10 of the seats were Conservative and 4 Liberal.

June 19. Lionel Curtis, one of the founders of the Round Table movement, addressed the Toronto Canadian Club as he did later those of many other Canadian centres. During this Empire tour he spoke on the closer constructive unity of the Empire in South Africa and Australia as well as Canada.

June 28. The previous week's edition of the Sault *Express*, edited by C. N. Smith, was suspended for three months by the Government for declaring that Canadians had better stay at home and mind their own business; Britain could get her troops from India.

July 18. Beginning at this date a Conference of the National Liberal Advisory Committee—56 prominent men from all over Canada—was held at Ottawa with Sir Wilfrid Laurier presiding—and with the prior announcement that since last December the various Sub-Committees appointed to study the questions of national finance, problems of rural life, establishment of a rural credit system, the welfare of returned soldiers, technical education, control of limited liability companies, bankruptcy and social reform and health legislation, and railway and transportation problems, had been hard at work, and were ready to submit interim reports. About 40 Delegates were present. The enactment of a Federal bankruptcy law was favoured by the Committee headed by S. W. Jacobs, K.C., Montreal; the subject of Social Reform was ably presented in a Report by J. E. Atkinson, Toronto, with Old Age and Mothers' Pensions, a National system of Health and Unemployment Insurance supported; John Bain, Ottawa, Hon. Edward Brown, Winnipeg, and Hon. J. A. Calder, Regina, dealt with the question of Rural Credits and favoured the issue of land mortgage bonds on the amortization principle by Provincial banks; Hon. S. A. Fisher presented the question of Agricultural conditions and his Committee urged a comprehensive system of Good Roads; the Committee as to Returned Soldiers (H. B. McGiverin, ex-M.P.) advised a Federal Board with agents throughout the Dominion to administer the Pension Act and supervise employment questions; the Committee on Technical Education (Hon. W. L. Mackenzie-King) urged a comprehensive national plan with Dominion and Provincial co-operation; the Transportation Committee, through Hon. G. P. Graham, outlined the problems involved but for the moment did not make recommendations. A new Committee was appointed to deal with the question of Proportional Representation. Resolutions were passed (1) in favour of Provincial Banks having power to lend on long-term Land bonds; (2) confirming the Technical Education Report and that relating to a Federal Board for Returned Soldiers' affairs.

July 25. The 10th annual Convention of the Western Canada Irrigation Association was held at Kamloops, B.C., and was addressed by leading University and Agricultural authorities of the West. The Hon. W. R. Motherwell of Regina was elected President.

Aug. 30. The Yukon Territory voted on Prohibition with the following question asked: "Are you in favour of prohibiting the sale, importa-

tion and manufacture of intoxicating liquor for beverage purposes in the Yukon Territory?'' The returns showed a majority of 3 against it, and demands for a recount were dismissed by Mr. Justice Macaulay as not coming within the purview of the Yukon Council Ordinance.

Nov. 21. The 5th annual meeting of the Associated Boards of Trade of Ontario met at Hamilton and passed Resolutions (1) urging the Railway Commission to relieve or prohibit the Express companies from charging a manifest fee on express traffic with the United States; (2) advocating a tax-free alcohol for purposes other than as a beverage; (3) asking the Ontario Government to draft a Town-planning Act similar to those of other Provinces; (4) requesting Dominion legislation for the Daylight saving scheme; (5) asking for a Federal Commission to study the Immigration problem and for a Scientific Investigation Bureau to help the natural resources of the country; (6) urging Agricultural Lectures in connection with Boards of Trade; (7) requesting a Provincial Department of Municipal Affairs. H. L. Frost, Hamilton, was elected President in succession to R. Home Smith, Toronto.

Nov. 30. 400 Shareholders of the Grain Growers' Grain Co. meeting in Winnipeg endorsed the policy of the Free Trade League of Canada and a large number joined the League after hearing speeches from F. J. Dixon, M.L.A., G. F. Chipman and Rev. Dr. S. G. Bland.

Dec. 1. It was announced at Winnipeg that an amalgamation of the United Farmers of Alberta, the Alberta Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co., the Manitoba Grain Growers' Association and the Grain Growers' Grain Co. Ltd., had been arranged as The United Grain Growers' Ltd.

Dec. 6. The platform enunciated by the Council of Agriculture at Winnipeg on behalf of the Farmers' organizations of the West, was an elaborate document demanding (1) Reciprocity and reduced tariffs; (2) direct taxes on improved land values, incomes, inheritance and corporation profits; (3) nationalization of railways, telegraphs and express companies; (4) Direct Legislation with the Initiative Referendum and Recall; (5) abolition of patronage, publicity for campaign funds, Provincial control of liquor manufacture, export and import, and Provincial Woman's franchise to automatically include Dominion franchise.

Oct. 29. The newspaper situation in Canada became serious during the year and at this date the mills had declared for a minimum price of 3 cents per pound f.o.b. mill, on new contracts for one year. This proposed charge represented an increase of approximately 60 per cent. in the cost of newsprint, as the minimum rate on existing contracts was considerably under 2 cents per pound—the larger newspapers paying 1·87½ to 2 cents at the mills. Sixty per cent. of the newspapers of Canada were said to be without contracts or else with contracts expiring by Dec. 31, 1916. The contracts of nearly one-half the remaining newspapers terminated before June 30, 1917. It was estimated by S. Roy Weaver in the New York *Tribune* that the 3-cent minimum rate would involve an aggregate extra annual cost to the Canadian newspapers of $2,000,000. The fact of one month's increase in exports, as follows, will illustrate the position: Chemical and mechanical pulp, June 1913, $294,644 and News-print $874,284; June 1914, $618,596 and $1,135,283 respectively; June 1915, $561,471 and $1,345,444; June 1916, $1,227,871 and $1,713,822 respectively.

May 16. The Royal Society of Canada met in its annual Session at Ottawa with Dr. Alfred Baker in the chair and the delivery by him of an able address upon ''Canada's Intellectual Status and Needs.'' Tributes were paid to deceased members—Ernest Gagnon, S. E. Dawson, Sir Sandford Fleming, W. F. King—and the following were elected as Fellows of the Society:

C. Marius Barbeau, B.Sc.
L'Abbé Emile Chartier, Ph.D.
Archibald MacMechan, B.A., Ph.D.
Oscar D. Skelton, M.A., Ph.D.
C. McLean Fraser, M.A., Ph.D.
D. Fraser Harris, M.D., D.Sc.
Francis E. Lloyd, M.A.
Victor Morin, B.A., LL.D.
Robert A. Falconer, C.M.G., LL.D.
Howard L. Bronson, B.A., Ph.D.
Andrew Hunter, M.A., B.Sc., M.B.

Dr. A. B. Macallum, F.R.S., was elected President for 1916-17.

Dec. 18. John Stanfield, M.P., Chief Whip of the Federal Conservative party, resigned his seat as a protest against the administration of the Government railways in Nova Scotia by Hon. Frank Cochrane. He had demanded promotion for men in the I.C.R. service and been refused; Mr. Cochrane stated that the men were not capable of filling the posts involved.

PRESIDENTS—WOMEN'S CANADIAN CLUBS 1916.

Victoria	Mrs. Jenkins	Hamilton	Mrs. H. Carpenter
Kingston	Mrs. John MacGillivray.	Brandon	Mrs. J. S. Matheson
Montreal	Mrs. W. R. Miller	Vancouver	Mrs. Ralph Smith
Winnipeg	Mrs. R. M. Dennistoun	Toronto	Mrs. James George
	St. John ..... Mrs. G. A. Kuhring		

PRESIDENTS—CANADIAN CLUBS IN 1916.

Woodstock	G. R. Pattullo.	Regina	J. F. Bryant
Victoria	J. A. Mara	Cape Breton	Judge Finlayson
Winnipeg	A. L. Crossin	Swift Current	Rev. J. Nichols
Toronto	Dr. G. H. Locke	Orangeville	A. A. Hughson
Hamilton	J. P. Bell	Westmount	A. W. Armour
Montreal	A. E. Holt	St. John	Mayor R. T. Hayes
Vancouver	F. W. Peters	Ingersoll	J. L. Patterson
Amherst	C. R. Smith	Saskatoon	G. E. McCraney, M.P.

June 14. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada passed a Resolution (406 to 88) declaring that "in accordance with its recommendations this General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada do now resolve to unite with the Methodist Church of Canada and the Congregational Churches of Canada to constitute the United Church of Canada, on the basis of union approved by the General Assembly of 1915 and by the majority of Presbyteries since consulted under the Barrier Act." Legislation permitting conveyance of Church property was required and there was also strong minority opposition to the Union but the Resolution proceeded to recommend a Committee for taking the necessary legal steps, etc. A statement of protest was read by Dr. Robert Campbell, the minority leader, and signed by himself and 13 others, which declared that: "This General Assembly, having voted by a majority to adopt, in the basis of union with the Congregational and Methodist churches of Canada, a constitution entirely different from that of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, has thereby ceased to be a General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada."

July 6. A large meeting for further organization to preserve and continue "The Presbyterian Church in Canada" was held at Toronto and a circular appeal afterwards issued by Rev. John Penman, President, and Rev. T. Wardlaw Taylor, Secretary. In other parts of the country there were strong protests and some violent speeches.

Oct. 4. A Message signed by Rev. Dr. R. A. Falconer (President of Toronto University) Convenor of the Church Union Committee of the General Assembly was issued to all the churches. It enclosed the Assembly Resolution on Union and explained the serious and vital character of the decision: "It was initiated in response to religious conviction, and as the negotiations proceeded, this conviction has deepened. The churches have been led by a way that they knew not. The Union will give wider expression than hitherto to organic Christian fellowship; it will remove many local rivalries, will set free many men to work in rapidly growing or otherwise necessitous communities; it will in many directions economize and conserve our common resources, and will greatly aid in the work among our non-

English-speaking populations. The Union will not sever us from the traditions of our past for our Church will carry into the 'United Church of Canada' all that is essential.''

DOMINION GOVERNMENT APPOINTMENTS OF THE YEAR.

Speaker of the Senate	Hon. Joseph Bolduc	St. Victor de Tring.
Member, King's Privy Council for Canada	David Henderson, M.P.	
Member, King's Privy Council for Canada	Andrew Broder, M.P.	
Member, King's Privy Council for Canada	Hon. Wm. Morris Hughes	Melbourne.
Senator of Canada	John Stewart McLennan	Sydney.
Senator of Canada	Wm. Henry Sharpe	Manitou.
Lieut.-Governor of Manitoba	Sir J. A. M. Aikins, K.C.	Winnipeg.
Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia	McCallum Grant	Halifax.
Medical Superintendent, Patent Medicine Branch: Inland Revenue Dept.	J. Ad. Magnan	Montreal.
Commissioner of Police for Western Provinces	Barney W. Collinson	Calgary.
Postmaster of Quebec	Arthur J. Turcotte	Quebec.
Dominion Inspector of Inland Revenue	Wm. Caven	Montreal.
Inspector of the R. N. W. Mounted Police	Staff Sgt. K. F. Anderson	Regina.
Assistant King's Printer	Fred. Cook	Ottawa.
Commissioner of Taxation	R. W. Breadner	Ottawa.
Assistant Commissioner of Taxation	James A. Russell	Ottawa.
Postmaster of Halifax	Frederick H. Oxley	Halifax.
Registrar in Admiralty for the Yukon	John Black	Dawson.
Parliamentary Under-Secretary for External Affairs—during the War	Lieut.-Col. Hugh Clark, M.P.	Kincardine.

JUDICIAL APPOINTMENTS OF THE YEAR.

Supreme Court of Ontario	Hugh Edward Rose, K.C.	Toronto.
County Court of Peel	Benjamin F. Justin, K.C.	Brampton.
County Court of Middlesex	Joseph Coulson Judd, K.C.	London.
County Court of Renfrew	John Michael McNamara, K.C.	North Bay.
N. B. Court of Divorce and Matrimonial Causes	Hon. Oswald Smith Crocket	Fredericton.
County Court of Huron	Lewis Henry Dickson	Exeter.
District Court of Rainy River	Allan McLennan	Kenora.
Chief Justice, Supreme Court of New Brunswick	Hon. Harrison Andrew McKeown	Fredericton.
Supreme Court of New Brunswick	Wm. Botsford Chandler, K.C.	Moncton.
Appellate Division, Supreme Court of Ontario	Wm. Nassau Ferguson, K.C.	Toronto.
County Court of Kent	Ward Stanworth	Chatham.
Supreme Court of Nova Scotia	Joseph Andrew Chisholm, K.C.	Halifax.
County Court, District III, Nova Scotia	John Arthur Grieson	Weymouth.
County Court of Hastings	John Franklin Wills, K.C.	Belleville.
County Court of Lincoln	John Samuel Campbell, K.C.	St. Catharines.
County Court of Haldimand	Gerald Holmes Hopkins, K.C.	Lindsay.
County Court of Victoria-Haliburton	Wm. Davis Swayze	Dunnville.
County Court of Prince	Neil McQuarrie, K.C.	Summerside.
Superior Court of Quebec	Victor Allard, K.C.	Berthier.
Superior Court of Quebec	Louis Joseph Alfred Désy, K.C.	Three Rivers.
Superior Court of Quebec	Joseph Matthias Tellier, K.C	Joliette.
District Court of Alberta	Fred. Augustus Morrison, K.C.	Vegreville.
County Court of Prescott and Russell	Colin Gregor O'Brian, K.C.	L'Orginal.

IMPERIAL HONOURS CONFERRED UPON CANADIANS.

K.C.M.G.	Pierre Evariste Le Blanc, K.C.	Lieut.-Governor of Quebec.
K.C.M.G.	Hon. James Alexander Lougheed, K.C.	Minister without Portfolio.
C.M.G.	Laurence Fortescue, I.S.O.	Comptroller, R. N. W. Mounted Police.
C.M.G.	Frederick Montizambert, M.D., I.S.O.	Director-General of Public Health.
Peerage	Sir Thomas George Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O.	President of the C.P.R.
Peerage	Sir Wm. Maxwell Aitken, Bart.	Member of the Imperial Parliament.
Royal Red Cross	Margaret Clothilde Macdonald	Canadian Nursing Services.
K.C.M.G.	Hon. Wm. Thomas White, M.P.	Minister of Finance.
Privy Councillor	Sir Gilbert Parker, Bart.	Member of Imperial Parliament.
Knight	Hon. Wallace Graham	Chief Justice of Nova Scotia.
Knight	Hon. Pierre Armand Landry	Chief Justice of New Brunswick.
Knight	Hon. Louis Olivier Taillon, K.C.	Member of the Canadian Privy Council.
C.B.	Major-General John Wallace Carson.	London Representative of Minister of Militia.

C.B.	Col. Willoughby Garnons Gwatkin	Chief of General Canadian Staff.
K.C.M.G.	Col. Arthur Percy Sherwood, C.M.G. M.V.O.	Chief Commissioner of Canadian Police.
C.V.O.	James F. Crowdy	Chief Clerk to the Governor-General
I.S.O.	Edouard Gaston Deville	Topographical Surveyor-General
I.S.O.	Fred. J. Glackmeyer	Sergeant at Arms for Ontario.
Baronet	Sir Wm. Maxwell Aitken	Member of Imperial Parliament.
K.C.M.G.	Collingwood Schrieber, C.M.G.	General Consulting Engineer of the Government.
C.M.G.	Wm. Brymner	President, Royal Canadian Academy.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Henry James Grasett	Chief Constable of Toronto.
C.M.G.	Surg.-Gen. Guy Carleton Jones	Director of Canadian Medical Services.
C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. James Charles MacDougall	Canadian Training Division, England.
Knight	Brig.-Gen. Alexander Bertram	Depnty Chairman, Imperial Munitions Board.
Knight	Hon. Fred. Wm. Gordon Haultain	Chief Justice of Saskatchewan.
Knight	John Kennedy	Consulting Engineer Montreal Harbour Board.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

Division	Name	Address
Alberta	W. M. Davidson	Calgary.
British Columbia	Dr. W. C. Whittiker	Vancouver.
Manitoba	Tom Seaman	Edrans P. O.
New Brunswick	E. A. McKay	Fredericton.
Nova Scotia	R. H. McNeill	Sydney.
Ontario	J. H. Laughton	London.
Ontario, Central	Rev. W. H. A. French	Shanty Bay.
Ontario, Eastern	J. S. Eagleson	Ottawa.
Ontario, New	W. B. Moore-house	Sault Ste. Marie.
P. E. Island	J. F. Whear	Charlottetown.
Quebec	Dr. V. Martin	Quebec.
Quebec, South.	W. D. Shannon	Valleyfield.
Montreal	A. D. Quintin	Westmount.
Quebec, Companion	Mrs. J. B. A. Alarie	Montreal.
Saskatchewan	M. M. Morrison	Saskatoon.

Dec. 13. The amalgamation was announced of the Ottawa *Evening Journal* (Ind. Cons.) and the Ottawa *Evening Free Press* (Liberal) with P. D. Ross of the former journal in control and E. Norman Smith of the latter to be Managing-Editor of the new *Journal-Press.*

Dec. 31. Amongst the many journalists who went on active service during 1916 were Capt. J. D. Black of the Fredericton *Gleaner;* Lieut. J. Gordon Smith, Victoria, and Hyndman Irwin, B.A.Sc., of the *Canadian Engineer;* Lieutenants Bert. Perry, T. H. Smith, Jos. Walters and Clyde Kennedy of the London *Advertizer;* Lieut. W. K. Clarke of the Montreal *Gazette,* Lieut. Irving K. Robertson, Toronto *Telegram,* and Lieut. John J. Kerr of the Moose Jaw *News.* Amongst the newspaper men in the casualty lists the most notable were Major Gordon Southam of the Hamilton *Spectator* and Major John S. Lewis of the Montreal *Star,* who were killed in action. Other losses were Lieut. C. C. Green of Haileybury, Lieut. W. T. Willison of the Toronto *News,* Lieut. Hal R. Gordon of the Toronto *Star,* Lieut. K. C. Campbell, *Financial Post,* Toronto, Pte. Gordon B. Kipp, Streetsville *Banner,* Lieut. W. H. Gordon, Montreal *Journal of Commerce.* Capt. C. B. Topp of the Toronto *Mail* was twice wounded.

Dec. 31. Some Religious appointments of the year included those of the Very Rev. C. De V. Schofield of Victoria as Anglican Bishop of Columbia and Rev. Cecil S. Quainton of Brandon as Dean of Victoria, B. C.; the Rev. Thomas O'Donnell as President of the Catholic Church Extension Society of Canada; the Rev. W. W. Thomas as Archdeacon of Eastern Manitoba and Rev. A. H. Crowfoot as Archdeacon of St. John; and of Bishop Alexander, Winnipeg, as Archbishop of the Russian Church in Canada. Rev. Dr. A. B. Baird of Winnipeg was elected Moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Canada; James P. Murray, Toronto, as President of the Catholic Truth Society of Canada; Clarence Bell, Toronto, as President of the Dominion Anglican Young Peoples' Association.

FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL INCIDENTS

June 4. The Canadian Manufacturers' Association met at Hamilton with J. H. Sherrard of Montreal in the chair. Mr. Sherrard reviewed the war industries, the question of after-war trade, the economic situation, Irrigation problems, Returned Soldiers' requirements and shipbuilding needs. Resolutions were passed (1) expressing to the Government "approval of any scheme, whether under the Militia Act or the Defence of the Realm Act or otherwise, for the complete and effectual mobilization of the entire resources of Canada in men and material which, in the opinion of this Association, should be placed unreservedly at the disposal of our country"; (2) urging adoption of daylight-saving legislation and free alcohol for industrial, scientific and humanitarian purposes; (3) describing the advantages of a great shipbuilding industry and the imperative war needs for ships and declaring that "this matter should receive immediate and serious consideration at the hands of our Government, and this Association places itself unanimously on record as favouring a policy of liberal encouragement, by subventions or otherwise; (4) pledging support to the Government in any policy of developing scientific and industrial research. Hon. Lieut.-Col. Thomas Cantley, President, Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co., was elected President and in a brief address urged national unity and war co-operation. G. M. Murray was permanent General-Secretary with headquarters at Toronto and the membership was over 3,000. The Vice-Presidents were S. R. Parsons, Toronto, and W. J. Bulman, Winnipeg, with George Booth as Treasurer.

Aug. 31. The Milling Companies of Canada, in the War-years to date, which, also, were their fiscal years, had the following exports:

Year of Aug. 31	Wheat		Wheat Flour		Bran	
	Bushels	Value	Barrels	Value	Cwt.	Value
1914	120,426,579	$117,719,217	4,832,183	$20,581,079	2,077,713	$1,789,939
1915	71,913,385	74,293,548	4,952,337	24,610,946	1,038,134	946,331
1916	157,745,469	172,896,445	6,400,214	35,767,044	.....	1,787,398

Oct. 12. With the consent of the Minister of Finance and subject to conditions afterwards fulfilled arrangements were completed for the absorption by the Royal Bank of Canada of the Quebec Bank—to come into effect on Jan. 1, 1917. The paid-up capital of the Quebec Bank was $2,735,100, and the Royal, under the terms of the agreement, took over 27,351 shares of Quebec stock and gave in exchange 9,117 shares of Royal stock and $683,775 in cash.

Dec. 2. It was stated by Hon. Frederic Nicholls, President, that the Canadian General Electric Co. Ltd., when the War broke out, like many companies, was faced with the problem of reducing the staff or making a cut in wages and chose the latter course, the employees co-operating by accepting a reduction of 20 per cent.; now that conditions had greatly improved the Company proposed to pay a bonus to its employees equal to the total amount deducted during the time the reduction was in force and involving $130,000.

Dec. 31. The Failures of Canada in 1916 were as follows, according to Bradstreet's which dealt with the value realized: 1,774 in number with $6,369,178 of realized Assets and $15,998,284 of Liabilities. According to R. G. Dun & Co., the number was 1,685, the nominal Assets $19,670,542 and the Liabilities $25,069,534. The figures included Newfoundland.

Oct. 4. The Eastern Townships Associated Boards of Trade met at Coaticooke, Quebec, with V. E. Morrill in the chair and 35 Boards repre-

sented. Affairs such as Immigration and of special local interest were discussed and Mr. Morrill re-elected President.

July 7. At Digby, N.S., a Western Nova Scotia Board of Trade Association was organized with George E. Corbett, Annapolis Royal, as President.

May 12. The Associated Boards of Trade of South Western British Columbia met at Vancouver with G. O. Buchanan, Port Haney, in the Chair and a report by C. H. Stuart-Wade, Secretary, as to work done which included action regarding land clearings, agricultural loans, government-owned stump pullers, grain transportation, railway and shipping facilities with Interior points, reduction of freight rates, improved express rates, more rapid transportation of fruit, expansion of Canadian manufactured goods for war purposes, the establishment of Provincial industries, ship-building and lumber questions, lack of tonnage, British Columbia products and their transportation, reduction of minimum weight on fruit cars by express, mining, forestry and agriculture generally. Mr. Buchanan was elected President of the Provincial Board of Trade which was created out of this organization.

Aug. 30. The 18th annual meeting of the Ontario Municipal Association was held at Toronto with A. K. Bunnell, of Brantford, in the chair. Resolutions were passed (1) in favour of a Municipal Department in the Ontario Government and (2) recognizing the usefulness of the Union of Canadian Municipalities and approving co-operation between the two bodies in advancing municipal interests at Ottawa. W. C. Caughell, Yarmouth, was elected President.

Aug. 21. The 16th annual Convention of the Union of Canadian Municipalities was held at Montreal with President T. L. Church in the chair. W. D. Lighthall, K.C., the founder (with the late O. A. Howland) of the Association and its continuous, active leader, reported briefly as Hon. Secretary. Resolutions were passed (1) expressing renewed determination "to assist and in every way aid and help and sustain the Government of Canada in the prosecution of the present War to a successful conclusion"; (2) urging adequate public receptions to local returned soldiers, erection of proper local memorials to those who had fallen and absolute preference to returned soldiers in all public employment; (3) declaring it the duty of Governments to see that ex-soldiers and sailors dying in indigent circumstances had decent and honourable burial. Mayor Church of Toronto was elected Hon. President, and Ald. Leslie H. Boyd, Montreal, President; Mayors Alex. Stewart, Victoria, T. J. Stevenson, London, and W. D. L. Hardie, Lethbridge, Vice-Presidents; W. D. Lighthall, K.C., Westmount, Hon. Sec.-Treasurer; G. S. Wilson, Assistant Secretary.

Sept. 26. The Civic Improvement Council was launched at Winnipeg with 29 city organizations represented and Geo. W. Markle elected President.

Dec. 31. The War services of Canadian Banks to date, in the matter of enlistments, are shown in the following figures officially supplied to the author:

Institution	Enlistments	Institution	Enlistments
Bank of Nova Scotia	428	Bank of British North America	292
Canadian Bank of Commerce	748	Imperial Bank of Canada	368
Union Bank of Canada	666	Standard Bank of Canada	153
Home Bank of Canada	90	Bank of Ottawa	200
Bank of Montreal	685	Banque d'Hochelaga	5
Merchants Bank of Canada	507	Royal Bank of Canada	762
Sterling Bank of Canada	of Staff 33%	Bank of Toronto	260
La Banque Nationale	10	Bank of Hamilton	223
Northern Crown Bank	168	Dominion Bank	329

The Casualty list in many cases was very heavy and the proportion of the eligible staff at the Front ran up in the case of the Merchants to 58%. The Canadian Bank of Commerce did a public service in publishing a series of valuable pamphlets recording particulars, and correspondence of historical

value, in relation to that portion of their Staff which was on active service. Up to the close of 1916 the casualties of the Commerce—killed, wounded, and missing or prisoners—were 276; those of the Nova Scotia were 47, of the Union 74, of the British North America 87, of the Imperial 24 (killed only), of the Royal 92.

Dec. 31. The following Royal Commissions were appointed during the year in addition to those whose proceedings are reviewed elsewhere in these pages; Fred. E. Harrison of Calgary (Dec. 1) to inquire into the wholesale and retail prices, respectively, of the staple and ordinary articles of food, clothing and fuel, at Fernie, B.C., and at Lethbridge and Calgary, from July 1st to Nov. 22, 1916; W. E. Tupper, A. R. Tibbits and J. Fred. McDonald, New Glasgow, to investigate conditions as to delivering cargoes of Coal to Coasting vessels in the Maritime Provinces; His Honour Emerson Coatsworth, Toronto, E. T. Corkhill, Copper Cliff, and Jos. Gibbons, Toronto, to inquire into the unrest in the mining industry at Cobalt, Ont., and its nature and causes; C. A. E. Blanchet, Ottawa, to inquire into the cause of unrest in the Asbestos Mining Industry at Thetford Mines, in Quebec; His Honour C. G. Snider, Wm. Inglis, Toronto, and J. A. McClelland, Montreal, to investigate into the unrest manifested in certain industries in Toronto and Hamilton, producing munitions of war.

Mar. 24. The Judges of the District Courts of Alberta and Saskatchewan were gazetted Local Judges of the Supreme Court, respectively, of those Provinces.

Dec. 31. The 1916 Report of the Insurance Department at Ottawa showed an increase in the Life Insurance done by Canadian Companies of $17,167,971; on the other hand the United States companies doing business in Canada showed a decrease of $6,709,224, and British companies a decrease of $432,180. Premiums collected by the Canadian companies amounted to $30,445,735 or an increase for the year of $1,899,432; premiums collected by British companies were $1,898,659 or a decrease of $172,933 for the year; premiums collected by United States companies were $15,893,099. The total amount of Insurance in force in Canada at this date was $1,402,466,288.

Dec. 31. Canadian bond sales of 1916 were, according to the *Monetary Times*, Toronto, $336,882,542 compared with $335,106,328 in 1915 and with the following distribution:

Sold in	Amount		Per cent. of total	
	1915	1916	1915	1916
Canada	$64,875,214	$32,938,778	27·60	15·50
United States	129,056,114	176,943,764	54·90	82·20
Great Britain	41,175,000	5,000,000	17·50	2·30
Total	$235,106,328	$214,882,542	100·00	100·00

BANK APPOINTMENTS OF 1916.

Bank of Montreal	Vice-President	C. B. Gordon	Montreal.
Bank of Montreal	Director	Capt. Herbert Molson, M.C.	Montreal.
Bank of Montreal	Director	Harold Kennedy	Quebec.
Bank of Montreal	Superintendent of B. C. Branches	D. R. Clarke	Vancouver.
Royal Bank of Canada	Director	M. B. Davis	Montreal.
Royal Bank of Canada	Director	G. H. Duggan	Montreal.
Royal Bank of Canada	Director	C. C. Blackadar	Halifax.
Bank of Ottawa	Director	Geo. Burn	Ottawa.
Bank of Ottawa	General Manager	D. M. Finnie	Ottawa.
Bank of Ottawa	Manager of Montreal Branch	W. P. Murphy	Montreal.
Bank of Ottawa	Inspector of Branches	J. R. Moffat	Ottawa.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Manager of Branch	A. R. B. Hearn	Winnipeg.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Manager of Branch	H. W. Supple	Calgary.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Manager of Branch	J. M. Lay	Vancouver.
Canadian Bank of Commerce.	Superintendent of Eastern Branches	E. L. Stewart Patterson	Montreal.
Canadian Bank of Commerce.	Director	C. N. Candee	Toronto.
Bank of Toronto	President	W. G. Gooderham	Toronto.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Manager of Branch	A. R. Green	Victoria.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Director	J. W. Woods	Toronto.

Merchants' Bank of Canada	Managing-Director	E. F. Hebden	Montreal.
Merchants' Bank of Canada	General Manager	D. C. Macarow	Montreal.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Branch Manager	H. D. Burns	Toronto.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Branch Manager	F. W. Ross	Winnipeg.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Branch Manager	R. G. Wallace	Hamilton.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Branch Manager	R. H. Anderson	St. John.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Branch Manager	J. W. Corning	Edmonton.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Branch Manager	E. F. MacNeill	Victoria.
Bank of Hamilton	Director	W. E. Phin	Hamilton.
Bank of Hamilton	Director	Isaac Pitblado, K.C.	Winnipeg.
Bank of Hamilton	Director	C. H. Newton	Winnipeg.
Bank of Hamilton	Supervisor	H. A. Aylwin	Hamilton.
Bank of Hamilton	Western Superintendent	F. E. Kilvert	Winnipeg.
Bank of Hamilton	Assistant Western Superintendent	J. C. Brown	Winnipeg.
Bank of Hamilton	Inspector for Western Branches	W. L. Birnie	Winnipeg.
Bank of Hamilton	Inspector for Ontario	W. W. McGillivray	Hamilton.
Bank of Toronto	Director	A. H. Campbell	Toronto.
Bank of British N. America	Director	Hon. A. R. Mills, M.P.	London.
Bank of British N. America	Advisory Committee in Canada	Sir H. B. Ames	Montreal.
Bank of British N. America	Advisory Committee in Canada	W. R. MacInnes	Montreal.
Bank of British N. America	Advisory Committee in Canada	W. R. Miller	Montreal.
Bank of British N. America	Superintendent of Eastern Branches	O. R. Rowley	Montreal.
La Banque Nationale	Vice-President	J. B. Laliberté	Quebec.
La Banque Nationale	Director	N. Lavoie	Montreal.
Sterling Bank of Canada	Director	J. W. Norcross	Toronto.
Home Bank of Canada	Hon. President	Brig.-Gen. The Hon. James Mason	Toronto.
Home Bank of Canada	President	M. J. Haney	Toronto.
Home Bank of Canada	Vice-President	R. P. Gough	Toronto.
Northern Crown Bank	Director	W. R. Bawlf	Winnipeg.

Dec. 31. The number of Bank Branches opened and closed in 1916 were as follows:

Bank	Opened	Closed	Bank	Opened	Closed
Bank of Montreal	7	4	Northern Crown Bank	2	2
Canadian Bank of Commerce	4	9	Bank of Toronto	2	1
Royal Bank of Canada	11	6	Banque d'Hochelaga (Sub-Agencies)	16	—
Merchants Bank of Canada	13	2			
Union Bank of Canada	7	15	Bank of Ottawa	1	3
Bank of Nova Scotia	3	5	Standard Bank of Canada	5	1
Home Bank of Canada	4	1	Imperial Bank of Canada	3	6
Molsons Bank	1	1	Bank of British North America	0	1
Bank of Hamilton	2	—	La Banque Nationale (Sub-Agencies)	21	6
Weyburn Security Bank	4	—			

FINANCIAL, INSURANCE AND INDUSTRIAL APPOINTMENTS OF 1916.

Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co.	President.	Col. Thomas Cantley.	New Glasgow.
Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co.	Vice-President	W. D. Ross	New Glasgow.
Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co.	Director	T. S. Rogers	
Crown Life Insurance Co.	Director	John F. Ellis	Toronto.
Imperial Life Assurance Co.	Superintendent for Quebec	E. J. L'Esperance	Montreal.
Great West Life Insurance Co.	Director	W. H. Cross	Winnipeg.
Mutual Life of New York.	Montreal Manager	Brig.-Gen. W. O. H. Dodds, C.M.G.	Montreal.
Canadian Pacific Railway	Director	Sir Vincent Meredith, Bart	Montreal.
North American Life Assurance Co.	Director	W. Cromwell Gurney.	Toronto.
North American Life Assurance Co.	President.	L. Goldman	Toronto.
North American Life Assurance Co.	Vice-President	W. K. George	Toronto.
North American Life Assurance Co.	2nd Vice-Pres.	Lieut.-Col. D. McCrae.	Guelph.
North American Life Assurance Co.	Chairman of Executive.	M. J. Haney	Toronto.
Dominion Iron & Steel Corporation	President.	Mark Workman	Montreal.
Dominion Iron & Steel Corporation	Director	Hector McInnes, K.C.	Halifax.

MacKay Companies	Director	Lord Shaughnessy	Montreal.
National Trust Co.	Director	John Aird	Toronto.
National Trust Co.	Director	Sir Lyman Melvin-Jones	Toronto.
National Trust Co.	Director	J. W. Woods	Toronto.
Maple Leaf Milling Co.	Director	W. E. Milner	Winnipeg.
Maple Leaf Milling Co.	Vice-President	Hedley Shaw	Toronto.
Russell Motor Car. Co. Ltd.	Secretary	H. D. Scully	Toronto.
London Guarantee & Accident Co.	General Manager	George Weir	Toronto.
Saskatchewan General Trust Corporation	General Manager	E. E. Murphy	Regina.
Winnipeg Electric Railway Co.	Director	J. D. McArthur	Winnipeg.
North American Pulp & Paper Co.	Director	C. S. Wilcox	Hamilton.
North American Pulp & Paper Co.	Director	Paul J. Myler	Hamilton.
North American Pulp & Paper Co.	Director	Hon. J. M. Wilson	Montreal.
National Life Assurance Co.	Director	Henry Cockshutt	Brantford.
National Life Assurance Co.	Director	Hugh Blain	Toronto.
National Life Assurance Co.	Director	Dr. A. A. Macdonald	Toronto.
Union Trust Co.	Director	Walter C. Laidlaw	Winnipeg.
Canada Cycle Motor Co. Ltd.	General Manager	J. W. Gibson.	Toronto.
Lake Superior Corporation	President	J. Fraser Taylor	Sault Ste. Marie.
Manufacturers' Life Insurance Co.	Superintendent of Ontario Agencies	Alex. Mackenzie	Hamilton.
Great West Life Insurance Co.	General Manager	C. C. Ferguson	Winnipeg.
Canada Car & Foundry Co. Ltd.	Vice-President	W. W. Butler	Montreal.
Canada Car & Foundry Co. Ltd.	Vice-President	F. A. Skelton	Montreal.
Sherwin-Williams Co. of Canada	Director	H. M. Ashby	Montreal.
Sherwin-Williams Co. of Canada	Director	Geo. A. Martin	Montreal.
Dominion Permanent Loan Co.	President	Frank McPhillips	Toronto.
Dominion Permanent Loan Co.	Vice-President	Hon. T. W. McGarry	Toronto.
Sun Life Assurance Co.	Director for Eastern Ontario	W. Y. Lyle Reid	Ottawa.
Sun Life Assurance Co.	Manager for Manitoba	D. J. Scott	Winnipeg.
Sun Life Assurance Co.	Manager for China	W. D. McCallum	Shanghai.
Sun Life Assurance Co.	Assistant-Secretary	C. S. V. Brench	Montreal.
Canada Cement Co.	Director	Herbert C. Cox	Toronto.
Canada Cement Co.	Director	A. C. Trigge	Montreal.
Bell Telephone Co.	Director	F. W. Molson	Montreal.
Western Assurance Co.	Director	John Aird	Toronto.
British America Assurance Co.	Director	Alfred Cooper	London.
Dominion Bridge Co.	Director	H. H. Vaughan	Montreal.
Canada Cycle & Motor Co.	Director	Lloyd Harris	Brantford.
Acadia Sugar Refineries, Ltd.	President	T. Sherman Rogers	Montreal.
Canadian Vickers, Ltd.	Director	J. W. Norcross	Toronto.
Murray-Kay, Ltd.	General-Manager	J. A. C. Poole	Toronto.
Huron & Erie Mortgage Corporation	Director	Isaac Campbell,, K.C.	Winnipeg.
Huron & Erie Mortgage Corporation	Director	F. W. Drewry	Winnipeg.
Huron & Erie Mortgage Corporation	Director	A. L. Crossin	Winnipeg.
Huron & Erie Mortgage Corporation	Director	John McEachern	Winnipeg.
Dominion Steel Corporation.	General-Manager	D. H. McDougall	Sydney.
Continental Life Insurance Co.	Director	Richard Southam	Toronto.
Continental Life Insurance Co.	Director	W. A. Medland	Toronto.
Continental Life Insurance Co.	Director	J. B. Ferguson	Toronto.
Canada Landed & National Investment Co.	Director	Wm. Mulock, Jr.	Toronto.
Canadian Locomotive Co. Ltd.	Sec.-Treasurer	J. H. Guess	Kingston.
Monarch Life Assurance Co.	Director	W. A. Matheson	Winnipeg.
Montreal City & District Savings Bank	President	Hon. R. Dandurand.	Montreal.

HEADS OF SOME CANADIAN ORGANIZATIONS IN 1916.

Canadian Bankers' Association	E. L. Pease	Montreal.
Canadian Suffrage Association	Dr. Margaret Gordon	Toronto.
Canadian Guild of Organists	Dr. Albert Ham, F.R.C.O.	Toronto.
Canadian Bar Association	Sir J. A. M. Aikins	Winnipeg.
Grand Lodge: Orange Young Britons of N. America	Capt. T. A. Kidd	Buritts, Ont.
Supreme Lodge; Sons of England	D. J. Proctor	Toronto.
Grand Orange Lodge of British America	Dr. D. D. Ellis	Flemins, S.
Canadian Forestry Association	Lieut.-Col. J. B. Miller	Ottawa.
Royal Canadian Institute	Prof. J. C. McLennan, F.R.S.	Toronto.
National Association of Trained Nurses	Mrs. R. Bryce Brown	New Westminster.
Canadian Boy Scouts	Col. Sir A. P. Sherwood	Ottawa.
Empire Club of Canada	J. B. Perry	Toronto.
Union of Canadian Municipalities	Mayor T. L. Church	Toronto.
United Empire Loyalists of Canada	Lieut.-Col. F. W. Macqueen	Toronto.

CANADIAN OBITUARY, 1916

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Alexander, David Watson	Well-known Business man	Toronto	Sept. 12
Allardice, Clement B.	Editor, *Family Herald and Weekly Star*	Montreal	Nov. 17
Archer, Robert	Financier and ex-President of the Board of Trade	Montreal	Jan. 7
Armstrong, M.L.A., Samuel Henry	First Mayor of Bracebridge	Bracebridge	May 15
Barnsdale, Elija Kitchen	Mayor of Stratford, Ont.	Buffalo	Aug. 2
Bissett, ex-M.L.A., Dr. Charles Peter	A Nova Scotia public man	St. Peters, N. S.	Nov. 18
Bowman, Lieut.-Col. Herbert J.	County Clerk and Treasurer of Waterloo	Kitchener	June 19
Boyer, Louis Alphonse	M.P. for Maskinonge, 1872-78.	Laurentians	May 29
Bruce-Smith, M.D., Robert Wallace	Specialist in Nervous Diseases; Ontario Inspector of Hospitals, etc.	Toronto	Mar. 28
Bruenech, A.R.C.A., Geo. Robert	Well-known Artist	Toronto	July 22
Bullock, M.A., D.C.L., Rev. Canon Reginald Heber	Well-known Clergyman	Halifax	Sept. 26
Carey, M.A. D.D., Ven. William Banfield	Archdeacon of Quinte	Kingston	May 4
Carpenter, Silas Huntingdon.	Former Chief of Montreal Detective force	Banff	July 1
Champion, Henry Thomson	Prominent Winnipeg Banker	Winnipeg	June 27
Charbonneau, Hon. Napoleon.	Justice of the Superior Court	Three Rivers	Aug. 31
Chauveau, K.C., B.C.L., LL.D., Hon. Charles Alexandre	Member Quebec Government 1878-9; Judge of the Court of Sessions 1880-1910	New York	Mar. 7
Clifford, Charles Wm. Digby.	M.L.A. for Cassiar, 1898-1906.	Vancouver	May 10
Cosgrave, Lawrence Joseph.	Well-known Brewer	Toronto	July 16
Costigan, Hon. John	Member of the Dominion Government 1882-1896; M.P. from 1867 to 1904; Senator of Canada	Ottawa	Sept. 29
Coulson, Duncan	President of the Bank of Toronto	Toronto	Feb. 19
Cowley, Rev. Canon Alford.	For 28 years Pastor of St. James' Anglican Church, Winnipeg	Victoria	June 29
Creelman, K.C., Adam Rutherford	Prominent Lawyer and 14 years General Counsel of the C.P.R.	Montreal	Feb. 6
Croil, James	Noted Journalist, Author, and Editor; a Leader in the Presbyterian Church	Montreal	Nov. 28
Cunningham, Thomas	Former Member B. C. Legislature; Provincial Fruit Inspector	Vancouver	Feb. 16
Currie, David	Well-known Agricultural Authority and writer; Pen-name "Rusticus."	Montreal	Jan. 12
Davidson, Col. Andrew Duncan	Well-known Land, Timber and Grain Operator; Land Commissioner for C.N.R.	Rochester	Apr. 22
Dawson, C.M.G., Litt.D., LL.D., F.R.S.C., Samuel Edward	King's Printer Ottawa, 1891-1909; Author and Scholar	Westmount	Feb. 9
Denholm, Andrew	Newspaper Publisher; ex-President, Western Ontario Library Association	Blenheim	Jan. 6
Deroche, K.C., Hammel Madden	M.L.A. for Addington 1871-1883	Napanee	Mar. 16
Dewdney, Hon. Edgar	Former Lieut.-Governor of British Columbia; Minister of the Interior 1888-1892	Victoria	Aug. 8
Dickson, M.L.A., Hon. Walter Brittain	Speaker of New Brunswick Legislature	Moncton	Jan. 23
Dixon, Rev. Canon James Henry	Well-known Clergyman	Morin Heights	Aug. 8
Doherty, Thomas	Mayor of Sarnia	Sarnia	Sept. 6
Douglas, K.C., Wm. Murray.	Prominent Lawyer	Toronto	Jan. 8
Doull, Lieut.-Col. John Doull.	Assistant Adjutant-General, Valcartier Camp, 1916	Quebec	July 1

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Doyle, Joseph Nevin	Author and Composer	Belleville	Dec. 17
Drummond, Thomas Joseph.	President for some years of Lake Superior Corporation and the Canada Iron Corporation	Castine, Me.	Aug. 5
Duff, Lieut.-Col. Ramsay	Assistant-Director, Medical Services	Cairo	Feb. 7
Duncan, Litt.D., Norman	Canadian Novelist and Writer living in the States	Buffalo	Oct. 18
Dunlop, Justice John	Judge of Superior Court	Montreal	Nov. 7
Dunn, Hon. Albert T.	For many years Surveyor-General of New Brunswick	St. John	Apr. 30
Farrer, Edward	Eminent journalist; One-time Editorial writer on the Toronto *Mail* and then the Toronto *Globe*	Ottawa	Apr. 27
Farrow, Thomas	M.P. for Huron 1872-1888	Collingwood	Apr. 15
Foy, K.C., LL.D., M.L.A., Hon. James Joseph	Member of Ontario Government since 1905	Toronto	June 13
Fraser, B.A., Prof. Wm. Henry	University of Toronto	York Mills	Dec. 28
Garrow, Hon. James Thompson	M.L.A. for West Huron, 1890-1902; Justice of the High Court	Toronto	Aug. 31
Gordon, M.D., Lieut.-Col. Andrew Robertson	On active service with Toronto University Base Hospital (Invalided)	Toronto	Dec. 16
Gray, D.D., Rev. S. Harper.	Minister of Old St. Andrew's Church.	Toronto	Aug. 5
Grigg, Richard	Commissioner of Commerce since 1912	Ottawa	Jan. 6
Gundy, D.D., Rev. Joseph R.	51 years a Minister of the Methodist Church	St. Thomas	Mar. 24
Gurney, Edward	President of the Gurney Foundry Co. Ltd.; ex-President, C.M.A., and Toronto Board of Trade; President, Northern Crown Bank	Toronto	Sept. 18
Hale, George Hughes	Veteran Journalist and Founder of Orillia Packet	Orillia	Dec. 13
Harrison, Frederick W.	ex-Mayor of Owen Sound	Owen Sound	Feb. 9
Hedley, James Alexander	For 30 years Editor of *The Monetary Times*	Toronto	Dec. 23
Henry, M.D., Lieut.-Col. James	Mayor of Orangeville six years; Vice President, Ontario Medical Council	Orangeville	Oct. 30
Hill, James Jerome	President, St. Paul & Minneapolis, Great Northern and Northern Pacific Railways	St. Paul	May 29
Irvine, Col. Acheson Gosford.	Late warden of Stony Mountain Penitentiary	Quebec	Jan. 9
Irving, M.A., Hon. Paulus Aemilius	Justice of the B. C. Supreme Court, or Court of Appeal, since 1897	Victoria	Apr. 9
James, C.M.G., M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.C., Charles Canniff	Ontario Deputy Minister of Agriculture 1891-1912; Dominion Commissioner of Agriculture.	St. Catharines	June 23
Karn, Dennis Weston	Manufacturer and ex-Mayor	Woodstock	Sept. 19
Kerr, P.C., K.C., Hon. James Kirkpatrick	Speaker of the Senate in 1909-11; Grand Master Masonic Grand Lodge 1875-7	Toronto	Dec. 4
Kertland, M.D., Dr. Edwin Henry	Well-known physician	Toronto	Aug. 1
King. M.A., K.C., John	Prominent lawyer, Senator of Toronto University	Toronto	Aug. 30
King, C.M.G., LL.D., F.R.S.C., Wm. Frederick	Chief Astronomer of Canada	Ottawa	Apr. 23
Knowles, K.C., Edward Thomas Chesley	Probate Judge for St. John, N.B.	St. John	Apr. 28
Kylie, Capt. Edward Joseph.	Associate Professor, University of Toronto	Owen Sound	May 14
Lacombe, D.D., Very Rev. Albert	Pioneer Western Priest and Missionary	Near Calgary	Dec. 11
Lancaster, K.C., M.P., Edward Arthur	Member for Lincoln and Niagara since 1900	St. Catharines	Jan. 4
Landry, Sir Pierre Armand.	Chief Justice, New Brunswick; Member Provincial Government, 1878-83	Dorchester	July 28
Laurence, ex-M.P., Col. H. T.	One-time Mayor of Truro, N. S.	Truro	Aug. 17
Lazier, K.C., Stephen Franklin	Prominent Lawyer	Hamilton	Oct. 4
Leslie, Norman George	Manager of Imperial Bank, Winnipeg	Winnipeg	Feb. 25

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Lisle, K.C., ex-M.L.A., Henry Claude	Traveller and Public man	Lloydminster	Sept. 6
Loudon, M.A., LL.D., James	ex-President of Toronto University	Toronto	Dec. 29
Lynch, D.C.L., LL.D., Hon. William Warren	Member of Quebec Government 1878-87; Superior Court Judge of Quebec	Knowlton	Nov. 23
Mathieu, D.C.L., Hon. Michel	For 25 years Judge of the Superior Court; Dean of Faculty of Law, Laval	Montreal	July 30
May, Samuel	Pioneer Manufacturer of Billiard Tables	Toronto	Oct. 23
Meigs, ex-M.P., Daniel Bishop	ex-Mayor of Farnham	Farnham	July 6
Moberly, George	ex- Mayor	Collingwood	Apr. 26
Morrice, David	Well-known Business man and Capitalist	Montreal	Nov. 14
Murray, Thomas	Principal of Collegiate Institute	Owen Sound	May 23
Macdonald, Hon. William John	One of the founders of Victoria and for many years in Senate of Canada	Victoria	Oct. 25
Macdonnell, Donald Greenfield	Member of Parliament for Glengarry	Vancouver	Nov. 12
MacLean, D.D., Rev. Alexander	Pioneer Presbyterian Minister of Nova Scotia	Eureka	Aug. 17
Macpherson, M.A. K.C., Kenneth R.	Prominent Lawyer, Artist and Musician	Montreal	Apr. 27
McDonald, Hon. James	Member of the Nova Scotia Government without Portfolio; M.L.A. since 1897	West Bay	Mar. 2
McDonald, Milton	M.L.A. for Bagot 1899-1900; ex-President, Quebec Dairymen's Association	Murray Bay	July 18
McDonald, Hon. William	Senator of Canada; M.P. for Cape Breton, 1879-1884	Glace Bay	July 4
McGill, Lieut.-Col. Sydenham Clitherve	R.M.C. Staff Adjutant for 18 years	Kingston	Jan. 2
McIntyre, K.C., John	Prominent Lawyer	Kingston	Oct. 4
McKay, M.D., Angus	M.L.A. for S. Oxford 16 years and ex-Mayor	Ingersoll	May 7
MacKay, Hon. Robert	Senator of Canada since 1901; Director, C.P.R., Bank of Montreal, etc.	Montreal	Dec. 25
McKenzie, Dr. Bartholomew Edwin	Prominent Orthopedic Surgeon.	Toronto	Apr. 21
McMaster, Mrs. Susan Moulton	Widow of Senator William McMaster	Montreal	Aug. 23
McMicken, Alexander	Mayor in 1883 and 12 years Police Magistrate	Winnipeg	July 29
McNicoll, David	Former Vice-President and General Manager of C.P.R.	Guelph	Nov. 25
Ogletree, Hon. Francis	Member of the first and only Legislative Council of Manitoba	Portage la Prairie.	Dec. 22
Osborne, James Kerr	Vice-President, Massey-Harris Co. for years	Bonnemouth	Jan. 13
Ouimet, K.C., P.C., Hon. Joseph Alderic	M.P. for Laval 23 years; Member of Dominion Government, 1892-6; Puisne Judge of King's Bench to 1906	Montreal	May 12
Patterson, John	City Treasurer, Toronto	Toronto	Feb. 23
Pemberton, Joseph Despard	Well-known Surveyor of British Columbia	Silver Mine Trail	Aug. 30
Pemberton, Mrs. Theresa Jane Despard	Widow of the late J. D. Pemberton and a Pioneer resident.	Victoria	Aug. 24
Powell, M.A., D.D., D.C.L., Rev. Thomas Wesley	ex-President, King's College, Windsor, N. S.	Philadelphia	Apr. 17
Reed, Edmund Baynes	Provincial Agent of Dominion Meteorological Service	Victoria	Nov. 18
Reynolds, M.D., Frank Stuart	B. C. Journalist	Nanaimo	Mar. 2
Riley, Hon. George	Senator of Canada	Victoria	Jan. 19
Riordon, John George	Vice-President, *Mail* Printing Co.	Toronto	Mar. 7
Ritchie, Hon. Allan	Formerly M.L.C. and Mayor of Newcastle, N. B.; Prominent Lumberman	Newcastle	Jan. 2
Ritchie, K.C., Charles Henry	Prominent Counsel; President, Albany Club	Toronto	Oct. 3
Roberts, George R.	Former Editor of *Canadian Baptist*	Toronto	Jan. 12
Roberts, James Edward	President of Dominion of Canada Accident & Guarantee Co.	Toronto	Oct. 2
Roper, Wm. James	A noted Cattle Rancher of early days	Victoria	Aug. 4

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Ryckman, M.A., D.D., Rev. Edward Bradshaw	Eminent Methodist Divine	Toronto	Mar. 6
Saunders, D.D., Rev. Edward Manning	For 49 years Minister of First Baptist Church in Ottawa: Author and Historian	Toronto	Mar. 15
Score, Richard John	Well-known Business man and Citizen	Toronto	May 24
Scriven, D.D., Rt. Rev. Augustine	Bishop of Columbia	Sandwick, B. C.	June 19
Semple, Andrew	M.P. for Wellington, 1885-1900.	Toronto	Jan. 22
Shanley, D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. Coote Nesbitt	Invalided home from active service	Toronto	Sept. 7
Sheldon-Williams, George Gilbert	For 17 years Editor of *B.C. Mining Exchange*	Victoria	Feb. 13
Shepley, K.C., George Ferguson	Prominent Counsel	Toronto	Jan. 16
Simpson, John A.	M.L.A. for Innisfail, Alberta, 1894-1913	Innisfail	Sept. 10
Sissons, Jonathan	ex-Warden of Simcoe and last President of the Ontario Agricultural & Arts Association	Barrie	May 22
Smallman, John Bramwell	Prominent business man	London	Feb. 14
Smith, Alex. S.,	M.L.A., for Moosomin, Sask., since 1908	Moosomin	Nov. 10
Spink, Samuel	2nd President, Grain Exchange.	Winnipeg	Sept. 19
Sprague, M.A., D.D. Rev. Howard	Well-known Methodist Minister.	Sackville	Oct. 29
Stephens, ex-M.P., George	Prominent Ontario business-man.	Chatham	July 17
Stevens, Gardner	Vice-President Eastern Townships Bank.	Waterloo, Que.	Jan. 10
Stikeman, Harry	Gen.-Manager, Bank of British North America, 1895-1912	Montreal	Jan. 19
Stratton, Hon. James Robert.	M.L.A. for W. Peterborough, 1886-1904; M.P., 1908-11 and Provincial Secretary of Ontario, 1900-1905	Hot Springs	Apr. 19
St. Pierre, Hon. Henri Cesaire	Quebec Superior Court Judge	Montreal	Jan. 8
Taylor, Wm. H.	M.L.A. for Middlesex, 1894-1904.	Parkhill	May 29
Thomson, Charles William Ringler	A Pioneer in B. C. Commercial Life	Victoria	Jan. 30
Vardon, Dr. Thomas Wyre.	ex-Mayor of Galt	Galt	June 30
Wilkins, M.D., George	Medical Director of the Sun Life.	Montreal	Aug. 7
Wilson, Richard M.	Director of the Grain Growers' Association, Manitoba	Winnipeg	June 24
Yates, M.D., Col. Henry Brydges	On active service in the Army Medical Corps	Ramsgate, Eng.	Jan. 22

1916 Historical Supplement

The Public Work of Some Well-Known Canadians

JACOB LEWIS ENGLEHART,
Chairman Timiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway.

JACOB LEWIS ENGLEHART

To take a prominent part in the pioneer activities, the early life and development, of a new country or region which already is potentially great, affords high honour to any man of ambition; it, at the same time, entails prolonged labour and much responsibility, requires distinct capacity and calls for obvious courage and energy. In his connection with Northern Ontario, as in personal and public life generally, Jacob Lewis Englehart has shown himself a shrewd, strong and successful man. Born (1847) and educated at Cleveland, Ohio, he commenced work in New York at the early age of 13 and while still a young man rose to be partner in the concern—an oil exporting firm. In that business he became an expert and interested in the refining, production and export of Canadian petroleum. Coming to Ontario in 1870, as a result of this business, he established the firm of J. L. Englehart & Co., at London, with strong New York connections, built the first Provincial refining works for export and, after six years of successful operation, sold out his interests.

He then acquired control of the Carbon Oil Co. of Hamilton, moved the works to Petrolia and built up a new and greater business there until in 1881 the Imperial Oil Co. Ltd., was organized with his Company as a part and Mr. Englehart as Vice-President of a concern which in 1916 is one of the great industries of Canada operating four of the most modern refineries in the world at Sarnia, Ont., and Vancouver, B.C.—the former with 13,000 barrels capacity —and at Regina and Montreal. Ground for another refinery has been purchased at Halifax. The success of this Company has been remarkable and its production large, with a business of transcontinental character represented by hundreds of marketting stations, bulk storage stations, a tankage at Fort William for 6,000,000 barrels, a handsome new building in Toronto.

As a business man, therefore, Mr. Englehart has been very successful and in 1916 is a Director of the Bank of Toronto, President of the Crown Savings & Loan Association, Petrolia, Vice-President of the London & Western Trust Co. Long before taking up his important work in New Ontario he had shown himself a public-spirited citizen. Early in his Canadian residence he became a British subject and in London and Petrolia, and later at Toronto, was interested in many public matters. A Governor of Toronto University for a time he, in 1911, gave to the town of Petrolia his handsome residence for Hospital purposes in memory of and as an honour to his late wife. It was called the Charlotte Eleanor Englehart Hospital. He has also given an X-ray machine to St. Michael's Hospital, Toronto, and a Chime of 11 bells—one of the finest in Canada—to Christ Church, Petrolia. But all this work

and these incidents were only preliminary to or associated with the great opportunity, the central event, in his life.

In 1902 the Temiskaming & Northern Ontario Railway Act had been passed, a Government railway through what was then considered a waste and wilderness was initiated, an important experiment in public ownership undertaken and the T. & N. O. Commission appointed with A. E. Ames (Chairman), Edward Gurney, M. J. O'Brien, B. W. Folger and F. E. Leonard as the members. Early in 1904 Mr. Ames resigned and was succeeded by Robert Jaffray. During these years the work of tenders and contracts, of surveying and preparing the way, was in hand and in 1905 a reorganization of the Commission took place under the late Sir James Whitney as Prime Minister. Cecil B. Smith became Chairman and J. L. Englehart, with Denis Murphy of Ottawa, were appointed Commissioners. On Nov. 1, 1906, Mr. Smith resigned and Mr. Englehart became Chairman with, at the close of this year, 138 miles of Railway between North Bay and the new northern town of Englehart under operation. The new Commissioner had first become interested in railways through the transportation needs of his Oil business and this interest had grown with his business success. In 1872, a couple of years after coming to Canada, he attended an important Railway Convention at Saratoga and, thereafter, followed closely other similar gatherings and gained an insight into railway policies, conditions and practice which was to prove more than useful at this stage. Up to this time the enterprise and its development had not been altogether easy, political difficulties and changes of Government, public doubts about a policy which the history of the Intercolonial had not rendered popular, ignorance as to the riches of the North and the resources which would feed such a Railway, were factors in the situation which required a man of energy, business capacity and optimism to cope with. Mr. Englehart from 1906 to 1916 dominated the Commission and influenced public men and public opinion as only a man who was himself permeated with faith in the North country and its future, in the Railway and its success, could do. In this process his grasp of broad policies and of minute detail made a most effective combination. A writer in the Toronto *Globe* of Feb. 4, 1911, (J. A. McNeil) speaking from personal knowledge stated that:

> The Chairman of the Temiskaming Railway Commission scrutinizes every item of expenditure, no matter how small, and signs every check and voucher which leaves the office, but beyond the multiplicity of small things he has the larger vision of the man who can plan, and carry to fruition, vast and vital projects. The visitor to the Offices of the Commission finds its head easy of access, urbane of manner, debonair of person, and unvaryingly genial and obliging. It does not matter whether it be a member of the Government who drops in, a railway magnate come to confer upon momentous matters, a newspaperman in search of information, or the humblest employee of the road with a grievance or a request—all alike are made to feel welcome and at ease.

It was a great but at this stage a rough country through part of which the pioneer Line steadily ploughed its way and, as so often happens, the greater the progress of the project the better known

became all the surrounding regions. There were and are many divisions in New Ontario—Nipissing, Timiskaming, Sudbury, Algoma, Thunder Bay, Rainy River, Kenora and Patricia; it is a region 330,000 square miles in extent and larger by far than the British Isles, with large rivers, vast forests, great lakes. The climate of such a country varied greatly and ignorance on this point was one of the chief difficulties in settlement—time and the T. & N. O. convinced a wide public that it was, in general, "invigorating, health-giving, glorious." The clay-belt of the North with its 16,000,000 of splendid agricultural land, well timbered and watered and as fertile as the prairies of the West, was advertized far and wide by T. & N. O. pamphlets which did work for this section of Canada similar to that which the C.P.R. has done in Europe for Western Canada. Accompanying this and the growth of population came the successive discoveries of silver in the Cobalt region and of gold in the Porcupine; knowledge grew as to great fisheries and water-powers, fine timber, quantities of pine and pulpwood, land capable of producing the finest grains and vegetables, spacious playgrounds for the workers of a nation, scenery of varied beauty or rugged gloom, game resources for the sportsmen of a continent, opportunities and homes for millions of people.

But all this was not flashed upon the perception of the Dominion as a moving picture is at a modern theatre. It required work, faith, energy and these Mr. Englehart had in abounding measure. In 1905 when he took hold of the T. & N. O. Timiskaming was looked upon as a wilderness. In 1916 Latchford had 300 people, Cobalt was the centre of the third silver mining camp in the world with 5,600 population, Haileybury had 5,000 people and New Liskeard 3,000; there were, also, Earlton (200), Englehart (800), Matheson (300), Porcupine (5,000), Cochrane (2,500), Charlton, Thornloe, Monteith, Dane, Kelso and other villages. These were the places built up by the Railway or developed by the mines; where minerals were not the source of wealth and progress, rich agricultural lands or great pulp mills contributed to the same end. The three chief periods in the evolution of the T. & N. O. Railway may be seen by a glance at the enclosed table—with the proviso that but for the War the position of 1915 would have been greatly improved:

As on Oct. 31st	1905	1910	1915
Passengers carried	86,648	670,913	480,995
Tons of Freight carried	99,192	624,820	676,938
Earnings	$253,720	$1,591,852	$1,551,551
Expenses	$139,772	$1,165,361	$1,328,496
Net earnings	$113,948	$426,490	$210,538
Earnings per mile of road	$2,245	$6,122	$5,098
Wages paid	$233,999	$878,192	$953,209
Mileage in operation	138	340	455
Cost of Road	$7,426,805	$14,193,619	$17,913,700
Cost of Equipment		$1,718,802	$2,243,124

Back of this success were many things of which only Mr. Englehart and a few others could speak. Out of the 120 months involved in this period there were not more than a dozen in which he had failed to visit the North country—from the days of rough

pioneer transportation through roadless and forest-clad regions to the time of luxurious parlour cars and pullman sleepers; labour had to be obtained, transported, fed, conciliated and sometimes, though not often, fought; settlers had to be sought, encouraged, instructed, helped and sometimes held in check when sudden rushes to silver or gold mining camps took place, or guarded in the inevitable forest-fires and pioneer difficulties of the earlier days; politicians, no doubt, had to be kept up to the mark in expenditures running up to $20,000,000 upon an undertaking new to the Province as a Government enterprise and involving obviously heavy liabilities; progress for the country itself had to be maintained and publicity for it and for the Railway seemed almost equally necessary and these were sought by Mr. Englehart and the Commission—which in 1907 included Denis Murphy and Frederick Dane and in 1915 George W. Lee in place of the latter—through newspapers, circulars, publications of all kinds, the promotion of visits by Boards of Trade and public bodies, and influence with financial men in Toronto, Montreal and New York and other Canadian, United States or British centres.

These efforts were helped by the mine discoveries of 1905-6—which, indeed, the Railway initiated—just as the development which followed was facilitated, organized and usefully applied through its construction and progress. It was really the projection of the Railway which caused the discovery as La Rose was one of the T. & N. O. construction men when he stumbled in 1903 upon the first valuable nugget of silver which formed the basis of the famous La Rose mine and of various fortunes. In 1902 Cobalt, as village or camp, was not in existence, the Timiskaming country was a vast waste of forest and unknown rocky fastnesses; to date in 1916 the total silver production is $135,976,328 with dividends of $67,181,742. The T. & N. O. Act was amended in March, 1909, permitting extension to Gowganda. Then came the gold discoveries and gradual evolution of the Porcupine region with a branch Railway connection arranged which created opportunities and facilitated operations. At the close of that year the region of muskeg and swamps and rocky elevations around Porcupine Lake and along the River had become a new mining sensation and, in time, became a real basis for rich production of gold which in 1916 totalled $21,610,770.

Meanwhile, Mr. Englehart was personally, as well as by Railway work and guidance, promoting the welfare and fame of this country. In New York or in London, at Toronto or Ottawa, he pressed its claims for investment, production, settlement, recognition. Addressing the Toronto Board of Trade on Apr. 6, 1911, he said: "Is it not your duty to assist in opening up that great Northland, and to see that the settlers turn back from the trek of the West to the trek of the North—to hold our people in our own back yard. The Province of Ontario with the Northland at its back—the Timiskaming country—has the possibilities and is a whole

Dominion in itself." He did not, however, do very much public speaking. His enthusiasm found vent rather in personal statements and advice, in practical management and effort, in official publications which contained glowing pictures of the Great North. He had the confidence which so often makes transportation the twin partner of individual enterprise and proves a strong factor in turning natural resources into economic riches. It was, in one sense, the lure of the wild, the fascination of the vast lone land which seems to have caught Mr. Englehart; in another it was the grip of the keen man of business insight who saw the possibilities of a great country and made others feel his own convictions.

But more than this was necessary in creating and moulding the T. & N. O. Railway—capacity in management, tact in dealing with men, insight into detail as well as oversight of policy. According to one writer: "Mr. Englehart adopted what might be called the paternal, not to say the patriarchal, method. The employees of the road were made to feel that they were not only active partners, but members of one big family." Conference meetings with Staff and officials and employees kept the whole system in friendly co-operation under careful and exact management. Such in brief is the story of a successful Canadian career—the life of a man who has few enemies and many friends; who has done good service in his local community, successful work in his personal business, valuable work in his public capacity. The T. & N. O. Railway is in part a monument to him in the North; something which he perhaps regards as greater is the respect of the people for whom he has laboured; he has seen at least the beginning of the development in which he had such faith.

NOEL MARSHALL

There are in Canada a few prominent business men in each of its larger communities who take no part in politics as such but who value the privilege of sharing in certain branches of public work or social reform which, in turn, bring to them publicity, reputation and responsibility. Of this class is Noel George Lambert Marshall, an Hon. Lieut.-Colonel in the Militia, who of late years has become so well known through his connection with the Canadian National Exhibition, the Red Cross Society and other forms of public effort. Mr. Marshall was born in London, England, in 1852 and four years afterwards was brought to Toronto by his parents; like so many others of his day he left school for business at the age of 15; served for nine years in the coal business, learned it thoroughly and was able in 1879 to acquire an interest in the C. J. Smith Coal Co.; in 1888 he became associated with Sir Wm. Mackenzie and they bought out the entire business, capitalized it at $500,000, and changed the name to the corporate title of Standard Fuel Co. Ltd., (1891). One business interest led to another and, in 1916, Mr. Marshall is President of the Faramel Co. Ltd., Toronto, and of the Dominion Automobile Co. Ltd.; Vice-President, Imperial Guarantee and Accident Co. and the Chartered Trust and Executor Co.; Director of the Sterling Bank of Canada, the Western Canada Flour Mills Co. Ltd., the Canadian Northern Prairie Lands Co. Ltd. and the Merchants Mutual Steamship Co.

Mr. Marshall was a member of the Toronto Board of Education, 1890-1 and has been a member of the Board of Trade since 1899; he was a member of the Council of the latter body for several terms and for 14 years he represented the Board of Trade on the Executive of the Canadian National Exhibition. Of this latter important institution he was Vice-President in 1912-15 and in the year 1916 was elected President. This office he has held since then and to it has devoted much energy and labour. The Exhibition during the past decade has become one of the great factors in Toronto's growth, a vital element in its trade and a factor in keeping it as the centre and civic leader of the Province of Ontario. In his 14 years' work on this Directorate Mr. Marshall did excellent public service. During this period other things had developed. A lover of boys, and boy life, he was the founder in 1900, and President, of the Broadview Boys' Association which did much for many youths and was finally merged in the Y.M.C.A. He also took a strong interest in the Canadian Boy Scouts and since 1911 has been Vice-President of the Provincial Council—an organization numbering thousands in Ontario and throughout the Empire probably 250,000 more, with a primary object of inculcating in the mind of youth, resourcefulness, descipline, self-reliance, unselfish-

LIEUT.-COLONEL NOEL MARSHALL,
Chairman of the Executive Committee Canadian Red Cross Society.

ness, loyalty and patriotism. A lover of horses he was the founder (1903) of the Open-Air Horse Parade in Toronto which has done much to encourage popular appreciation of this useful animal and he is now President of the Association which looks after the matter.

In 1903 Mr. Marshall was Chairman of the Home Comers' Celebration arranged by the Board of Trade and organized a welcome to thousands of Toronto's one-time citizens who returned on a visit from many cities and places and even countries. It was successful in a most unusual degree. Since 1910 he has been a member of the Ontario Parole Commission appointed by the Provincial Government to deal with the paroling of prisoners; he is a Vice-President of the Toronto Hospital for Incurables and a Governor of the Western Hospital, a member of the Board of the Children's Aid Society, the Orphan Boys' Home and the Working Boys' Home; a Director of the Georgina Homes and the Bishop Strachan School, a member of the Advisory Board of the Daughters of the Empire. These numerous activities were rounded out by election (1902) as President of the National Club after being chosen a Director in 1895 and Vice-President in 1896. This is the only organization in Canada which combines a certain element of almost traditionary patriotism with social objects and life. Mr. Marshall held the Presidency for three years and during his term of office took a leading part in the erection of a new Club building. On Dec. 11, 1907, he was tendered a Banquet in appreciation of his services. He was a member of St. George's Society for many years and is now a Life member; he was practically the founder of St. Matthew's Church, Toronto, and was Warden for twenty-five years; recently he has been Treasurer of the Laymen's Missionary Movement of the Church of England.

To this wide range of activities the War, as in so many other cases, brought new work and a wider sweep of opportunity. In the Red Cross movement Mr. Marshall took deep interest from the beginning of the War when its Canadian Branch was tremendously revived and practically re-created. When the first meetings were held after the declaration of war there was much to be done—more than anyone then dreamed of—and the Executive Committee as constituted for war-work consisted of Col. G. Sterling Ryerson, President of the Society; Noel Marshall, Chairman of Executive; K. J. Dunstan, Sir John M. Gibson, K.C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. A. E. Gooderham, Colonel the Hon. James Mason, Treasurer; John T. Small, K.C., Hon. Solicitor, and Colonel G. A. Sweny; with Mrs. A. E. Gooderham, Mrs. H. P. Plumptre and F. Gordon Osler as Associate members. Only a few branches were in existence and the skeleton of an organization. Much preliminary work was at once done with the formation of new branches as the first requirement, the collection of funds as, obviously, the greatest need, the instruction of the public as to the supplies desired and not desired and regarding methods of packing and shipment, the arrangements for reception and distribution in England and at the Front—a

thousand and one details. To this work Mr. Marshall devoted much time and energy. At the end of 1914 the Canadian Red Cross Society had 180 branches, by the close of 1915 it had 484, at the end of 1916 it had 772. There were also seven Provincial Branches.

During the first war-year, or rather five months of war, the Hon. Treasurer, Colonel James Mason, reported the receipts (Dec. 31, 1914) as $279,291 of which $83,010 went to the British Red Cross, $9,800 to Cliveden Hospital, $24,675 for motor ambulances at the Front, and $32,040 for clothing and hospital and service supplies. Lieut.-Col. Jeffrey H. Burland and, on his death, Lieut.-Col. C. A. Hodgetts, M.D., were appointed in succession as Canadian Red Cross Commissioner in England. Mr. Marshall, in his Report as Chairman of the Executive, dealt with the great initial difficulty of getting inexperienced officials at new Branches to fully conform to the vital rules and regulations which war made essential; described the lack of uniformity and system in packing, marking and forwarding, and popular ignorance as to the Society being restricted in its operations to the helping of sick or suffering soldiers and as not able to supply material comforts to men in health; referred to the special staff created in Toronto for management and shipment of the ever-increasing volume of supplies. On Jan. 22, 1915, this first period of service was reviewed in Toronto by the officers of the Society with H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught present and the following tribute paid by Colonel Sir John Gibson to Mr. Marshall:

"I particularly wish to mention the name of Mr. Noel Marshall, for he has, as Chairman of the Executive Committee, rendered a great service to the Red Cross Society. The Chairman of the Committee is, one may almost say, the Society itself, for through his hands must pass practically everything relating to the work of the Society. Always ready to assist in every way and never giving offence, courteous and obliging to all who seek his assistance and advice, he has devoted his whole time to the best interests of the Society. Without his services the Society could not have attained the wonderful results that it has attained and a debt of gratitude is due him for the time, care and energy that he has devoted day in and day out to the Canadian Red Cross Society.

During 1915 the development of work was very great—in collection of funds and supplies, in correspondence and distribution of circulars containing facts and suggestions and in publishing Bulletins of information. The receipts were $872,252 and the expenditures included $14,950 contributed to the Duchess of Connaught's Hospital at Cliveden, $50,000 to the British Red Cross and $23,350 to the French Red Cross, $41,281 to ambulance and equipment, $54,073 to clothing and supplies, $25,000 to St. John's Ambulance Brigade. The Report of the Central Council was submitted at the annual meeting on Jan. 18, 1916, by Colonel Marshall —he was created an Hon. Lieut.-Colonel in 1915—and covered a wide area of important work in an active and ceaseless charity exercised by the Canadian people toward their sick and wounded men. The Hospitals established and equipped by the Canadian

Red Cross Society in England or those which were under construction at Dec. 31, 1915, included the Duchess of Connaught's Hospital at Cliveden with 900 beds; the King's Canadian Red Cross Hospital at Bushey Park to which His Majesty had donated his estate of that name, and the Canadian Red Cross Special Hospital at Buxton; while the Daughters of the Empire Hospital for Officers in London was also taken over by the Society. To over 100 hospitals and institutions in England and France and to the Canadian Hospitals in the Mediteranean a constant stream of supplies was going forward. To Colonel Marshall there came (Dec. 10, 1915) a letter from the Premier in which Sir Robert Borden expressed to the Committee and the Society, and its supporters throughout the country, appreciation of the splendid efforts of an organization which had thus co-ordinated the patriotic activities of every community in the Dominion:

> Last summer I had the privilege of seeing at first hand a great deal of what is being done by the Society in the United Kingdom and France, and of hearing of its exertions in other fields, such as in the Mediterranean. In London the Information Department, the Prisoners of War Department, and the Parcels Department, conducted under the supervision of a number of ladies who have devoted themselves to these Branches, are dong most efficient work in securing and sending to relatives at home news of the sick and wounded and prisoners of war, and in distributing to all these the various comforts sent forward from Canada. And it can confidently be said that the Duchess of Connaught Hospital maintained by the Society at Cliveden, which I had the pleasure of inspecting more than once, is not surpassed by any Military Hospital in Europe.

At the 8th annual meeting of the Society on Feb. 21, 1917, Their Excellencies the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire were present with Col. G. A. Sweny in the chair. In moving adoption of the annual Report Colonel Marshall described the continued progress of the Society—its incorporation on Mar. 22nd, the closer co-ordination of branches, its undertaking to act as the medium for the despatch of all gifts to Canadian prisoners of war, the provision of the Kingscliffe Rest Home for Canadian nurses, the organization of the Princess Patricia Hospital at Ramsgate and the Canadian Red Cross Hospital at Vincennes, France, the sending of supplies to 164 Hospitals and institutions. Meantime, General Mason had reported receipts of $1,240,035, of which $19,994 went in Christmas gifts to men overseas, $26,516 to St. John Ambulance, $19,540 to Scottish Women's Hospital and $147,474 for supplies. During 1916 Colonel Marshall, at the request of the Executive, had in May proceeded overseas to look into the administration of the Society's affairs in Europe and he was given full executive powers to act in cases requiring immediate attention. He inspected the warehouses and large surplus supplies in London and recommended certain grants of money and supplies to the Allies —whose representatives he met in London and with whom he discussed the imperative needs of the moment. He visited the Canadian hospitals in England and France and in Paris arranged to transport 5,000 cases of supplies monthly to that city and also

the details of a proposed allotment of $50,000 for the French Red Cross.

Colonel Marshall was a member of the Ontario Central Committee which superintended the British Red Cross Collections of 1915 and 1916 when the Province contributed the splendid total of $3,149,226. In 1915 he was created by the King a Knight of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. Of his sons one —Kenric R. Marshall,—went to the Front with the 1st Contingent, is now Major and Deputy Quartermaster General of the 3rd Division and won the D.S.O. in 1917 for conspicuous gallantry. Such is a brief record of Noel Marshall's life and work. The work outlined is considerable, the objects achieved of importance to the community; and Colonel Marshall has thus won for himself an established place in the financial and patriotic life of the Dominion.

THOMAS FINDLEY,
President of the Massey-Harris Co. Ltd.

THOMAS FINDLEY

To rise in 31 years from the position of a farm-lad to that of President and General-Manager in the greatest manufacturing establishment of Canada is, in itself, no small achievement; when the direction of such a concern as the Massey-Harris means an important share in providing some of the essentials of war material and production in a time of world-struggle, the matter becomes of public importance. Mr. Findley has not been greatly in the public eye; he has preferred to work up slowly and steadily until his later successes came to him almost as a matter of course. Born in 1870, in York County, he left his home-farm, where, after the early death of his parents he had been brought up by grand-parents who possessed strong Scotch personalities, at 14 and started amid pioneer conditions at Sutton to work in a general store with all-round duties which included driving the mail twice weekly to a couple of outlying Post Offices—no easy task in times of winter storm. After 4½ years at this work and the incidental study of telegraphy, Mr. Findley started as telegraph-operator with the Massey Manufacturing Company at Toronto, in 1890, and just a short time before the re-organization upon which the greatest expansion of that industry was to be based. In the autumn of 1891 these arrangements were completed and combined the greater Implement concerns of Canada in one as the Massey-Harris Co. Ltd., with $5,000,000 capital—$3,500,000 paid up. The following table indicates the elements entering into this combination:

Massey-Harris Company	Toronto	Hart A. Massey
Massey-Harris Company	Toronto	W. E. H. Massey
Massey-Harris Company	Toronto	Chester D. Massey
Massey-Harris Company	Toronto	R. Harmer
A. Harris Son & Co.	Brantford	Lyman Melvin Jones
A. Harris Son & Co.	Brantford	J. Kerr Osborne
A. Harris Son & Co.	Brantford	J. N. Shenstone
J. O. Wisner Son & Co.	Brantford	Wareham S. Wisner
J. O. Wisner Son & Co.	Brantford	C. L. Wisner
Patterson Bros. Co. Ltd.	Woodstock	A. S. Patterson
Patterson Bros. Co. Ltd.	Woodstock	J. D. Patterson

For the next 25 years these men managed the Company with the three Masseys as Presidents in succession and Sir Lyman Melvin Jones as General-Manager from the beginning and President from 1902 until his death in 1917. Meanwhile Mr. Findley had been steadily growing into and with the business—Chief Accountant in 1895, Assistant to the President in 1902, Assistant General-Manager in 1907, a Director of the concern in 1909 and Vice-President in 1912. The Company had expanded enormously during this period until it was the second largest industry of its kind in the world with immense factories in Toronto, Brantford and Woodstock employing 7,500 persons, a paid-up capital of $15,000,000 and warehouses, factories and representatives all over the world. Its mowers, harvesters, reapers and self-binders were everywhere as well as being the

pioneer product in each case for Canada. Of this development Mr. Findley had become a part—his genial disposition, coolness and yet quickness of personal decision, being the salient points of character. The heads of the Company trusted him; the staff liked him and with the men he was popular, so that his appointment in 1917 as President and General-Manager was natural and appropriate. The character of the congratulatory letters which came to Mr. Findley on his appointment indicated that the appreciation was wider than business or personal circles—though he had never taken part in public affairs. The Chairmanship of the Legislative Commitee of the Canadian Manufacurers' Association in 1912-14 and Membership of the Executive since 1915 had been his only public offices.

The War affected the Massey-Harris interests more than it did other Canadian concerns; the very fact of their large business connections abroad with branches at Berlin and Buda Pesth, in France and Russia, in Great Britain and Australia and New Zealand, involved their trade vitally for a time. The German and Austrian houses were taken over by the Governments and marked off as probable losses; the Allied Powers, as the War developed, found Implements to be as important for agricultural production as Munitions were for the War; Great Britain eventually turned these factories over to its Munitions Department as one of the chief war factors and allotted men for their work; Russia aided them financially in every possible way, and France provided for transportation from Canada. The initial check, therefore, to the Massey-Harris concern was followed by increased demands and production. With this and other matters Mr. Findley as Vice-President and Assistant General-Manager was intimately associated. He shared in the important arrangements in 1914 for the production of 18-pounder shrapnel shells. A large warehouse was allotted to this work, a new plant installed at a cost of over $300,000 and, in 1917, operations are underway upon a big scale as one of the most important of Canadian war-plants carrying on this work. Early in the struggle the British War Office ordered thousands of waggons from the Company and latterly the supply of Forestry waggons and those required for the Canadian Service transport system have run up into thousands. The firm, in fact, designed the Service waggon now in use (1917) by the Canadian authorities.

It was natural that the Company under the management of Mr. Findley and the late Sir L. Melvin Jones, should have shared in War contributions of another kind. Its traditions were of that nature and, as a matter of fact, since 1896, under the will of the late Hart A. Massey, the earnings on his large holdings of stock in the Company had been devoted, under his will, to educational, charitable and religious objects—involving a continuous gift of over one-fifth of the earnings of the entire capital stock to these purposes. Since the War began the Company has given to Canadian Patriotic funds over $100,000; in Australia and New Zealand they have done their share locally; in Great Britain they

established the splendid Kingswood Hospital for Convalescent Canadian soldiers. Mr. Findley and the management took special interest in this. In looking for a location they negotiated as to a building at Ramsgate which, eventually, was found too large for the immediate purpose desired and they handed it over to the War Office with the $10,000 involved in a two years' lease. Eventually the beautiful buildings and site now occupied at Kingswood were obtained and one of the finest Hospitals in all the War areas established. The house and estate are in Dulwich, a London suburb; the park area is about 30 acres and the building itself a spacious Elizabethan mansion of baronial type, well-arranged and comfortable with beautiful satinwood fittings, valuable carved woodwork, oak panellings, stained glass and marble fixtures. It was rearranged to receive 100 patients and with a view to producing a home-like effect, a Canadian atmosphere, and the greatest degree of individual comfort. Military discipline there was but it was reduced to the limit of absolute war necessity and the beautiful building has suffered no damage from soldiers who were careful not to abuse their privileges.

In the initiation of the enterprise the Directors thought it well to ask the co-operation of the Staff and employees and this was received in generous measure. The Company bore the preliminary expenditure; the Staff and employees shared in the cost of maintenance. It was opened on June 1, 1916, by Sir Charles Wakefield, Lord Mayor of London, with Sir George Perley as Chairman. The Lord Mayor stated in his address that: "As far as I know this will be the only institution of its kind founded by a single establishment and entirely kept up by the regular contributions of its members and workers. If that be so, it is an example which, even at this period, might be taken to heart and followed by other great commerical Companies and Corporations in various parts of the Empire." The Hospital was quickly filled with patients and every comfort and possible pleasure given them—within the institution, and without from generous British hosts; on Feb. 8, 1917, the King and Queen visited Kingswood and stamped with their approval this patriotic effort of the Massey-Harris management, Agents and employees.

The career of Mr. Findley may be left at this point with a few personal references. He was married in 1894 to Phoebe Constance Smith of Kingston and his eldest son—Lieut. Thomas Irving Findley—is on active service with the Artillery and was wounded in 1916 but afterwards returned to duty; he has many friends and it is safe to say no enemies; he stands for the higher moral and religious influences of civic and national life and is a member of the Board of Finance of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. Altogether, his life, though not in later years stirring or striking in any sensational way, has been important to the community and the country in its personal success, and in its wise conduct of large interests.

ALBERT EDWARD GOODERHAM

Colonel Albert Edward Gooderham is a citizen of Toronto who has been fortunate in having the means to prove his public spirit and still more so, perhaps, in having the desire to do public work. As Vice-President and Managing-Director of Gooderham & Worts, Ltd., the firm of distillers who date back to the early days of Toronto history and development—grandson of the founder, Wm. Gooderham and son of the late George Gooderham, President of the Bank of Toronto—he early realized the financial ends which so many men work a lifetime to achieve. Born in 1861 he is at this time a Director of the Bank of Toronto, of the Canada Permanent Mortgage Corporation, of the Confederation Life Association, of the Clifton Hotel Co. Ltd., of the General Distillery Co. Ltd., and President of the Dominion of Canada Guarantee & Accident Co., and of the King Edward Hotel Co. Ltd. He early took an interest in Militia matters, entered the 10th Royal Grenadiers in 1885 as 2nd Lieutenant, became Lieutenant in 1887, Captain in 1896, Major in 1902 and in 1907 was promoted to Lieut.-Colonel and given command of the Regiment which, in 1880, had been re-organized under Lieut.-Col. H. J. Grassett, C.M.G., and had seen a succession of well-known commanders in Lieut.-Colonel G. D. Dawson, Brig.-Gen. The Hon. James Mason, Lieut.-Colonels John Bruce and G. A. Stimson. Upon his retirement in 1913 he was succeeded in turn by Lieut.-Colonels Harry Brock, D.C.L., and J. Cooper Mason, D.S.O.

During his command Colonel Gooderham—he was promoted in 1915—took part in the Quebec Tercentenary Celebration in 1908 and in October of that year was presented with a sterling silver punch-bowl by his officers on the 25th anniversary of his wedding; in 1912 he gave a dinner to 1,778 members and ex-members of the Battalion on the 50th anniversary of its organization and in the same year had his term of command extended for one year by special request of all his Staff. Meanwhile, he had taken an interest in the work of the British Empire League, the Canadian Forestry Association, St. George's Society, the Royal Life Saving Society, the Boy Scout Association. In 1883 he married Mary Reford Duncanson of Amherstburg and she eventually took an active interest in public affairs; became President of the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire in succession to the late Mrs. Nordheimer and helped in building up the Order to one of the most important Women's organizations in the world, with 500 Chapters and 30,000 members. She was, also, appointed Hon. Treasurer of the Fund for marking Soldiers' graves in South Africa.

It was natural, therefore, that the first public object to which Colonel Gooderham gave substantial support—the institution in North Toronto for the care of children predisposed to tuberculosis, from physical condition or environment, and called the I.O.D.E.

Colonel A. E. Gooderham.

Preventorium—should be operated under control of the Order. There had been for some years a locally-organized and excellent work done by the Heather Club of Toronto amongst local children —aided in summer by the John Ross Robertson Lakeside Home. But great need was felt for a winter home and this appealed to Colonel Gooderham. He secured the property on Yonge Street, furnished the Preventorium and arranged that it should become the property of the Municipal Chapter of the Order when an endowment fund of $60,000 was created. Although the War deferred the completion of this Fund, two-thirds of the endowment (1917) are in hand. Many Primary Chapters of the I.O.D.E. contributed $100 yearly to the up-keep of the institution and others, like the Heather Club Chapter, endowed beds and gave special gifts to aid the work. The Preventorium was formally opened by Sir John Gibson, Lieut.-Governor, on May 7th, 1913, with accommodation for 30 boys and 30 girls. Although the Heather Club Chapter looked after a number of the children in the summer, many of them remained in residence all the year round, and plans are being developed by Colonel Gooderham (1917) for a large extension of the work with, especially, a new building where tubercular babies, under four, can be given treatment. The work of this institution was and is purely preventive. Its principal patron started with the intention of spending $18,000 to $20,000 but the institution has now cost him over $100,000 and the policy of the Board is still one of progress and expenditure. The number of children during the 1st year was 108 and one year afterwards 102 had been discharged as cured; during the 2nd year there were 180 and in the 3rd, 208 in attendance; with 156 admitted in the year ending Sept. 30, 1916, and continued records of permanent cures. The active Medical officers of the institution have been Dr. Harold Parsons, Dr. Allan Brown, Dr. J. H. Elliott and Dr. V. W. McCormack; cases of actual disease developed are sent to the Queen Mary Hospital; the Board of Management, with Mrs. Gooderham as Hon. President and Mrs. E. F. B. Johnston as President, is appointed by the I.O.D.E.; Colonel Gooderham has a place on the Advisory Board.

With the coming of the War opportunities for public service were infinitely enhanced and Colonel Gooderham was one of those who at once did his share. Prior to May, 1914, with the exception of smallpox and typhoid vaccines, none of the preventive or curative elements along this line were prepared in Canada but in that month the University of Toronto undertook to establish a Laboratory for the production and distribution of diphtheria and tetanus (lockjaw) antitoxin, anti-meningitis serum, anti-rabic (Pasteur) vaccine as well as that of smallpox, with a view to free distribution in Canada. Preliminary steps were taken but many more were needed when the War broke out. Specially trained experts were required, equipment was a costly process requiring time or special exertion and, with the coming of war these difficulties increased, while a great shortage developed in the world's supply of tetanus

antitoxin owing to the enormous demands from the Western front where the old and rich soil infected almost all wounds with lockjaw germs and made the serum absolutely necessary. Early in 1915 the Canadian Red Cross Society, upon whose Executive Colonel Gooderham had a seat, was urgently requested to obtain 10,000 doses of this antitoxin for the soldiers in France but they found the United States prices prohibitive and the Toronto University Laboratory at once proposed to relieve the situation. Colonel Gooderham, who was also a member of the University Board of Governors, offered to equip a special laboratory for the purpose of producing tetanus antitoxin. At the same time, the Department of Militia and Defence agreed to make a grant of $5,000 on condition that the entire output should be available for the use of the Department if required. The University agreed to this and even promised to supply the antitoxin at approximately cost price.

The special Laboratory was at once established under the immediate direction of Dr. R. D. Defries, and for over a year has been preparing and sending to France all the tetanus antitoxin required for the use of the 2nd British Army Corps and C.E.F., at a price lower than the lowest quoted by any American manufacturer. Since beginning this work over 50,000 packages have been sent overseas. The work of the Laboratory was much hampered at the outset by the lack of accommodation for horses and other necessary laboratory animals, and, because the University did not possess a farm, the horses could not be kept under the best possible conditions. The available Laboratory space, also, was inadequate. When this became known to Colonel Gooderham he increased his gift many times and purchased a 50-acre farm in York township about 12 miles north of Toronto. On this farm, a splendid laboratory and stables have been built through his generosity, and the whole property given to the University. H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught was much interested in this work and consented to the institution being called "the Connaught Laboratories of the University of Toronto." Dr. J. G. Fitzgerald of the University Department of Hygiene has stated that "Canada has in this institution one comparable in the scope of its activities to the Serum Department of the Pasteur Institute, Paris; the Lister Institute, London; and the Research Laboratories of the Health Department of New York City." The cost of the undertaking to Colonel Gooderham has been $65,000 and it is understood that he also is taking steps to endow the Laboratory and Farm with a considerable sum.

Following these developments the Imperial Munitions Board at Ottawa found themselves facing a 75 per cent. increase in the already high prices of Acetone—a high explosive compound—supplied from the United States. They decided upon the manufacture in Canada and after investigation it was found that the Gooderham & Worts Distillery at Toronto was the most suitable for the purpose. The Board thereupon offered to lease the build-

ings and plant from the Company for the duration of the War; the rental to be based on the average net profits of Messrs. Gooderham & Worts for the past three years, *plus* interest on their actual investment. The offer (involving from $300,000 to $500,000) was refused and Colonel Gooderham, for his Company, asked the Munitions Board to accept the buildings and plant for the period named without charge or compensation and with any personal services that he and his son could render given upon the same basis. The arrangement was accepted and the work is now in hand with Colonel Gooderham as Managing-Director. For this generous action, which, also, involved the elimination of profits on the manufacture of Acetone the thanks of the British Government were accorded. The whole matter had been put through in 1915-6 without publicity and it only became known through a statement in the Ottawa *Journal-Press* of Jan. 8, 1917.

During a visit to London late in 1915 Colonel Gooderham noticed that whilst the rank and file of the Canadians were well supplied with Hospital accommodation, the necessities of sick and wounded officers had not been sufficiently considered and attended to, and that there was need of another Officers' Hospital in London. In 1916, therefore, Colonel and Mrs. Gooderham undertook to organize and establish such a Hospital at No. 1 Hyde Park Place, London. As finally established it contained 30 beds, operating room and every kind of comfort and proved very popular amongst Canadian Officers. It was opened in the month of May by H. R. H. the Duchess of Argyll and on May 23rd Their Majesties the King and Queen visited the Hospital and expressed congratulations to Colonel and Mrs. Gooderham upon its completeness in every respect. Sir Wm. Osler and Mr. Donald Armour, F.R.C.S., offered their voluntary services to the establishment. The I.O.D.E. in Canada helped in maintenance but it is understood that Colonel Gooderham's expenditures were three or four times the original estimate of cost. It may be added that Colonel and Mrs. Gooderham contributed $2,500 to equip a recreation room at the Duchess of Connaught Hospital, Cliveden. Such is a brief record of public work done by one well-known citizen of Toronto. It has not been widely known and Colonel Gooderham, obviously, has not sought publicity; he has never been a politician and his efforts have been purely practical. The result, however, makes an effective total of voluntary accomplishment.

CHARLES NEWTON CANDEE

Charles Newton Candee is of the English type of manufacturer —quiet, unassuming, unaggressive in style, yet successful. The nature of his long business career has inspired personal confidence and built up a wealth of experience and knowledge around important and world-wide interests. He was born in Rochester, N.Y., in 1860 and, though becoming a British subject soon after he settled at Toronto in 1886, and being a British subject now in the most earnest and patriotic sense of the words, he is, also, very proud of an ancestry which is associated, in the most distinguished way, with American business and with some great events in the history of the Old World. Of this a word may be said. Few names are greater in the annals of France than that of Condé and of this family Jean de Condé, who was a devoted adherent of Henri de Navarre, was with Admiral Coligny at the Massacre of St. Bartholomew. His grandson, Jean de Condé, went to Boston in 1639 to strike out a path for himself in a new land, and his son, the first born on this continent, was Zaccheus Candé, whose name suffered from various spellings and changed in succeeding generations to that of Candee.

From him, in direct descent, came Leverett Candee who founded in New Haven in 1842 the firm of L. Candee & Co., with Henry Hotchkiss as partner—a concern which is still in operation. Two years before this Charles Goodyear had started to develop his famous discovery of vulcanized rubber and it was the issue by him to the Candee Company of the first license to manufacture rubber boots and shoes in the United States which laid the foundation of its success; just as similar rights granted by Goodyear, under his patents, to all kinds of subsidiary industries laid the basis of many another American fortune. With the Goodyears the Candees intermarried and, it may be added, Leverett Candee's father and C. N. Candee's great grandfather were brothers. Mr. Candee enjoys telling friends of this ancestor—Daniel Candee—who was the youngest of nine brothers reaching the combined age of 785 years or an average of 87 years each! The Canadian scion of this family has, it will be seen, the possibly unique privilege in this democratic age of uniting the aristocracy of old France with the busy industrial life of the American Republic and Canadian Dominion.

As a matter of fact all branches of the rubber industry in the United States took their permanent rise from the date of Goodyear's patent and this development was greatly promoted by the discovery of hard rubber and the increased demands of the Civil War. From this beginning in the Republic the industry grew until now there are more than $1,000,000,000 invested in it with an immense range of essential production. C. N. Candee began his business career (1879) in the wholesale and retail rubber establishment of O. W. Clary, Syracuse, N.Y., and in 1886 was appointed Assistant-Manager of the Gutta Percha & Rubber Mfg.

CHARLES N. CANDEE,
President and Managing-Director Gutta Percha and Rubber Ltd., Toronto.

Co., Toronto, then a subsidiary concern of the New York firm of that name. Those were years in which the demand for rubber goods was increasing in Canada through railway development and the need for packing and hose to be used in conveying steam and water and for rubber foot-wear; later came the increased industrial demand for rubber belting and tires; still more recently the enormous requirements for bicycles, typewriters, automobiles, motor vehicles, the electrical trades, etc., with ever-growing and changing demands for lesser things such as rubber cushions, stamps, footballs, tennis-balls, etc.

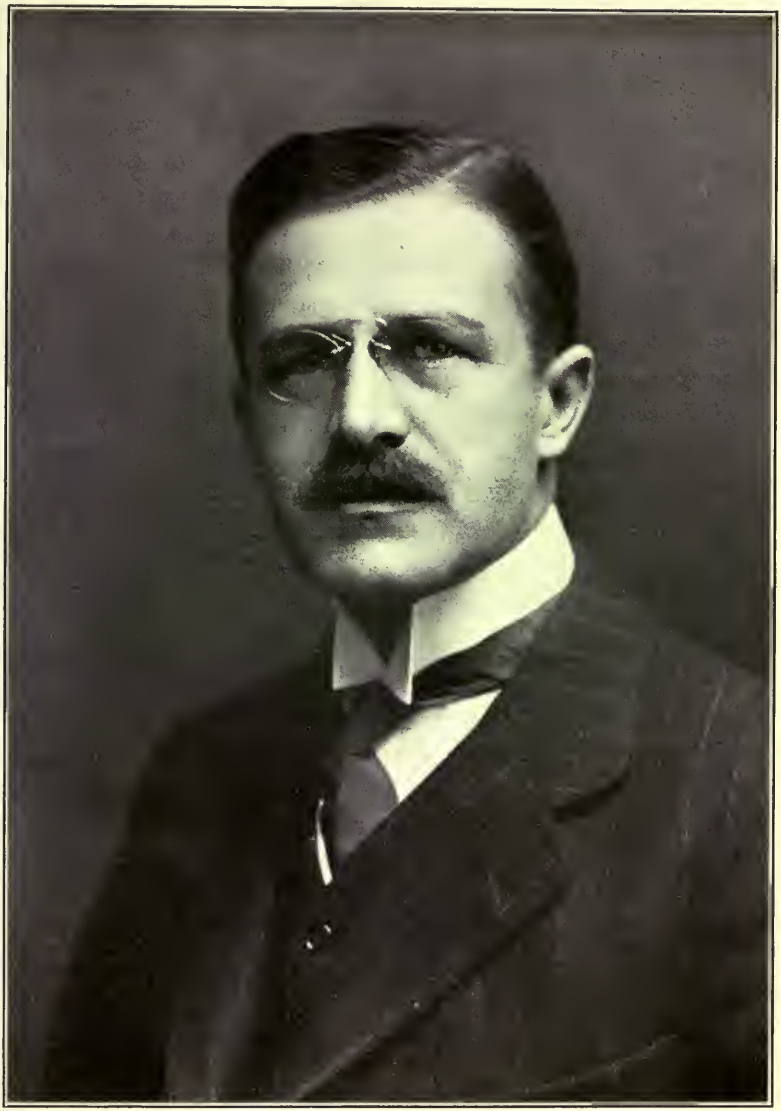
Canadian requirements increased steadily and in 1887 the Company was re-organized as a Canadian concern—The Gutta Percha & Rubber Mfg. Co., of Toronto, Ltd.—for the manufacture of rubber belting, packing, hose, rubber footwear, automobile, carriage and truck tires. The capital was $200,000 and H. D. Warren was President while Mr. Candee on Jan. 26, 1889, was appointed Secretary of the Company. In 1913, after Mr. Warren's death, another re-organization took place as Gutta Percha & Rubber Limited, with a capital of $6,000,000, Trumbull Warren, son of the late H. D. Warren, as President and Mr. Candee as Vice-President and Managing-Director. Then came the War and Mr. Warren, stirred by the finest British patriotism, at once volunteered for active service and in 1915 was killed in action. On Feb. 29, 1916, C. N. Candee, after a business life of 37 years devoted to the rubber industry, became President as well as Managing-Director of the most important purely Canadian rubber interest of Canada—a concern which from small branch beginnings had become a great business with trade all over the world and exports, in particular, to Great Britain, Switzerland, Italy, Germany and Turkey (before the War), Norway and Sweden, South Africa, Australia, New Zealand and the British West Indies. Subsidiary companies had, also, sprung up in Canada and in 1917 Mr. Candee is President of the Winnipeg Rubber Co. Ltd. and Vancouver Rubber Co. Ltd., and Treasurer and Director of the Toronto Rubber Co. Ltd.

Meantime Mr. Candee had taken small part in what is usually called public life; he was neither a politician nor a publicist; he had no desire to reform anything or anybody so far as specific kinds of advocacy were concerned. Essentially a business man of quiet, unassuming manner, he had become a recognized authority in business and industrial circles, a man of many friends in private life but of comparatively few positions in the public eye. He married Anna Park Taylor of Memphis, Tenn., in 1892 and has one son and three daughters. The son, Charles Newton Candee, Jr., after graduating during 1914 at Toronto University with high honours in the field of Chemical engineering had proposed to volunteer for active service when war broke out but was persuaded by those interested to attempt—in association with E. Neil Macallum, a son of Prof. A. B. Macallum—the discovery of some new method for manufacturing a remedy of special impor-

tance to the medical profession, in great demand everywhere, and for which Germany alone had the secret processes. The two young men set to work under the suspended German patent and in a very short time by strenuous effort had produced a drug which is said to be as good, if not better, than the German original. It is now being supplied to the Canadian, British, United States and other Governments and Hospitals.

Returning to Mr. Candee it may be stated that he is a member of the Toronto Board of Trade and Canadian Club, a Governor of the Toronto Conservatory of Music, an Hon. Governor of the Toronto General Hospital, a member of the Board of Management of the Toronto Hospital for incurables, a Mason and a Fellow of the Royal Colonial Institute, London. When it was proposed a few years ago to rebuild and enlarge St. Paul's Church, Toronto, at the wish of the popular Rector—Ven. Archdeacon Cody—Mr. Candee as Church Warden threw his energies into the effort and the splendid edifice, erected and completed, with its famous organ, at a cost of $400,000, owed not a little to his efforts. If Clubs indicate social temperament he had his share with membership in the York; Toronto; National; Royal Canadian Yacht; Lambton Golf and various Sporting and Fishing Clubs—of which sports he was very fond. With the coming of the War he took great interest in Red Cross work and became Hon. Secretary of the Toronto Branch of the Society. With this event, too, there came immense demands upon his business and personal attention and interest because of the increased consumption of rubber products in a great variety of war requirements amongst the Allies. If, in times of peace, the rubber industry of the United States consumed considerably more than one-half of the world's rubber production, what must have been the requirements at this time from many nations. During three years preceding the War there were 50,000,000 pairs of rubber boots and shoes used annually in the United States and now came demands from at least 12,000,000 soldiers with the additional call for high rubber trench boots as an essential; the need of countless motor vehicles and tires for purposes only second in importance to munitions and men; the call for clothing and mechanical supplies for great armies to which transport organization and scientific production were almost as important as artillery.

What Mr. Candee's Company has done in this connection is not and may never be fully known; much of it may perhaps be guessed. We do know that certain rubber supplies such as Khaki groundsheets, overshoes, rubber boots for the British War Office and the Admiralty, special boots for officers, rubber tires and supplies, were shipped to various countries in large quantities. It is, also, known that the Company sent overseas more than 300 men as its contribution to the preservation of British life and Canadian liberties. Taken altogether, therefore, Mr. Candee has reason to be satisfied with having lived a useful life; the community of his choice has recognized in him a useful citizen and this year, 1917, saw him appointed a Director of one Canada's great financial institutions, the Canadian Bank of Commerce.



LIEUT.-COL. WILFRID S. DINNICK,

Hon. Organizer of Canadian Patriotic and British Red Cross Collections.

WILFRID SERVINGTON DINNICK

Lieut.-Col. Wilfrid Servington Dinnick, during the past 20 years, has won pronounced financial success in Toronto and shown unusual qualities of personal energy and public spirit. Born at Guildford, England, in 1874, the son of a Clergyman, he came to Canada in 1889 to hew out a path for himself in a new land of obvious opportunity. Financial work appealed to him and for some years he was with the Provincial Loan Co., Toronto, then he became an Inspector of the Canada Birkbeck Investment Co., and in 1899 launched out as organizer and manager of the Standard Loan Co. which, in the succeeding year, had assets of $142,000 and in 1903 had acquired those of the Aid Savings & Loan Co., Toronto. In 1904 the Ontario Industrial Loan & Investment Co. Ltd., was absorbed and in 1905 the Huron & Bruce Loan Co.; in 1906 the Canadian Homestead Loan & Savings Association was taken over and in 1907 the Canada Savings Loan & Building Association. By this time the organization had assets of $2,500,000 with a capital of $1,000,000 and a place amongst the larger corporations of this character in Canada, with men such as Lord Strathcona upon its Board of Directors and with Mr. Dinnick as General-Manager.

In May, 1913, the Standard and The Reliance Loan & Savings Co. of Ontario were amalgamated and their combined interests, as the Standard-Reliance Mortgage Corporation, on Dec. 31, showed a paid-up capital of $2,000,000, assets of $5,110,332 of which $4,255,220 was invested in mortgages and securities against real estate, with $518,501 standing in stocks and bonds and cash; net earnings of $351,336 and a revenue of $400,000. Directors of the Company included N. H. Stevens of Chatham (President); W. S. Dinnick, H. S. Brennan and John Firstbrook, Vice-Presidents; Lord Hyde and Herbert Waddington, who, also, was Managing-Director, as he had been of the Reliance Loan. Subsidiary to this Company was the Dovercourt Land, Building & Savings Co., which Mr. Dinnick reorganized in 1904 and of which he became President. It has had a large place in the real estate development of Toronto with, upon the whole, a conservative influence. It may be added that in 1914 the Standard Reliance absorbed the Sun & Hastings Savings & Loan Co., with its assets of $1,185,877—thus increasing its own assets to $6,300,000 and its capital stock to $2,563,663. The report of this Company for 1915 showed total assets of $6,444,642 and a debenture business of $2,551,246 with net earnings of $335,-032; while a valuation of the Dovercourt Company properties was reported with a surplus in assets of $1,446,562. The Sterling Trusts Corporation, a small concern in Regina, of which Mr. Dinnick acquired control in 1913 and became President, was

brought to Toronto and its first Report for the next year showed a capital of $1,000,000 in which $313,531 was paid up and net earnings of $23,204 with assets of $3,285,683 as compared with $1,827,357 in 1913.

Meanwhile, out of Mr. Dinnick's real estate interests there had grown by 1914 many suburban properties split up into building and house lots for various classes of people, the best known being the large and beautiful building district called Lawrence Park at the north end of Toronto, which for a time developed with marked success. Two estates or old-time farms had been skilfully laid out by an English consulting engineer, W. S. Brooke, and the result was a piece of practical City and Town Planning of the kind which Associations, now elaborately patronized and widely encouraged by the public, might well approve. Late in 1913 Mr. Dinnick visited the West and after a five weeks' study of the situation gave an interview in Toronto (*Saturday Night,* Oct. 18, 1913) which had wide publicity and which expressed in no measured terms his disapproval of a certain form of sub-division business, its injury to Western real estate, in particular, and permanent effect upon prices there. As to Toronto he remained optimistic.

At this time he proved his faith by practice and the Dovercourt Company acquired the old Royal Bank building on King Street for $700,000 as it years before had acquired the Yonge Street Arcade property. In 1915, again, it acquired 110 more acres of a suburban character in North Toronto. With this subject of Toronto he was never tired of dealing and in 1914 issued a book entitled *Tremendous Toronto,* which was the high-water mark of business optimism as to a city which at that time made one-seventh of Canada's industrial output, had one-eighth of Canada's industrial capital and number of employees, and paid one-sixth of its industrial wages; a city with new buildings in the past six years costing $130,000,000 and with estimated public improvements in the next five years to cost $350,000,000. The War intervened but, meantime, the justifiable optimism and solid work of men like W. S. Dinnick had done much for the progress of Toronto.

Meanwhile, as his business interests grew, Mr. Dinnick had begun to express an interest in public matters of a non-business character. Arising, naturally, out of his development of suburban properties came an appreciation of the practical value of small plots of ground, back-gardens and so on. In 1913 the Dovercourt Company offered prizes totalling $1,000 for the best-kept backyard garden in the city—worked by the competitor without hired help. The offer was successful in creating much interest in the subject and was renewed for a time while Mr. Dinnick by means of newspaper advocacy, circulars and addressing public meetings, called wide attention to the importance of the subject. He took much the same line as the Rotary Clubs afterwards did throughout Canada and urged the cultivation of all vacant lots with the interesting argument (Massey Hall, Sept. 10, 1915) that if the kitchen gardens of Canada were put to practical use it would mean $10,000,000

a year of increased production; in Toronto 80% under cultivation for vegetables would mean a return of $1,875,000. During this year the Dovercourt contestants numbered 616 as against 234 in 1914.

All this financial and general work had, however, merged largely by this time in the question of War conditions, development, duties and obligations. To a man like Mr. Dinnick there were only two paths open—the abandonment of important business interests and duties for active service, or the doing of public service in addition to private labour. Into the latter alternative he threw himself with characteristic energy and initiative. The first phase was naturally military and it developed out of the Home Guard and the desire to learn rifle shooting, which was an early and popular incident of war-activities. Then the 109th Regiment was organized (on Dec. 15, 1914) with Lieut.-Col. W. T. Stewart in command, Major W. S. Dinnick, second in command, W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., as Hon. Colonel and Major H. H. Horsfall. There were, as time passed, a number of other officers who afterwards went on active service or did splendid recruiting work at home, or both—such as Major M. S. Boehm, Lieut.-Col. J. G. Wright and Lieut.-Colonels C. S. Pote, M.C., V. V. Harvey, D.S.O., J. G. Wright, R. H. Greer, W. H. Price, W. A. McConnell and E. W. Hagarty.

Within a year the Regiment was able to send 1,000 men to Niagara for training, to meet drafts for active service totalling 2,000 and to see its most energetic officer, Major W. S. Dinnick, promoted to command with the rank of Lieut.-Colonel. Of its Overseas contingents the 109th had first contributed (Jan. 4, 1915) 100 men and four officers to the Eaton Machine Gun Battery; then 200 men for various battalions were sent off and on the 6th three officers and 100 men left to join the 35th Battalion. On May 10 one officer and sixty men left to reinforce the 35th; on June 14 there left two officers and 100 men to the 58th Battalion; on July 17, 200 men went to the 37th Battalion. On Aug. 15 fifteen officers and 750 men went to the new 84th Battalion and later in that month additional drafts of 103 men; on Oct. 1st the 81st Battalion claimed 100 men and on Sept. 20, 23 men transferred to the 2nd Pioneers. In November reinforcements to the 84th absorbed three more officers and 83 men while 163 men were sent to the Canadian Army Service Corps, the 4th Field Hospital, the Canadian Royal Engineers, the Ammunition Park and the Princess Patricia's. More than 2,000 men had thus passed into and out of the 109th and the Regiment was still over strength and still growing.

During 1916 the process continued and, without going into details, by the end of the year the Regiment claimed to have 186 officers and over 5,000 men on active service. Early in 1916 Col. Dinnick did his best to help the Canadian Defence Force scheme and to raise 250 Overseas men by means of a special appeal from returned soldiers. Much effort and labour was put into this campaign and $20,000 was raised by voluntary subscription to help in getting the men. This was a time when recruiting had almost

collapsed; it was a last effort of voluntaryism and into it the Great War Veterans, Col. Dinnick and some earnest supporters, threw all their strength—personal pressure, money, and clever page advertisements in the papers. The effort was a failure in part but it reflected as much credit upon those who undertook the task as it did the reverse upon those who would not respond.

Meantime, Colonel Dinnick's activities had not been confined to military matters. In September, 1915, Lord Lansdowne, as President of the British Red Cross Society, appealed to the whole Empire for aid in a special collection on Trafalgar Day, Oct. 21. This appeal was endorsed by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Ontario was asked for $500,000, while it was thought Toronto might contribute $250,000. A Toronto Campaign Committee, composed of J. W. Woods, President, Arthur Hewitt, Vice-President, Sir E. B. Osler, Hon. Treasurer and F. G. Morley, Hon. Secretary, was appointed with G. A. Warburton as Organizer and W. S. Dinnick as Publicity Agent. The activities of the latter were such that he became a central figure in the whole affair and skilful advertising, with press co-operation of every kind, soon promised a success which the earnest work of volunteer helpers assured. Finally, when all returns were in, the total collected was found to be $538,873 or over twice what was hoped for.

When a similar appeal came in 1916 W. S. Dinnick was asked to be Campaign Organizer with R. J. Copeland, President, K. J. Dunstan, Vice-President, and Sir Edmund Walker Hon.-Treasurer. As was expected his energy contributed substantially to once more stirring up the city. It was hoped to equal the preceding year but calls since then had been many and only the very optimistic felt certain of such a result. When complicated details of canvassers and advertising were disposed of, however, the arrangements worked like a clock and final returns showed $740,000 collected. The Canadian Patriotic Fund campaigns were still more important. In October, 1914, Sir Wm. Mulock and his Committee undertook a special collection for the Fund in Toronto and W. S. Dinnick was asked to act as Chairman of the Publicity Committee. He did so remarkably well in this work that it proved one of the large factors in raising the $1,014,000 which was contributed and in January, 1916, when a second call was made he acted as Hon. Organizer of the Committee. The result of this collection was $2,362,000. In 1917 he gave similar generous response to the need for organization of workers and operations and was again Hon. Organizer. A sum of $2,500,000 was asked for in a four-days' January campaign from a city which had already given, and properly given, millions to this and other Funds. "Serve by Giving" was the motto, Sir Wm. Mulock was the genial, enthusiastic President of Committee and Sir Edmund Osler Treasurer. On Jan. 16 it was found that once more Toronto had exceeded expectations and given $3,258,972. As showing the men associated with these movements and as a record of interesting work the following list of Team Captains and their returns may be given:

Alex. Auld	$78,679	D. K. Ridout	39,960
A. P. Burritt	119,654	Thos. Roden	72,888
H. C. Cox	79,859	Alfred Rogers	87,210
Thos Findley	131,702	A. F. Rutter	72,117
Lee Frankel	70,827	Wm. Stone	81,818
J. J. Gibson	104,070	R. B. Fudger	29,268
J. J. Gibbons	201,090	Controller O'Neill	48,456
F. B. Hayes	72,930	A. McPherson	101,139
A. M. Ivey	103,196	Parliament Buildings	13,000
Mr. Justice Lennox	63,556	Rotary Club	384,200
Wm. Mulock, Jr.	119,504	Women's Committee	214,250
F. E. Mutton	68,288	City of Toronto	500,000
Col. Fred. Nicholls	112,450	County of York	250,000
Geo. Oakley, Jr.	38,756		
Total			$3,258,972

At the great mass meeting in Massey Hall which followed, Colonel Dinnick declared that "this campaign has demonstrated again that when a patriotic matter is fairly put up to the people of Toronto, Toronto is ready to meet it willingly and nobly. This campaign was one of the most intense ever held in Toronto. We have had the most wonderful army of workers we have ever had. I say 'army' because they have totalled 3,000." The women under Mrs. H. P. Plumptre's leadership were especially praised. In reading of such campaigns it is well to note that nothing is so soon forgotten as the work put into public matters of this kind. If analyzed, the individual idea would probably be that his gift cancels any obligations to the man or men behind the movement. But the truth is that the enthusiasm and nervous energy, the skill in handling men and the general all-round capacity required to direct such efforts, are difficult, almost impossible, to obtain for monetary considerations and that the men giving such services freely to a community deserve both reputation and appreciation.

Such, up to the middle of 1917, was the general record and War-work of Colonel Dinnick. Personally he has been Hon. Secretary of the Canadian Council, Pocket Testament League but, though a staunch Churchman, has taken no public part in religious work. It is interesting, however, to note, in passing, that he had for many years the Rev. Dr. Alex. Sutherland, the eminent Methodist divine, as President of the Standard Loan Co. He was married to Alice Louise Conlin of New York in 1905. It will be seen from this sketch that during his 28 years in Toronto Colonel Dinnick's financial and, latterly, patriotic work have covered wide fields of activity; his character had that quality of aggressiveness which usually accompanies enthusiasm and is not hampered by criticism; at the same time it was tempered in his case by financial experience and capacity and became a driving force instead of the antagonistic influence which it assumes in some personalities. This fact was well illustrated in the announcement made late in July, 1917, that he had retired from all official positions in the Standard-Reliance, the Dovercourt Land and the Sterling Trust. It was said he had found that organizations of this kind have their limit and that his personal ambition and aggressiveness made him seek new fields of action. He at once stepped into the Presidency of the Toronto Terminal Warehouse Co. Ltd. with a basis for operation in what was said to be the biggest warehouse in Canada and the fact of all great centres on the continent, except Toronto, having such an institution.

JOHN GOWANS KENT

There are two Toronto institutions of which its citizens are proud and which have successfully appealed to their business sense as well as their civic pride. To have worked long and faithfully for both of them and to have been President of each in turn is, therefore, no mean distinction. In Mr. Kent's association with these organizations—the Canadian National Exhibition and the Toronto Board of Trade—he has shown the same qualities of quiet, persistent, unobtrusive industry and capacity which first won him a sound and stable place in business life and then enabled him to attain high positions without seeking for them. He was born at Selkirk, Ontario, in 1861, educated in Toronto schools and engaged with his father in the firm of Gowans, Kent & Co., Toronto, (crockery and glassware) until the business was disposed of in 1895. It was ten years later that he became interested in what was still regarded as the Toronto Exhibition.

Progress had been steady but in 1905 the Exhibition was very far from holding a national and Imperial status or the managers from dreaming of a success where it would have a million visitors and be the biggest yearly Exhibition in the world. It was in this year that Mr. Kent became a Director and the President of the time, and since 1902, was W. K. McNaught who had succeeded Dr. Andrew Smith (1900-1901) with "the Father of the Exhibition," J. J. Withrow holding the position back from 1899 to 1879—in which year the Toronto affair had first become, in name at least, the Canadian National Exhibition. Following the time of Mr. Kent's appearance on the scene the Presidents were Colonel J. A. McGillivray, 1906, W. K. George 1907-1908, and George H. Gooderham 1909-11. In 1906 the receipts were $187,111 and the attendance 527,000. Then came years of steady increase with the latter receipts and attendance, respectively, as follows: 1909, $249,-603 and 752,500; 1910, $293,797 and 837,200; 1911, $336,178 and 926,500. For the succeeding year Mr. Kent was elected President. By this time the Exhibition was an established institution bringing 300,000 visitors from all parts of the continent; making the resources of the Provinces known each to the other; composed of a large group of buildings in substantial and varied types of architecture and built of steel, brick, stone or concrete; including many smaller structures suitable for poultry, dogs, cats, pet stock, horses and other Live-stock; providing splendid electrical displays or grand-stand spectacles and forming, in its combined character, an education in Canadian development, industrial and agricultural conditions, commercial opportunities and mineral resources.

Mr. Kent set out to establish a record and he was successful. The year 1911 had exceeded 900,000 in attendance; one of the Tor-

JOHN G. KENT,

President of the Toronto Board of Trade; Ex-President Canadian National Exhibition.

onto papers was inspired by the new and energetic President to this 1912 heading: "Off to a Million." Attendance did not reach that figure but the year was an exceptional one in other ways. For the second time in an Exhibition history of 34 years it was opened by Royalty—the preceding occasion being 1880 when H. R. H. the Princess Louise had officiated; it was called the "Imperial Year" and realized its name in reviews and functions for the Imperial Cadet Corps—a large body of well-drilled youths from Australia, New Zealand, Newfoundland and from most of the Provinces of Canada, including Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba and British Columbia. Large bodies of Boy Scouts were also present. At the opening ceremonies on Aug. 25 Mr. Kent welcomed H. R. H. The Duke of Connaught—who was accompanied by H. R. H. Princess Patricia—in very effective terms: "It is fitting that we should welcome in this Imperial Year of the Canadian National Exhibition a member of the illustrious House under whose wise and beneficent rule the Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland has developed into the family of nations that make up the greatest Empire the world has ever known. We need not assure you of our loyalty to the Crown you represent or to the Empire to which we are all so proud to belong. You will see here to-day in addition to Canadian manufactures and products, exhibits from the Motherland and from other of the Overseas Dominions; music and art works loaned by the Old Land to help the culture of the new; cadets from the various nations of the Empire who will carry to their homes beyond the seas a knowledge of the other component parts of the vast Empire to which they belong that must insure far-reaching results in its future unification." The results for 1912 came very near the million—$384,708 of receipts and 962,000 of attendance.

No doubt Mr. Kent and his associates determined to reach the million mark in 1913 and they appear to have made a vigorous effort. The Toronto *Globe* of Aug. 25, 1913, started them off with this editorial comment: "For one whole fortnight Toronto will present the greatest annual national Exhibition ever seen either in Canada or in any other country. Beyond doubt in range and in genuine merit this year's will surpass all its predecessors. As an annual event it has no equal anywhere." The opening ceremonies, on the same day, were performed, very appropriately, by the Prime Minister of Canada following the Governor-General. To Sir Robert Borden Mr. Kent said, in asking him to formally declare the Exhibition open: "You will see here to-day gathered within this Exhibition Park those natural resources that have made the 20th Century preculiarly Canada's own; you will see undoubted proofs of industrial progressiveness that guarantee the sure and speedy up-building of our commerce; you will see a gathering of happy, prosperous and contented people." The result of those two years' labour, added to all the strenuous strivings from the early days of Withrow and Hill to those of Kent and Orr, was that

the high-water mark was reached with an attendance standing at 1,009,000 and receipts of $459,238.

During these later years and in 1914-16, when Joseph Oliver and Noel Marshall were the successive Presidents, Dr. J. O. Orr had been the energetic Secretary and Manager of the Exhibition but his health gave way and in 1917, in the emergency which resulted, Mr. Kent consented to act as Hon. Manager of the institution. For a number of years he had been a constant visitor at the Offices and buildings and was in close touch with the intimate details of management. By this time, also, the buildings and plant were valued at $5,000,000, an attendance of 100,000 a day was not at all uncommon (one day in 1913 totalling 154,000), the area of its Park was 264 acres and the average annual surplus paid to the City of Toronto was $40,000 while the floor-space for exhibits, exclusive of Live-stock, was 700,000 square feet. Its exhibition of Paintings gathered from home and abroad was, before the War, a most important feature; even during war difficulties it maintained an excellent standard. The patriotic character of the displays given each year were particularly useful in illustrating to visitors the course of Canadian thought—typical incidents being the year of the Imperial Cadets and the bringing of the late Queen Victoria's Jubilee gifts for exhibition to her Canadian people.

In 1912 Mr. Kent had been elected to the Council of the Board of Trade; in 1917 he was elected President. This body, with some thousands of members, holds an important place in the civic life and progress of Toronto. It considers, debates and sometimes acts strongly upon the larger municipal issues facing Toronto, as, for instance, Hydro-electric Power, Transportation problems, Tariff questions, Immigration, New Ontario, etc. Of other public organizations in which Mr. Kent has taken an interest the chief was, perhaps, the Boy Scouts of Toronto, numbering 2,500. He began to help the movement in 1912 and in 1913 was elected President of the Toronto District and is, to-day, proud of the fact that 1,500 members of this Association have gone on active service. Their training as manly boys had been looked after, their view-point guided along lines of manly reponsibility; when the call of patriotism came they were quick to respond. A different kind of organization was the National Live-Stock Records Board of which he was a member and which is made up of men appointed by the various thoroughbred Live-stock societies who look after the proper records and registrations for the Dominion Government. Akin to this is the Canadian Kennel Club for the proper governing of dogs and the general welfare of thoroughbreds and of which Mr. Kent has been President for 25 years; as an amateur dog fancier he has many times swept the boards with Wolf and Grey-hounds. He has also been a Director of the Crown Life Insurance Co. since 1908 and in 1909 was elected Vice-President; he is a Director of the Canada Bond Corporation. Mr. Kent was married in 1889 to Margaret E. Martin, Toronto, and their only son, Lieut. Henry Gowans Kent, is on active service with the Royal Flying Corps.

Financial and Industrial Supplement

CANADIAN FINANCE AND THE WAR

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORTS

OF

THE BANK OF MONTREAL

Address by Sir H. Vincent Meredith, Bart., President of the Bank

I hoped when I last had the pleasure of addressing you* that before this Annual Meeting the end of the cruel and devastating war which has convulsed Europe would be, if not reached, at least within measurable distance. In this expectation we have been disappointed. No one can yet fix the day of its termination, but I am sure I express your feelings when I say we hold an unshaken confidence of the ultimate victory of Britain and her Allies. Canada, inspired by a deep-rooted loyalty to the Empire, has given and is still prepared to give freely her gallant youth and monetary means to the great cause, upon the success of which her liberties and national existence so greatly depend.

The year has again been one of considerable anxiety to all those engaged in financial affairs. Our profits have been curtailed by payments of Government taxes at home and abroad, while earnings on loans in Canada have been affected by reduced borrowings on the part of our customers. It is not, however, an unfavourable feature that the prosperity of large manufacturing industries, and business in general, has produced a curtailment of bank loans and converted borrowers into depositors. The low rates of interest on that portion of our reserves carried in New York have also been a contributing factor to diminished earnings compared with those antecedent to the war. But despite these disabilities, we have been able, after making what we believe to be full provision for bad and doubtful debts, to pay our usual dividends with the customary bonus and to carry a balance to credit of Profit and Loss Account. I trust, therefore, that under the circumstances you will consider the results of the Banking year satisfactory.

Relations with United States and Allied Countries.

The wide ramifications of the business of the Bank make us necessarily deeply concerned with commercial conditions in other countries. In Great Britain, general trade has been spurred to great activity by the war's demands. There has been no lack of employment, wages have risen, money has been circulated freely, returning to the Banks in the form of increased deposits, and for

*Note.—For preceding Annual Addresses and Reports and an Historical record of the Bank see other volumes of *The Canadian Annual Review*—1910-5. Annual Meeting dealt with here was on Dec. 5, 1916.

the time being, at least, prosperity has prevailed, despite the displacement of labour by the war. In the United States, also as a result of the war, there is an activity in business unexampled in its history. The shipments of gold to that country in payment of munitions, grain and other commodities have reached a sum in excess of $700,000,000 since the outbreak of the war. This huge inflow of the precious metal, together with the fact that under the new Federal Reserve Act the proportion of reserves required to be carried by the Banks has been reduced, is causing concern to many financial men, who fear that it will bring about a period of inflation to be followed by a serious financial reaction.

At present these conditions are serving a useful purpose to the Allied Countries by causing a plethora of money, thereby enabling them to borrow at comparatively reasonable rates of interest. If the United States market will continue to look with favour on further Allied loans, any menace to the financial situation to that extent will be removed. The recent action of the Federal Reserve Board in counselling caution in the investment of American Bank funds in Treasury Bills of the Entente Powers is doubtless intended as a warning to imprudent or inexperienced bankers. It is hoped, however, that it will not bring about a diminution in Allied borrowings in the United States, with the possibility of a check in the volume of trade with Europe. The Allied loans so far issued in New York aggregate $1,585,000,000, of which sum Great Britain has borrowed $860,000,000, France $570,000,000, Russia $130,000,000, and Italy $25,000,000.

BUSINESS CONDITIONS IN CANADA.

As the result of the phenomenal crop of a year ago, coupled with vast expenditures by the Allied Governments in this country for munitions and by our own Government for requirements in connection with the war, high wages are being paid for all classes of labour, and trade conditions at the moment in Canada are buoyant in nearly all lines of business. The few exceptions will, generally speaking, be found in industries concerned with the production and sale of luxuries. Owing to unusual adverse climatic conditions and decreased acreage, the yield of wheat this season will probably not exceed in quantity in the North-West one half of last year's bountiful crop, and will fall somewhat below the average in the older provinces; but the farmers will be largely compsensated for the diminished yield by the high prices being paid for grain and all other farm products. Estimates this season are, as is usual, conflicting, but those believed to be most reliable give a wheat crop for the three North-West Provinces of 160,000,000 to 175,000,000 bushels, and for all Canada 185,000,000 to 200,000,000 bushels, and it is not improbable it may exceed these figures. Were it not for the fact that our shipments of grain to Great Britain will probably be curtailed by a shortage of ocean tonnage, the results might be looked upon as not unfavourable on the whole.

In this connection, I may add that the past season has been very propitious for the dairy trade, the production of cheese and butter exceeding all previous records and marketted at unprecedentedly high prices. The sudden reversal in the position of Canada from a debtor to a creditor nation, as respects foreign trade, has been very remarkable. In the seven months of the fiscal year to October 31st the excess of imports over domestic exports of merchandise was, as recently as 1913, no less than $145,000,000 and in the like period of 1914 the adverse balance of trade amounted to $60,000,000. Then the gap began rapidly to close. The production of munitions of war of every description, together with the bountiful harvest of last year, carried the exports to an unprecedentedly high figure. In the seven months to October 31st, 1915, the value of domestic exports exceeded imports by $73,300,000 and in the corresponding period of this year the excess of exports over imports has reached the large sum of $160,000,000. Nor has this reversal of the balance of trade been accomplished by contraction of imports; in the present year the value of imports has outstripped all previous records. The change has been effected entirely by shipments abroad of the huge crop of 1915, and the large output of war supplies, the export of agricultural products in the seven months' period to October 31st having risen from $75,500,000 in 1914, to $233,500,000. It is scarcely necessary to add that this striking change in foreign trade balance has greatly ameliorated the financial situation and is at once a cause and reflex of the existing commercial activities of the country.

Success of Domestic Loans.

In a little more than a year, Canada has issued two Domestic loans amounting to $200,000,000, and the Canadian Government has borrowed in New York $95,000,000. The success of our internal loans is a matter of pride and congratulation. It is due largely to the spirit of loyalty of our people and a determination to do all within them to bring the war to an early and successful conclusion. So far, a depletion of Bank deposits in consequence of these contributions has not taken place; in fact, they show month by month a gratifying increase. It must not be forgotten, however, that these increases are only partially due to the savings of our people. They may be accounted for to a very considerable extent by the husbanding of resources by our large corporations, a prudent and wise precaution in view of the uncertain conditions which now prevail and will continue to exist during the continuance of the war.

The Minister of Finance, to whom the country owes much for his wise and far-seeing administration of our financial affairs, will doubtless keep in view these conditions when making further calls on our resources, which of necessity he must do from time to time. The net debt of Canada on October 31st last was $696,000,000. The war expenditure has now reached $23,000,000 a month

and is increasing. Ere long the public debt of Canada will reach a billion dollars and involve an interest charge of not less than $45,000,000 annually. While it is true that through adventitious circumstances public revenue has increased during the last year or two, no dependence can be placed on the continuance of this buoyancy, so that we will have to face a heavy interest charge on account of public debt, and a resulting taxation.

It is obvious, therefore, that if Canada is to escape the disability of being a dear country to live in, the strictest economy in Government expenditures will have to be practised and all demands for public aid involving new burdens be held severely in check. The high cost of living is again causing much concern among many. The change from suburban to city life, owing to its many attractions, has been in process for some years, with a corresponding decline in production and in increased demand for all commodities. This circumstance, with the enormous demands of all countries for the products of the farm and field, have been contributory causes, if they are not wholly responsible, for the high and increasing prices of all necessities. The improved conditions under which farm labour is now carried on, by reason of the facilities given by rural mails and the less arduous means of communication, have ameliorated many of the former hardships of farm life and a movement back to the land may be hoped for. But so long as the war lasts and the men who have been withdrawn from productive occupations are engaged in fighting our battles, I fear we can look for little relief from the acute conditions which now confront us.

POLICY CANADA SHOULD FOLLOW.

There are three objects to which every effort must be bent:

ECONOMY—that we may be enabled to provide the Government with funds to do our part to win the war and to make provision for taxes which we shall undoubtedly be called upon to pay.

PRODUCTION—that we may increase our exports and furnish more plentifully our home markets; and above all

IMMIGRATION—(which will bring about increased production so necessary to our well-being) to be promoted at all times and under all circumstances, more particularly of settlers who seek the land.

The Railway situation in Canada has been a matter of some anxiety to those connected with financial affairs. The Dominion Government has, as you are aware, appointed a Commission of capable and experienced men to thoroughly investigate the situation in respect to the newer transcontinental railways, and while I cannot, of course, anticipate the findings and recommendations of this Commission, I may be allowed to express the hope that neither Government ownership nor Government operation will ensue, either of which, I am convinced, would prove detrimental to the best interests of Canada. And now, as my remarks draw to

a close, I am tempted, contrary to my usual practice and unrestrained by the old adage Never prophesy unless you know, to look into the future. The thoughts of many men are turned towards the problems that will confront us after the war. Government Commissions are dealing with them; the press devotes much space to their discussion; international conferences have met, but our first, obvious and imperative duty is to win the War. When that is done, new conditions will unquestionably supervene. It seems probable that for some months to come, orders for munitions and war supplies will continue to keep our industrial plants actively employed.

Outlook for Post Bellum Period.

A temporary check in business generally may be looked for when peace is in sight, but I do not anticipate that any lengthened cessation of our commercial and industrial activities will immediately ensue. The period of reconstruction will probably not be accomplished for several months, and during this time Europe should provide a market for all we can produce, and new markets, perhaps, will be opened to us which we have never yet been able to reach. These countries, however, will be "beating their swords into ploughshares," straining their energies to the conversion of munition plants into factories for the production of goods for both home and foreign trade in the effort to regain their former markets, to liquidate foreign debts and to recover the gold of which by necessity they may have been temporarily deprived. When this rehabilitation has been effected, we in Canada must be prepared to meet in our own markets the keen competition of foreign goods. To cope successfully with this competition, expenditures on capital account should be avoided as far as possible and resources conserved. Efficiency, efficiency, efficiency must be our watchword, conjoined with economy in all walks of life.

With regard to immigration, I do not share the optimistic views of many of our friends as to the immediate outlook. That in time we will receive a large influx of new settlers there is no doubt, but for a period we shall be at a diadvantage owing to a deficiency of tonnage to carry them to our shores from Europe, and it is not improbable that Continental nations will, for the purpose of self-preservation, place an embargo on all emigration. Great Britain, for similar reasons, though she may not take such drastic measures in regard to her daughter nations, will no doubt discourage intending emigrants from leaving her shores. This I say without for a moment meaning that efforts to secuure immigration should be in any way relaxed. Canada is bearing up magnificently under the strain of this world-wide war, and her sacrifices will be amply repaid by the engendering of a spirit of self-reliance, and she will emerge, a comparatively little known country, to take her rightful position in the affairs of the nations. The future, as I have said, is beset with new problems and is not entirely free from financial anxieties, but by a young people possessing great national

spirit, a territorial Empire and unrivalled natural resources, the future can be looked forward to with hope and confidence.

Address by Sir Frederick Williams-Taylor, General Manager of the Bank

Gentlemen:—In this the 29th month of the war, it is my duty to present for your approval the 99th annual statement of the Bank of Montreal. Also it is my combined duty and privilege to explain the chief changes in the balance sheet now before you. First, however, let me comment briefly upon the factors that bear most importantly upon the future course of our affairs and that have influenced our banking position in the year under review. The outstanding business feature in Canada is an industrial condition more abnormal in character than ever before in the history of this Bank, or of this country. The same statement applies in a greater or lesser degree to several belligerent and neutral countries, but in Canada economic conditions as well are in an unnatural state. This is partly due to the war, also a result of suspended immigration and of a lengthy period of an extravagance of which we are now feeling the cumulative effect. Canada sold her record crop of last year at high prices, as in the years of the American Civil War, while this year we are disposing of a moderate crop at such steadily mounting prices that we again reap a golden harvest about equal in amount to that of 1915. The total value of last year's crops was $798,000,000. Our much criticised adverse trade balance has disappeared as though by magic, and our exports are now vastly in excess of our imports.

	1914	1915	1916
Exports for year ended 31st October....	$459,300,000	$550,500,000	$1,172,700,000
Imports for year ended 31st October...	514,600,000	421,700,000	716,900,000
Total trade for year ended 31st October	$973,900,000	$972,200,000	$1,889,600,000

Many of our great industries have converted big floating debts, a cause of anxiety, into cash surpluses. As a natural outcome, our stock markets are booming. Not only is unemployment unknown, but unskilled labour commands wages two and a half times greater than the pay of our volunteer citizen soldiers, who so spendidly risk their lives for their country, while men engaged in "factory piece work" can earn as much as a college professor. It is, therefore, not surprising that the unanalytical minded, or those preoccupied with their own affairs, or those who have not contributed in flesh and blood to the Cause, should complacently say "Times are good." Among those who do not join in this refrain are the men and women of the salaried class and those with small fixed incomes. These have been hard hit by war prices and are indeed finding it difficult to make both ends meet.

The present buoyant industrial conditions are obviously the direct outcome of a steadily increasing demand by the Allies for food, clothing and other munitions of war at rapidly rising prices, yielding large profits to the producers. Payment for these war exports and for our surplus crops, coupled with loans of $275,000,000 effected in New York since the outbreak of hostilities, have brought money into the country at a rate not only unprecedented, even in

the days of our heavy borrowing in London, but so undreamed of that we can advantageously ponder on what might have been our condition had there been no war. An American authority has said, "The war has saved the United States from a great industrial and financial calamity." In many respects conditions in Canada are comparable with those in the United States. In two notable respects they differ. Our neighbours across the border are adding to their wealth at a pace without precedent in history, but, unlike the Dominion, unpenalized by increasing national debt and loss of human life.

There is another side to this picture on which it is not well to dwell unduly, but which should be kept clearly before us. Post bellum conditions will surely weigh upon us more heavily or less heavily in proportion to our present indifference or our foresight, and in direct ratio to the steps we take to provide for inevitable problems and difficulties. Our agricultural production brings not only prosperity but stability; apart therefrom, though the cost of these alleged good times will not fall equally upon individuals, Canada as a whole will pay, and is paying already, in hard cash, reflected in a formidable national debt and in a great public debt per capita. We are also paying in that most priceless of all treasures, the blood of the manhood of our country. So far the cost to us of the war is 14,000 lives plus 45,000 casualties, and in money $354,000,000. The transient nature of our increased exports alone is a simple index to a situation that commands the attention of all thinking people. These views may not be acceptable to all, but they are common sense and based upon arithmetical facts. To be forewarned is to be forearmed. These are the main factors that have influenced and will influence the banking position—the movement in deposits and loans and the safety of both. Therefore, in my opinion, the business of this Bank should be conducted with such views plainly before us until the situation clears.

There are two obvious means of lightening Canada's coming burden, viz., thrift and immigration. The two are closely allied, for only by practising national and personal economy or thrift can we reduce our high cost of living—that most effective barrier to immigration. Upon immigration we mainly depend for the fuller development of our unsurpassed natural resources. Thrift is overdue but can be started forthwith; immigration must wait, but should follow in natural sequence. I have no words at my command with which to adequately urge the necessity of an organized and an individual effort to promote thrift. The timely and eloquent "Call to Action" of our Minister of Trade and Commerce commands attention. I am not sure that it should not be preceded by a "Call to Reason," in order that the importance of the problems of the situation be impressed upon those who are living in, let us say, the paradise of the unwise.

Sane optimism and self-confidence are admirable national qualities and should be the order of the day. There is a point where optimism loses its value and the danger of over-confidence begins.

That is the point for nations to avoid. To sum up, we are going to win the just war we are waging, we are bound to win the war, but let us emerge from it unexhausted, in order that the victory over our enemies may be perpetuated and recurrence of such insensate destruction rendered impracticable. With the advent of peace will come relief to our Empire, but to financial and trade conditions peace will bring a necessity for sudden readjustment that in Canada, as elsewhere, must tax every resource to the utmost. I am satisfied that our Banks stand prepared to meet these new conditions with the adaptability and strength that have made them the bulwark of the Canadian financial situation.

CONDITIONS AT LONDON.

Throughout the year under review, the trend of money rates in London has been steadily upward, and, therefore, notwithstanding heavy income tax, the substantial reserves we carry at that reserve point have been employed with profit to ourselves, also with advantage to the Empire, as the chief securities in which we deal, either by way of loan or purchase, are British Government securities. It is not out of place to mention here that this Bank is among the important and appreciated lenders of short money in the London market, and though it is not for us to take praise for this, yet the fact is not to be lost sight of when weighing Canada's assistance to the Empire in this war. In this connection I may say that as a borrowing centre London remains closed to the Dominion except for such loans as our Government effect from the Imperial Government for war purposes. On the other hand, some of our Provincial Governments and several municipalities have repurchased largely their outstanding long-dated London loans and refunded them in New York, thus helping the sterling exchange situation. The obligant also has profited through reduction in capital debt. The help that can in this way be rendered to Great Britain in maintaining the value of the pound sterling is in itself sufficient reason why all our public bodies with loans afloat in London should give this matter their loyal and early attention.

UNITED STATES.

With the exception of one brief spasm, both call and time money in New York have remained abundant and therefore cheap. The call rate averages 2·30% throughout the year, as compared with 2·39% the preceding year. It will be obvious to you that it is not very profitable to lend money at such rates, but our policy remains unchanged of carrying important reserves in New York, no matter what the earning power may be. During the Bank's year, Canada borrowed in New York by way of public loans $153,000,000. This sum includes the Dominion Government loan of $75,000,000, borrowed naturally on terms dictated by the lender, terms that should have been better but might have been worse had our credit not stood so high. Of the latter sum $25,000,000 was for refunding purposes. In the pre-

vious year Canada borrowed in New York about $142,000,000 and in 1914, $25,000,000. The interest on Canada's indebtedness abroad—mainly to Great Britain and the United States—now amounts to about $175,000,000 a year. It is worthy of special mention that since August, 1914, New York has loaned no less than $2,000,000,000 to foreign countries, thus establishing itself in an important position among the great loaning centres of the world.

Bank Statistics.

The range in Canadian Bank deposits has been as follows:

31st October, 1914	$1,144,200,000
31st October, 1915	1,240,300,000
31st October, 1916	1,531,800,000

In congratulating ourselves on this increase of $388,000,000, it is well to remember that in these two years Canada borrowed in the United States the sum of $270,000,000 that naturally went to swell Bank deposits. Our own total deposits have increased $63,000,000 during the year and are $102,000,000 greater than in 1914, the figures being:

31st October, 1914	$197,200,000
31st October, 1915	236,000,000
31st October, 1916	299,200,000

The increase in our savings deposits has been satisfactory. Our notes in circulation are $4,500,000 more than a year ago. This year's tax on our circulation, payable to the Dominion Government, amounts to $160,000. The ratio of our quick assets to liabilities has increased to 75% from 64% a year ago and 55% the preceding year. This increased percentage is sound and wise in our opinion, owing to the fact that we carry deposits of a special character. The diminution in our current loans in Canada is directly due to the remarkable ease in the financial position of industrial companies as a result of providing war supplies and munitions. Our current loan figures, exclusive of advances to Dominion Government, and our loans to municipalities have been as follows:

31st October, 1914	$108,800,000	$ 9,000,000
31st October, 1915	99,100,000	11,200,000
31st October, 1916	87,800,000	11,300,000

Current loans of other Banks in Canada are about the same as last year, but $25,400,000 less than in October, 1914. Commercial failures in Canada during the twelve months ended 31st October, 1916, numbered 1,986 against 2,883 for the previous year and 2,583 the year before that.

After the passing of the Annual Report the following gentlemen were elected Directors: D. Forbes Angus, R. B. Angus, A. Baumgarten, H. R. Drummond, C. B. Gordon, E. B. Greenshields, C. R. Hosmer, Harold Kennedy, Sir William Macdonald, Hon. Robt. Mackay, Wm. McMaster, Sir Vincent Meredith, Bart., Capt. Herbert Molson and Lord Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O. At a subsequent meeting of the Directors, Sir Vincent Meredith, Bart., was re-elected President, and Mr. C. B. Gordon was elected Vice-President.

GENERAL STATEMENT
OF
THE BANK OF MONTREAL
October 31st, 1916

LIABILITIES

Capital Stock			$16,000,000.00
Rest		$16,000,000.00	
Balance of Profits carried forward		1,414,423.99	
		$17,414,423.99	
Unclaimed Dividends		3,433.00	
Quarterly Dividend, payable 1st December, 1916	$400,000.00		
Bonus of 1 per cent. payable 1st December, 1916	160,000.00		
		560,000.00	
			$17,977,856.99
			33,977,856.99
Notes of the Bank in circulation		$21,779,134.00	
Deposits not bearing interest		88,767,018.22	
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date of statement		210,439,031.57	
Deposits made by and Balances due to other Banks in Canada		5,663,390.91	
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada		545,282.46	
Bills Payable		1,225,935.75	
			328,419,792.91
Acceptances under Letters of Credit			2,179,360.30
Liabilities not included in the foregoing			638,531.65
			$365,215,541.85

ASSETS

Gold and Silver coin current		$21,040,803.21	
Dominion notes		20,273,216.00	
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves		7,500,000.00	
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund		790,000.00	
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	$ 31,631,237.46		
Call and Short (not exceeding thirty days) Loans in Great Britain and United States	113,002,097.27		
		144,633,334.73	
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities not exceeding market value		419,736.71	
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks not exceeding market value		13,947,120.84	
Canadian Municipal Securities, and British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities other than Canadian		21,796,159.26	
Notes of other Banks		1,749,441.00	
Cheques on other Banks		14,832,868.53	
			$246,982,680.28
Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)		93,729,065.43	
Loans to Cities, Towns, Municipalities and School Districts		11,255,571.96	
Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)		6,478,263.23	
Overdue debts, estimated loss provided for		350,954.24	
			111,813,854.86
Bank premises at not more than cost (less amounts written off)			4,000,000.00
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit (as per Contra)			2,179,360.30
Other Assets not included in the foregoing			239,646.41
			$365,215,541.85

H. V. MEREDITH,
President.

FREDERICK WILLIAMS-TAYLOR,
General Manager.

GENERAL STATEMENT

30th April, 1917.

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock			$16,000,000.00
Rest		$16,000,000.00	
Balance of Profits carried forward		1,557,034.51	
		$17,557,034.51	
Unclaimed Dividends		3,126.00	
Quarterly Dividend, payable 1st June, 1917	$400,000.00		
Bonus of 1 per cent. payable 1st June, 1917	160,000.00		
		560,000.00	
			18,120,160.51
			$34,120,160.51
Notes of the Bank in circulation		$ 21,891,437.00	
Deposits not bearing interest		91,412,284.99	
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date of statement		232,731,994.44	
Deposits made by and Balances due to other Banks in Canada		2,873,064.25	
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada		514,708.16	
Bills Payable		475,789.72	
			349,899,278.56
Acceptances under Letters of Credit			2,106,162.49
Liabilities not included in the foregoing			681,286.23
			$386,806,887.79

ASSETS.

Gold and Silver coin current		$21,556,501.31	
Dominion notes		30,971,312.25	
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves		7,000,000.00	
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	$23,189,919.58		
Call and Short (not exceeding thirty days) Loans in Great Britain and United States	114,156,887.75		
		137,346,807.33	
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities not exceeding market value		16,273,465.44	
Railways and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks not exceeding market value		14,722,192.50	
Canadian Municipal Securities, and British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities other than Canadian		28,090,026.23	
Notes of other Banks		1,716,821.00	
Cheques on other Banks		12,327,296.33	
			$270,004,422.39
Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)		91,733,075.26	
Loans to Cities, Towns, Municipalities and School Districts		11,380,184.03	
Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)		6,200,179.16	
Overdue debts, estimated loss provided for		403,853.45	
			109,717,291.90
Bank Premises at not more than cost (less amounts written off)			4,000,000.00
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit (as per Contra)			2,106,162.49
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund			790,000.00
Other Assets not included in the foregoing			189,011.01
			$386,806,887.79

H. V. MEREDITH,
President.

FREDERICK WILLIAMS-TAYLOR,
General Manager.

FINANCE AND WAR IN CANADA, 1916

ADDRESSES AND REPORTS

OF

THE CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE

Address of the General Manager—Sir John Aird*

The shadow of the great European war has been the dominating influence in business affairs during the year through which we have just passed. No important new transaction could be undertaken without considering the effect of the war, and in the conduct of the affairs of a great fiduciary institution such as a bank it has been necessary to give more consideration to the factor of safety than to the factor of profit. Under these circumstances we feel that you will be well content with the results which we lay before you to-day.

The Bank's profits for the year under review were $2,439,415, an increase of $87,380 over the figures of the preceding year, a trifling sum when you consider the increased amount of business on which it has been earned, and the great activity which has prevailed throughout the year. We have felt it our duty to render a large amount of assistance in their financing to both the Imperial Government and the Dominion Government, and as rates of interest on this class of business are naturally low, our profits have been reduced correspondingly. Apart from this, however, there has been a greatly increased turnover during the past year which is not reflected in an increase of the profits of the Bank, and this tendency towards a steady reduction in profits has been apparent for some years past. The ratio of our profits to total average assets during the five years ending 1915 ranged from 1·45% to 1·13%, but in almost every year the tendency has been downwards.

We have paid the usual dividends at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, with bonuses of one per cent. at the end of each half year; the war tax on our note circulation has called for $147,288, the Officers' Pension Fund for $80,000, and sundry subscriptions for Patriotic purposes for $71,700, leaving a balance at credit of Profit and Loss of $802,319 to be carried forward to the accounts of next year. As long as present conditions continue we must, I fear, accept a low rate of profit, and it is, of course, possible that there may be still further depreciation in the market value of securities, so that we think it wise to carry forward a large balance in Profit and Loss account. During the past year the values of

*NOTE.—For History of this Bank, see 1910 *Supplement* and succeeding Volumes for yearly Addresses and Reports. This annual meeting was on Jan. 9, 1917.

investment securities have depreciated further, which is only natural as long as the governments of the great nations engaged in war are obliged to increase the rates of interest which their securities bear. Up to the present, however, we have not found it necessary to add to the sum of $1,000,000 reserved last year for possible further depreciation, and we believe that we have provided for anything which is likely to occur.

The notes of the Bank in circulation show an increase of $2,861,000 over the figures of the previous year. Throughout the year the note circulation of the chartered banks has been unprecendentedly high, due partly, no doubt, to the high prices prevailing for almost all commodities and partly to the activity in business arising from the large orders for merchandise and munitions placed in Canada by the allied governments. In the general increase of note circulation this Bank has had its full share, and the demand upon our supply of notes has been much greater than had been anticipated. Almost throughout the year our note circulation has been in excess of paid-up capital and beyond any figures heretofore reached in our history. Our deposits show a satisfactory growth, the increase being $35,373,000, of which over $25,000,000 is in deposits bearing interest; these include the savings of the people and are therefore less subject to fluctuation than demand deposits not bearing interest. Through the medium of our Monthly Commercial Letter we have endeavoured to impress upon the public mind the necessity for the exercise of economy to a degree never known in Canada, and we should like to think that some part of the increase to which we have just referred has been due to the advice thus given. Canadians cannot too often be reminded that only by the universal exercise of economy and thrift to an extent to which they have in the past been strangers and by the setting aside of what is thus saved for investment in government loans or as bank deposits, can we do our share to provide the wherewithal necessary to carry the war to a victorious conclusion.

Our total holdings of coin and legals are $46,291,000, an increase of $6,389,000 over the figures of a year ago, but of this sum $6,000,000 is represented by a deposit in the Central Gold Reserves to cover the issue of note circulation in excess of our paid-up capital, already referred to. These holdings of cash represent 18·5% of the total of our deposits and circulation and 17·9% of our total liabilities to the public, and in view of the uncertainties of war conditions we are sure that you will approve our policy of keeping strong in this respect. Our immediate available assets total $129,341,000, equal to fifty-six per cent. of our deposits and fifty per cent. of our total liabilities to the public. The largest increase in any one item composing this amount is in British, foreign and colonial securities, etc., which show an increase of over $15,500,000 and include the securities purchased and held for the advances which we have made to the Imperial Government to finance their purchases in the Dominion. There has been a slight increase of

$858,000 in our holdings of Dominion and Provincial securities and a decrease of $1,802,000 in our holdings of railway and other bonds, debentures and stocks. We have thought it desirable, in view of the exigencies of the war and of the requirements of the Governments of Great Britain and Canada, to realize on these securities as opportunity offered. This has seemed the more advisable because of the doubtful outlook as to the future trend in the value of such securities. Notwithstanding the advances we have made to the Governments of our own country and Great Britain for the purposes of the war, we have not found it necessary to decrease the assistance which we render to the ordinary business of the country. Indeed our total current loans at the date of the statement before you amounted to $186,109,000, an increase of over $13,800,000 as compared with the figures of a year ago. It has always been the policy of this Bank to consider as one of the principal aims which should be kept before the executive, that it should render the utmost possible assistance to the development of Canadian trade and industry. We have not failed in this duty during the year just past. The total of overdue debts shows a considerable decrease and stands at a lower figure than for a number of years back and at only about half the amount of last year. This is doubtless due to general liquidation of indebtedness, brought about in part by the satisfactory results of the crops for the last two years and in part by the prosperity arising out of the war. There has been little change in the figures of Bank Premises account. The slight increase is chiefly due to the purchase of sites for some of our smaller branches. Our total assets show a growth of $38,000,000 and now amount to the large sum of $288,427,000. It is interesting to note that this is about ten times the total assets in the balance sheet of twenty years ago when they stood at $28,596,000. The increase alone during he year just past has exceeded the total figures of the whole Bank at that time by no less than the sum of ten million dollars.

The number of our branches stands at 376 as against 374 a year ago, the smallest increase in many years, indicating the policy which has prevailed in this respect. Until the war is over and the future of the branches we now have has been made more clear, we shall doubtless continue to mark time in this respect. The number of our shareholders continues to increase in a gratifying manner. At the date of the closing of our books we had 6,648 as against 6,341 last year, an increase of about 300 principally in the Provinces of Ontario, Quebec and Nova Scotia. The members of the staff number 2,976, as shown in the following comparative table:

	30th Nov., 1916	30th Nov., 1915	31st July, 1914
Officers on regular staff	1,806	2,170	2,597
Temporary clerks	187	61	3
Temporary women clerks and stenographers	352	23	2
Stenographers and women clerks on regular staff	373	344	378
Messengers	258	230	232
Total	2,976	2,828	3,212

Since our last annual meeting an additional fifty-nine brave and promising young men of our staff have laid down their lives on the field of battle. Our complete casualty list to date is as follows:

Killed	84	Prisoners	9
Wounded	175	Ill	20
Missing	8		
		Total	296

We have received many indications that our men are measuring well up to what is required of them and are capable of taking their full share in the wonderful operations at the front which are thrilling the world. Six of our officers have been awarded the Military Cross and three more have been recommended for it.

As to the future it is obvious, we think, that after the war finance will be more liquid, inasmuch as the warring Powers are not likely to attempt to float any more new loans for many years to come. They will naturally, we believe, content themselves with funding at long dates their floating and short dated debts. Before the war money was gradually increasing in value, and there will be within the Empire many new enterprises as well as others held up temporarily which will require financing. How soon these will come into the market to borrow will depend upon the willingness of the public and financial houses to encourage bona fide enterprises by reasonable rates for money. It will be natural for a Britisher to invest his savings in our own securities, particularly at the rates of interest which are likely to prevail. We shall, therefore, watch this situation with increasing interest as future development at home and abroad may depend upon the willingness of capitalists and others to accept a lower return from such investments than they can obtain under present conditions by simply investing their surplus funds in government and similar securities.

Address of the President—Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O., D.C.L., LL.D.

I shall not apologize as I did a year ago for asking you to devote your attention to the material affairs of Canada at a time when the Empire and its Allies are fighting for the greatest of all causes—the liberty of the world. Canada has in that short time so enlarged her sphere of action that only the blind could fail to see that every detail of our national life which aids or hinders our power to serve in the great conflict is of supreme importance. In the terrible winter of 1914-15 we did not realize that our aid was to count for much in the struggle greatly as we desired to help. We did not really believe, despite the warning of Kitchener, that war would still be raging in 1917 with the end not nearly in sight. Now we do not talk of any definite time for the end; we only know that the last man, the last gun, the last dollar, may be needed, but that we shall win beyond any peradventure if the people in all the allied countries can be made to understand what is required of them.

Turning at once to our trade with other countries, that being the best indication of the tendency of affairs at the moment, we find that, leaving out the shipments of gold and bullion, both inwards

and outwards, our exports for the fiscal year ending 31st March, 1916, exceeded our imports by $249,088,274, and that for the six months ending 30th September, 1916, the excess was $141,100,898. We cannot keep in mind too clearly what has happened since the end of our period of expansion in 1913, and a repetition of the figures given last year will aid us to do so:

Fiscal Year	Imports	Exports	Excess Imports	Excess Exports
1912-13	$686,515,536	$377,068,355	$309,447,181	.....
1913-14	635,383,222	455,437,224	179,945,998	.....
1914-15	497,376,961	461,442,509	35,934,452	.....
1915-16	530,211,796	779,300,070	....	$249,088,274
6 mos. ending Sept....	405,901,765	547,002,663	.....	141,100,898

The improvement from year to year is as follows:

1913 to 1914	$129,501,183
1914 to 1915	144,011,546
1915 to 1916	285,022,726
1913 to 1916	$558,535,455

For the six months of the present year the gain over the astonishing figures for the first half of last year is nearly another 100 millions. The gain of 285 millions in our foreign trade as compared with March, 1915, is almost all due to the increase in the value of the exports, the increase in the imports being only 32 millions. If we are really to exercise an effective economy we should be very jealous as to the nature of any imports not necessary for the production of war supplies or for our national existence. There is some improvement in this respect, but it is not pleasant to see about 10 millions sent abroad for motors and about as much more for silk goods and velvets. The chief increases are in iron and steel bars and goods, and in iron ores, in machinery, in wool, cotton and jute and goods made therefrom, in raw rubber, in various chemicals, oils, explosives, etc., needed for making munitions, in various articles for the army and navy, and to a considerable extent in foodstuffs, so that apparently the chief increases are in necessary articles although we regret that many of them were not made in Canada. There is a large increase in our exports under every general heading, especially under manufactures, mining, agriculture and animals and their products. The total of our imports and exports of merchandise in the fiscal year ending March, 1916, was $1,309,511,866, against $241,025,360 in 1896, that being also a period of excess exports. This enormous foreign trade is of course coincident with a great decline in all domestic trade not connected with the war, and is swollen largely by purchase of steel and other material imported from the United States to be used here in making munitions; the money result is abnormal because of the high price of almost every known commodity. I am not putting forward the figures, however, as a guide to what may be possible after the war, I am putting them forward as an indication of what may be accomplished when we are spurred by great events. The financial ideal for us at the moment is to pay interest on our foreign indebtedness, to provide our share of the cost of the war, and to lend as much as possible to Great Britain to pay for muni-

tions made for her by Canada. We are apparently accomplishing this, but in the absence of figures we cannot estimate what amount of profit from our home trade is eventually invested in war securities. We are, however, being helped to accomplish this result, in a manner which may deceive us, by the large market in the United States for our securities, and also by the many subscriptions received from our wealthy neighbours when issues of our own war loans are made in Canada. The sales of Canadian bond issues for the eleven months of 1916 are of peculiar interest, showing how completely our reliance for the placing of our securities is now transferred from Great Britain to the United States and to our own greatly enlarged market. The following statement has been prepared for us by the Dominion Securities Corporation:

Securities	Total Sold	In Canada	In United States	In Great Britain
Municipal	$49,100,575	$13,567,055	$35,533,520	.....
Railway	15,920,000	.....	15,920,000	.....
Governments	200,545,300	83,350,000	117,195,300	.....
Miscellaneous Corporations	24,750,000	6,050,000	10,700,000	$8,000,000
Public Service Corporations	5,900,000	.....	5,900,000	.....
Canadian Co.'s operating in Foreign Countries	7,500,000	.....	7,500,000	.....
Total	$303,715,875	$102,967,055	$192,748,820	$8,000,000

It will be seen that the actual sales in Canada of Government bonds are considerably less than the amounts offered to the public in Canada. To the extent thus shown buyers in the United States have eventually become the owners of these issues. Since August, 1914, Canadian securities to the extent of about 50 millions of dollars, which had been sold in Great Britain or elsewhere in Europe, have been returned. These have been either directly resold or the nature of the issues re-arranged and about one half has found a new market in the United States, the remainder being absorbed in Canada. The figures of such transactions are not included in the statement of new issues.

The total of the deposits of Canadian banks at 30th November last was $1,521,349,000, as compared with $1,288,985,000 at the same date in 1914, an increase of $232,364,000. Our deposits will, we trust, continue to increase, but the extent of the increase will depend on the results of the campaign of thrift, and only to a proportionate extent shall we be able to help in the way which we believe most vital in winning the war. We must of course bear in mind that the war securities held by the banks are only a part of the resources which are being used for war purposes and that the loans made to every manufacturer of war supplies have to be included to indicate the total extent to which their resources are so used.

The Review of Business Conditions which accompanies our annual Report records prosperity beyond anything we have ever known in almost every part of Canada. This results from the existence of a market which needs almost everything we produce and which must pay almost anything the seller asks. If it is true

that ninety per cent. of the exports of the United States are a result of the war, much the same must be true of Canada, and in addition a large part of our home consumption is due to the requirements of the Canadian army. As individuals, almost all are gaining by the war, except those with more or less fixed incomes and without power to adjust the same when prices are high, and those who are engaged in business not connected with war supplies. The money made by the individual, however, has, so far as the nation is concerned, to be provided by a war debt incurred partly by Canada and partly by Great Britain. We do not, like the United States, receive gold in exchange for a large part of our products, we even borrow from the United States part of the cost of the war. If we could free ourselves from the habit of thinking of commodities merely in the terms of their money value, we should discover that what we are doing is to provide material to help our gallant sons and their fellow Britons to win the war and that there is no one to pay for this material ultimately but ourselves and the Motherland. Therefore, in the monthly letters issued by this Bank we have constantly preached thrift in order to discourage people from spending that which as a nation we cannot afford to spend. We repeat once more that every dollar any Canadian saves, whether he buys a war bond therewith or indirectly enables the banks to do so, is one dollar more of power to win the war, and that particular dollar no one else can provide if he fails to do so. We are told by every one who visits England, and especially by those who have also seen the battle line and the conditions there, that in Canada we act as if no war existed. I have referred to the motors and the silks, but they are only examples of an extravagance which is observable in every direction. We should undoubtedly forbid, or at all events heavily penalize, the importation of all luxuries; municipal expenditures should be further curtailed and all projected improvements first submitted to the criticism of provincial commissions; we should not think it amiss if the expenditures of individuals at eating places are legally restrained and meatless days are instituted. I am not endeavouring to say in what directions economy should be enforced in Canada as it has been in England, but beyond a doubt it must be enforced in many directions if it is not voluntarily adopted by our people.

It is not easy to conjecture how far the prosperity of Canada is due to the activity in production of all kinds, to the ready market and high prices, and how far to the grain crop of 1915, a crop so extraordinary that it exceeded some estimates by seventy million bushels and our own by fifty millions, but it is well to remember that our prosperity was due to both causes and that the crops this year have not been good. If we have throughout Canada a fair average result, that is the best we can say of our agricultural and pastoral production. High prices will make up for this to the producer, but nothing can make up to the nation for the shortage of foodstuffs at such a time. The liquidation of debts

following the great crop in the West, the improvement in the towns and cities of the prairie provinces and British Columbia, the growth in bank deposits, the marked improvement in railroad earnings, and the increase in the figures of every clearing-house in Canada, are all things so directly dependent upon the great crop that we must expect a lesser degree of prosperity in the West in 1917.

Since 1913, when the largest figures up to that time were reached, the totals of the Clearing Houses have been declining in volume. During this year, however, they have expanded to figures much beyond anything hitherto recorded, the total being $10,564,043,000, an increase over 1915 of 35·48 per cent., and over 1913 of 14·17 per cent. In the three principal cities the increases over 1915 range from 35 to 42 per cent., and over 1913 from 14 to 29 per cent. There are now twenty-five Clearing Houses in Canada, two having been established during the year, namely Kitchener and Sherbrooke. We subjoin as usual the building permits for the four principal cities. Except in Montreal they show a very considerable advance upon 1915 although they are still inconsiderable as compared with 1912 and 1913, the years of greatest expansion:

	1913	1914	1915	1916
Montreal	$27,032,000	$17,619,000	$7,495,000	$5,334,000
Toronto	27,038,000	20,672,000	6,651,000	9,882,000
Vancouver	10,423,000	4,484,000	1,593,000	2,412,000
Winnipeg	18,621,000	12,160,000	1,826,000	2,507,000

A year ago we were able to make a few not very well-connected remarks regarding the manufacture of munitions in Canada. We sought, however, to convey at least some idea of the scale on which we were working, and to indicate that there are very few of our industries that cannot aid in the cause. Although very many goods are being shipped and contracts carried out which do not come within the operations of the Imperial Munitions Board, the War Purchasing Commission, the Department of Agriculture, or the British War Office Purchasing Department at Montreal, such information as can be gathered as to the operations of these bodies is useful. The shipments through the Imperial Munitions Board comprise empty, fixed and complete shells, also fuses, brass cartridge cases, steel forgings, cordite, tri-nitro-toluol, etc. During 1916 the total disbursements were about 320 millions of dollars, and while we have no information on which to hazard an opinion as to the scope of operations for 1917, it is at least suggestive that the actual business completed during the year amounted to about a million dollars a day and that many manufacturers are only now ready to deliver certain kinds of shells to the full capacity of the plants established for the purpose. A year ago women were but little employed in making munitions, now they are working by thousands in munition factories, and while much delay was caused by the necessity of creating new shop conditions for them, this has been accomplished in many factories, and we can but hope that thousands more of our women will come forward for this work and thus release many men for the front. When we consider that there are

600 factories in Canada and Newfoundland from the Atlantic to the Pacific, all making munitions night and day, three shifts of eight hours or for the women in some cases, four shifts of six hours daily, we can get some sense of the scale of operations. The supervision of all this requires between 3,000 and 4,000 inspectors and 600 other employees. This is all on Imperial account, but we find that the work of the War Purchasing Commission appointed by the Dominion Government is on a similar scale. For the first year or more practically everything required for the upkeep of our army in England and France was supplied by Great Britain on our account. Since then we have tried to supply its requirements direct from Canada, although this is possible only in the case of some articles. We have no knowledge as to the total amount expended by the Commission, but the following items will be interesting:

Clothing, boots, etc.	$35,000,000
Motor trucks and other vehicles	3,000,000
Accoutrements	3,000,000
Arsenal supplies, cartridges, rifles, machine guns and revolvers	17,000,000
Drugs and surgical instruments	1,000,000
Furniture, hospital supplies and stores	6,000,000
Transportation of troops to seaboard and to England over	10,000,000
Maintenance of men while in Canada, not including pay, about	35,000,000

The Commission has purchased about 3 million pounds of fresh fish, about half on Canadian and half on Imperial account. The purchases on Imperial account by the Department of Agriculture for the year to 23rd December, amount to 186,000 long tons of hay, 450,000 tons of oats, equalling nearly 30,000,000 bushels, and 187,000 tons of flour, the amount expended in this way being over $137,500,000. Among the purchases of the British War Office Purchasing Department at Montreal for the past year, are the following items:

Cottons and woollens	$1,000,000
Food stuffs—cheese, canned meats and vegetables, etc.	20,000,000
Miscellaneous merchandise of iron and steel	1,500,000
Other miscellaneous merchandise	1,500,000
Total	$24,000,000

After the adoption of the Annual Report the following gentlemen were re-elected as Directors of the Bank: Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O., LL.D., D.C.L., John Hoskin, K.C., LL.D., D.C.L., J. W. Flavelle, LL.D., A. Kingman, Hon. Sir Lyman Melvin Jones, Hon. W. C. Edwards, Z. A. Lash, K.C., LL.D., E. R. Wood, Sir John M. Gibson, K.C.M.G., K.C., LL.D., Robert Stuart, George F. Galt, A. C. Flumerfelt, William Farwell, D.C.L., George G. Foster, K.C., Charles Colby, M.A., PH.D., George W. Allan, K.C., H. J. Fuller, F. P. Jones, and H. C. Cox. At a meeting of the newly elected Board held subsequently, Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O., LL.D., D.C.L., was elected President, and Mr. Z. A. Lash, K.C., LL.D., Vice-President.

GENERAL STATEMENT

OF

THE CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE

30TH NOVEMBER, 1916.

LIABILITIES

Notes of the Bank in circulation		£ 3,957,400	4 2
Deposits not bearing interest	£12,839,192 18 7		
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date	34,399,742 8 10		
		47,238,935	7 5
Balance due to other Banks in Canada		29,037	16 7
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada		1,031,893	13 2
Bills payable		449,350	0 0
Acceptances under Letters of Credit		429,994	11 0
		£ 53,136,611	12 0
Dividends unpaid		428	4 11
Dividend No. 119 and bonus, payable 1st December		107,876	14 3
Capital Paid up	£ 3,082,191 15 8		
Rest Account	2,773,972 12 1		
Balance of Profit as per Profit and Loss Account	164,860 1 9	6,021,064	9 6
		£ 59,265,941	1 0

ASSETS

Gold and Silver Coin Current	£ 4,310,040 7 6		
Dominion Notes	3,968,933 8 6		
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves	1,232,876 14 3	£ 9,511,850	10 3
Notes of other Banks	£ 335,005 9 7		
Cheques on other Banks	1,986,595 12 6		
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	285 11 9		
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	1,479,821 10 8	3,801,708	4 6
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities, not exceeding market value		571,635	15 10
British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities and Canadian Municipal Securities		3,551,283	5 7
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks, not exceeding market value		1,604,889	7 11
Call and Short Loans (not exceeding 30 days) in Canada on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks		3,025,712	5 6
Call and Short Loans (not exceeding 30 days) elsewhere than in Canada		4,344,110	2 1
Deposit with the Minister of Finance for the purpose of the Circulation Fund		165,814	12 2
Other Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)		27,480,437	18 5
Other Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)		3,391,318	16 4
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit, as per contra		429,994	11 0
Overdue Debts (estimated loss provided for)		47,411	19 6
Real Estate other than Bank Premises (including the unsold balance of former premises of the Eastern Townships Bank)	£ 259,820 4 2		
Less mortgage assumed	20,547 18 11	239,272	5 3
Mortgages on Real Estate sold by the Bank		80,016	1 5
Bank Premises at cost, less amounts written off	£ 1,056,052 17 3		
Less mortgage assumed on property purchased	61,643 16 9	994,409	0 6
Other Assets not included in the foregoing		26,076	4 9
		£ 59,265,941	1 0

B. E. WALKER,
President

JOHN AIRD,
General Manager

CANADA IN WAR-TIME: THE WEST INDIES

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORTS

OF

THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA

Address by Sir Herbert S. Holt, President of the Bank

In view of the comparative uncertainty with which Canada necessarily looked forward to the year just passed, it is specially gratifying to be able to present so excellent a statement as that before you to-day. It undoubtedly excels any previous exhibit. Our total assets have increased during the year fifty-five million dollars. Seven years ago they were sixty-seven millions; to-day they are two hundred and fifty-three millions. In keeping with the fixed policy of the Bank, the ratio of liquid assets to liabilities to the public has been maintained at a high percentage. No matter how rapid the Bank's extension, we have not in the past departed from this cardinal principle, and we do not intend to in the future.

We are not singular, however, in respect of the year's growth. The wonderful prosperity of the country was reflected in the assets of Canadian banks in general, the total increase amounting to two hundred and fifty-five millions. This prosperity is not confined to those engaged directly or indirectly in the supplying of war materials. It is widely diffused, as may be seen by the record Bank clearings, the congestion of railway traffic, the general activity in every department of wholesale and retail trade, and the great volume of exports. Labour is scarce and never commanded higher wages. Commodity prices have attained a level comparable only with Civil War times in the United States. The following is a statement of some present prices compared with those of twelve months ago:

	1915	1916
Wheat, per bushel	$1.00	$1.10
Copper Ingots, per lb.	.20½	.31-32
Pig Iron, per ton..	25.00	41.00
Steel Billets, per ton.	42.60	50.20
Steel Rails, per gross ton	28.00	38.00
Structural Steel, per ton—bars	54.60	76.20
Structural Steel, per ton—plates	56.00	99.00
Structural Steel, per ton—shapes	48.40	77.60
Staple Cotton, per lb.	.12	.17
Wool, per lb.—Lincoln Clothing	.38	.55-60
Wool, per lb.—South Downs	.46	.75
Wool, per lb.—Merino	.70	1.25
Sole Leather, per lb..	.41	.63
Print Paper, per ton	40.00	60.00
Wood Pulp, per ton.	15.00	40.00
Sulphite, per ton....	38.00	100.00

The list might be extended indefinitely. Abnormally high prices are enriching the producer and manufacturer, but profits are not

*NOTE.—Preceding Annual Addresses and Reports with an Historical record of the Bank may be consulted in volumes 1910-15. Annual meeting dealt with here was on Jan. 11, 1917.

so large as might appear on account of material increases in the cost of production. Meanwhile, the liabilities of manufacturers and others to their bankers have been greatly reduced—in many cases wiped out—the large credit balances created. This is a very satisfactory situation, as working capital now accumulated will be of great utility on the return of peace. We should bear in mind that there is no permanence in war prosperity; that it is war business which has so accelerated the wheels of industry; and the termination of this must react on industrial activities with far-reaching results. Factories employed exclusively in this connection will close down. Kindred industries stimulated by high prices will suffer by the establishment of more ordinary conditions. Exports will decline as Europe imports less, and commodity prices will recede. Labour will become a glut on the market, aggravated by the return of soldiers in large numbers. All this appears certain to follow the establishment of peace, and the longer the war endures the more drastic will be the depression, because of the greater economic exhaustion of Europe and the effect upon her buying power. We have already seen the stock markets convulsed by a most improbable suggestion of peace.

However, after the first shock of readjustment, we may expect a great demand for our farm products, building material, farming implements, etc., etc., in the rehabilitation of Europe. Pending this demand and in preparation for the depression in business that must occur, the prudent man will put his house in order. The war is now in its third year and prospects of peace in the near future are not bright, but the people of Canada are increasingly determined to help at any cost to bring about a complete victory for the Allies.

The Quebec Bank, incorporated in 1818, whose assets we have recently acquired. was one of the oldest banks in Canada. Until a few years ago its operations were confined to Ontario and Quebec —principally to Quebec, in which province it had a valuable connection. As we had very few branches in this province, the acquisition of their connection was specially desirable. Our branches now number over 400. The fifteen Quebec Bank branches closed by us were located mostly in leading western cities where we are duplicated, and the resultant saving will be considerable. The closing of these offices gave us over one hundred men, of whom we were in great need, to supplement the staff at other offices. You will be asked to-day to pass a resolution increasing the number of Directors from seventeen to twenty, in order to include three of the Quebec Bank Directors.

You are aware that the capital was rounded off to $12,000,000 during the year by the issue of 4,400 shares allotted to the shareholders at par. The issue of shares in connection with the Quebec Bank purchase has placed it again at an odd figure, namely, 12,911,-700. As the outstanding circulation of this Bank and the Quebec

Bank at the highest point in December last was approximately $10,000,000 in excess of the present paid-up capital, it may become expedient to increase the capital further. It is expected, however, to make no issue before the end of the war, or until conditions warrant an increase on terms favourable to the shareholders.

Address by Mr. Edson L. Pease, Vice-President and Managing Director

I shall refer briefly to some aspects of the general situation. The financial and economic strength developed by Canada since the beginning of the war is little short of marvellous. In the first 17 months she evolved from a debtor to a creditor country, with a balance of $206,706,000 in her favour. In the past 12 months the balance has reached $329,000,000. More remarkable still is the transition from an habitual borrower in London to a lender to the Imperial Government, coincident with the raising of large domestic loans.

In July, 1914, before the war, the percentage of liquid assets of the associated banks to their liabilities to the public as it is commonly determined, was 43·34. On November 30, 1915, this percentage stood at 50·85, and on November 30, 1916, at 55·73. During the period between November 15, 1915, and December 15, 1916, the Dominion Government floated two domestic loans of $100,000,000 each, the first of this character put out in Canada. The banks underwrote $25,000,000 of the first loan and $50,000,000 of the second, and were relieved of the latter underwriting as public subscriptions aggregated $200,000,000. Despite withdrawals of savings for investment in these loans, and the fact that during the same period the Canadian banks advanced the Imperial Government $100,000,000 (expended for munitions of war in Canada and still current), their combined deposits on November 30th last were $232,000,000 greater than at the beginning of the year, and the liquid percentage was higher. Of the increase in deposits $122,000,000 was in the Savings Department in Canada. This extraordinary showing is due to large expenditures for munitions; to a rich harvest; to the sale of surplus wheat (estimated at 30,000,000 bushels) from the previous year's bumper crop at very high prices; and to the sale in the United States of $75,000,000 Dominion Government and $75,000,000 miscellaneous securities. It is probable, however, that a large proportion of these security sales represented renewals of obligations. Be that as it may, the accession of national wealth has been great.

It was a wise and courageous departure of the Government to take advantage of the great improvement in the monetary situation in Canada to float internal loans. The vigorous response by the public was a general surprise, both offerings being subscribed for twice over. The benefit of the investment of the country's savings in our own Government bonds is obvious. It is estimated that not over $35,000,000 of these issues went to American investors.

Another notable feature of the times is the loan of $100,000,000 made by the associated banks during the year to the Imperial Government on Treasury Bills at twelve months' date for the purpose of purchasing munitions. Since the close of our fiscal year $20,000,000 additional at six months' date has been advanced by a syndicate of six Banks, including ourselves, for the purpose of buying wheat and storing it over the winter. A further munition credit of $50,000,000 having a currency of twelve months has also been recently extended. The affording of credits to the Imperial Government will have a very beneficial influence on Canadian finance, and the possession of short date British Treasury Bills will place the banks after the war in a very strong position.

The great factor in support of the financial situation in Canada since the beginning of the war has been the collaboration of Chartered Banks, through the intermediary of the Canadian Bankers' Association, with the Minister of Finance. They may be depended upon to co-operate loyally in assisting the Minister to the utmost limit, having due regard to the needs of commercial borrowers and the maintenance of proper liquid reserves, in his arduous task of financing Canada's war. The Banks are also co-operating with the Minister of Agriculture in his praiseworthy efforts to increase production and expand the country's live stock trade. To this end liberal advances are being extended to breeders of cattle. As a result of their combined action, the Department of Agriculture has been instrumental in turning back to the farms of western Canada, from Winnipeg and other Stock Yards in the last three months over 9,000 head of cattle and 1,400 sheep, which would otherwise have been slaughtered or shipped to the South. It is interesting to note the large diversion of cattle from the Winnipeg Stock Yards to the prairies instead of to the United States. In 1915, 44,975 head were shipped South; in 1916 only 21,124. In 1915 there were shipped from the Winnipeg Stock Yards to the prairies 9,380, and in 1916, 29,246. Likewise the Minister of Trade and Commerce will receive the hearty support of the banks in his campaign to develop our foreign trade in preparation for after-war competition. It will be seen that the Canadian Bankers' Association is endeavouring to further the interests of the community by every means in its power, and I am pleased to say that at no time in its history has there been greater unanimity among the members.

Compared with the marvellous crop of 1915, the harvest of last year was very disappointing in volume, but in value it approached the previous year, owing to the abnormal prices which prevailed. A small crop with high values is not so beneficial on the whole as a large crop with lower values, as the proceeds of the larger crop are more widey disseminated. The farmer received unusual returns last year, and no one will begrudge the wealth which has come to him. High prices for all grains prevailed from the beginning of the harvest. Usually prices rule lowest during the harvest. Canada's

wonderful progress during the year is summarized in the following comparative statistics:

	1915	1916		
Value of Field Crops (Dec. 31)	$797,669,000	$729,346,000	Dec.	$68,323,000
Railroad Earnings (June 30), 12 months	210,000,000	258,000,000	Inc.	48,000,000
Bank Clearings (Dec. 31.)	7,796,781,000	10,557,188,000	Inc.	2,760,407,000
Note Circulation (Nov. 30)	124,153,000	148,198,000	Inc.	24,045,000
Chartered Banks—Deposits (Nov. 30)	1,288,985,000	1,521,349,000	Inc.	232,364,000
Chartered Banks—Current Loans (Nov. 30)	881,101,000	927,399,000	Inc.	46,298,000
Exports—Merchandise (Nov. 30), 12 months	598,742,000	1,073,509,000	Inc.	474,767,000
Imports—Merchandise (Nov. 30), 12 months	435,342,000	744,403,000	Inc.	309,061,000
Customs Receipts	87,618,000	136,160,000	Inc.	48,542,000

Our foreign trade last year, you will observe, exceeded $1,800,000,000, being nearly double the amount for the previous year, and nearly two and a half times as great as in 1914. These abnormal figures are due to enormous munition orders and high prices for commodities. All our energies should be directed to counterbalancing the loss of these orders on the return of peace as far as possible by supplementary exports. In addition to revealing to us our economic power, the war has created a great opportunity in the field of foreign trade. The primary essentials to success in this direction are immigration, which should be stimulated to a sufficient extent to provide for a large development of our natural resources, and encouragement by the Government in some form to industrial interests, without which, as a young manufacturing country, it would be difficult to take full advantage of the coming opportunity to enter competitive markets. We believe the present prosperity will probably continue while the war lasts, to be followed by an inevitable reaction during the readjustment period. But with the triumph of the Allies—a foregone conclusion—a new era of prosperity will eventually come to us. We should have less to fear from the readjustment if the people of this country would curb their propensity to reckless speculation and extravagance in this time of plenty.

BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Commercial conditions in the past year showed marked improvement over 1915. Real estate, however, continued dull. Economy practised in public and private life is having a beneficial effect. The year was fairly good for agriculture, and would have been more successful but for the shortage of competent labour. Fruit crops and the yield of vegetables were larger than in the previous year, and brought better prices. The salmon pack was disappointing. The Fraser River catch of sockeyes was not over 50 per cent. of the lowest previous record. Prices ruled high with a very active demand. The halibut fisheries enjoyed a good season, with considerably enhanced prices. Whaling figures are not yet available, but are reported to be the best for several years past.

The state of the lumber industry has been healthier and more active than for years past. The cut for the current year is estimated at 1,250,000,000 feet, compared with 1,017,000,000 feet in 1915. A brisk demand developed in the Prairie Provinces during the

spring and summer, bringing an advance in prices. Lumbering operations, however, were seriously hampered by a shortage of labour and high wages. It will be difficult to get out sufficient logs during the present winter to meet the demands expected next spring. The export trade was small owing to scarcity of tonnage. On account of the continued demand for pulp and paper at profitable prices, several new plants will commence operations during the coming year. Another important industrial development is the establishment of ship-building yards on the Pacific Coast.

Middle West Provinces.

The grain crop in the Middle West promised to be even larger than the record crop of 1915, but during the last week of July, owing to damp, hot weather, an epidemic of rust set in throughout southern and south-western Manitoba and parts of Saskatchewan. Crops in the affected districts were practically ruined, the return being only from 3 to 10 bushels an acre. Hail storms, also, have been more numerous, more severe and more widespread than for many years past. In southern Alberta, and in southern Saskatchewan, from Weyburn west, excellent crops were harvested. The following estimate of the 1916 crop, as compared with 1915, is furnished by the "Grain Growers' Guide."

	1915 Bushels	1916 Bushels
Wheat	341,500,000	168,605,000
Oats	330,100,000	270,477,000
Barley	62,700,000	48,515,000
Flax	7,700,000	6,570,000
	742,000,000	494,167,000

Farmers have increased their holdings of cattle and sheep, and dairying has received more attention than formerly. Business conditions throughout the West are good. Wholesale houses report an increase in business, and collections satisfactory on the whole. Retailers are buying carefully, showing no disposition to overstock.

Ontario.

The past year was a favourable one in the Province of Ontario, except for agriculture and lumbering and the building trade. Agriculture has hitherto been the basis of Ontario's prosperity, with lumbering next, but last year they were both eclipsed by manufactures. Plants were worked to the fullest capacity that labour conditions would permit, while agricultural conditions were very unfavourable, in marked contrast to 1915. The only good crop was hay, which yielded 7,200,000 tons, or 2·tons per acre, as compared with 4,253,000 tons in 1915, or 1·32 tons per acre. The Department of Agriculture furnish the following comparative figures:

	1915 Bushels per Acre	1916 Bushels per Acre		1915 Bushels per Acre	1916 Bushels per Acre
Fall Wheat	30·5	21·2	Rye	18·5	15·8
Spring Wheat	21·2	15·3	Corn	70·2	49·2
Barley	36·0	23·5	Potatoes	76·0	53·0
Oats	41·9	26·5	Sugar Beets	378·0	268·0

Lumbering operations were greatly restricted by the scarcity of labour, high wages, and increased cost of supplies. Apples and fruits generally fell below the average. Mining is rapidly becoming an important factor in the wealth of the Province. Important increases are shown in the output and value for the first nine months of the year, compared with the corresponding period of 1915. The increases in value for that period are as follows:

	1915	1916
Copper matte	$2,024,000	$6,286,000
Nickel matte	5,369,000	15,523,000
Pig Iron	4,511,000	6,687,000
Gold	5,827,000	7,514,000
Silver	8,030,000	9,750,000

QUEBEC.

In the Province of Quebec crops were average except hay, and prices were high. The dairying industry had another very satisfactory year, cheese and butter commanding the higest prices on record. Manufacturers had a busy and profitable year, especially those making munitions and other war supplies. Labour was scarce, wages were high, and money was spent freely by the working classes. Exports of grain and dairy products from Montreal show remarkable gains over 1915, except in the case of wheat.

Grain and Flour	1915	1916	Increase
Wheat (bushels)	34,025,000	34,602,000	577,000
Oats (bushels)	8,405,000	26,064,000	17,659,000
Corn, (bushels)	166,000	4,879,000	4,713,000
Flour, (Sacks)	1,701,000	4,821,000	3,120,000
Dairy Products	**1915**	**1916**	**Increase**
Cheese (boxes)	1,854,000	2,152,000	298,000
Butter (pkges)	54,500	179,300	124,800
Eggs (cases)	284,700	375,700	91,000

Lumbering operations have been active, and pulp and paper mills have been running to full capacity. Building has continued quiet, as elsewhere. Both wholesale and retail trade report conditions generally satisfactory, and collections good.

MARITIME PROVINCES.

The Maritime Provinces have prospered exceptionally. Steel plants were employed to their utmost capacity and mills and factories in general were busy with war orders. Farmers did well on account of high prices. The trade in dry and pickled fish enjoyed great activity, with prices at high water mark. The lobster catch exceeded that of the previous season and prices were satisfactory. Lumbering operations about equalled those of the previous year, and prices were good. The demand for wood pulp increased at high prices. Operations during the coming season are likely to be somewhat restricted owing to a shortage in labour and the increase in cost of supplies. The coal output was a little less than in 1915, although the increased requirements of steel and other industries created a greater demand. The quantity mined was limited only by the supply of labour available. The shortage in tonnage and consequent high freight rates have brought about a revival of the ship-building industry in Nova Scotia and yards are showing very great activity.

Newfoundland.

Newfoundland experienced an excellent year. Her most important industry, the cod fishery, showed a successful catch, and prices were exceptionally high. The seal fishery had a record year, the total catch approximating 250,000 seals, valued at $700,000. The pit prop industry has developed considerably. It is estimated that about 65,000 cords of pit props were exported to Great Britain during the year, and the amount would have been greater but for lack of tonnage. Pulp and paper mills worked to full capacity. Other industrial concerns had a busy year, and obligations were generally well met.

British West Indies.

The year's results in Jamaica were only fairly satisfactory, and the lot of the banana planter was particularly hard. Tonnage was lacking for the export of the early fruit, and in August, for the second year in succession, the crop was entirely devastated by hurricane. A sharp decline in the price of logwood was another unfavourable feature. Imports during 1915 (the latest figures available), decreased from £2,565,000 to £2,327,000, but customs duties showed an increase of £20,745, due to the higher customs tariff. Of imported goods, Jamaica purchased 54 per cent. from the United States, 33·2 per cent. from Great Britain, and 9 per cent. from Canada. It should be remarked that Canada could supply a large proportion of the goods at present unobtainable from Great Britain on account of war conditions. It is doubtful, however, if our exports to Jamaica can increase to any appreciable extent unless better steamship service is provided. Should that colony become a party to the West Indian Reciprocity Agreement, of which she has to date enjoyed the benefits, this could, no doubt, be arranged. Total exports were valued at £2,228,664, or £676,000 less than the previous year. The chief cause of the decrease was the failure of the banana crop. Sugar, rum and cacao, brought higher prices. The exports of sugar and rum were £441,000 of which Great Britain took £334,000. Exports of fruit were £646,000, of which £586,000 went to the United States.

Conditions in Trinidad were very satisfactory. A good cacao crop was marketted at high prices. The sugar crop was considerably above normal, and the estates made large profits. The increase in the production of oil continues, and important shipments were made during the year, largely for Navy purposes. The energetic development of this industry during the past five or six years has proved very fortunate for the colony in view of the present demand for oil. Exact figures of the sugar production of Barbadoes have not come to hand, but the crop was much larger than that of the previous year. Sugar is the island's only important crop, and the prosperity now enjoyed is unprecedented. St. Kitt's and Antigua are in a similar position, like almost all the sugar producing islands. Dominica was visited by a severe hurricane which resuted in some loss of life and considerable injury to the lime industry. While

some of the individual planters suffered heavy loss, conditions in general were satisfactory. Grenada marketted an average crop of cacao and spices at satisfactory prices. The sponge industry of the Bahamas continues satisfactory, except in certain less important lines, which were formerly taken by Germany and Austria. The tourist trade was the best in years, and the present season is expected to be quite as good.

BRITISH GUIANA.

The year was a good one in British Guiana in almost every branch of trade and industry. The sugar crop was rather smaller than the year before, but good profits were realized from high prices. Shipments of rum were larger than in 1915, and prices ruled high. The rice crop was a large one, exports, according to incomplete estimates, amounting to 25,000,000 lbs., as compared with 17,000,000 lbs. the year before. All this was disposed of at profitable prices. The production of balata increased, and improved. Exports of timber were larger than last year, when shipments were practically suspended on account of the scarcity of tonnage. The production of gold was only 30,000 ozs.—17,000 less than in 1915. The output of diamonds, however, was nearly doubled. The imports for the first ten months of 1916 were equal to the total for 1915. If the rate of importation was the same for the balance of the year, imports would show an increase of $1,263,000 over 1915. The principal imports from Canada were flour, fish, oats and lumber.

BRITISH HONDURAS.

Business conditions in British Honduras continue somewhat unsatisfactory, due principally to the limited demand for mahogany. An improvement has been noted recently in this respect. Shipments of chicle increased during the year. The business of the colony is still adversely affected by the political disturbances in Mexico.

CUBA.

The sugar crop for 1915-16 amounted to 3,005,000 long tons, against 2,575,000 for 1914-15. It is estimated that producers obtained an average price of $4 per 100 lbs., f.o.b. Cuba—about double the average price for several years prior to the war. Experts estimate the probable 1916-17 crop at 3,500,000 tons, almost 1,000,000 tons more than the crop of two years ago. Sixteen new mills were erected during the past year, making 201 to grind during the present season. On account of unseasonable weather, the mills are considerably later than usual in starting to grind, and the cane is giving unfavourable returns as compared with last year. These facts together with a scarcity of labour and transportation difficulties, may result in a lower production than estimated. Sugar freights during the last crop averaged 30c. to 60c. per 100 lbs., and present indications are that they will be higher during the coming season. There is more or less uncertainty regarding prices, but the outlook is nevertheless very favourable. An incident worthy

of mention in the sugar trade during the year was the formation of the Cuba Cane Sugar Corporation, which acquired seventeen mills with an anticipated output of 550,000 tons during the present crop.

The production of tobacco was somewhat under that of the preceding year, and less than half a normal crop. Prices have risen steadily, and the value of the past crop is estimated at something over $30,000,000, as compared with about $20,000,000 in 1915. On the whole, conditions for the coming crop are favourable to an increased yield of good quality. The cattle industry has been very profitable on account of the greater demand for working cattle, together with high prices for beef and hides. These factors have led to a depletion of the breeding stock, which may affect the industry seriously if not arrested. Coffee and cacao are rapidly becoming important crops. Production and prices during the past year were satisfactory. There was considerable development in the mining industry during 1916, particularly in iron, manganese and copper. A notable feature of the trade of Cuba is the large balance of trade in her favour, viz., $130,000,000. For 1914-15 it was $92,000,000, and for 1913-14 $38,000,000. Imports for 1915-16 were $172,000,000, and exports $302,000,000.

Portio Rico.

The balance of trade in favour of Porto Rico increased from $15,000,000 to $27,000,000 for the year ending June 30, 1916. Exports amounted to $66,731,000, against $49,357,000 in 1915. The principal items were:

	1915	1916
Sugar	$27,278,000	$45,809,000
Tobacco	9,246,000	8,588,000
Coffee	7,082,000	5,049,000
Fruit	3,030,000	2,942,000

Imports were approximately $39,000,000, as compared with $34,000,000 in 1915. The 1915-16 sugar crop amounted to 483,000 short tons, compared with 350,000 in the preceding year. The average price was $107.79 per short ton, compared with $92.64 for the previous crop. The present crop is estimated to produce 500,000 tons. The coffee industry was adversely affected by the war on account of the loss of important European markets. The crop of 1915-16 amounted to only 32,144,000 lbs., as compared with 51,125,000 for the previous years, and the value was $2,000,000 less. The crop now being harvested is greater in quantity, but the quality is poor on account of bad weather conditions. Through lack of transportation facilities and high insurance rates, planters may be obliged to accept a low price for their product. The tobacco industry is in a prosperous condition. The crop now under cultivation, to be harvested between March and June next, is reported as good, with a large increase in acreage and prospects of high prices. Fruit conditions were only fair, crops being poor and prices low.

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC.

During the past year, following a short-lived revolution, the United States naval authorities assumed control of the Government of the Dominican Republic. A treaty was subsequently concluded providing for the government of the Republic under the supervision of the United States covering a term of years. Business conditions were somewhat affected by the political unrest, and the Government's inability to meet their payments during several months. The assurance of a stable Government should greatly help the development of the country, which has been retarded for years past by repeated revolutions. The island undoubtedly has a great future from an agricultural point of view. Branches were opened during the year at Sanchez and Santiago de los Caballeros, the principal centres of the cacao and tobacco trade respectively. Conditions in these districts are good, although they have suffered in the past from lack of adequate banking facilities. The sugar industry on the south side of the island is in a very flourishing condition, and several new estates are in course of formation.

COSTA RICA AND VENEZUELA.

While Costa Rica lacks the unusual prosperity of most of the other southern countries in which we are represented, her business conditions are normal and fundamentally sound. The coffee and banana crops were good, and the prices satisfactory.

A branch was opened during the past year at Caracas, Venezuela. Trade statistics for the calendar year 1916 are not yet available, but are expected to be substantially the same as in the previous year. Imports in 1915, consisting chiefly of dry goods, machinery, flour, rice, etc., amounted to $13,400,000. Exports were valued at $23,300,000, of which 50 per cent. was coffee, with cacao, hides, raw gold, rubber and chicle in smaller proportions. The coffee crop now about ready for harvesting will probably exceed the production of last year but prices are uncertain. The political conditions of the country are quite satisfactory, and the finances of the Government are in a strong position.

After an address by E. F. B. Johnston, K.C., 2nd Vice-President and adoption of the Report the following (20) Directors were elected for the ensuing year:

Sir Herbert S. Holt, K.B.	Hugh Paton	M. B. Davis
E. L. Pease	Wm. Robertson	G. H. Duggan
E. F. B. Johnston, K.C.	A. J. Brown, K.C.	C. C. Blackadar
Jas. Redmond	W. J. Sheppard	John T. Ross
G. R. Crowe	C. S. Wilcox	R. MacD. Paterson
D. K. Elliott	A. E. Dyment	G. G. Stuart, K.C.
Hon. W. H. Thorne		C. E. Neill

At a subsequent meeting of the Board of Directors, Sir Herbert Holt was unanimously re-elected President, Mr. E. L. Pease, Vice-President and Managing Director, and Mr. E. F. B. Johnston, K.C., 2nd Vice-President, for the ensuing year.

GENERAL STATEMENT

THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA

30TH NOVEMBER, 1916

LIABILITIES

TO THE PUBLIC:	
Deposits not bearing interest	$ 59,365,396.12
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date of Statement	140,862,199.46
Total Deposits	$200,227,595.58
Notes of the Bank in Circulation	18,178,228.49
Balances due to other Banks in Canada	1,464,467.85
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents in the United Kingdom and foreign countries	6,683,108.63
Bills Payable	478,392.16
Acceptances under Letters of Credit	452,677.26
	$227,484,469.97
TO THE SHAREHOLDERS:	
Capital Stock Paid in	$ 12,000,000.00
Reserve Fund	12,560,000.00
Balance of Profits Carried forward	852,346.28
Dividend No. 117 (at 12 per cent. per annum), payable Dec. 1st, 1916	359,840.71
Dividends Unclaimed	4,770.25
	$253,261,427.21

ASSETS

Current Coin	$ 16,072,763.38
Dominion Notes	14,249,110.25
Deposits in the Central Gold Reserves	6,500,000.00
Deposits with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund	595,340.00
Notes of other Banks	3,857,573.80
Cheques on other Banks	11,805,508.55
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	1,199.79
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	5,092,067.54
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities, not exceeding market value	1,029,374.10
Canadian Municipal Securities and British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities other than Canadian, not exceeding market value	14,012,089.69
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks, not exceeding market value	15,464,604.22
Call Loans in Canada, on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks	11,076,005.90
Call and Short (not exceeding thirty days) Loans elsewhere than in Canada	21,372,026.45
	$121,127,663.67
Other Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)	86,936,631.39
Other Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)	37,928,027.25
Overdue Debts (estimated loss provided for)	466,640.93
Real Estate other than Bank Premises	1,095,473.24
Bank Premises, at not more than cost, less amounts written off	5,138,398.14
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit, as per contra	452,677.26
Other Assets not included in the foregoing	115,915.33
	$253,261,427.21

H. S. HOLT, *President.* EDSON L. PEASE, *Managing Director.* C. E. NEILL, *General Manager.*

GENERAL STATEMENT

MARCH 31ST, 1917

LIABILITIES

Capital Paid Up	$ 12,911,700.00
Reserve Fund	13,471,700.00
Undivided Profits	852,346.28
Notes in Circulation	21,427,983.49
Deposits	227,730,055.95
Due to Other Banks	9,579,687.09
Bills Payable (Acceptances by London Branch)	696,752.37
Acceptances Under Letters of Credit	926,472.19
Total	$287,596,697.37

ASSETS

Cash on Hand and in Banks	$ 56,042,548.20
Deposit in Central Gold Reserves	7,900,000.00
Government and Municipal Securities	32,231,139.25
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks	14,397,292.73
Call Loans in Canada	11,408,601.25
Call Loans elsewhere than in Canada	12,036,717.10
Deposit with Dominion Government for Security of Note Circulation	700,340.00
	$134,716,638.53
Loans and Discounts	144,169,551.16
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit as per contra	926,472.19
Bank Premises	6,208,557.23
Real Estate other than Bank Premises	1,575,478.26
Total	$287,596,697.37

FINANCIAL CONDITIONS IN CANADA

ANNUAL REPORTS AND ADDRESSES

OF

THE MERCHANTS BANK OF CANADA

Record of the Annual Meeting June 6, 1917*

The 54th Annual Meeting of the Shareholders of the Merchants Bank of Canada was held on June 6th in the Board Room at the head offices of the Bank at Montreal. Among those in attendance were: Messrs. K. W. Blackwell, Thomas Long, Andrew A. Allan, A. J. Dawes, F. Howard Wilson, Farquhar Robertson, Geo. L. Cains, Alfred B. Evans, E. F. Hebden, Lt.-Col. James R. Moodie, D. C. Macarow, Arthur Browning, Vivian Harcourt, John Baillie, A. Piddington, Edward Fiske, T. E. Merrett, A. B. Patterson, R. S. White, A. D. Fraser, John Patterson, Dr. A. McDiarmid, Frederick Hague, C. E. Spragge, R. Shaw, D. Kinghorn, J. D. G. Kippen, W. J. Finucan, W. B. Harshaw, R. H. Arkell, J. G. Muir, H. B. Loucks, W. A. Meldrum, and J. M. Kilbourn. On motion of Mr. John Patterson, the Vice-President, Mr. K. W. Blackwell, in the absence of the President (Sir H. Montagu Allan), was asked to take the chair. Mr. J. M. Kilbourn was appointed Secretary of the meeting. The Chairman, Mr. K. W. Blackwell, then presented the Financial Statement, as follows:

THE BUSINESS OF THE BANK FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30th APRIL, 1917

The Net Profits of the year, after payment of charges, rebate on discounts, interest on deposits, and making full provision for bad and doubtful debts, have amounted to		$1,120,308.84
The balance brought forward from 29th April, 1916, was		250,984.12
Making a total of		$1,371,292.96
This has been disposed of as follows:		
Dividend No. 116, at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum	$175,000.00	
Dividend No. 117, at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum	175,000.00	
Dividend No. 118, at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum	175,000.00	
Dividend No. 119, at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum	175,000.00	
		$ 700,000.00
Donations to Canadian Patriotic and Red Cross Funds		30,000.00
Government War Tax on Note Circulation		70,000.00
Written off Bank Premises account		100,000.00
Contribution to Officers' Pension Fund		50,000.00
Balance carried forward		421,292.96
		$1,371,292.96

*NOTE.—For History of the Bank, see *The Canadian Annual Review* Supplement in 1910: for a further Historical record, see 1915 Supplement.

LIABILITIES.

1. TO THE SHAREHOLDERS.	1917.	1916.
Capital Stock paid in	$ 7,000,000.00	$ 7,000,000.00
Rest or Reserve Fund	7,000,000.00	7,000,000.00
Dividends declared and unpaid	178,365.00	175,542.50
Balance of Profits as per Profit and Loss Account submitted herewith	421,292.96	250,984.12
	$ 14,599,657.96	$14,426,526.62
2. TO THE PUBLIC.		
Notes of the Bank in Circulation	9,483,468.00	7,486,906.00
Deposits not bearing interest	27,101,587.86	17,181,959.18
Deposits bearing interest (including interest accrued to date of statement)	65,000,484.42	54,995,069.97
Balances due to other Banks in Canada	628,863.08	363,799.39
Balances due to Banks and banking correspondents in the United Kingdom and foreign countries	390,690.72	877,399.91
Bills payable	.....	.....
Acceptances under letters of credit	411,806.78	1,029,702.00
Liabilities not included in the foregoing	.....	.....
	$121,130,558.82	$96,361,363.07

ASSETS.

Current Coin	$ 4,766,438.82	$ 3,681,854.13
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves	3,500,000.00	1,000,000.00
Dominion Notes	7,650,790.50	8,106,240.25
Notes on other Banks	793,367.00	702,006.00
Cheques on other Banks	5,674,828.67	2,754,968.88
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	2,635.33	2,836.92
Balances due by Banks and banking correspondents in the United Kingdom	61,225.79	207,226.65
Balances due by Banks and banking correspondents elsewhere than in Canada, and the United Kingdom	2,413,100.10	3,892,026.83
Dominion and Provincial Government securities, not exceeding market value	3,862,507.19	2,480,446.72
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks, not exceeding market value	3,964,251.24	5,055,106.27
Canadian Municipal securities, and British, Foreign and Colonial public securities, other than Canadian	11,263,196.20	5,251,321.38
Call Loans in Canada on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks	4,627,863.57	5,175,048.49
Call Loans elsewhere than in Canada	3,461,420.47	2,651,404.32
	$ 52,041,624.88	$40,960,486.84
Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less Rebate of Interest)	62,737,958.74	48,835,565.38
Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less Rebate of Interest)	377,582.42	203,125.72
Liabilities of customers under letters of credit as per contra	411,806.78	1,029,702.00
Real Estate other than bank premises	294,197.07	177,186.29
Overdue debts, estimated loss provided for	149,039.68	164,363.18
Bank premises, at not more than cost, less amounts written off	4,617,400.23	4,507,782.34
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund	375,000.00	345,000.00
Other Assests not included in the foregoing	125,949.02	138,151.32
	$121,130,558.82	$96,361,363.07

K. W. BLACKWELL, Vice-President. E. F. HEBDEN, Managing Director. D. C. MACAROW, General Manager.

You will observe that the profits on this occasion are larger by $169,595.42. Our important expansion in deposits (about twenty millions) has enabled us to very substantially increase our commercial and industrial advances to the material improvement of our earning power, and at the same time, to keep properly strong. A study of the Balance Sheet will, I am sure, satisfy you in the latter respect. During the past year we have opened Branches at: Almonte, Pembroke, New Toronto, Niagara Falls, Collingwood, Barry's Bay, Manitowaning, Ont.; Grand Mêre, Notre Dame St., Lachine, Notre Dame de Grace, Que.; Sydney, C. B.; Forestburg,

Nobleford, Monarch, Irma, Chipman, Alta.; Prussia, Prelate, Meacham, Sask., and sub offices at Mount Pleasant, Mimico, Breslau, Douglas, Ont.; Millicent, Penhold, Huxley, Galahead, Grainger, Alta.; Senlac, Sask. We have closed the following offices, as unremunerative—Batttleford, Sask.; Lorraine (Sub.), Alta. All the various offices have been inspected during the past twelve months.

Addresses by K. W. Blackwell, John Patterson and Thomas Long

Mr. K. W. Blackwell said: A year ago I told you that, in view of our strong position and the gradual clearing of the financial horizon, that we were ready as Bankers to consider legitimate propositions for the support of Industrial undertakings in need of funds. We had then substantial increases in deposits over the previous year which in the ordinary and natural course sought and found profitable employment. During the year, as you will observe, from the statements, we have been able to keep pace with commercial developments and requirements, thereby assisting and accelerating the productive power of the country, while at the same time subscribing to substantial amounts of various Dominion Government War Loans, and furthermore, acting in concert with other Banks, have extended our share of support to the Imperial Government with munitions loans.

In view, however, of the strain now thrust upon Banking resources generally, due in a large measure to the soaring cost of labour and of commodities, our policy must henceforth be one of special care and conservation, serving in the meantime our clientele to the best of our ability consistent with mutual safety and keeping always in view the uncertainties which surround this trying period through which we are now passing. Late in the Bank's year the Board lost a very valuable colleague and friend in the person of the late Mr. Alex. Barnet. In Mr. Barnet's death a very successful and honourable business career was closed and we shall always miss his friendly co-operation and valuable advice. In Mr. Barnet's place the Directors have elected Mr. Thos. Ahearn, of Ottawa, to be a Member of the Board of the Bank. Mr. Ahearn occupies a leading place in the business life of the Capital City, and we count ourselves fortunate in numbering him among the Bank's advisers. We are asking to-day for your election of a very prominent Member of the industrial field in the Hamilton and Niagara District in the person of Lieut.-Col. Moodie, as a director. Colonel Moodie's advice and co-operation will be a substantial gain to us, and we shall be very glad to have him associated with us in the direction of the important affairs of the Bank.

Mr. John Patterson expressed his satisfaction at the statement presented which feeling he was sure would be shared by the stockholders generally. He also expressed satisfaction at seeing Mr. Macarow in the position he now occupies, and at having Mr. Hebden among the directors, expressing the hope that the Bank would be fortunate enough to have his advice and co-operation for many years to come.

Mr. Thomas Long said: "Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:—It is a great pleasure to me personally to be with you to-day, and I am much pleased, indeed, to see so many of the stockholders of the Bank present at this meeting. I think we have every reason to congratulate ourselves that we have had during the past year such good business as is shown by this very satisfactory financial statement laid before us. Looking back for several years in the past, I think we all recollect that the statement from year to year has been improved as time went on. Possibly we may have expected at the time the War broke out that we would have rather a gloomy business time of it during the existence of the War, but fortunately, so far as the commerce of the country and the financial condition of Canada is concerned, we have not suffered as much as we might have expected we would. It is to be hoped that we have suffered as much as we are going to suffer.

"I think, gentlemen, that, as stockholders, we have just reason to feel satisfied with the statement, and to feel that it is very creditable to the gentlemen who have been largely the cause of enabling the whole of the Bank to produce such a statement. I am sure, gentlemen, we all regret the absence from amongst us to-day of the President of the Bank, Sir Montagu Allan. During his absence I think the Vice-President has filled the gap, and played his part as Vice-President creditably to himself, and profitably to the Bank. Now, we also notice certain changes in the staff. By promoting Mr. Hebden from the position of General Manager to the position of Managing Director—which is considered to be an advanced position from that of General Manager—we have given a much-merited advancement. I am sure we all have the highest respect for Mr. Hebden, and I hope that in his position as Managing Director, which he now fills so creditably, he will be at a good many annual meetings to come. I think, gentlemen, we are all satisfied with the change made in this way, and in the elevation of Mr. Macarow, to fill the position of General Manager thus left vacant by Mr. Hebden. I think you will agree with me, gentlemen, that these are two desirable changes. I believe the stockholders will heartily approve of them.

Address by E. F. Hebden, Managing-Director of the Bank

We have this year an unusually interesting and satisfactory statement to discuss reflecting a better tide in the affairs of the Bank. A year ago we had ten million increase in deposits to record. Times, while then brightening, were such that no additional commercial business had been sought. On the contrary our policy was to keep liquid and the funds available went mainly into cash and high class bonds, Government and Municipal. During the Bank's fiscal year just closed a great change for the better, economically, came over the whole country notwithstanding the war. Confidence returned, born of a great and rich increase in natural resources throughout Canada, associated with greatly increased

prices for everything that we had to export and synchronizing with vast expenditures throughout the country on munitions account. Under the stimulus of this conjunction of favourable factors, money began to flow into the banks whose aggregate deposits have increased within the twelve months by the very large sum of $200,000,000. The increase in deposits which has fallen to the share of the Bank represents double that of last year, namely, $20,000,000. Month by month our deposits have grown, distributed pretty generally over the whole of our far-flung chains of branches, enabling the Bank to extend its loaning and discounting business, by many millions, automatically placing the earning power of the Bank upon a much improved plane. Within the twelve months past we have done a great deal in the direction of assisting and facilitating industrial and agricultural enterprise, in addition to which, together with other banks, we have undertaken our full proportion of Dominion Government and Imperial Munition loans. We are now carrying over ten millions in Dominion and Imperial war obligations.

The Merchants Bank of Canada has now moved well up into the plane of hundred million institutions, and when it is borne in mind that we have not amalgamated with any other Bank, I think it will be admitted that your own has done fairly well. I am not going into statistics with you, seeing that the financial journals have been keeping the country so fully informed. I give you, however, a few figures showing the position of the Dominion of Canada in respect to imports and exports (domestic) just before the war and since, which, I am sure you will agree with me, are surprising. The total imports—for consumption—for the fiscal year, 1914 (end of March) was $633,692,000 and in 1917 (just closed) $845,331,000, or an increase of $211,639,000. The exports (domestic) for 1914 were $431,588,000 and in 1917 (just closed) they were $1,151,376,000, or an increase of $719,788,000. The net Debt of Canada in 1914, just before the war was $335,996,850, and on March 31st, 1917, the close of the fiscal year, it was approximately $900,000,000, the great increase being, of course, mainly due to the war. Our total trade for the fiscal year, 1917, was over $2,000,000,000, while the total net revenue of the Dominion was $232,000,000.

And here I should like to say that a great question of the hour is to retain a proper liquid position of the Bank. It is well understood that all raw materials are to be had only at greatly enhanced prices, and that wages are on a very much higher scale, and that, of necessity, banking credits have had to be very greatly expanded to meet the situation. Under these circumstances, unreasonable buying and storing of raw materials far ahead, and excessive contracting in advance on borrowed money, are not the best ways of helping out a situation that bids fair to become strained, unless a policy of moderation be generally adopted, and a spirit of sweet reasonableness prevail. The necessity for very unusual effort

in the turning out of war orders is not overlooked, but even banks must be allowed a breathing spell, and any influence consciously or unconsciously exerted in the direction of impairing the liquid position of the Chartered Banks of Canada should surely be strongly discouraged. The Chartered Banks are the bulwark and stay of Canada's industrial life. Anything done that would cripple or materially lessen their usefulness in that field, including work for the war, would work Canada a serious dis-service. That the banks will keep themselves properly liquid is a cardinal and primary duty they owe to themselves and to the country. It may be that we are departing not a little from our legitimate business when we Canadian bankers make advances in the millions on obligations that have more than a year to run. However, you have no doubt heard of the proverb, that needs must when the devil drives.

I am now going to strike a personal note and venture a word about myself. For the last twenty of the forty-six years I have served the Merchants Bank I have been a fairly busy man, and, when a year ago the Board proposed a re-organization of the Chief Executive's duties, I welcomed it as affording better service to the bank and myself a much needed relief, for latterly I was conscious of being under a considerable strain. Well, the Board very considerately gave me the appointement of Managing Director, and the Montreal Manager was made General Manager. The advantage to the Bank was immediate, and to myself in the health way, important. The new General Manager has had a large and extensive and successful experience and, in his new capacity, can serve the institution as no other.

Finally, let us hope that the coming year will see the close of the Great War and that Armageddon will cease pouring out rivers of blood on the flower-strewn fields of France and Flanders. It almost seemed at one time as if God had turned His back on the nations and Hell's drama was being staged with the Kaiser as prompter. We are in the way of better things now, we believe, and we all trust before another Annual Meeting comes around, peace will have been signed in Berlin, and liberty will once more be enthroned throughout the whole world. A victor-crowned host will then return home to Canada, and among them over five hundred of the wearers of the bays will be men from the Merchants Bank of Canada. Those men in our service who have not gone forward we consider have well served their King and Country by making possible what would otherwise have been impossible, the reasonable working of this wide-reaching institution. All thanks and honour likewise to them.

Address by D. C. Macarow, General Manager

In the first place, I, too, would like to convey my acknowledgments for the expression of confidence of my friend, Mr. Long, and I only hope that I shall continue to merit it in full measure. After the concise yet comprehensive review of the Statement in your hands and of the situation generally by the Vice-President

and Managing Director, any comments of my own would be quite superfluous. There is, however, one hidden yet dominant factor to which it is perhaps pertinent and proper I should make some special reference. I refer to that all-important portion of your assets, the staff.

It will be a matter of interest to you—and of pride, I have no doubt—to know that from a total of 874 male members of the Staff of military age at the beginning of the war, 520, or 59 per cent., have enlisted for Active Service and are now overseas. Of these, be it said, with feelings of the deepest and most reverent sorrow, 28, or one in every 19, will never return. Some 60 have been wounded, and by many high honours have been won for valorous deeds in the field To these gallant young men, actuated by the highest of patriotic motives, every possible tribute of praise, admiration and gratitude is extended. But we must not forget their fellows, who, out of necessity, have remained behind, and who have been compelled, in the circumstances, to assume extra duties and heavier responsibilities. These additional burdens, I gratefully testify, have been cheerfully shouldered, and thus have they been doing, unostentatiously but effectively, their important share towards keeping the Home Fires burning against the great To-morrow, when Canada will be rejoicing at the victorous return of her gallant sons from the Front. Let us hope the dawn of that momentous day may be in the not distant future.

After the Reports had been adopted the following Board of Directors was elected: Sir H. Montagu Allan, K. W. Blackwell, Thomas Long, F. Orr-Lewis, Andrew A. Allan, Lieut.-Col. C. C. Ballantyne, A. J. Dawes, F. Howard Wilson, Farquhar Robertson, Geo. L. Cains, Alfred B. Evans, E. F. Hebden, T. Ahearn and Lt.-Col. Jas. R. Moodie.

At a subsequent special meeting of the Directors, Sir H. Montagu Allan was re-elected President, K. W. Blackwell Vice- President, and E. F. Hebden Managing Director.

A GREAT INSURANCE CORPORATION

ANNUAL REPORTS AND PROGRESS

OF

THE SUN LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY OF CANADA

The 46th Annual Report of the Company.

In presenting this Report*, dealing with the Company's operations for the year ended Dec. 31st, 1916, your Directors wish to record their satisfaction and pride in the results achieved. The new Assurances issued and paid for numbered 21,310 for $42,772,296.81, or $7,898,445.08 in excess of the corresponding figures of the previous year. In addition, Assurances totalling over two and one-half million dollars were added by the re-assurance on satisfactory terms of the Prudential Life Insurance Company of Winnipeg. The total assurances in force now number 169,523, for $281,434,699.94, or an increase for the year of $24,030,539.52.

The Income from all sources was $18,499,131.62, an advance of $2,526,459.31, the income from life assurance premiums alone being $11,955,952.82. A noteworthy feature was the increase of over three quarters of a million dollars in new annuity transactions, a remarkable fact in view of prevailing conditions. The Payments to policyholders and their representatives amounted to $7,578,016.87, a distribution of life assurance benefits the value of which it is impossible to measure. The Assets increased during the year by $8,622,572.28, and now amount to $82,948,996.06.

Exceptional opportunities have been afforded for investment in the securities of our own Dominion, of the Mother Country and of some of our Allies. Such investments have appealed to your Directors from the standpoint both of patriotism and of financial advantage to our policyholders, and large allotments of Government, Provincial and municipal issues have been secured on highly satisfactory terms. The Surplus earned during the year was $2,075,174.32 in addition to $250,000 which has been set aside as a special Investment Reserve Fund.

Profits amounting to $1,110,900.31 were paid or allotted to policyholders, and $964,274.01 added to undivided surplus which now stands at $8,509,865.45. Your Directors have thus been justified in maintainting the distribution of profits to policyholders on the very favourable scale adopted three years ago. It is important to note that, despite the payment of claims arising from the war,

*NOTE.—Preceding Annual Reports with an Historical record of the Company may be consulted in preceding issues of *The Canadian Annual Review*. Annual meeting dealt with here was on Mar. 6, 1917.

the surplus earnings, as in former years, were augmented by a very considerable profit from mortality, the actual death claims being much lower than those predicted by the mortality tables.

It is most gratifying to report that the agreement under which this Company reassured the Federal Life Assurance Company of Canada in 1915 has worked out so satisfactorily, that we are already enabled to raise the apportionment of future profits to holders of participating policies in that Company to the scale used for holders of corresponding Sun Life policies. The advantages which have accrued to Federal Life policyholders from the reassurance of that Company have thus been marked and substantial.

T. B. MACAULAY, President. S. H. EWING, Vice-President. FREDERICK G. COPE, Secretary.

Report of the Annual Meeting of Company

The Annual Meeting of the Company was held at the Head Office, in Montreal, on Tuesday, March 6th, 1917, at 2.30 o'clock p.m., the President, Mr. T. B. Macaulay, presiding. In moving the adoption of the Director's Report of 1916, the President spoke briefly of the Company's operations during the year, and its strong financial position. With regard to the effects of the war upon mortality, he pointed out that the amount of actual death claims for the year had been very much lower than amount predicted by the mortality tables and provided for by the premium rates. Speaking of the Company's investments the President informed the meeting that holdings of Government and Municipal securities now amounted to over 28 per cent. of the total ledger assets, and that a large proportion of these holdings had been secured for long terms at unprecedentedly high interest rates for such strongly secured issues.

Mr. S. H. Ewing, Vice-President, in seconding the motion for the adoption of the Report, expressed great satisfaction with the results of the year's operations. The meeting was also addressed upon various phases of the year's operations and the Company's position by a number of other Directors and Officers, including:— Sir Herbert Holt, Mr. C. R. Hosmer, Mr. Geo. E. Drummond, Mr. W. M. Birks, Directors; Mr. Arthur B. Wood, Actuary; Mr. F. G. Cope, Secretary; Mr. E. A. Macnutt, Treasurer, and Mr. James C. Tory, General Manager of Agencies. The Report was unanimously adopted and the retiring Directors representing the Shareholders and the Policyholders were unanimously re-elected— the Board and chief officials for 1917 being as follows:

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

T. B. MACAULAY, F.I.A., F.A.S., - President and Managing Director
S. H. EWING - Vice-President

W. M. BIRKS
Hon. RAOUL DANDURAND
J. REDPATH DOUGALL
GEORGE E. DRUMMOND
H. WARREN K. HALE
Sir HERBERT S. HOLT
CHARLES R. HOSMER
ABNER KINGMAN
H. R. MACAULAY, M.D.
JOHN McKERGOW

OFFICERS

Actuary:
ARTHUR B. WOOD, F.I.A., F.A.S.

Secretary:
FREDERICK G. COPE

Treasurer:
E. A. MACNUTT

General Manager of Agencies:
JAMES C, TORY

Consulting Medical Referee:
W. F. HAMILTON, M.D.

Medical Officer:
C. C. BIRCHARD, M.B.

Assistant Secretary:
C. S. V. BRANCH

Supt. of Home Agencies:
W. A. HIGINBOTHAM

Supt. of Home Agencies:
JAMES W. SIMPSON

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS FOR 1916

INCOME

Life Premiums:			
New	$1,874,285.12		
Renewals	9,768,942.54		
Single Premiums	308,091.69		
		$11,951,319.35	
Thrift Premiums—Renewals		56,572.92	
Annuities		2,045,882.74	
Accident		26.68	
		$14,053,801.69	
Less paid for re-assurance		51,966.13	
			$14,001,835.56
Net Income from Interest and Rents			4,306,671.83
Net profit on sale of Securities			108,839.77
Receipts towards expenses on not-taken policies and on premiums advanced under nonforfeiture privilege			81,784.46
			$18,499,131.62

DISBURSEMENTS

Death claims, including bonuses	$2,377,485.22		
Disability claims		885.95	
Matured endowments, including bonuses		1,215,928.77	
Accident claims		135.00	
Annuity payments		1,114,188.99	
Payments under guaranteed interest policies		18,266.51	
Cash profits paid policyholders		1,032,215.13	
Bonuses surrendered		44,591.90	
Surrender values		1,413,043.59	
Surrender values of matured deferred dividend policies		361,275.81	
			$7,578,016.87
Dividends on capital, January and July, 1916			52,500.00
Expense account			1,248,787.26
Commissions			1,527,379.92
Medical fees			107,374.82
Taxes (exclusive of those on real estate)			167,287.74
Federal Life shareholders			10,692.43
Written off Securities of Federal Life			3,456.79
Total Disbursements			10,695,495.83
Excess of Income over Disbursements			7,803,635.79
			$18,499,131.62

ASSETS

(The market values given are those fixed by the Dominion Government Insurance Department).

Bonds—Government, Municipal, Railway, Gas, Electric and other bonds:		
Par Value	$52,120,087.42	
Ledger Value	46,372,042.07	
Market Value	45,939,709.42	
Carried out at Market Value		$45,939,709.42
Stocks—Preferred and Guaranteed Stocks:		
Par Value	$7,971,600.00	
Ledger Value	6,537,960.78	
Market Value	6,454,220.00	
Carried out at Market Value		6,454,220.00
Other Stocks:		
Par Value	1,391,900.00	
Ledger Value	1,153,691.84	
Market Value	1,244,313.00	
Carried out at Market Value		1,244,313.00
Loans on Real Estate, first mortgage		8,791,408.72
Real state, including Company's buildings		3,330,259.81
Loans on Company's policies (secured by reserves on same)		11,070,293.16
Loans on bonds and stocks		2,256,997.40
Cash in banks and on hands		1,392,055.32
Outstanding premiums (less cost of collection)	$953,326.34	
Deferred premiums (less cost of collection)	435,692.10	
		1,389,018.44
(These items are secured by reserves included in liabilities).		
Interest due (largely since paid)		237,299.97
Interest accrued		826,888.51
Rents due and accrued		16,532.31
Net Assets		$82,948,996.06

LIABILITIES

Reserves on Life Policies according to the British Offices Om. (5) Table with 3½ per cent. interest on policies issued prior to December 31st, 1902, and 3 per cent. on policies issued since that date (Federal Life policies 3½ per cent.)	$58,423,592.54	
Reserves on Annuities according to the British Offices Select Annuity Tables with 3½ per cent. interest	13,019,373.87	
	$71,442,966.41	
Less Reserves on policies re-assured	172,801.32	
		$71,270,165.09
Death Claims reported but not proved, or awaiting discharge		913,433.53
Extra Reserve for unreported death claims		155,000.00
Present value of Death Claims payable by instalments		461,105.83
Matured Endowments awaiting discharge		103,193.16
Annuity Claims awaiting discharge		71,075.93
Dividends to policyholders declared, but not yet due, or awaiting discharge		230,676.99
Profits allotted to Deferred Dividend Policies, issued on or after January 1st, 1911		19,955.80
Accumulated Credits on compound interest policies		30,780.75
Premiums and interest paid in advance		66,356.32
Sinking Fund deposited for maturing degentures, etc.		116,430.39
Commissions, medical fees, taxes, etc., due or accrued		336,594.91
Investment Reserve Fund		250,000.00
Shareholders' account, including dividends due 1st Jan., 1917		60,955.97
Sundry Liabilities		3,405.94
Total Liabilities		$74,089,130.61
Cash Surplus to policyholders by the Company's standard, as above		8,859,865.45
Capital subscribed, $1,000,000; paid up	$ 350,000.00	
Net Surplus over all Liabilities and capital stock	8,509,865.45	
Net Surplus over all Liabilities, except capital stock	$8,859,865.45	
		$82,948,996.06

The net Surplus over all Liabilities and capital stock according to the Dominion Government Standard is $9,531,310.13

NEWFOUNDLAND

THE NORWAY OF THE NEW WORLD

A Land of surpassing beauty and of rare interest for the Traveller.

For the Photographer, the Artist, and the Lover of the beautiful in Nature its attractions cannot be exaggerated. Its Dependency, LABRADOR, exceeds in its picturesque natural panoramas the much-praised Fiords of Norway.

THE SPORTSMAN'S PARADISE.

Abounding in game of the finest, in fin, fur and feather. Lordly Caribou in countless herds. Rivers teeming with salmon. Lakes filled with trout. Forests alive with birds and furry creatures. All sport free except Caribou hunting, which requires a license fee of $50 (£10), and salmon fishing, which involves a rod tax of $10 (£2).

FOREST, MINE AND FARMLAND WEALTH.

Splendid opportunities to acquire lands for Farming, Mining, Lumbering and Pulp and Paper Making on reasonable terms, with generous concessions from the Government of Newfoundland in the way of free entry for all machinery and equipments requisite in establishing new industries,

COPPER and IRON MINES in active operation.

SAW MILLS cutting extensively of lumber for export.

Two of the world's largest PAPER MILLS recently established.

For information respecting SPORT, apply to A. W. PICCOTT, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, St. John's, N.F.; respecting LANDS to S. D. BLANDFORD, Minister of Agriculture and Mines, St. John's, N.F.; and otherwise to

J. R. Bennett, Colonial Secretary,

ST. JOHN'S - - - NEWFOUNDLAND

A Vast New Land Waiting for you in

Northern Ontario

Pulp Wood is a source of revenue to the Settler and the demand is increasing every year.

Opportunity awaits the man who will strike out to the rich, fertile land of Northern Ontario. Millions of acres of virgin soil obtainable in some districts at 50c. per acre and in others **FREE** are calling for cultivation. This land contains immense resources in timber, mineral, waterpower, fish, game and scenery, and is one of the greatest expanses of fertile territory in the world. This land calls for men to cultivate it; in return it will give health, comfort and prosperity. Thousands of farmers have responded to the call. How about you?

For full information as to terms, regulations and railway rates to settlers, write to

H. A. MACDONELL,
Director of Colonization,
Parliament Buildings,
TORONTO, CANADA.

HON. G. H. FERGUSON,
Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines.

NOVA SCOTIA STEEL AND COAL COMPANY, LIMITED

MINERS AND SHIPPERS OF BITUMINOUS COAL AND HEMATITE IRON ORE

MANUFACTURERS of basic open-hearth steel of all grades, light rails of A.S.C.E. sections; standard sections from 12 to 45 lbs. per yard. Railway angle bars, fish plates, tie plates, spikes and bolts, standard or special as required. Heavy forgings of all sizes and shapes weighing up to 30 tons each. Hydraulic pressed forgings of any design. Forgings for shrapnel and high explosive shells from 3-inch in diameter upwards.

IRON MINES: Wabana, Nfld.

ROLLING MILLS, FORGES, ETC.: New Glasgow, N.S.

COAL SHIPPING PIERS: North Sydney, N.S.

BLAST FURANCES and OPEN HEARTH FURNACES: Sydney Mines, N.S.

Western Sales Office for Iron and steel: Windsor Hotel, MONTREAL
Western Sales Office for Coal: Board of Trade Bldg., - MONTREAL

Head Office, - NEW GLASGOW, Nova Scotia

THE EASTERN CAR COMPANY, LIMITED

Manufacturers of

RAILWAY CARS

of all sizes and designs, Mining Cars, Structural Work.

Head Office, - NEW GLASGOW, Nova Scotia

CANADIAN GENERAL ELECTRIC CO.,

LIMITED

MANUFACTURERS OF

Electrical Apparatus and Supplies for Railway, Light and Power Purposes

GENERAL OFFICES: KING AND SIMCOE STS., TORONTO

FACTORIES:

PETERBORO, ONT. TORONTO, ONT.

Tungsten and Carbon Lamp Works:

TORONTO, ONT. PETERBORO, ONT. MONTREAL, QUE.

CANADIAN ALLIS CHALMERS,

LIMITED

MANUFACTURERS OF

Locomotives, Structural Steel, Cast Iron Pipe and Power Plant Equipment, Mining, Crushing, Hydraulic and Milling Machinery

GENERAL OFFICES: KING AND SIMCOE STS., TORONTO

FACTORIES:

TORONTO, ONT. BRIDGEBURG, ONT.
MONTREAL, QUE. STRATFORD, ONT.

Architectural Bronze and Iron Works:
TORONTO

Wm. A. Read & Co.

Members of the New York, Chicago, Philadelphia and Boston Stock Exchanges

Municipal, Railroad

and other

Investment Securities

Nassau and Cedar Streets

NEW YORK

CHICAGO PHILADELPHIA BOSTON LONDON

The
Corn Exchange Bank

William and Beaver Streets

NEW YORK

Organized - 1853

Member of the Federal Reserve System and New York Clearing House.

CAPITAL - - -	$3,500,000
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	7,000,000
NET DEPOSITS - -	110,000,000

OFFICERS

William A. Nash - - - -	*Chairman*
Walter E. Frew - - - - -	*President*
Frederick T. Martin - -	*Vice President*
Francis H. Page - - - -	*Vice-President*
Dunham B. Sherer - - -	*Vice President*
Edward S. Malmar - - - -	*Cashier*
Wm. E. Williams - - -	*Assistant Cashier*
John S. Wheelan - - -	*Assistant Cashier*
Richard D. Brown - - -	*Assistant Cashier*
Frederick K. Lister - -	*Assistant Cashier*

DIRECTORS

WILLAM A. NASH	CHARLES W. McCUTCHEN
WALTER E. FREW	ANDREW MILLS
DAVID BINGHAM	PHILIP LEHMAN
CLARENCE H. KELSEY	HENRY B. VAUGHAN
WM. RHINELANDER STEWART	ROBERT A. DRYSDALE
WILLIAM H. NICHOLS	J. LOUS SCHAEFER
HENRY SCHAEFER	DAVID M. MORRISON

Thirty-eight Branches Located in New York City

The National Park Bank of New York

ORGANIZED, 1856

Capital - - - -	*$ 5,000,000.00*
Surplus and Undivided Profits -	*16,000,000.00*
Deposits (June 20, 1917) -	*167,000,000.00*

PRESIDENT

RICHARD DELAFIELD

VICE PRESIDENTS

GILBERT G. THORNE
JOHN C. VAN CLEAF
WILLIAM O. JONES
MAURICE H. EWER
GEORGE H. KRETZ
SYLVESTER W. LABROT

CASHIER

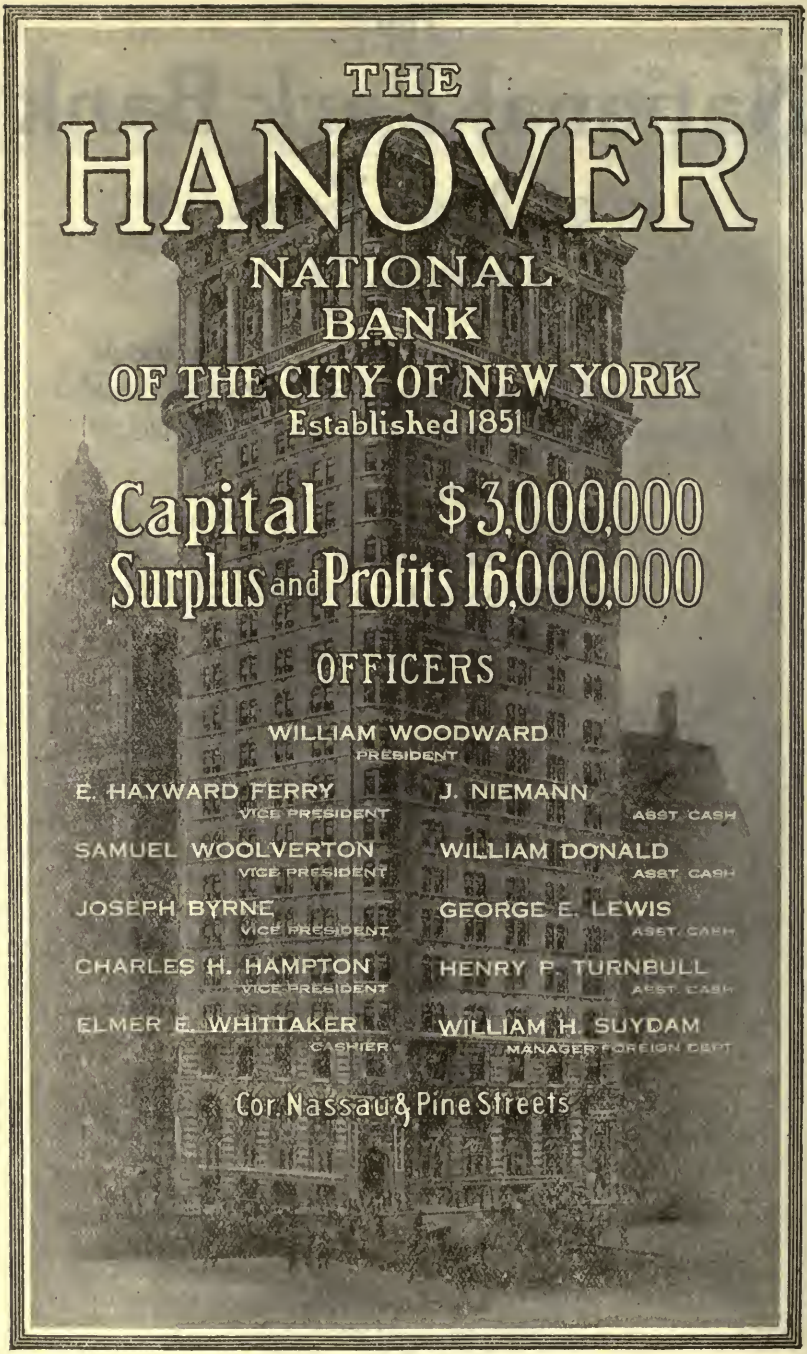
ERNEST V. CONNOLLY

ASSISTANT CASHIERS

WILLIAM A. MAIN
FRED'K O. FOXCROFT
J. EDWIN PROVINE
WILLIAM E. DOUGLAS
HENRY L. SPARKS
BYRON P. ROBBINS
PERCY J. EBBOTT

DIRECTORS

STUYVESANT FISH
CHARLES SCRIBNER
EDWARD C. HOYT
W. ROCKHILL POTTS
RICHARD DELAFIELD
FRANCIS R. APPLETON
CORNELIUS VANDERBILT
GILBERT G. THORNE
RICHARD H. WILLIAMS
THOMAS F. VIETOR
JOHN G. MILBURN
WILLIAM VINCENT ASTOR
JOSEPH D. OLIVER
ROBERT P. PERKINS
JOHN JAY PIERREPONT
LEWIS CASS LEDYARD, JR.
HORACE C. STEBBINS


THE
HANOVER
NATIONAL
BANK
OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK
Established 1851
Capital $3,000,000
Surplus and Profits 16,000,000
OFFICERS
WILLIAM WOODWARD
PRESIDENT
E. HAYWARD FERRY
VICE PRESIDENT
J. NIEMANN
ASST. CASH
SAMUEL WOOLVERTON
VICE PRESIDENT
WILLIAM DONALD
ASST. CASH
JOSEPH BYRNE
VICE PRESIDENT
GEORGE E. LEWIS
ASST. CASH
CHARLES H. HAMPTON
VICE PRESIDENT
HENRY P. TURNBULL
ASST. CASH
ELMER E. WHITTAKER
CASHIER
WILLIAM H. SUYDAM
MANAGER FOREIGN DEPT
Cor. Nassau & Pine Streets

Hotel Belmont

Forty-Second Street at Park Avenue
Opposite Grand Central Terminal
NEW YORK

WE WOULD WELCOME YOU HERE
AND TRY TO MAKE YOU LOOK UP-
ON THIS HOTEL AS YOUR
NEW YORK HOME

B. L. M. Bates, Managing Director

Machray, Sharpe, Dennistoun, Locke, Parker & Crawley

Barristers, Solicitors, Attorneys, Notaries, Etc.

CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE CHAMBERS

WINNIPEG, CANADA

Solicitors for:—Molson's Bank, Canadian Bank of Commerce, Etc.

R. M. DENNISTOUN, K.C. J. A. MACHRAY, K.C. F. J. SHARPE

CHARLES H. LOCKE B. C. PARKER

C. ALAN GRAWLEY G. F. De C. O'GRADY

LENNIE, CLARK & HOOPER

:: Barristers and Solicitors ::

VANCOUVER BLOCK VANCOUVER, B.C.

ROBT. SCOTT LENNIE JOHN ARTHUR CLARK

T. B. HOOPER, (late of the Saskatchewan Bar)

D. J. O'NEILL

Cable Address: "Lennie," Vancouver

FETHERSTONHAUGH & CO.

THE OLD ESTABLISHED FIRM

Patent Barristers, Solicitors and Experts,

Engineers and Draughtsmen

HEAD OFFICE: ROYAL BANK BUILDING, KING & YONGE STS., TORONTO, CANADA

HEAD OFFICE BRANCH: MERCHANTS BANK BUILDING, KING & JAMES STS., HAMILTON, ONT.

OFFICES.

MONTREAL, OTTAWA, WINNIPEG AND VANCOUVER, CANADA

WASHINGTON, D.C., UNITED STATES

Practice before the Patent Offices and Courts

THE

HOME BANK OF CANADA

ORIGINAL CHARTER 1854

BRANCHES AND CONNECTIONS THROUGHOUT CANADA

MONEY ORDERS ISSUED

When sending money anywhere in Canada for mail order purchase or payment on other account, make the remittance by a Money Order through the Home Bank. These money orders are for sale at all Branches; they cost only a few cents, and they prevent any possibility of mistake.

COLLECTIONS

Collections made to any point in Canada where there is a branch of a Chartered Bank. Remittances promptly forwarded.

SAVINGS DEPOSITS

The Home Bank was established as a savings bank sixty-three years ago and it now does a very large volume of business with thrifty depositors. Full compound interest paid on deposits of one dollar and upwards.

Head Office: 8-10 King St. West, TORONTO

EIGHT BRANCHES IN TORONTO

CORRESPONDENTS IN ALL THE PRINCIPAL CITIES OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

The Confederation Life Association

is a

Sound Canadian Company

issuing policies upon all approved plans of insurance

The Unconditional Accumulation Policy

is an especially attractive contract which guarantees to the insured many liberal benefits and the choice of several modes of settlement at the maturity of the dividend period. Rates and full information will gladly be furnished by any representative or by the

Head Office, Toronto, Canada

Guarantees

is what the wide-awake business man looks for. If you will telephone me, I will show you how we can guarantee an income for life to your Beneficiary, thus removing any doubt that through poor investments, dishonesty on the part of Executors or a declining interest rate, her income may be lost, impaired or reduced, and the principal gone forever.

GEO. H. JUNKIN,
City Manager.

The Manufacturers Life Insurance Company

HEAD OFFICE - TORONTO, CANADA

Telephone, Main 266.

Canada's Two Leading Fire and Marine Insurance Companies

A World-wide Business Transacted.

Western Assurance Company

Incorporated A.D. 1851

FIRE, MARINE, INLAND TRANSPORTATION AND EXPLOSION

ASSETS exceed - - -	$5,000,000
CAPITAL (authorized) - -	5,000,000
" (subscribed) - -	2,500,000
" (paid-up) - -	2,500,000

Losses paid to policy-holders since organization of the Company in 1851, over $66,000,000.

British America Assurance Company

Established in the reign of King William IV., A D. 1833

FIRE, MARINE, INLAND TRANSPORTATION AND HAIL

ASSETS exceed - - -	$2,500,000
CAPITAL (authorized) - -	3,000,000
" (subscribed) - -	1,400,000
" (paid-up) . -	1,400,000

Losses paid to policy-holders since organization of the Company in 1833, over $41,000,000.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

W. R. Brock, President.
W. B. Meikle, Vice-President and General Manager.
John Aird.
Robert Bickerdike, M.P. (Montreal).
Alfred Cooper (London, Eng.)
H. C. Cox.
E. Hay.
D. B. Hanna.
John Hoskin, K.C., LL.D.
Z. A. Lash, K.C., LL.D.
Geo. A. Morrow.
Lt.-Col. The Hon. Frederic Nicholls
Brig.-Gen'l Sir Henry Pellatt, C.V.O.
E. A. Robert (Montreal).
E. R. Wood.

BOARD AT LONDON, ENG.

Rt. Hon. Sir John H. Kennaway, Bart., C.B., Chairman.
Sir Ernest Cable. Alfred Cooper. Sir Charles Johnston, Bart.

LONDON OFFICES - 14 Cornhill, E.C.
HEAD OFFICES - TORONTO, CANADA

NICKEL

SHOT—HIGH AND LOW CARBON.
INGOTS—TWO SIZES, 25 LBS., 50 LBS.
ELECTROLYTIC NICKEL—99.80%.

Prime Metals for the Manufacture of Nickel Steel, German Silver, Anodes and all remelting purposes. Our Nickel is produced as Rods, Sheets, Strip Stock, Wire and Tubes.

MONEL METAL

We are SOLE PRODUCERS of this natural stronger-than-steel, non corrodible alloy. Manufactured forms are Rods, Flats, Castings, Tubes, Sheets, Strip Stock and Wire.

SEND ENQUIRIES DIRECT TO US

THE INTERNATIONAL NICKEL COMPANY

43 EXCHANGE PLACE, - NEW YORK

A. E. AMES & CO.

ESTABLISHED 1899

INVESTMENT SECURITIES

GOVERNMENT
MUNICIPAL AND CORPORATION
BONDS AND STOCKS

Members Toronto Stock Exchange

74 BROADWAY, NEW YORK, N.Y.

TRANSPORTATION BUILDING
MONTREAL

53 KING STREET WEST
TORONTO

London Guarantee & Accident
Company, Limited

EMPLOYER'S LIABILITY
WORKMEN'S COMPENSATION
ELEVATOR LIABILITY
TEAMS LIABILITY
AUTOMOBILE LIABILITY
PUBLIC LIABILITY
ACCIDENT AND SICKNESS

FIDELITY GUARANTEE BONDS
CONTRACT BONDS
SUCCESSION DUTY BONDS
ADMINISTRATION BONDS
COURT BONDS
INTERNAL REVENUE BONDS
LOST SECURITIES BONDS

AND FIRE INSURANCE

GEO. WEIR, Manager for Canada

Head Office for Canada, Cor. Yonge and Richmond Sts.

Telephone Main 648 TORONTO

CANADIAN PACIFIC ROCKIES

MAGNIFY Switzerland by fifty and you have the Canadian Pacific Rockies. A world of Alps with fir-forested slopes, so vast that the train takes twenty-four hours to traverse it from east to west.

The Garden of the Giants

fittingly describes this paradise of mighty peaks. Stop off at the hotels built by the Canadian Pacific in this lovely region.

Every kind of convenience and comfort. Pony riding, sulphur swimming pools, golf, fishing, boating, and camps with the best of guides.

Service, at all hotels, Canadian Pacific standard—none better.

Banff, Lake Louise, Field, Glacier, reached only via the

Canadian Pacific Railway

"The World's Greatest Highway"

For full information apply to any Canadian Pacific Agent.

C. E. E. USSHER,
Passenger Traffic Manager,
Canadian Pacific Railway,
Montreal.

Swimming Pool at Banff

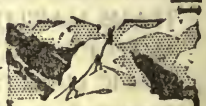
Warm sulphur swimming pool, grand golf course, pony riding, hikes, mountain climbing, automobile roads, splendid hotel—inspiring mountain scenery—everything to make your visit at Banff enjoyable.

Lake Louise

"The Pearl of the World." The Chateau Lake Louise looks out on a Fairyland. Delightful trips—pony trail to Saddleback—drive to Valley of the Ten Peaks, Paradise Valley and ride to the Lakes in the Clouds.

Trail, Yoho Valley

Gateway to the glaciers and waterfalls of Yoho Valley. Drive or ride to the beautiful Chalet at Emerald Lake, then two or three day trip through this Alpine Paradise, using comfortable Canadian Pacific camps.



Alpine Climbing, Glacier, B.C.

Real Swiss Guides—comfortable hotel with Great Glacier a few steps away. Many interesting trips and climbs—beautiful Lake Marion and Mt. Abbott, Asulkan Glacier, and lordly Mount Sir Donald.

Printing · Bookbinding · Stationery

CANADIAN
MANU-
FACTURERS
THE
"KALAMAZOO"
LOOSE LEAF
BINDER

BOOKS
MAGAZINES
CATALOGUES
BOOKLETS

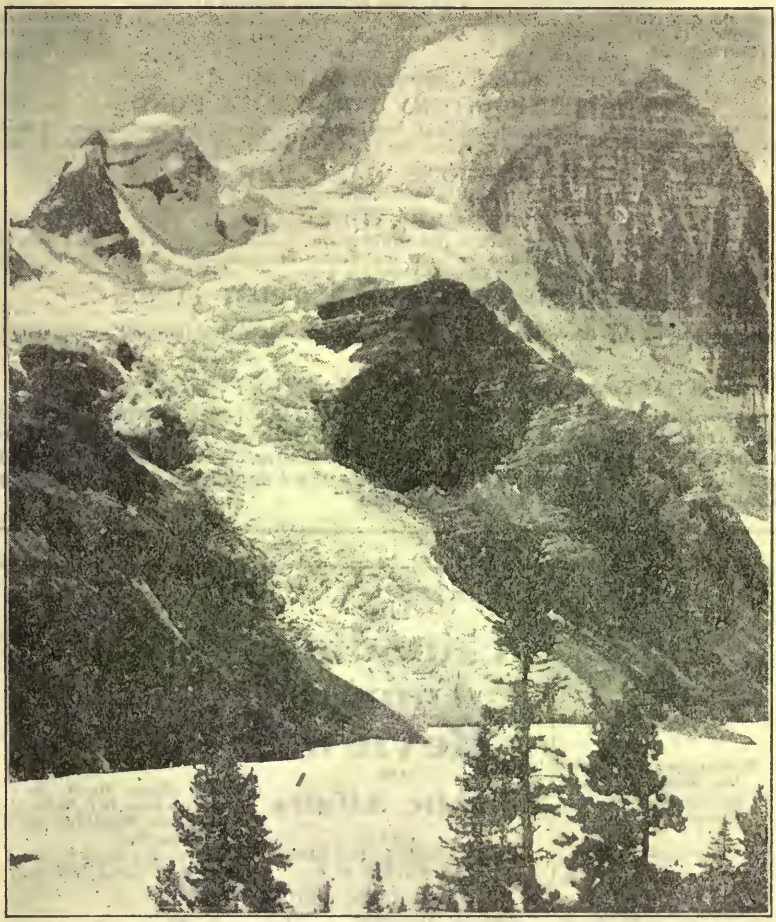
COMMERCIAL
PRINTING

THE HOME OF GOOD PRINTING AND BOOKBINDING

Warwick Bros. & Rutter, Limited

KING AND SPADINA, - TORONTO

Canadian Northern Railway



Mt. Robson, highest peak of the Canadian Rockies seen from the Canadian Northern Railway.

Canada's Newest Transcontinental Railway

Convenient Train Service. All Modern Equipment.

For through tickets and information apply to General Passenger Department

MONTREAL, QUE., TORONTO, ONT., WINNIPEG, MAN.

Canada Permanent Mortgage Corporation

Toronto Street, Toronto — **Established 1855**

President, W. G. Gooderham, First Vice-President, W. D. Matthews
Second Vice-President, G. W. Monk
Joint General Managers, R. S. Hudson, John Massey
Superintendent of Branches and Secretary, George H. Smith.

PAID-UP CAPITAL	$6,000,000.00
RESERVE FUND (EARNED)	5,000,000.00
INVESTMENTS	32,264,782.81

The Corporation is a LEGAL DEPOSITORY FOR TRUST FUNDS

Every facility is afforded depositors. Deposits may be made and withdrawn by mail with perfect convenience. Deposits of one dollar and upwards are welcomed. Interest at

THREE AND ONE HALF PER CENT.

per annum is credited and compounded twice a year

DEBENTURES

For sums of one hundred dollars and upwards we issue Debentures bearing a special rate of interest, for which coupons payable half-yearly are attached. They may be made payable in one or more years as desired. They are a

LEGAL INVESTMENT FOR TRUST FUNDS

Associated with the above Corporation, and under the same direction and management,

IS THE CANADA PERMANENT TRUST COMPANY

Incorporated by the Dominion Parliament. This Trust Company accepts and executes Trusts of every description, acts as Executor, Administrator, Liquidator, Guardian, Curator, or Committee of the Estate of a Lunatic, etc. Any branch of the business of a Legitimate Trust Company will have careful and prompt attention.

Toronto Globe:
"A Mine of Information. Mr. Hopkins is doing an important public service."

Melbourne (Australia) Argus:
"Exhaustive Account of Canadian Progress"

London Standard:
"There is hardly a thing of local, National or Imperial interest about which you cannot learn precisely what you want to know."

Washington Post:
"Its value can hardly be over-estimated by anyone in any country who appreciates historical material, interesting narrative and useful information."

The Canadian Annual Review OF Public Affairs

By
J. CASTELL HOPKINS
F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

Commenced publication in 1901. The volumes as a whole make this work what the Manitoba *Free Press*, the Toronto *World* and others have described it, "A National Institution."

Cloth - -	**$4.50**
Leather -	**5.50**
or	
Cloth - -	**18s. 5d.**
Leather- -	**£1: 2: 6**

The late Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal:
"Always full of information of the most interesting character. I at all times keep it near me for reference."

Rt. Hon. Sir R. L. Borden, G.C.M.G., Prime Minister of Canada:
"I have always found it most useful and reliable."

La Presse, Montreal:
"A most valuable compendium which ought to be the **vade mecum** of all business men, students, politicians, journalists and others."

The late Sir Geo. W. Ross, Liberal Leader of the Senate:
"A vast amount of information, perfectly arranged."

INDEX OF NAMES

Lists of Names in Text too Long to Index

Alberta Associations, Heads of Chief. 750
Bank Appointments of 1916..... 806-7
Bi-lingual Petition, Signatories of .. 394
Brigade Commanders, Canadian.... 264
British Columbia Casualties and Honours 783-4
British Columbia Elections, Result of 779-80
British Columbia Organizations, Heads of 786
Canadian Casualties in the War.... 475-6
Canadian Clubs. Presidents of..... 801
Canadian Families Represented at the Front 468-75
Canadian Military Promotions..... 479
Canadian Pacific Railway, Directors of 791
Canadian War Honours..... 476-9
Clergymen, Enlisted Canadian..... 438
Conscription, Supporters of..... 323
Dominion Alliance, Executive of.... 388
Dominion Government Appointments. 802
Financial, Insurance and Industrial Appointments 807-8
French-Canadian Battalions, Commanders of 351
I. O. D. E., Officers of..... 421
Imperial Honours, Canadians receiving 803
Judicial Appointments 802
Manitoba Casualties and War Honours 684-5
Manitoba Government, Appointments of 656
Manitoba Grain Growers' Association, Officers of 653
Manitoba Organizations, Heads of.. 688
Manitoba Prohibition Speakers..... 679
Military District Commanders, Canadian 258
Military Hospitals Commission, Members of 379
Military Officials in England, Canadian 449
Militia Department Officials, Canadian 262
Montreal Casualties in the War.... 572
National Service, Directors of 325
New Brunswick Casualties and Honours 639-40
New Brunswick Organizations, Heads of Chief 642
Nova Scotia Election, Results of.... 615
Nova Scotia King's Counsel, Appointments of 597
Nova Scotia Organizations, Heads of Chief 643
Ontario Agricultural Associations, Presidents of 484
Ontario Government Appointments.. 493
Ontario Legislative Members on Active Service 545
Ontario Organizations, Heads of Important 548
Overseas Battalions, Commanders of Canadian 305-6
Parliament: Members with Sons Overseas 401
Politicians on Active Service..... 415
Prohibition Deputation, Canadian... 247
Prohibition, Supporters and Opponents of 399
Quebec Elections, Result of..... 585
Quebec Organizations, Heads of.... 596
Recruiting, Canadian Directors of.. 305
Recruiting Speakers, Canadian.... 317
Resources, Committee on Organization of 541
Royal Society, Fellows of 1916..... 801
Saskatchewan Organizations, Heads of 727
Shell Commission, Counsel of Canadian 279
St. John Ambulance Association, Officers of 442
Women's Canadian Clubs, 1916, Presidents of..... 801
Women Workers, Active Canadian.. 429

Abbott, Dr. A. H., 295, 321, 323, 425, 427, 443.
Aberdeen, Lady, 242, 421.
Acworth, Wm. Mitchell, 796.
Ackerman, Capt. C. H., 298.
Adams, Prof. F. D., 445, 548.
Adams, M.A., Ph.D., J. M., 726.
Addams, Jane, 203-4.
Aga Khan, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., 191.
Aked, Rev. Dr. C. F., 203.
Aikins, K.C., Sir J. A. M., 644 679-81, 685, 687.
Ainey, Jos., 589, 591.
Ainslie, J. A., 594.
Aird, John, 361.
Aitken, M.P., Sir Max, 251, 264, 267, 298, 447-50, 462-3.
Albert, Dr., 224.
Alderson, C.B., Major-General E. A. H., 257, 298, 300, 460.
Aldous, Miss Doris, 452.
Alexander, E., 790.
Alexander, H. O., 771-2, 753.
Alexander, Prince Regent, 75.
Alexander of Teck, Prince, 239.
Allan, Geo. W., 799.
Allan, J. A., 704.
Allan, J. D., 533.
Allan, W. A., 683.
Allan, W. R., 302.
Allard, M.L.A., Hon. Jules, 351, 559, 577-8.
Allen, Mrs. Edith E., 628.
Allen, Hon. James, 160.
Allen, T. Carleton, 638.
Allenby, Sir E. H. H., 129.
Allison, J. Wesley, 270, 272-3, 275-80, 282-7, 289, 413.
Alphonso XIII, King, 56.
Alte, Viscount de, 82.
Ames, A. E., 417, 572.
Ames, Sir H. B., 440-1, 638, 783.
Anderson, K.C., Edward, 665, 683.
Anderson, J. T. M., 711.
Anderson, Stanley, 719.
Andrew, J. A., 390.
Andrews, K.C., A. J., 666-7.
Andrews, W. H., 736.
Andrews, W. S., 505.
Angell, Norman, 113, 446.
Angus, A. F., 726.
Annance, Peter, 773 .
Archambault, Chief Justice Sir H., 595.
Archibald, Hon. W. O., 153.
Ardley, W. H., 792.
Armour, M.D., Lieut.-Col. Donald, 543.
Armstrong, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. C. J., 460.
Armstrong, Hon. E. H., 599, 601, 604.
Armstrong, Fred. W., 597.
Armstrong, George W., 657.
Armstrong, Hon. J. W., 648, 661, 663.
Armstrong, S. A., 382.
Arnim, General Sixt Von, 44.
Arnold, R.C.D., Lieut.-Col. H. W., 315.
Arnold, W. R., 785.
Arnoldi, K.C., Frank, 444.
Arnoldi, Lieut. Joan, 452.
Arthurs, Lt.-Col. James, 401.
Arundell, Lord, 131.
Ashby, J. S. A., 584.
Ashdown, J. H., 361, 417.
Ashton, Col. E. C., 457.
Ashton, Lord, 187.
Ashurst, Senator H. F., 224.
Asmussen, C., 555.

Asquith, Lieut. Arthur, 192.
Asquith, Lieut. Herbert, 192.
Asquith, Rt. Hon. H. H., 28, 32, 41, 53, 100, 102-4, 106-8, 132, 137, 141, 143, 180, 230, 405, 409.
Asquith, Lieut. Raymond, 192,
Asselin, Major Olivar, 345, 416.
Atkinson, J. E., 799.
Atkinson, Lord 531.
Atwater, A. W., 284.
Auld, F. H., 692, 695.
Austin, O. P., 193.
Ayre, B. P., 164.
Ayre, C. P., 165.
Ayre, E. S., 164.
Ayre, G. W., 164.
Ayre, W. D., 164.

Babcock, J. P., 758.
Baillie, Frank W., 302.
Bain, John, 799.
Baird, A. B., 688.
Baird, James Bryson, 657.
Baird, M.P., Major, 133.
Baker, Prof. Alfred, 528. 801.
Baker, Lieut. Edwin, 543.
Baker, Rev. Dr. E. N., 550.
Baker, Lieut.-Col. G. H., 401, 463.
Baker, J. Allen, 103.
Baker, Newton D., 202.
Baker, W. R., 790.
Balfour, Arthur, 105, 187.
Balfour, Rt. Hon. A. J., 23, 28, 107-9, 123, 125, 148, 181, 243.
Balfour, K. C., James, 704-18.
Balfour, K.T., G.C.M.G., Lord, 143, 187,
Baldwin, M.P., Stanley, 793.
Ball, A. H., 711, 718-9.
Ballou, Sidney, 199.
Bamford, Hon. F. W., 153.
Banks, Wm., 328.
Bannatyne, W. M., 655.
Baptic, Surg.-Gen. Sir Wm., 457.
Barclay, Gregory, 594.
Bark, M., 70.
Barker, J. Ellis, 115.
Barker, Senator Stephen, 158, 181.
Barlow, Col. Sir H., 287.
Barnard, Lieut.-Governor, F. S., 765.
Barnes, G. N., 105, 151.
Barnes, John, 26, 63.
Barnstead, A. S., 598-9.
Barr, Ald. G. H., 704.
Barrette, Rev. Fr., 526.
Barry, Bishop T. D., 637.
Barss, J. Edmund, 607.
Barthe, Ulric, 352.
Bartlett, E. Ashmead, 107.
Bashford, W. B., 704.
Bassick, E. W., 276, 280-1.
Batcheff, M., 31.
Bateman, Major R. J., 719, 725.
Bates, F. W., 711.
Baxter, Hon. J. B. M., 623, 625, 628, 631, 633, 638.
Bayrie, J. N., 695.
Bean, C. E. W., 154.
Beatty, Admiral Sir David, 124-5
Beaubien, K.C., Hon. Chas. P., 404, 592.
Beauchamp, Earl, 187.
Beauchamp, Lieut.-Col. G. E., 569.
Beazley, Hon. R. G., 641.
Beck, Hon. Sir Adam, 253, 417, 502-6, 508-15, 543, 550.
Beck, Edward, 655, 669-70.
Beck, Stanley, 669.
Bedford, Duke of, 131.
Bedford, Prof. S. A., 601.
Bee, Thomas M., 718.
Beer, G. Frank, 482.
Begg, C.M.G., Col. Charles, 162.
Begg, W. A., 750.
Bégin, Cardinal, 262, 346-7, 530, 563.
Béland, Dr. H. S, 400.
Belanger, C. H., 737.
Belcourt, K.C., Senator N. A., 393, 404, 526, 567-8.
Bell, LL.D., C. N., 688.
Bell, Major F. M., 454.
Bell, Hon. G. A., 690-1, 706, 710, 718, 720.
Bell, Major G. A., 535, 537.
Bell, Sir Hugh, 187.
Bell, J. H., 640-1.
Bell, Thos., 638.
Bell, W. J., 726.
Bellemare M.P., A., 339.
Belliveau, Archbishop, 675.
Belliveau, Henri, 679.
Belton, Lieut.-Col. C. W., 439.
Belyea, Major Warren H., 630.
Bénard, Aimé 657-74.
Benedict XV, His Holiness Pope, 56 85, 231, 434, 524, 530-1, 569
Benn, Shirley, 126.
Bennett, R. B., 265, 275, 324, 327-8 330-3, 390, 750.
Bennett, R. V., 638.
Benoit, Rev. Father, 727.
Benson, Col. T., 269, 280.
Berle, Rev. A. A., 140.
Bernhardi, General Von, 46, 223.
Bernier Hon. J. E., 675.
Bernier, L. M J, 575.
Bernstorff, Count Von, 46, 217 224-5 248.
Berry, Edward W., 788.
Berry, S. N., 250, 790.
Bertram, Col. Alex., 269-70, 280. 282-3, 285. 295.
Bérubé, J. A. L., 574-5, 584.
Besant Mrs. Annie, 169.
Besseler, General Von, 47.
Bethmann-Hollweg, Herr Von, 41-2, 50, 229.
Bewell, W. H., 686.
Beyens, Baron, 55.
Bibet Capt. L. A., 548.
Bienvenne, T., 445.
Bigelow, K.C., H. V., 706.
Biggar, K.C., O. M., 750.
Biggar, W. H., 792.
Billiarde, F. J., 686.
Birdwood, Sir W. R., 63, 152, 154.
Birrell, Augustine, 102, 134, 136, 142.
Bissonet, A. J., 573.
Bissing, General Von, 54-6.
Black, Frank B., 630.
Black, Miss M. J. L., 488.
Blackburn, V.C., A. S., 155.
Blacklock, Robt. F., 695.
Blain, Richard, 500.
Blair, H. M., 622-6, 632.
Blanc, Bishop Le, 436, 632, 636-8.
Blanc, Hon. P. E. Le, 558, 565, 573, 577.
Blanchet, C. A. E., 806.
Bland, Rev. Dr. S. G., 417, 800.
Blatchford, L. H., 554.
Blaylock, Major H. W., 441.
Blondin, Hon. P. E., 334, 336-8, 387, 407.
Blow, Dr. T. H., 759.
Bogert, Clarence A., 361-2.
Boivin, M.P., G. H., 258, 353, 411.
Bolduc, Hon. Joseph, 404.
Bole, ex-M.L.A., J. F., 700, 707-8, 716.
Bond, Mrs. J. H. R., 683.
Bond, J. Wallace, 726.
Bonn, Prof. Moritz J., 39.
Bonnar, K.C., R. A., 665-7, 670.
Bonnycastle, A. L., 655.
Booth, General Bramwell, 480.
Booth, George, 804.
Booth, J. R., 388.
Bopp, Franz, 224, 226.
Borden, Col. Allison H., 617.
Borden, Rev. Dr. B. C., 637.
Borden, Sir F. W., 254, 296.
Borden, Lady, 242, 618.
Borden, Sir Robert L., 146, 161, 181-3, 233, 238, 242, 425-53, 256, 261, 265, 267, 274, 277-82, 286, 288, 291, 293, 298-9, 304, 309, 322, 325, 327, 329-33, 336, 353, 357, 363, 366, 377-8, 388, 393, 395, 401-3, 405, 407-9, 417, 419, 427-8, 432, 447-8, 450, 534, 537, 545, 550, 557, 566, 680, 689, 726, 762, 782, 790.
Boselli, Paolo, 73-4, 230.
Bostock, Hon. Hewitt, 404.
Boswell, K.C., A. R., 489.
Botha, General, 173-5, 181-9, 405.
Botocki, Herr Von, 37.
Boudreau, M.L.A., L., 744.
Boulay, H., 393.
Boulton, Constance, 424, 427.
Boun, K.C., J. O. F., 750.
Bourassa, Henri, 245, 309, 330, 334, 336, 341-4, 347-8, 353, 394, 526, 566, 582-3.
Bourke, Dr. L. M., 638.
Bourne, Cardinal, 436.
Bowles, T. Gibson, 126.
Bowman, C. M., 497, 501.
Bowman, H. A., 647, 670.
Bowser, Hon. W. J., 751-5, 757, 763-5, 768, 770, 775-6, 780.
Boy-Ed, Capt. K., 224.
Boyd, M.C., Capt. H. O., 468.
Boyd, Ald. Leslie H., 805.
Boyle, A. E., 688.

Boyle, Hon. J. R., 733-4, 736, 742, 749.
Boyle, Rev. Dr. T. Stannage, 607.
Bradbury, G. H., 406.
Bradley, Lieut.-Col., 425.
Bradshaw, J. E., 697-9, 700-1, 703, 706, 708-10, 718.
Braithwaite, Dr. E. E., 550.
Brancker, Gen., 133.
Brand, Hon. H. R., 295, 388.
Brassey, Earl, 187.
Bratiano, M., 76.
Bray, Mme., 405.
Breithaupt, L. J., 555.
Brentano, Prof. Lugo, 34.
Brett, R. G., 736, 746.
Brewster, H. C., 754-7, 764-6, 768-9, 771-2, 775-6, 778, 780, 782.
Briand, Aristide, 27-8, 32, 60, 63-4, 151, 165, 231.
Bridge, Admiral Sir Cyprian, 124, 128.
Bridges, Dr. H. V. B., 317.
Brien, Dr. A. E., 596.
Brierley, J. S., 572.
Briesen, Arthur Von, 282.
Brincken, Baron Von, 226.
Brittain, Dr. H. L., 547.
Brittain, W. H., 597.
Britton, K.C., B. M., 488.
Brock, Major P. W., 550, 787-8.
Brocqueville, Comte de, 30
Broder, Hon. Andrew, 277, 279.
Broderick, F. W., 651.
Brodie, W. G., 172.
Brooke, Lieut. E. J., 462.
Brooke. Gen. Lord, 264, 448.
Brooks, M. A., 172.
Brooks, Sydney, 112,
Brow. E. R. 640.
Brown, Hon. Edward, 645-7, 660, 663, 672, 680, 799.
Brown, Ernest, 710.
Brown, Grant, 282.
Brown, G. W., 433.
Brown, H., 661.
Brown, J. P., 699, 701, 704, 709-10.
Brown, Hon. J. T., 705, 708, 726.
Brown, Mrs. McLaren, 453.
Brown, T. D., 726.
Brown, Mrs. Vere, 683.
Brown, W. Greenwood, 446.
Browne, F. J. E., 590.
Browning, A. G., 736.
Bruce, M.D., Col. H. A., 455, 457-8.
Bruchési, Archbishop, 238, 348, 570.
Bruère, Hon. Boucher de la, 560.
Bruneau, Justice, 596.
Brunner, F., 698, 707.
Brusiloff, General, 18, 47, 68-9, 76.
Bryan, W. J., 169, 203, 207, 222.
Bryant, K.C., J. F., 710.
Bryce, Dr. George, 687.
Bryce, Lord, 58, 120, 148, 188.
Brydone-Jack, Prof., 665, 787.
Buchanan, D. W., 799
Buchanan, Sir George, 71-2.
Buchanan, Lieut.-Col. V. C., 465.
Buck, G. E., 748.
Buckmaster, Lord, 531.
Budge, Wm., 759.
Budka, Bishop, 673-4, 713.
Bugeaud, J. Fabien, 573.
Bulkeley-Johnson, Capt. E. F., 244.
Buller, Col. H. C., 463.
Bullock, Maj. the Rev. C. S., 282.
Bullock, W. S., 584.
Bulman, W. J., 55, 681, 804.
Bülow, Prince Von, 46, 50, 229.
Bunn, J. R., 695.
Bunnell, A. K., 805.
Burchell, M.P., R. J., 158, 181.
Bureau, Jacques, 390.
Burgoyne, W. B., 416.
Burk, Lieut.-Col. C. J., 300.
Burke, John, 461.
Burke, J. T., 483.
Burn, George, 361.
Burnham, Capt. J. H., 401.
Burns, Rt. Hon. John, 188.
Burns, Pat, 417.
Burns, T. M., 638.
Burrell, Hon. Martin, 374-5, 381, 405, 694.
Burstall, C.B., Brig.-Gen. H. E., 459, 465.
Burt, M.P., Rt. Hon. Thomas, 120.
Burton, Hon. Henry, 175.
Buseombe, F., 762.
Bustin, S. B., 629.
Butler, M.C., Capt. Bertram, 165.
Butler, G. K., 605.
Buxton, C. R., 113, 114.
Bylander, S., 648.
Byles, Sir W. P., 103.
Byng, K.C.M.G., Gen. Sir Julian H. G., 253, 460, 464-5, 467.

Cadorna, Count Luigi, 74.
Cadwell, E. B., 276-80-3-5.
Calder, Hon. J. A., 332, 689-91, 696, 698-9, 701, 704, 705, 709, 717, 719-20, 799.
Callbeck, J. W., 640.
Cameron, Sir Douglas, 644, 656, 681.
Cameron, M.B., Lieut.-Col. I. H., 543.
Cameron, Rev. W. A., 438.
Campbell, A. H., 444.
Campbell, Mrs. Colin H., 420.
Campbell, M.D., Prof. D. A., 607.
Campbell, G. B., 573-84.
Campbell, G. S., 617.
Campbell, J. A., 661.
Campbell, J. Ray, 632.
Campbell, Hon. Lorne A., 752, 755, 758, 763-4, 775.
Campbell, Dr. Robt., 801.
Campbell, R. E., 740-1.
Campbell, R. F., 744.
Campbell, W. M., 750.
Campeau, Rev. Father, 393, 525-6.
Candee, C. N., 831-3.
Cannon, Lucien, 577.
Cantley, Thomas, 269, 280, 804.
Cantlie, Lieut.-Col. G. S., 465.
Capelle, Admiral Von, 45.
Carber, M., 55.
Carey, Lieut. L. C., 221.
Carncross, M.L.A., Hon. W. C. F., 163.
Carnegie, Andrew, 204.
Carnegie, Col. David, 269, 273, 280-1, 283-5, 295.
Carnegie, E., 269, 280.
Carol, H. M. King, 76.
Caron, Hon. J. E., 558-9, 577, 579.
Carpenter, A. A., 732.
Carpenter, H. S., 699, 709-10.
Carr, Rev. Father, 435.
Carrick, Col. J. J., 401.
Carroll, Sir James, 163.
Carroll, W. F., 401.
Carruthers, James, 444.
Carter, E. C., 172.
Carter, E. S., 621, 625-6, 638.
Carter, M.L.A., S. J., 498, 514, 516, 523, 536, 539, 540, 563-4.
Carter, T. J., 633.
Carter, W. H., 668-9-70.
Carter, W. S., 635-6.
Carter-Cotton, F., 771.
Carson, Sir Edward, 108-9, 142-4.
Carson, C.B., Maj.-Gen. J. W., 447.
Carson, W. O., 487.
Carvell, F. B., 255, 271-2, 274-5, 277, 281-3, 286, 378, 625-7.
Casement, Sir Roger, 35, 135-6-9-40, 224.
Casey, Archbishop, 435.
Casgrain, Hon. J. P. B., 592.
Casgrain, Hon. T. Chase, 324, 330, 334-5, 387, 397.
Cashin, Hon. M. P., 165.
Cassidy, K.C., R., 779.
Castleton, V.C., C. C., 155.
Caswell, Rev. W. B., 437.
Caughell, W. C., 805.
Cavendish, Lady Blanche, 244.
Cavendish, Lord Charles, 243.
Cavendish, Lady Maud, 244.
Cawley, S. A., 760.
Cawthorpe, M.L.A., C. H., 700-1, 705-8, 710.
Cayley, Brig.-Gen. D. E., 164.
Cecil, Lord Robert, 56, 126-7, 191.
Chabot, Rev. Fr., 526.
Chabot, M.P., Dr. J. L., 393.
Challies, J. B., 445.
Chalmers, Sir MacKenzie, 142.
Chamberlain, A. N., 110.
Chamberlain, E. J, 792-3.
Chamberlain, M.P., J. Austen, 105, 168, 185.
Chamberlain, Senator G. E., 200, 224.
Chambers, M.D., Lieut.-Col. Graham, 543.
Champagne, M.P., A., 704.
Chandler, W. B., 621, 624.
Chapais, Hon. Thomas, 528.
Chapman, E. R., 430.
Chappell, E., 176.

Charbonneau, A. A., 525.
Charles, Archduke, 47.
Charlesworth, L. C, 732.
Charron, A. T., 550.
Charters, C.B., Lieut.-Col. Alexander, 162.
Chase, W. H., 607.
Chassé, Aimé, 339.
Chauvel, C.M.G., C.B., Brig.-Gen. H. G., 154-5.
Chelmsford, Lord, 167, 169-70, 172.
Chenevert, René, 590.
Cherbacheff, General, 69.
Cherrier, Rev. A. A., 686.
Chesley, Mrs., 446.
Chevassu, Pierre, 589.
Chiozza-Money, Sir Leo, 115.
Chipman, G. F., 746, 800.
Chisholm, J. E., 703.
Choate, J. H., 198.
Choquette, Hon. P. A., 339, 377, 393, 404, 587.
Chown, G. Y., 550.
Chown, Dr. S. D., 436-7.
Christian, Dr. J. R., 745.
Christie, M. F, 682-3.
Christie, W. J., 655, 793.
Church, T. L., 241, 301, 311, 317, 332, 386, 493, 512, 805.
Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston, 102, 128, 131, 247, 369.
Clancy, James, 492, 504-5-6.
Clansen, Charles, 433.
Clapp, Senator M. E., 224.
Clare, G. H., 718.
Clarim-Martiniz, Count, 47.
Clark, M.P., Lieut.-Col. Hugh, 252, 387.
Clark, K.C., J. Murray, 444.
Clark, M.P., Dr. Michael, 332, 414, 427, 799.
Clark, Ph.D., R. H., 788.
Clark, Sir W. Mortimer, 444.
Clarke, K.C., A. H., 750.
Clarke, M.C., Capt. B. R., 783.
Clarke, Dr. C. K., 547, 549.
Clarke, K.C., Hon. G. J., 618-9, 623-4, 626, 629, 631, 642.
Clarke, Thomas J., 138.
Clarkson, E. R. C., 505, 507.
Clarkson, Prof. R. P., 641.
Clemenceau, M., 62.
Clemens, B.S.A., R. H., 483.
Clement, K.C., E. P., 516-17, 523, 546.
Clement, B.S.A., F. M., 483.
Clement, S. E., 660.
Clement, Hon. W. H. P., 763, 784.
Clémental, M., 28, 30.
Cleves, Gertrude des, 241.
Clift, J. A., 165, 181.
Clinch, E. S., 696.
Clune, Archbishop, 152.
Clingan, Lieut.-Col. George, 657, 663, 681.
Clinkskill, Capt. J. T., 718-19.
Cloran, Senator H. J., 432.
Clutton Brock, J. A., 793.
Clyde, Rev. J. B., 688.
Coatsworth, His Hon. Emerson, 806.
Cochin, M. Denys, 31.
Cockburn, Fred. J., 592.
Cochran, W. Bourke, 140.
Cochrane, Hon. F., 382, 503, 539, 801.
Cocks, A. W., 711.
Cockshutt, Lieut.-Col. W. F., 401.
Coderre, Justice, 594-95.
Coffin, H. E., 195.
Colby, Banbridge, 140.
Colby, E. C., 623-4.
Coldwell, G. R., 665-6.
Cole, M.E., A. A., 489.
Coleman, Prof, A. P., 533.
Collman, C. A., 227.
Colmer, C.M.G., J. G., 453.
Colquhoun, Dr. A. H. U., 486.
Colwell, R. B., 642.
Conboy, Dr. F. J., 547.
Conduriotes, Admiral, 80.
Connaught, H. R. H. The Duchess of, 239, 241-3, 441, 577.
Connaught, H. R. H. The Duke of, 146, 238-41, 243, 256, 301, 399, 404-5, 408, 440, 443, 577.
Connell. Dr. S. S., 550.
Connolly, James, 134, 138.
Connor, J. M., 501.
Conrad, Dr., 169.
Constantine, King, 17, 20, 76-7, 79-81.
Conybeare, K.C., C. F. P., 750.
Cook, Rt. Hon. J. H., 149, 152, 233.
Cook, V.C., Thomas, 155.
Cooke, Rev. A. E., 754, 779, 785.
Coone, A. W., 391.
Cooper, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 307.
Copeland, R. J., 443.
Copp, M.P., A. B., 625.
Corbeil, Rev. Father, 591.
Corbett, Geo. E., 805.
Corbett, Julian, 191.
Corkhill, E. T., 806.
Corning, H. W., 601, 604, 608, 612, 615.
Costa, Senhor, 31.
Coté, M.L.A., J. L., 744.
Coté, Thos., 589-91.
Cotsworth, M. B., 779, 785.
Cotton, Lieut. C. P., 463.
Courtice, Mrs. A. C., 425.
Courtney, C.M.G., I.S.O., J. M., 442.
Courtney of Penwith, Lord, 114, 188.
Cousineau, Philemon, 567, 569, 574-6, 582-3.
Coutts, R. D., 711.
Covert, A. M., 597.
Cowan, Dr. W. D., 718, 727.
Cowdray, Lord, 133.
Cowley, R. H., 550.
Cowper, Capt. A. D., 749, 780.
Cox, E. W., 546.
Cox, Senator G. A., 491, 546.
Cox, ex-M.P., Harold, 187.
Cox, Lieut.-Col. H. C., 302.
Coyle, John, 744.
Coyne, K.C., J. B., 666.
Craig, H. A., 734.
Craig, Hon. James, 444.
Craig, Lieut.-Col. J. J., 316.
Craig, N. R., 709.
Craig, K.C., R. W., 666-7.
Craig, Rev. W. W., 594.
Crawford, H. H., 740.
Crawford, Lord, 120.
Crawford, Dr. Mary E., 655.
Creaghan, J. D., 638.
Creelman, Col. J. J., 460.
Crerar, Mrs. P. D., 425, 544.
Crerar, T. A., 554, 653.
Crewe, Lord, 31, 106, 108, 131.
Croft, Mrs. Henry, 420, 425.
Cromer, Lord, 143, 231.
Cross, K.C., Hon. C. W., 731, 738.
Crowdy, James F., 242.
Crowley. C. C. 226.
Crothers, Hon. T. W., 249. 306, 381, 385.
Cruikshank, Brig.-Gen. E. A., 749.
Cruise, Robert, 401.
Crummy, Dr. Eber, 687.
Cudmore, Prof. S. A., 517.
Cullum, M.D., Capt. J. A., 719.
Cumming B.A., B.S.A., M., 598, 606, 608.
Cummings, Mrs. Willoughby, 425-4-5.
Cunningham, J. A., 804.
Curran, Justice J. P., 650.
Currie, C.B., Maj.-Gen. A. W., 459, 464-5, 783.
Currie, Col. J. A., 257, 268, 401, 535.
Curtin, D. Thomas, 36, 45.
Curtis, Lionel, 799.
Curzon, Lord, 133, 273.
Cutten, Rev. Dr. G. B., 607, 617-18, 641.
Cyr, C. L., 639.
Czernin, Count, 76.

D'Abernon, Lord, 120.
Daggett, J. B., 619, 642.
D'Aigle, Lieut.-Col. L. C., 352.
Dalton, Hon. Charles, 641.
Dalrymple, J. E., 792.
D'Amours, Abbé J. A., 346.
Dandeno, Dr. F. B., 487.
Dandurand, Hon. R., 404, 792.
Dandurand, U. H., 558.
Dane, Fred, 485.
Danco, Signor, 31.
Daniels, Josephus, 199, 200.
Daniels, K.C., Hon. O. T., 600.
Darke, F .N., 704.
Darling, Frank, 548, 799.
Darrow, S., 679.
Darwin, Rev. Oliver, 688.
D'Auteuil, P., 567, 575, 579.
Dauth, Mgr. Gaspard, 594.
Davidson, A. L., 390.
Davidson, Sir Charles, 278, 287-8.
Davidson, T. S., 498.
Davidson, Sir W. E., 164.
Davidson, W. W., 698, 727.
Davies, E. L., 483.
Davies, Sir Louis, 244.
Davis, Senator T. O., 704.
Davison, H. P., 194.
Dawson, Sir Wm., 608.
Dawson, G. H 295.
Dawson, S. E., 801.
Deacon, B. R. W. 669.
Deacon, F. H., 388.
Deacon, T. R., 650-9.

Décarie, Hon. J. L., 558, 560, 577.
Decoppet, M. Camille, 86.
D'Egville, Howard, 181.
Délage, LL.D., Hon. Cyrille, F., 560, 577.
Delano, F. A., 197.
Denison, Col. G. T., 322.
Dennis, Senator, 606.
Dennis, J. S., 791.
Derby, Earl of, 102, 107, 122, 143, 306-69.
Desaulniers, Dr. E. M., 577, 584.
Desjardins, Alphonse, 405.
Desjardins, Lieut.-Col. L. G., 351.
Desloges, Misses, 526.
Detweiler, D. B., 555.
Deventer, General Van, 173.
Devlin, E. B., 395, 427.
Devline, E. H., 699, 701-9-10.
Devonshire, H. E. The Duchess of, 243-4.
Devonshire, H. E., The Duke of, 239, 243-4, 315, 437, 542.
Devay, John, 226.
Dewart, K.C., H. Hartley, 289, 501-3, 536-7, 539, 665-6.
Dick, Mrs. John, 659.
Dickson, Hon. W. B., 629.
Dillon, John, 139.
Dinnick A. G. C., 301.
Dinnick, W. S., 443, 834-39.
Dixon, M.L.A., F. J., 430, 659-60, 800.
Dixon, Lieut. G. B., 546.
Dixon, J., 726.
Dixon, J. C., 554.
Dixon, Lieut. T. B., 546.
Doan, R. W., 488.
Dobell, General Sir Charles, 90, 178, 191.
Doherty, Hon. C. J., 387, 391, 398, 403-1, 528-9, 609.
Dollard, Rev. J. B., 594.
Donaldson, Lieut.-Col. S. J., 401.
Donkin, Hiram, 599.
Donnelly, Capt. James J., 165.
Donnelly, Patrick, 754, 772, 780.
Donop, Maj.-Gen. Sir Stanley Von, 192.
Donovan, A. E., 523, 536,
Doty, Madeleine Zabriskie, 38.
Doughty, Major A. G., 450.
Douglas, J. C., 602, 603.
Douglas, Dr. Jas., 550.
Doull, Bishop, 770.
Downey, Joseph P., 498.
Draper, P. M., 292, 333.
Drayton, Sir H. L., 786, 796.
Drewry, F. L., 679.
Drummond, Geo. E., 263.
Drummond, Huntly, 572.
Drummond, Lady, 441, 452-3, 458.
Drury, E. C., 554.
Ducharme, S., 530.
Dugal, L. A., 618, 621, 625, 630, 632.
Dugas, Justice F. O., 591.
Duff, General Sir Beauchamp, 96.
Duff, Pte. G. Clark, 483.
Duff, Hon. James S., 483, 496, 543, 545.
Duff, Hon. L. P., 278, 283, 286.
Dumas, J. P., 674, 675.
Dumba, Dr., 224.
Dunbar, Col. J. S., 439.
Duncan, Wm., 759.
Dunham, S. S., 747.
Dunlop, D. A., 551.
Dunning, Hon. C. A., 720, 722, 724.
Dunsmore, R. J., 385.
Dunsmuir, Hon. Jas., 782.
Dupré, H. E., 799.
Dyer, Lieut.-Col. H. M., 465.
Dymond, A. M., 546.
Dymond, Capt. J. M., 546.

Eaton, Rev. Dr. C. A., 550.
Eaton, M.A., J. W., 726.
Eaton, Sir John, 319.
Eaton, Major R. B., 743.
Eberts, K.C., D. M., 776.
Eccles, Dr. F. R., 550.
Ecclestone, G. W., 503.
Edgar, Col. N. S., 718.
Edgecombe, Lieut.-Col. W. T., 683.
Edie, Miss E. M., 687.
Edinburgh, Duke of, 77.
Edison, T. A., 203.
Edwards, Dr. J. W., 343, 397.
Edwards, Mabel, 280.
Edwards, Hon. W. C., 339, 388.
Elbert, Frederick, 43.
Elder, M.D., Lieut.-Col. J. M., 457.
Elliot, Dr. C. W., 203.
Elliott, J. C., 523, 536.
Elliott, Prof. W. J., 760.
Ellis, Dr. J. F., 618.
Ellison, Price, 768.
Elmsley, D.S.O., Brig-Gen. J. H., 459, 460.
Elwood, Hon. E. L., 707-8, 718.
Emard, Bishop, 569.
Embury, Brig.-Gen. J. F. L., 460, 719.
England, Dr. Grace Ritchie, 424.
Englehart, J. L., 486, 489, 814-9.
English, W. H., 554.
Ens, Gerhard, 701, 704, 707-8.
Esmonde, Bart., Sir T. Grattan, 307.
Esson, C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. James J., 162.
Evans, H. M. E., 744.
Evans, Lieut.-Col. Kelly, 315, 316.
Evans, W. Sandford, 796.
Eversley, Lord, 188.
Evert, General, 69.
Everts, H. A., 711.
Ewart, H. H., 672.
Ewart, K.C., J. S., 249, 283, 292, 675.
Ewing, A. F., 738, 740.
Eymann, C. E., 724.

Fairbairn, Mrs. R. D., 423.
Falconbridge, Sir Glenholme, 444.
Falconer, Dr. R. A., 549, 802.
Falconer, Mrs. R. A., 292.
Falk, J. H. T., 659.
Falkenhayn, General Von, 45, 77.
Falla, D.S.O., Major Norris S., 162.
Fallis, M.L.A., J. R., 499, 500.
Fallon, Dr. M. F., 435, 436, 518, 530.
Fanning, Robt., 405.
Farley, Cardinal, 436.
Farmer, S. J., 430, 446.
Farrar, Archdeacon, 390.
Farrer, Lord, 188.
Farris, Mrs, J. W. deB., 787.
Farthing, Dr. J. C., 437.
Faulds, V.C., Pte. Wm. F., 175.
Faulkner, R.F.C., Lieut. Floyd, 133.
Faulkner, Hon. G. E., 608.
Fay, Robert, 226.
Feeney, Pte. Cecil, 550.
Fells, Mrs. Joseph, 203.
Fennell, Jr., M. P., 444.
Fehr, G., 433.
Ferdinand I, Czar, 40, 78.
Ferguson, K.C., Hon. G. Howard, 384-6, 495, 500, 502, 510, 523, 529, 535-6, 539, 540, 543, 570.
Ferguson, K.C., W. N., 546.
Ferley, T. D. 672-3.
Ferté, H. H. A. La, 577.
Fielding, Hon, W. S., 264, 417.
Fildes, R.A., Sir Luke, 120.
Findley, Thomas, 444, 824-7.
Fingland, Wm., 647.
Finlay, Sir Robert, 531.
Finlayson, D. M., 698.
Finn, D.S.O., Capt. Bertram, 162.
Finn, R. E., 608-9.
Finnie, D. M., 362.
Firebrace, Col. F., 793.
Firth, Sir Algernon, 186.
Fish, K.C., J. N., 709.
Fisher, Rt. Hon. Andrew, 158.
Fisher, Hon. C. W., 736, 744.
Fisher, Geo., 659.
Fisher, Hon. S.-A., 560, 799.
Fisher, W. S., 628.
Fitzgerald, Edward, 295.
Fitzpatrick, Sir Charles, 307.
Flavelle, J. W., 265, 289, 291-6, 320, 361, 417, 548.
Flemming, J. K., 625-6.
Fleming, R. J., 417.
Fleming, Sir Sandford, 801.
Fleming, Mrs. Sandford, 454.
Flumerfelt, Hon. A. C., 752, 755-8, 764.
Foch, General, 192.
Fogenor, Selmar, 461.
Foley, J. A., 727.
Ford, K.C., Frank, 750.
Ford, Henry, 203-4, 446.
Forget, Sir R., 589.
Forrest, Rev. Dr. John, 607-8.
Forster, H. E., 768.
Fortescue, John, 191.

Foster, Sir George E., 31, 182, 189, 239, 312, 366-9, 370-1, 383, 403, 452, 454, 694, 799.
Foster, J. T., 564.
Foster, W. E., 618, 621, 625, 634-5.
Foster, Capt. W. W., 782.
Fotheringham, M.D., Col. J. T., 457.
Fowler, Lieut.-Col. G. W., 401.
Foy, Hon. J. J., 501.
Fralick, Judge E. B., 550.
Frame, K.C., J. F., 704-22.
Francis Joseph, Emperor, 47, 99.
Francq, Gustave, 564.
Fraser, K.C., A. W., 388, 534.
Fraser, C. G., 488.
Fraser, Prof. D. J., 594.
Fraser, Sir Frederick, 606.
Fraser, John, 287, 289, 448.
Fraser, J. A., 766.
Fraser, J. B., 792.
Fraser, J. Z., 554.
Fraser, Lovatt, 107.
Fraser, W. A., 425.
Fremantle, Sir Edmund, 120.
French, F. M. Lord, 54, 84, 297, 298, 452.
Freyseng, E. J., 519.
Friedrich, Archduke, 69.
Frost, H. L., 800.
Fryatt, Capt., 49.
Fulmer, H. L., 483.
Fulton, Rev. Dr. J. M., 744.

Gaby, F. A. 513.
Gadsby, H. F., 255.
Gadski, Mme. Johanna, 225.
Gagnon, Ernest, 801.
Gagnon, L. A., 638.
Galipeault, Antonin, 567, 575, 577.
Gallon, W. J., 709.
Galloway, Gordon, 546.
Galloway, W. O., 484.
Galt, Hon. A. C., 667, 669, 670, 688.
Galt, G. F., 376, 668-82-3.
Galt, John, 683.
Gamble, G. S., 704.
Gamey, R. R., 498, 536.
Gandier, Dr., 550.
Gardiner, Hon. Albert, 152-3, 160.
Gardiner, A. G., 446.
Gariepy, Lieut. Charles E., 352.
Gariepy, J. H., 744.
Gariepy, K.C., Hon. Wilfrid, 731-2, 734, 740, 743-4.
Gardiner, J. G., 698.
Garneau, Sir George, 347, 571-2.
Garran, Hon. R. B., 153.
Garrison, L. M., 200, 202.
Garry, T. H., 698, 703.
Garvin, J. L., 261.
Gaudet, Lieut.-Col. F. M., 350-1.
Gault, C. Ernest, 566, 584.
Gault, D.S.O., Major Hamilton, 463, 468.
Gauthier, L. J., 390.
Gauthier, Major L. P., 401.
Gavin, F. P., 488.
Gehle, F. W., 27.
Genest, S. N., 393, 525, 532.
Genet, Col. H. A., 465.
Geoffrion, Aimé, 591.
George, Rt. Hon. David Lloyd, 28, 61, 63-4, 100, 102, 104, 106-9, 110-1, 130, 142, 171, 182, 192, 231, 252, 264, 413, 452, 542.
George, Mrs. James, 423.
George H. M., King, 35, 60, 105-6, 109-10, 121, 147, 158, 182, 191-92, 230, 264, 405, 434, 452.
George, W. K., 793.
Gerard, James W., 224, 227.
Germain, K.C., Albon, 339.
Gibbons, Cardinal, 203,428.
Gibbons, Jos., 806.
Gibbs, Philip, 465.
Gibson, Lady, 425.
Gifford, Thos., 772.
Gilchrist, James, 620.
Gillespie, Lieut.-Col. R. A., 683.
Gillis, Neil J., 597.
Gilmour, Dr., 522.
Girouard, Sir Percy, 416.
Girouard, Col. R. A. de la Bruère, 351, 411.
Giroux, J. E., 587.
Glass, M.P., Francis, 406.
Glenn, Lieut.-Col. J. 696, 718.
Glockling, W., 564.
Glynn, Martin H., 209.
Glynn, K.C., M.P., Hon. P. McM., 158.
Goddard, B.A., Capt. A. S., 745.
Godfrey, M.L.A., Dr. Forbes, 321.
Godfrey, J. M., 223-4, 426, 571-2.
Godley, Gen. Sir A. J., 162.
Godwin, Lieut. C. R. M, 744.
Goepel, W. J., 762.
Gohier, Edouard, 796.
Gold, Rev. W. F., 742.
Golding, W. H., 642.
Goltz, F. M. Von der, 46, 225-6.
Gompers, Samuel, 216, 431.
Gonne, Maude, 138.
Good, W. C., 554.
Goode, W. A. M., 178.
Gooderham, Mrs. A. E., 420, 421, 424, 458.
Gooderham, Lieut.-Col. A. E., 548 828-31.
Gooderham, M.L.A., G. H., 490.
Goodridge, Pte. H. H., 165.
Goodwin, Dr. W. F., 642.
Goor, M., 443.
Gordon, C. B., 292, 275, 361.
Gordon, Major the Rev. Dr. C. W., 312.
Gordon, Rev. Dr. D. M., 549, 608.
Gordon, J. S., 787.
Gordon, Dr. Margaret, 425.
Gordon, P. H., 706.
Gore, Senator T. P., 206, 224.
Goremykin, M., 66.
Gorrell, Dr. A. S. 704.
Gosden, Robt., 773-4, 779.
Gosling, H., 187.
Gosselin, Joseph, 575-6.
Gough, Sir Robert, 129.
Gouin, Sir Lomer, 330, 351, 412, 556-7, 563, 565-6, 571, 573, 577, 579, 580-4, 592.
Gould, A. R., 625.
Graevenitz, General Von, 52.
Graham, A. A., 726.
Graham, Rev. Principal Angus, 714.
Graham, Hon. G. P., 394, 398, 403, 413-5, 528, 800.
Graham, Prof. W. C., 687.
Grainger, M. A., 761.
Grannan, Phillip, 633.
Grant, Rev. H. R., 392, 609-10, 612, 788.
Grant, MacCallum, 597, 608.
Granville, Earl, 31.
Gravel, Ludger, 330.
Gravelle, A., 595.
Graziani, General, 27.
Green, Major Byron, 448.
Green, Major Hugh, 374.
Green, R. F., 439.
Greenshields, E. B., 792.
Greenway, J. Frank, 676.
Greenway, S. E., 711.
Greenwood, M.P., Col. Sir Hamar, 449.
Greer, Lieut.-Col. R. H., 307,
Gregory, T. W., 316.
Greig, A. R., 711.
Greig, G. H., 649.
Greville-Harston, Col., 269.
Grey of Falloden, Viscount, 28, 81-2, 106, 108, 191, 230, 243, 369.
Grey, Lady, 242.
Griesbach, Lieut.-Col. W. A., 465, 745.
Griffith, Arthur, 134.
Griffiths, M.P., Col. Norton, 78.
Gröner, General Von, 45.
Grosch, S. P., 695.
Guinness, Lady Gwendolyn, 314, 315, 421.
Guinness, C.B., C.M.G., M.P., Capt. the Hon. Rupert, 314-5.
Gunning, Sir Charles, 253.
Gustave, King, 86.
Gutelius, F. P., 382, 627.
Guthrie, K.C., Donald, 489.
Guthrie, Hugh, 391.
Guthrie, Lieut.-Col. P. A., 265, 323, 617, 623, 630, 638-9.
Guy, Geo. L., 648.
Gwatkin, Gen., W. G., 261, 269, 298.

Hachay, M.L.A., J. B., 639.
Haché, Miss, 636.
Haeckel, Prof. Ernest, 229.
Hagarty, Lieut.-Col. E. W., 307.
Haggard, Sir H. Rider, 363, 381.
Haggart, Alex., 668.
Haggart, Justice, 665, 669.
Haggen, M.E., E. A., 785.
Hahn, C. C., 555.
Hahn, Capt. James E., 432.
Haig, Sir Douglas, 28, 63, 129-30, 152, 162, 164, 192, 260-1, 291, 299, 465.
Halbert, R. H., 553-4.
Haldane, Lord, 531.
Hale, Wm. Bayard, 50.

Hales, James, 392, 516, 523.
Hall, Rev. Dr. Alfred, 315.
Hall, Grant, 790.
Hall. M. M., 226.
Hall, W. L., 602, 604.
Halsbury, Lord, 143.
Halsey, F. M., 71.
Ham, A. E., 647.
Hamelin, Joseph, 674, 657.
Hamid, Abdul, 58.
Hamilton, Dr. C. J., 546.
Hamilton, C. M., 724.
Hamilton, Sir Ian, 63.
Hamilton, Mrs. L. A., 423, 444.
Hamlin, C. S., 197.
Hammarskjoeld, M., 87.
Hampson, M.P., A. J., 158.
Haney, M. J., 361.
Hankey, Sir Maurice, 450.
Hanna, D. B., 514, 794.
Hanna, Hon. W. J., 482, 483, 496, 520, 522, 540.
Hannigan, T. J., 492, 507.
Hannington, H. C., 771.
Hanotaux, M., 102. 449.
Hansford, Lieut.-Col. J. E., 437, 683.
Hansing, H. H., 555.
Harcourt, K..C., F. W., 546.
Harcourt, Prof. R., 483.
Harden, Maximilien, 38, 43.
Hardie, Keir, 446.
Hardie, W. D. L., 805.
Harding, W. P. G., 197.
Hardinge of Penshurst, Earl, 142, 167-8, 170.
Hardy, E. A., 488.
Hardy, Thomas, 120.
Harkness, D. R., 392.
Harnack, Adolph, 44.
Harris, A. G., 483.
Harris, A. H., 254, 371, 372.
Harris, Sir Charles, 447.
Harris, Lloyd, 281, 283.
Harris, R. V., 641.
Harris, D.D., Very Rev. W. R., 548.
Harrison, Fred. E., 806.
Harrison, Prof. T. J., 651-87.
Hart, Lieut.-Col. E. C., 783.
Hartington, Marquess of, 243.
Hartt, Capt. J. I., 494.
Haslam, J. H., 722.
Haslam, Rev. R. H. A., 172.
Hastings, G. V., 655.
Hastings, D.S.O., Major N. F., 162.
Hastings, Lieut.-Col. W. H., 683.
Hathaway, Frank, 799.
Hattie, Dr. W. H., 598-9.
Haultain, Sir F. W. G., 705, 715, 726.
Haverson, K.C., Jas., 519.
Hawke, J. T., 625.
Hawkes, Arthur, 255.
Hawkes, A. G., 724.
Hawthorthwaite, J. H., 783.
Hay, Pte. A. C., 685.
Hay, E., 361.
Hay, F. Wellington, 500-1.
Hay, James, 200.
Hayes, Mayor, 638.
Hayward, Reginald, 751.
Hayward, Capt. W. H., 780, 782.
Hazell, Mrs. B. M., 420.
Hazelton, Robert, 377.
Hazen, Capt. D. King, 373.
Hazen, Hon. J. D., 270, 315, 371-4, 401, 407, 432, 439.
Hazen, Lieut. James M., 373.
Headley, Lord, 181, 245.
Healy John, 139.
Hearst, Hon. W. H., 233, 302, 480-1, 500, 502-4, 512, 515, 517-8, 520-3, 539, 540-1-2.
Heartz, F. R., 640.
Hebden, E. F., 362.
Hébert, E. N., 589, 590.
Hébert, Felix H., 572.
Hébert, Zephèrin, 308, 572.
Heeney, Rev. W. Bertal, 685.
Heidmann, Gustav, 373, 432.
Hellmuth, K.C., I. F., 283.
Helmcken, K.C., H. D., 771.
Hemphill, A. J., 54.
Henders, R. C., 652, 653, 683.
Henderson, Arthur, 103, 151-2.
Henderson, Gen. Sir D., 133.
Henderson, K.C., G. F., 284, 488.
Henderson, Lieut.-Col. the Hon. H. G., 244.
Hendrie, Sir John S., 443, 494, 546.
Henry. Capt. Blanchard, 572.
Heury, Rev. E. A., 788.
Henry of Germany, Prince, 223.
Hensley, G. S., 744.
Hepburn, Major B. R., 401.
Herbert, Sir Ivor, 120.
Herman, W. F., 727.
Herner, M. C., 651.
Hertzog, General, 174-5.
Hervé, Gustave, 62.
Hervey, R. G., 601, 602, 614.
Hett, Major, 555.
Hewins, M.P., W. A. S., 187.
Hexamer, Dr. C. A., 224.
Hezzlewood, Oliver, 321-3.
Hibben, President, 203.
Hichens, Lionel, 270.
Higgs, W. G., 152.
Hill, David Jayne, 201.
Hill, C,B., Brig.-Gen. F. W., 459, 464.
Hilliard, I. F., 523.
Hincks, Dr. C. M., 547.
Hindenburg, Marshal Von, 20, 27, 38, 42, 45, 47, 65, 69, 77.
Hirst, F. W., 24, 188, 446.
Hitchcock, A. F., 726.
Hitchcock, Senator G. M., 224.
Hladyk, V. P., 675.
Hoadley, Geo., 738, 740.
Hobson, A. J., 186.
Hobson, J. A., 113.
Hobson, R., 445.
Hocken, H. C., 394.
Hodent, Maurice, 342.
Hodge, M.P., Rt. Hon. John, 152, 187.
Hodgetts, Col. C. A., 441.
Hodgins, K.C., T., 488.
Hodgins, Wm., 577.
Hoffmann, General, 57.
Holden, Sir Edward, 26, 39.
Hollinger, Ben., 551.
Holmes, Lieut.-Col. W. J. H., 465.
Holt, Hamilton, 224, 228.
Holt, Sir Herbert, 339, 361, 799.
Hooper, S., 669.
Hoover, Herbert C., 196.
Horne, J. W., 662.
Horne-Payne, R. M., 794.
Horwood, V. W., 665, 666-7.
Hoskin, A. E., 669, 670.
Hoskins, Jos., 774.
Hotchkiss, C. S., 735.
House, Col. E. M., 229.
Houston, Wm., 446.
Howden, J. H., 665-6.
Howe, Earl, 131.
Howe, Lieut. John, 618.
Howe, Hon. Joseph, 618.
Howell, Chief Justice H. M., 659.
Howes, B.S.A., E. A., 736.
Hoy, Sir W. W., 175.
Hudson, K.C., Hon. A. B., 648, 658, 660-1, 663, 674, 678, 680-1.
Huebsch, B. W., 228.
Huestis, Mrs. A. M., 423-4.
Huestis, Rev. C. H., 688.
Hughes, Charles E., 211, 214-5-6.
Hughes, Brig.-Gen. F. G., 155.
Hughes, D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. Garnet B., 459.
Hughes, Lieut.-Col. J. G., 162.
Hughes, James L., 311.
Hughes, Miss Laura, 446.
Hughes, Sir Sam, 245, 250-1, 254-9, 260-9, 270-9, 280-9, 296-7, 299, 303, 309-10, 324-5, 353, 366, 378, 399 409, 412, 416, 432, 434, 442, 447-8, 450, 452, 455-6, 458, 501.
Hughes, Hon. W. M., 31, 146-9, 150-3, 158-9, 161, 181, 183, 189, 233, 238-9, 369.
Hughes, Brig.-Gen. W. St. Pierre, 459.
Hughson, B.A., J. E., 688.
Hunter, Sir Archibald, 452.
Hunter, M.A., A. F., 488.
Hunter, Major A. T., 451.
Hunter, Capt. Charles, 455.
Hunter, J. B., 408.
Hunter, W. H., 554.
Huntley, Marquess of, 131.
Hutchings, E. F., 361, 668, 683.
Hutchinson, Ph.D., A. H., 788.
Hutchinson, Dr. J. N., 655.
Hutton, C.B., Gen. E. T. H., 269.
Hutton, Prof. Maurice, 488.
Igel, Herr Von, 224, 226.
Illingsworth, A. R., 187.
Inglis, Wm., 806.
Ingram, A. B., 488.
Ingram, W. R., 804.
Inkster, Rev. J. G., 763.
Innes-Kerr, D.S.O., Capt, Lord Alastair, 301.
Inouye, Marquess, 83.
Ireland, C. H., 706.
Irish, M.L.A., Mark H., 293, 295, 328, 426, 521.
Irvine, Sir W. H., 149.
Islington, Lord. 167.
Iveagh, Lord, 314.
Ivens, C. E., 650.
Iverach, Wm., 686.
Ives, W. F., 584.

Jackman, Hon. E. M., 166.
Jackson, G. N., 654.
Jackson, Admiral Sir Henry, 28, 792-3.
Jackson, Prof. T. W., 687.
Jackson, V.C., William, 155.
Jacobs, K.C., S. W., 799.
Jagow, Herr Von, 49, 50, 219, 229.
Jane, F. T., 199.
James, C.M.G., C. C., 483, 606.
Jamieson, Lieut.-Col. F. C., 744.
Jamieson, J. A., 588.
Jamieson, Mrs. R. R., 736.
Jarvis, Æmilius, 315.
Jellicoe, Sir John, 124-5, 249, 314.
Jenson, Hon. Jens. A., 153.
Jerome, Wm. Travers, 282.
Joffre, General, 28, 60-1, 64, 130, 152, 192.
Johnson, J. J., 641.
Johnston, M. B., 780.
Johnson, Philips, 588.
Johnson, Hon. T. H., 647, 658-9, 660, 662-3, 674, 680.
Johnston, A., 796.
Johnston, E. F. B., 284-6.
Johnston, G. B., 698.
Johnston, Sir H. H., 175.
Joicey, Lord, 186.
Jondreau, Baptist, 352.
Jones, H.C.R., A. L., 317.
Jones, C. C., 637.
Jones, C. Rice, 747.
Jones, D. H., 483, 655.
Jones, C.M.G., Surgeon-Gen. G. C., 454, 456-7-8.
Jones, J. P., 368.
Jones, Senator O. M., 209.
Jonquières, Admiral de, 28.
Jordan, Dr. D. Starr, 224, 228, 446.
Jowett, F. W., 113.
Joy, John T., 597.
Joyce, Simon, 601.
Just, C. F., 71.

Kaltschmidt, A., 225.
Kantel, Mrs. E. A., 425.
Karl, Prince Anton, 78.
Kastella, A., 433.
Kauffman, H. W. E., 226.
Keefe, John, 629.
Keegan, Peter C., 629.
Keenleyside, C. B., 698.
Keladin, General, 69.
Kelley, H. G., 792.
Kelly, Rev. Dr. E. V., 172.
Kelly, John J., 773.
Kelly, Thomas, 664, 665-6-7.
Kelso, J. J., 482.
Kemmis, Lieut.-Col. A. C., 744.
Kemmis, John, 738.
Kemp, Hon. A. E., 254, 258, 265, 327, 376-9, 453, 538.
Kennedy, A., 711.
Kennedy, John, 746.
Kennedy, Sir John, 588.
Kennedy, Hon. M., 641.
Kenney, John, 620.
Kenny, Justice, 136.
Kent, Eamorne, 138.
Kent, Hon. James, 165.
Kenyon-Slaney, Capt. R. O. R., 244.
Kenyon, Senator W. S., 224.
Keogh, Sir Alfred, 122.
Kerby, Rev. Dr. G. W., 749-50.
Kerr, John Chipman, 618.
Kent, J. G., 840-3.
Ketchen, Brig.-Gen. H. D. B., 459, 461.
Kettle, Prof. T. M., 138, 144.
Kidner, Thomas, B., 380, 382.
Kiddell, Maj.-Gen. Leonard, 129.
King, M.D., Hon. J. H., 781.
King, W. F., 801
Kingsmill, Vice-Adm. C. E., 372.
Kingston, G. A., 494.
Kipling, Rudyard, 453.
Kitchener, F. M. Lord, 102-3, 106, 131, 154, 158, 260-1, 273. 405.
Kittson, H. N., 488.
Klinck, Dean, 787.
Knight, J. A., 610.
Knott, J. A., 688.
Koenig, Paul, 225.
Koolbergen, J. A., Von, 226.
Kopecki, E. W., 671.
Van Konghnet, Mrs. A., 422.
Kresel, Isidor J., 282.
Krivtsov, Senator Alexis, 57.
Kruger, Jasper, 174.
Kudacheff, Prince, 32.
Kulomozin, M., 71.
Kuropatkin, General, 69.
Kylie, Prof. E. J., 548.
Kyte, G. W., 271, 276-7, 281. 283-4, 286, 427.

Labatt, Col. R. W., 440.
Labelle, Brig.-Gen. A. E., 594.
Labissonnière, J. A., 576, 582, 584.
Lacaze, Rear Admiral, 28. 64.
Lacoste, Sir Alexandre, 350, 799.
Lafferty, Col. F. D., 269, 280.
Laflamme, K.C. N. K., 284, 590.
Lafleur, K.C., Eugene, 609.
Lafontaine Hon. E., 388, 392 563-4, 591.
Lai, Cardinal de 530.
Laird. Lieut.-Col. H. W., 260.
Lake, R. S., 332, 424, 696, 718
Lamarche, P. E., 279, 398.
Lambly, W. D., 563.
Lamont, Hon. J H., 705.
Landry, Senator, A. C. P., 393-9, 526.
Landry, Hon. D. V., 620, 625, 628, 632-4.
Lane, Geo., 750.
Lang, A. R., 555.
Langley, Hon. George, 690, 694, 707-8, 719-20, 724.
Lansdowne, Marquess of, 243.
Lansing, Hon. Robert, 217-18, 220, 232-3, 509.
Langstaff, Mrs. Elliott, 420.
Laplante, J. B. R., 405.
Laporte, Henri, 376.
Lapointe, Ernest, 394.
Lapointe, L. A., 287-8, 564.
Larandeau, K.C., Charles, 592.
Largie, Senator Hugh de, 158.
Larocque, Bishop, 568.
Larson, B., 698.
Lash, K.C., Z. A., 534, 794.
Latta, S. J., 698.
Latulippe, Dr., 526.
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid, 146, 246, 273-4, 279, 286, 288, 324, 327. 334, 336, 339, 342-3, 351, 353, 390-1, 394, 396-7, 399, 402-3, 407, 409-12, 415, 417, 448, 499, 530, 571, 672, 799.
Lavergne, Armand, 309, 330, 341, 343-6, 348, 353, 526, 566-7, 574-6, 582-3, 596.
Lavigneur, Mayor, 330, 565.
Law, Rt. Hon. A. Bonar, 28, 31, 100, 105-6, 108, 130, 147, 158, 162, 180-1, 188, 231, 289, 316, 447, 468, 538, 543.
Law, M.P., B. B., 405.
Leak. V.C., John, 155.
Lechitski, General, 69.
Leck, Walter, 774.
Leckie, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. R. G. E., 459, 465.
Leclerc, Charles, 567.
Lee, C. H., 651.
Lee, M.P., Hon. E. P., 163.
Lee, Geo. W., 489.
Lee, S. C., 651.
Lees, Judge, W. A. D., 748.
Lefeaux, W. W., 755.
Legal, Archbishop, 734.
Lègris, Hon. J. H., 339.
Leitch, M.L.A., Rev. M. L., 700.
Leitch, Rev. R. H., 434.
Lemieux, Sir Francis, 564, 596.
Lemieux, Hon. Rodolphe, 334, 336, 339, 351-3, 397, 407-8, 413-14, 439.
Lennox, Lieut.-Col. Herbert, 549.
Leonard, Col. R. W., 417, 548.
Leopold of Germany, Prince, 69.
Leprohon, Col., 352.
Lesage, Emile, 123.
Lesperance, D. O., 595.
Lessard, C.B., Maj.-Gen. F. L., 268, 416, 444,
Lesseps, Count Jacques de, 546.
Létourneau, S., 584.
Lewis, Major E. N., 401.
Lewis, F. Orr., 288-9.
Lewis, Lansing, 572.
Lewis, Miss, 454.
Liebknecht, Dr. Karl, 43.
Lightfoot, Lieut.-Col. James, 683.
Lighthall, K.C., W. D., 244, 386, 571-2, 805.
Lighthall, Lieut. W. W. S., 468.
Lignanti, Eugene, 276, 280-1.
Limerick, Countess of, 421.
Lincoln, Abraham, 104, 151, 213.
Lindsay, Sergt. James, 546.
Lindsay, John F., 699, 701, 709.
Lindsay, Major W. B., 465.
Lindsey, K.C., G. G. S., 83, 538.

Line, B.D., Rev. John, 638.
Linsingen, General Von, 69.
Lipsett, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. L. J., 549, 465.
Livingstone, Capt. C. D., 719.
Llangattock, Major, Lord, 132.
Lloyd, G. E., 726.
Lloyd, Lieut., 437.
Lobb, A. J., 662.
Lobel, Rev. Dr., 51.
Lochead, M.L.A., D. C., 700, 705-6, 708.
Lochead, Lieut.-Col. W. M. O., 554.
Lochner, Louis P., 203-4.
Locke, G. H., 488.
Lodge, Senator Cabot, 207.
Logan, Fulton Johnson, 597, 608.
Logie, K.C., Brig.-Gen. W. A., 263. 377, 546, 550.
Logue, Cardinal, 139.
Long, Rt. Hon. Walter Hume, 182,
Longford, Gen. The Earl of, 132.
Longuet, Deputy, 63.
Loomis, D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. F. O. W., 459.
Loranger, Ald., 590.
Loreburn, Earl of, 188.
Lorse, L. F., 194.
Losonitch, Mdle., 444.
Lougheed, K.C., Sir J. A., 379-80, 404-7, 750.
Louise, H. R. H. Princess, 452.
Love, Victor, 774.
Lovett, K.C., H. A., 748.
Low, Col. R. S., 264.
Lowe, W. J., 499.
Lowery, Major R. W., 744.
Lucas, M.L.A., Alex., 753, 760, 772, 785.
Lucas, K.C., Hon. I. B., 488, 495, 500, 502-4, 505, 508, 510-11, 513-15, 530, 543.
Lugrin, C. H., 252.
Lury, J. S. de, 649.
Lyall, H. B., 665.
Lyantey, General Herbert, 64, 84.
Lyle, J. M., 444.
Lyle, Lieut. J. P., 696, 718.
Lynch, J. C., 140.
Lynch, Hon. P. J., 153.
Lynn, Rev. J. E., 555.
Lyon, J. W., 507, 513, 515.
Lyttleton, D.D., Hon. E., 191.

Madigan, J. B., 629.
Madison, James, 390.
Maeterlinck, Maurice, 56.
Mageau, M.L.A., Z., 529, 530.
Magee, Col. Allan, 593.
Magee, Knox, 669-70.
Magee, R. A., 698, 700.
Magill, Dr. R., 368.
Magnon, C. J., 560.
Maharg, J. A., 723-4, 746.
Mahan, Dr., 727.
Mahon, Hugh, 153, 159.
Mahoney, P. G., 625-6.
Mainwaring, J. L., 745.
Makins, John A., 500, 501.
Malcolm, G. J. H., 662.
Malcolm, Lieut. MacBeth, 696, 718.
Mallon, J. W., 489,
Manhard, R.E., Capt. W. E., 465.
Manley, J. D., 716.
Mann, Sir D. D., 417, 793-4.
Manning, R. J., 726.
Manson, Hon. Wm. J., 752, 757-9, 775.
Mantle, Major A. F., 692, 711, 719.
Mantle, Geo. A., 695.
Marceau, Ernest, 588.
March, M.C., Capt. J. W., 165.
Marchand, J. O., 405.
Marcil, Hon. Charles, 339, 389, 397, 562.
Margeson, M.L.A., Major J. W., 617.
Marie, H. M. Queen, 77.
Marinkovitch, M., 31.
Marker, C. P., 735.
Markey, F. H., 282, 284.
Markievicz, Countess, 134-5, 137.
Marlow, Lieut.-Col. F. W., 381.
Marquis, G. E., 556, 560.
Marriott, Major G. W., 744.
Marsh, Arthur R., 36.
Marshall, Hon. Duncan, 734-5, 745.
Marshall, H. S., 407.
Marshall, J., 711.
Marshall, Lieut.-Col. Noel G. L., 441. 820-4.
Marshall, N. M., 172.
Marshall, T., 497, 514.
Marshall, Lieut.-Col. W. R., 546.
Marsil, Tancrède, 346, 584.
Martin, E. D., 659.
Martin, Henri, 86.
Martin, John S., 640.
Martin, K.C., Jos., 774, 782.
Martin, Kirwan, 572.
Martin, Mayor Médéric, 565, 587-90.
Martin, Mrs. Melville, 420.
Martin, M.P., Hon. W. M., 690, 720-1.
Martine, Senator J. E., 224.
Mary, H. M., Queen, 35, 158, 422.
Mason, Brig.-Gen. The Hon. James, 304, 312-3, 320, 350, 404, 441.
Mason, W. E., 705, 708.
Massey-Treble, Mrs., 548.
Massey, Rt. Hon. W. N., 147, 160-1, 181-3, 189, 233, 405.
Massingham, H. W., 188.
Masson, D.Sc., F.R.S., Prof. D. Orme, 160.
Masten, C. A., 527.
Masters, J. E., 638.
Mathers, F. F., 598.
Mathers, Chief Justice T. G., 244, 317, 322-4, 664, 683.
Matheson, Archbishop, 332, 680, 687-8.
Mathieson, Hon. John A., 641.
Mathieu, Wilfrid J., 596.
Maurice, Maj. Gen. F. B., 129.
Mavor, Prof. James, 509.
Maxwell, D. F., 628.
Maxwell, Gen. Sir John, 136-7.
Mayrand,, G., 584.
Meighen, Hon. Arthur, 270, 276, 535, 538, 565.
Meighen, Col. F. S., 572, 796.
Melanson, Oliver M., 630.
Meldrum, C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. Wm., 162.
Mellish, K.C., Humphrey, 608-9.
Melvin, Lieut. (Rev.) J. W., 437.
Menard, Gordien, 590.
Menard, P. N., 590.
Menken, S. S., 198.
Mercer, C.B., Maj.-Gen. M. S., 257, 459, 463.
Merchant, Dr. F. W., 487, 524, 529.
Mercier, Cardinal, 54-56.
Mercier, Hon. H., 558. 577, 579.
Meredith, Sir Vincent, 241, 361.
Meredith, Sir W. R., 278, 282, 286, 526, 570.
Merrill, A. L., 711.
Merritt, Miss Welland, 422, 544.
Merritt, Col. Wm. Hamilton, 300-2.
Mersereau, Col., 352.
Metcalfe, G. A., 662.
Meyer, G. Von L., 201.
Meyer, Kuno, 138.
Meyer, Sir Wm., 171.
Meyer, Walter, 554.
Michener, Edward, 728, 737-40, 746.
Middlebro, W. S., 403.
Middleton, Judge, 546.
Midleton, Viscount, 105, 143.
Mignault, Col., 352.
Millen, G. H., 388.
Miller, Adolph C., 197.
Miller, M.L.A., Ernest, 758, 772.
Miller, W. R., 565.
Mills, Walter, 709.
Milner, Lord, 109, 158, 453.
Minto, Lady, 242.
Minto, The Earl of, 167.
Mitchell, Col. C. H., 546.
Mitchell, Hon. C. R., 730-1, 740, 742.
Mitchell, Brig.-Gen. J. H., 460.
Mitchel, Hon. J. P., 199, 203.
Mitchell, J. W., 649.
Mitchell, Dr. R. M., 695, 703.
Mitchell, K.C., V. E., 743.
Mitchell, K.C., Hon. Walter G., 561-2, 564-6, 575-9, 584.
Moffitt, Florence, 424.
Molloy, T. M., 693.
Monash, C.B., Maj.-Gen. John, 155.
Mondou, A. A., 279.
Monro, General Sir Charles, 129.
Monroe, President, 206.
Monsarratt, C. N., 628.
Montagu, Rt. Hon. E. S., 63, 111, 132.
Montague, Dr. W. H., 665-7.
Moore, Corp. A. B., 744.
Moore, Constable, 405.
Moore, M.L.A., S. R., 696, 700, 705-6, 708.
Moore, Rev. W. Harvey, 606,

Moorehouse, Dr. W. M., 550.
Morel, E. D., 113.
Morel, H., 498, 530.
Morgan, J. P., 121.
Morin, A., 567.
Morin, J. O., 576.
Morin, Mme., 405.
Morine, K.C., Hon. A. B., 165.
Morley, Lord, 167.
Morphy, M.P., H. B., 500.
Morrill, V. E., 805.
Morris, Sir Edward, 165-6.
Morris, P. H., 440.
Morrison, Bishop, 608.
Morrison, D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. E. W. B., 460.
Morrison, Dr. James, 435.
Morrison, Justice, 769.
Morrison, J. J., 553.
Morrissy, C. J., 623.
Morrissy, Hon. John, 620, 623-4, 632.
Mortensen, P., 433.
Moss, Major Chas. A., 546.
Mossop, F. W, 518.
Motherwell, Hon. W. R., 692-4, 703, 716, 719-20, 722, 724, 800.
Moulin, Rt. Rev. Frank Du, 550.
Muir, K.C., James, 750.
Müller, Dr. Lauro S., 89.
Mulloy, Lieut.-Col. Lorne, 424, 572.
Mulock, Sir Wm., 244.
Munns, W. A., 727.
Munro, Donald, 626, 630.
Munro, Hugh, 497.
Munroe, M.D., Lieut.-Col. H. E., 719.
Munson, K.C., J. H., 315.
Murdie, Capt. Robert, 719.
Murdock, James, 250, 429, 790.
Murphy, Hon. Charles, 407-8.
Murphy, Hon. D., 784.
Murphy, Mrs. Arthur, 736.
Murphy, Denis, 489.
Murray, General Sir Archibald, 129, 191-2.
Murray, Miss Christina, 726.
Murray, K.C., Hon. George H., 597-8, 601-3, 610, 612, 614.
Murray, G. M., 326-7, 804.
Murray, Hon. J. A., 619, 624-5, 627-8, 630-1, 638.
Murray, Lieut. Ralph, 638.
Murray, R. H., 609.
Murray, LL.D., President W. C., 718, 720.
Murray, LL.D., Walter C., 725-6.
Murray, Prof. W. C., 445.
Musgrove, A. H., 498, 521, 523.
Musselman, J. B., 723-4.
Myles, Lieut. A. W., 681.
Myrand, Rev. Father, 393, 525-6.
Macallum, Prof A. B., 445.
Macaulay, Judge, 800.
MacDermott, Sean, 138.
Macdiarmid, Hon. F. G., 489-90, 495, 500, 514.
MacDonagh, Thomas, 137-8.
Macdonald, Lieut.-Governor A. C., 640.
Macdonald, Gen. D. A., 288.
Macdonald, M.P., E. M., 247, 255, 278, 287, 406, 414-5, 439, 606, 608.
Macdonald, Pte. Gordon, 743.
Macdonald, Sir H. J., 680.
Macdonald, J. A., 642.
Macdonald, Dr. J. A., 445-6-88.
Macdonald, J. B., 489.
Macdonald, Col. J. F., 288.
Macdonald L., 641.
Macdonald, M. A., 332, 752-5, 766, 772-4, 776-7, 779-81.
Macdonald, P. A., 648, 655.
Macdonald, M.P., Ramsay, 112, 113, 446,
MacDonald, Robert, 737.
MacDonald, W., 523.
Macdonald, Sir W. C., 593.
MacDonald, W. R., 224.
Macdonell, Brig.-Gen. A C., 439, 459, 463.
Macdonell, Brig.-Gen. A. H., 467.
Macdonnell, J. S., 197.
MacDougall, Ald. Andrew, 719.
MacDougall, Maj.-Gen. J. C., 298.
MacFarland, H. B. F., 664.
Macfarlane, J. A., 719.
Macgachen, A. F. D., 683.
Macgowan, A. H. B., 766.
Machin, Lieut.-Col. Harold, 458.
Machin, Stanley, 186.
MacKay, Rev. A., 783.
MacKay, Dr. A. H., 604.
MacKay, Prof. H. M., 588.
MacKay, Prof. Ira D., 446.
Mackay, Rev. Dr. John, 754, 766-7, 779.
MacKay, C.B., Col. The Hon. Kenneth, 145.
MacKay, N. F., 772.
MacKeen, Hon. David, 597, 600, 617.
Mackensen, Baron C. Von, 47, 77.
Mackenzie, Pte. A. M., 546.
Mackenzie, A. Stanley, 445, 607.
Mackenzie, D. S., 733.
MacKenzie, Lieut. F. J. A., 772, 780, 782.
Mackenzie, K.C., P. E., 709.
MacKenzie, R. J., 239, 794.
Mackenzie, Sir Wm., 514, 534, 546, 793-4.
Mackenzie-King, Hon. W. L., 800.
Mackie, C.E., G. D., 709.
MacKinnon, Rev. Dr. Clarence, 617.
MacKinnon, Rev. M. A., 714-5, 688-9, 690.
Mackintosh, Capt. Angus A., 244.
Maclay, Bart., Sir J. P., 187.
MacLean, Donald, 726.
MacLean, Dr. J. A., 687, 748-9.
MacLean, Rev. J. N., 680.
Maclean, M.P., W. F., 279, 358, 417, 503, 535-6, 539.
Maclellan, Dr., 608.
Macleod, Capt. H. J., 749.
MacMillan, A. S., 598.
MacMillan, H. R., 760.
MacMurchy, Marjorie, 419.
MacNeill, Prof. John, 136, 139.
Macpherson, Rev. Dr. H. P., 607.
Macpherson, W. M., 792-3.
MacTavish, Judge D. B., 406.
MacTavish, Rev. Dr. D. B., 550.
McAdam, Rev. Father, 606.
McAlpine, W. P., 736.
McAra, Peter, 792.
McArthur, J. D., 656, 728-9.
McArthur, J. P., 736.
McAvity, Lieut.-Col. J. L., 639.
McAvity, Mrs. Malcolm, 453.
McBain, Col. Wm., 280.
McBeath, Major, 782.
McBride, Sir Richard, 751-2, 757, 765, 767.
McCallum, Dr. H. A., 550.
McCann, A. D., 626.
McCarthy, D'Alton, 334.
McCaul, K.C., C. C., 750.
McCay, Winsor, 140.
McClelland, J. A., 806.
McClung, Mrs. Nellie, 427-8.
McCall, Arch., 804.
McColl, D. P., 689, 711.
McColl, M.L.A., J. A., 735.
McConnell, J. W., 565.
McCorkill, Hon. J. C., 565.
McCraney, M.P., Geo. E., 331, 427.
McCrory, Rev. Father, 572.
McCrossan, G. E., 754.
McCraig, Clarence J., 595.
McCullough, Dr., 522.
McCurdy, M.P., Fleming B., 264-5, 292, 387.
McDiarmid, H. J., 647.
McDonald, Angus, 654.
McDonald, A. M., 731.
McDonald, Duncan, 587-90.
McDonald, K.C., F., 642.
McDonald, Geo., 663.
McDonald, K.C., H. Y., 706, 710.
McDonald, J. A., 640.
McDonald, J. Fred., 806.
McDonald, L. T., 704.
McDonald, Senator W., 608.
McDonald, Wm., 498.
McDougald, Mrs. A. W., 421.
McDougall, Justice J. M., 590.
McEwen, W. H., 706.
McFadyen, A. J., 640.
McFarlane, J. A., 726.
McFarlane, P. G., 636.
McGarry, Hon. T. W., 491-5, 504-7, 540-1, 543.
McGee, Capt. Charles, 546.
McGee, Sergt. Charles, 316.
McGee, D'Arcy, 525.
McGee, Lieut. Frank, 546.
McGee, J. J., 546.
McGee, Capt. W. R., 546.
McGillivray, A., 650.
McGiverin, ex-M.P., H. B., 415, 799.
McGoun, Lieut. Arch., 468.
McGrath, M.L.C., Hon. P. T., 165, 607.
McGregor, J. D., 722.
McGregor, M.L.A., Hon. R. M., 618.
McGuire, Dr. G. A., 758, 772.
McGuire, K.C., T. H., 722.
McInerney, H. O., 629.

McInnes, Col. C. S., 292.
McInnes, K.C., Hector, 608.
McIntyre, K.C., D. M., 488.
McIntyre, Capt., 719.
McKay, Alex., 605.
McKay, Dr. A. C., 444.
McKay, D. N., 642.
McKay, Rev. Dr. W. J., 438.
McKenna, Rt. Hon. Reginald, 106, 108, 116-7, 364.
McKenzie, Allan, 729.
McKenzie, D. D., 288.
McKenzie, R., 653.
McKeown, Lieut.-Col. Walter, 455.
McKeown, C. R., 536.
McKinnon, M.L.A., Donald, 153.
McKnight, Lieut. Locksley, 745.
McLaughlin, Major A. E., 546.
McLaughlin, Rev. C. J., 436.
McLaughlin, Jos., 591.
McLaughlin, Rev. Prof. J. F., 550, 688.
McLean, M.P., A. A., 406.
McLean, Hon. A. J., 742.
McLean, Daniel, 597.
McLean, H. D., 641.
McLean, Col. H. H., 401.
McLean, M.P., Brig.-Gen. H. H., 639.
McLean, W. A., 489, 490, 558.
McLennan, Prof. J. C., 133, 444-5.
McLeod, Rev. G. B., 446.
McLeod, Lieut.-Col. H. F., 401.
McLorg, Judge E. A. C., 714-5.
McLure, Chester, 640.
McManns, Miss E. J., 550.
McMartin, Duncan, 551,
McMartin, John, 551.
McMeans, Licut.-Col. Lendrum, 683.
McMillan, A. J., 649, 655.
McMillan, Sir D. H., 685.
McMillan, Sir William, 158.
McMurchy, Norman, 726.
McNab, Hon. A. P., 694, 699, 700-1, 705, 708, 710, 720.
McNab, D. C. 691.
McNamara, T. J., 123.
McNaught, C.M.G., W. K., 415, 503.
McNaughton, Mrs. John, 701, 723-4
McNeill, Lieut. James, 745.
McPhedran, Dr., 522.
McPherson, A. J., 695, 698-9, 706.
McPherson, Lieut.-Col. C. D., 681.
McPherson, K.C., M.L.A., Hon. W. D., 317, 454, 482-3, 497, 541.
McRae, Col. A. D., 448.
McShane, Rev. Father Gerald, 572.
McTaggart, D. E., 782.
McTaggart, W. E., 760.
McTavish, W. L., 707.
McVety, J. H., 768, 784.
McWilliams, R. F., 655.

Nanton, A. M., 322, 668, 681-3.
Nathan, St. Mathew, 135.
Naumann, Friedrich, 46.
Needler, Prof. G. H., 548.
Neely, M.P., D. B., 401, 704.
Neild, R. R., 762.
Neill, C. E., 639.
Neilson, Neil, 757.
Nesbitt, E. W., 427.
Nesbitt, K.C., Wallace, 284, 417, 511, 538.
Neville, C.M.G., C.V.O., Lord Richard, 242, 244.
Newcombe, C. K., 72, 685.
Newlands, Hon. H. W., 705.
Newman, R. L., 68.
Newton, Douglas, 261.
Newton, F. Y., 657, 670-1, 674.
Newton, Lord, 52.
Newton, R., 619.
Nicholas I, H. J. M., 77.
Nicholas, Grand Duke, 68.
Nicholas, King, 90.
Nicholas, H. M. Prince, 80.
Nicholls, Lieut.-Col. Frederic, 283, 794, 804.
Nicholson, Lieut.-Col. G. H., 683.
Nicholson, M.A., J. A., 594.
Nicholson, W. M., 163.
Nickle, W. F., 397, 439.
Nietzche, Prof. Friedrich, 46.
Nivelle, General, 60, 64.
Niven, Capt. H. W., 463.
Nixon, W. G., 483.
Nolin, J. O., 700, 706, 708.
Norris, James A., 501-2.
Norris, Hon. T. C., 376, 644-5, 656-9, 661-2, 674, 678-9, 681-2.
Northcliffe, Lord, 85, 105, 107, 166, 369.
Northey, General, 173.
Northrup, M.P., W. B., 406.
Nurse, Maj.-Gen. Wm. T., 192.
Nuttall, F. E., 687.

O'Brien, Bishop, 435, 518.
O'Connell, Dan, 546.
O'Connell, Sir Maurice, 135.
O'Connor, T. P., 141.
O'Connor, K.C., W. F., 387.
Odlum, Prof E., 753.
Odlum, Lieut.-Col. V. W., 783.
O'Dwyer, Dr. 140.
O'Farrell, P. A., 537.
Ogilvie, Major, 287.
O'Gorman, Senator J. A., 224.
O'Gorman, Rev. J. J., 434.
Olafson, O., 724.
O'Leary, J. A., 140, 211, 224.
O'Leary, Col. Richard, 317, 628, 639.
Oliver, D.D., Capt. E. H., 438, 712.
Oliver, M.P., Hon. Frank, 331, 398, 401, 414, 439.
Oliver, John, 756-7, 781.
O'Malley, Very Rev. Dean, 550.
O'Malley, King, 153.
O'Meara, V.C., Martin, 155,
Okuma, Marquess, 83.
Onslow, Earl of, 314.
Ormbsy, Mrs. A. B., 428.
Osler, Sir Edmund, 548.
Osler, Sir William, 120, 122, 456, 543.
Ott, Rev. Dr., 40.
Oulton, B.A., Alice E., 788.
Outhwaite, M.P., R. L., 103, 114.
Owen, Very Rev. D. T., 550.
Owens, R.E., Lieut. W. H., 314.
Oxton, S. C., 647.

Pacaud, L. T., 393.
Paish, Sir George, 24, 27, 115, 796.
Palmer, M.P., A. C., 158.
Palmer, Frederick, 78, 461.
Palmer, J. D., 628.
Palmer, Dr. J. M., 637.
Panet, Lieut.-Col. C. L., 439.
Pankhurst, Mrs. Sylvia, 421-2-44.
Panneton, Hon. L. A., 589, 590.
Papen, Herr Von, 224-6.
Papineau, M.C., Capt. Talbot M., 343, 416.
Pagnuelo, Lieut.-Col. T., 353.
Paquet, Eugene, 400.
Pardee, F. F., 276, 333, 373, 398, 414.
Parent, Jacques, 657, 674.
Parker, Bart., M.P., Sir Gilbert, 449.
Parker J. H., 722.
Parker, M.D., C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. W. H., 162.
Parkes, M.P., E., 186.
Parkhurst, Dr., 390.
Parliament, N., 497, 498.
Parmoor, Lord, 531.
Parr, Hon. C. J., 163.
Parrock, Rev. Dr. R. A., 594.
Parsons, S. R., 321, 572, 804.
Parlby, Mrs., 747.
Pascal, M., 390.
Pashitch, M. Nicholas, 75.
Patenaude, Hon. E. L., 329, 330, 334, 336-7, 346, 565, 583.
Paterson, Miss Edith L., 784.
Paterson, George, 671.
Paterson, Lieut.-Governor T. W., 753.
Paton, K.C., Vincent J., 597.
Patriarche, Mrs. H. R., 662.
Patricia, Princess, 239, 240-1, 441.
Patrick, Dr. T. A., 726.
Patterson, Rev. F. W., 688.
Patterson, R., 738.
Pattullo, Hon. T. D., 332, 754, 761, 781.
Pauzé, F. U., 799.
Payette, George, 564.
Paynter, J. E., 695.
Pearce, Hon. G. F., 149, 153.
Pearce, H. H., 774.
Pearse, P. H., 137-40
Pearson, G. Fred., 607.
Pearson, J. A., 405.
Pease, Arthur, 187.
Pease, E. L., 361, 362.
Peat, J. H., 638.
Peckover, Lord, 114.
Pelland, Etienne, 587.
Pelletier, Rev. Fr., 594.
Pelletier, M.L.A., J. H., 639.
Pelletier, Hon. L. P., 572.
Peltzer, M., 31.
Pendray, J. C., 779.
Penman, Rev. John, 802.

Pennington, ex-M.P., Geo., 595.
Pepper, Chas., G., 595.
Peret, M. Raoul, 62.
Perley, Sir George, 243, 248, 267, 278, 298-9, 365, 447-9, 452-3, 456, 535.
Perley, Lady, 453.
Perrie, John, 732.
Perron, K.C., Hon. J. L., 578, 589, 591.
Perry, C.M.G., Commissioner, 718.
Perry, Major Kenneth, 719.
Petain, General, 60.
Peters, Dr. Carl, 131.
Peters, F. W., 785.
Peterson, Clayton, 707, 710.
Peterson, Sir Wm., 593.
Petre, Capt. Lord, 132.
Phelan, Senator, 224.
Philippi, Pastor Fritz, 35.
Phillipps-Wolley, Sir Clive, 315.
Picard, Joseph, 564.
Picard, J. H., 744.
Pichon, Stephen, 62.
Piddington, Capt. A., 468.
Pierce, M.L.A., H. C., 698, 700-1, 704, 706-8, 710.
Pinder, J. K., 621, 632.
Pineo, A. V., 768.
Pingle, Major C. S., 744.
Pinkham, Miss Mary, 425.
Piper, C. B., 682.
Place, J. T. W., 766, 772.
Plante, ex-M.L.A., Arthur, 339.
Plender, Sir W., 117.
Plummer, Lieut. Mary, 452.
Plumptre, Mrs. H. P., 424.
Plunkett, Joseph, 138.
Poincaré, President, 59, 61, 64, 192, 230, 264, 449.
Pokrowsky, M., 31, 66, 231.
Ponsonby, M.P., Arthur, 113.
Pooley, R. H., 670, 680, 767.
Pope, H. C., 709.
Pope, Sir Joseph, 252, 411, 570.
Popplestone, C. E., 637.
Portelance, Rev. X., 675.
Pou, E. W., 208.
Poynton, Hon. Alex., 153.
Prefontaine, Albert, 657, 660, 663, 673-4.
Prendergast, Hon. J. E. P., 665-6, 675.
Prenter, Mrs, Hector, 446.
Price, Dr. O. B., 630.
Price, Samuel, 494.
Price, Theodore H., 24.
Price, Lieut.-Col. W. H., 425, 494.
Prilegaieff, M., 31.
Pringle, Rev. Dr. John, 466, 606.
Pringle, Lieut., 466, 618.
Pringle K. C., R. A., 406, 670.
Prismal, Lieut.-Col. E., 298.
Pritchard, Major R. T., 316.
Prothero, M.P., Rowland E., 187.
Protopopoff, A. D., 66.
Proudfoot, K.C., W., 498, 523, 536.
Proulx, Edmond, 427.
Prud'Homme, M. H., 443.
Pugsley, Hon. Wm., 255, 270-1, 275, 277, 385, 407-8, 427.
Putnam, G. A., 484.
Putnam, George Haven, 223.
Puttee, Compt. A. W., 430.
Pyne, Hon. Dr. R. A., 480, 486-8, 494, 496, 500, 532, 541-3.

Queen, Ald. J., 430.

Racine, Hon. A., 574.
Raffatovich, George, 685.
Rai, Lajpat, 169.
Rainville, M.P., J. H., 339.
Ralston, J. L., 601.
Ramsay, W. L., 722.
Ramsay, B.A., Wm., 726.
Rankin, K.C., J. B., 488.
Rankin, Dr. W. H., 550.
Rasputin, Monk, 65.
Rathenbury, F. M., 771.
Rathom, J. R., 407, 536.
Rattray, Lieut.-Col. J. G., 465.
Rawle, Lieut.-Col. W. F., 468.
Rawlinson, Sir H. S., 63, 129.
Redmond, John E., 134, 135, 140-4.
Redmond, M.P., Major Williams, 144.
Rees, M.P., E. B., 263.
Reford, Mrs. R. W., 324, 425.
Reid, Capt. Bruce, 164.
Reid, Col. F. A., 448, 455.
Reid, Rt. Hon. Sir George H., 158.
Reid, Miss Helen, 425.
Reid, Hon. J. D., 387, 403-7, 627, 791, 795.
Reid, John F., 724.
Reid, Lieut.-Col. J. Young, 683.
Reid, Lieut.-Col. Richard, 453.
Reiss, Prof. R. A., 57.
Rennie, Richard, 719.
Rennie, D.S.O., M.V.O., Brig.-Gen. Robert, 459, 461.
Renwick, R. A., 760.
Repington, Colonel, 105.
Respa, Charles, 225.
Reventlow, Count Zu, 35.
Reynolds, A. J., 554.
Reynolds, J. B., 650-1, 687.
Rhodes, E. N., 400.
Rhondda, Lorl, 748.
Ribot, Alexandre, 28, 62, 64.
Richard, Gaston, 58.
Richards, Justice A. E., 659.
Richardson, Bishop, 636.
Richardson, H. A., 361-2.
Richardson, H. W., 793.
Riddell, F. W., 724.
Riddell, Harold G., 745.
Riddell, Dr. J. H., 749.
Riddell, Ph.D., W. A., 491.
Riddell, Hon. Wm. R., 548.
Riel, Louis, 685.
Riel, Pte. P., 685.
Rigg, R. A., 333, 655, 659.
Rintelen, Franz Von, 226.
Riordon, Carl, 302.
Ritchie, Maj. W. B. A., 617.
Rivers-Bulkley, Mrs., 441.
Roadhouse, W. Bert, 483.
Robbins, P. A., 551.
Robert, E. A., 567, 575, 591.
Roberts, J. H., 562-3.
Roberts, Lord, 258.
Robertson, D., 768.
Robertson, Farquhar, 594.
Robertson, Sir J. Forbes, 120.
Robertson, Wm., 708.
Robertson, General Sir William, 28, 243, 299.
Robichaud, Martin, 621, 631.
Robinson, Hon. C. W., 618, 621, 625-6, 634.
Robinson, F. J., 700, 706, 709.
Robinson, Prof. Geo., 787-8.
Robinson, Hiram, 388.
Robinson, D.C.M., Sergt.-Major James, 595.
Robinson, Hon. J. A., 166.
Robinson, Bishop, J. W., 172.
Robinson, W. G., 698.
Roblin, Sir R. P., 655-6, 659.
Robson, Charles, 662.
Robson, K.C., H. A., 648, 681-2.
Roche, Hon. Dr. W. J., 376, 550, 644, 722.
Roddick, Sir Thomas, 642.
Roden, Thomas, 804.
Rodzianko, M., 231.
Roedern, Count Von, 340.
Rogers, C. B., 282.
Rogers, F. L., 640.
Rogers, Mrs. Geo. McLeod, 423.
Rogers, Jonathan, 770-1.
Rogers, Hon. Robert, 286, 292, 324, 382-5, 405-8, 427, 627, 668-70, 699, 704, 706-8.
Rohan, Capt., The Duc de, 64.
Roland, C. F., 654, 655, 681-2.
Roosevelt, Colonel T., 203-4, 206, 209-16, 468.
Root, Elihu, 201, 216.
Roques, M., 28.
Rose, Capt. La, 685.
Rosebery, Earl of, 186, 230, 369, 494.
Ross, C.M.G., M.L.A., M.D., Col. A. E., 457, 543.
Ross, A. Guy, 588, 591.
Ross, Sir Charles, 296-7.
Ross, D. A., 674.
Ross, Henry T., 601.
Ross, Major J. A., 719.
Ross, Lieut. J. H., 719.
Ross, J. K. L., 361, 594, 607.
Ross, Lieut.-Col. J. L., 440.
Ross, R. A., 445, 588.
Ross, W. G., 444, 594.
Ross, Hon. W. R., 758, 760, 761, 780.
Rothermere, Lord, 165, 264.
Rowell, K.C., N. W., 313, 333, 415, 417, 492, 494, 498-9, 502, 520, 522-3, 529, 536-7, 544-6.
Rowntree, Prof. L. G., 550.
Roy, K.C., Ferd., 571.
Roy, Lieut. G. E. Le, 744.
Roy, Lieut.-Col. J. N., 565.
Roy, Mgr. P. E., 562, 564.
Runciman, Rt. Hon. W., 28, 108, 119, 185.
Ruspoli, Prince, 31.
Russell, F.R.S., Hon. B., 114.
Russell, Senator E. J., 152-3.
Russell, J. H. G., 665.
Russell, T. A., 281, 283.
Rustomjee, Rustom, 172.
Ruttan, Prof. R. F., 445.

Rutherford, Hon. A. C., 744.
Rutherford, Dr. J. G., 653, 722.
Rutherford, Rutledge, 36.
Rutherford, Dr. W. J., 711.
Ruttan, Brig.-Gen. H. N., 683.
Rutter, H. C., 642.
Ryan, John J., 226.
Ryan, Hon. T. J., 158.
Ryder, Capt. Geo. P., 639.
Ryerson, Miss Laura M., 425.
Ryrie, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. G. de L., 155.

Sakatani, Baron, 31.
Sakharoff, General, 69.
Salandra, Signor, 73.
Sales, Thos., 724.
Salt, Wm., 665-7.
Salisbury, Lord, 143.
Sampson, H. E., 706, 709.
Samuel, H. L., 181.
Sanford, Rev. A. M., 788.
Sarrail, General, 64, 76.
Sauvé, Arthur, 574, 576-9, 582, 584, 586, 592.
Sazonoff, M., 65, 66, 71, 230.
Scammell, E. H., 381.
Schack, Baron Von, 226.
Scheidemann, Philip, 43.
Schiff, Jacob G., 224, 228.
Schmalz, W. H., 555.
Schofield, E. A., 311.
Schofield, M.A., Prof. S. J., 788.
Schofield, Prof. W. H., 468.
Schoiler, C.E., Capt. P. C., 665.
Schooling, John Holt, 188.
Schulthess, M., 86.
Schuster, Sir Felix, 792-3.
Schwaback, Paul Von, 44.
Scriven, Bishop, 437.
Scott, D'Arcy, 525.
Scott, F. S., 439.
Scott, Frank, 792.
Scott, George, 695.
Scott, Maj.-Gen. H. L., 201.
Scott, Mrs. John, 424, 428.
Scott, John T., 773-4, 782.
Scott, Col. Wallace, 455.
Scott, Hon. Walter, 376, 689, 690, 696-7, 701, 704, 711-12, 714-15, 719, 720.
Scott, W. E., 759, 760, 785.
Seaborn, M.D., Lieut.-Col. Edwin, 550.
Searls, C. A., 288.
Seath, Major David, 444, 594.
Seeley, C.B., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. J. E. B., 460.
Seggie, Corp. J. B., 572.
Selborne, Earl of, 120, 143.
Sellheim, Brig.-Gen. V. C. M., 158.
Seufft, Arnold V., 35.
Sergeieff, Sergt. Alexander, 57.
Sevastopoulo, M., 31.
Sévigny, B.A., Hon. Albert, 400, 406, 565.
Sévigny, Mme., 405.
Sextan, F. H., 599.
Shankland, E. C., 665.
Sharp, Rev. D. R., 392.
Sharpe, Lieut.-Col. S. S., 401.
Sharpe, J. W., 482.
Sharpe, Lieut.-Col. W. H., 401, 683.
Sharpe, Dr. W. D., 444.
Sharples, Lieut.-Col. J. J., 382.
Shatford, L. W., 766, 772, 780.
Shaughnessy, Capt. The Hon. A. T., 790.
Shaughnessy, Lord, 238, 258, 319, 339, 785, 790-1.
Shaughnessy, Capt. The Hon. W. J., 790.
Shaw, Col. A. E., 463, 465.
Shaw, Bernard, 139.
Shaw, Lord, 531.
Sheard, Dr. Charles, 265.
Shearman, Justice, 142.
Shears, Lieut. Norman, 468.
Shechy-Skeffington, 137.
Shenck, Baron, 79.
Sheppard, Hon. J. A., 700, 703, 705-8.
Sheppard, Rice, 747.
Sherrard, J. H., 286, 308, 321, 804.
Sherwood, C.M.G., Col. Sir A. P., 242, 244, 405-6.
Shortt, Mrs. Adam, 386.
Sifton, Hon. A. L., 728, 737-42.
Sifton, Sir Clifford, 331, 417.
Silver, H. R., 641.
Simms, W. P., 66.
Simon, F. W., 648, 664-5, 667.
Simon, Lieut. J. J., 158.
Simon, M.P., Sir John, 102, 103, 188, 531.
Simpson, Cuthbert A., 641.
Simpson, James, 333, 430-1.
Simpson, S. S., 700, 701, 706, 708.
Simpson, Dr. R. M., 665-8, 670.
Sinclair, Angus, 453.
Sinnott, Archbishop, 656, 685.
Sinton, Robert, 704.
Skagga, W. H., 223.
Skelton, Prof. O. D., 722.
Sladen, A. F., 242, 244.
Slater, H., 584.
Sloan, Hon. Wm., 332, 778, 781.
Smallman, J. B., 550.
Smart, Lieut.-Col. C. A., 584.
Smartt, Sir Thomas, 175.
Smith, A. H., 796.
Smith, M.L.A., A. S., 704.
Smith, David, 687.
Smith, Dr. E. A., 625-6.
Smith, M.L.A., B. Frank, 621, 624, 626, 628, 632.
Smith, C. N., 799.
Smith, E. L. H., 699, 701, 704, 707, 709-10.
Smith, Sir F. H., 187.
Smith, F. W., 642.
Smith, G. P., 744, 750.
Smith, Hon. Geo., 578.
Smith, H. G., 705.
Smith, C.M.G., I.S.O., Lieut.-Col. Henry R., 244.
Smith, H. R., 405.
Smith, Senator Hoke, 224.
Smith, Capt. J. C., 692.
Smith, J. M., 694, 710.
Smith, L. J., 651.
Smith, Ralph, 332, 756, 781.
Smith, Mrs Ralph, 779.
Smith, R. Home, 799, 800.
Smith, W. Rathbone, 729, 744.
Smith, Dr. T. F. A., 45.
Smith, Gen. W. E. B., 460.
Smith, Hon W. H. Laird, 153.
Smith-Dorrien, Sir H., 120.
Smithers, C. F., 791-3.
Smuts, Gen. Jon Christian, 90, 173-4, 189.
Smyth, Rev. Principal, 563.
Smyth, Major W. R., 401.
Snell, J. A., 711.
Snider, His Honour C. J., 806.
Snowden, M.P., Phillip, 103, 114.
Soares, Senhor, 31.
Solcan, Dr. David, 606, 608.
Sonnino, Baron, 60, 231.
Sophia, Queen, 77, 79.
Spanton, Rev. E F., 58.
Spence, F. S., 391.
Spence, Hon. W. G., 153.
Spencer, M.L.A., Lieut. Nelson, 718, 744.
Speyer, James, 228.
Spicer, M.P., Sir Albert, 186.
Sprague, D. E., 668, 685.
Sproule, Prof. E. A., 687.
Sproule, G. A., 651.
Sproule, Hon. T. S., 404, 406.
Squair, Prof John, 488.
Squires, Hon. R. A., 165.
Stacpoole, H de Vere, 135.
Stairs, Denis, 618.
Stairs, Lieut. Geo., 618.
Stairs, Graham, 618.
Stairs, Herbert, 618.
Stairs, Lieut. John C., 618.
Stairs, Hon. W. J., 618.
Stanfield, Frank, 603.
Stanfield, M.L.A., Frank, 642.
Stanfield, Lieut.-Col. J., 401, 617.
Stanfield, M.P., John, 801.
Stanley, Dr. G. D., 736-40.
Stanton, C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. E. A., 242, 301.
Stapleford, M.A., E. W., 726.
Staples, W. D., 368.
Stauffer, Lieut. J. E., 744.
Steacey, Col. the Rev. R. H., 451.
Steele, J. Gordon, 640.
Steele, C.B., Maj.-Gen. S. B., 298, 452.
Steeves, Dr. E. O., 620.
Steeves, R. P., 619.
Steiss, Constable, 433.
Shephens, Geo. W., 280.
Sterling, John T., 748.
Stevens, H. H., 388-9, 753, 786.
Stevenson, T. A., 523.
Stevenson, T. J., 805.
Stewart, Hon. Alex. 780.
Stewart, Major Alex., 805.
Stewart, A. J. H., 621, 631.
Stewart, Hon. Charles, 732.
Stewart, C. R., 404.
Stewart, Major D., 401.
Stewart, J. D., 698, 703.
Stewart, Lieut.-Col. J. S., 744.
Stewart, Major Stewart, 758.
Stewart, Col. J. W., 765.
Stiles, A. W., 461.
Stimson, Hon. H. L., 203.
Stone, Senator W. J., 207.
Stanfield, M.P., Lieut. Col. John, 642.
Strathcona, Lady, 453.

Strauss, Rev. E. J. M., 550.
Stuart, Hon. C. A., 748.
Stuart-Wade, C. H., 805.
Stuermer, Boris V., 32, 66, 99.
Sturgkh, Count, 98.
Sullivan, J. L., 773-4, 776.
Sulte, Benj., 548.
Sugruc, J. L., 629, 638.
Surveyor, Arthur, 588.
Sutherland, Capt. James T., 307, 317.
Sutherland, Hon. W. C., 698, 700, 722.
Sutton, Major W. S., 626.
Swanson, M.A., Ph.D., Prof. W. W., 726.
Sweeney, F. J., 626.
Swift, Col., 466.
Swinton, Lt.-Col. E. D., 131.
Sydenham, Lord, 126, 133.
Sylvestre, Jos., 584.
Symon, C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. Frank, 162.

Taft, W. H., 204, 208, 214, 216.
Tagore, Sir Rabindranath, 169.
Tait, Sir Thomas, 325-8.
Tait, M.D., Major W. D., 593.
Talaat, Bey, 48.
Talbot, P. A., 673-4.
Tanner, M.D., Lieut.-Col. A. W., 745.
Tanner, K.C., Chas. E., 602, 610, 612-15, 642.
Tanner, Lieut. Fred. 618.
Tauscher, Hans, 225-6.
Tappert, Rev. C. R., 554-5.
Taschereau, Hon. L. A., 334, 557, 566, 574, 577, 580.
Tate, Rev. C. M., 771.
Tate, F. C., 703.
Tatsuke, M., 31.
Taylor, B. W., 225.
Taylor, M.P., Lieut.-Col. J. D., 401, 451.
Taylor, L. D., 753.
Taylor, Hon. Taomas, 672, 756, 758, 764, 766.
Taylor, Rev. T. Wardlaw, 802.
Teed, K.C., M. G., 622-4, 629.
Tees, F. J., 594.
Telfer, M.A., Rev. D. H., 749.
Tellier, K.C., J. M., 345, 566.
Terauchi, Field Marshal, 83.
Terry, W. S., 443.
Tessier, Hon. J. A., 558.
Thacker, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. P. E., 448.
Thackeray, C.M.G., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. E. F., 175.
Theriault, Rev. Fr., 526.
Thibaudeau, Major de Blois, 744.
Thibaudeau, Mme. J. R., 425.
Thomas, Albert, 28, 64.
Thomas, Mrs. A. V., 428, 687.
Thomas, M.P., D. A., 270.
Thomas, M.P., Hon. Josiah, 158.
Thompson, M.P., Lieut.-Col. Alfred, 382.
Thompson, Dr. Alfred, 400.
Thompson, Lieut. H. N., 692.
Thompson, Ross, 628.
Thompson, W. F., 758.
Thomson, M.L.A., H. B., 762, 775.
Thomson, H. S., 766.
Thomson, M.P., Levi, 390, 726.
Thorburn, M.P., W., 292.
Thornton, C. J., 390.
Thornton, M.D., Hon. R. S., 642, 657, 660, 673-4, 676-7.
Tiffits, A. R., 806.
Tidmarsh, W. F., 640.
Tighe, Maj.-General, 173.
Tilley, Lady, 638.
Tilley, Capt. L. P. D., 630, 633, 639.
Tilley, Sir Leonard, 633.
Tilley, K.C., W. N., 531.
Timmins, L. H., 551, 642.
Timmins, N. A., 551, 642.
Tingley, K.C., A. R. 716.
Tirpitz, Admiral Von, 45.
Tisdall, Hon. C. E., 752-3, 755, 758, 764, 774.
Tittoni, Signor, 31.
Tobin, S. G., 736.
Todd, Major J. L., 440.
Tomlinson, D.S.O., Capt. L. W., 175.
Tory, Dr. H. M., 744, 748-9. 787.
Tory, James C., 603-4.
Totzke, A. F., 700, 706, 708.
Townsend, Lieut., 618.
Toynbee, Arnold J., 53, 58.
Trant, Wm., 727.
Trego, W. D., 747.
Treitschke, Prof. Heinrich Von, 46, 88.
Tremain, Lieut.-Col. H. B., 401.
Trémeudan, A. H. de, 675, 688.
Trepoff, Alex. F., 66. 72, 230.
Trevelyan, M.P., C. P., 103, 113.
Tudor, Admiral, 133.
Tudor, Hon. F. G., 152-3.
Tulk, Lieut. A. E., 770.
Tupper, Lady, 425.
Tupper, Sir Charles Hibbert, 753-4, 757, 777-8, 780, 783.
Tupper, Capt. Reginald, 783.
Tupper, W. E., 806.
Turgeon, Hon. Adèlard, 346.
Turgeon, J. G., 742, 744.
Turgeon, Hon. W. F. A., 694, 697, 699, 701, 704, 707-8, 720.
Turnbull, R. E., 709.
Turner, Hon. J. H., 751, 765.
Turner, Hon. R., 574.
Turner, V.C., Gen. R. E. W., 253, 268, 449, 459.
Turney, A. G., 620.
Turriff, J. G., 401, 427, 535.
Tuxford, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. G. S., 459, 465, 719.
Tweddle, A. B., 759.
Tweedie, T. M. M., 738.
Tweedmouth, Lord, 131.
Tye, W. F., 588.

Upham, Geo. W., 626.
Uppvall, Prof. A. J., 637.
Ussher, Col. J. F. H., 463.

Vadner, C. S., 550.
Vaillancourt, J. A., 295.
Van Allan, E. A., 554.
Vance, Rev. W. H., 392.
Vanderlip, F. A., 193, 197.
Vanderveldt, Emil, 56.
Vardaman, Senator J. K., 224.
Vassar-Smith, Richard, 117.
Vaughan-Lee, Admiral, 133.
Veitch, Harry, 430.
Veniot, P. J., 621, 638.
Venizelos, M., 79, 80, 81, 100.
Verville, Alphonse, 592.
Victor Emmanuel, King, H. M., 73, 79.
Vierreck, 222.
Villard, Mrs. Henry, 228.
Villard, Oswald G., 224.
Vilhena, M. de, 31.
Villeneuve, E. W., 587-9, 591-2.
Viviani, M., 61.

Waddie, H. J., 804.
Wade, K.C., F. C., 412, 767, 787.
Wade, R. W., 484.
Wadsworth, Senator J. W., 203.
Waldron, Gordon, 501.
Wales, H. R. H., Prince of, 91, 191.
Walker, Judge, D. M.. 655.
Walker, E. C., 548.
Walker, M.L.A., Frank, 744.
Walker, Lieut. F., 744.
Walker, H. B., 330, 593.
Walker, Mrs. H. B., 241-2.
Wallace, Prof. R. C., 649, 654-5.
Wallace, M.P., T. G., 406.
Wallace, Thomas, 665.
Walsh, J. C., 141.
Walsh, M.P., Stephen, 105.
Walters, Mayor C. W., 317, 545.
Warburg, Paul M., 197, 228.
Warburton, G. A., 516, 517.
Ward, Mrs. Humphrey, 112.
Ward, Sir Joseph G., 160-1, 163, 183.
Ward, Col. W. R., 450.
Wardle, M.P., G. J., 187.
Wardleworth, T. H., 799.
Warner, D. W., 734, 747.
Warren, Mrs. H. D., 544.
Warren, Wm. R., 695.
Warner, C. M., 488.
Washburn, Stanley, 65.
Washington, George, 104, 140.
Washington, K.C., S. F., 248.
Watkins, M.P., Hon. David, 158.
Watson, C.B., Brig.-Gen. David, 459-61, 467.
Watson, George, 661.
Watson, G. A., 650.
Watson, J. S. H., 771.
Watson, Senator R., 407-8.
Watters, J. C., 292, 333.
Watts, G. W., 269, 280.
Waugh, Mayor R. D., 647, 680, 682.
Weardale, Lord, 188.
Webb, C.I.E., Hon. M. de P., 171.
Webster, C. H., 681, 683.
Webster, Hon. Wm., 153.
Wedel, Prince Von, 44.
Weichel, W. G., 389.
Weir, John, 747.

Weir, B.A., L.L.B., John A., 726.
Weir, Hon. R. S., 594.
Weissman, Henry, 216.
Weldon, ex-M.P., Dr. R. C., 607.
Welsh, F. W., 773, 776-7, 779.
Westbrook, F. F., 787.
Westwood, Rev. Horace, 430.
Wet, General De, 174.
Wetmore, Hon. E. L., 705, 726.
Wharton, J. A., 679.
Whelan, Rt. Rev. M. D., 434.
Whidden, Dr. H. P., 688.
White, Gerald, 406.
White, Major G. V., 401.
White, H. S., 546.
White, J. Leigh, 630.
White, Peter, 483.
White, Sir Thomas, 251, 276-8, 287, 326-7, 354-66, 381, 403, 406, 417, 440, 448, 792-3.
White, Dr. W. W., 642.
Whitehouse, M.P., J. H., 114.
Whiteside, M.L.A., F. H., 744.
Whiting, Rev. R., 446.
Whitla, K.C., H. W., 665, 667.
Whitman, Wm., 597.
Whitney, Sir James, 480.
Whitson, J. F., 485.
Wigle, B.A., Rev. Hamilton, 638.
Wilson, Dr. R. A., 711.
Wilhelm II, Emperor, 33, 36, 40-1, 43, 47-8, 58, 79, 85, 88, 128, 153, 169, 174, 216.
Wille-Bismarck, General, 86.
William, H. S. H., Prince, 78.
Williams, Lieut.-Col. the Rev. Cecil G., 308.
Williams, David, 488.
Williams, Col. G. H., 424.
Williams, Major the Rev. G. H., 550.
Williams, John, 662.
Williams, Dr. J. J., 527.
Williams, John S., 196.
Williams, Parker, 754, 766, 772.
Williams, R. H., 704.
Williams, S. J., 555.
Williams-Taylor, Sir F., 362, 639.
Williams-Taylor, Lady, 422, 424.
Williams, Brig-Gen. V. A. S., 459, 463,
Willison, W. A., 461.
Willoughby, K.C., M.L.A., W. B., 696-8, 701, 703, 712, 717, 726-7.
Willows, A., 686.
Willson, Beckles, 269.
Wilson, K.C., Charles, 770.
Wilson, C. E., 698.
Wilson, Brig.-Gen. E. W., 572.
Wilson, Lieut.-Col. F. W. E., 455.
Wilson, G. S., 805.
Wilson, Sir H. H., 63.
Wilson, J. Lockie, 483.
Wilson, Mayor, 255.
Wilson, W. A., 722.
Wilson, Rev. W. D., 392.
Wilson, W. W. W., 662.
Wilson, Woodrow, 43, 100, 140, 200, 204-16, 219, 221, 224, 227-9, 231-3.
Wilton, M.L.A., J. W., 659, 661, 681.
Wilton, Lieut.. W. B., 681.
Wimbourne, Lord, 109, 142, 144.
Winkler, Hon. Valentine, 649-50, 659, 660, 663.
Winter, Hon. M. G., 165.
Wiseman, Miss, 295, 426.
Withers, Hartley, 116.
Witzell, A. J., 630.
Wolfe, L. A. de, 606.
Wood, E. R., 295., 302, 534, 794.
Wood, Miss F. G., 424.
Wood, G. W., 651.
Wood, H. W., 747.
Wood, D.C.L., LL.D., Lieut.-Governor Josiah, 629.
Wood, Lieut. J. G. C., 782.
Wood, Gen. Leonard, 200, 202, 468.
Wood, Wm. R., 663.
Woodbridge, P. P., 747.
Woods, J. W., 322, 799.
Woodsworth, Rev. J. F., 446, 799.
Woodworth, C. M., 771, 779.
Workman, Mark, 292.
Wright, A. W., 494.
Wright, Mrs. Gordon, 423, 428.
Wright, G. F., 722.
Wright, Wm., 390.
Wrong, E. Murray, 548.
Wrong, Prof. G. M., 417, 548.
Wylie, D. J., 696, 698, 700, 704.

Yeats, W. B., 138.
Yoakum, Benjamin F., 276, 280, 283, 285.
Yorke. Sir Arthur, 792-3.
Yorston, W. G., 599.
Young, Hon. Dr. H. E., 727, 754, 762-3, 766-7, 782, 787.
Young, Sir Lawrence, 793.
Young, Mayor, 718.
Young, K.C., McGregor, 531.
Young, C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. Robert, 162.
Young, Robert, 662.
Young, Gen. S. B. M., 201.
Young, Lieut. Stanley, 468.
Young, Wm., 760.
Younger, Justice R., 52.
Youngs, Col. J. L., 546.
Yule, Lieut. L. B., 745.

Zavitz, Prof. C. A., 483, 548.
Zavitz, E. J., 486.
Zimmerman, Dr Alfred, 45, 87.

INDEX OF AFFAIRS

Acadia University, Wolfeville, 607.
Africa, German East, 58, 82.
After-the-War Policy, 366-71.
Agricultural Credits Act, B. C., 756, 758-9, 760.
Agricultural Credit Plans, Western, 652-3, 662.
Agriculture in Alberta, 745-8.
Agriculture in B. C., 759-60.
Agriculture, Council of, 799.
Agriculture in Ontario, 483-4, 552-4.
Agricultural Policy, 374-6.
Agriculture in Quebec, 556, 559.
Agriculture in Saskatchewan, 692.
Alberta, Agricultural Conditions of, 734-5, 736, 745-8.
Alberta, Budget and Finances of, 730-1.
Alberta, Educational Affairs in, 733-4.
Alberta, 1916 Legislation in, 736, 741-3.
Alberta, License and Corruption Charges in, 736-40.
Alberta, Mining Interests of, 748.
Alberta, Prohibition and Woman Suffrage in, 741-2.
Alberta, Railway Policy in, 728-9, 730.
Alberta, Sifton Government and Departments in, 728-36.
Alberta, Telephones in, 730, 740.
Alberta, War Action of, 733, 743-5, 749.
Alberta College, Edmonton, 749.
Alberta and Great Waterways Ry., 728, 741.
Alberta, University of, 748-9.
Aliens in Canada, 387, 431-2-3.
Allied Council of War, 27-8.
Allies, Gains and Losses of British, 21-2.
Allison Case, and Sir S. Hughes, 256, 272-9, 280-6.
American Commission for Belgian Relief, 53, 56, 196.
American Rights League, 237.
American Truth Society, 211, 224.
Anglican Church and the War, 434, 437-8.
Anglican Theological College, Vancouver, 787.
Apple Duty, Federal, 760.
Appointments, Official Saskatchewan, 695.
Appointments, Ontario Government, 493.
Aristocracy in the War, British, 131-2.
Armenian Relief Fund, 444.
Armies of the War, 22, 24-5, 68-9, 143-4, 161-2, 170-1.
Army, The Canadian, 253-4.
Army in Britain, Canadian, 449, 450.
Army in the War, British, 18, 22, 38, 40, 44, 61-2, 95-6, 129-33, 154-5, 162-4, 170-1, 174-5.
Arsenal at Lindsay, Dominion, 262-3, 378.
Australian Army at the Front, 154-5.
Australia, Conscription in, 149-53.
Australia, Financial Conditions in, 155-6.
Australia, German Influence in, 147-8-9.
Australia, Military Forces of, 143-5, 151.
Australia, Munitions in, 157-8.
Australia, Navy of, 147.
Australia, Recruiting in, 145-6, 151.
Australia, Statistics of, 158-9.
Australia, Trade and Production of, 156.
Australia, W. M. Hughes and, 146-53.
Australian War Contributions, 192.
Australian Premier in Canada, 146, 238-9.
Austria and the War, 22, 26, 33, 42, 46-8, 56-7, 74-3, 90-100, 231, 234.
Automobiles in Quebec, 557.
Aviation, Canadian, 300-2.

Bagdad Railway, 20, 22, 45, 47, 72.
Balkans and the War, The, 17, 75-81.
Bank Appointments, 804-5.
Bank Clearings, 795.
Banks and the War, Canadian, 803-4.
Banks and the West, 728, 740.
Banks, Sir Thomas White and, 357-8.
Baptie Hospital Report, The, 457-8.
Battalions, Commanders of Canadian, 305-6.
Baralong Case, 40.
Behring Sea Arbitration, 784.
Belgian Relief Funds, 53, 196, 443, 717, 743.
Belgian Relief, U. S. and, 53, 56, 196.
Belgians, Exportation of, 55-6, 89, 221.
Belgium and the War, 17, 31-2, 53-6, 61, 78, 89, 192, 221, 233-4, 235, 423.
Bengal and North-Western Ry, 761.
Berlin-Kitchener Issue, 554-5.
Better Schools Movement, Saskatchewan, 691, 713-2.
Biblical School Readings in N. B., 636-7.
Bi-lingual Problem at Ottawa, 392-9.
Bi-lingual Question, The, 524-32, 566-71, 569, 574-5, 578, 584, 586, 657, 676-7, 711-4.
Bi-lingual Question in Quebec, 338, 340-1, 342-3, 344-5.
Bi-lingual Schools, Nova Scotian, 605-6, 614.
Bi-lingualism and the War, 566-71.
Bishop's College, University of, 594.
Black-List, British, 235-6.
Blair Incident in N. B., 622-3, 632.
Blockade of Germany, British, 21, 22, 36-7-8.
Boards of Trade, B. C., 803.
Boards of Trade, Eastern Townships, 803.
Boards of Trade, Ontario, 798.
Boards of Trade, Western N. S., 803.
Bond Sales, Canadian, 804.
Bonne Entente Movement, 571-2.
Borden, Camp, 256, 263-4.
Borden Government, After-War Policy of, 366-7-8.
Borden Government, Bi-lingual Problem and, 393-9.
Borden Government, British Relations of, 364, 447-8.
Borden Government, Departmental Work of, 366-87.
Borden Government, Difficulties of, 245.
Borden Government Difficulties with Sir S. Hughes, 250-1, 267.
Borden Government, Enlistment Action of, 248-9.
Borden Government, Financial Policy of, 354-65.
Borden Government, General Policy of, 246, 253, 366.
Borden Government, Liberal Criticism of, 409-18.
Borden Government, Munitions Policy of, 269-74, 289-96.
Borden Government, National Service Commission and, 251-2, 325-33.
Borden Government, New Year Messages of, 253.
Borden Government, Policy and Speeches in Quebec, 334-9.
Borden Government, Prohibition and the, 387-92.
Borden Government Recruiting Policy of, 254-69, 303-24, 379, 383-4.

Borden Government Ross Rifles and Aviation, 296-302.
Boycott, Proposed French-Canadian. 566.
Boy Scouts of Canada, 240-1.
Bradshaw charges in Saskatchewan, 689, 696-704, 704-10.
Brandon College, 688.
British Columbia, Agricultural Condition of, 759, 785.
British Columbia, Bowser Government and Departments in, 751-65.
British Columbia, Budget and Finances of, 764-5.
British Columbia, Bye-Elections of 1916 in, 752-7, 782.
British Columbia, Educational Conditions in, 762-3.
British Columbia, General Elections in, 775-81.
British Columbia, Legislation in, 765, 767-71.
British Columbia, Mining Conditions of, 763, 785.
British Columbia, New Brewster Government, 781-2.
British Columbia, Opposition Charges against Government of, 766, 771-2.
British Columbia, Progress and Statistics in, 751, 753, 756-7, 758-9, 760-1, 775-7, 786.
British Columbia, Prohibition Legislation in, 769-71, 779, 781.
British Columbia, Sir C. H. Tupper Enters Politics of, 754, 757, 777-8, 780.
British Columbia, Vancouver Bye-election Charges, 772-4.
British Columbia, War Action of, 782-3.
British Columbia, University of, 766-7.
British Empire, Armies of, 154-5, 162-4, 170-1, 174-5, 177-8.
British Empire, Conscription in, 149-53, 161-2, 176.
British Empire, Financial Situation of, 155-6, 160-1, 171, 175-6, 178.
British Empire, Fiscal Unity of, 147-8, 180-1, 184-90.
British Empire, Peace Views of, 233.
British Empire, Land Settlement Plans in, 157, 161.
British Empire, Recruiting in, 143-4, 145-6, 151, 161-2, 190.
British Empire, Voluntary Contributions in, 160, 163, 171, 178-80, 192.
British and Foreign Sailors' Society, 315.
British Labour Conference, 431.
British Sailors' Relief Fund, 444, 681, 683, 618.
Bruce Hospital Report, The, 455.
Brusiloff Campaign, The, 18.
Bulgaria and the War, 33, 40, 42, 48, 80-1, 97.
Bullock Charges against F. B. Carvell, 282-3.
Bye-Elections, 499-503.

Cadet Corps, Alberta, 750.
Cameroons, Conquest of, 191.
Canada, H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught in, 238-44.
Canada and the War, 238-479.
Canadian Army Medical Corps, 381, 454-5-6, 457-8.
Canadian Clubs, 800.
Canadian Clubs, Women's, 800.
Canadian General Electric Co., 802.
Canadian Interests in Britain, 266-7, 447-59.
Canadian Manufacturers' Association, 802.
Canadian Northern Pacific Railway, 691,703, 728, 752, 792-3.
Canadian Pacific Railway, 690-1, 703, 728, 788-9, 790.
Canadians in British Regiments, 476.
Canals, Canadian, 794.
Canteens in England Wet, 451.
Casualties, Canadian, 468-9, 475-6.
Casualties, Provincial War, 546, 684, 718-9.
Casualties, War, 21, 25, 38-9, 47, 63, 155, 468, 572, 618, 684-5, 744-5, 783-4.
Catholic Church and the War, 54, 340, 346-8, 434-5, 568.
Catholic Youth, Quebec Association of, 568.
Causes of the War, 42.
Central Canada Railway, 728, 739.
Chippewa Power Scheme, 507, 509-10, 512.
Civic Improvement Council, Winnipeg, 803.
Civil Servants and the War, 545-6.
Clarke Government in N. B., 618-29.
Clergymen, Enlistment of, 438.
Cobalt Silver Mines, 551-2.
Coldwell Amendments, Manitoba, 657, 677.
Columbia College, New Westminster, 787.
Command of Canadians, 460.
Committee, Manitoba Election Act, 660.
Companies' Case, Privy Council and, 797.
Compensation (Liquor) Proposals, B. C., 770-1.
Conferences, Scandinavian, 84-5.
Connaught in Canada, H. R. H. The Duke of, 238-44.
Connaught Tunnel, 788.
Conscription, 630.
Conscription, Hon. F. Oliver on, 414.
Conscription in Australia, 149-53.
Conscription, British, 103-4-5, 106-7.
Conscription in Canada, 318, 322-4, 332, 375-6, 384, 410, 414, 429-30.
Conscription in Ireland, 144.
Conscription in New Zealand, 161-2.
Conservative Opposition in Nova Scotia, 612-4.
Conservative Policy, Alberta, 736-41.
Conservative Policy, Saskatchewan, 726-7.
Constantinople, Anglo-Russian Agreement as to, 72.
Conference, Economic, 29-30.
Co-operation Mortgage Proposals, 746.
Co-operative Movement, Western, 653, 691, 724.
Co-operative Elevator Co., Alberta, 742, 747-8, 799.
Co-operative Elevator Co., Alberta Farmers', 654.
Cost of Living, 385-6.
Cost of the War, 25-7, 33.
Courland and the War, 17, 20.
Creuzot Works, French, 63.

Dalhousie University, Halifax, 607.
Davidson Inquiry and Report, 287-9.
Denmark and the War, 84, 88.
Der Courier, Regina, 712.
Deutschland, 20, 95, 220-1, 537-8.
Discipline, Canadian, 451.
Dispensary System, Saskatchewan, 716-7.
Dominion Trust Co., 755, 757, 784-5.
Drolet Street Case, Montreal, 589-90.

Economic Conference, Canada at the, 368-9, 370.
Economic Conference of Paris, 28-9, 30-1.
Edmonton and Dunvegan Railway, 728-9.
Education in Manitoba, 685-8.
Education in Ontario, 486-7.
Education in Quebec, 556, 560-1, 593.
Education, See Provinces.
Elections in Quebec, 580-6.
Electric Railways, 796.
Emmanuel College, 726.
Empire Policy, Canadian Government, 369-70.
Enemy Alien in Quebec Courts, 596.
Enlistments, Canadian, 303, 312-3, 318.
Equipment in Britain, Canadian, 266-7, 450-1.

Failures, Canadian, 802.
Fallon Letter to the Roman Consistory, The, 530.
Federal Reserve Board, U. S., 196-7.
Field Comforts' Commission, Canadian, 452-3.
Finance, War, 22, 25-7, 33, 46-7, 62-3, 69-70, 74, 75, 78, 83-4, 115-8, 155-6, 160-1, 175-6, 178, 354-5.

Financial Policy, Canadian, 354-65.
Financial Appointments, 805-6.
Fish and the Army, Canadian, 264-5, 374.
Fisheries, B. C., 786.
Fisheries, Canadian, 796, 795.
Forest Fires, Ontario, 483.
Forests and Lumber, B. C., 760-1.
Fox Industry in P. E. I., 640.
France and the War, 17, 26, 28, 31-2, 42, 48, 59-63, 89-100, 106, 129-30, 230, 234, 247, 382.
Free-Press, Manitoba, 418, 675-6.
Free-trade Advocacy, Western, 645, 652, 721-2-3.
Free Trade League, 797, 799.
Free Trade Opinions, Western, 746.
French-Canadian Batt., Western, 744.
French-Canadian Enlistment, 348-53.
French-Canadians in New England, 596.
French-Canadians for Saskatchewan, 727.
French-Canadians and the War, 313, 330, 333-54.
Fundy Tide (Electric) Power, Bay of, 641.

Galicia and the War, 19, 20, 23.
Galipeault Bill, 569, 574-5, 578, 584.
Gallipoli and the War, 20.
Galt Commission in Manitoba, 667-70.
Garrison Club, Mr. Lavergne and the, 346.
German-American Journals banned, 433.
German-Americans and Canada, 225-7.
German Banks in London, 117-8.
German Influence in British Empire, 134-6, 147-8, 149.
German Influence in U. S., 211, 214-5-6, 221-5, 228.
Germans, Alberta League of, 745.
Germany, Bagdad Railway and, 45, 47.
Germany, British Blockade and, 22-2, 36-7.
Germany, Casualties of, 21, 38-9.
Germany, Finances of, 26, 39, 40, 117-8.
Germany, Food Scarcity in, 36-7.
Germany, General Policy of, 41-4, 229.
Germany, Hatred of Britain in, 34-5.
Germany in the Balkans, 75, 79, 80.
Germany, Its Policy in Italy, 72-3.
Germany, Its Relations with Scandinavia, 86-8.
Germany, Losses of, 18-19, 21-3.
Germany, Naval Policy of, 49-51.
Germany, Neutral Policy of, 50-1, 83-9.
Germany, Peace Proposals of, 42-3, 44, 227-9, 233-4.
Germany, Prisoners held by, 39.
Germany, Public Opinion in, 45-6.
Germany, Relations with Austria of, 47-8.
Germany, Russian Intrigues of, 64-5.
Germany, Shipping of, 45.
Germany, Socialism in, 43-4.
Germany, Submarine Action of, 49, 50-1, 84, 87-8, 216-21.
Germany, Successes of, 17-18, 19-21, 33-4, 46.
Germany, The Kaiser and, 36, 40-1.
Germany, Treatment of Prisoners by, 51-2.
Germany, War Methods of, 48-59.
Germany, War Operations of, 90-100.
Germany, Zeppelins and, 45, 90-3, 96-7, 99, 132-3.
Gouin Government in Quebec, 557-64, 580-1.
Governor-General Appointed, New, 243-4.
Government Appointments, Dominion, 800.
Grain Growers' Association, Manitoba, 650, 652-4, 683, 799.
Grain Growers' Association, Saskatchewan, 723-4.
Grain Growers' Grain Co., Manitoba, 654, 683.
Grain Growers' Guide, 653-4.
Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, 691, 752, 775, 790-2.
Grand Trunk Railway, 790-3.
Great Britain, Army Record of, 18, 22, 38, 40, 44, 61-2, 95-6, 129-33.
Great Britain, Belgian Policy of, 32, 54, 56, 107.
Great Britain, Blockade Policy of, 21-2, 36-8, 84, 125-6.
Great Britain, Canadian High Commissioner, to, 447-9.
Great Britain, Canadian Loans from and to, 359-60, 361-2.
Great Britain, Canadian Nickel Question and, 538-9.
Great Britain, Canadian Relations with, 364.
Great Britain, Canadian Troops and Hospitals in, 447-59.
Great Britain, Canadian Troops and Supplies in, 266-7.
Great Britain, Conscription Policy of, 103-6-7, 431.
Great Britain, Cost of Living in, 119-20-1.
Great Britain, Economic Action of, 28-30.
Great Britain, Finances of, 26-7, 115-8.
Great Britain, Her Policy in Greece, 81.
Great Britain, Hospitals in, 121-2.
Great Britain, W. M. Hughes in, 146-53.
Great Britain, Increased Production in, 120-1.
Great Britain, Indian Policy of, 116-9.
Great Britain, Industrial Policy of, 31.
Great Britain, Labour Action in, 104, 112, 113-4.
Great Britain, Liquor Traffic in, 120, 388.
Great Britain, Lloyd George Government in, 109-10.
Great Britain, Munition Development in, 111-2-3.
Great Britain, Naval Record of, 122-9.
Great Britain, Neutral Countries and, 83.
Great Britain, Organization of, 101.
Great Britain, Pacifists in, 101, 103, 113-4.
Great Britain, Peace and War Policy of, 106, 110, 230-1, 233-4.
Great Britain, Prisoners in Germany, 51-3.
Great Britain, Relations with France of, 60-1, 63.
Great Britain, Relations with Russia of, 71-2.
Great Britain, Russia's Policy of, 32, 48.
Great Britain, Scandinavian Policy of, 87.
Great Britain, Shipping of, 23, 127-8.
Great Britain, Submarines and, 49, 125-8.
Great Britain, Successes of, 19, 21-3, 101, 113.
Great Britain, The Asquith Ministry in, 102-8.
Great Britain, Trade of, 118.
Great Britain, U. S. Relations of, 233-4, 235-7.
Great Britain, War Charities and Funds, 121.
Great Britain, War Operations of, 90-100, 122-8, 129-33.
Great Britain, Zeppelin Raids on, 45, 90-3, 96-7, 99, 132-3.
Great War Veterans' Association, Winnipeg, 685.
Greece and the War, 17, 20, 23, 58, 79-81, 84.
Guigues School Affair, The 525.

Hamilton, War-Work of, 545.
Harbour Commissioners, Montreal, 594.
Hazelton-Choquette Incident, 377-8.
Hearst Government in Ontario, 480-94, 540-4.
Hearst Newspapers, U. S. and, 236-7.
Heidmann Incident, 372-3.
Highway Commissioners, Saskatchewan Board of, 702.
Holland and the War, 84-5, 88-9, 125, 126, 234.

Home Rule in India, 169-70, 172.
Home Rule and the Rebellion, 140-3.
Honours, Canadian War, 476-7, 478-9.
Honours, Imperial, 242, 801.
Honours, Imperial War, 719.
Horses and the War, Canadian, 252-3.
Hospitals Abroad, Canadian, 453-8.
Hudson Bay Railway, 656, 794.
Hungary and the War, 47, 68.
Hydo-Electric Commission, 491-2, 503-15.
Hydro-Electric Railways Association, 512-4-5.

Immigration Conference at Chicago, 376.
Imperial Munitions Board, 289-95, 364.
Immigration Statistics, 795.
I. O. D. E., 419-22, 681, 683, 783.
India, British policy in, 166-70.
India and the War, 26, 167-9.
Industrial Appointments, 805-6.
Industrial Canada, Shell Charges of, 279.
Industrial Research in Canada, 444-5.
Industry and the War, 31, 33.
Initiative Referendum and Recall, 747, 778.
Initiative and Referendum System, 657-9.
Insurance Appointments, 805-6.
Intercolonial Railway, 794, 799.
International Law, German Breaches of, 49, 59.
International Nickel Co., 533-40.
Ireland, Conditions in, 133-44.
Ireland, Rebellion in, 92-3, 96, 134-40, 142.
Ireland, Recruiting in, 143-4.
Irish-American Alliance, 224.
Irish Republic, Manifesto of, 138-9.
Irrigation Convention, Western Canada, 798.
Italy and the War, 19, 21, 23, 26, 28, 31, 32, 60, 72-5, 79, 96-100, 106, 230, 234.

Japan and the War, 26, 31-2, 42, 82-3, 226, 234.
Judicial Appointments, 801.
Jutland, Battle of, 19, 23, 34, 41, 94, 123-4-5.

Kellly Case in Manitoba, 664-7.
Kilts, Highlanders and their, 268-9.
King's College, Halifax, 607, 643.
Kitsilano Indian Reserve, 772.

Labour, B. C. Federation of, 784.
Labour, Canadian Federation of, 595.
Labour Conditions, Australia, 149, 152-3, 158, 159.
Labour Conditions and the War, 385.
Labour Interests, British, 104, 112-4.
Labour Party, Ontario, 547.
Labour and the War, Canadian, 429-31.
L'Action Catholique, Quebec, 346, 569.
Ladies' Guild for Sailors, Canadian, 444.
La Libre Parole, Winnipeg, 675-6.
Land Settlement, C.P.R., scheme, 789-90.
Land Settlement Plan, Canadian, 381, 692.
Land Settlement Plan, Empire, 157, 161.
La Patrie, Montreal, 340, 343, 347, 570.
La Presse, Enlistment Views of, 348-50.
La Presse, Montreal, 340, 348-50, 570.
Laurier-Greenway, Arrangement, 673, 675.
Laval University, Montreal, 526, 569, 594.
Law Society of Alberta, 750.
Law Society of Ontario, 546.
Le Canada Club, Winnipeg, 688.
Le Canada, Montreal, 340, 343.
Le Devoir, Montreal, Quoted, 337, 342-3-4, 347, 566, 583.
Le Droit, Ottawa, 527, 570.
Legislative Council of N. S., 597.
Legislature, Extension of B. C., 769.
Le Pays, Montreal, 569, 595.
Liberalism in British Columbia, 754, 756-7, 776-8.
Liberalism in New Brunswick, 621-2.
Liberalism in Nova Scotia, 610-4.
Liberalism in Saskatchewan, 720-1-2.
Liberals and the War, Canadian, 327-8, 339-40, 404, 409-18.
Life Insurance, 784, 804.
Liquor Licenses, Ontario, 482.
Liquor Traffic, British, 388.
Living, Cost of, 119-20-1.
Loan Corporations, Ontario, 488-9.
Loans, Canadian National, 360-1.
Local Government Board, Regina, 695.
London, War-work of, 545.
Lusitania, 209, 211, 213, 214-5.
Lutheran College, Outlook, 726.

Macedonia and the War, 23, 58.
MacKay Correspondence in B. C., 766-7, 786-7.
Manitoba Agricultural College Investigation, 667-70.
Manitoba, Agriculture in, 649, 651-4.
Manitoba, Bi-lingual Question in, 657, 671-6, 686 721.
Manitoba, Educational Conditions in, 657-8, 671-6, 676-7, 685-8.
Manitoba, Finances of, 644-6.
Manitoba, Government Appointments in, 656.
Manitoba, Initiative and Referendum in, 657-9.
Manitoba, Legislation in, 656-63, 673-7.
Manitoba, Mineral Resources of, 649, 654-5.
Manitoba, Norris Government and Departments in, 644-50, 656-63, 673-7.
Manitoba Parliament Buildings Investigation, 648, 663-7.
Manitoba, Progress and Statistics of, 644-5, 649-50-1, 654.
Manitoba, Prohibition Carried in, 677-80.
Manitoba, War Action in, 680-5.
Manitoba, Woman Suffrage Carried in, 658.
Manitoba Agricultural College, 650-1, 687.
Manitoba College, Winnipeg, 688.
Manitoba Patriotic Fund, 681-2.
Manitoba Temperance Act, 678-9.
Manitoba, University of, 687-8.
Maple Leaf Clubs, 452-3.
Maritime Provinces Data, 641-3.
Martin Government in Saskatchewan, 719-22.
Mathers' Commisaion, 664-5.
Meningitis in England, 459.
Mennonites in Manitoba, 673, 686.
Medical Council of Canada, 642.
Medicine, Academy of, 547.
Mesopotamia, 21, 170-1.
Methodist Church and the War, 434, 436-7.
Mexico, German plots in, 222, 226.
Militarism, Sir W. Laurier and, 411-12.
Military Districts, Canadian, 258-9.
Military Hospitals Commission, 379-81-2, 718.
Military Promotions, Canadian, 479.
Military Service Bill, British, 102, 104.
Military Training, U. S., 201.
Militia Department, Expenditures of, 363.
Militia Department, Work of, 261-2.
Militia, Minister of, (Hughes), 250-1, 254-69, 270-89, 303-4, 363.
Militia Officers, Treatment of, 262.
Milling in Canada, 802.

Mineral Production, Ontario, 484, 550-2.
Mineral Production by Provinces, 795-6.
Mining in Alberta, 748.
Mining Dividends, B. C., 785.
Ministerial Union, B. C., 785.
Moewe, 21.
Montenegro, 234.
Montreal in 1916, City of, 586-93, 594-5.
Montreal Tramways, 591-2.
Moose Jaw Presbyterian College, 726.
Mount Allison University, 637.
Mount Royal College, Calgary, 749.
Municipal Association, Ontario, 803.
Municipal Hail Commission, Saskatchewan, 695.
Municipalities, Canadian Union of, 803.
Munitions in Australia, 157.
Munitions, British, 111-2-3.
Munitions and Electric Power, 295, 510.
Munitions Production, Canadian, 253, 289-96.
Munitions in Russia, 68.
Munitions, U. S. and, 194-5.
Murray Government in Nova Scotia, 597-604, 611-4.
McGill University, Montreal, 593-4.

National Committee of Women, 419.
National Council of Women, 419, 422.
National German Alliance, 221-2.
National Liberal Advisory Committee, 798.
National Service Commission, 251-2, 325-33, 412.
National Transcontinental Ry., 794.
Nationalism in Quebec, 334-7, 341-6, 566-7.
Nationalism, South African, 174-5.
Naval Enlistment in Canada, 372-3, 374.
Naval Law, International, 49.
Naval Recruiting in Canada, 314-5.
Navy League, B. C., 315.
Navy in the War, British, 122-9.
Neutral Nations, Germany and, 50, 83-9.
New Brunswick, Blair and Morrissy Incidents, 623-5, 632.
New Brunswick, Clarke Government of, 618-29.
New Brunswick, Educational Interests of, 630, 635-8.
New Brunswick, Finances of, 634-5.
New Brunswick, Legislation of, 629-34.
New Brunswick, Liberal Policy, in, 621-2.
New Brunswick, Prohibition Policy in, 632-4.
New Brunswick, Statistics and Progress in, 619, 620.
New Brunswick, War Action of, 630, 638-40.
New Brunswick, University of, 637.
Newfoundland in the War, 163-6.
New Ontario, 484-5-6.
Newspaper Conditions as to Paper, 799.
New Zealand, Recruiting and Conscription in, 161-2.
New Zealand, Statistics of, 163.
New Zealand, War Finances of, 160-1.
Nickel Production and Export, 533-4.
Nickel Question in Parliament, 535-6.
Nickel Question in Politics, 536-40.
Norris Government in Manitoba, 644-50, 656-63, 673-7.
Norway and the War, 50, 84-5, 87-8.
Nova Scotia, Education in, 604-8, 612, 614.
Nova Scotia, Finances of, 603-4.
Nova Scotia, General Elections in, 610-15.
Nova Scotia, Government and Departments of, 597-604.
Nova Scotia, Legislation of, 600-4.
Nova Scotia, Progress and Statistics of, 597-600, 615-7.
Nova Scotia, Prohibition in, 608-10.
Nova Scotia, War Action of, 617-8.
N. S. College of Agriculture, 606, 608.
Nova Scotia, Progress in, 615-7.
N. S. Technical College, 606.

Officers in England, Canadian, 451-2.
Oil-wells' Investigation, Alberta, 748.
Ontario Agriculture, 522-4.
Ontario, Berlin-Kitchener Issue in, 554-5.
Ontario, Bi-lingual Policy of, 392-9, 500, 502, 524-32.
Ontario Budget Speech, 491-2-3.
Ontario, Bye-elections in, 499-503.
Ontario Departmental Reports, 482-90.
Ontario, Education in, 486-7, 496, 548-50.
Ontario, Hearst Government in, 480-94, 540-4.
Ontario, Hydro-Electric Policy of, 491-2, 503-15.
Ontario, 1916 Legislation in, 494-7, 506, 508.
Ontario, Liberal Policy in, 497-8.
Ontario Minerals, 550-2.
Ontario, Nickel Question in, 501-3, 533-40.
Ontario, Prohibition Policy of, 494, 501-2, 515-24.
Ontario, Roads and Labour Policy of, 490-1.
Ontario, Mr. Rowell and the War, 415, 499, 544-5.
Ontario, War Policy of, 540-46.
Ontario, Women Suffrage in, 499.
Ontario Boards of Trade Association, 547.
Ontario Educational Association, 488.
Ontario Library Association, 488.
Ontario Power Co., 509-10.
Ontario Railway Board, 448.
Orpington, Ontario Military Hospital at, 542-3.
Overseas Military Council, 448.
Pacific Coal Mines Co. Case, 784.
Pacific Great Eastern Railway, 754, 765, 767-8, 778.
Organizations, Heads of Chief Canadian, 750, 768, 786.
Organizations, Heads of Provincial, 548, 596, 642-3, 688, 727.

Pacificism, 101, 103, 113-4.
Pacificism in Canada, 445-6.
Pacifists, U. S., 203-4, 213.
Pan-German League, 44.
Papal Letter re Bi-lingual Question, 530-1, 569.
Parcels for Prisoners, 459.
Parliament Buildings, Burning of, 404-7.
Parliament Buildings, Ottawa, 240.
Parliament Buildings Inquiry, B. C., 771.
Parliament Buildings Insurance, Alberta, 728.
Parliament Buildings, Rebuilding of, 407-8.
Parliament, Extension of, 401-2, 410.
Parliament and the War, 399-404.
Parliament, Debates of, 797.
Parliamentary Vacancies, 798.
"Patriotic Acre" Contribution, 653, 683.
Patriotic Fund Campaign, Montreal, 238.
Patriotic Fund, Canadian, 440-1, 790, 792-3.
Patriotic Fund, Provincial Gifts to, 540, 565-6, 617, 643, 681-2, 717-8, 721, 743-4, 782-3.
Patriotic Funds, Nationalist Opposition to, 342, 345.
Patriotic Revenue Act, Saskatchewan, 702, 718.
Peace Conference, Labour, 430-1.
Peace Discussions, 42-3, 61.
Peace Movement, U. S., 204.
Peace Organizations, U. S., 203-4.
Pelland Case, Montreal, 587.
Pensions, Plans and Changes, 439.
Persia and the War, 19, 27-2, 33, 68.
Pictou Academy, 608.
Poland and the War, 17, 20, 40, 47-8, 53, 65, 72, 78, 233, 423.

Polish League of Liberty, 671.
Polish Relief Fund, 717.
Porcupine Mines, 550-1.
Portugal and the War, 31, 81-2, 96, 234.
Preparedness for Peace, 368-9, 382-3-4.
Preparedness, U. S., 198-9, 200-3, 206-7, 209.
Presbyterian Church and Union, 800.
Presbyterian College, Montreal, 594.
Presbyterians and the War, 434, 438.
Presidential Elections, U. S., 205-16.
Prince Ed. Island, 640-1.
Prince Rupert and Halibut Question, 758-9.
Princess Patricia's Batt. 242, 462-3.
Prisoners of War Fund, 242, 683, 783.
Prisoners of War in Germany, 51-2-3.
Privy Council, Imperial, 526-7, 531-2, 547, 570, 797.
Production, Australian, 156.
Production, Canadian, 795.
Production, U. S., 193-4.
Production and the War, 24, 121-2.
Profits, Proposed Tax on all, 746.
Profits, Taxation of War, 355-6, 357-8.
Prohibition Act, Alberta, 741-2.
Prohibition Action, Federal, 387-92.
Prohibition, Agreements for, 516-7, 563, 679.
Prohibition, Arguments against, 518-20, 521, 679.
Prohibition, Yukon and, 798.
Prohibitory Liquor Legislation, 520-3, 563, 608-10, 632-4, 677-80, 716-7.
Prohibition in Australia, 160.
Prohibition in B. C., 766, 769-70, 781.
Prohibition in Nova Scotia, 608-10.
Prohibition in Quebec, 562-4, 578-9.
Prohibition Question in Britain, 120.
Prohibition, Women and, 428.
Providence Journal, 406, 527.
Provinces, Enlistment in, 303, 313.

Quebec, Budget and Finances of, 561-2.
Quebec, Conservative Opposition in, 574-5-6, 577-8-9, 582-3, 586.
Quebec, Education in, 556, 560-1, 593-4-5.
Quebec, General Elections in, 580-6.
Quebec, Legislative Sessions in, 573-80.
Quebec, Nationalism and Recruiting in, 333-53.
Quebec, Ontario Bi-linqualism and, 338, 340-1, 342, 344-5, 393-4, 395-6, 398-9, 528, 530-1, 566-72.
Quebec, Policy of the Gouin Government in, 557-64, 580-1.
Quebec, Progress and Conditions in, 556-7.
Quebec, Prohibition Issue in, 562-4, 576, 578-9.
Quebec, War Policy of, 564-6, 572-3, 594.
Quebec Bank, 802.
Quebec Bridge, 794.
Quebec, Recruiting in, 313, 330, 333-54.
Queen Mary's Needlework Guild, 422.
Queen's University, Kingston, 549.

Radial Railways, Electric, 512-15.
Rails for France, Canadian, 382.
Railway Statistics, 794, 788-93.
Railways in Saskatchewan, 691.
Railways and the West, 728.
Reconstruction after War, 29-30, 31.
Recruiting, British Empire, 143-4, 145-6, 151, 161-2.
Recruiting in Canada, 254-6-7, 259, 265, 303-18, 325-6, 333-53, 364-5, 424-5, 617-8, 638-9, 683-4, 718.
Recruiting, Cost of, 308-9.
Recruiting, Leaders in, 317.
Recruiting Officers, Dominion, 305.
Recruiting, Opposition to, 309-12, 333-348, 425.
Recruiting, Religious Statistics of, 434.
Recruiting, Sir W. Laurier and, 409-10.
Red Cross, British, 121, 443, 682, 718.
Red Cross, Canadian, 241, 790, 792-3.
Red Cross, Provincial Gifts to, 540, 565, 617, 681, 682-3, 743-4, 782.
Red Cross, Russian, 67.
Red Cross Society, Canadian, 423, 441-2.
Regina College, 726.
Regina *Post* Inquiry, 721-2.
Registration, National, 424-5.
Registration Proposals, Canadian, 318-22.
Resources, Ontario Committee on, 541.
Returned Soldiers' Association, Manitoba, 685.
Returned Soldiers, B. C., 768-9.
Riel War Incident, 685.
Roads, Ontario, 490.
Roads in Quebec, 558.
Road-Work Investigation, Manitoba, 670-1.
Ross Rifle, The 255, 268, 296-300.
Roumania and the War, 19, 20, 21-2-3, 42, 65, 76-8, 96-100, 234, 423.
Round Table Movement, 798.
Royal Bank of Canada, 802.
Royal Commissions, Dominion, 804.
Royal Commissions in Saskatchewan, 701, 703, 704-10.
Royal Flying Corps, 132-3.
Royal Military College, 316.
Royal Society of Canada, 799.
Rural Municipalities Association, Alberta, 747.
Rural Municipalities Association, Saskatchewan, 724.
Russia and the War, 20-1, 23, 26, 28, 31-2, 33, 42, 47-8, 57, 60, 64-72, 76-8-9, 83, 87, 90-100, 131, 230-4, 231, 533.
Russian Jews' Relief Fund, 444.
Russian Reforms Proposed, 67.
Russian Trade, 70.
Ruthenians in Manitoba, 672-3, 674.

St. Eloi, Battle of, 461-2.
St. Francis Xavier's University, 607-8.
St. Jean Baptiste Society, 567, 571.
St. John Ambulance Association, 442, 683.
St. John of Jerusalem, Order of, 425.
St. John River Commission, 628-9.
St. John Valley Railway, 626-8.
St. John's College, Winnipeg, 688.
St. Joseph's University, 638.
St. Mary's College, Halifax, 607.
Salonika, 75, 79, 80.
Saskatchewan, Agricultural Conditions in, 692-3, 694, 722-4-5.
Saskatchewan, Bradshaw Charges in, 689, 696-701, 704-10.
Saskatchewan, Budget and Finances of, 690-1.
Saskatchewan, Educational Affairs and Conditions in, 690, 711-16, 721, 723, 725-6-7.
Saskatchewan, Last Days of Scott Government in, 689-95, 696-704, 714-5, 720.
Saskatchewan, Legislation in, 701-3.
Saskatchewan, New Martin Government in, 719-22.
Saskatchewan, Progress and Statistics in, 690-3, 694-5, 724.
Saskatchewan, Prohibition Carried in, 716-7.
Saskatchewan, Railway Affairs in, 691.
Saskatchewan, Royal Commissions of Inquiry, 704-10.
Saskatchewan, War Policy and Action in, 696, 717-9, 725-6.
Saskatchewan Stock Growers' Association, 724-5.
Saskatchewan, University of, 725-6.
Saskatoon Recruiting League, 423.
Sault Express Suppressed, 798.
Scott Act Repeal in N. S., 608.

Scott Government in Saskatchewan, 689-95, 696-704, 714-5, 720.
Seager Wheeler World Championships, 722.
Secours Nationale of Ontario, 444.
Segregation of Canadian Patients in England, 455-8.
Separate School Controversy in Saskatchewan, 689.
Separate Schools in N. S., Alleged, 606, 614.
Separate School Question in Saskatchewan, 714-6.
Separatists in Quebec, 341-2-3.
Serbia and the War, 17, 19, 20, 31, 42, 57, 61, 75-6, 78, 233-4, 423
Serbian Relief Fund, 444.
Shell Charges, Royal Commission on, 279-86.
Shell Committee, Charges Against, 270-2, 273-9, 280-6.
Shell Committee, Work and Duties of, 269-70, 274-3, 289-95.
Ship-building in B. C., 756-7, 761-2.
Ship-building Industry, Canadian, 374.
Shipping in the War, 23, 45, 127-8.
Simpson, Case, R. M., 670.
Socialism, German, 43-4.
Soldiers' Aid Commission, Ontario, 543.
Soldiers' Vote in B. C., 780-1.
Soldiers' Vote in Saskatchewan, 702.
Somme, Canadians at the, 466-7.
Somme, Battle of, 18, 22, 38, 40, 44, 61-2, 95-6, 98, 130-1.
Singhees Indian Reserve, B. C., 771.
Sons of Well-Known Canadians at the Front, 469-75.
South Africa, Statistics of, 175-6.
South Africa and the War, 173-6.
South African War Contributions, 192
South America and the War, 89.
Spain and the War, 84-5, 231, 234.
Speakers' Patriotic League, Ontario, 541
Stanstead College, 594.
Star, Toronto, 418.
Submarine Warfare, 20, 49-51.
Submarine Warfare, 49-51, 83-9, 125-8.
Submarines and the U. S., 216-21.
Sweden and the War, 84, 86-7, 125.
Switzerland and the War, 84-5-6, 231, 234.
Syria and the War, 58.

Tanks, British, 131.
Tariff Changes, Canadian, 355.
Tariff Policy, Australian, 156.
Tariff Policy, British, 147-8, 184-90.
Telephones in Alberta, 730.
T. & N. O. Railway, 489, 492.
Teutonic Successes of 1916, 19-21.
Tobacco Fund, Overseas, 444.
Toronto and Hamilton Electric Railway, 514.
Toronto-Hamilton Highway, 490, 496.
Toronto, University of, 548-9.
Toronto, War-Work of, 545.
Toronto Women's Conservative Club, 422.
Toronto Women's Liberal Association, 422.
Toronto Women's Patriotic League, 422.
Town Planning, Canadian, 482, 661.
Trade, Canadian, 795.
Trade Commission, 797.
Trade Council of U. S., National Foreign, 31.
Transportation Policy, Canadian, 371-2.
The Globe, War attitude of, 415-6.
Trent Electric System, 510.
Troops in Action, Canadian, 459-68.
Turkey and the War, 21, 26, 33, 42, 48, 58, 72, 92-3-4, 96.

U-53 incident, 220-1, 236-7.
Ukrainians of Manitoba, 671.
Ukrainians in Saskatchewan, 713-4.
Uniforms, Unauthorized Wearing of, 269.
United Farmers of Alberta, 744-7, 799.
United Farmers of Ontario, 553-4.
United Farm-Women of Alberta, 747.
United Grain Gowers Ltd., 799.
United States, Belgian Relief Commission of, 53, 56, 196.
United States, Canadian Loans from and to, 359-60.
United States, Controversies with Germany, 216-21.
United States, Democratic Platform, 209-10.
United States Federal Reserve Policy, 196-7.
United States, Finances of, 27, 196-8.
United States, German influence in, 211, 214-6, 221-5.
United States Influence in Ireland, 140.
United States Military Strength, 198-9, 201-3.
United States, Munition Work in, 194-5.
United States Naval Position, 199-201.
United States, Pacificism in, 202-4, 207, 210.
United States Peace Proposals, 227-34.
United States Preparedness, 206-7, 209.
United States Presidential Election, 205-16.
United States, Republican Platform, 213-4.
United States, Trade and Production, of, 193-4-5.

Valcartier, Troops at, 254-5.
Vancouver Bye-Election Investigation, 772-4.
Vancouver Harbour Commission, 786.
Vancouver and Nanaimo Coal Co., German Control of, 783.
Verdun, Defence of, 17-8, 59, 60-1, 91-2, 98, 100, 129-30.
Vital Statistics, Ontario, 481.
Vital Statistics, Quebec, 556.
V. A. D. Hospitals in England, 455-8.

War Cabinet, British, 109, 149.
War Committee, British, 106.
War Contingent Association, Canadian, 453.
War Contributions, Provincial, 540, 564-5, 617, 681, 717-8, 782-3.
War, Cost of the, 26-7.
War Council of France, 64.
War Jurisprudence, Sir F. Lemieux on, 596.
War Purchasing Commission, 254, 272, 327, 376-9.
War Statistics, 21-2, 24-6, 33.
War-work of Manitoba, 680-5.
Welland Ship Canal, 794.
Wesley College, Winnipeg, 688.
Western University, London, 550.
Westminster Hall, Vancouver, 787.
Whilhelmina Case, 236.
Winnipeg *Telegram*, Changes in, 655.
Winnipeg *Telegram* and Judge Galt, 669-70.
Winnipeg *Telegram* and Knott Case, 688.
Women Suffrage, Alberta, 742.
Woman Suffrage in B. C., 769, 781.
Woman Suffrage in Manitoba, 658.
Women in England, Canadian, 452-3.
Women, Manitoba Pension for Widowed, 659.
Women and Munition-work, 426-7.
Woman Suffrage, 427-8-9.
Woman Suffrage in Ontario, 499.
Women vote in Australia, 152.
Women and the War, Canadian, 418-29.
Women's Canadian Clubs, 421, 423.
Women's Grain Growers, 419, 422.

Women's Grain Growers' (Sask.) Association, 701, 723-4.
Women's Institutes, Ontario, 419.
Women's Political Equality League, 655-6.
Woman's Suffrage in Saskatchewan, 701-2-3.
Workmen's Compensation Act, B. C., 768.
World-War, Chronology of, 89-100.
World-War, Conditions of, 17-89.
Workmen's Compensation Board, Ontario, 494.

Y. M. C. A. and the War, 546, 572.
Yukon and Prohibition, 798.
Ypres Incident, Hughes' Letter, 260-1.
Ypres, 3rd Battle of, 94, 452, 463-5.

Zemstvo Union of Russia, 67.
Zeppelins, 45, 90-3, 96-7, 99, 132-3.

D 547 .C2H63 1918
v.3 SMC
HOPKINS, J. CASTELL
(JOHN CASTELL),
THE CANADIAN ANNUAL
REVIEW WAR SERIES /
BDD-0320 (AB)